



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

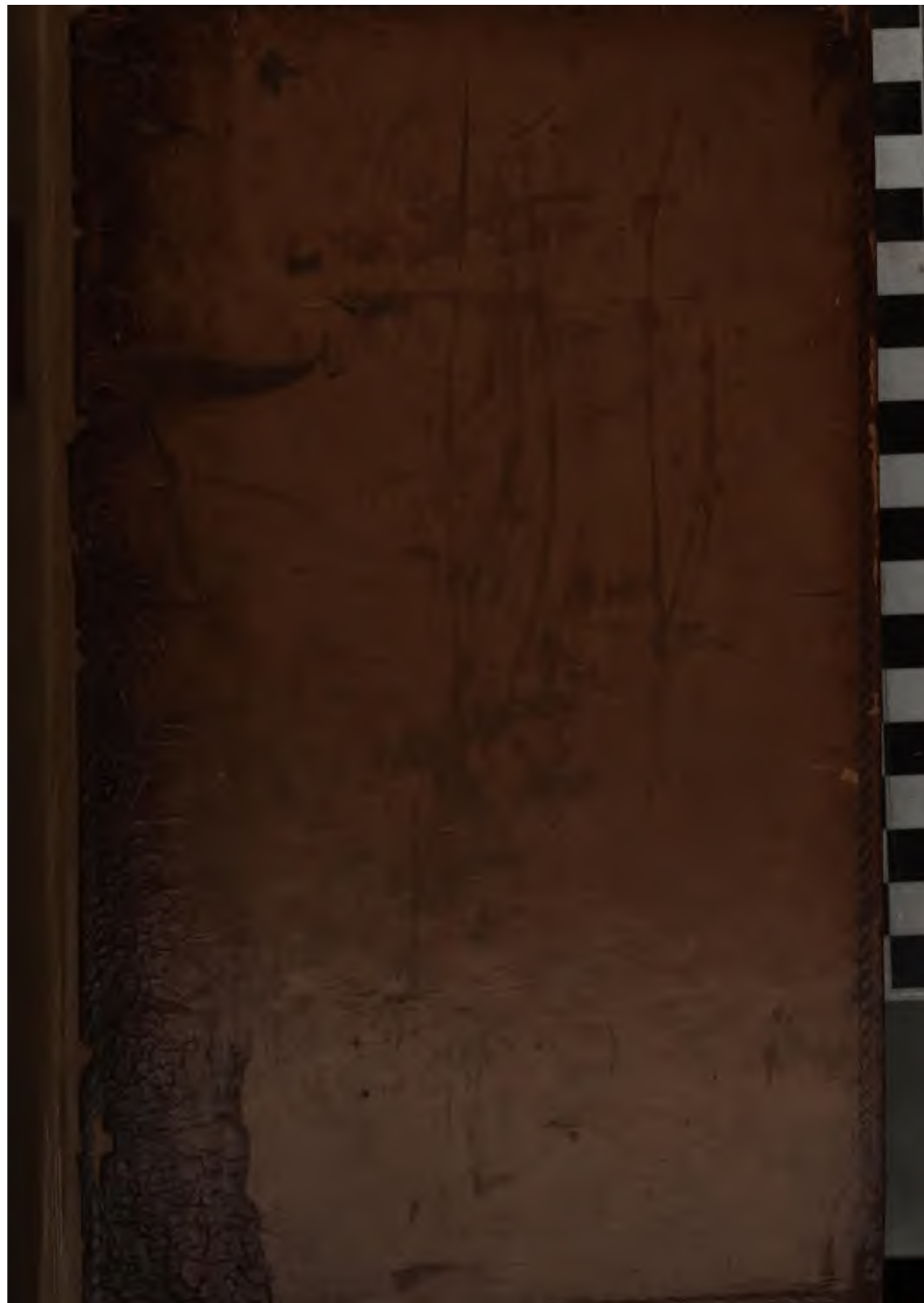
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



8° A17.90 Jur.

CW.U.K.!

X540

LC557a7







THE LAW
✓ *S.H. 1829*
OF
LANDLORD AND TENANT:

TO WHICH IS ADDED

AN APPENDIX OF PRECEDENTS.

BY WILLIAM WOODFALL, ESQ.

BARRISTER AT LAW.



THE SEVENTH EDITION,
WITH CONSIDERABLE ALTERATIONS AND ADDITIONS,
BY JOHN TIDD PRATT,
OF THE INNER TEMPLE, ESQ. BARRISTER AT LAW.

FOR

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR SAUNDERS AND BENNING,
SUCCESSORS TO JOSEPH BUTTERWORTH AND SON,
43, FLEET STREET.

1829.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY IBOTSON AND PALMER, SAVOY STREET, STRAND.

ADVERTISEMENT

TO THE

SEVENTH EDITION.

IN preparing the present edition for the press, the Editor has incorporated the decisions which have taken place, and the statutes which have been passed, relating to the law of "Landlord and Tenant," since the publication of this work by the late Mr. Woodfall, in 1804. Some of the chapters have been rewritten, though the same titles and divisions have been retained; while many points, not comprised in the former editions, have been introduced. The Index has been entirely remodelled, and no exertion spared to render the work useful to the Profession, and others interested in the subject-matter of its contents.

4, Elm Court, Temple.

Trinity Vacation, 1829.



.

.

.

.

.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

ON LEASES IN GENERAL.

SECT. I. Introductory Observations	Page 1
SECT. II. Of the requisites to a Lease, and how it may be made	id.
SECT. III. Of Registering Leases	18

CHAPTER II.

OF AGREEMENTS, &c.

SECT. I. Of Agreements for Leases, and the Remedies thereon .	23
SECT. II. Of the Stamps required to Leases, Agreements, &c. .	43

CHAPTER III.

OF THE PARTIES TO A LEASE.

Wherein by whom a Lease may be made	47
SECT. I. Who may make Leases ; and herein of Leases by Te- nants in fee-simple	id.
SECT. II. Of Leases by Tenants in Tail	48
SECT. III. ——— by Tenants in Tail after possibility of Issue extinct	57
SECT. IV. ——— by Tenants for Life; absolute, or contin- gent	id.
SECT. V. ——— by Tenants <i>pour autre vie</i>	60
SECT. VI. ——— by Tenant by the curtesy of England; in Dower, or Jointure	id.
SECT. VII. ——— under Powers	61
SECT. VIII. ——— by Tenant for years	81

SECT. IX.	Of Leases by Tenant from year, or for a less term .	Page. 90
SECT. X.	———— by Corporations	91
SECT. XI.	———— by Ecclesiastical Persons	95
SECT. XII.	———— by Trustees of Charities	104
SECT. XIII.	———— by Married Women, and Husbands seized in right of them	107
SECT. XIV.	———— by Infants and Guardians	113
SECT. XV.	———— by Executors and Administrators	116
SECT. XVI.	———— by Mortgagors and Mortgagees	id.
SECT. XVII.	———— by Tenants by Elegit, Statute-merchant, Statute-staple, &c.	121
SECT. XVIII.	———— by Copyholders; wherein of Licence	id.
SECT. XIX.	———— by Joint-tenants, Co-parceners, and Te- nants in common; wherein of Partition	126
SECT. XX.	———— pursuant to authority; wherein of Leases by Attornies, Agents, &c.	131

CHAPTER IV.

TO WHOM LEASES MAY BE MADE	135
--------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER V.

OF THE SUBJECT MATTER OF LEASES.

SECT. I.	Of Corporeal Hereditaments; wherein of Farms, Lands, Houses, and Lodgings	140
SECT. II.	Of Incorporeal Hereditaments; wherein of Tithes, Tolls, Advowsons, Rent, &c.	145

CHAPTER VI.

FOR WHAT TERM LEASES MAY BE MADE.

SECT. I.	Of Terms for Life, and how created	160
SECT. II.	Of Terms for years absolutely, or on condition; where- in of the commencement, duration, and termination of them; and of the surrender, and renewal of Leases	167

CHAPTER VII.

FOR WHAT TERMS LEASES MAY BE MADE.

SECT. I.	Of Tenants from year to year; wherein of notice to quit	227
----------	--	-----

CONTENTS.

vii

SECT. II. Of Tenants for a less term; wherein of Lodgings	Page. 249
SECT. III. Of Strict Tenants at Will	252
SECT. IV. Of Tenants at Sufferance	256

CHAPTER VIII.

OF THE GENERAL INCIDENTS TO LEASES.

SECT. I. Rent, when and how, payable	257
SECT. II. Of Taxes, and Party-walls	id.
SECT. III. Of the Poor-rates	293

CHAPTER IX.

OF THE GENERAL INCIDENTS TO LEASES (continued.)

SECT. I. Of Waste; wherein of Fixtures	317
SECT. II. Of Common of Estovers; wherein of Wood	338
SECT. III. Of Emblements; wherein of Gleaning	346

CHAPTER X.

OF THE GENERAL INCIDENTS TO LEASES (continued.)

SECT. I. Of implied Covenants and Agreements	352
SECT. II. Of express Covenants	357

CHAPTER XI.

OF ASSIGNMENTS AND UNDERLEASES.

And in what cases Assignees are bound by Covenants; or may take advantage of them; whether the Assignment or underlease be absolute, or by way of Mortgage	415
--	-----

CHAPTER XII.

OF CHANGES HAPPENING BY MARRIAGE, BANKRUPTCY, INSOLVENCY, OR DEATH.

Wherein of Assignees, Devisees, Executors, and Administrators; and in what cases they are bound by; and may take advantage of Covenants	437
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

OF THE REMEDY FOR LANDLORDS AGAINST TENANTS.

First, of Remedies for recovery of Rent	460
---	-----

	Page.
SECT. I. By Distress; wherein of Pound-breach, and Rescue .	460
SECT. II. Of the Action of Debt where the Lease is by Deed .	494
SECT. III. Of the Action of Covenant where the Lease is by Deed	509
SECT. IV. Of the Action of Debt, for use and occupation .	522
SECT. V. Of the Action of <i>Assumpsit</i> for use and occupation .	529

CHAPTER XIV.

OF THE REMEDIES FOR LANDLORDS AGAINST TENANTS.

Wherein of the Actions of Ejectment and Trespass for Mesne Profits, for Recovery of Rent and Possession .	546
SECT. I. When an Ejectment lies, and the proceedings therein at Common Law	<i>id.</i>
SECT. II. Of the Action for Mesne Profits	642
SECT. III. Of a second Action of Ejectment	651
SECT. IV. Of the Action of Ejectment upon the statute, 4 Geo. II. c. 28, s. 2.	653
SECT. V. Of the remedy for the Landlord under the 11 Geo. II. c. 19, where the Premises are vacant	660
SECT. VI. Of the remedy for the Landlord under the statute 1 Geo. IV. c. 87, and the mode of proceeding thereon .	662

CHAPTER XV.

OF THE REMEDY FOR LANDLORDS AGAINST TENANTS (continued.)

For breach of Covenants and Agreements other than for Rent .	
SECT. I. Of the Action of Covenant	668
SECT. II. Of the Action of <i>Assumpsit</i>	690

CHAPTER XVI.

OF THE REMEDIES FOR WASTE.

SECT. I. Of the Action of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester .	694
SECT. II. Of the Action upon the Case in the Nature of Waste.	706
SECT. III. Of Remedies in Equity in the Case of Waste .	709

CHAPTER XVII.

OF THE LANDLORD'S REMEDY AGAINST THIRD PARTIES.

SECT. I. By Action on the Case for Nuisances to the Injury of his Reversion	714
---	-----

CONTENTS.

ix
Page.

SECT. II. Of the Action on the Case against the Sheriff for removing Goods under an Execution without paying a year's Rent by virtue of the stat. 8 <i>Ann</i> , c. 14; and herein of the Sheriff's duty on levying Execution on property of Tenant of a Farm, &c.	725
SECT. III. The Landlord's Remedy on the Stat. 11 <i>Geo</i> . 2, c. 19, touching Goods fraudulently carried off the Premises.	733

CHAPTER XVIII.

OF THE REMEDIES FOR TENANTS AGAINST LANDLORDS. OF THE ACTION OF REPLEVIN.

SECT. I. Of the Action of Replevin	739
SECT. II. Of the Writs in Replevin	749
SECT. III. Of the Verdict, Judgment, and Costs in Replevin in Cases not within the statute 17 <i>Car</i> . II.	785
SECT. IV. Of the Remedies where the Pledges on a Replevin Bond prove insufficient	797

CHAPTER XIX.

THE REMEDIES FOR TENANTS AGAINST LANDLORDS (continued.)

Of the Remedies for an unfounded, irregular, or excessive Distress.	807
SECT. I. Remedies for unfounded Distress, for rent pretended to be in arrear	808
SECT. II. For other supposed right to Distrain	811

CHAPTER XX.

THE REMEDIES FOR TENANTS AGAINST LANDLORDS (continued.)

Of the Tenant's Remedies by Action of <i>Covenant</i> or <i>Assumpsit</i> , according as the Lease is by Deed or without Deed; wherein of the Remedies, &c. for outgoing Tenant	822
---	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

THE REMEDIES FOR TENANTS AGAINST THIRD PARTIES.

SECT. I. Of Distress for <i>Damage-feasant</i> , and <i>Rescous</i>	830
SECT. II. Of Trespass for immediate Injuries to the Tenant's possession	833

CHAPTER XXII.

OF REMEDIES AGAINST THIRD PERSONS; WHEREIN OF FOR- CIBLE ENTRY AND DETAINER	854
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

OF REMEDIES AGAINST THIRD PERSONS; WHEREIN OF OBSTRU- TION OF A RIGHT OF WAY	864
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

OF LIABILITY TO REPAIR THE CHURCH, AND OF THE RIGHT TO PEWS THEREIN	871
APPENDIX	877
INDEX	919

TABLE OF CASES

REFERRED TO IN THE WORK.

A.		PAGE				PAGE	
Abbott v. Blofield			763	Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 184			587
Abercrombie v. Parkhurst	774,	783		2 Chit. Rep. 187		580,	582
Abney v. Miller		198		2 Chit. Rep. 188			593
Absolon v. Knight		778		2 Chit. Rep. 264			607
Abson v. Fenton		870		2 Chit. Rep. 419			685
Adam v. Duncalfe	370, 513,	777		Cro. Eliz. 61			348
Adams v. Goose		573		Cro. Eliz. 685			521
— v. Tapling		682, 683		Dyer, 65			398
— v. Weare		34		2 Freem. 253			433
Addison v. Otway		612		Fort, 209			802
Agar v. Fairfax		131		3 Leon. 6			226
Agard v. King		17		3 Leon. 121			695
Alchorne v. Gomme		770		Lofft. R. 460			365
Alden v. Blague		684		1 Mod. 35			506
Aldred's Case		715		1 Mod. 107			623
Aleberry v. Walby	441, 513, 516,	682		1 Mod. 180			170
Alexander v. Dyer		224, 494		4 Mod. 148			871
Allen v. Bower		27		6 Mod. 149			153
— v. Bryan		497		6 Mod. 222		569,	660
— v. Harding		33		8 Mod. 379			784
— d. Harrison v. Rivington		551		9 Mod. 43-4			438
— v. Ormond		869		11 Mod. 8			356
Alley v. Deschamps		36		11 Mod. 42			2
Alsop v. Pine		70		11 Mod. 45			673
Amfield v. White		277, 375		11 Mod. 68			344
Amhurst, Lord, v. Lord Sommers		299		11 Mod. 181			838
Anderson v. Hayman		485		12 Mod. 313		582,	583
Andrew v. Hancock		279, 779		12 Mod. 610			17
— v. Pearce		56		1 Ld. Raym.		767,	852
Andrews v. Dixon		730		1 Salk. 170			362
— v. Paradise		367		1 Salk. 255			580
— v. Russel		489		1 Salk. 258			629
Anscomb v. Shore		479, 622		1 Salk. 278			507
Ankerstein v. Clark	441, 681,	682		3 Salk. 3			408
Anon. 1 Atk. 102		444		3 Salk. 223			253
3 Atk. 215		710		1 Str. 413			607
4 Bro. C. C. 419		194		4 Taunt. 30			807
1 Chit. Rep. 573		570		5 Taunt. 776			807
2 Chit. Rep. 171		578, 579		1 Vent. 21			479
2 Chit. Rep. 172-3		569		1 Vent. 361			38
2 Chit. Rep. 178		585		1 Wils.			521
2 Chit. Rep. 179		582		Appleton v. Campbell			540
2 Chit. Rep. 181		582		— v. Doyley			467
2 Chit. Rep. 181		586		Archer v. Dudley			803
2 Chit. Rep. 182		580, 581		— v. Hale			807
2 Chit. Rep. 182		588		— v. Snatt			607
2 Chit. Rep. 184		583		Ards v. Watkin	273, 274, 423,		496
				Argent v. Durrant			837
				Argol v. Cheney			16

TABLE OF CASES.

xiii

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Bennet v. Womack	364	Braithwaite v. Cooksey	480
Berkeley v. Hardy	133	Bramston v. Robins	379
Berlie v. Beaumont	870	Brandling v. Barrington	729
Berney v. Eyre	29, 33	Brandon v. Hubbard	749
— v. Moore	435, 436, 656	Brangwin v. Perrot	413
Berrington v. Parkhurst	571	Branscomb v. Bridges	822
Berry v. Heard	341, 702	Brason v. Dean	413
Berthen v. Street	607	Brecknock Canal Company v. Pritchard	369
Berwick's Case	121	Breers v. Boulton	73
Berwick upon Tweed, The Mayor, &c. of, v. Shanks	515	Brendloss v. Philips	371
Best v. Stamford	168	Brent v. Haddon	722
Betterbee v. Davis	777	Brereton v. Evans	507
Betterworth v. Dean of St. Paul's	209	Brett v. Cumberland	419, 422, 432, 686
Bevan v. Delahay	480	— v. Read	529
— v. Prothesch	757	Brewer v. Hill	4, 146, 147, 435
Bewick v. Whitfield	335, 344, 698	— v. Palmer	531, 618
Biggs v. Greenfield	816	Brewster v. Kidgill	277, 374, 375, 413
Bindon's Case	472	— v. Kitchin	277, 374
Bingham d. Lane v. Gregg	607	— v. Parrot	497
Binated v. Coleman	29	Bridger v. Ford	340
Birch v. Stephenson	10, 263	Bridges v. Smith	464
— v. Wright, 118, 179, 216, 233, 241, 253, 529, 534, 537	372, 373	Bridgeman v. Lightfoot	459
Bird v. Randall	588	Brig's Case	357
Birkbeck v. Hughes	234, 242	Bristol, Dean and Chap. of, v. Guyse	499, 514
Bishop v. Chichester	537	Bristow v. Wright	513, 523, 731
— v. Howard	472, 491	Brittain v. Greenville	609
Bissett v. Caldwell	31	— v. Green	610
Blacher v. Mathers	747	Brockman v. Honywood	278
Blackett v. Crissop	345	Broden v. Feirce	474
— v. Lowe	676	Broking v. Cham	367
Blake v. Foster	509, 669	Bromley v. Coxwell	818
Blakey v. Porter	103	— v. Holden	734
Blandford, Marquiss of, v. Duch. of Marlborough	273	Brooke v. Bulkeley	207
Bliss v. Collins	35	— v. Goring	195
Blore v. Sutton	114, 255	— v. Willett	788
Blunden v. Baugh	34	Brooke v. Bridges	649
Boardman v. Mostyn	46	— v. Hewitt	34
Boase v. Jackson	852	Brookes v. Nokes	738
Boddington v. Harris	569, 620	Brookaby v. Watts	147, 502, 528
Boddy v. Smith	183	Bromefield v. Williamson	425
Bolton, D. of v. Deane	571	Broom v. Hore	273, 274, 496
Boner v. Inner	544	Brown v. Crump	692
Boot v. Wilson	829	— v. Dunnyery	766, 772
Boraston v. Green	17, 228, 418	— v. Hewley	504
Botting v. Martin	427	— v. Knill	387, 671
Boulton v. Canon	445, 687	— v. Quilter	39, 366, 387
Bourdillon v. Dalton	741, 763	— v. Raban	32, 392
Hourne v. Mattaire	345, 838	— v. Rose	770
— v. Taylor	621	— v. Sayce	545, 768, 780
— v. Turner	147, 234	— and Tucker's Case	339
Boushier v. Morgan	168	Brown's Case	506
Bovey's Case	513	Browne v. Warner	3
Bowditch v. Mawley	28	Browning v. Wright	364
Bowers v. Cator	772	Bruerton v. Rainsford	416
Bowles v. Poore	804, 805	Brumwell v. M'Pherson	389, 395
Bowmaker v. Moore	744	Bryan d. Child v. Winwood	149
Boyle, ex parte	382, 414	— v. Wetherhead	143, 144
Bracebridge v. Buckley	803	Bridges v. Hitchcock	459
Brackenbury v. Pell	157, 374, 375	Buckby v. Coles	154, 865
Bradbury v. Wright	576	Buckland v. Butterfield	330
Bradney v. Haselden	376	Buckland v. Hall	34, 421, 422
Bradshaw v. Balders	444, 476, 800	Buckler v. Harvey	201
Bradyll v. Ball		Buckley v. Buckley	527, 603, 604
		— v. Kenyon	684

	PAGE		PAGE
Buckley v. Pirk	385	Cecil v. Salisbury	114
— v. Taylor	465, 470, 478	Chace v. Chace	728
Buflin v. Edmunds	498	Challenor v. Thomas	566
Ball v. Sibbs	533	Chaloner v. Davis	190, 571
Bullard v. Harrison	867	Chamberlain <i>ex parte</i>	740
Bullen v. Denning	12	Chamberlayne v. Drummer	711
Bullock v. Domitt	385, 386, 423, 503	Chambers v. Donaldson	837
Bulpit v. Clarke	771, 794	Chamier v. Llingow	644
Bulwer v. Bulwer	349	Chancellor v. Poole	422, 424, 425, 427
— v. Hase	875		509, 512, 687
Bunn v. Channen	149	Chandler v. Thompson	716, 852
Bunter v. Warre	522, 621, 781	Chandos v. Brownlow	358, 420, 421
Burbage v. King	377	Chandos, Duke of, v. Talbot	334, 335, 416
Burbice v. Jakes	513, 541, 681	Channon v. Patch	335
Burehell v. Hornsby	708	Chantflower v. Priestly	367, 824
Burk v. Brown	139	Chapman v. Butcher	802
Burn v. Phelps	536, 544	— v. Chapman	508
Burne v. Richardson	90, 434, 464, 645	Charlton v. Duke of Bedford	27
Burnet v. Lynch	428, 681	Charwood v. Driver	570
Burrell v. Dodd	131	Chater v. Beckett	356
— v. Jones	476	Cheesman v. Hardham	152
Burrough v. Taylor	407	Cheetham v. Hampson	354, 707, 719, 848
Burner v. Martin	808	Chesterfield, Earl of, v. Duke of Bolton	385
Burton v. Brown	143	Chetham v. Williamson	566
— v. Hickey	793	Chichester v. Lethbridge	866
Burwell v. Harrison	30	Child v. Baylie	435
Busby v. Greenslate	623	Church v. Brown	31, 32, 211, 363, 392
Bush v. Calis	425		416, 444
— v. Steinman	848	Churchill v. Evans	830, 836
Bustard v. Coulter	224	Clark v. Calvert	444, 469, 834
Buszard v. Capel	471	— v. Gaskarth	469
Bute, Lord, v. Grindall	295, 299	— v. Hume	446
Butter v. Heathly	852	Clarke v. Cogge	153
Butterton v. Furbor	315	— v. Davy	314
Buttery v. Robinson	462	— v. Davies	770, 774
Byerley v. Windus	873	— v. Elwick	14
Byrom v. Johnson	521	— v. Grant	37
		Clayton v. Burtenshaw	47
		— v. Kynaston	503
		Clears v. Stevens	783
		Clegg v. Molyneux	844
		Clement v. Miller	781, 831
		Clements v. Lambert	153
		Clennell v. Read	779
		Clerk v. Wright	27
		Clifford v. Wicks	873
		Clifton v. Walmesley	684
		Clenan v. Cooke	27
		Clunes <i>ex parte</i>	448
		Clun's Case	544
		— d. Clymer v. Littler	624
		Cobb v. Bryan	767
		— v. Carpenter	539
		— v. Selby	853
		— v. Stokes	228, 524, 708
		Cochen v. Heathcote	10
		Cocks v. Darson	558
		Cockson v. Cock	422, 685
		Cole's Case	425, 672
		Cole et Ux. v. Eagle	857
		Cole v. Fourth	337
		— v. Greene	337
		Colegrave v. Dias Santos	332
		Collett v. Hooper	89
		— v. Thompson	42
		Colley v. Streeton	24, 384, 436, 690
C.			
Cabell v. Vaughan	669, 670, 677		
Cage v. Acton	437		
Caldwall v. Baylis	710		
Calmady v. Calmady	130		
Calvert v. Horsfall	647		
Camell v. Clavering	562		
Campbell v. Jones	517		
— v. Leach	65, 66, 74, 87		
— v. Lewis	429, 689		
— v. Wilson	868		
Campion v. Crawahay	521, 528, 545		
— v. Thorpe	65, 66		
Canham v. Rust	426		
Cardigan v. Montague	87		
Carlisle, Mayor of, v. Blamire	94, 452		
Carnegie v. Waugh	116, 263		
Carter v. Barnardiston	161		
— v. Carter	778		
— v. Cromwell	641		
— v. Pryke	266		
Carwick v. Blagrave	516		
Cary v. Holt	834		
Caryl v. Hayes	36		
Catteris v. Cowper	551		
Cecil v. Harris	503, 504, 507		

	PAGE		PAGE
Davis v. Witts	873	Doe d. Brierly v. Palmer	245, 618
Dawbridge v. Cocks	342	d. Bromfield v. Smith	7, 8, 233, 619
Dawson v. Linton	279	d. Bromley v. Bettison	76, 77
Day v. Merry	711	d. Bromley v. Roe	579, 580, 589
Dean v. Allaly	320, 328, 329, 708	d. Brook v. Brydges	405
Deering v. Farrington	356	d. Bryan v. Bancks	411
De Minckwitz v. Udney	34	d. Bryant v. Wippell	555, 571
Den d. Jacklin v. Cartwright	241	d. Burlton v. Roe	592
— d. Peters v. Hopkinson	240	d. Burooss v. Lucas	244
Denby v. Moore	276, 279, 283	d. Burrell v. Bellamy	561
Denn d. Brune v. Rawlins	232, 248	d. Burrell v. Perkins	596
— d. Burges v. Purvis	573, 624, 625	d. Burrough v. Reade	551
— d. Jacklin v. Cartwright	179, 180	d. Cardigan v. Roe	666
— d. Lucas v. Fulford	606	d. Byne v. Brewer	611
— d. Tarzwell v. Barnard	168	d. Calvert v. Frowd	247
— d. Trickett v. Gillot	408	d. Earl of Carlisle v. Woodmand	560
— d. Wroot v. Fenn	610	d. Castleton v. Samuel	238, 616
Dent v. Oliver	833	d. Chadwick v. Law	608
Derby, Lord v. Asquith	326	d. Chambels v. Law	608
Derisley v. Custance	684	d. Cheere v. Smith	398, 448
Descarnes, <i>ex parte</i>	444, 476	d. Cheney v. Batten	213, 244, 245, 371, 408, 527, 534, 537, 657
Deverell v. Lord Bolton	36	d. Church v. Barclay	608
Dewell v. Marshall	786	d. Chippindale v. Dyson	658
Dias v. Freeman	747, 802	d. Clarges v. Forster	237
Digby v. Atkinson	385, 692	d. Clarke v. Clarke	264
Dillon, <i>ex parte</i>	476	d. Clarke v. Grant	572
Dixon v. Harrison	465, 467, 772	d. Clark v. Trapaud	617
— v. Smith	727	d. Colclough v. Mulliner	567
Dobbs v. Passer	595, 600	d. Colemere v. Whitroe	614
Dod v. Saxby	728	d. Collins v. Weller	58, 231
— v. Innis	377	d. Coore v. Clare	2, 7, 124
— v. Joddrell	788, 789	d. Copleston v. Hiern	70
— v. Kyffin	837	d. Copley v. Day	44
Dodington v. Hudson	708, 725	d. Cotterel v. Roe	608
Dodwell v. Gibbs	649	d. Coxe v. Day	70
Doe d. Abrahall v. Browne	6	d. Coxe v. —	243
d. Allan v. Calvert	69, 235	d. Cuff v. Stradling	621
d. Ash v. Calvert	237, 245	d. Da Costa v. Wharton	17
d. Atkins v. Roe	577, 582, 583	d. Dagget v. Snowdon	230, 235
d. Aylesbury v. Roe	582, 592	d. Darlington v. Bond	360
d. Baddam v. Roe	579	d. Darlington v. Cock	586
d. — v. Badtittle	577, 587	d. Davies v. Roe	626, 629
d. Baggalley v. Jones	618	d. Davis v. Elsam	412
d. Bailey v. Roe	580, 589	d. Deely v. Roe	588
d. Baker v. Wombwell	238	d. Digby v. Steele	245
d. Barber v. Lawrence	12, 404	d. Draper's Company v. Wilson	624
d. Bartlett v. Rendle	66, 78, 82	d. Duckett v. Watts	596
d. Bass v. Roe	575	d. Dupleix v. Roe	595
d. Batson v. Roe	585, 590	d. Duplex v. Penry	107, 553
d. Beadon v. Pyke	90, 122, 434	d. Ellis v. Sandham	39, 62, 363, 415
d. Beaumont v. Armitage	575	d. Elwood v. Roe	579, 581, 589
d. Bedford, Duke of, v. Kightley	239	d. Eyre v. Lambly	237, 616
d. Bedford v. White	412	d. Farley v. Roe	585
d. Beyer v. Roe	634	d. Feldon v. Roe	608
d. Biggs v. White	110	d. Field v. Roe	580, 589
d. Bingham v. Cartwright	533, 618	d. Fishar v. Prosser	556, 568
d. Birch v. Phillips	610, 616	d. Foley v. Wilson	619
d. Bish v. Keeling	388	d. Folkes v. Clements	700
d. Bishop of London v. Wright	150	d. Forster v. Wandlass	406
d. Bland v. Smith	620	d. Foster v. Williams	246, 621, 622
d. Bligh v. Colman	87	d. Freeland v. Burt	144, 522
d. Boscawen v. Bliss	383, 400, 556	d. Freeman v. Bateman	362
d. Bradford v. Roe	666	d. Gaskell v. Spry	389
d. Bradford v. Watkins	616	d. Gigner v. Roe	597
d. Bradford, Lord, v. Watkins	236, 243	v. Godlin	580
d. Bradshaw v. Plowman	563	d. Godsell v. Inglis	238

TABLE OF CASES.

xvii

	PAGE		PAGE
Doe d. Goodbehere v. Bevan	399	Doe d. Lowe v. Rowe	585, 590, 639
d. Green v. Baker	243	d. Lucy v. Bennett	602
d. Griffiths v. Lloyd	12, 75, 77, 259, 261	d. Lulham v. Fenn	624
d. Grocer's Comp. v. Roe	595, 633	d. Macartney v. Crick	243, 616
d. Grundy v. Clarke	559	d. Macdougall v. Roe	580, 589
d. Gunson v. Welch	570	d. Mansfield v. Peach	88
d. Hall v. Benson	241	d. Marsack v. Read	242, 571, 572, 624
d. Halsey v. Roe	580, 584, 585, 589	d. Martin v. Watts	58, 228, 231
d. Hammek v. Fillis	572	d. Maslin v. Roe	418
d. Hamilton v. Hatherley	608, 609	d. Matthews v. Jackson	239, 524
d. Hanley v. Wood	566	d. Matthewson v. Wrightman	240, 243
d. Harcourt v. Roe	657	d. Messiter v. Dyneley	629, 636
d. Hardman v. Pilkington	575	d. Miller v. Noden	233
d. Hardwick v. Hardwick	201	d. Milne v. Lambe	258
d. Harris v. Masters	406, 657	d. Mitchinson v. Carter	388, 397, 399, 424
d. Harrop v. Green	240, 622	d. Morecraft v. Meaux	381
d. Harwood v. Lippencott	599	d. Moore v. Lawder	254
d. Heapy v. Howard	236	d. Morgan v. Bluck	571
d. Hele v. Roe	585	d. ——— v. Church	234, 241, 242
d. Helling v. Bird	556	d. ——— v. Roe	637
d. Henderson v. Charnock	230	d. Morland v. Bayliss	579
d. Heniker v. Watt	364	d. Morris v. Williams	249
d. Hervey v. Roe	584	d. Morton v. Roe	611
d. Hill v. Lee	646, 649	d. Murphy v. Moore	580
d. Hindly v. Rickarby	399	d. Neale v. Roe	584, 585
d. Hinde v. Vince	240	d. Nepean v. Budden	213, 775
d. Hitchins v. Lewis	656, 659, 660	d. Neville v. Dunbar	244
d. Holcombe v. Johnson	231	d. Newby v. Jackson	255, 554
d. Hodaden v. Staple	12, 24	d. Newnham v. Creed	76, 79
d. Holland v. Worsley	397, 435	d. Norfolk, Duke of, v. Hawke	399
d. Hollingsworth v. Stannett	244, 254	d. Nunn v. Luffkin	124
d. Holmes v. Darby	636	d. O'Connell v. Porch	576
d. ——— v. Davies	595, 601, 629, 633	d. Oldenshaw v. Breach	619
d. Hotchkiss v. Pearce	88	d. Pain v. Grundy	627
d. Huntingtower v. Culliford	240	d. Palmer v. Andrews	450
d. Jackson v. Ashburner	3, 7, 17	d. Palmerston, Lord, v. Copeland	626
d. ——— v. Ramsbotham	614		628
d. Jackson v. Wilkinson	151	d. Parry v. Hagell	234, 250, 251
d. James v. Harris	541, 570	d. Pato v. Roe	633
d. ——— v. Staunton	580, 582, 587, 621	d. Paul v. Hurst	587
d. Jersey v. Smith	86	d. Peacock v. Raffon	235, 250, 251
d. Jesson v. Jesson	164	d. Pearson v. Roe	577
d. Jones v. Crouch	379	d. Pemberton v. Roe	666
d. ——— v. Roe	589	d. Peters v. Hopkins	241
d. ——— v. Wilde	621	d. Phillips v. Butler	238
d. Knight v. Quigley	248, 254, 554, 619	d. ——— v. Roe	666, 667
d. Knight v. Rowe	386	d. Pitcher v. Donovan	231, 250, 251
d. ——— v. Smythe	602, 614, 620	d. Pitcher or Pritchett v. Mitchell	555
d. Lamble v. Lamble	621	d. Pitt v. Laming	397, 398, 400, 434
d. Lancashire v. Lancashire	264	d. ——— v. Shewin	400
d. Lawrence v. Shawcross	658	d. Potter v. Archer	6, 57
d. Lawrie v. Dyeball	564	d. Preston v. ———	584
d. Lawton v. Radcliffe	75, 76	d. Prichard v. Roe	608
d. Ledger v. Roe	595	d. Pring v. Pearsey	150
d. Leeson v. Sayer	254, 554	d. Prior v. Salter	627
d. Leicester v. Biggs	230, 237, 442	d. Pulteney v. Lady Cavan	62, 69, 71
d. Lewis v. Bingham	621	d. Pulteney v. Freeman	604
d. Lloyd v. Dakin	164	d. Putland v. Hilder	247
d. ——— v. Powell	397	d. Read v. Ridout	230
d. Locke v. Franklin	602	d. Reade v. Reade	24
d. Lovell v. Roe	586, 587, 590	d. Rees v. Thomas	609, 652
d. Lockwood v. Clark	399	d. Reynell v. Tuckett	629, 634
d. Lowden v. Watson	614	d. Rigg v. Bell	18, 231, 235
		d. Robinson v. Alsop	20

	PAGE		PAGE
Doe d. Robinson v. Barton	620	Doe d. Whayman v. Chaplin	571
d. ——— v. Roe	587	d. White v. Cuff	555
d. Rodd v. Archer	240	d. Whitfield v. Roe	657
d. ——— v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep.	577	d. Wilcockson v. Lynch	237, 618
d. Roe v. Dry	583	d. Williams v. Humphreys	245
d. Roe v. Wright	581	d. Williams v. Pasquali	246
d. Rust v. Roe	610	d. ——— v. Winch	609
d. St. John v. Hore	531	d. Wilson, Lady, v. Abel	391
d. St. Margaret's Hospital v. Roe	577	d. ——— v. Phillips	391
d. Savage v. Stapleton	231	d. Winckley v. Pye	568, 622
d. Seabrook v. Roe	587	d. Wood v. Morris	125, 618
d. Scholefield v. Alexander	658, 659, 406	d. Worthington v. Butcher	587
d. Scott v. Miller	239	d. Wright v. Plumtre	596
d. Selby v. Alston	606	d. Wyndham v. Halcombe	73, 168
d. Sheppard v. Allen	213, 214	v. Alston	608
d. Shepherd v. Roe	572	v. Bradbury	248, 454
d. Shore v. Porter	17, 230, 232, 453, 559, 624, 642	v. Brooks	240
d. Shrewsbury v. Wilson	84, 86	v. Davis	649
d. Simmons v. Roe	579, 588	v. Godlin	580
d. Simpson v. Butcher	58, 226, 393	v. Jones	650
d. Small v. Allen	141	v. Parker	418
d. Smelt v. Fuchau	409, 658	v. Payne	400, 619
d. Smith v. Cartwright	622	v. Rendall	575, 576
d. ——— v. Fuchaw	406	v. Reynolds	638, 650
d. Sore v. Ekins	383	v. Roach	650
d. Souter v. Hull	551	v. Roe, 4 Barn. & Ald.	581
d. Spencer v. Goodwin	403	v. Roe, 5 Barn. & Cress.	579
d. Spicer v. Lea	241	v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep.	228
d. Stewart v. Denton	564	v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep.	574
d. Strickland v. Spence	236	v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep.	575
d. Sutton v. Harvey	72, 78	v. Rowe, 1 Dowl. & Ryl.	578, 579, 581
d. ——— v. Ridgway	609	v. Roe, 2 Dowl. & Ryl.	581
d. Sykes v. Durnford	243, 615	v. Spiller	243
d. Taggart v. Butcher	629	v. Watkins	580
d. Tarlay v. Roe	588	v. Willott	123
d. Tarant v. Hellier	125, 213, 561	Doneraile v. Chartres	208
d. Taylor v. Johnson	244, 406	Donford v. Ellis	643
d. Tennyson v. Yarborough	99	Dore v. Gray	284
d. Teverell v. Sne	580, 582	—— v. Wilkinson	742
d. Thomas v. Roe	578	Dormer's Case	406
d. Thompson v. Clack	151	Dorrell v. Collins	11
d. Thomson v. Roe	579, 580, 589	Douglas v. ———	584
d. Tilt v. Stratton	228	Doulson v. Matthews	838
d. Tilyard v. Cooper	599	Dove v. Smith	842
d. Tindale v. Roe	580, 581, 589	Downshire, Marquis of, v. Lady Sandys	711
d. Tollet v. Slater	541, 570	Drake v. Mitchell	810
d. Troughton v. Roe	595, 600, 604	—— v. Munday	4
d. Tubb v. Roe	608	Draper v. Garratt	800
d. Turner v. Wallinger	622	Driver d. Oxenden v. Lawrence	599
d. Tyndale v. Heming	621	Drury v. Fitch	558
d. Vaughan v. Meyler	48, 273	—— v. Molins	378, 713
d. Ubele v. Kilner	23	—— v. Moore	150
d. Vickery v. Jackson	381	Dubberley v. Page	789
d. Vine v. Figgins	572, 609	Dudley v. Dudley	321
d. Upton v. Witherwick	632	—— v. Folliott	367
d. Waithman v. Miles	248	Dumper v. Syms	394
d. Walker v. Roe	580, 587, 589	Dumpor's Case	32, 364, 389
d. ——— v. Groves	9	Dundass v. Weymouth	513, 681
d. ——— v. Stevenson	608	Dunk v. Hunter	8, 462
d. Warner v. Browne	3, 24	Dunmore v. Taylor	517
d. Warren v. Fearnside	253, 256	Dunn v. Lowe	805
d. Wartney v. Grey	617	—— v. White	648
d. Webb v. Dixon	180, 360	Duppa v. Mayo	268, 275, 501, 528, 681
d. ——— v. Goundry	638	Dyer v. Ashton	692, 693
d. Whatley v. Telling	450	—— v. Bowley	774

TABLE OF CASES.

xix

E.		F.	
	PAGE		PAGE
East v. Harding	121, 341	Fenn v. Harrison	133
— v. Thornbury	377	— d. Knights v. Dean	585
East India Company v. Vincent	568, 849	— d. Matthews v. Smart	596
Eastcourt v. Weeks	274	— d. Pewtriss v. Granger	622
Eaton v. Jacques	119, 419, 421, 422, 425, 432, 433, 512, 514, 522, 687	— d. Tyrell v. Denn	585
— v. Southby	350	Fenner v. Duplock	614
Eccleston v. Chipsham	676, 677	Fenny d. Eastham v. Child	179
Eckersall v. Briggs	299	Fentiman v. Smith	838
Edsar v. Smart	508	Fenton v. Boyle	742
Edwards v. Dunch	759	— v. Brown	50
— v. Williams	383, 414	Fenwick v. Grosvenor	636, 652
— v. Lewis	103	Ferguson v. —	355, 379, 692, 707
— v. Slater	68, 89	— v. Cornish	180
— v. Cas. Dow. Warwick	268	Field v. Mitchell	821
Egerton v. Sheafe	371	Fildes v. Hooker	24
Egler v. Marsden	524	Finlay v. Seaton	491
Ellard v. Lord Llandaff	25, 59, 89	Firth v. Purvis	479
Elliott v. Edwards	41	Fish v. Bellamy	173
— v. Rogers	530	Fisher v. Hughes	571
Elmer's Case	52	— v. Kettle	821
Elwes v. Maw	320, 325, 328, 708	Fitzherbert v. Shaw	320, 322, 328
Ely, Dean and Chapter of, v. Stewart	25	Fitzimons v. Inglis	722
Emott v. Cole	268, 274	Fitzmaurice v. Waugh	116
England d. Syburn v. Slade	543, 614	Fletcher v. Dyche	372, 373
Enys v. Donithorne	170, 171, 459	— v. Wilkins	314
Errington v. Anesley	33, 382	Flint v. Brandon	382
Etherton v. Popplewell	819	Flower v. Adam	848
Evans v. Brander	799	Flureau v. Thornhill	391
— v. Evans	341, 702	Folkingham v. Croft	31, 32, 363
— v. Richardson	394	Folkington v. Cross	392
— v. Stevens	375	Follett v. Troake	340
— v. Thomas	4, 5	Food v. Wilson	365
— v. Walshe	208	Foot v. Berkley	170
Evelyn v. Chichester	138	— v. Marriot	64
— v. Raddish	381, 671	Ford v. Compton	29
Ewer v. Moyle	274	— v. Grey	555, 556
Ewre v. Strickland	669, 676	Forty v. Imber	766
Exall v. Partridge	492	Foster v. Allanson	388
Eyres v. Taunton	635	— v. Mapes	367, 509, 669, 823, 824
		— v. Pierson	823
		— v. Spooner	701
		Fowkes v. Joyce	473, 474
		Fowler v. Dale	149
		— v. Down	139
		Fox v. Oakley	834
		— v. Prickwood	72
		— v. Swann	394, 621
		Frame v. Dawson	29
		Frances v. Ley	873
		Francis v. Wyatt	470
		Fraser v. Skey	353, 366, 823
		Freeman v. Archer, Lady	794
		— v. Boyle	213
		— v. Jury	544
		— d. Vernon v. West	69, 162
		French's Case	344
		Friend v. Eastbrook	518
		Frontin v. Small	132, 134, 356
		Fryett d. Harris v. Jeffreys	555
		Fuller v. Abbott	376
		Fulwood v. Ward	158
		Furley d. Canterbury, Mayor of, v. Wood,	240, 641
		Furneaux v. Fotherby	482, 737
		— v. Hutchins	266
		Furnival v. Crew	459

	PAGE		PAGE
G.		Goodtitle d. Chester v. Alker	562, 631
Gabell v. Shevell	276	d. Clarges v. Funucan	66, 69, 88, 214
Gainsford v. Griffith	356, 357	d. Estwick v. Way	7, 8, 24, 43
Gallaway v. Susach	503, 504, 507	d. Faulkner v. Morse	217, 218
Galley v. Baker	103		560
Gamon v. Jones	787, 793	d. Fowler v. Welford	623
Gardiner v. Norman	108	d. Gallaway v. Herbert	17, 571
Garrard v. Grinling	30, 32, 403	v. Holdfast	656
Garth v. Cotton	343, 706, 710	d. King v. Woodward	242, 615
Gaskell v. King	376	d. Luxmore v. Saville	402
Gatewood's Case	149	v. Meymott	576
Geast v. Lord Belfast	710	d. Mortimer v. Notitle	578
Gennings v. Lake	143	d. Duke of Norfolk v. No-	title 667
George d. Bradley v. Wisdom	625, 629, 636	d. Norris v. Morgan	502, 558
Germain v. Orchard	11	v. North	646
Gerrard v. Cooke	154, 869	d. Pinsent v. Laminan	541, 569
Gibbon v. Caunt	26	d. Price v. Badtitle	569
Gibson v. Courthope	446, 540	d. Read v. Badtitle	580
— v. Smith	710	d. Roberts v. Badtitle	583
— v. Wells	706	d. Taysum v. Pope	607
Giles v. Hooper	375, 510	v. Thrustout	578, 580, 589
Gilman v. Elton	471	v. Tombs	644, 646, 648, 649
— v. Hoare	222	d. Wanklen v. Badtitle	586
Girardy v. Richardson	540	Goodwin v. Blackman	573
Girdlestone v. Porter	645	— v. Longhurst	123, 560
Gisbourn v. Hurst	471	Gordon v. Harper	817
Glanville v. Payne	55	— v. Trevelyan	30
Glazebrook v. Woodrow	679	Gore v. Goston	727
Glenan v. Cooke	29	Gorges v. Stanfield	703
Glover v. Cope	419, 432, 672	Goring v. Nash	396
— v. Coles	804	Gorton v. Falkener	469, 475
Godfrey v. Eversden	872	Goss v. Tracy	623
— v. Watson	43, 120, 355	Gough v. Worcester	391
Golding v. Nias	785, 790	Gould v. Bradstock	483, 820, 835
Good d. — v. Badtitle	588	Gourlay v. Duke of Somerset	34, 36, 399
— v. Hill	688	Governors for smelting lead v. Rich-	ardson 301
Goodright d. Balch v. Rich	551	Grace, <i>ex parte</i>	138
v. Cator	406	Graham v. Peat	676, 833, 837
d. Charter v. Cordwent	244, 245	— v. Sime	561, 825
d. Hall v. Richardson	72, 172, 180	— v. Tate	276, 279, 385, 810, 826
d. Hare v. Cator	659	— v. Wade	276, 375, 376
v. Hart	633	Grant v. Gunner	340
d. Duke of Montague v.		Gravenor v. Woodhouse	773
Wrong	580	Gray v. Bond	868
v. Moore	607	— v. Hill	826
d. Nicholls v. Mark	191	Greaves v. D'Acastro	728
d. Peters v. Vivian	702	Gree v. Rolle	613
v. Rich	595, 598	Green v. Austen	729
d. Russell v. Noright	594	Greenaway v. Adams	25, 397
d. Sadler v. Dring	642	— v. Smith	25
d. Stevenson v. Noright	657	Green's Case	407
d. Waddington v. Thrustout	579	Gregory v. Badcock	530
d. Waller v. Davids	212, 617	— v. Doidge	773
d. Ward v. Badtitle	611, 627	— v. Mighell	27
d. Welsh v. Flood	563	Grescot v. Green	427
Goodtitle d. — v. Badtitle, 1 Chit.	579, 588	Gretton v. Diggles	119, 421, 432, 511
v. Badtitle, 4 Taunt. 820	595, 601	Grew v. Bevan	492
d. Bremridge v. Walter	569	Grey v. Cuthbertson	423, 426
d. Bridges v. Duke of Chan-		— v. Duke of Northumberland	336, 345
dos	199	— de Wilton, Lord, v. Saxon	378, 713
		Griffin v. Scott	489
		— v. Stanhope	211
		Griffith v. Crockford	784

xxi

	PAGE		PAGE
Griffith v. Harrison	825	Harland v. Bromley	183, 536
— v. Matthews	873	Harper v. Carr	312, 315
— v. Young	392, 693	— v. Charlesworth	868
Griffiths v. Marson	852	Harrington v. Wise	4, 6, 263
— v. Stephens	739, 747	Harris v. Allen	643
Grimmau v. Legge	188, 535	— v. Cooke	822, 839
Grinstead v. Marlow	149	— v. Evans	17, 179, 180
Grove, ex parte	476	— v. Huntback	485
Grumble v. Bodilly	608, 636	— v. Mantle	685
Grumbrell v. Roper	94	Harrison v. Barnaby	466
Grundv v. Wilson	788	— v. Barry	490, 727, 728, 820
Grute v. Locroft	111, 215	— v. Bulcock	278
Guest v. Caumont	541, 822, 839	— v. Wright	372, 373
Gullian v. Barker	728	Harrow School, Governors of, v. Al-	
Guillim v. Holbrook	802	derton	705
Guise v. Ellis	513	Hart v. Bassett	866
Gulliver v. Drinkwater	649	— v. Horn	785
— d. Tasker v. Burr	232	Hartley v. Peball	372
— v. Wagstaff	585	Hartpole v. Hunt	713
Gunbart v. Pelah	486	Harvey v. Oswald	393
Gunning v. Gunning	702	— v. Reynolds	150
Gunter v. Halsey	26, 29	Harvie v. Oswel	393
Gurney v. Buller	795	Hatcher v. Fineaux	553
Guy v. Rand	573	Hatter v. Ash	169
Gwillim v. Stone	24	Hawke v. Bacon	150, 567
Gwyllim v. Scholey	799	Hawkins's Case	872
Gwinnet v. Phillips	738, 814	— v. Kelly	271
Gybson v. Searl	146, 192, 194, 195	— v. Warre	533
Gyse v. Ellis	516	Hay v. Palmer	269
		Hayne v. Malthy	502, 518
H.		Hazlewood d. Price v. Thatcher	576
Haddon v. Arrowsmith	121, 407	Hearn v. Allen	143
Halhead v. Abrahams	807	— v. Tomlin	529
Halifax v. Wilson	35	Hearne v. Benbow	706
Hall v. Chandless	15	— v. Tenant	36
— d. Doe v. Surtees	554	Heath v. Vermeden	502
— v. Harding	812	Heatherly d. Worthington v. Weston	571
— v. Sebright	2	Hefford v. Alger	793, 799, 803
— v. Vaughan	529	Hegan v. Johnson	462
Hallett v. Birt	745	Heighter v. Sturman	25
— v. Mountstephen	806	Heming v. Emuss	463
Halsal v. Wedgwood	583	Hempson v. Joscelyn	315
Hamilton v. Lady Cardress	25	Henchett v. Kimpson	726, 730
— v. Earl of Clanricard	134	Henderson v. Hay	32, 363, 392
— Duch. Dowager v. Mordaunt	81	Henfree v. Bromley	15
— v. Worsefold	711	Hennings v. Brabason	72
Hamlen v. Hamlen	121	Hereford, Bishop of, v. Scory	99
Hammond v. Hill	374	Herlakenden's Case	326
Hampton v. Lammis	312	Hermitage v. Tomkins	217
Hancock v. Welsh	446, 787	Hickey v. Burt	798
Hands v. Slaney	138	Hicks v. Downing	417, 419, 435
Hannam v. Mockett	850	Higgins v. Highfield	646
— v. Redman	368	Hill v. Barclay	34, 317, 382, 394, 414
— v. South London Water Works	382	— v. Dobie	446
— v. Woodford	417	— v. Hoare	610
Hanson v. Stevenson	446	— v. Saunders	676
Hardcastle v. Shafto	33, 631	— v. Street	494
Harding v. Crethorn	183, 536	— v. Thorn	517
— v. Greenamith	588	— v. Warren	292
— v. Wilson	155	— v. Wright	777
Hardy v. Martin	372, 373	Hillingsworth v. Brewster	562
Hare v. Groves	39, 369, 387	Hindle v. Blades	746, 798
Hargrave v. Shewin	768	Hine v. Dodd	20
Harker v. Birbeck	43, 833	Hingen v. Payn	431
		Hoar v. Mill	681
		Hoare v. Dickenson	723, 724

	PAGE		PAGE
Hobhouse or Lord Mansfield v. Hamilton	60, 117	Hungerford v. Clay	118
Hoby v. Roebuck	145	Hunt v. Cope	274, 505
Hodges v. Drakeford	43	— v. Hudson	643
Hodgkinson v. Snibson	784	— v. Silk	41
Hodgkinson v. Wood	80	Hunter v. Britts	648
Hodgson v. East India Company	823	— v. Price	693
— v. Gascoigne	727	Hurrell v. Wink	315
— v. Rawson	362	Hutchins v. Chambers	316, 483
Hodinott v. Cox	685	— v. Martin	190, 191, 192, 198
Hodson d. Bigland v. Dobson	601	Hutchinson v. Puller	562
— v. Sharpe	23, 676, 518	Hyde v. Hill	276, 277, 375
Hoe v. Taylor	344	— v. Skinner	204, 459
Holcombe v. Hewson	372, 771		I.
Holdfast v. Freeman	577	Iggulden v. May	206, 207, 353, 356
— v. Norris	646	Inchiquin v. Bunnell	371
— d. Woollams v. Clapham	561	Inclendon v. Northcote	438
Holford v. Copeland	300	Inglis v. Macdougall	374, 448
— v. Hatch, 273, 274, 394, 421, 423, 435, 445, 452, 510, 512	512	Inman v. Stamp	38, 250
Holland v. Palser	268	Inson v. Dixon	276
Hollingsworth v. Brenile	599	Ipswich, Bailiffs and Commonalty of, — v. Martin	495
Hollis v. Carr	357	Irish Society v. Needham	370
Hollis v. Whiteing	28	Isherwood v. Oldknow	74, 76
Holman v. Exton	166	Israel v. Simmons	541
Holmes v. Goring	154	Ive v. Sams	190, 191, 192, 198
Holt v. Sambach	766	Iveson v. Moor	866
Homan v. Moore	463, 538, 610		J.
Hone v. Davis	208	Jacob v. Dallow	851, 875
Honeycomb d. Halpen v. Waldron	21	— v. King	741, 747
Hookin v. Quilter	539	Jackson's Case	315
Hool v. Bell	467, 495	— v. Cator	709
Hooper v. Dale	625	— v. Pesked	724
Hopewell v. Ackland	141	— v. Yabsley	685
Hopkins v. Sprole	784	James v. Blunck	428
Hopwood v. Barefoot	277, 374	— v. Dean	232, 256, 451, 463
Horne v. Lewin	479, 777	— v. Laudon	219, 220
— v. Lewis	768	— v. Moody	759
Horsefall v. Davy	738	Jebb v. Povey	723, 724, 238
— v. Mather	707	Jeffries v. Dyson	644
— v. Testar	380, 671	Jeffries v. Duncombe	541
Hosier v. Searle	222	Jeffery v. Coyte	60
Hoskins v. Featherstone	712	Jemott v. Cowley	558
— v. Knight	728	Jenkins d. Yate v. Church	58, 393
Hotham v. East India Company	680, 683	Jenkins v. Pritchard	596
Hotley v. Scot	404	Jenner v. Morgan	268, 272
How v. Whitfield	82, 88	— v. Yolland	484, 490, 820, 822
Howard v. Brathwaite	30	Jennings v. Throgmorton	540
— v. Hopkins	30	Jenny d. Preston v. Cutts	579, 588
— v. Wemsley	240	Jeremy v. Lowgar	123
Howell v. Richards	365, 672	Jermyn, <i>ex parte</i>	135
— v. Sambach	766	Jerritt v. Weare	367
Howes v. Brushfield	825	Jesser v. Gifford	715
Howlet v. Strickland	517	Jesus College v. Bloome	706, 713
Howton v. Frearson	153, 865	Jevens v. Harridge	138, 139, 499, 510
Hubert v. Grove	866	Jollond v. Stainbridge	20
Hudd v. Ravenor	779	Johns v. Whitley	350
Hughes v. Hughes	465	Johnson v. Atkinson	463, 538
— v. Trustees of Morden College	553	— v. Carre	503, 516
— v. Richman	674	— v. Clay	520
— v. Ring	463	— v. Goldswaine	710
— v. Robotham	189, 190	— v. Lawson	795
Hull v. Burgess	537	— v. Long	720
— v. Vaughan	530	— v. Mason	14, 134, 746, 785
Humble v. Glover	496		
Hume v. Kent	245, 371, 407		

TABLE OF CASES.

xxiii

	PAGE		PAGE
Johnson v. May	529	Landydale v. Cheyney	223, 224
Johnstone v. Huddleston	229, 526	Lane v. Crockett	729, 730
Jones v. Bird	286, 721	— v. Foulk	802
— d. Cowper v. Verney, 63, 87, 247	393	— v. Earl Stanhope	2
— v. Edney	372	Lanning v. Lovering	824
— v. Edwards	604, 625, 629	Lansdown, Lord, v. Lady Lansdown, 711	711
— d. Griffiths v. Marsh, 243, 379, 580	615	Lant v. Norris	357, 380
— v. Hill	708	Latham v. Atwood	347
— v. Jones	32, 363, 394	Lathbury v. Arnold	781
— v. Pope	506, 507	Lathrop v. Marsh	710
— v. Powell	782	Laughton v. Ward	867
— d. Ride v. Carwithen	599	Lawrence v. Obee	717, 847, 852
— v. Thorne	390	Lawson v. Story	488
Jordan v. Harper	627	Lawton v. Lawton	318, 323, 327
Jourdain v. Wilson	359, 423, 687	Laycock v. Taffnell	773
Jupp v. Andrews	14	Layton v. Field	255
K.		Leaper v. Wroth	67
Kaye v. Laxon	451	Lear v. Edmonds	544, 779
— v. Waghorn	684	Lee v. Lopes	728
Keating v. Bulkely	536	— v. Risdon	331
— v. Irish	504	— v. Shore	818
Keech d. Warne v. Hall, 117, 118, 226	247, 538	Leeds v. Burrows	828
Keene d. Angel v. Angel	608, 609	Leery v. Goodson	492
— d. Byron v. Deardon	638	Lees v. Wright	544
Kemp v. Filewood	853	Legal v. Miller	36
— v. Derrett	230	Legg d. Scott v. Benion	242
— v. Goodall	218, 501, 502	— v. Strudwick	17, 179, 180
Kensley v. Langham	146	Lekh v. Hewitt	377, 691, 694
Kent v. Wright	850	Leigh v. Shepherd	466, 768
Kerrison v. Sparrow	286	— v. Thornton	543
Kerslake v. White	143	Leighton v. Leighton	652
Kerwood v. Backhouse	589	— v. Theed	17, 255
Ketsey's Case	138, 506	Lekeux v. Nash	424
Kimpton v. Eve	183, 378, 692, 711	Le Neve v. Le Neve,	19, 20
King v. Ballett	224	Leominster Canal Company v. Cowell, 794	794
— v. Fraser	501, 523, 524, 541	— v. Norris, 794	794
— v. King	509, 669	Leslie v. Pounds	719, 848
— v. Melling	75, 82	Lewes v. Ridge	430
— v. Wightman	34	Lewis v. Campbell	419
— v. Williamson	722	— v. Harris	480
Kingsdale v. Mann	632	— v. Willis	542
Kinnersley v. Orpe	22, 214, 434	Liebenrood v. Vines	691
Kirby v. Hansaker	824	Lindon v. Collins	794
— v. Sadgrove	346	Lingham v. Warren	544, 779
Kirkham v. Chadwick	88	Lister v. Brown	734
Kirtland v. Pounsett	524, 529, 541	Littler v. Holland	41
Kirton v. Elliott	138	Llewelyn v. Williams	169
Kirwood v. Buckhouse	581	Lloyd v. Crisp	398
Kitchen v. Buckley	686	— v. Langford	497
Knevett v. Pool	348, 349, 351	— v. Peele	646
Knibbs v. Hall	478, 543, 817	— v. Rosbee	251, 526
Knight v. Bennett	462, 480	— v. Tomkies	366, 824
— v. Syms	562, 573	Loader v. Kemp	384
Knipe v. Palmer	558	Lomas v. Mellor	545, 780, 811
Kooystra v. Lucas	154, 870	Long v. Buckeridge	760, 785
L.		Longchamps d. Evill v. Fawcett, 144, 522	621
Lacon v. Mertius	26	London, City of, v. Dias	261
Lake's Case	280	— v. Greyme	336, 337
Lake v. Smith	525	— v. Mitford	208
		— v. Nash	393, 689
		— v. Richmond	430
		— Mayor, &c. of, v. Hedge	380
		— v. Tench	74
		Lonsdale Lord, v. Church	373
		Lothian v. Henderson	478, 817

	PAGE		PAGE
Lovat v. Lord Ranelagh	378, 414, 610	Maundy v. Maundy	451
Love v. Pares	401	Mavor v. Croame	443
Loveday v. Winter	65, 66, 71	Maxwell and others v. Ward	200
Lovelock d. Norris v. Doncaster	599	Marprie v. Scot	201
----- v. Sorrel	513	Mayo v. Buckhurst	427, 669
Lovie's Case	168	Mayor v. Knowler	278
Lougher v. Williams	458	Merceron v. Dowson	677
Lowe v. Peers	372, 373, 413, 415	Meredith v. Gilpin	217, 553
Lowndes v. Horne	304	Meres v. Ansell	532
Lowther v. Carill	28	Meriton v. Gilbee	772, 788
----- v. Stamper	712, 714	Merrill v. Frame	354
Lloyd v. Langford	194, 197	Messenger v. Armstrong	246, 524
Lucas v. Comerford	33, 432	Messing v. Kemble	491, 819
Lucy v. Levington	458	Metcalf v. Harvey	648
Ludford v. Barber	58, 231, 446	Methold, Lessee of, v. Noright	585
Ludwell v. Newman	404	Mettravers v. Fosset	783
Luffkin v. Nunn	124, 369	Meymot v. Southgate	291
Lumley v. Hodgson	246, 538	Middleton v. Bryan	807
Luttrell's Case	339	----- v. Sandford	802
Luxmore v. Robson	383, 672	Midlemore v. Goodall	419, 429, 441
Luxton v. Robinson	38	-----	519, 686
Lydall v. Dunlapp	459, 682	Mildway v. Shirley	248
Lydiatt v. Foach	104	Miller v. Mainwaring	15, 61, 169
		----- v. Warmington	145
		Mills v. Auriol	446, 447
		Milner v. Maclean	854
		Milnes v. Branch	431
		Milward v. Caffin	312, 315
		Moggridge v. Davis	646
		Mollett v. Brayne	26, 187, 534
		Molloy v. Irwin	434
		Monck v. Noyes	379
		Money v. Leach	314
		Monk v. Cooper	39, 369, 510
		Monson v. Turmour	26
		Montague's, Lady, Case	122
		Moor v. Foley	207
		Moore v. Bowmaker	804, 805
		----- v. Clark	291, 671
		----- v. Jones	513, 668
		----- v. Lord Plymouth	12
		----- v. Pyrke	435
		Mordaunt, Lord, v. Earl of Peterborough	89
		Morecock v. Dickins	21
		Morgan d. Dowding v. Bissell	8
		----- v. Edwards	681
		----- v. Hunt	824
		----- v. Johnson	578
		----- v. Slaughter	32, 363, 392
		Morphett v. Jones	29
		Morres v. Barry	571
		Morris v. Daubigny	842
		----- v. Edgington	153, 154, 865
		Morton's Case	842
		Mosely v. Virgin	30, 31, 33, 382, 689
		Moss v. Gallimore	91, 117, 118, 253
		-----	465, 489
		Mostyn v. Fabrigas	569
		Mounson v. Redshaw	261, 413
		Mountjoy's Case	54, 80, 82
		Moxon v. Torsenail	305
		Moyser v. Gray	797
		Moyes v. Willet	853
		Mulcarry v. Eyres	393
		Musgrave v. Cave	146

M.

M'Alpine v. Swift	207
Macdonnell v. Welder	494, 769
Macdougall v. Paton	449
Macher v. Foundling Hospital	390
Mackay v. Mackreth	203, 454, 458
M'Leish v. Tate	465
M'Quillin v. Cox	528
Maddon d. Baker v. White	233
Mainwaring v. Giles	874
Major v. Talbot	514
Maldon's Case	6
Manchester College v. Trafford	178
Mann v. Lovejoy	463, 790
Mansfield, Lord, or Hobhouse v. Hamilton	60, 117, 247
Mantle v. Wallington	571
Marks v. Upton	450
Marle v. Flake	496, 498
Marriott v. Lister	726
Marah v. Brace	419
----- v. Curteys	393
Martin v. Brecknell	374, 448
----- v. Burton	772, 788
----- v. Davis	599
----- v. Goble	717, 723, 852
----- v. Kesterton	813
Martyn v. Knowllys	706
Mason v. Corder	362, 400
Massey v. Rice	564
Masters v. Scroggs	284
Matson v. Wharam	485
Matthews v. Hallings	39
----- v. Sawell	189, 536
----- v. West London Water Works	848
----- v. Whetton	122, 213
Matthias v. Meunard	471
Matta v. Hawkins	291, 837
Maundrell, ex parte	448

TABLE OF CASES.

xiv.

	PAGE		PAGE
Myles v. Willoughby	771	Owen v. Davies	33
		— v. Legh	811
		— v. Saunders	164
		Oxon, Bishop of, v. Wise	103
N.		P.	
Naish v. Tatlock	445	Page v. Bussell	374, 448
Nash v. Palmer	367	— v. Eamer	798, 802, 803
— v. Turner	681	— v. Godden	448
Natchbalt v. Porter	26, 188	Paget v. Crumpton	871
Naylor v. Collinge	321	— v. Gee	271, 272
Neal v. Viney	332, 828	Paine v. Patrick	866
Neale d. Leroux v. Parkin	568	Palfrey v. Baker	492
Neave v. Moss	539, 775	Palgrave v. Windham	728
Negative v. Positive	591	Palmer v. Edwards	417, 418, 423, 434
Netherton v. Ward	284	— v. Ekins	501
Newling v. Pearse	159, 462	— v. Fletcher	715, 849
Newman v. Anderton	461	— v. Hamilton	201, 207
Newton v. Young	285	— v. Stabick	503, 504
Niblett v. Smith	475, 780	Panton v. Jones	244, 534, 620
Nicholas v. Sir J. Chamberlain	143	Paradise v. Jane	39
Nicholls v. Newman	802	Paramour v. Yardley	191
Nicholson v. Smith	44	Park v. Mears	14
Nightingale v. Ferrers	113	Parker v. Harris	174, 255, 257
Nind v. Marshall	366	— v. Kelt	134
Nixon, <i>ex parte</i>	448	— v. Manning	501, 518
Noble v. King	825	— d. Walter v. Constable	229
Noke v. Awdler	429, 514, 515	— v. Webb	420
— v. Windham	558	Parkhurst v. Smith	571
Nokes's Case	356, 373	Parmenter v. Webber	464
Nokes v. James	356	Parry v. Hindle	772
Nooth v. Wyard	773	— v. House	543
Norman v. Foster	823	Parslow v. Cripps	476
Norris v. Harrison	271	Parteriche v. Powlet	355
— v. Trist	122	Partridge v. Ball	559
Northcote v. Underhill	415	— v. Bere	254
Norton v. Frecker	651	— v. Sowerby	42
Norton v. Herron	39, 134	Patterson v. Scott	498
Norwich, Mayor of, v. Johnson	697, 698	Paul v. Nurse	398
Novello v. Toogood	316	Payne v. Rogers	644, 719, 848
Nowell v. Roake	649	Paynton v. Kirby	147
Nunns v. Gee	497, 826	Peaceable v. Hornblower	596
Nutbrown v. Thornton	484	— v. Troublesome	576
Nutt v. Butler	331	— d. Uncle v. Watson	552, 575
Nuttall v. Staunton	480	Peck v. Wood	288, 290
O		Peacock v. Peacock	254
Oakapple d. Green v. Copous	237	— v. Purvis	469
Oates v. Frith	264	— v. Rhodes	420
Oats v. Shedherd	575	Pearce v. Corrie	464
Odell v. Wake	425	— v. Hooper	531
Ognel's Case	465, 467	Pearl v. Bridges	347
O'Herleky v. Hedges	36	Pendred v. Griffith	209
Okeley v. Salter	315	Pengree v. Jonas	33
Oland v. Burdwick	394	Pening v. Lady Plat	823, 824
Oldershaw v. Thompson	517	Pennant's Case	503, 504
Onalov v. —	337	Penry v. Brown	330
Opperman v. Smith	737	—, Admix. of, v. Brown	382
Opp v. Thomasius	68	Penson v. Lee	789
Orby v. Mohun	78, 79, 81	Pentland v. Stokes	31, 207
Orgill v. Kemshead	520, 521	Penton v. Robart	319, 321, 322, 329, 708
Ormond, Duke of, v. Brierly	803	Peploe v. Galliers	790
O'Rourke v. Perceval	35	Perchard v. Heywood	278
Orr v. Morice	531	Perreau v. Bevan	801
Osway v. Bristow	816	Perry v. Edwards	367
Overton v. Sydal	496		

TABLE OF CASES.

xxvii

	PAGE		PAGE
Rex v. Aire and Calder Navigation, undertakers of	306, 307	Rex v. Lewis	747, 797
v. Aldborough	91	v. Little Dean	9, 16
v. Ambleside, Inhabitants of	310	v. London, Mayor, &c. of	307
v. Alderbury, Churchwardens, &c. of	303	v. Lubbenham	222
v. Bake	854, 858	v. Manchester and Salford Company	305
v. Baptist Mill Company	302, 309	v. Mart	296
v. Barnstaple, Inhabitants of	305	v. Middlehurst	736
v. Bath, Corporation of	309	v. Milnrow, Chapelwardens of	872
v. Beavan	858	v. Mirfield, Inhabitants of	302
v. Beck	15	v. Mitcham	276
v. Bedworth, Inhabitants of	302	v. Monkhouse	742
v. Bell	299, 303	v. Morgan	736
v. Bengough	861	v. Munday	298, 303
v. Birmingham Gas Company	305	v. Navy, Commissioners of	278
v. Bissex	736	v. Newcomb	306
v. Bow	560	v. New River Company	296
v. Brewer's Company	560	v. Nicholson	308
v. Bristol	295	v. Old Alresford	146, 565
v. Brograve	306	v. Oliver	742
v. Brown	303	v. Osbourne	449, 733
v. Calder and Keble Company	300	v. Page	308
v. Carlyo	304	v. Palmer	307
v. Cardington, Inhabitants of	307	v. Parrot	302
v. Calt	298	v. Earl of Portmore	307
v. Castle Morton	532	v. Earl of Pomfret	301
v. Cheshunt	312	v. Poynder	293
v. Chester, Bishop of	43	v. Price	352
v. ——— Sheriff of	770	v. Pritchard	727
v. Coggan	560	v. Reeks	43
v. Cotton	477, 727	v. Rennett	560
v. Cozens	312	v. Rochdale Company	309
v. Cunningham	302	v. Rochester, Bishop of	301
v. Dale	477	v. St. Agnes, Inhabitants of	301
v. Darlington	310	v. St. Austell, Inhabitants of	301
v. De Caux	727	v. St. Bartholomew's, Inhabitants of	297
v. Dillon	858	v. St. John Madder-market, Church- wardens of	296
v. Dryden	280	v. St. Luke's Hospital	276, 297
v. Eastbourne	159	v. St. Mary's, Durham, Inhabit- ants of	300
v. Edington, Inhabitants of	117	v. St. Paul's, Bedford, Inhabitants of	532
v. Ellis	303	v. ——— Deptford	618
v. Elwell	860	v. St. Peter's, Thetford, Church- wardens of	872
v. Essex, Commissioners of Sewers for	285	v. Salter's Load Sluice, Commis- sioners of	297, 299
v. Eyre	299	v. Scott	300
v. Fairclough	304	v. Sculcoates, Churchwardens of	307
v. Ferrybridge, Inhabitants of	302	v. Sewers, Commissioners of	285
v. Field	296, 297	v. Southerby	727, 728
v. Gardner	298	v. Stafford and Worcester Canal Company	307
v. Grand Junction Canal Company	300	v. Stoke, Inhabitants of	567
v. Harris	863	v. Stone	228
v. Heders	731	v. Storr	854
v. Hendon, Lord of the Manor of	417, 560, 825	v. Tewkesbury, Trustees of	297
v. Hill	727	v. Trent and Mersey Navigation	307
v. Hodder	476	v. Twine	417
v. Hogg	301	v. Tynemouth, Inhabitants of	308
v. Holbeche	309	v. Unitt	569
v. Hull Dock Company	298, 299	v. Vendevall	304
v. Hurdis	296, 299	v. Waite	861
v. Incedon	866	v. Watson	298
v. Joliffe	303	v. Watt	720
v. Jones	309, 863		
v. Kingston upon Hull	531		
v. Laindon, Inhabitants of	532		
v. Lenthall	155		

	PAGE		PAGE
Rex v. Welbank	302	Rowls v. Gells	301
v. White	310	Royston v. Eccleston	562
v. Wilby, Inhabitants of	114	Rubery v. Jervoise	200
v. Woodland, Inhabitants of	302	Russel v. Gulwel	672
v. Woodward	297	Russell v. Coggins	391
Reynolds v. Clarke	847	v. Darwin	459
v. Pitt	401, 414	v. Smithers	120
Rich d. Cullen v. Johnson	552	Ryal v. Rich	525
Richards v. Acton	797, 799	Ryley v. Hicks	17
v. Cooly	121	Roe d. Bamford v. Hayley 180, 211, 451	
v. Cornforth	768	d. Berkeley v. Abp. of York 75, 196,	211
v. Noble	709	d. Bird v. Doe	578
v. Peake	839	d. Bree v. Lees	228
v. Sely	3, 4	d. Breene v. Prideaux	74
Richardson v. Evans	394	d. Brown v. Wilkinson	230
v. Hall	530	d. Burlton v. Roe	577
v. Langridge , 227, 244, 253,	254	d. Conolly v. Vernon	560
Richley v. Proone	544	d. Cosh v. Loveless	561
Richmond v. Butcher	263	d. Dingley v. Sales	398
Ricketts v. Salwey	152	v. Doe, Barnes	580
Rider v. Smith	719, 848	v. — d. Fearnley	585
Right d. Bassett v. Thomas	65, 79	d. Fenwick v. Doe 581, 583, 585, 590	
d. Bornaall v. Wrong	579, 588	d. Goatly v. Paine	380
d. Fisher v. Cuthell	242, 615	d. Gregson v. Harrison 213, 393, 394,	395, 397, 435
d. Flower v. Darby , 228, 229, 234,	237, 245, 246, 250	d. Gray v. Gray	632
d. Freeman v. Roe	580, 589	d. Gregson v. Harrison	617
d. Green v. Procter	2, 6	d. Hambrook v. Doe	580, 589
d. Lewis v. Beard	255, 554	d. Heale v. Rashleigh	162
v. Thomas	3	v. Hodgson	115
d. Wells, Dean of, v. Bawden , 248		d. Hunter v. Galliers 212, 357, 388,	392, 396, 399
d. — v. Wrong	580, 589	d. Jones v. Roe	598
Robert Mary's Case	341	d. Jeffereys	561
Roberts v. Cook	609	d. Jordan v. Ward	229, 231
v. Hayward	239	d. Kaye v. Soley	607
v. Morgan	841	d. Langdon v. Rowleston	555
Robertson v. St. John	201	d. Larkin v. Chenhalls	46
Robinson v. Cook	504, 777	d. Lee v. Ellis	574, 575
v. Dryborough	40, 43, 692	d. Raper v. Lonsdale	557, 571
v. Hoffman	466	d. Rochester, Dean of, v. Pierce 242,	615
v. Lewis	290, 385	d. Saul v. Dawson	564
v. Litton	712	d. Truscott v. Elliott	597
v. Tonge	146	d. West v. Davis 411, 614, 656, 657	
v. Williamson	147	v. Wiggs	249, 558, 616
Rochester, Dean and Chapter of, v.		d. Wrangham v. Hersey	571
Pierce	523, 560		
Rockey v. Huggens	343		
Rockingham, Lord, v. Oxenden	268		
v. Penrice	268		
Rod d. Hunter v. Galliers	444		
Rogers v. Brooks	873		
v. Pitcher	773		
Rohdes v. Ainsworth	873		
v. Bullard	368		
Rolfe v. Peterson	372, 373		
v. Harris	401		
Rooke v. Warth	385, 707		
Roper v. Bumford	310, 545		
Rose v. Miles	866		
Roswell v. Prior	722, 849		
Ross v. Worsopp	209		
Rothery v. Wood	729		
Roulston v. Clarke	771		
Rous v. Paterson	797		
Rowe v. Power	574, 596		

S.

Sacheverell v. Froggatt 261, 262, 264, 268	
v. Porter	340
Sadgrove v. Kirby	346
Saffu v. Adams	223
St. Alban's, Duke of, v. Ellis	377, 672
v. Shore	354, 517
St. Cross Hospital, Master of, v. Lord	
Howard	158
St. Germain's v. Willan	683
St. John's College, Oxford, v. Murcott	
472, 728	
St. Saviour, Southwark, Church War-	
dens of, v. Smith	427
Salisbury d. Cooke v. Hurd	124

	PAGE		PAGE
Sprightly d. Collins v. Dunch	585	Tamworth, Lord, v. Lord Ferrers	711
Stacey v. Sutton	643	Tanfield v. Rogers	259
Stackhouse v. Barnsten	651	Tapner v. Merlot	596
Stafford, Mayor of, v. Till	530	Tatem v. Chaplin	388, 423
Stagg v. Hind	516	Taunton v. Costar	246, 741, 840, 841
Stafford v. Hamston	285	Tawney's Case	305
Staines v. Morris	421, 422	Taylor d. Atkyns v. Horde	82, 88, 625
Stamford v. Sinclair	788		628
Staneland v. Ludlam	789	Taylor v. Beal	503
Stanley v. Wharton	733, 736	— v. Brooke	800
Staple v. Heydon	153	— v. Cole	838, 840, 841
Stapylton v. Scott	37	— v. Dulwich Hospital	105
Star v. Rookesby	836	— v. Hooman	822, 839
Stedman v. Bates	742, 767	— v. Horde	61, 62, 86, 199
Steel v. Houghton	352	— v. Needham	220, 683, 687
— v. Mart	13, 169	— v. Philips	560
— v. Prickett	150	— v. Reed	292
— v. Western	707	— v. Shum	422, 424, 425, 511, 687
Steele v. Wright	39	— v. Waters	3
Stephens v. Snow	507	— v. Whitehead	867
Stevens v. Evans	315, 316	— v. Zamira	774
Stevenson v. Lambard	273, 274, 422, 423, 512, 515, 687	Tempany v. Burnand	386, 671, 681
— v. Wood	443	Tempest v. Rawling	6, 672
Steward v. Lombe	331	Temple v. Brown	24
Stiles v. Cowper	568	Templeman v. Case	851
Stocker v. Bering	553	Tenant v. Goldwin	356, 722, 848
Stocks v. Booth	873, 874	Tenny d. Gibbs v. Moody	656
Stokes v. Cooper	544	Terry v. Duntze	679
— v. Russell	118, 433	Tesseyman v. Gildart	798
Stomil v. Hicks	229	Theed v. Starkey	375
Stone v. Evans	120, 433, 511, 512, 687	Theobalds v. Duffoy	416
— v. Whiting	188	Thinn v. Chomley	510
— v. Forsyth	788, 789	Thomas v. Cook	188, 535
— v. Greenwell	288	— d. Jones v. Thomas	237
Strachy v. Francis	342, 712	— v. Pembleton	445
Strafford, Earl, v. Lady Wentworth	271	Thomkins v. Pincent	267
Street v. Brown	509, 669	Thomlinson v. Dighton	75
Strother v. Barr	715	Thompson v. Jordan	756, 758, 760
Strowd v. Willis	502	— v. Maberley	241
Stuart v. Smith	289, 292	Thompson v. Mashiter	471
Stubbs v. Parsons	279, 779	Thomson v. Brown	680
Styles v. Wardle	14	— v. Wilson	26, 188, 534, 535
Stukeley v. Butler	11	Thornton v. Adams	738
Sturcion v. Painter	7	— v. Sherratt	372
Sturgess v. Farrington	520	Thorpe v. Thorpe	3, 679
Sullivan v. Biahop	251, 461, 526	Thrale v. Cornwall	499
— v. Stradling	543, 770	Threadneedle v. Lynam	95
Sullivan v. Seagrave	564	Thredder v. Travis	578
Sussex, Countess of, v. Wroth	67	Thresh v. Rake	41
Sutton's Case	156	Thresher v. East London Water Works	330
— v. Chaplin	271, 272		331, 380
Swallow v. Beaumont	681	Throgmorton d. Fairfax v. Bentley	628
Swan v. Earl of Falmouth	821	— v. Whelpdale	246
— v. Swan	131	Thrustout d. Levink v. Coppin	111
Sweeper v. Randal	5, 91	— v. Troublesome	609
Syda v. Overton	496	— d. Turner v. Grey	605, 613
Sykes d. Murgatroyd v. —	245	— d. Williams v. Holdfast	608
Symes v. Larby	790	Thwaites v. Ashfield	503, 508, 521
Symms v. Smith	680	Tibbs v. Clow	508
Symonds v. Seabourne	849	Tilley v. Bridges	183
		Tilney v. Norris	419, 459, 686
		Timmins v. Rowlinson	230, 242, 252, 526
			527, 643
		Tinckler v. Prentice	376, 503, 504, 777
		Tingrey v. Brown	526
		Tisdale v. Essex	4, 367
T.			
Talbot v. Tipper	79, 89		

	PAGE		PAGE
Wheeler v. Bramah	445	Wilson v. Willes	340
— v. Copeland	526	Winchester, Bishop of, v. Knight	706, 712, 713, 714
— v. Newton	29	— v. Wright	494
— v. Toulson	567	Windsore v. Hubbard	10
Whitechurch v. Bevis	25	Windsor, Dean and Chapter of, v. Gover	495, 496, 498, 501, 519
White v. Foljambe	33, 36	Winn v. Ingilby	319
— v. Sealy	372, 373, 413	— v. White	379, 683, 690
— v. Warner	401	Winne v. Bampton	95, 100, 371
Whiteacre d. Boulton v. Symonds	244	Winstanley v. Lee	718
Whitechurch v. Holworthy	344, 345	Winter v. Brockwell	716, 850
Whitehead v. Clifford	26, 188, 534, 535	— v. Loveday	63, 67, 68, 69, 72
Whitfield v. Bewit	706	— v. Trimmer	372, 373
— v. Brandwood	277, 375	Winterbourne v. Morgan	490
— v. Pindar	271, 272	Wise v. Bellent	772
— v. Weedon	355, 693	Wishaw v. Barnes	623
Whitlock's Case	70, 73, 85, 262	Withers v. Harris	634
— v. Horton	3, 127, 128, 129	Witter v. Witter	115
Whitmore d. Boulton v. Symonds	254	Wood v. Day	381
Whittington, <i>ex parte</i>	448	— v. Gaynon	711
Wilbeam v. Ashton	372, 373	— v. Nunn	479
Wildbor v. Ramforth	255	— v. Payne	624
Wilde v. Clarkson	413	— v. Veal	868
Willey v. Cooper's Company	278	Woodcroft v. Thompson	486
Wilkins v. Wingate	501, 523	Woolston v. Woolston	62, 75
Wilkinson v. Cawood	454, 778	Woodroff v. Greenwood	368
— v. Colley	524, 525	Woodward's Case	871
Willan v. Willan	34, 403	— v. Gyles	372, 710
Williams v. Bartholomew	214	Wootton v. Heal	823
— v. Bosanquet, 119, 421, 432, 511	541	Worcester, Dean and Chapter's Case	53
— v. Burgess	541	Worledge v. Benbury	123
— v. Cheney	33	Wrenford v. Gyles	181
— v. Jones	308	Wright's Case	281
— v. Ladner	853	Wright v. Barlow	88
— v. Lord Lonsdale	560	— d. Bayley v. Wrong	584
— v. M'Namara	711	— v. Rattray	868
— v. Morland	719, 851	— v. Smith	526, 708
— v. Powell	147, 271	— v. Trevezant	25
— v. Pritchard	278	— v. Wakeford	88
— v. Sawyer	46	— v. Wheatley	562
— v. Sills	682	Wyatt v. Barwell	21, 23
— v. Sorrell	21	Wyburd v. Tuck	234, 242
Willingham v. Joyce	34	Wyke v. Sparrow	562
Willis v. Fletcher	742	Wyndham v. Way	12, 334
— v. Parkinson	144	Wyngate v. Marke	416
— v. Ward	153		
Willoughby v. Blackhouse	822		
Wills v. Stradling	26, 28		
Wilson v. —	528		
— in re	740		
— v. Abbott	241, 250		
— v. Ames	521, 774		
— v. Browne	265		
— v. Clark	513, 541		
— d. Eyre v. Carter	203		
— v. Gilbert	513, 681		
— v. Hobday	804		
— v. Knubley	452		
— v. Mackreth	833		
— v. Peto	848		
— v. Poulter	532		
— v. Sewell	196		
— v. Weddell	561		
— Lady, v. Wigg	682		

Y.

Yates v. Cole	686
Yaw v. Leman	375
Yea v. Lethbridge	799
Yoe v. Leman	276, 277
Young v. Taylor	449

Z.

Zouch d. Abbott v. Parsons, 196, 113, 114	
— Lord, v. Moore	12
— v. Thompson	223
— d. Ward v. Willingale, 244, 245, 479	
— d. Woolston v. Woolston	62

THE LAW

OF

LANDLORD AND TENANT,

&c. &c. &c.

CHAPTER I.

SECTION I.—*Introductory Observations on Leases in general.*

DEFINITION of a Lease.—A lease is a contract for the possession and profits of lands and tenements on the one side, and a recompense of rent or other income on the other; or it is a conveyance of lands and tenements to a person for life, or years, or at will, in consideration of a return of rent or other recompense. (a) The party letting the land is called the *lessor* or *landlord*, and the party to whom the lease is made, the *lessee* or *tenant*.

SECTION II. *Of the Requisites to a Lease, and how it may be made.*

In every lease it is requisite that there should be, 1. A *lessor* able to grant it. 2. A *lessee* capable of accepting of it. 3. A subject-matter that is demiseable. 4. There must also be the needful ceremonies, &c.; as where a freehold estate is created by lease, livery of seisin must be given to the lessee; and where a lease is for a term of years there must be an entry by him. (b)

No lease is good unless it contains a sufficient degree of cer-

(a) *Cruis. Dig.* vol. iv. p. 67. 3 *Blac.* (b) *Cruis. Dig.* vol. iv. p. 67. *Com.* 317.

tainty, as to its beginning and ending; (a) though it may determine prior to the period for which it is granted, in consequence of a proviso or condition; (b) and all modern leases contain a proviso enabling the lessor to re-enter and determine the lease on non-payment of rent, or breach of the covenants. (c) It is immaterial whether any rent be reserved upon a lease for life, years, or at will, or not; except only in the cases of leases made by tenant in tail, husband and wife, and ecclesiastical persons: (d) of which hereafter.

By what words made.—The usual words whereby a lease is made, are “demise, grant, and to farm let,” and whatsoever words amount to a grant may serve to make a lease. Farm, ferme, fearme, *firma*, is derived from the Saxon word “foerman,” to fee, or relieve; because, in ancient time, they reserved upon their leases, cattle and other victual and provision for their sustenance, so that a farmer, *firmarius*, was one who held his lands upon payment of a rent or feorme, though at present, by a gradual departure from the original sense, the word “farm” is brought to signify the very estate or lands so holden upon farm or rent: and this word “farm,” in a will, is sufficient to pass a leasehold estate, if it appear to have been the testator’s intention that it should so pass. (e)

Here, it may be laid down for a rule, that whatever words are sufficient to explain the intent of the parties, that the one shall divest himself of the possession and the other come into it, for such a determinate time, whether they run in the form of a licence, covenant, or agreement, are of themselves sufficient, and will, in construction of law, amount to a lease for years as effectually as if the most proper and pertinent words had been made use of for that purpose; (f) but executory agreements for leases of copyholds are construed differently, on account of the forfeiture. (g)

Thus the word “*dedi*” is said to be a sufficient word to make a lease for years. (h)

So, a licence to inhabit amounts to a lease. (i)

(a) *Cruis. Dig.* vol. iv. p. 72, Co. Lit. 48 b. *Bac. Abr. Tit. Lease*, L. Squier, Cro. Jac. 172. Hall v. Sebright, 1 Mod. 14.

(b) *Cruis. Dig.* vol. iv. p. 75.

(c) *Shep. Touch.*

(d) Co. Lit. 45 b. 2 *Blac. Com.* 317.

(e) *Lane v. Earl Stanhope*, 6 T. R. 345.

(f) *Bac. Abr. tit. lease*, K. Tooker v.

(g) *Doe d. Coore v. Clare*, 2 Durnf. & East, 739. *Cruis. Dig.* vol. i. pp. 359—60.

(h) Co. Lit. 301. (b).

(i) *Right ex. d. Green v. Procter*, 4 Burr. 2209.—Hall v. Sebright, 1 Mod.

14.—*Anon.* 11. Mod. 42.

money," though intended only as a collateral security, amounts to a present lease. (a)

One made his will in this manner: "I have made a lease to J. S. for term of twenty-one years, paying but 20s. rent;" this was held a good lease, or demise by will, for twenty-one years; and that the word "have" should be taken in the present tense, as *dedi* is in a deed of feoffment, to comply with the intent of the testator. (b)

Articles by which "it is covenanted and agreed that A. doth let the said lands," &c. amount to an immediate lease, (c) and a *proviso* that the lessee "shall pay to the said A. annually," &c. is a good reservation of rent, and not a condition: one of the judges, however, held it to be a reservation and a condition also; as in another case, where a *proviso* joined with words of covenant made it a condition and a covenant also.

So, an agreement to grant a lease, whereby the lessor did let and set for twenty-one years from a future day, shall be a lease *in præ-senti*, if the circumstances show the party's intent so to be. (d)

But although no specific words are necessary to create a lease, yet there must be words used which shew an intention to demise.

Therefore where a lessee of tithes agreed with the owner of lands, for certain collateral considerations, not to take tithes in kind from the tenants of the lands for twelve years, but to accept a reasonable composition not exceeding 3s. 6d. per acre; this was adjudged to be no lease; (e) for 1st, the rent affected to be reserved is uncertain; under this agreement it is at the option of the party either to pay tithes in kind, or to tender the reasonable value of the tithes, which may be under 3s. 6d. per acre; 2ndly, the owner of the lands, the person with whom the agreement is made, is neither to enjoy any thing nor pay any rent; it cannot therefore be a demise to him. It can, at the utmost, amount to no more than a mere covenant with A. that B. shall enjoy, and creates no lease to either.

(a) *Evans v Thomas*. Cro. Jac. 172. Car. 207.—*Tisdale v Essex*, Hob. 34.

Richards v. Sely, 2 Mod. 80.

(d) *Baxter d. Abrahall v. Browne*, 2

(b) *Bac. on Leases*, 163.

Bl. Rep. 973.

(c) *Harrington v. Wise*. Cro. Eliz. 486.

(e) *Brewer v. Hill*. 2 Anstr. 413.

S. C. Noy. 57.—*Drake v. Munday*. Cro.

So, where one made a lease for life, *et provisorum est*, that if the lessee die within sixty years, then his executors and assigns should enjoy the land in his right for so many years as should be behind of the sixty years from the date of the lease; this was held to be only a covenant and no lease. (a)

In one case it is said, that though a grant "to have and to hold" land for years be a good lease, yet a grant to "enjoy" lands in the same manner is but a covenant; (b) [but unless it be with reference to a stranger, it is conceived that this opinion is erroneous, if the case itself be rightly reported.]

For, a covenant "that a stranger shall enjoy such land for so many years at such a rent," does not amount to a lease, but a covenant. (c)

It is said also, that a covenant "that he shall permit the covenantee himself to hold the land for so many years," does not amount to a lease; for it sounds only in covenant: (c) [but this seems doubtful at this day, not merely because a licence to inhabit amounts to a lease, but because the intention of the parties clearly is that the one grants and the other accepts a lease.]

An article "that he is content *A.* shall have a lease for six years, that the rent shall be 10*l.*" does not amount to a lease; for it appears to be only instructions for a lease. (c)

So, "I agree to let my land," this is no lease. (d)

So, an agreement or covenant made between *A.* and *B.* that *C.* shall have such land for years; this being made between strangers, cannot amount to a lease. (e)

So, if *A.* covenants with *B.* that his executors shall have such land for twenty-one years, this cannot amount to a lease. (e)

Formerly, whenever an instrument contained words of present demise, it was held to amount to an absolute lease, although covenants were added prospective of some further act to be done; such covenants being construed to be merely in further assurance.

Thus these words in an instrument, "be it remembered that *A. B.* hath let and by these presents doth demise," &c. were held to operate as a present demise; although the instrument contained a

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases, K.

(b) *Evans v. Thomas*. Cro. Jac. 172.

(c) Com. Dig. tit. Estates.

(d) *Sweeper v. Randal*. Cro. Eliz. 156.

(e) *Perry v. Allen*. Ibid. 173.

further covenant for a future lease (a); and that the agreement for a more formal lease was merely in further assurance. (b) It should be observed, however, that no words in a deed can operate so as to create or confirm a lease to a person, not party to the deed. (c)

So also where before the statute of frauds a party said, "you shall have a lease of my lands in D. for twenty-one years, paying therefore 10*s. per annum*, make a lease in writing and I will seal it:" this was held a good lease by parol, and the making of it in writing was but a further assurance. (d)

So also and for a similar reason the words "doth let" in articles of agreement have been held a present demise, although there was a further covenant "that a lease should be made and sealed, according to the effect of the articles, before a certain day." (e)

But a different principle now prevails. The intention of the parties is alone considered; and, to use the words of Lord Chief Baron Gilbert, "if the most proper form of words of leasing are made use of, yet if upon the whole deed there appears no such intent, but that the instrument is only preparatory and relative to a future lease to be made, the law will rather do violence to the words, than break through the intent of the parties, by construing a present lease when the intent was manifestly otherwise. (f)

Thus, an instrument, setting forth the conditions of letting a farm, the term to be from year to year, and the lands to be entered upon at a period fixed, &c. and that a lease was to be made upon these conditions with all usual covenants, at the foot of which instrument the intended lessee wrote, "I agree to take the premises at the rent of, &c. subject to the covenants," was held to be an agreement for a lease, and not a present demise; there being not only a stipulation for a future lease, but time being given to prepare it, before the commencement of the term, and no present occupation as tenant contracted for. (g)

So, where articles were drawn up as follows: "*A. doth demise* his close to *S.* to have it for forty years," and a rent was reserved, with a clause of distress; upon which articles a memorandum was

(a) Barry v. Nugent, cited in Doe d. Jackson v. Ashburner, 5 T. R. 163-5.

(b) Right d. Green v. Procter, 4 Burr. 2208.

(c) Doe d. Potter v. Archer, 1 Bos. & Pul. 531.

(d) Maldon's Case. Cro. Eliz. 33.

(e) Harrington v. Wise. Cro. Eliz. 486. Noy 57. S.C.

(f) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases, 164. Doe d. Abrahall v. Browne. 2 Blk. Rep. 973.

(g) Tempest v. Rawling. 13 East. 18.

peared upon taking the whole instrument together, that a future lease was intended, the same rule of construction prevailed. In this case the agreement was, "*A. agrees to let to B. all his farm, &c. (except three pieces of land) to hold for twenty-one years, determinable at the end of the first fourteen, at the yearly rent of 26*l.* payable, &c. and at and under all other usual and customary covenants and agreements, as between landlord and tenant where the premises are situate: A. to allow a proportionate part of the rent, for the three pieces of land above excepted;*" and the Court held that it only amounted to an agreement for a lease for the following reasons: because, "*at the yearly rent,*" &c. and "*at and under all usual covenants,*" &c. is not the language in which a lawyer would introduce into a lease the technical covenant for further assurance, but contemplates the entire making of an original lease, and because no landlord or tenant of common sense would enter on a term for twenty-one years, without ascertaining what were the terms on the one side and the other, by which they were to be bound for that period, and what was to be the rent apportioned for the excepted premises. (*a*)

But where an instrument upon an agreement stamp was as follows: "*A. agrees to let, and B. agrees to take, all that land, &c. for the term of sixty-one years from Lady-day next, at the yearly rent of 120*l.* and for and in consideration of a lease to be granted by the said A. for the said term of years, the said B. agrees to expend 2000*l.* in building within four years five houses of a third class of building; and the said A. agrees to grant a lease or leases of the said land, as soon as the said houses are covered in, and the said B. agrees to take such lease or leases, and execute a counterpart or counterparts thereof: this agreement to be considered binding till one fully prepared can be produced;*" the Court held the same to be a lease, considering it to be the intention of the parties, that the tenant, who was to expend so much capital upon the premises within the four first years of the term, should have a present legal interest in the term, which was to be binding upon both parties; although when a certain progress was made in the buildings, a more formal lease or leases, in which perhaps the premises might be more particularly described for the convenience of under-letting or assigning, might be executed. (*b*)

(*a*) *Morgan d. Dowding v. Bissell.* 3 12 East. 168. *S. C.* *Goodtitle d. Estwick Taunt.* 65; and see *Dunk v. Hunter.* 5 v. Way, 12 East, 169. *Doe d. Bromfield v. Barn. & Ald.* 322. *Smith,* 6 East, 530. 2 *Smith, R.* 570.

(*a*) *Poole v. Bentley.* 2 Campb. 286. *S. C.*

dem. (a) The office of this part of the lease is rightly to name the lessor and lessee, and to comprehend the certainty of the thing demised, either by express words, or by that which by reference may be reduced to a certainty; and the exception, or thing excepted, if there be any. The recital also, if there be any, is for the most part contained in the premises.

A lease to one for life, *habendum* to his three sons successively, but omitting to mention the sons in the premises of the deed, was held to be for life of the father only, and that the sons should not take in possession or by way of remainder: for it being limited to the father for his life, that was a greater estate than for the lives of others; and the three sons were named as persons to have an estate, and not to make a limitation of an estate. (b)

The premises ought to comprehend the certainty of the lands and tenements demised. Land is *nomen generalissimum*, and comprehends all the species of lands: and a nominal manor will pass under the general words, messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments. If the thing described be sufficiently ascertained, it is sufficient, though all the particulars are not true; as, if a man demise his meadows in B and D, containing ten acres, whereas they contain twenty acres, all the meadows pass. And if a lease describe the demised land as meadow land, no other evidence is necessary to prove that it was meadow land at the commencement of the term. (c)

The *habendum et tenendum* is that part of the lease, (d) which begins with "to have and to hold," and properly succeeds the premises. The office of the *habendum* is to name the lessee, and to limit the certainty of the estate. It may also abridge or alter the generality of the premises. (e) The *habendum*, in short, limits, enlarges, ascertains, and fixes, the meaning of the premises, but it cannot contradict them. The *tenendum* was formerly used to denote the lord of whom, and the tenure by which, the estate was to be holden, which has long been unnecessary; it is retained merely by custom.

If a man have a lease for years of land, and he, reciting this, by the premises of the deed grants all his estate in the land, to have and to hold the land or the term after his death, or for part of the

(a) Shep. Touch. 75.

(b) *Windmore v. Hubbard*, Cro. Eliz. 58. (E. 9.)

(c) *Birch v. Stephenson*, 3 Taunt. 469.

(d) Shep. Touch. 75. Com. Dig. tit. Fait.

(e) *Cochen v. Heathcote Loft*, 190.

By an exception in a lease "of all trees, woods, coppice, wood-grounds, of what kind or growth soever" apple trees are not excepted; (a) but if the lessor specifically mention apple-trees, and except all other trees, all other fruit-trees will be excepted. (b)

By deed lessor demised certain lands in the County of Dorset, except and always reserved out of the demise and grant of the lessor all timber trees and other trees, but not the annual fruit thereof, held that apple-trees were not within the exception. (c)

An exception in a conveyance in 1653, of the free liberty of hawking and hunting, does not include the liberty of shooting feathered game with a gun. (d)

The *reddendum* or reservation is a clause in the lease, whereby the lessor reserves some new thing to himself out of that which he granted before: (e) and this commonly and properly succeeds the *tenendum*, and is usually made by the words "yielding and paying," and such like. In every good reservation, these things must always concur: 1. It must be by apt words; 2. It must be of some other thing issuing or coming out of the thing granted, and not a part of the thing itself, nor of some thing issuing out of another thing; 3. It must be of such a thing whereunto the grantor may have resort to distrain; 4. It must be made to one of the grantors, and not to a stranger to the deed. (f)

A lease at an entire rent, where part of the lands cannot be legally demised, is void for the whole. (g)

A *covenant* is a clause of agreement contained in the lease, whereby either party is bound to do, perform, or give something to the other.

A *condition*, or *proviso*, is a clause of restraint in the lease, which is commonly expressed by the words "provided," or "provided always," or words similar. (h)

Formalities requisite.—It is requisite that the respective parties, the *lessor* and *lessee*, whose deed the lease is, should seal, and now in almost every case, sign it also: an instrument not under seal, is no deed, for a seal is essential to a deed. (i) The neglect of signing,

(a) Wyndham v. Way. 4 Taunt. 316.

(f) Doe d. Barber v. Lawrence. 4 Taunt.

(b) Lord Zouch v. Moore. 2 Roll. Rep. 23.

280.

(g) Doe d. Griffiths v. Lloyd. 3 Esp.

(c) Bullen v. Denning. 5 Barn. & Cres. Rep. 78.

8: Dowl. & Ry. 657. S. C.

(h) Co. Litt. 35.

(d) Moore v. Lord Plymouth. 7 Taunt.

614. 1 Moore. 346. S. C.

(i) 2 Bl. Com. 297. 5 Inst. 169.—Doe d. Hodsden v. Staple. 2 T. R. 685. 95.

(e) Shep. Touch. 80.

the defendant covenanted that he would, within 24 calendar months then next after the date of the indenture, procure A to accept a lease of the premises for 21 years, from Christmas, 1821; and that in case A would not accept the lease, that he, defendant, would, within one calendar month next after the expiration of 24 calendar months, pay to the plaintiffs a certain sum of money, it was held that the deed took effect from the day of the date, and that A, not having accepted the lease, defendant was liable to pay the stipulated sum of money at the expiration of 25 calendar months from the date of the deed. (a)

The last requisite is the attestation or execution of the lease in the presence of witnesses, though this is necessary rather for the preservation of the evidence, than to constitute the essence of the deed. (b) Ever since the reign of *Henry VIII.* the witnesses have usually subscribed their attestation, either at the bottom or on the back of the deed: but such actual subscription by the witnesses is not required by law, though it is prudent for them so to do in order to assist their memory when living, and to supply their evidence when dead. It is not necessary that the witness should actually see the party execute the deed; for if he be in an adjoining room, and the party, after executing the deed, bring it to him, tells him he has done so, and desires him to subscribe his name as a witness, that is sufficient. (c) A party who has executed a lease shall not be permitted to acknowledge it; but it must be proved by the subscribing witness, (d) and he may be compelled to give evidence, (e) for, by subscribing his name as a witness, he undertakes to give evidence at a proper time, and in a proper manner; but if when called he deny the deed, other witnesses may be called to prove it. If however no intelligence can be obtained respecting the subscribing witness after reasonable inquiry has been made, or if he be insane, &c. proof of the hand-writing of the contracting party and of the witness will be sufficient. (f)

A lease by deed may be avoided or rendered of no effect, if it

(a) *Styles v. Wardle.* 4. Barn. & Cres. 908. 7 Dowl. & Ryl. 507. S. C.

(b) *Cruis. Dig.* vol. 4. p. 36.

(c) *Park v. Mears,* 2 Bos & Pull. 217.

(d) *Barnes v. Tromporoaky.* 7 Durnf. & East. 267. *Johnson v. Mason.* 1 Esp. Rep. 89.

(e) *Clarke v. Elwick.* 10 Mod. 333. 1 Str. 1. S. C. *Doe d. Jupp v. Andrews Cowp.*

845.

(f) *Peake's Evid.* 5 Ed. 97, 8. Phil. Evid. 5 Ed. 474.

wants either 1. proper parties and a proper subject-matter ; (a) 2. writing (or printing) on paper or parchment duly stamped ; 3. sufficient and legal words properly disposed ; 4. reading, if desired, before the execution ; (b) for not reading a deed to a person in the rough draught, nor in the engrossment before execution, is a badge of fraud ; 5. sealing, and by the Statute of Frauds, in most cases, signing also ; or 6. delivery. (c) Without these essentials it is void *ab initio*. It may also be avoided by matter *ex post facto* : as 1. By erasure, interlineation, or other alteration in any material part. (d) If a deed be altered by a stranger, in a point not material, this does not avoid the deed ; (e) but otherwise, if it be altered by a stranger in a point material, for the witnesses cannot prove it to be the act of the party, where there is any material difference ; an immaterial alteration, however, does not change the deed, and consequently the witnesses may attest it without danger of perjury. (f) Lease of lands by *A.* to *B.* at the request of *C. D.* and *E.*, out of which *B.* was to grant under-leases at the direction of *C. D.* and *E.*, (the object of which under-leases was to secure a ground-rent to *A.* and *C.*) and subject to such under-leases, was to stand possessed of the lease in trust for *D.* and *E.*, who were parties to the original lease : after *C. D.* and *E.* had executed that lease, and before *A.* or *B.* had executed it, the lease was altered with the consent and privity of *C.* only, by an erasure, which excluded a certain portion of land inserted by mistake, but in which *D.* and *E.* had no interest. *A.* and *B.* then executed the lease. Held, that this alteration did not render it invalid. (g) But if the deed be altered by the party himself, though in a point not material, yet it avoids it, [unless a memorandum thereof be made at the time of the execution and attestation] (h) for the law takes every man's act most strongly against himself. So, if there be several covenants in a deed, and one of them be altered, this destroys the whole deed ; for it cannot be the same, unless every covenant of which it consists be the same also. 2. By breaking off, or defacing the seal, unless, indeed, it be done by accident. Thus, on an indenture to guide the uses of a common recovery being offered in evidence, with the seals torn off, yet, it

(a) 2 Bl. Com. 308.

(b) *Bennet v. Vade*. 2 Atk. 324-27.

(c) Bull. N. P. 267.

(d) *Miller v. Manwaring*. Cro. Car.(e) *Henfree v. Bromley*, 6 East, 309.(f) *Rex v. Beck*. 2 Str. 1160.(g) *Hall v. Chardless*. 4 Bing. 123.

(h) 2 Blac. Com. 308.

being proved to have been done by a little boy, the indenture was allowed to be read. (a) 3. By delivering it up to be cancelled; that is, to have lines drawn over it in the form of lattice work, or *canoelli*, though the phrase is now used figuratively for any manner of obliterating or defacing it. (b) 4. By the disagreement of such whose concurrence is necessary in order for the deed to stand: as the husband where a feme-covert is concerned; an infant, or a person under duress, when those disabilities are removed; and the like. (c) 5. By the judgment or decree of a Court of Judicature. This was anciently the province of the Court of Star Chamber, and now is that of the Court of Chancery: and is exercised when it appears that the deed was obtained by fraud, force, or other foul practice, or is proved to be an absolute forgery; in any of which cases, the deed may be avoided either in part, or totally, according as the cause of avoidance is more or less extensive.

Of a Lease by writing without deed.

Although the Court will presume the lease to be by deed, a lease for a term of years may be created or assigned by writing without deed, provided the instrument be signed by the party and properly stamped. (d) For by the stat. 29 Car. 2. c. 3. s. 3. it is enacted, that "No leases, estates, or interests, either of freehold or term of years, or any uncertain interest (not being copyhold or customary interest) of, in, to, or out of, any messuages, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, shall be assigned, granted, or surrendered, unless it be by deed or *note in writing*, signed by the party so assigning, granting, or surrendering the same, or their agents thereunto lawfully authorized *by writing*, or by act and operation of law."

Of a Lease by parol demise.

A lease may likewise be made by parol demise, or verbal contract; provided it does not exceed the term of three years, to which period it is limited by the provisions of the stat. 29 Car. 2. c. 3. commonly called the Statute of Frauds and Perjuries.

By that statute it is enacted, that all leases, estates, interests of freehold, or term of years, created by parol and not put into writing and signed by the parties making the same, or their agents

(a) Argol. v. Cheney, Palm. 403. Cro. Eliz. 408.

(d) Rex v. Little Dean. 1 Str. 555.—Farmer d. Earl v. Rogers. 2 Wils. 26.—Beck

(b) 2 Blac. Com. 308. Shep. Touch. 70. d. Fry v. Phillips. 5 Burr. 2827.

(c) 2 Blac. Com. 309.

thereunto lawfully authorized by writing, shall have the effect of leases or estates at will only; except leases not exceeding the term of three years from the making thereof, whereupon the rent reserved during such term amounts to two-thirds at least of the full improved value; and no such estate or interest shall be granted or surrendered but by deed, or note in writing. A parol lease therefore for a longer period than three years, enures only as a tenancy *at will*, and until the lessor does some act acknowledging the lessee as his tenant, the lessee may be ejected at any moment. But when the lessor has accepted rent, or otherwise acknowledged a tenancy, the lessee becomes tenant *from year to year*, and holds under the terms of the lease in all respects except as to the duration of the term. (a)

A lease for three years to commence *in futuro* by parol, is not warranted by the Statute of Frauds. (b)

But a lease by parol for a year and a half, to commence after the expiration of a lease which wants a year of expiring, is a good lease within the statute; for it does not exceed three years from the making, (c) but the assignment of such lease must be by deed or note in writing. (d)

If land be leased to A. for a year, and so from year to year as long as both parties shall agree, this is a lease for two years certain; and if the lessee hold on after two years, he is not a lessee at will, (as the old opinion was) but for a year certain, and his lease is not determinable till that year be ended; for his holding on is an agreement to the original contract: and such executory contract is not void by the Statute of Frauds, for there is no term for above two years ever subsisting at the same time; and there can be no fraud to a purchaser, for the utmost interest that can be to bind him can be only for one year. But if the original contract were only for a year at 8*l.* *per ann.* rent, without mentioning any time certain, it would be a tenancy at will after the expiration of the year; unless there was some evidence, by a regular payment of rent annually, or half yearly, that the intent of the parties was that he should be a tenant for a year. (e)

- (a) *Doe d. Shore v. Porter.* 3 T. R. 13. (c) *Ryley v. Hicks.* 1 Str. 651. Bull.
—*Goodtitle d. Gallaway v. Herbert.* 4 T. R. N. Pri. 177.
680.—*Doe d. De Costa v. Wharton,* 8 T. R. (d) *Botting v. Martin,* 1 Campb. 319.
2.—*Doe d. Jackson v. Ashburner.* 5 T. R. (e) *Agard v. King.* Cro. Eliz. 775.—
163. *Leighton v. Theed.* 2 Salk. 413. Legg v.
(b) *Anon.* 19 Mod. 610. *Rawlins v.* Strudwick, *Id.* 414.—*Harris v. Evans.* 1
Turner. *Ld. Ray.* 736. Wils. 262.

If a landlord lease for seven years by parol, though the lease be void by the Statute of Frauds, as to the duration of the term, the tenant holds under the terms of the lease in other respects, as to the rent, the time of the year when the tenant is to quit, (a) &c.

SECTION III. *Of registering Leases.*

By the common law, every deed took place according to the priority of its date or delivery; in consequence of which, purchasers and mortgagees were frequently defrauded by means of prior conveyances, with which they were unacquainted.

To remedy this inconvenience in certain parts of the kingdom, several Acts of Parliament have been made called the *Register Acts*. The first of these is the stat. 2. and 3 *Ann. c. 4.* by which it is enacted, “that a memorial of all deeds and conveyances made
“and executed in the West Riding of the county of *York*, after
“*September 29, 1704*; whereby any honors, manors, lands, &c.
“may be any way affected in law or equity, may, at the election of
“the party or parties concerned, be registered in an office to be
“kept at *Wakefield*, in the said Riding, for that purpose; which
“memorial must be written and directed to the register of the said
“office; and must be under the hand and seal of some or one of
“the grantors or grantees, his or their guardians or trustees, at-
“tested by two witnesses, one whereof to be one of the witnesses
“to the execution of such deed or conveyance: which witness
“shall, upon oath before the said register or his deputy, prove the
“signing and sealing of the said memorial, and the execution of
“the deed or conveyance therein mentioned; and that every such
“memorial shall contain the date of such deed or conveyance, and
“the names and additions of all the parties thereto, with the places
“of their abode; and shall also mention the honors, manors, lands,
“&c. contained in such deed, &c. and the names of the parishes, &c.
“wherein they are situated; every deed or conveyance that shall,
“at any time after such memorial is so registered, be made and
“executed of the honors, manors, lands, &c. or any part thereof
“contained in such memorial, shall be adjudged fraudulent and

(a) *Doe d. Rigg v. Bell*, 5 Durnf. & East, 471.

“ void against any subsequent purchaser or mortgagee for valuable consideration ; unless such memorial thereof shall be registered as the act requires, before the registering of the memorial of the deed or conveyance under which such subsequent purchaser or mortgagee shall claim.”

The statute 6 *Ann. c. 35.* contains provisions of a similar nature with respect to the East-Riding of the same county, and the town of *Kingston-upon-Hull*, and appoints the Register-office to be kept in *Beverley* in the said Riding.

The statute 8 *G. II. c. 6.* contains provisions of a similar nature with respect to the North-Riding of the same county.

The statute 7 *Ann. c. 20.* contains provisions of a similar nature with respect to the county of *Middlesex*. The Master of the *King's Bench* to be the Register who may appoint a deputy, both of them to be under the control of the *Lord Chancellor*, by whom rules may be made for the management of the office, which is to be kept in or near the Inns of Court or Chancery. The registers to endorse a certificate of every deed so registered, which certificate shall be allowed as evidence of such registry in all courts of record whatsoever. Upon certificate and proof made to the register that money due on a mortgage entered in the registry has been satisfied, the register shall make an entry thereof in the margin against the enrollment.

By statute 25 *G. II. c. 4.* the deputy of the chief clerk of the *King's Bench*, is appointed a register for *Middlesex*, instead of the chief clerk.

By these statutes, deeds, conveyances, and devises by will, shall be void against subsequent purchasers and mortgagees, unless registered before the conveyances under which they claim ; also no judgment, statute, or recognizance, shall bind any lands in those counties, but from the time a memorial thereof shall be entered at the Register-office. But the acts do not extend to copyhold estates, leases at rack-rent, or to any leases, not exceeding twenty-one years, where the possession goes with the lease ; nor to any chamber in the inns of court.

The intention of the register act plainly is to secure subsequent purchasers and mortgagees against secret conveyances and fraudulent incumbrances. (a)

(a) *Le Neve v. Le Neve.* 3. Atk. 646-51. S. C. Amb, 436.

Where a person had no notice of a prior conveyance, there the registering of his subsequent conveyance shall prevail against the prior; but if he had notice of a prior conveyance, then that was not a secret conveyance by which he could be prejudiced. The enacting clause which says, "that every such deed shall be void against any subsequent purchaser or mortgagee, unless the memorial thereof be registered, &c." gives them the legal estate, but does not say that such subsequent purchaser is not left open to any equity which a prior purchaser or incumbrancer may have; for he can be in no danger where he knows of another incumbrance, because he might then have stopped his hand from proceeding.—The operation of the register act 7 *Ann. c. 20.* and that for the enrollment of bargains and sales 27 *H. VIII.* and the construction of them, are the same; and it would be a most mischievous thing, if a person taking advantage of the legal form appointed by an act of parliament, might under that protect himself against a person who had a prior equity, of which he had notice. (a)

Where there were two assignments of the same lease of premises, within the county of *Middlesex*, and that executed last, was registered first; it was held that the deed last registered, must, in a court of law, be considered as fraudulent and void, in consequence of the 7 *Ann. c. 20. s. 1.* although the party claiming under the second assignment had full knowledge, when it was executed, of the prior execution of the first assignment. (b)

The register act is notice to every body, and the meaning of it was to prevent parol proofs of notice. (c) It is only in cases of fraud that the Court of Chancery have broke in upon the act, although one incumbrance was registered before another; and though clear notice is a proper ground of relief, suspicion of notice will not suffice.

A registered conveyance, therefore, of premises in *Middlesex* for a valuable consideration, was established against a prior devise not registered; the evidence of notice, which ought to amount to actual fraud, not being found. (d)

To affect a registered deed by notice of a prior unregistered

(a) *Le Neve v. Le Neve.* 3 *Atk.* 646-51.
S. C. *Amb.* 436.

(c) *Hine v. Dodd.* 2 *Atk.* 275.

(b) *Doe d. Robinson v. Allsop.* 5 *Earn.* 478.
& *Ald.* 142.

(d) *Jollond v. Stainbridge.* 3 *Ves.*

the auditor ; the certificate of the auditor on the margin was held to be sufficient evidence of the enrollment.(a)

If a memorial is executed by any party to a deed, resident in the metropolis, whether it be grantor or grantee, and it is convenient to the witness to attend at the registering office, the oath of such execution is administered verbally, in the following terms: "You swear that you saw this memorial signed and sealed, and the deed to which it refers duly executed by the party (or parties) thereto, whose execution you have attested :"(b) and it is not necessary, in such case, to affix an affidavit stamp, or any other, to the parchment on which such memorial is written. But if the memorial is necessarily executed by all parties in the country, and there sworn, the affidavit must be engrossed on the proper stamp, and may be either written under, or annexed to, the memorial, which must be on parchment.

It being often found more convenient to obtain the registry of an instrument by a representative of a deceased party, under some one of the designations of heirs, executors, administrator, guardian, or trustee, than by any of the survivors, who, if grantors, may perhaps hesitate to do justice ; and as the direction of the act does not convey a very distinct idea of the manner in which the registry by such representative is to be effected, it may be useful to premise, that the instrument to be registered, notwithstanding it is already sufficiently executed for general legal purposes, must, in addition, be sealed and delivered by the person requiring the registry, as if he was a party in his own right(b); and such person must also sign and seal a memorial, which will be varied from the usual form where it refers to witnesses. An alteration in this case is to be written under, or indorsed on the instrument in the following terms: "Sealed and delivered by *C. D.* one of the executors (or otherwise) of the within-named *A. B.* (for the purpose of registering) in the presence of ——" In respect to the parties to a deed residing out of town, if such deed appears properly executed and attested, the proof of its execution, and that of the memorial by any one of the parties (consonant to the form of oath contained in the preceding paragraph) will render any affidavit from the country useless: neither is it material that the witness should see the same party execute the deed who signs and seals the memorial: for instance, if

(a) *Kinnersley v. Orpe.* Dougl. 56.

(b) *Rigge on registering Deeds.* 74.

the deed be made from *A.* to *B.* and the witness attests the execution of the deed by the former, his seeing the memorial executed by *B.* will suffice. It will be requisite, however, in such memorial to state the other attestation (or attestations, if more than one) to the deed, with the descriptions of all the witnesses. For more particulars respecting these acts, see Mr. *Rigge's* Observations on the Statutes for registering Deeds, &c. in *Middlesex*; and Cruise's Digest, vol. 4, p. 558.

Clerical mistakes do not vitiate enrolment under the registry act. (a)

An examined copy of the registry of a deed in the registry of the county of Middlesex, is admissible as secondary evidence of its contents. (b)

A lessee of land in the *Bedford Level* cannot object to an action by his landlord for a breach of covenant in not repairing, that the lease was void by the stat. of 15 *Car. II. c. 17*, for want of being registered, such act enacting that "no lease, &c. should be of force, but from the time it should be registered," not avoiding it as between the parties themselves, but only postponing its priority with respect to subsequent incumbrancers registering their titles before. (c)

CHAPTER II.

SECTION I. *Of Agreements for Leases, and the Remedies thereon.*

SECTION II. *Of Stamps required to Leases, Agreements, &c.*

SECTION I. *Of Agreements for Leases, and the Remedies thereon.*

WE have already seen (d) that where an agreement for a lease contains words of present demise, and there are circumstances from which it may be collected that the tenant was meant so have an im-

(a) *Wyatt v. Barwell*, 19 Ves. 435.

(c) *Hodson v. Sharpe*. 10 East. 350.

(b) *Doe d. Ubele v. Kilner*, 2 C. and P. 289.

(d) *Ante*, 5, &c.

mediate legal interest in the term, such an agreement will amount to an actual lease; and also, on the other hand, that, although words of present demise are used, yet if it appears on the whole, that no legal interest was intended to pass, and that the agreement was only preparatory to a future lease to be made, the construction will be governed by the intention of the parties, and the contract will be held not to amount to more than merely an agreement for a lease, which equity will enforce.

An agreement to lease at a certain rent, and that the lessor should not turn out the tenant so long as he paid the rent, and did not sell, &c. any article injurious to the lessor's business, creates only a tenancy from year to year, determinable by either party giving a regular notice to quit, for it must otherwise operate as a lease for life, which cannot be created except by deed.^(a)

It was formerly held that an agreement for a lease formed as valid a defence to an action of ejectment as a lease itself would do; but it is now clear that an agreement for a lease cannot in any case avail at law after a regular notice to quit.^(b)

An instrument, not under seal, whereby *A.* agrees to let, and *B.* agrees to take certain premises, to hold henceforth for a term of thirty-four years, determinable by either party on giving twelve months notice at the end of the seventh, fourteenth, or twenty-eighth years at a certain yearly rent, clear of all taxes, and *B.* binds himself to keep the premises in tenantable repair during the term, with a further agreement on the part of *A.* to grant a lease on the like terms, with usual covenants within three months is not a lease, though it contain words of present contract.^(c)

An agreement to grant a lease contains no implied agreement for general warranty of the land, nor for delivery of an abstract of the lessor's title.^(d)

An agreement between *A. B.* and *C. D.* by which *A. B.* agrees to pay *C. D.* £140 a year, in quarterly payments, for a house, garden, &c. (describing the situation) for the term of seven, fourteen, or twenty-one years, at the option of the tenant, the rent to

(a) *Doe d. Warnerv. Browne*, 8 East. 165.

(b) *Weakly d. Yea v. Bucknell*. Cowp. 473. *Goodtitle d. Estwick v. Way*. 1. T. R. 735. *Doe d. Hodsdon v. Staple*. 2. T. R. 684. *Roe d. Reade v. Reade*. 8. T. R. 118—123.

(c) *Colley v. Streeton*, 3 Dowl. and Ryl. 522.

(d) *Gwillim v. Stone*. 3 Taunt. 433. *Temple v. Brown*. 6 Taunt. 60. and see *Purvis v. Rayer*, 9 Price, 488. *Fildes v. Hooker*, 2 Meriv. 424.

commence from the 1st January, &c. is a lease, and not merely an agreement for one. (a)

An agreement not under seal, for a lease of a public-house, contained a clause that the party neglecting to comply with his part of the agreement should pay the sum of £100, mutually agreed upon to be the damages ascertained and fixed on breach thereof. Held that the party making a default was not liable beyond the damages actually sustained. (b)

An agreement to make a lease is a good lease in equity, and a confirmation of such lease by him in remainder is a good lease. (c)

Remedy in Equity.—The court of Chancery will enforce the performance of an agreement to make a lease, &c. (d) And where a specific performance has become impossible, owing to the lessor's having disposed of the premises to another, the court will direct a reference to the master, to enquire what damage plaintiff had sustained by the nonperformance of the lessor's contract. (e)

An agreement for a lease from a dean and chapter, executed by the dean for himself and chapter, though signed by him only, shall bind the chapter notwithstanding. (f)

If an agreement be by A. B. and C. to make a lease, and it is executed by A. it shall be decreed that B. and C. who were the sons of A. shall execute it, though the agreement was by parol; for it was out of the statute. (g)

Tenant for life with a leasing power, entered into an agreement by articles, to make a lease pursuant to the power. This agreement shall bind the remainder man. (h) But as a lease agreed to be granted contrary to a power cannot bind the inheritance, and may embarrass the remainder man, the court will not direct such a lease to be executed. (i)

An agreement to assign a lease is good against an executor. (k)

With respect to *parol* agreements, it is an established rule, (l)

(a) Wright v. Trevezant, 3 C. & P. 441.

(b) Randall v. Everest, 1 M. & M. 41, 2 C. and P. 577, S. C.

(c) Hamilton v. Lady Cardess, Bro. Cas. Parl.

(d) 1 Mad. Chan. 360, &c.

(e) Greenaway v. Adams, 12 Ves. 395. but see Green v. Smith, 1 Atk. 572.

(f) Com. Dig. tit. Agreement. Dean and Chapter of Ely v. Stewart. 2 Atk. 44.

(g) Heighter v. Sturman, 1 Vern. 210.

(h) Shannon v. Bradstreet, 1 Scho. and Lef. 52.

(i) Ellard v. Ld. Landaff, 1 Ball and Be. 251.

(k) Smith v. Watson, Bunb. 55.

(l) Whitechurch v. Bevis. 2 Bro. Rep. 566. Walker v. Walker. 2 Atk. 100. Earl of Aylesford's Case. 2 Str. 783.

that a parol agreement, *part performed*, is not within the provisions of the statute of *Frauds*, but will be decreed to be executed by a Court of Equity; for where a part of the agreement is performed on one side, it is but common justice that it be carried into execution. (a) Plea, therefore, of the statute of *Frauds* to a bill for discovery of a parol agreement, *part performed*, will not be allowed. So a parol agreement, confessed or in part executed, is binding. (b) And a parol agreement may be discharged by parol. (c)

As to what acts amount to a part performance, the general rule is, (d) that the acts must be such as could be done with no other view or design than to perform the agreement, and not such as are merely introductory or ancillary to it. A tender of conveyances, therefore, is not part performance of an agreement; it must be something in actual execution of the contract, not merely towards the execution: thus, in a letter, "I will give £16,500." answer, "I will not take less than £17,000." answer returned, "I will give £17,000," this is not an agreement executed in writing within the Statute of *Frauds*. (e)

Whether a note, written in the third person, "Mr. T. proposes &c. (making an offer to purchase) being accepted, amounts to a contract in writing signed, within the Statute of *Frauds*, (f) *quære*?

Delivery of possession, however, or payment of money, is a part performance of an agreement not reduced into writing: (g) for delivery of possession by a person having possession to the person claiming under the agreement is a strong and marked circumstance. (h)

Thus, upon an agreement for the surrender of a term where the lessor accepts the key, he shall be bound to accept of the surrender. (i)—But though taking possession, or such other act in pursuance of an agreement, is sufficient evidence to have the agreement decreed, yet the circumstance of vendee's ordering conveyances to be drawn in pursuance of a parol agreement, and going several times to see the premises, and a letter from the vendor, mentioning the agreement, but not the price, will not induce the Court to decree a

(a) *Sewel v. Bridge*. 1 Ves. 297.

(b) *Potter v. Potter*. Ibid. 437-41.

(c) *Gibbon v. Caunt*. 4 Ves. 848.

(d) *Gunter v. Halsey*. Amb. 586.

(e) *Popham v. Eyre*. Loft. 786.

(f) *Monson v. Turmour*, 18 Ves. 175.

(g) *Lacon v. Mertins*. 3 Ark. 1. 4.

(h) *Wills v. Stradling*. 3 Ves. 375-8.

(i) *Natchbolt v. Porter*. 2 Vern. 112.
and see *Mollet v. Brayne*, 2 Campb. 103,
Whitehead v. Clifford, 5 Taunt. 518.
Thomson v. Wilson, 2 Stark. Ni. Pri. 379.

performance; nor will sending an appraiser to value the thing agreed for. (a)

So in another case, it is said that where a man, on promise of a lease to be made to him, lays out money in improvements, he shall oblige the lessor afterwards to execute a lease, because it was executed on the part of the lessee. (b)

And where a lessor made a verbal promise to his lessee to secure him in the possession of the premises during the lessee's life, in consequence of which promise the lessee made considerable alterations and improvements, and after the lessor's death, a *memorandum* of this promise was found among his papers, wherein he expressed a hope that the same would be observed. Lord *Thurlow* held that the *memorandum* took the case out of the Statute of Frauds, and directed a lease to be made for ninety-nine years, determinable on his life. (c)

But the bare entry of a steward in his lord's contract-book with his tenant is not an evidence of itself that there is an agreement for a lease between the lord and one of the tenants, but must be supported by other proof. (d)

Plaintiff, pursuant to a parol agreement for a building lease of Wildhouse, had proceeded to pull down part and build part. Before any lease executed, the owner of the soil died. The defendants, his representatives, knew nothing of the matter, and insisted on the Statute of Frauds. The Lord Keeper dismissed the bill, but on appeal to the Lords in parliament, his dismissal was reversed, and a building lease decreed. (e)

If there be a parol agreement for a lease for twenty-one years, and lessee enter and enjoy for several (as for example six) years, he shall not, upon a bill brought to compel him to execute a counterpart for the residue of the term, plead the statute. (f)

For an agreement, though not in writing, being executed on one part and an enjoyment accordingly, equity will not avoid it, as it has been already carried into execution. (g)

But where a bill was by a tenant of a farm for a specific per-

(a) *Clerk v. Wright*. 1 Atk. 12. 1 Eq. Cas. Abr. 20.

(b) *Prec. Chan.* 561. *Gregory v. Mighell*, 18 Ves. 328.

(c) *Allen v. Bower*. 3 Bro. R. 149.
sed vide Clinan v. Cooke. 1 Scho. & Lefroy. 36, 37.

(d) *Charlwood v. Duke of Bedford*. 1 Atk. 497-499.

(e) *Pyke v. Williams*. 2 Vern. 455. 1 Eq. Cas. Abr. 21.

(f) *Earl of Aylesford's Case*. 2 Str. 783.
(g) *Prec. Chan.* 519.

formance of a parol agreement for a new lease, stating improvements made at a considerable expense and continuance of possession after the expiration of the old lease, and payment of an increased rent under the agreement, the plea of the Statute of Frauds was ordered to stand for an answer, with liberty to except. (a)

Bill for specific performance of a parol agreement for a lease within the Statute of Frauds charging possession taken under the agreement and other acts of part performance; plea of the statute and answer not denying the acts alleged as a part performance, but stating, that being advised that he entered as tenant at will, he gave notice to quit: plea overruled. (b)

Though the agreement be by parol, yet if it be agreed to be reduced into writing; and part of the agreement is executed, but the reducing of it into writing is prevented by fraud, it may be good. (c)

Therefore, an agreement to assign a term and goods, and that it should be put in writing, was decreed to be executed, it being part of the agreement, that it should be put in writing, and part of the money having been paid. (d)

So, if a lease by *A.* to *B.* is agreed by parol, and drawn and ingrossed by the counsel of *B.* and afterwards executed by *A.* it shall not be avoided by *B.* (e)

Bills were to have an execution of parol agreements touching leases of houses, setting forth, that in confidence of these agreements, the plaintiffs had expended great sums about the premises; and it was alleged, that it was agreed, that the agreements should be reduced into writing: the defendant pleaded the Statute of Frauds. Lord *King* said, that the difficulty was, that the act makes void the estate, but does not say that the agreement itself shall be void; and therefore, he thought, that if that subsisted so as to entitle the party to damages at law, it might be decreed in equity, and directed that point to be tried; but as to the improvements made, his Lordship was clearly of opinion that for such as were of use and necessity, and not merely for humour and fancy, the party was entitled to have satisfaction. (f)

Lease was not decreed upon expenditure in repairs and improvements under an alleged agreement proved by one witness, the answer

(a) *Wills v. Stradling*. 3 Ves. 378.

(b) *Bowers v. Castor*. 4 Ves. 91.

(c) 1 Eq. Cas. Abr. 19.

(d) *Hollis v. Whiteing*. 1 Vern. 151.

(e) *Lowther v. Carill*. 1b. 321-2.

(f) 1 Eq. Cas. Abr. 20.

containing a positive denial of the agreement; which denial was also confirmed by circumstances. Nor can any relief be obtained upon general equity from an expenditure by the tenant under the observation of the landlord, but not under any specific engagement or arrangement. (a)

Where there is an agreement by parol, and part of it executed, equity will decree specific execution of the whole; (b) but where there is an agreement by writing executed, evidence cannot supply any defect in that agreement, which was intended to be part of that agreement, but was not inserted in it: [unless, as is conceived, in case of fraud.]

To enforce a parol agreement on the ground of part performance, the act done must be unequivocal, and such as of itself to infer some agreement, the terms of which may then be proved by parol, but if the act is equivocal, and easily admits compensation, it will not be sufficient; so as for instance, a tenant building a party wall; for that must have been rebuilt under the act of parliament, if there had been no agreement. (c)

So if a bill is brought to carry into execution an agreement for the lease of a house, the defendant, the lessor, shall be admitted to parol proof that the plaintiff, who wrote the agreement, omitted to make the rent which was reduced to 9% instead of 14% the former rent payable, clear of all taxes. (d)

Sealing is not necessary in order to bring an agreement out of the Statute of Frauds. (e)

A letter takes a parol agreement out of the statute: but where-ever a letter is relied on as evidence of an agreement, it must be stamped before it can be read; it must also furnish the terms of the agreement, or must at least refer to some written agreement in which the terms are set forth. (f)

There have been cases where a letter written to a man's own agent, and setting forth the terms of an agreement as concluded by him, has been deemed to be a signing within the statute, and agreeable to the provision of it. (g)

(a) Pilling v. Armitage. 12 Ves. 78.

(d) Berney v. Eyre. 3 Atk. 387-88.

(b) Binns v. Coleman. Bunn. 65.

(e) Wheeler v. Newton. Prec. Chan.

(c) Frame v. Dawson. 14 Ves. 386. 17.

and see Clenan v. Cooke. 1 Scho. and (f) Ford v. Compton. 2 Bro. R. 32. Lef. 40. Gunter v. Alsey. Amb. 586. Seagood v. Neale. 1 Str. 426.

Morphett v. Jones. 1 Swanst. 172.

(g) Welford v. Beesely. 3 Atk. 503.

Therefore, if there be a complete agreement in writing, and a person who is a party, and knows the contents, subscribes it as a witness only, he is bound by it, for it is a signing within the Statute of Frauds. (a)

The court will not decree a specific performance of an agreement for a lease, to be collected from letters, where there is no definite term expressed for which the lease was to be granted, nor any reference *aliunde*, by which it might be ascertained. But *semble* otherwise, if the letters had been more explicit, or had afforded any criterion for defining the object of the parties. (b)

Bill for a specific performance of a written agreement for a lease, dismissed, defendant insisting, and it appearing from plaintiff's evidence, that the agreement did not contain all the terms upon which the lease was to be granted. (c)

Specific performance of a contract concerning land, not decreed on the signature of an agent without authority. (d)

If there be an agreement for a lease in the county of *N.* where the lessor usually repairs, at *30l. per ann.* without saying who shall repair, if it appear that the land is of greater value, it shall be decreed, that the lessee shall take a lease and do the repairs, and pay *30l. per ann.* without deduction, except for taxes by parliament. (e)

But though a formal mistake in a deed may be rectified by articles of which it purports to be an execution, essential additions cannot be made to a conveyance from articles of which it does not purport to be an execution: nor can the transaction be rescinded by the Court. (f)

Effect of an indefinite representation by a vendor, as that a leasehold estate was nearly equal to freehold, being renewable upon a single fine, may, connected with certain circumstances, be fraudulent, and form a ground for rescinding the contract. (g)

Where a proviso was in articles for the purchase of an estate, that if either party should break the agreement, he should pay *100l.* to the other, and the defendant on being offered two years' purchase more accepted it; notwithstanding that agreement Lord *Hardwicke* decreed a specific performance. (h)

(a) *Welford v. Beazely.* 3 Atk. 503.

(b) *Gordon v. Trevelyan,* 1 Price, 64.

(c) *Garrad v. Grinling.* 1 Wills. 460.

(d) *Howard v. Brathwaite.* 1 Ves. and B. 202.

(e) *Burwel v. Harrison.* Prec. Chan.

23. 2 Vern. 231. S. C.

(f) *Mosely v. Virgin.* 3 Ves. 184.

(g) *Fenton v. Brown.* 14 Ves. 144.

(h) *Howard v. Hopkins.* 2 Atk. 371.

Specific performance of an agreement to build may be decreed if sufficiently certain; but a general covenant to lay out a certain sum in a building of a certain value cannot be so executed. (a)

A. demised or agreed to demise lands to *B.* for three lives not named at a yearly rent, and further agreed that leases should be perfected at the request of either party: it was held, that as an essential part of the contract, viz. the nomination of the lives was wanting, this cannot operate as a lease for three lives; nor as a lease for the life of a tenant, that not being the intention of the grantor; but merely as an executory agreement for a lease. (b)

A. agrees for the lease of certain lands for three lives; the lease is prepared according to the agreement, except the insertion of a clause to restrain the tenant from alienation without the consent of the landlord: this clause being no part of the agreement, the landlord is bound to execute a lease without it. (c)

On an agreement for a lease "with all usual and reasonable covenants" a covenant not to underlease or assign is implied, where the custom of the place is not generally against it. (d)

But under an agreement for a lease, the lessor is not without express stipulation, entitled to a covenant restraining alienation without licence; as a proper and usual covenant. (e) Thus where *A.* entered into an agreement in writing with *B.* to grant him a lease for 21 years at a certain rent, and that the lease should contain a proviso for *A.* to determine it at the end of seven or fourteen years, and also that *A.* should not within ten years carry on the same trade within four miles of the town, but that he should assist *B.* in his business. Upon a bill praying that *A.* might be decreed to execute a proper lease, and a reference to the master to settle the lease, *A.* inserted a proviso for re-entry, if *B.*, his executors, &c. should assign his lease, or the term or interest therein, or any part thereof, or demise, let, or part with the demised premises, or any part thereof, to any person, without the licence of *A.*, his heirs or assigns, in writing; or if *B.* should become bankrupt, or make any assignment for the benefit of his creditors: to this restrictive proviso the

(a) *Mosely v. Virgin*. 3 Ves. 184.

(d) *Folkingham v. Croft*. 3 Anstr. 700.

(b) *Pentland v. Stokes*. 2 Ball and Be. 68. and see *Morgan v. Slaughter*. 1 Esp. Rep.

(c) *Blacher v. Mathers*. Bro. Cas. in 8.

Pad. 334.

(e) *Church v. Brown*. 18 Ves. 258.

master objected, as not being a proper and usual covenant. Per Lord Chancellor, the covenant against alienation is as old as *Dum-por's Case*; (a) it is however a special and particular covenant; it is represented to be usual, but a covenant restraining assignment will not prevent an under-letting, and such covenants should be construed with jealousy. Proper covenants in an agreement for a lease, imply such as are consistent with the title and character of the lessor. The case of *Henderson v. Hay*, (b) shows what reliance is to be placed on the word "usual," *Morgan v. Slaughter*, (c) was for "fair and usual" covenants. The lessor insisting on a covenant against alienation, must show that the restraint is to be put upon the powers, which by law flow out of the interest that he has agreed to give the other party. It is now held that to avoid the consequences of a bankruptcy, the landlord may stipulate that the lease shall determine upon the bankruptcy of his tenant, but that is not to be inserted as a usual and common covenant. On the authority of *Henderson v. Hay*, Lord Chancellor held, that under an agreement for a lease the lessor is not, without express stipulation, entitled to a covenant restraining alienation without licence, as proper and usual covenant, *Church v. Brown*, (d) and see *Folkingham v. Croft*, (e) and *Morgan v. Slaughter* (f) contra, which cases afterward for some time prevailed with the M. R. in *Brown v. Raban*; (g) but his Honour at length decided agreeably to Lord *Thurlow*, in *Henderson v. Hay*, to the M. R. in *Vere v. Loveden*, (h) and *Jones v. Jones*, (i) and in unison with Lord *Eldon*, in *Church v. Brown*, that under an agreement for a lease, with usual covenants, the lessor is not entitled to a covenant against assigning or under-letting without licence. (k)

A covenant to make on the premises, (which consisted partly of a malt-house,) a certain quantity of malt annually, is not a usual covenant, and therefore cannot be inserted in a lease without an express agreement. (l)

On a covenant to build, the lessors are entitled to come into a

(a) 4 Co. 119.

(b) 3 Bro. C. C. 632.

(c) 1 Est. Rep. 8.

(d) 15 Ves. 258.

(e) 3 Anstr. 700.

(f) 1 Esp. Rep. 8.

(g) 15 Ves. 530.

(h) 12 Ves. 179.

(i) 12 Ves. 186.

(k) Bridg. Dig. 114.

(l) *Garrard v. Grinling*, 1 Wils. Chan. Rep. 460.

Court of Equity for a specific performance, but not on a covenant to repair. (a)

Specific performance may be decreed against one become a lunatic since the agreement, if the legal estate is in trustees. (b)

If an agreement be otherwise than certain, fair, and just in all its parts, the Court will not decree a specific performance. (c)

Specific performance will not be decreed of an agreement to renew a lease in consideration of money previously laid out by the tenant; such promise is *nudum pactum*; nor will the case be varied by money having been expended by him after such promise.—But if previous to such promise, the tenant had signified his intention to lay out money, and on that consideration the promise had been made, a specific performance would be decreed. (d)

Where a tenant under a void lease makes great improvements, with the knowledge and approbation of the landlord, he is, it seems, entitled in equity to a valid lease. (e)

Where a man takes a house under an agreement in writing, that the lessor shall grant him a long lease, and lays out money in the substantial repairs and improvement of it, and afterwards discovers that the lessor has only a life interest in it, whether he is entitled to a discovery of the lessor's title, (f) *Quære?* and whether he is entitled to keep possession of the house, without paying rent, till he is reimbursed the money he has laid out, (g) *Quære?*

Specific performance of articles to grant a lease to the plaintiff decreed, though he had contracted to under-let, contrary to those articles. (h)

But the Court will not decree a specific performance of an agreement to grant a lease, if under a clause for re-entry, the lease, when granted, would be at an end by the tenant's acts; except on the ground of there having been a waiver of the forfeiture, and

(a) *City of London v. Naah*. 3 Atk. 512. 1 Ves. 12. *Allen v. Harding*, 2 Eq. Cas. Abr. 17, but in *Lucas v. Comerford*, 3 Bro. Chan. Cas. 166. Lord Thurlow thought there could not be a decree of this nature; and in *Errington v. Ansley*, 2 Bro. Chan. Cas. 343. 1 Ves. 163. Kenyon M. R. said, there was no case of a specific performance of a covenant to build generally; but Lord Rosalyn thought it was otherwise, where the terms of the contract were certain, *Moseley v. Virgin*, 3 Ves. 184.

(b) *Owen v. Davies*. 1 Ves. 82.

(c) *Berney v. Eyre*. 3 Atk. 387—88.

(d) *Pengree v. Jonas*. 2 Br. Ch. C. 140. 1 Eq. Cas. Abr. 18.

(e) *Hardcastle v. Shafto*, 1 Anstr. 185.

(f) *Waring v. Mackreth, Forrest*, 131. and see *White v. Foljambe*, 11 Ves. 337.

(g) *Waring v. Mackreth, Forrest*, 131.

(h) *Williams v. Cheney*. 3 Ves. 59.

upon an undertaking to give possession when required by the Court, and to pay the rent due. (a)

On a bill for specific performance of an agreement for the sale of a lease, the court cannot apportion the price according to the time already expired. (b)

B. treats with *A.* for a piece of land, intending to build a mill, to which the consent of a corporation is necessary; but *A.* refuses to treat on condition; *B.* fails in obtaining consent: this failure in his speculation is no defence against a bill for specific performance. (c)

A plea to a bill for a specific performance of an agreement for a lease to the plaintiff, and for an injunction against an ejectment, that the defendant had, since the filing of the bill, taken the benefit of an insolvent act, was over-ruled. (d)

So the bankruptcy of a person who has agreed to purchase, does not discharge the contract. It must be a very strong case, however, that will induce the Court to carry into execution an agreement between landlord and tenant, the estate not being executed at law, where the person, who is to become the tenant, has become a bankrupt. (e)

So, the Court would not execute an agreement to grant a lease to a man who had committed felony. (f)

A tenant guilty of waste, or want of good husbandry, whilst holding under an agreement for a lease, is not entitled to a specific performance. (g)

An agreement may be decreed to be delivered up on the ground of surprise; neither party understanding the effect of it; as where there was an agreement for a lease, with a covenant for perpetual renewal, at a fixed rent, of premises held under a church lease, renewable upon fines, continually increasing. A single lease for twenty-one years was refused: no terms of agreement for such an interest appearing; and under the circumstances, permission to try the effect of it at law was also denied. (h)

Bill for specific performance of an agreement to grant a lease to

(a) *Gourlay v. Duke of Somerset.* 1 Ves. & Beam. 68. see *Boardman v. Mostyn.* 6 Ves. 467. *Buckland v. Hall.* 8 Ves. 92. *Weatherall*

(b) *King v. Wightman.* 1 Anstr. 80. v. *Geering.* 12 Ves. 505.

(c) *Adams v. Weare.* 1 Bro. 567. (f) *Willingham v. Joyce.* 3 Ves. 169.

(d) *De Minckwits v. Udney.* 16 Ves. 466. (g) *Hill v. Barclay.* 18 Ves. 63.

(e) *Brooke v. Hewitt.* 3 Ves. 253. and (h) *Willan v. Willan.* 16 Ves. 72.

the plaintiff, would, on evidence of his fraud, misrepresentation, and insolvency, have been dismissed with costs, if not compromised. (a)

And where an agreement for a lease was signed by plaintiff (the grantor only) contrary to his leasing power, of which he (plaintiff) had notice, yet he filed a bill for a specific performance of the agreement for the life of the grantor, without requiring any compensation for a difference of interest. The bill was dismissed for want of mutuality, and from a suspicion of unfair conduct in the plaintiff. (b)

So equity will not decree a renewal claimed on an agreement accompanied with fraud. (c)

A. tenant for life, with a power to lease by deed, duly executed under her hand and seal, reserving the best yearly rent. Plaintiff entered into possession, and expended money in building, under an agreement for a lease evidenced only by the memorandum in writing, entered in the book of A.'s authorized agent, signed, not by the agent himself, but by his clerk; although in evidence to have been approved by him, and according to the usual course of business. A. dies; and on a bill for specific performance against the remainder man, it was held, first, that there was no sufficient agreement in writing, it not being signed by an agent properly authorized, and, if it had, yet the *memorandum*, not containing some of the material terms of a lease, which were left to be made out by parol evidence; secondly, not to be established as a parol agreement in part performed; both as it was not the agreement of the principal, nor of the authorized agent; and also because the remainder-man has been guilty of no fraud, upon which to charge him with the consequences of the contract. Also that the plaintiff was not entitled to compensation from A.'s representatives for money laid out by the plaintiff on the faith of the alleged agreement, such compensation being in the nature of damages, and the fault lying in the plaintiff's own negligence. (d)

A lessee's bill for the specific performance of an agreement was dismissed, his interest being described as fifty years, the residue of a term free from incumbrances; but being, in fact, a few years only

(a) *Halifax v. Wilson*. 3 Ves. 168.

(c) *Davis v. Oliver*. 1 Ridgw. P. C. 1.

(b) *O'Rourke v. Perceval*. 1 Ball, & (d) *Blore v. Sutton*. 3 Meriv. 237.

Be. 58.

of an old term, and a reversionary term from another lessor, and old incumbrances not shewn to be discharged. (a)

A. being in insolvent circumstances, suffers another person to become the apparent owner of the farm (though under a secret trust for him). A. shall not have against the landlord a specific execution of an agreement made by him with the trustee, the landlord supposing the trustee to have been the rightful owner, and confiding in his solvency. (b)

So, specific performance was not decreed where there was concealment on the part of the vendor. (c)

Even where one party to an agreement trifles or shows backwardness in performing his part of it, (d) equity will not decree a specific performance in his favour; especially if the circumstances and situation of the other party are materially altered in the meantime.

But the refusal of a tenant to execute a lease when tendered, declaring himself satisfied with the agreement, cannot be considered as repudiating the agreement, and is not a sufficient ground for refusing a specific performance. (e)

Though a parol waiver of a written agreement for a lease, amounting to a complete abandonment, and clearly proved, would bar a specific performance, or even parol variations, so acted upon that the original agreement could no longer be enforced without injury to one party. (f) Yet variations verbally agreed upon, are not sufficient to prevent the execution of a written agreement, if the situation of the parties in all other respects remain the same. (g)

The Court dismissed a plaintiff's bill for a specific performance, on account of a great lapse of time, during which no step had been taken towards performance. (h)

But lapse of time, if not an essential part of a contract, is no objection to a specific performance. (i)

(a) *White v. Foljambe*. 11 Ves. 337. (e) *Gourlay v. Duke of Somerset*. 1 Ves. & Beam. 73.
and see *Deverell v. Lord Bolton*. 18 Ves. 505. *Purvis v. Rayer*. 9 Price, 488. (f) *Legal v. Miller*. 2 Ves. 299.
(b) *O'Herliky v. Hedges*. 1 Scho. & Lef. 123. (g) *Price v. Dyer*. 17 Ves. 336.
(c) *Shirley v. Stratton*. 1 Bro. Rep. 440. (h) *Alley v. Deschamps*. 13 Ves. 225.
(d) *Caryl v. Hayes*. 1 Bro. Cas. in Parl. 126. (i) *Hearne v. Tenant*. 13 Ves. 287.
Savage v. Bracksopp. 18 Ves. 335.

If a purchaser cannot have what was his strong inducement to the contract, equity will not enforce a specific performance. (a)

Specific performance of an agreement in writing, for a lease for sixty years, was refused upon parol evidence of an alteration stipulated for at the time, and upon the faith of which the party executed. (b)

Where a landlord after his tenant's answer to a bill for performance of a contract to take a lease, gave him notice to quit pursuant to a proviso in the lease, his bill was dismissed with costs. (c)

Remedies at Law.—If either of the parties to an agreement for a lease refuse to perform the stipulations which it contains, besides the relief which a bill in equity for a specific performance may afford him, the party injured has one of two remedies at common law; namely, an action of debt, or covenant, if the agreement be by deed, or an action of debt, or special *assumpsit*, if it be either by writing without deed, or by parol, provided the contract be to be performed within a year from the making thereof. (d)

Covenant.—A covenant is the agreement or consent of two or more by deed in writing, sealed and delivered, whereby either or one of the parties doth promise to the other, that something is done already, or shall be done afterwards. He that makes the covenant is called the *covenantor*, and he to whom it is made, the *covenantee*. (e)

An action of covenant lies when a man covenants with another by deed to do something and does it not; and it lies upon a covenant in any deed, whether indented or poll. But covenant does not lie upon an agreement without deed; but an action upon the case, except in *London*, where covenant lies without deed, by custom. (f)

In covenant all is recoverable in damages, and those will be what the party can prove that he has actually sustained; (g) therefore in covenant it is sufficient to assign the breach in the words of the covenant.

Assumpsit.—If the agreement be by writing without deed or by parol, damages for the breach of it may be recovered in an action on the case upon a special *assumpsit*.

(a) *Stapylton v. Scott*, 13 Ves. 426.

(b) *Clarke v. Grant*, 14 Ves. 519.

(c) *Western v. Peck*, 3 Ves. & B. 197.

(d) 29 Car. 2. c. 3.

(e) *Shep. Touch.* 160.

(f) *Com. Dig.* tit. *Covenant*. (A. 1.)

(g) *Bull. N. P.* 161.

By the Statute of Frauds, (a) "no action shall be brought to charge, &c. upon any contract, or sale of lands or tenements, or any interest in or concerning them, or upon any agreement that is not to be performed within the space of one year from the making thereof, unless the agreement, or some memorandum or note thereof, be in writing, and signed by the party to be charged therewith, or by some other person by him thereunto lawfully authorized."

One contracts with the owner of a close for the purchase of a growing crop of grass there, for the purpose of being mown and made into hay by the vendee: this is a contract or sale of an interest in or concerning land, within the 4th section of the Statute of Frauds. (b)

If a party has entered into a parol agreement for a lease, and a draft of it is prepared, (c) though the agreement is void under the Statute of Frauds, yet an indorsement by the party, referring to the draft, admitting the agreement, is sufficient within the statute.

A verbal agreement to take lodgings from a future day, is an agreement relating to an interest in land, and may be abandoned, where there has been no part execution by entering on the premises, although the lessor, before the time is arrived for taking possession, has, at the request of the lessee, removed the advertisement of lodgings from his windows. (d)

An action may be brought in consideration that the plaintiff will make a lease according to a former agreement; (e) for the agreement is not executed till the lease is made.

So if an agreement be to assign a term of years, as well as where it is for an interest created *de novo*. (f)

But in an action upon an agreement to deliver possession for certain considerations subject to a forfeiture on failure by either party, the person who was to deliver possession cannot sue for the forfeiture, without showing in his declaration a possessory title in himself. (g)

Whether an agreement to take a house and pay rent can be en-

(a) 29 Car. 2. c. 3.

(b) Crosby v. Wadsworth, 6 East, 602.

(c) Shippey v. Derrison. 5 Esp. 190.

(d) Inman v. Stamp, 1 Stark. Ni. Pri. 12.

(e) 1 Roll. 12. l. 15.

(f) Anon. 1 Vent. 361.

(g) Luxton v. Robinson. Doug. 620.

forced where the premises are consumed by fire before the day appointed for the defendant's entry? (a) *Quære.*

The defendant by a written agreement expressed to be made by himself on behalf of *A. B.* of the one part, and the plaintiff of the other part, stipulated to execute a lease of certain premises to the plaintiff. These premises were proved to belong to *A. B.* Held that the defendant was personally liable. (b)

Action for money had and received on the common counts. (c) Defendant was possessed of a lease for years, which he sold to plaintiff for sixteen guineas, and at the time of the sale observed that it was a good lease for seven years; it turned out afterwards that the lessor was tenant for life only, and had no right to make a lease for a longer term than his own life; in consequence of which the plaintiff was turned out of possession in two years after the assignment of the lease had taken place, the lessor having died previously to the bargain between the plaintiff and the defendant. The plaintiff brought this action, therefore, to recover the money paid for the lease, as paid on a consideration which had failed. On *Loycester* objecting to plaintiff recovering on this declaration, which contained only the common counts, *Lawrence, J.* referred to the case of *Crips v. Reade*, (d) tried before him at *Oxford*, in which a lease had been sold by one as administrator, whose letters of administration were afterwards repealed, and there he permitted the plaintiff to recover on a similar declaration, and the Court of King's Bench confirmed his opinion. Verdict for the plaintiff.

But a contractor for the purchase of an estate to which the title proves (without collusion) defective, is not entitled to any satisfaction for the loss of his bargain: (e) for such contracts are merely on condition frequently expressed, but always implied, that the vendor has a good title; if he has not, the return of the deposit, with interest and costs, is all that can be expected, the purchaser cannot be

(a) *Phillipson v. Leigh*, Esp. Rep. 398. cited 1 Durnf. & East, 708; and see *Weigall* That it may, See *Paradise v. Jane*, v. Waters, 6 Durnf. & East, 488. 2 Anstr. Aleyne, 26. *Monk v. Cooper*, 2 Str. 763. 575 S. C. in Equity.

2 *Ld. Raym.* 1477 S. C. *Belfour v. Weston*, (b) *Norton v. Herron*, 1 Ry. & M. 229. 1 Durnf. & East, 310. *Doe d. Ellis v.* 1 C. & P. 648. S. C.

Sandham, Id. 705--710. *Cutter v. Powell*, (c) *Matthews v. Hollings*, Cor. Lawrence, J. at *Shrewsbury*, Ox. Sum. Cir. 6 Durnf. & East, 323. *Hare v. Groves*, 3 MSS.

Anstr. 687. *Baker v. Holtzaffell*, 4 Taunt. (d) 6 Durnf. & East, 606.

45. 18 Ves. 116. S. C. *Contra, Brown v. Quilter*, Ambler, 619. *Steele v. Wright*, (e) *Flureau v. Thornhill*. 2 Bl. R. 1078.

entitled to any damages for the fancied goodness of the bargain which he supposes he has lost.

Where there was a written agreement to sell and assign the unexpired term of eight years' lease and goodwill of a public-house, it was held that the purchaser could not refuse to perform the agreement, on the ground that when it was entered into, there was only seven years and seven months of the term unexpired. (a) The defendant agreed to take an assignment of plaintiff's house and premises, without requiring lessor's title; that he would pay 2000*l.* for it, and also the amount of goods, fixtures and effects, and take possession of the house on or before 29th September; the plaintiff agreed to give up possession of the premises, effects, and stock by that day; to assign licences, to repair or allow for all damaged outside windows, and to clear rent, taxes and outgoings, to the day of quitting possession. The expences of the agreement were to be paid by the parties in equal moieties; and either party not fulfilling all and every part, was to pay to the other 500*l.* thereby settled and fixed as liquidated damages, it was held that on a breach of the agreement, by omission to take an assignment, the defendant was liable to pay the whole 500*l.*; and that it was not a mere penalty to cover such damages as might be actually incurred. (b)

An agreement, though not under seal, may be declared on specially, in which case it may be said to bind the parties by its own force; or the plaintiff may, in some instances, declare generally, and give the written contract in evidence. (c)

Where money has been paid under an agreement, which has not been performed, it may be recovered in an action for money had and received: and though the agreement be in writing, the party need not declare specially. (d)

Thus *A.* having sold certain leasehold premises to *B.* assigned them by indenture containing a proviso that *B.* should not assign over until the whole of the purchase-money should have been paid, and *B.* and *C.* covenanted for themselves, their executors, administrators and assigns, for the payment of the money. The premises having been taken in execution for a debt of *B.* who had not paid the purchase-money, were sold by the sheriff to *D.* who paid down the deposit, and agreed to complete the purchase on having a good

(a) *Belworth v. Hassell*, 4 Campb. 140. (c) *Robinson v. Drybrough*, 6 T. R. 317-19.

(b) *Reilly v. Jones*, 1 Bing. 302.

(d) *Farrer v. Nightingal*, 2 Esp. R. 369.

title: held, that the non-payment of the purchase-money by *B.* was a sufficient objection to the title, and that *D.* might recover back his deposit in an action for money had and received. (a)

A. (b) agreed with *B.* to let him land rent-free, on condition that *A.* should have a moiety of the crops; while the crop was on the ground, it was appraised for both parties; *A.* declared in *indobitatus assumpsit* for a moiety of the crop sold to *B.* without stating the special agreement: and it was held that he might well do so, as the special agreement was executed by the appraisement, and the action arose out of something collateral to it. *Semb.* such an agreement need not be in writing, under the Statute of Frauds.

A. agreed in consideration of 10*l.* to let a house to *B.* which *A.* was to repair and execute a lease of within ten days; but *B.* was to have immediate possession, and in consideration of the aforesaid, was to execute a counterpart and pay the rent. *B.* took possession and paid the 10*l.* immediately; but *A.* neglected to execute the lease and make the repairs beyond the period of the 10 days, notwithstanding which *B.* still continued in possession; held that *B.* could not by quitting the house for the default of *A.* rescind the contract and recover back the 10*l.* in an action for money had and received; but could only declare for a breach of the special contract. (c)

Where an agreement in writing is to be performed on a certain day, and the parties agree to enlarge the time, a declaration on the original agreement, without noticing the alteration is good. (d)

It is not an objection to a declaration, in an action of *assumpsit* for not giving the plaintiff possession of certain apartments in the defendant's house, agreed to be let by him to the plaintiff, in consideration of rent, by a written agreement, in which the fixtures in the rooms were specifically enumerated; that it does not state the agreement to have been, as it was in fact, an agreement for letting the apartments and fixtures. Held, that the omission of the fixtures in declaring in *assumpsit* on the agreement, was clearly no variance. (e)

It is now not necessary, in declaring on parol agreements, to set

(a) *Elliot v. Edwards*, 3 Bos. & Pul, 181. (d) *Thresh v. Rake*, 1 Esp. Rep. 53;
(b) *Poulter v. Killingbeck*. 1 Bos. & and see *Littler v. Holland*, 3 Durnf. & East,
Pet. 397. 590.
(c) *Hunt v. Silk*, 5 East. 449. 2 Smith R. (e) *Ward v. Smith*, 11 Price, 19.
15 S. C.

out the whole of the agreement, as formerly it was: it is sufficient to set out so much of it as is necessary to show the *gravamen* of the complaint—the part to which the particular breach applies. (a)

If the agreement for such a letting be delivered over, after signature to the party interested, with an express verbal stipulation, that it is still subject to the landlord's being satisfied with the reference given him by the tenant, it seems it may be a proper question for a jury, to say, in an action for not performing the agreement, whether enquiry having been made, the answer given by the party referred to, was such as reasonably satisfied the condition; although the landlord declared that it was not satisfactory to him, and thereupon refused to let the tenant into possession, under the contract, on that ground. (b)

A plaintiff in such an action may give evidence of particular loss sustained by breach of such an agreement, if he have stated loss generally in his declaration. Therefore evidence of loss of business by plaintiff's wife in her trade of milliner, held admissible in such a case as evidence of general damage, where no special damage on that ground was laid in the declaration, nor any customers named, nor any averment of her business introduced. (c)

A. agreed to under-let his house to B. the latter paying for the furniture at an appraisement; A. at the time that he quitted the house, was in arrear for rent to his landlord: held, therefore, that B. was excused from the performance of the agreement, for the furniture would be liable to be distrained for the rent due by A. (d)

In an action of *assumpsit* for non-performance of a contract for the sale of a house with counts to recover back the deposit, the plaintiff having in his first count alleged that the defendant who was to make a good title, had delivered an abstract which was "insufficient, defective, and objectionable," the Court obliged the plaintiff to give a particular of all objections to the abstract arising upon matters of fact; for the party ought to specify every matter of fact which he meant to rely upon at the trial. (e)

A case was sent to a jury by way of inquiry of damages by the Court of *Chancery*; where it appeared that the parties who applied to the Court for a specific performance of an agreement, had

(a) Ward v. Smith, 11 Price, 19.

(b) Id. *ibid.*

(c) Id. *ibid.*

(d) Partridge v. Sowerby, 3 Bos. & Pul. 172.

(e) Collett v. Thompson, *Ibid.* 246.

Sect. II.] *Of the Stamps required to Leases, &c.* 42

by their committee and surveyor, viewed, without complaint; the progress of the party in repairing premises which they at last insisted on being rebuilt.(a)

A purchaser discovering an incumbrance, may retain so much for it as remains in his hands.(b)

SECTION II. *Of the Stamps required to Leases and Agreements, &c.*

A DEED must have the regular stamps required by the several statutes made for that purpose; otherwise it cannot be given in evidence. It should however be observed, that the laws which require all deeds to be stamped, do not prevent their legal effect and operation, but only suspend their being pleaded, or given in evidence, or admitted in any court to be good, useful or available, till the duty and penalty be paid, and the deed be properly stamped. The omission of the stamps in the first instance is therefore immaterial, if the deed be afterwards duly stamped.(c)

A lease must be stamped *as a lease by deed*, though it be not by deed; for it has been held that the statute 23 G. 3. c. 58. which imposes a stamp duty on "indentures, leases, and other deeds," applies to every instrument that operates as a lease, whether it be by deed or not.(d)

The assignment of a lease in writing, without seal, did not require a stamp, before the 44 Geo. c. 98.(e)

Whether or not the instrument were valid, by the revenue being satisfied in point of amount of duty, though the particular stamp or stamps were not used, was a point on which the Court had, at different times, held contrary opinions, (f) but now by stat. 50 Geo. III. c. 35. s. 15., and stat. 55 Geo. III. c. 184. s. 4. it is enacted that wherever an instrument has been stamped with a stamp of equal or greater value than such instrument required, but not of the proper

(a) Godfrey v. Watson, 3 Atk. 517.

(d) Goodtitle d. Estwick v. Way, 1 T. R.

(b) Troughton v. Troughton, 1 Ves. 86-88. 735. Harker v. Birkbeck, 3 Burr. 1556-63.

(e) Hodges v. Drakeford, 1 New Rep.

(c) Fearne's Posth. Works, 411. Rex v. Bishop of Chester, 1 Str. 624. Rex v. Reeks, 2 Str. 716. C. P. 270.

(f) Robinson v. Drybrough, 6 Durnf. & East, 317. Far v. Price, 1 East, 55-57.

44 *Of the Stamps required to Leases, &c.* [Chap. II.]

denomination, it shall nevertheless be deemed valid and effectual in law, except where the stamp used on such instrument shall have been specially appropriated to any other instrument, by having its name on the face thereof.

Though a parol lease for three years is good, yet if a man, through caution, will reduce it into writing, he must pay for the stamp, otherwise the Court are inhibited from receiving it in evidence. (a)

Where an instrument contains a written contract of demise in its general terms, with a several operation in respect to the different tenants who sign it for different estates, at the different rents set opposite their signatures, and one stamp only appears upon the paper; it is matter of evidence to which contract such stamp applies; and the circumstance of juxta-position of the stamp to the defendant's signature, which stood untouched, while the other names appeared to be cancelled, together with the date of the stamp-office receipt for the stamp and penalty which shewed that it had been affixed recently before the trial, and there being no evidence of a dispute with any other tenant, which could make the stamp necessary for another purpose, are evidence that it was intended to be applied to the contract with the defendant. (b)

If a lease in writing, contain a contract for the purchase of goods, it cannot be given in evidence to prove the sale of the goods, unless it has a lease stamp: although it has an agreement stamp. (c)

A bill of exchange, expressing the terms of an agreement between a landlord and incoming tenant, cannot be read in evidence without an agreement stamp. (d)

Where a parol agreement was made between *A.* and *B.* that the former should let and the latter take certain premises upon the terms and conditions contained in a lease of the same premises granted by *A.* to *C.*, held, that in an action by *A.* against *B.* for rent and non-repair, the lease could not be read in evidence unless duly stamped. (e)

A document, by which *A.* agrees to grant and *B.* to take, a lease of certain premises for a certain term, at a certain yearly rent, is to be considered merely as an agreement not requiring a lease stamp,

(a) Bull. N.P. 269. (d) *Nicholson v. Smith*, 3 Stark. N.P. 138.
 (b) *Doe d. Copley v. Day*, 13 East, 241. 138.
 (c) *Corder v. Drakeford*, 3 Taunt. 382. (e) *Turner v. Power*, 7 B. & C. 625. 1 M. & M. 131. S. C.

although no lease be prepared, and *B.* occupies during the whole of the term under such document; and pays the rent specified in it. (a)

By the last stamp act, stat. 55 Geo. III. c. 184. the following duties are imposed upon leases for lives or years:

For every lease granted in consideration of a sum of money by way of fine or premium, without any yearly rent, or with any yearly rent under 20*l.*, the same duty as for the conveyance on the sale of lands for a sum of money of the same amount, (except leases for a life or lives not exceeding three, or for a term of years determinable with a life or lives not exceeding three, by whomsoever granted, and also leases for a term absolute not exceeding 21 years, granted by ecclesiastical corporations, aggregate or sole.)

For every lease at a yearly rent without any sum of money paid by way of fine or premium, where the yearly rent shall not amount to 20*l.*, 1*l.*; where the same shall amount to 20*l.* and not to 100*l.*, 1*l.* 10*s.*; to 100*l.* and not to 200*l.*, 2*l.*; to 200*l.* and not to 400*l.*, 3*l.*; to 400*l.* and not to 600*l.*, 4*l.*; to 600*l.* and not to 800*l.*, 5*l.*; to 800*l.* and not to 1000*l.*, 6*l.*; to 1000*l.* and upwards, 10*l.*

For every lease with fine or premium, and also a yearly rent amounting to 20*l.* and upwards; both the *ad valorem* duties payable for a lease in consideration of a fine only, and for a lease in consideration of a rent only of the same amount, (except the leases above excepted.)

For leases not otherwise charged, 1*l.* 15*s.*

For the counterpart of any lease charged with a duty not exceeding 1*l.*, the same duty as the lease, for the counterpart of every other lease, 1*l.* 10*s.*

And where the lease, (together with schedule, receipts, &c.) shall contain 2160 words or upwards, a further progressive duty of 1*l.*, for every entire quantity of 1080 words.

For every agreement, or any minute or memorandum of an agreement, made in England under hand only, where the matter thereof shall be of the value of 20*l.* or upwards, whether the same shall be only evidence of a contract, or obligatory upon the parties from its being a written instrument, together with every schedule, receipt, or other matter put or indorsed thereon, or annexed thereto; where the same shall not contain more than 1080 words the duty is 1*l.*

(a) *Phillips v. Hartley*, 3 C. & P. 121.

And where the same shall contain more than 1080 words 1*l.* 15*s.*

And for every entire quantity of 1080 words contained therein, over and above the first 1080 words, a further progressive duty of 1*l.* 5*s.*

A lease for years made before this statute in consideration of a sum certain, and at a pepper-corn rent, does not require the *ad valorem* duty chargeable upon leases under stat. 48 Geo. III. c. 149. (a)

An agreement (dated October 27, 1819, and stamped with a 20*s.* stamp) between landlord and tenant, that the landlord should have immediate possession (except, &c.) of a farm, lands, and premises, which had been occupied by the tenant for a term, the landlord to take the stock, and the tenant to hold over half the house, half the stable, &c., and to have the joint use of the yard with the landlord or incoming tenant till the 25th January following, without rent, &c., was rejected in evidence, on the ground that it operated as a surrender of the term, and therefore required a deed stamp under the 55 Geo. III. c. 184. sched. part 1. (b)

Demise to A. of a slate pit at B., and stone quarries at C., to hold to A. the slate pit at B. from the 25 March 1815 for the term of fourteen years, and the stone quarries at C. from the 29 September 1817, for the term of fourteen years, paying for the slate pit the yearly rent of 70*l.*, and for the stone quarries the yearly rent of 180*l.* The *ad valorem* stamp on the first skin of the lease was 3*l.*, with a progressive duty of 1*l.* on the other skins. It appeared that possession could not be given of the stone quarries at the same time with the slate pit, nor till the time mentioned in the lease. The Court being of opinion that no fraud was intended, held that the lease was properly stamped under the 55 Geo. III. c. 184. (c)

By an instrument under seal, A. agreed to take and hire of B., certain premises at a certain yearly rent, but no time was fixed for the commencement or determination of the interest. It was also agreed that A. should take at a valuation to be made on a future day, the fixtures, furniture, and stock in trade on the premises. The stamp of £1. 10*s.* impressed upon it. Held that it was only an agreement for a lease, and that the stamp was not sufficient. *Semble.* It should have been a stamp of £1. 15*s.*, the instrument

(a) *Roe d. Larkin v. Chenhalls*, 4 M. & S. 23. 70.

(c) *Boase v. Jackson*, 3 Brod. & Bing.

(b) *Williams v. Sawyer*, 3 Brod. & Bing. 185.

Sect. II.] *Of the Stamps required to Leases, &c.* 47

being "a deed not otherwise charged" in the schedule to 55 Geo. III. cap. 184. (a)

Inventory. By the stat. 55 Geo. III. c. 184, sched. part 1, Every schedule, inventory, or catalogue of any lands, hereditaments, or of any furniture, fixtures, or other goods or effects; or containing the terms and conditions of any proposed sale or lease, or the conditions and regulations for the cultivation or management of any farm, lands, or other property leased or agreed to be leased; or containing any other matter or matters of contract or stipulation whatsoever; *which shall be referred to* in or by, and be intended to be used or given in evidence as part of, or as material to any agreement, lease, deed, or other instrument charged with any duty by sched. part 1, *but which shall be separate and distinct from*, and not indorsed on or annexed to such agreement, lease, deed, or other instrument, is subject to the stamp duty of 1*l.* 5*s.*, and if the same shall contain 2,160 words or upwards, then for every entire quantity of 1,080 words contained therein, over and above the first 1,080 words, a further progressive duty of 1*l.* 5*s.*

CHAPTER III.

Of the Parties to a Lease, wherein by whom a Lease may be made.

SECTION I. *Who may make Leases, and herein of Leases by Tenants in Fee Simple.*

WITH respect to the persons who are capable, by the common law, of making leases, it may be laid down, that all those who are capable of alienating their property, or of entering into contracts respecting it, may make leases, which will endure as long as their interest in the thing leased, but no longer. (b)

As an estate in fee simple is the largest estate which a man can have in lands, giving him a full dominion over property with an absolute power of alienation; it necessarily includes the smaller

(a) *Clayton v. Birtenshaw*, 5 Barn. & Cross. 41. 7 D. & R. 800. 8. C. (b) *Cruis*, Dig. vol. iv. p. 75.

power of granting leases, which, consequently, he may do without limitation or restraint (a)

Where lessor leased lands of which he was seised in fee, and other lands of which he was seised for life with a power of leasing, at one entire rent, and the lease was not well executed according to the power, it was held that the lease was good after the lessor's death for the lands in fee, though not for the other lands, for the rent might be apportioned. (b)

SECTION II. *Of Leases by Tenants in Tail.*

AN estate in fee tail, though an estate of inheritance, is of a limited nature; being a gift to a man and the heirs of his body, who are prohibited from alienation, except by particular modes prescribed by law. (c)

Power to Lease by the Common Law.—If tenant in tail after the statute *de donis* (d) had made a lease for years and died, the lease was not absolutely determined by his death, but the issue in tail was at liberty either to affirm or avoid it, as he thought fit.

Acceptance by tenant in tail of the rent or fealty, or bringing an action for the recovery thereof, or an action of waste, were such acts as amounted to a confirmation of the lease, because these plainly manifested his intent to continue the lessee in possession upon the terms of his lease; and by consequence such issue could never afterwards avoid it during his own life. (e)

If a tenant in tail makes a lease to *A.* for twenty years, and the lessee makes a lease to *B.* for ten years, and then the tenant in tail dies, and the issue accepts the rent of *B.* this is no affirmation of the lease, because *B.* was under no obligation to pay his rent to him, and is answerable for it over again to *A.*; and therefore his payment to the issue in tail was voluntary and in his own wrong, and the issue's acceptance thereof not conclusive, more than if he had received it of a mere stranger; and, by consequence, the issue in tail may enter

(a) Co. Lit. c. 1. s. 11. Com. Dig. tit. Estate. (G. 2.)

(b) Doe d. Vaughan v. Meyler. 2 M. & S. 276.

(c) Cruis. dig. vol. i. p. 85. 2 Blac. Com. 113.

(d) 13 Edw. I. c. 1.

(e) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases (D.)

and avoid the lease: but if the issue had accepted the rent from *A.* this had amounted to a confirmation of the lease made to *A.* and by consequence he could not after avoid the lease to *B.* which was derived thereout. (a)

But if *A.* had assigned five acres of the land in lease to *B.* for the residue of twenty years, and the issue in tail had accepted the rent from *B.* this would amount to a confirmation of the entire lease to *A.* because the rent issuing out of the whole and out of every part of the land, *B.* as to these five acres, succeeded in the place of *A.* by having his whole interest therein; and then the issue in tail by acceptance of the rent from one whose part, as to him, was equally chargeable with the whole rent, hath given his consent that the whole estate chargeable therewith shall continue, though he chose to take his rent out of part only; for otherwise he would do injustice to *A.* who would be liable to make recompense to *B.* for the overplus of the rent, and yet have no recompense himself, if the issue might defeat the residue of the lease remaining in his hands. (a)

If a tenant in tail makes a lease for ten years, to begin ten years hence, and dies, and the issue within the ten years enters and makes a feoffment in fee, the feoffee, at the end of the ten years, shall have election either to affirm and make good such lease, or to avoid it; for upon the death of tenant in tail, the possession was become vacant, and none had a right to enter but the issue in tail, for the time of the lessee's entry was not yet come; then when the issue enters generally, his primary right was, in respect of the inheritance, descended to him as issue in tail, and he had no occasion to direct his entry at that time to any other purpose; and therefore his entry shall be intended in respect of the estate-tail, descended to him; and when after such entry he makes a feoffment in fee to a stranger, this transfers the possession just in the same plight as the issue in tail himself had it, without any thing done to determine his election, one way or another; and then the same power of election passes incorporated in the feoffment; and the feoffee, when the time for making use thereof, is come, may use it either to determine the lease by ousting the lessee, or to affirm and make it good by acceptance of rent from him.

(a) *Boo. Abr. tit. Leases (D.)*

If tenant in tail make a lease for life, whereby he gains a new reversion in fee so long as tenant for life lives, and he grants a rent-charge out of the reversion, and afterwards tenant for life dies, whereby the grantor becomes tenant in tail again, and the reversion in fee is defeated; yet, because the grantor had a right of the entail in him, clothed with a defeasible fee simple, the rent-charge remains good against him, but not against his issue. (a)

A man seised in fee made a lease for ninety-nine years, if three persons so long lived; then he settled the reversion upon himself in tail, with power to make leases for twenty-one years, and then he made such a lease and died; the son, who was the issue in tail, levied a fine and sold the reversion; the first lease determined, and the court thought that the cognizee might avoid the second lease, because it never was in the election of the tenant in tail, or his issue to avoid it, they having conveyed away their estates before this second lease was to commence; for if tenant in tail make a lease to commence *in presenti*, and convey away his estate by fine, the cognizee must hold it charged with such lease; but if it be to commence *in futuro*, it is otherwise, because it cannot be avoided before the commencement. Therefore, if tenant in tail makes a voidable lease for years or life, and dies, and the issue, before entry on the lease, levies a fine to a stranger, the cognizee shall not avoid the lease, because such lease being only voidable by entry, when the issue before entry conveys over the land by fine, the power of entry, which was the only means of avoiding such lease, is by the fine destroyed and gone; for a right of entry cannot be transferred to a stranger any more than a right of action: so, if the tenant in tail himself after such lease, had levied a fine to a stranger, or even to the reversioner, and died, yet they could not avoid the lease ever after, because, if they could, it must be by reason of the right of entry transferred by the fine, which would have come to the issue if no such fine had been levied; and the law absolutely condemns all alienations of right only, whether it be right of entry or of action, and consequently in these cases, by such alienation, the lease is become absolute and unavoidable. (b)

If tenant in tail makes a lease for thirty or forty years, rendering rent, and dies with issue, his wife *privement ensient*, with a son,

(a) Co. Lit. c. 12, 66.

monds v. Cudmore. 3 Salk. 335. S. C.

(b) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases (D.) Si- 4 Mod. 1.

and the donor enters, and as to himself avoids the lease; then the son is born, and the lessee re-enters; the son at full age may either affirm or avoid such lease as he thinks fit; for the lease was not absolutely determined or avoided, more than the estate-tail itself, out of which it was derived, but only *secundum quid*, and subject to be set up again upon the birth of the issue, which revived the estate-tail. But if such lease were made by the tenant in tail before marriage rendering rent, and then he married and died, leaving his wife *privement ensient*, and the donor enters, and as to himself avoids the lease, yet if the wife be afterwards endowed, the lease is revived against her, because her estate is, *quodam modo*, a continuance of the estate-tail of the husband, and, therefore, revives all charges made by him before the marriage: but if the wife be after delivered of a son, and dies, now the issue may again avoid that lease or affirm it, as he thinks fit: or if such lease were made after marriage, and the wife being endowed thereof, avoids that lease, yet after her death the issue in tail may revive it; for in all these cases the avoidance of such leases being only by those who had a temporary estate or interest in the land, it cannot bind those who succeeded to the inheritance thereof, but that they may, if they think fit, re-establish and set up such lease again, which, as to them, was at first only voidable, and not absolutely void. And herein a lease at common law by the tenant in tail differs from rent granted by such tenant which is void by the death of the grantor; whereas a lease is only voidable by the issue in tail, whose acceptance of rent amounts to a confirmation. (a)

Power to lease by the enabling statute.—Thus, by the common-law, tenant in tail could make no leases which should bind his issue in tail, or the reversioner; to remedy which, the statute, (b) commonly called *The Enabling Statute*, was passed.

By this statute, any person whatsoever, of full age, that hath any estate of inheritance in fee tail in his own right of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, may at this day, without fine or recovery, make leases of such lands for lives or years, and such leases shall be good; so as these conditions following be observed.

(a) *Cruise's Dig.* tit. 11. c. 2. s. 8. Bro. Abr. tit. Grant. 145. (b) 32 H. 8. c. 28.

1. Such lease must be by indenture; and not by deed-poll or by parol. (a)

2. It must be made to begin from the day of the making thereof, or from the making thereof: (b) therefore a lease made to begin from *Michaelmas*, which shall be three years after, for twenty-one years; or a lease made to begin after the death of the tenant in tail, for twenty-one years, is not good. But a lease made for twenty years, to begin at *Michaelmas* next, it seems is a good lease; for

3. If there be an old lease in being, of the land, the same must be expired, surrendered, or ended within a year of the time of the making of the new lease; and this surrender must be absolute and not conditional; (c) also, it must be real, and not illusory, or in show only. Therefore,

4. There must not be a double or concurrent lease in being at one time; as if a lease for years be made according to the statute, he in reversion cannot afterwards expulse the lessee, and make a lease for life or lives, or another lease for years according to the statute, nor *e converso*: (d)

But if a lease for years be made to one, and afterwards a lease for life is made to another, and a letter of attorney is made to give livery of seisin upon the lease for life, and before the livery made the first lease is surrendered, in this case, the second lease is good.

5. These leases must not exceed three lives, or twenty-one years from the time of making them; but it may be for a lesser term or fewer lives; (e) for the words of the statute are to make a lease for three lives, or twenty-one years, so that either the one or the other may be made, but not both. Therefore, if tenant in tail make a lease for twenty-two, or for forty years, or for four lives, this lease is void; and that not only for the overplus of time more than three lives, or twenty-one years, but for that time of three lives or twenty-one years also; and it hath been resolved, that if tenant in tail make a lease for ninety-nine years, determinable upon three lives, that this is not a good lease. But if a lease be made by a tenant in tail for a lesser time, as for two lives, or for twenty years; this

(a) 9 Lev. 438. Cro. Jac. 94. 438. Co. Lit. 44 a.

(b) Co. Lit. 44 a.

(c) *Elmer's Case*, 5 Co. 2. Co. Lit. 44 b.

(d) Co. Lit. 44.

(e) Cro. Car. 95. Cro. Jac. 112. 173.

is a good lease. If a lease be made for four lives, and it happens that one of the lives die before the tenant in tail die; yet this accident will not make the lease good, but it remains voidable notwithstanding.

6. These leases must be of lands, tenements, or hereditaments, manurable or corporeal, which are necessary to be let, and whereout a rent by law may be issuing and reserved. Therefore, if a tenant in tail make a lease of such a thing as doth lie in grant, as an advowson, fair, market, franchise, or the like, out of which a rent cannot be reserved, especially if it be a lease for life; this lease is void, and that albeit the thing have been anciently and accustomably let: (a) A grant of rent-charge, therefore, out of such lands is void; and if a tenant in tail make a lease for three lives of a portion of tithes rendering rent, this lease is unquestionably void; so also it seems it is, if it be a lease of twenty-one years.—But now by the statute 5 G. 3. c. 17. a lease of tithes, or other incorporeal hereditaments alone, may be granted by any bishop, or any such ecclesiastical or eleemosynary corporation, and the successor shall be entitled to recover the rent by an action of debt, which (in case of a freehold lease) he could not have brought at common law. (b).

7. They must be of such lands or tenements which have been most commonly let to farm, or occupied by the farmers thereof, by the space of twenty years next before the lease made; so as if it had been let for eleven years, at one or several times within twenty years before the new lease made, it is sufficient. Albeit the letting have been by copy of court-roll only, yet such a letting in fee, for life, or years, is a sufficient letting, and so also is a letting at will by the common law. (c) But these lettings to farm must be made by such as are seised of an estate of inheritance: for if it have been only by guardian in chivalry, [now abolished,] tenant by the courtesy, in dower, or the like; this will not serve to be a letting within the intent of the statute.

8. There must be reserved upon such leases yearly, during the same leases, due and payable to the lessor and his heirs to whom the reversion shall appertain, so much yearly farm or rent, or more, as hath been most accustomably yielded or paid for the lands, &c.

(a) Co. Lit. 44 b. and the cases there cited.

(c) Dean and Chapter of Worcester's case, 6 Co. 37.

(b) Co. Lit. 44 b. (3)

within twenty years next before such lease made. (a) Therefore, if the rent be reserved but for part of the time of the new lease, this lease is void. So, if the tenant in tail have twenty acres of land that have been accustomably let, and he make a lease of these twenty acres, and of one acre more which hath not been accustomably let, reserving the usual yearly rent, and so much more as to exceed the value of the other acre; this is not a good lease by the statute. (a) So, if the tenant in tail of two farms, the one at twenty pounds rent, the other at ten pounds rent, make a lease of both these farms together, at thirty pounds rent, this is not a good lease within the statute. So, if tenant in tail reserves an entire rent upon a farm, in which some leasehold lands are mixed with the entailed lands, the lease is not good against the reversioner. (b) But if besides the annual rent, there have been formerly reserved things not annual, as heriots, fines or other profits, upon the death of the farmers, or profit out of another's soil, (c) as pasturage for a colt, (d) &c. if upon the new lease the yearly rent be reserved, albeit these collateral reservations be omitted, yet these leases are good. So also, if there be more rent reserved upon the new lease than the rent that hath been anciently paid, the lease is good notwithstanding. (e) So, (f) if tenant in tail of land let a part of it that hath been accustomably let, and reserved the rent *pro rata*, or more, this is good, for that is in substance the accustomable rent. Also, if two co-parceners be tenants in tail of twenty acres, every one of equal value, and accustomably letten, and they make partition so as each to have ten acres, they may make leases of their several parts of each of them, reserving the half of the accustomable rent. (g) If the accustomable rent had been payable at four days or feasts of the year, yet if it be reserved yearly, payable at one feast, it is sufficient, for the words of the statute are, to be reserved yearly. (h) On a question, Whether the reservation of the ancient "copyhold," rent or more, in a lease made by tenant in tail, would answer the description of the ancient "accustomed" rent, within the statute, it was held that it would. (i)

(a) Mountjoy's case, 5 Co. 6.—6 Co. 37.

(b) *Rees d. Perkins, v. Philips, Wightw.*

69.

(c) Co. Lit. 44 b.

(d) Co. Lit. 44 b. (6)

(e) Co. Lit. 44 b.

(f) Co. Lit. 44 b.

(g) *Id.* Mountjoy's case, 5 Co. 6.

(h) Co. Lit. 44 C. Cro. Car. 16, 17.

(i) *Banks v. Brown. Moore, 759.*

§. Such leases must not be made without impeachment of waste. (a) Therefore, if a lease be made for life, the remainder for life, &c. this is not warranted by the statute, because it is punishable of waste. But, if a lease be made to one during three lives, this is good; for the occupant, if any happen, shall be punished for waste. Prebend makes a lease for years, reserving the running of a colt, rendering rent, a new lease, rendering the same rent, without reserving the running of a colt, adjudged good; because *quoad* this, it is neither reservation, nor exception. But if a lease be of a manor, except the woods, rendering rent, and after the expiration of it, there is a new lease rendering the same rent without such exception, the second lease is bad. (b)

By this statute, then, a tenant in tail is enabled to grant such leases as shall bind his issue in tail; though not those in remainder or reversion.

The statute of 32 Hen. VIII. gives a tenant in tail power to make leases for three lives only, and not for 99 years determinable on three lives. (c)

Tenant in tail male had issue two sons by divers venters, and died; the eldest son entered and made a lease for twenty-one years, reserving rent generally to him and his heirs and assigns, and died without issue, leaving two sisters his heirs at law; and if by this reservation, the rent belonged to the second brother, to whom the reversion descended, as heir male of the body of the father, was the question; for if not, then the lease could not bind him within 32 H. 8. c. 28.; and it was adjudged to be a good lease, and that the rent should go along with the reversion; for the words of the statute are, that the rent shall be reserved to the lessor his heirs, or "to those to whom the lands would go if no such lease had been made;" and here the intent was, that the rent should go along with the reversion; and so it may here, for rent naturally follows the reversion, and the second brother is heir to the intail and reversion, though not to the lessor. (d)

Tenant in tail makes a lease for twenty years, rendering the usual rent, *habendum* from *Michaelmas* next ensuing (d): this seems a good lease, though it did not begin from the making of the lease, according to the proviso 32 H. 8. c. 28. for the intent of the

(a) Co. Lit. 44 b.

(b) Co. Lit. 44 b. (6.)

(c) Glanville v. Payne, 2 Atk. 40.

(d) Bacon Abr. tit. "Leases." (D.) 2.

statute was only that the lease should not exceed the number of twenty-one years from the making, which this lease did not, and in the margin, a case is of *Thompson and Trafford*, (a) 35 *Eliz.* in *B. R.* cited to be adjudged, *per totam curiam*, that it was a good lease, and well warranted by the statute: though my Lord *Coke* lays it down for one of his rules, that leases upon that statute are not good if they do not commence from the day of the making, which perhaps may be reconciled upon the same diversity, where they are under twenty-one years and where not so, that from the time of the sealing and executing the lease, till the expiration thereof, there does not intervene more than twenty-one years. For if the commencement of the lease be at such a distance, that between the time of the sealing and executing thereof, and the expiration, there do not intervene above twenty-one years, then such lease seems to be without any aid from this statute, though the time for continuance thereof in the possession of the lessee be under twenty-one years, for otherwise the tenant in tail might so procrastinate the commencement of the lease, as to have always the greatest part of the twenty-one years running out in the time of his issue, which the statute never intended to countenance.

So, where one made a lease for ten years, and after made another lease for eleven years, both these leases are good, because they do not in all exceed twenty-one years, and so the inheritance is not charged with more than a lease for twenty-one years, which the statute allows. (b)

If tenant in tail male demise for a term of ninety-nine years, and his lessee assign over to another, but before such assignment tenant in tail male dies without issue male, no action of covenant upon the lease can be maintained against the representatives of the grantor by such assignee, the lease being void at the time of the assignment, and no interest passing under it. (c)

Copyholds are not within the statute.

(a) Poph. 8.

(c) *Andrew v. Pearce*. 1 New Rep. C.

(b) Bacon Abr. tit. "Leases." (D.) 2. P. 158.

SECTION III. Of Leases by Tenant in Tail after possibility of Issue extinct.

THIS estate is where one is tenant in special tail, and the person from whose body the issue was to spring, dies without issue, or having left issue, that issue becomes extinct. (a). The law looks upon this estate as equivalent to an estate for life only, and in truth the tenant is only tenant for life, and is permitted to exchange his estate with a tenant for life; an exchange that can only be made of estates that are equal in their nature. (b)

His power to demise, therefore, will come more properly within the consideration of the next subject.

SECTION IV. Of Leases by Tenant for Life; absolute or contingent.

TENANT for life can make no leases to continue longer than his own life; for his leases are absolutely void at his death. (c)

Thus (d) where tenant for life leased premises for twenty-one years, and before the expiration of that term died; the trustees of the remainder-man, then an infant, continued to receive the rent reserved, and he, on coming of age, sold the premises by auction; in the conditions of sale the premises were declared to be subject to the lease, and in the conveyance to the purchaser, the lease was referred to as in the possession of the lessee; and in the covenant against incumbrances, that lease was excepted; the purchaser mortgaged, and in the mortgage deeds the like notice was taken of the lease, and the mortgagee for some time received the rent reserved: held that the lease expired with the interest of the tenant for life, and that the notice since taken of it did not operate as a new lease.

Therefore a lease so rendered void against him in remainder,

(a) 2 Bl. Com. 124.

Dig. vol. 4, p. 83.

(b) Id. 126.

(d) Doe d. Potter v. Archer. 1. B. and P.

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (1.) Cruis. 531.

cannot be set up in a court of law by such remainder-man's acceptance of rent, and suffering the tenant to make improvements after his interest vests in possession. (a)—But when the remainder-man lies by, and suffers the lessee or assignee to rebuild, and does not by his answer deny that he had notice of it, all these circumstances taken together, will bind him in a court of equity from controverting the lease afterwards.

Also, a lease executed by a tenant for life, in which the reversioner, who was then under age, is named, but which was not executed by him, is void on the death of the tenant for life, and an execution by the reversioner afterwards is no confirmation of it, so as to bind the lessee, for it is not his covenant. (b)

But if tenant for life makes a lease for twenty years generally, and afterwards he in reversion confirms that lease, and then the tenant for life dies; though this at first would have determined by the death of the lessor, yet the confirmation hath made it good for the whole term (c). But if the lease had been for twenty years, if the lessor tenant for life should so long live, there, if the reversioner had confirmed this lease, yet it would not prevent its voidance upon the death of the tenant for life.

The diversity between which cases is this: (c) that in the first case, the lease being made generally for twenty years, nothing appears to the contrary, but that it was a good lease for that time absolutely; for the death of the lessor, which would determine it sooner, does not appear in the lease itself; then when the reversioner, who alone could take advantage of that implied limitation, thinks fit to wave it, and confirms the lease as it was made at first for twenty years absolutely, this makes it *his own lease*, for so much of the time as would have fallen into his reversion by the death of the tenant for life being made the express limitation and circumscription of the twenty years in the lease itself, no confirmation of that lease so limited can enlarge it to extend beyond the life of the lessor, that being the express determination affixed to it. For although we find one case, where it is held, that if a man makes a lease for twenty-one years, if the lessee so long live, and

(a) Doe d. Simpson v. Butcher. Doug. Bull N. P. 96.

50. Jenkins d. Yate v. Church, Cowp.

(b) Ludford v. Barber. 1 T. R. 86.

482. Doe d. Martin v. Watts, 7 T. R. 83.

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 2.)

Doe d. Collins v. Weller. 7. T. R. 478.

afterwards the lessor and lessee join in a grant by deed of the term to another, after which the first lessee dies within the twenty-one years, yet the grantee shall enjoy it during the residue of the term absolutely. To reconcile this case with the other, it must be intended, that in the assignment no notice is taken of the express limitation affixed to the lease, but that they joined in an assignment of the lease, for the residue of the twenty-one years, and then it may be well construed to amount to a confirmation by the lessor for that time, as the lessor may confirm the land to the lessee for any longer time, and thereby enlarge his estate or interest.

Where tenant for life with a leasing power, entered into an agreement by article, to make a lease pursuant to the power. This agreement shall bind the remainder-man. (a) But as a lease agreed to be granted contrary to a power cannot bind the inheritance, and may embarrass the remainder-man, the court will not direct such a lease to be executed. (b)

B. tenant for the life of *C.* and he in remainder or reversion in fee join in a lease for years by indenture; (c) this during the life of *C.* is the lease of *B.* who then only had the present interest in the lands, and the confirmation of him in the remainder or reversion; but after the death of *C.* then this becomes the lease of him in the reversion or remainder, and the confirmation of *B.*; for the lessors having several estates in them in several degrees, the lease shall be construed to move out of each one's respective estate or interest, as they become capable of supporting it, which is the most natural and useful construction of the lease, especially as there can be no estoppel in this case, by reason of the several interests which passed from each. Therefore during the life of tenant for life, if the lessee, being evicted, should declare of a lease for both; this would be against him, as was adjudged, because for that time it was only the lease of the tenant for life.

A. lessee for life makes a lease to *B.* and *C.* on condition that if they die leaving *A.* then the land shall revert to *A.* without determining any estate certain in the grant; all the estate passes under the condition, for in *præcipe A.* was not received on default of *B.* and *C.* (d)

(a) *Shannon v. Bradstreet*, 1 Scho. & 251. Lef. 52.

(b) *Ellard v. Ld. Landaff*, 1 Ball & Be.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 2.)*

(d) *Co. Lit. 42. a. (11.)*

60 *Of Leases by Tenants by the Curtesy, &c.* [Chap. III.]

If tenant for life and he in remainder in tail join in a lease to *A.* for life, remainder to *B.* for life, and the issue in tail accepts the rent of *A.* and levies a fine, the lease in remainder is good, notwithstanding the feoffment. (a)

Where lessee for life makes a lease for years, excepting the wood, underwood, and trees growing upon the land, it is a good exception, although he has no interest in them but as lessee, because he remains always tenant, and is chargeable in waste; wherefore to prevent it, he may make the exception. But if lessee for years assign over his term, with such an exception, it is a void exception. (b)

After a bill of foreclosure had been filed by the mortgagee, and a receiver appointed, the tenant for life of the mortgaged premises, with a leasing power, made leases; a bill was then filed by a judgment creditor, who moved to set the premises pending the cause, and the court ordered them to be set without prejudice to any rights the tenants might have against the lessor. (c)

SECTION V. *Of Leases by Tenants pour autre Vie.*

WHERE a person holds for the term of another's life, he is called tenant *pour autre vie*; and leases made by him of course determine on the death of the *cestui que vie*, or person during whose life he holds, but not on his own death; for by the Statute of Frauds every estate *pour autre vie* is made devisable, and if not devised, it shall be assets in the hands of the heir, if limited to the heir; if not limited to the heir, it shall go to the executor or administrator of the grantee, and be assets in their hands. (d)

SECTION VI. *Of Leases by Tenant by the Curtesy of England; in Dower; or Jointure.*

TENANT by the *curtesy* is where a man marries a woman seised of an estate of inheritance, and has by her issue born alive, which was capable of inheriting her estate. (e) Tenancy in *dower*, is where

(a) *Jeffery v. Coyte*. Cro. Elis. 252.

(d) 2 Blac. Com. 120, &c.

(b) *Bacon v. Gyrling*. Cro. Jac. 296.

(e) 2 Blac. Com. 126. Cruis. Dig. vol. i.

(c) *Lord Mansfield, or Hobhouse v.* 159, &c.

Hamilton, 2 Scho. & Lef. 28.

Sect. VII.] Of Leases under Powers. 61

the husband of a woman dies, with or without issue, in which case, the wife shall have the third part of all the lands and tenements whereof he was seised for an estate of inheritance at any time during the coverture, to hold to herself during the term of her natural life. (a) Tenant in jointure is by the 27th H. VIII. c. 10. commonly called the Statute of Uses, by which dower may be barred by a jointure, or by conveying a joint estate to husband and wife; but in common acceptation, it means a sole estate limited to the wife only. (b)

As to these respective estates, it will be sufficient to observe, that if either of the tenants make a lease for years, reserving rent, and die, this lease is absolutely determined, so that no acceptance of rent by the heir or those in reversion can make it good; for though their estate is *quodam modo*, a continuance of the estate of the husband or wife, yet it is a continuance only for life, and they have no power to contract for, or intermeddle with, the inheritance, and consequently their leases or charges fall off with the estate whereout they were derived, and the lessee is become tenant by sufferance by his continuance of possession after. (c)

SECTION VII. Of Leases under Powers.

LORD MANSFIELD has truly observed (d) that of all kinds of powers, the most frequent is that "to make leases." For the encouragement of tenants to occupy, stock and improve the land, it is necessary that they should have some permanent interest. Unless the owner of the estate for life was enabled to make a permanent lease, he could not enjoy, to the best advantage, during his own time; and they who come after, must suffer, by the land being untenanted, out of repair, and in a bad condition. The plan of this power is for the mutual advantage of the possessor and successor. The execution thereof is checked with many conditions, to guard the successor, that the annual revenue shall not be diminished, nor those in succession or remainder at all prejudiced in point of remedy, or other circumstance of full and ample enjoyment.

(a) 2 Blac. Com. 129. Co. Lit. 30. Manwaring. Cro. Car. 397. Cruise Dig. b. 4c. vol. 4. p. 83.
 (b) 2 Blac. Com. 137. Co. Lit. 36 b. (d) Taylor v. Horde, 1 Bnt. 120. Sugden
 (c) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (1.) Miller v. on Powers, 566.

The limitation and modifying of estates by virtue of powers, came from equity into the common law with the Statute of Uses: 28 Hen. VIII. c. 28. (a) as therefore powers came into the courts of law with the Statute of Uses, so the construction of them, by the express direction of the statute, must be the same as in courts of equity; (b) for whatever is a good power or execution in equity, the statute makes good at law. (c) As powers are derived from equity, and ought even at law to be construed equitably, so in the construction of powers originally in their nature legal, courts of equity must follow the law, be the consideration ever so meritorious. (d)

The circumstances attending the execution of such leases may be considered, 1. With respect to the lessor; 2. to the lessee; 3. to the subject on which the power is to operate; 4. to the quality and quantity of interest to be granted; 5. to the rent; 6. to the form of the lease. (e)

1. With respect to the *lessor*.

He must, as we have observed, pursue the power strictly. If tenant for life, therefore, has a special power for granting leases for a longer term than his own life, upon his death the lease is void, unless he has strictly pursued the power. (f) So tenant for life, with power leasing under certain conditions, must demise in strict conformity with those conditions. (f) Indeed in respect to the execution of powers, courts of justice have always looked with a jealous eye to see that the conditions in favour of the next taker be pursued, not literally only, but substantially. (g)

So, tenant for life, with power to make leases for three lives, or twenty-one years, cannot make such leases by letter of attorney, by virtue of his power; (h) because such leases not being derived out of the interest of the tenant for life, but by an authority derived from the tenant in fee, and to charge the estate of third persons, the trust for that purpose is personal, and cannot be delegated to another.

It has also been determined, that where a power of leasing was given to the father, tenant for life, and after his decease, to the son,

(a) *Taylor v. Horde*, 1 Burr. 60. 120. Cowp. 267.
Sugden on Powers, 566.

(b) *Ren. d. Hall v. Bulkeley*, Doug. 292.

(c) *Zouch d. Woolston v. Woolston*, 2 Burr. 1136. 46. *Woolston v. Woolston*, 1 Bl. R. 281.

(d) *Earl of Darlington v. Pulteney*,

(e) *Powell on Powers*, 390.

(f) *Doe d. Ellis v. Sandham*, 1 T. R.

705. 709. *Doe d. Pulteney v. Lady Cavan*, 5 T. R. 567. S. C. 6 Bro. Cas. in Par. 175.

(g) *Taylor v. Horde*, 1 Burr. 121.

(h) *Lord Cromwell's case*, 2 Co. 70. 76. (a)

tenant for life, and the son obtained a grant from the father, of his life estate, (without noticing the power,) subject to a certain rent, with a power of re-entry for non-payment; the son, during the life-time of his father, could not lease under the power. (a)

A power to make leases generally, extends only to leases in possession, and not to leases in reversion, or *in futuro*. (b)

The grant of a lease need not be in actual possession, but a constructive possession, by the receipt of the rents and profits, is a sufficient compliance with the power. If actual possession were necessary, a leasing power could never be executed where the land is in the hands of a tenant. (c)

Therefore where a tenant for life, with power to grant leases in possession for twenty-one years at the best rent, conveyed his life-estate to trustees to pay an annuity for his life, and the surplus to himself; the power was held to be not thereby extinguished, but he might still grant a lease agreeably to the terms thereof. (c)

2. With respect to the *lessee*.

The lessee, in a lease under a power, must, it should seem, be a person in being at the time when it is made; for generally such leases cannot be made in reversion or *in futuro*: and it has been held, that if a power be to make leases to one, two, or three persons, the donee of the power cannot make a lease for the life of the first son of J. S. because the person to take under the power ought to be *in esse*. (d)

If a man covenant in consideration of natural affection, with a power to make leases, a lease to a stranger is void. (e)

3. With respect to the *subject* on which the power is to operate.

A tenant for life, having power to grant building leases for sixty-one years, reserving the best improved ground rent, granted a lease for that term, which was not expressed to be a building lease, but which contained a covenant by the lessee to keep in repair the premises demised (old houses) or such other "house as should be built during the term;" held that this was not a building lease within the power, and therefore void. (f)

(a) *Coxe v. Day*. 13 East. 118.

(e) *Cross v. Faustenditch*. Cro. Jac.

(b) *Shooscomb v. Hawkins*. Cro. Jac. 318. 180.

(c) *Winter v. Loryday*. Com. Rep. 37.

(f) *Jones d. Cowper v. Verney*. Willes.

(c) *Rees, d. Hall v. Bulkeley*. Doug. 292. 169.

(d) *Snow v. Cutler*. T. Ray. 163.

If a leasing power be restrained to be exercised only over hereditaments *usually letten*, lands twice letten are included within that description. (a)

But lands that have been but once letten, are not within such a power. (a)

So, if lands had been leased by virtue of a contract, from year to year for three years, this cannot be said to be usually letten, because this is but one lease, though renewable every year.

Any kind of demise is sufficient to support such power, there being no necessity that it should have been demised by indenture; a demise at will or by copy, is sufficient to make land to be accounted usually demiseable. (b)

But lands not demised for the space of twenty years before the execution of a power to demise, at the rent then usually reserved and paid, cannot be leased under such power. (c)

Thus (d) where there was a tenant for life, with power to make leases of all or any of the lands in an indenture of settlement, particularly mentioned, which at any time theretofore had been usually letten or demised, for and during the term of twenty-one years or under, in possession and not in reversion, reserving the rent thereupon, then yielded or paid, or more. Tenant for life made a lease of part of the premises mentioned in the settlement, which had been let at 100*l. per ann.* for twenty-one years, but which term of twenty-one years had expired, and the premises had not been let for the space of twenty years before the demise, under the power which was the subject of dispute. It was held, that what was not farmed at the time of the proviso made, nor twenty years before, could not be said to be at any time before commonly farmed; for those twenty years were a time before in which it was not farmed. Besides, the proviso was, that leases might be made for twenty-one years of any lands in the deed, reserving the rents thereupon reserved at the time of the deed made, which necessarily implied, that the land demiseable by that proviso must be land which then was under rent; for if no rent then was, the rent then thereupon reserved could not

(a) 2 Roll. Abr. 261. Vaugh. 33. Cruis. Dig. Vol. iv. p. 203.

(b) Powell on Mort. 392.

(c) Powell on Power. 395. Cruis. Dig. Vol. iv. p. 203.

(d) Trestian d. Gore v. Baltinglass. Vaugh. 31. Sir T. Jones. 27. S. C. Powell on Powers. 395. and see Foot v. Marriot. 3 Vin. Abr. 429. pl. 9. Sugden on Powers. 571.

Accordingly, where there is a power to make a lease of a manor, and every part thereof, so that such rent be reserved upon every lease as was paid for two years before, and it happens that some part of the land was not leased at any rent within two years before; a man may make a lease of such land, reserving what rent he pleases, for the intent appears to be, that he might make leases of the whole manor. (a)

So, also, where a man had power to make leases of a rectory, tithes, and other lands, reserving the ancient rent, it was held, that he might make leases of tithes, although no rent can issue out of tithes; but he might demise them without any rent if it pleased him, for it appeared, that tithes were within the power. (b)

So, under a power to lease all manors, messuages, lands, &c. "so as there be reserved as much rent as is now paid for the same," such parts of the estate enumerated in the power as have never been demised, may be let. (c)

But where a devise was to trustees in strict settlement with power to lease "all or any parts of the lands so limited, so as there be reserved the ancient and accustomed yearly rents;" the power was held not to extend to such parts of the lands as had never been before let. (d)

And under a power in a family-settlement to make leases for all or any part of the premises, reserving the ancient rent, lands always occupied with the family-seat cannot be demised; for in such case, the qualification annexed to the power, "that the ancient rent must be reserved," manifestly excluded the mansion-house, and lands about it *never* let; the nature of the thing in such case, speaks the intent. (e)

So, under the settlement of an estate, with a power to the tenant in possession, to let all or any part of the premises, so as the usual covenants be reserved, a lease of tithes, which had never been let

(a) *Loveday v. Winter*. 1 Ld. Raym. 267. Com. Rep. 37. 2 Salk. 537. Comb. 371. Carth. 427. 5 Mod. 244, 378. Holt. 414. Freem. 507. 12. Mod. 147. S. C. and see *Campion v. Thorpe*. Clayt. 99. *Campbell v. Leach*. Ambl. 740.

(b) *Walker v. Wakeman*. 1 Vent. 294. 2 Lev. 130.

(c) *Goodtitle d. Clarges v. Funucan* Doug. 565. and see 1 Bur. 124. 3 Durnf. and East, 671. n. *Sugden on Powers*. 577.

(d) *Doe d. Bartlett v. Rendle*. 3 M. and S. 99.

(e) *Baggott v. Outon*. 8 Mod. 249. Fort. 332. S. C. *Sugden on Powers*. 573.

before, was held void.—In all these cases, the intention of the parties is to govern the Court in construing the power. (a)

Every power, in the construction of it, is to be taken with such a restriction, that the estate itself, which is subjected to the power, shall not be destroyed by the exercise of it. Therefore, in the case of *Winter* and *Loveday*, *Rokeby*, J. held that, had the express words used in that case, “so as it be not of the demesne lands,” been left out, yet there would have been a restraint by implication from making leases of customary land held of the manor; for if the customary land might be demised, the manor would be destroyed, which, it must be presumed, was not the intent of the parties. (b)

One who has a power to grant a concurrent lease within seven years of the expiration of the old, may grant a lease at any time on the surrender of the old one. (c)

4. With respect to the *quality* and *quantity* of interest to be granted.

Upon a general power to make leases, without saying more, the law adjudges, that the leases ought to be leases in possession; for if upon such power a reversionary lease might be made, then a lease for the years authorised might be made in possession, and afterwards infinite leases for the same term in reversion, which would be contrary to the meaning of the power, and would render idle and vain the express limitation in the power of the number of years for which the lease might be granted. (d)

So, a general power to make leases for one and twenty years, does not enable the party to make such a lease in reversion, by which a widow would be deprived of the benefit of her jointure, to secure which the land was settled by act of parliament: for, besides that jointures are favoured in law, the statute intended not to give him that liberty; and, it being a liberty and power, it must be strictly pursued. (e)

Under a power to trustees to lease premises for a term not exceeding twenty-one years, and determinable as a former term of

(a) *Pomery v. Partington*. 3 T. R. 665. per v. *Wroth*. *Shecomb v. Hawkins*. Cro.

(b) *Powell on Power*. 407. *Loveday v. Jac.* 318. 1 Brownl. 1481. Yelv. 222. *nom.* *Slocambe v. Hawkins*. *Sugden on Powers*

Winter. 5 Mod. 245. 378. &c. 583.

(c) *Com. Dig. tit. Estates*. (G. 13.)

(d) *Countess of Sussex v. Wroth*. Cro. (e) *Countess of Sussex v. Wroth*. Cro. Eliz. 5 S. C. cited 6 Co. 33. a. *nom.* Le- Eliz. 5.

ninety-nine years was determinable, as they should think proper; the Court held that such a power authorised only a lease *in possession*, and not *in futuro*; and as the trustees had let the premises for ten years determinable as in the original lease, and afterwards relet them for the term of eleven years before the expiration of the ten years' lease, that the second lease was void, and a bad execution of the power. (a)

If a man has power to make leases in possession or reversion, if he makes a lease in possession once, he shall never after make a lease in reversion; for he has an election to do the one or the other, but not both. (b)

And it seems to have been settled, after considerable doubt, that when the power is expressly to lease in *possession*, a lease in reversion cannot be granted, although the estate is in lease at the time of the creation of the power, so that unless a present lease can be granted of the reversion, the power is in suspense till the determination of the first lease. (c)

Devisee for life, with power to make leases for twenty-one years, whereupon the old accustomed rent shall be reserved, makes a lease for twenty-one years under the old rent, &c. and a year before the expiration of that lease, he makes a lease to another for twenty-one years to begin presently; this lease seems to be good within his power as a concurrent lease, because it is no charge upon the reversion, nor is there any more than twenty-one years *in toto* against the reversioner: but this power would not warrant the making of leases in reversion, for then he might charge the inheritance *ad infinitum*. (d)

But notwithstanding, where one having power to make leases for twenty-one years in possession, make a lease to A. for twenty-one years in trust for the payment of debts, but the lease was made to commence from a time to come, and so not pursuant to the power, yet being made for the payment of debts, it was supported in equity. (e)

(a) *Shaw v. Summers*. 3 Moore. 196.

(b) *Winter v. Loveday*. 1 Ld. Raym. 267.

(c) *Opy v. Thomasius*. 1 Lev. 267. T. Raym. 132. 1 Keb. 778. 910. 1 Sid. 260. Sugd. on Pow. 583, &c. and the cases

there cited.

(d) *Powell on Power*. 428. Bac. Abr. tit. Leases, 417. *Read v. Nash*. 1 Leon. 147-8. *Edwards v. Slater*, Hard. 412.

(e) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases, 418.

Under a power to lease in possession for one, two, or three lives, or for thirty years, or any other number of years determinable on one, two, or three lives; or in reversion for one, two, or three lives, or for thirty years, or any other number of years determinable on one, two, or three lives, a man cannot make an absolute lease in possession for thirty years; but an absolute lease in reversion, for thirty years he may. (a)

Where there is a power to grant leases in possession, but not by way of reversion or future interest, a lease *per verba de præsenti*, is not contrary to the power, although the estate, at the time of granting the lease, was held by tenants at will, or from year to year; if at the time, they received directions from the grantor of the lease to pay their rent to the lessee. (b)

So, one under a power in a marriage settlement to lease for twenty-one years in possession, but not in reversion, grants a lease to his only daughter for twenty-one years, "to commence *from* the day of the date," adjudged a good lease. (c)—It was held that the word "from" may mean either inclusive or exclusive, according to the context and subject matter; and the court will construe it so as to effectuate the deeds of parties, and not to destroy them. But the authority of this determination has been much questioned.

Under a power in a will to lease in possession, and not in reversion, a lease for years, executed the 29th of March to the then tenant in possession, *habendum* as to the arable from the 13th of February preceding, and as to the pasture from the 5th of April then next, &c. under a yearly rent, payable quarterly, on the 10th of July, 10th of October, 10th of January, and 10th of April, is void for the whole, though such lease were according to the custom of the country, and the same had been before granted by the person creating the power. (d)

Under a power to demise for twenty-one years in possession, and not in reversion, a lease dated in fact on the 17th of February, 1802, *habendum* from the 25th of March *next ensuing the date thereof* is good, if not executed and delivered till after the 25th of

(a) *Winter v. Loveday*, 1 Ld. Raym. 267. Powell on Powers 433, &c. Sugd. on Pow.

(b) *Goodtitle d. Clarges v. Funucan*, 590, &c. Cruis. Dig. vol. 4, p. 211. Doug. 365.

(d) *Doe d. Allan v. Calvert*, 2 East. 376,

(c) *Pugh v. Duke of Leeds*, Cowp. 714. and see *Doe exdim. Pulteney v. Lady Freeman d. Vernon v. West*, 2 Wils. 165. Cavan, 5 Durnf. and East. 567.

March, for it *then* takes effect as a lease in possession with reference back to the date actually expressed. (a)

One had power in effect to make leases for the lives of *A. B.* and *C.* and he makes a lease to them for their three lives, and the life of the longer liver of them : and this was held to be sufficient within the power, because, for three lives generally, and for three lives, and the longer liver of them, is all one, since without such words it would have gone to the survivor.—So, a lease to one for three lives, or to three for their lives, is all one. (b)

Under a power to tenant for life to lease for ninety-nine years, determinable on one, two, or three lives, a lease for ninety-nine years, if *E. H.* should so long live, to commence from the death of *J. L.* and *W. R.* (two lives on which a subsisting lease for years was determinable) was held ill. (c)

Where a man makes a settlement of the reversion of lands, demised for life or years, to the use of one for life, with power to make leases generally, he may make a lease during the continuance of a former lease, to commence after the former ; as otherwise his power would be ineffectual. (d)

So, *a fortiori*, if a power expressly enable one to make leases in reversion, such a lease will of course be good by virtue thereof. (a)

Under a power to make leases “for ninety-nine years, or three lives in possession, or for two lives in possession, and one in reversion, or for one life in possession, and two in reversion,” the party during the continuance of the first lease, made a lease for life to *T* ; and the question was, Whether the latter lease, being made whilst the lives in the former lease were in being, was authorized by the power ? By two of the justices, out of three, it was held, that had the words, “in possession,” and the words of the power been generally to make leases, the case had been strong in favour of the lease, the settlement being of a reversion ; but the power being expressly to make leases in possession, the lease in reversion was not within it ; and they noticed the particular wording of the power to make leases, namely, “for two lives in possession, and one in reversion ;” or “one in possession, and two in reversion ;” so that it ap-

(a) *Doe d. Coxe. v. Day*, 10 East. other. 5 M. & S. 40.
423.

(b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. Alsop v. Pine*, of Coventry. 1 Com. R. 313.

3 Keb. 44. (c) *Whitlock's Case. Sugd. on. Pow.*

(d) *Doe d. Copleston v. Hiern and an-* 583.

peared, that the scope and intent was, never to have an estate above three lives in being at one time. (a)

The nature of a lease in reversion is this: In the most ample sense, that is said to be a lease in reversion, which hath its commencement at a future day, and then it is opposed to a lease in possession; for every lease that is not a lease in possession, in this sense is said to be a lease in reversion. Where mention is made of leases in reversion of a power, this shall be intended of leases to commence after the end of a present interest in being; which is the second notion of a lease in reversion. But as a lease for life cannot be made to commence at a future day, where a power is given to make leases for one or two lives in reversion and to make leases for years, the very same expression (lease in reversion) will have a different signification in the same conveyance: being applied to a lease for life, it shall be intended of a concurrent lease, or a lease of the reversion, viz. a lease of that land which is at the same time under a demise; and then it is not to commence after the end of the demise; but hath a present commencement, and is concurrent with the prior demise; but being applied to a lease for years, it shall be intended as a lease which shall take its effect after the expiration or determination of a lease in being. (b)

The law, therefore, which is founded in reason and common sense considers, "possessory" and "reversionary," according to the natural and ordinary import of those terms, (without annexing any artificial idea to them,) as including the simple ideas of time present, and time to come: and consequently, that every subsisting interest, or time not present, is an interest or time to come. (c)

The circumstance of a second lease for years being granted to the same lessee who holds under a former lease, to commence after the expiration of such former lease, does not operate to make the latter a continuation of the former lease, where the terms are granted by different deeds; although the residue of the time to come after the former lease, together with the period for which the latter lease is granted, do not in length of time exceed the limits fixed by the power: for the latter will, notwithstanding, be considered as a reversionary lease, as much as if it had been granted to a reversionary lessee. (d)

(a) Powell on Powers, 420. 8 Co. 70.

(c) Powell on Powers, 434.

(b) Loveday v. Winter. 5 Mod. 245-378.
S. C. 1 Com. R. 37.

(d) Doe d. Pulteney v. Lady Cavan. 5
T. R. 567.

But, if, under a power to demise for fourteen years, a lease were made of lands, &c. *habendum*, for seven years, and so from seven years to seven years, the latter it seems, would be but a continuance of the former term, and an addition to it, and not a remainder or future interest. (a)

If there be a power to make leases in possession expressly, which attaches upon an estate, part of which is in possession, and other part thereof in reversion, at the creation of the power; the donee of the power may immediately make leases in possession of the estate in reversion, as well as of that in possession: for in such case the word "possession," in the power, refers to the lease, and not to the land. (b)

But it seems, that if a power enable any one to make leases in reversion, as well as in possession, and some part of the land subject to the power be in possession, and other part of it in reversion, he cannot make a lease in possession and another lease in reversion of the same land; but his power to make leases in reversion, will be confined to such land as was not then in possession: and note the distinction between these two cases. (c)

By act of parliament tenant for life was empowered to grant leases for any term not exceeding ninety-nine years, so as every such lease or leases be made to take effect either in possession, or immediately after the determination of the leases then subsisting thereof respectively, and so as in every such lease there be reserved, payable during the continuance of the term and estate thereby to be granted, the best and most beneficial yearly rent or rents. Part of the estate being let upon leases, which, in due course, would expire on the 10th October, 1791, the tenant for life, in consequence of one bargain, executed at the same time two leases of that part of the estate, one bearing date the 4th May, 1787, for the term of thirty years, to commence on the 10th October, 1791, and the other bearing date 4th June, 1787, for the term of sixty-three years, to commence 10th October, 1821: held, that this latter lease was void, inasmuch as it was not to take effect immediately after the determination of the subsisting lease (d)

(a) *Hennings v. Brabason*. 1 Lev. 45. (c) *Powell on Powers*, 427. *Winter v. Goodright* d. *Hall v. Richardson*. 3 T.R. 462. *Loveday*. 1 Com. R. 37. *Sugden on Powers*,

(b) *Powell on Powers*, 425. *Bac. Abr.* 587. *tit. Leases*. *Fox v. Prickwood*. *Cro. Jac.* (d) *Doe d. Sutton v. Harvey*. 1 *Barn. & Cres.* 426. 2 *Dowl. & Ryl.* 589. *S. C.*

If a power be created to enable a tenant for life to make leases for one, two, or three lives, or for any term or number of years, determinable upon one, two, or three lives, in possession, &c. of such part or parts, and so much only of the manors, &c. of the creator of the power, as are then demised or granted for any such time, &c.; no lands or hereditaments can be demised under such a power, but what are at the time of the execution of the power under lease for one, two, or three concurrent lives, or for any term of years, determinable upon one, two, or three concurrent lives; for the meaning of such restriction is, that the candles shall be all burning at the same time. (a)

A power to make a lease for three lives was held not to be well executed in law, by a lease for ninety-nine years, determinable upon three lives. The reason seems to be, that the estates are different, one being a freehold, and the other a chattel. Such was the construction in *Whitlock's case*, and such seems now to be the settled rule of law, notwithstanding that the Judges, in one case thought the construction too nice, and contrary to the intent of the parties, and though determinations to the contrary are in the books. (b)

An estate was settled on several tenants for life in succession with remainders in tail, with power to every tenant for life, from time to time by indenture to make leases for any term or number of years, not exceeding twenty-one years, or for the life or lives of any one, two, or three persons, so as no greater estate than for three lives be at any one time in being in any part of the premises and so as the ancient yearly rent, &c. be reserved. Held first, that the power only authorized either a chattel lease not exceeding twenty-one years, or a freehold lease not exceeding three lives, and that a lease by tenant for life for ninety-nine years determinable on lives, as it might exceed twenty-one years, was void at law, and was not even good *pro tanto* for the twenty-one years; but the special verdict finding that the tenant in tail had received the rent reserved by such lease accruing after the death of the tenant for life who made it, and who had not given any notice to quit, Held secondly, that the receipt of rent was evidence of a tenancy, the particular des-

(a) *Powell on Powers*, 541. *Doe d. Wyndham v. Halcombe*, 7 T. R. 713. *Sugden on Power*, 604. *tle v. Popham*. 2 Stran. 992. *Breers v. Boulton*. 3 Keb. 745. *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases*.

(b) *Whitlock's Case*. 8 Rep. 70. *Rat-*

cription of which it was for the jury to decide upon, and for the defect of the special verdict in this respect, a *venire de novo* was awarded; but the Court intimated that under the circumstances of the case, and the disparity of the rent reserved being 4*l.* 2*s.*, while the rack-rent value was 60*l.* a year, (though one of the lessees had been presented by the homage as tenant after the death of the tenant for life, and admitted by the lord's steward, and the 4*l.* 2*s.* reserved was more than the ancient rent,) a jury would be strongly advised, to decide against a tenancy from year to year. (a)

Powers to lease *habendum* for lives or years, may be either absolutely for one, two, or three lives; or for an absolute term of years, as for thirty years; or qualified, as for any number of years, determinable upon one, two, or three lives.

A man, having a power to grant leases, may do less than such power enables him to do; or, if he do more, it shall be good to the extent of his power.

Thus, under a power to lease "for the term of 21 years," the party may grant a lease for 14. (b) So, where the city of London under a power granted by act of parliament to lease for one and one-and-twenty years, granted a lease for one-and-twenty, it was held no variance upon *oyer* of the indenture in which such power was recited. (c)

So, if a man hath power to lease for ten years, and he leaseth for twenty years, the lease for twenty years shall be good for ten years of the twenty in equity; and so it has been settled several times. (d)

So, where tenant for life had power to let leases for twenty-one years in possession, and he made a lease for twenty-six years, without referring to the power; it was held that the first lease should be presumed to have been surrendered, and the remainder-man should be bound for twenty-one years of the new lease. (e)

If a man pursues all the requisites within his power, though he does it by more deeds than are necessary, it will be good. (f)

A power may be executed at different times, if not fully executed

(a) *Roe d. Brune v. Pridaux*. 10 East 158.

(b) *Isherwood v. Oldknow*. 3 M. & S. 382.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases*.

(d) 1 Chan. Ca. 23. *Mayor of London v. Tench*. 7 Mod. 173. 2 Barnard. 166.

S. C.

(e) *Campbell v. Leach*. Amb. 740.

(f) *Com. Dig. tit. Poir. (C. 3.)*

at first, provided that the party, in the whole execution, does not transgress the limits of the power. (a)

Therefore if a woman, seised of an estate for life, with a power to lease for three lives, or twenty-one years, marries, and then she and her husband join in making the lease, and the husband and wife both die before the lease is expired; here, though the husband, in right of his wife, and she in her own, are possessed of an estate for life, and therefore can as owners make a lease, and there appears no intention of the parties, (imagining perhaps that they should have outlived the lease,) that this lease should be made by virtue of the power; yet because the lease, supposing it made by them as owners, cannot have the effect the parties intended, for some it would have, (viz. it would be a good lease during the lives of the husband and wife,) yet because it cannot have all, it shall be esteemed to be made by virtue of the power. (b)

If the deed has not a full operation, except where it is in execution of the power, it will notwithstanding be good: as if tenant for life make a lease, without taking notice of his power, it shall be an execution of his power to make leases; for otherwise the lease will not have an effectual continuance. (c)

5. With respect to the *rent*.

There are two methods of leasing in common use in this kingdom; at the best rent, and upon fines, which as the lives or leases drop, are considered among the annual profits.

The latter mode is not very common in England, where the power of leasing usually introduced in settlements requires the best rent to be reserved, and expressly prohibits the taking of any fine or premium: (d) and it has been resolved, that the best rent means the best rack rent that can reasonably be required by a landlord, taking all the requisites of a good tenant for the permanent benefit of the estate, into the account. (e)

Where a lease is made under a power requiring the best rent to be reserved, the question whether the best rent has been reserved must be left to a jury.—Improvements by the tenant will not authorize a lease at an undervalue, (f) and if a fine be taken, the lease

(a) *Woolston v. Woolston*. 1 Bl. R. 283.

(e) *Doe d. Lawton v. Radcliffe*, 10 East,

(b) *Thomlinson v. Dighton*. 1 P. Wms. 278.

149. 10 Mod. 36.

(f) *Roe d. Berkeley v. Archbishop of*

(c) *King v. Melling*. 1 Vent. 225-228.

York, 6 East, 86. and see *Doe d. Griffiths*

(d) *Sugden on Powers*, 605, 6. 608.

v. Lloyd, 3 Esp. Rep. 78.

cannot be supported, though the rent be ever so considerable. The surrender of an existing lease, and the grant of a new one at an increased rent, is not equivalent to taking a fine. (a)

Power to lease so that there be reserved the best rent "without taking any sum or sums of money, or other thing, for or in lieu of a fine;" party granted a lease by indenture dated 15th October, to commence, as to the meadow land, from 18th February last, as to the pasturage, from 25th of March, and as to messuage, from 12th of May, at a certain rent, payable half yearly, on 11th November and 25th March; and reserved the first half year payable on the next 11th of November, twenty-seven days after the date of the lease; this was held not to be taking a sum of money for a fine, being in consideration of a previous occupation. (b)

A power to make leases of lands in *A.* at the most rent, and lands in *B.* at "the usual, or other the most rent," was held to warrant a lease of lands in *B.* upon a fine, and at a reserved rent, which rent exceeded the rent reserved upon a former lease, in being at the time of the creation of the power, and upon which lease the party creating the power had also taken a fine. (c)

In a power to grant building leases, the term, *best rent*, must, although not so expressed, be understood to mean the best rent, which can be obtained with reference to the gross sum to be laid out by the tenant in buildings or improvements. (d)

A lease at 43*l.* a year, granted under a power directing the best rent to be reserved, cannot be impeached merely by showing that the lessor rejected at the time two specific offers, one of 50*l.* and another from 50*l.* to 60*l.* from other tenants, though the responsibility of such other tenants could not be disproved; for in the exercise of such a power, where fairly intended and no fine or other collateral consideration is received or injurious partiality plainly manifested by the lessor, all other requisites of a good tenant are to be regarded, as well as the mere amount of the rent offered, unless something extravagantly wrong in the bargain for rent be shown. (e)

The sufficiency of the rent must be governed by the consideration on whom the *onus* of the repair is thrown. (f)

(a) Sugden on Powers, 605, 6. 608.

(e) Doe d. Lawton v. Radcliffe, 10 East,

(b) Isherwood v. Oldknow, 3 M. & S. 382. 278.

(c) Doe d. Newnham v. Creed, 4 M. & S. 371.

(f) Doe d. Bromley v. Bettison, 12 East, 305.

(d) Sugden on Powers, 513.

A power was given to lease for twenty-one years reserving the best rent, so as the lease should not contain any clause whereby authority should be given to the lessee to commit waste, or whereby he should be exempted from punishment for committing waste, and so as such lease should contain such other conditions, covenants and restrictions, as were generally inserted according to the usage of countries where the premises were situate. It was held that a lease was good, though the lessor thereby took on himself the repairs of the mansion-house (excepting the glass windows), and covenanted that if he did not repair it within three months after notice, the tenant might do so, and deduct the expense out of the rent reserved; and though the lessor covenanted in consideration of a large sum to be laid out by the lessee in the repair of the premises in the first instance, to renew during his the lessor's life, at the request of the lessee, his executors, &c. on the same terms; because this covenant only bound the lessor himself, and if the best rent were not reserved upon such renewal, the lease would be void against the remainder-man. (a)

Where tenant for life, bound to reserve the best rent, lets the premises on a repairing lease, and after the improvements have taken place, accepts a surrender and grants a fresh term, he must reserve the best rent that can be *then* obtained. (b) But a Court of Equity may give relief for that part of the term which remained unexpired at the period of the surrender. (b)

By act of parliament tenant for life was empowered to grant leases for any term not exceeding ninety-nine years, so as every such lease or leases be made to take effect, either in possession, or immediately after the determination of the leases then subsisting thereof respectively, and so as in every such lease there be reserved, payable during the continuance of the term and estate thereby to be granted, the best and most beneficial yearly rent or rents. Part of the estate being let upon leases which, in due course, would expire on the 10th October, 1791, the tenant for life, in consequence of one bargain, executed at the same time two leases of that part of the estate, one bearing date the 4th May, 1787, for the term of thirty years, to commence on the 10th October, 1791, and the other

(a) *Doe d. Bromley v. Bettison*. 12 East, 305.

(b) *Doe d. Griffiths v. Lloyd*, 3 Esq. Rep. 78.

bearing date 4th June, 1787, for the term of sixty-three years, to commence 10th October, 1821.

The first of these two leases reserved a rent of 270*l.*, the second reserved only 120*l.* By a clause in the second lease the tenant was bound to rebuild, either before the expiration of the term granted by the first lease, or within the first year of the term granted by the second. *Semble.* That although the rents reserved by the two leases might be the most beneficial, as between the lessor and lessee, yet they were not so between the tenant for life and the reversioner, and that, upon that account also, the second lease was void. (a)

If a power be to make leases, rendering the *ancient* rent, a lease which does not reserve it will be void: as, if the party leases two acres with other land, and reserves the rent of the two acres for the whole. (b) By a reservation in a power to lease of the *ancient* and accustomed rent, is to be understood that which was reserved at the creation of the power, if a lease were *then* in being; or that which was last *before* reserved, if no lease were then in being; for he who created such a power intended no more than that the lessor and lessee should not be able to put the estate in a worse condition than it was in when the power was created, but should keep it in the same plight and condition at least, as it was in when so settled. This was the opinion of Lord *Holt*, who also observed, that without a certainty, the power could not be executed even by reserving a sum in particular; and, therefore, he gave it as his opinion, that upon any settlement where a power was reserved to the tenant for life to make leases of the lands in that settlement (which were *anciently* and *accustomably* demised, and whereof fines had been taken), at the *ancient*, *usual* and *accustomable* rent, for three lives, for one-and-twenty years, or any other number of years determinable on three lives, that rent which was *then* or *last before* reserved upon a lease *in being* of the same lands, or on a lease which expired last before the time of the settlement made, must be the sum and no other. (c)

But Lord *Cowper*, in the same case, doubted as to this point, and suggested, that suppose lands were leased once at a greater and twice at a lesser rent, he took the rent of the former lease to be the *ancient*.

(a) *Doe d. Sutton v. Harvey*. 1. Barn. d. *Bartlett. v. Rendle*. 3 M. & S. 99. & *Cres.* 426. 2 Dowl. & Ry. 589. S. C. (c) *Orby v. Mohun*, 2 Vern. 531-542.
(b) *Com. Dig.* tit. "Poir." (C. 6.) *Doe Bac. Abr.* tit. *Leases. Sugd. on Pow.* 616.

rent; the last lease might be made by him that had the fee, who was not bound to reserve the ancient rent, but might let it for nothing if he pleased.—So, his lordship thought that this rule would likewise not apply to lands anciently demised, whereof fines had been taken; for there the rents were more or less, as the fines were higher or lower. (a)

But it seems that, if the custom of the country where the lands lie be to lease partly on a rent, and to take a fine for the remaining value, then Lord *Holt's* mode of ascertaining the ancient rent is most reasonable.—So, if such power be to lease, reserving so much yearly rent or more as hath “been most accustomedly” yielded or paid within twenty years next before such lease thereof made, the rent reserved within the twenty years must be the measure of the reservation upon leases made by virtue of such power, although a greater rent hath been reserved before the twenty years. (b)

But if *several* rents have been reserved within the twenty years referred to, Lord *Holt's* rule seems in that case the most proper to go by: unless the leases on which the rent has been reserved within the twenty years have been sometimes with fines and sometimes without, in which case Lord *Cowper's* rule seems best. (b)

Where lands have never been leased, and a power is given to demise them, reserving such rent as was reserved for them within the two preceding years, a lease may be made of them, reserving any rent that the lessor pleases. (c)

Tenant for life under a power in a settlement to lease at the “usual rent” may demise upon reserving the usual fines and rent, where the usual profit had heretofore been made by fines; for if the trustees under the settlement were obliged to let the lands at a rack-rent, it might be quite inconsistent with the nature of these estates. (d)

Where a power was given to a tenant for life to make leases, with or without fine, rendering such rents and services as he should think fit; and he made a lease without rendering any rent, the lease was held good. (e)

(a) *Orby v. Mohun*, 2 Vern. 531-542.
Bac. Abr. tit. *Leases*. Sugden on Powers, 616.

(b) *Powell on Powers*. 551.

(c) *Cumberford's case*, 2 Roll. Abr. 262.

(d) *Right d. Basset v. Thomas*, 3 Burr. 1442-1446. *Doe exdim. Newnham v. Creed*. 4 Maule & Sel. 371. Sugden on Powers, 610.

610.

(e) *Talbot v. Tipper*, Skin. 427.

If a lease be made under a power to demise, reserving the same and ancient rent, and the rent reserved be not conformable to that both in quantity and quality, and manner of reservation also, the lease (it is said) will be void. (a)

Thus where rent anciently payable in gold, was in a new lease under a power so restricted made payable in silver, such lease would not bind; for the variation may be prejudicial to the remainderman. But a reservation of "eight bushels" where "a quarter of corn" was mentioned in the power, will be good; for the variation is only in words. (b)

If a tenant in tail be of two farms, under a settlement, one of which has been always let at 20*l.* rent, and the other for 10*l.* rent, he may not, (it is said,) by virtue of such power, make a lease of both for twenty-one years, rendering an entire rent of 30*l.* (b)

So, two farms, usually let to separate tenants, cannot be let by one lease to one tenant, by 32 *H. 8. c. 28.* though a greater rent be reserved. (c)

For the intent of such reservation is, not only that the old sum of money shall be reserved, but that it shall be issuing out of the old land. (d)

Improving the estate will not be considered such an alteration as varies the rent, by making it to issue out of other hereditaments than those contained in the power: as where the tenant entered and built a new house upon the land, and then made a lease for twenty-one years, reserving only the ancient rent, &c. the court would not suffer an objection to it to be argued. (e)

If in a power to lease it be provided, that two parts in three of the proved value be reserved as a rent, the reservation may be made in the terms of the power; and the constant payment of such a sum, as amounted to that at the time of making such a lease, will be good, whether the tenements that are the subjects of it rise or fall in value. (f)

But in general, it seems necessary, that the sum intended to be reserved under such provisoes in family settlements and conveyances, should be *specifically* stated in the lease: for otherwise the remainder-

(a) Powell on Powers, 551.

(b) Mountjoy's case, 5 Co. 3-6.

(c) Hodgkinsonne v. Wood, Cro. Car. 23.

(d) Powell on Powers, 554.

(e) Read v. Nash, 1 Leon. 147.

(f) Powell on Powers, 555 & Chan. Rep. 82.

may be put to infinite trouble and expense. It hath, therefore, been held, that the reservation may not be made in the same or as general terms as the power itself is; as, by simply transcribing the clause respecting the reservation of the ancient and accustomable rent, &c. in the instrument creating the power to lease, into the lease, leaving the necessity of averring and proving what was the ancient and accustomable rent to the tenant for life or remainder-man. (a) Tenant for life with power to make leases of all lands anciently demised, reserving the ancient rents or more, and of other lands reserving the best and most improved rents that could be got, makes a lease of part of the premises usually demised reserving "the old accustomed rents;" and a lease of other part not usually demised, reserving "such sum of money as should amount to the best and most improved yearly rent:" both these leases were held to be void against the remainder-man; the first not being warranted by the power, and the other for the uncertainty of it. (b)

So, where tenant for life had made a lease of the lands not usually letten, reserving therefore the best and most approved rents for the time according to the words of the power; this was held to be so utterly uncertain, that nothing was offered to support it. (c)

But where such rent is ascertainable, it is otherwise, for *id certum est quod certum reddi potest*.—Therefore, where a power was, by a settlement, to make leases of land anciently demised, reserving at least 12*d.* for every Cheshire acre, and a lease was made of all the lands anciently demised, reserving all the rent intended to be reserved: though these words were very general and uncertain in themselves, the reservation was held good, because it might easily be ascertained by the reference of the 12*d.* at least for every Cheshire acre, for it is known what a Cheshire acre is, and that may by admeasurement be at all times ascertained, and depends not upon uncertain evidence. (d)

If the lease be of lands subjected to a power, together with other lands not so subjected, and there be equivocal words, under which the reservation of the rent may be referred to, namely, whether to the premises on which the power attaches, or otherwise, and the lease

(a) *Orby v. Mohun*, 2 Vern. 531-542. daunt, 6 Bro. Cas. in Par. 145.

(b) *Dy. Parl. C.* 248. *Gibb. Eq. R.* 45. (c) *Powell ut ante*.

(d) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases.* 3 Chan. Rep.

(a) *D. Dowager Hamilton v. Mor-* 61. 76.

cannot take effect unless the rent be to issue out of those premises; then the better opinion seems to be, that the reservation shall be taken as referable only to the premises subjected to the power; and that by that means the lease may be made good. (a)

When a power was to lease certain lands at the ancient rent; and a lease was granted of several parcels of the lands, receiving a separate rent for each separate parcel; and the lease was void as to one of the parcels because the ancient rent for that parcel was not reserved; the lease was nevertheless held good for the other parcels upon which the ancient rent was reserved. (b)

If there be a difference as to the time of the payment of the rent, so that it be not payable at the same periods as anciently, that will vitiate a lease, under a power restricted to be made, rendering the true and ancient rent. (c) Thus a reservation of the rent at two days, where the rent was formerly reserved and payable at four days, was held, in *Mountjoy's* case, (d) to make the grant and render void; because it was *ad nocumentum*, to the injury of the heirs in tail, which was restrained by the statute that created the power: for it was more beneficial for them to have it paid at four feasts than two; and all beneficial qualities of the rent ought to be reserved and observed. (e)

In this respect, leases under powers in settlements differ from ecclesiastical leases under 13 *Elix.* (of which hereafter,) for in them a reservation at two days when the rent was payable formerly at four days does not vitiate the lease, because the statute does not avoid such lease if the accustomed yearly rent or more be reserved. (f)

The whole rent must be payable annually during the whole term; for the design of the donor is not answered, unless a continual revenue be yearly payable by compulsion of law, and not in expectancy, or *in futuro*. (g)

But, under a power to make leases, reserving the ancient yearly rent annually, yet if it were reserved upon a day before the year was up, as if the year ended at *Christmas*, and it was reserved at *Michaelmas*, it would be well pursuant to the power. (h)

(a) Powell on Powers, 567. *How v. Whitfield*, 1 Vent. 338. *King v. Melling*, 1 Vent. 228.

(b) *Doe d. Bartlett v. Rendle*, 3 M. & S. 99.

(c) Powell on Powers, 571.

(d) *Ante*, 80.

(e) 32 H. 8. c. 28.

(f) *Baugh v. Haines*, Cro. Jac. 76. *Earl Coventry v. Countess Dowager Coventry*, 1 Com. R. 312.

(g) *Taylor ex. d. Atkyns v. Horde*, 1 Burr. 60-121.

(h) *Regina v. Weston*, 2 Ld. Ray, 1197.

By a private act, passed in the year 1720, certain estates were settled in strict settlement, and a power was reserved to the respective tenants in tail, by deed, to lease any part of the lands thereby settled, "for the term of three lives or twenty-one years, or for any term or number of years determinable upon the death or determination of three lives, so as upon every such lease there be reserved and made payable yearly, during the continuance thereof, the usual and accustomed yearly rents, boons, and services for the same; and so as there be contained therein a condition of re-entry for non-payment of the said rent, and rents thereby to be reserved." By lease, dated the 6th January, 1785, a tenant in tail of the said estates demised a part of the premises thereby settled, to hold from the date of the lease for ninety-nine years, if three persons therein named should so long live, yielding and paying yearly and every year during the said term, unto the lessor, the yearly rent of 50*l.* upon the 25th March and 29th September, by even and equal portions, the first payment to be made on the 25th of March ensuing the date of the lease. There was a proviso, that, if the rent should not be paid on those days, or if certain amerciaments and fines therein mentioned, after reasonable demand, should not be paid, it should be lawful for the lessor, his heirs, and assigns, to re-enter and distrain, and the distress to take away, detain, and keep, until the rent be satisfied; and there was the following proviso for re-entry: "that in case the said yearly rent should be unpaid for the space of twenty-eight days after it became due, being lawfully demanded, it should be lawful for the lessor, his heirs, and assigns, to re-enter."

Previous to the time of passing the act, the premises demised by this lease had been demised jointly with other premises by the settlor's ancestor, by a lease bearing date the 2nd of February, 1708, "for ninety-nine years, determinable upon three lives, at a yearly rent of 82*l.* payable on the same days as those mentioned in the lease of the 6th of January, 1785, and the first payment to commence on the 25th of March ensuing the date of the lease." It contained also a similar power for the lessor to distrain, and a power of re-entry, upon the rent being behind for twenty-eight days, upon its being lawfully demanded, and not paid, and no sufficient distress being found upon the premises. It did not appear whether any other lease was granted between that period and the year 1756. At that time another lease of the premises, demised by the lease of

the 6th of January, 1785, was granted at a rent of 32*l.* payable at the same period as in the other leases, containing the same powers of distress and re-entry for non-payment of rent as those in the lease of the 6th of January, 1785:

Held, first, that it was not a valid objection to the lease of the 6th of January, 1785, that the rent was made payable on the 25th of March and the 29th of September, (although the term commenced on the 6th of January, and therefore there was a *forehand* rent, which might prejudice the remainder-man,) inasmuch as the rent was made payable on the same days by the former lease, and, therefore, this was the usual and accustomed rent:

Held, secondly, for the same reason, that it was no objection to the lease that the rent was made payable by half-yearly payments, although the power required it to be payable yearly; the word *yearly* meaning a payment of rent in the year:

Held, thirdly, that it was no objection to the lease that by the terms of it the landlord could distrain only after a reasonable demand, and that he was bound to detain the distress until the rent be satisfied; for this being a clause introduced for his benefit, he was not thereby abridged of any right of distress which he had by common law, or of sale, under the statute 4 & 5 *W. & M.*:

Held, fourthly, that it was no objection to this lease that the clause of re-entry reserved the right of entry to the landlord upon the rent being 28 days in arrear, for this was a reasonable condition of re-entry, and was conformable to the old lease. Nor was it any objection that the right of re-entry was made to depend upon the rents being lawfully demanded, for the landlord was not thereby deprived of the benefit of the 4th *Geo. II. c. 28*, and consequently was entitled by that statute to enter without making any demand.

Held, also, that part of premises formerly demised jointly with others, at one entire rent, might be let under the terms of this power at a rent bearing the same proportion to the old rent that the premises demised by the lease bore to the whole premises formerly demised. (a)

Heriots and the like need not be reserved in a lease made under a power, restrained to the rendering the true and ancient rent; for

(a) *Doe d. Shrewsbury v. Wilson.* 5 *Barn. & Ald.* 363. and see *Smith v. Doe d. Jersey*, *post.* p. 86.

they are casual and accidental services, and therefore fall not within the meaning of such restriction. (a)

Although in common law conveyances, no rent can be reserved but to the lessor, donor, or feoffor, and his heirs, who are privies in blood, and not to any who is privy in estate, as, to him in reversion, remainder, &c., yet in the case of powers the reservation by tenant for life is good, and shall enure as rent to the remainder-man; and he may distrain for it; (b) and this, though it be reserved to such tenant for life, and his heirs; for powers take effect through the medium of the Statute of Uses, which executes the possession according to the limitation of the use, and such lease, when made, takes effect, out of the uses of the settlement by which it is created. (c)

Thus, where a question was, whether the words of the reservation did not make that which was called a rent, to be only a sum in gross, and not rent, and so turn the reservation of rent into a condition? the Court held that the land was distrainable for it as for rent, and that it was not a payment upon condition; (d) one reason for which was, that it was not the *intent* of those who were parties to the indenture to make it a condition, but rather to make a limitation of the rent for the uses mentioned; and that it could not ensue the nature of a condition, for it could not be taken as a condition at common law, because those in the remainder were mere strangers to the condition; and a condition united to the use of the term it could not be; for, if it were so, he in remainder being a stranger, could not in law take advantage of it: but if it were rent, he immediately in remainder might distrain for the rent, when it accrued due, by reason of the Statute of Uses, (e) by which it was enacted, "that the intent of the parties should be observed." Therefore, if the use were so limited that a stranger should have the rent, &c., he should have it, and might distrain for it.

In the usual power of leasing, besides the reservation of the best rent, it is commonly required that the lessee covenant for payment of the rent, that a clause of re-entry in default of payment be inserted, that the lessee be not made punishable for waste, and that he

(a) *Baugh v. Haynes*. Cro. Jac. 76. (c) *Whitlock's case*. 8 Rep. 70. 1
Earl Coventry v. Countess Dowager Coventry. 169. S.C.
 ventry, 1 Com. R. 312.

(d) *Ander*. 278.

(b) *Powell on Powers*. 573.

(e) Stat. 27 H. 8. c. 10.

execute a counterpart; and if these conditions are required, and any of them be not complied with, the lease will be void. (a) It should seem indeed that the circumstances, usually made requisite in powers of leasing, must be considered as implied, although not expressly required. (b)

When a power was given to a tenant for life to demise by indenture such premises as were then leased for lives, to any persons in possession or reversion for one, two, or three lives, so as the amount of rents, &c. were reserved, and "so as there were contained in every such lease a power of re-entry for non-payment of the rent thereby to be reserved," and the tenant for life made a lease in other respects conformable to the power, and containing the following proviso: "that if at any time during the estate hereby granted, the said yearly rent shall be behind or unpaid in part, or in all, by the space of fifteen days, next over or after any or either of the days or times, whereat or whereupon the same ought to be paid; and no sufficient distress, or distresses, can or may be had or taken upon the said premises, whereby the same, &c. may be fully paid, then and from thenceforth it shall and may be lawful to and for the said lessor, &c. to re-enter, &c." It was held by the Court of King's Bench, (c) that this clause of re-entry pursued the form required by the leasing power, and that the lease was valid. This judgment was reversed in the Exchequer Chamber, (d) by four Judges against three, but subsequently affirmed in the House of Lords. (e)

Power in a will, to let such part of the testator's premises as had been usually granted, or demised, and were then in lease for any term of years, determinable on lives, to any persons for the like terms, and in like manner, and under the like rents, services, and conditions, as the same had been usually granted; and the residue of the same premises unto any person for any term of years not exceeding twenty-one years in possession, at the best rent that could be reasonably gotten for the same; so as that no such demise or lease should be made dispunishable of waste, nor without a condi-

(a) *Taylor v. Horde*, 1 Bur. 125. Sugden on Powers. 625. Bing. 97. 3 Moore, 339. 7 Price, 281.

(b) Sugden on Powers. 630.

(c) *Doe d. Jersey v. Smith*, 5 Maule & Sel. 467.

(d) *Doe d. Jersey v. Smith*, 1 Brod. &

(e) *Smith v. Doe d. Jersey*, 2 Brod. & Bing. 473. 5 Moore, 332. 7 Price, 379. S.C.; and see *Doe d. Shrewsbury v. Wilson*, 5 Barn. & Ald. 363. ante 84.

tion of re-entry on non-payment of the rent or services thereby reserved, and so as each lessee should execute a counterpart of his lease: It was held, that a lease made under this power, of lands, which were in lease at the time of the creation of the power, the second lease accurately following the terms of the former lease of the same land, was well executed under this power, though the second lease did not contain a clause of re-entry on non-payment of 40s. reserved in lieu of a heriot; the first lease containing no clause of re-entry on non-payment of a like reservation. (a)

Under a power to lease reserving a condition of re-entry for non-payment of rent for twenty-one days, a lease granted with a condition for re-entry for non-payment of rent within twenty days, in case no sufficient distress could be taken on the premises, whereby to levy the rent, &c., is not a good execution of the leasing power; because such conditional power of re-entry is less beneficial to the remainder-man than an absolute power of re-entry on non-payment of rent. (b)

If contrary to the clause that the lessee be not made punishable for waste, he be empowered to work unopened mines, (c) to fell timber, or the like, the lease is void; unless in the case of a building lease, where the clause would be deemed repugnant to the power, and the lessee might pull down old buildings, &c., in order to erect new ones. (d)

Where a power to lease was restrained to be executed, reserving ancient, usual, and accustomed rents, heriots, boons, and services, a covenant "to keep in repair," was held to be "an ancient boon," and the omission of it was deemed fatal. (e)

Under a power to a tenant for life to lease for years, reserving the usual covenants, &c., a lease made by him, containing a proviso, that in case the premises were blown down or burned, the lessor should rebuild, otherwise the rent should cease, is void; the jury finding that such covenant is unusual. (f)

What covenants are usual or not is a question of fact, it seems, for the decision of a jury: for *Buller J.*, in the preceding case, ob-

(a) *Doe d. Bligh v. Colman*, 1 Bing. 169. Sugden on Powers. 630.

(b) 7 Moore, 271. S.C.

(c) *Coxe v. Day*, 13 East, 118.

(d) *Campbell v. Leach*. Ambl. 740.

(e) *Jones d. Cowper v. Verney*. Willes.

(f) *Cardigan v. Montague*, cited in *Taylor d. Atkyns v. Horde*, 1 Burr. 122.

(g) *Davis v. Mazzinghi*. 1 T. R. 705.

served, "that the Court were relieved from determining whether the covenant was usual or not;" because the jury had expressly found that it was unusual. (a)

But if the covenants in a lease under such a power be, upon the whole, such as leave the parties upon the same footing as under former leases, (as where it appeared that what was thrown on the landlord was compensated by what was paid by the tenant,) their differing in trivial circumstances will not be material. (b)

A renewable lease was held not to be inconsistent with a covenant to let and manage to the best advantage, with reference to the subject which was a trust for creditors. (c)

It is no objection to a lease under a power "that it is in trust for him who executes the power," provided the legal tenant be bound during the term in all requisite covenants and conditions. (d)

When the power declares that the lease shall be *under the hand and seal* of the party, and executed in the presence of and attested by witnesses, the attestation must state that the lease was *signed as well as sealed and delivered* in the witness's presence, or it will be void. And the omission cannot be supplied by parol testimony or by a subsequent attestation in the proper form after the death of the lessor. (e)

Livery is not necessary to a lease for lives, under a power, (though it be incident thereto at common law,) and it hath been held to be a forfeiture of the power; but Lord *Hale* conceived it was not a forfeiture, because a lease by virtue of a power, takes effect out of the settlement that gives the power, and by sealing the lease the power is executed; and then the livery comes too late to affect it.

If a power be to *A.* or his assigns, to make leases, &c. the power runs with the estate to the assignee in deed, or in law.—If, therefore, a power be given to a lessee for years and his assigns, to make leases for lives, such power goes to his executor, though only an assignee in law, or to the assignee of the executor. But a power to an executor to make leases does not extend to the executor of his executor. (f)

(a) *Powell on Powers*, 579.

(b) *Goodtitle d. Clarges v. Funucan*.
Doug. 565.

(c) *Kirkham v. Chadwick*. 13 *Ves.* 547.

(d) *Taylor d. Atkyns v. Horde*. 1 *Burr.*
60-124.

(e) *Wright v. Wakeford*. 4 *Taunt.* 213.

Doe d. Hotchkiss v. Pearce. 6 *Taunt.* 402.

2 *Marsh.* 102. S. C. *Doe d. Mansfield v.*
Peach. 2 *M. & S.* 576. *Wright v. Barlow*.

3 *M. & S.* 512.

(f) *How v. Whitfield*. 1 *Vent.* 340. *T.*
Jones. 110. S. C.

A power under an act of parliament to lessee, his executors, administrators, and assigns, to grant building leases, does not extend to tenant in a renewed lease, according to the usual course of church leases. (a)

If A. settles land to the use of himself for life, with power to make leases, and afterwards to D. upon such trust as he shall afterwards declare; if A. declares the trust for payment of debts, and afterwards leases at a small rent, the lease is not defeated by the execution of his power, for it is precedent to it. (b)

So, if a man having a power annexed to his estate, charge his estate, and afterwards executes his power, the estate which arises by the execution of the power shall be subject to the charge during the estate: as if tenant for life, with power to make leases, grants a rent-charge, and afterwards makes a lease, the lessee shall take, subject to the rent-charge during the life of the lessor. (c)

A lease under a power by a person having only a particular estate, if not conformable to the power, is not good at law; but when the persons granting the lease, have at law the inheritance, with directions only how they are to execute leases, the legal estate passes. (d)

Where tenant for life, with a leasing power, entered into an agreement by article, to make a lease pursuant to the power, this agreement shall bind the remainder-man. (e) But, as a lease agreed to be granted, contrary to a power, cannot bind the inheritance, and may embarrass the remainder-man, the court will not direct such a lease to be executed. (f)

If there be a power of revocation, and a lease for years is made, such power is suspended *quoad* the term, but after it is good. (g)

SECTION VIII. *Of Leases by Tenant for Years.*

As a lessee or tenant for years may assign or grant over his whole interest, so he may grant it for any fewer or lesser number of years than he himself holds it; and such derivative lessee is compellable

(a) Collett v. Hooper. 13 Ves. 255.

(b) Talbot v. Tipper. Skin. 427.

(c) Edwards v. Slater, Hard. 415.

(d) The Attorney-General v. Griffith. 13 Ves. 565-580.

(e) Shannon v. Bradstreet. 1 Scho. & Lef. 52.

(f) Ellard v. Ld. Llandaff. 1 Ball. & Be. 251.

(g) Lord Mordaunt v. Earl of Peterborough. 1 Mod. 114.

90 *Of Leases by Tenant from Year to Year.* [Chap. III.]

to pay rent, perform covenants, &c. according to the terms agreed in such grant or assignment. Also it is said (a) that a termor or assignee may distrain for the rent, without any power reserved for that purpose; though a person who assigns his whole interest cannot, because he has no reversion. (b)

But such derivative lessee is not liable (to the original lessor) for the rent reserved on the original lease, otherwise than as his cattle, (&c.) may be liable to a distress for rent arrear to the original lessor, as any stranger's levant and couchant may be; for there is no privity between him and the original lessor, as there is between a lessor and an assignee; and therefore such an one, though he takes the whole term except one day, shall not be liable to any of the covenants in the original lease. (b)

In the case of derivative leases by tenants for years, which are usually called under-leases, they are necessarily extinguished whenever the original lease terminates by effluxion of time, or by any other event provided for by the original contract. Thus, if the lease be forfeited by a breach of condition, this is as much a natural termination as the effluxion of the term by lapse of time: but no voluntary act of the lessee, such as surrender or purchasing the reversion, will produce this effect. The same may be said of a descent of the reversion: but the merger will operate only on the immediate reversion. (c) A termor who lets to an under-tenant cannot after his term has expired enforce the continuance of the under-tenancy by distress, if the under-tenant refuse to acknowledge him as landlord, or pays him under threat of distress, although the under-tenant still retains the possession. (d)

SECTION IX. *Of Leases by Tenant from Year to Year; or for a less Term.*

Any one, possessed of a certain quantity of interest, may alienate the whole, or any part of it, unless restricted from so doing by agreement with the party from whom he derives that interest or estate, or by the terms upon which he takes it.

- | | |
|---|---|
| (a) Broke. tit. Distress. 7. | 146. Barwick's Case. 1 Rep. 43 b. 5 Rep. |
| (b) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. | 93 b. Moor. 393. Webber v. Smith. 2 Vern. |
| (c) Burne v. Richardson. 4 Taunt. 720. | 103. and 16 Ves. 406. Shep. Touch. 147-301. |
| Doe ex dim Beadon v. Pyke. 5 Maule & Sel. | (d) Burne v. Richardson. 4 Taunt. 720. |

In fact, the tenant has it as a right incident to his tenancy to make a sub-tenancy, in order to do which, it is by no means necessary to have the first landlord's assent: the law gives him authority to assign his interest. (a)

A tenant from year to year, therefore, may assign his term, or may under-let part of it, as for three-quarters of a year, or so many months, &c. So, upon the same principle, one possessed of lands or tenements, for a less term, as for half a year, a quarter, or a month, or the like, may grant his interest, however small the quantity, or any portion of it, to another: for, while such interest endures, he has the absolute disposition of it, unless some agreement subsists between him and his lessor, that, by circumscribing his power, qualifies that disposition.

A tenant at will, however, cannot lease, for there can be no such thing as an under-tenant to a tenant at will; the demise itself would amount to a determination of the will. Neither can he surrender, any more than he can grant; for, to surrender also, would be to determine his will; and relinquish his estate. (b)

As a tenant at will cannot grant or surrender, so *à fortiori* cannot a tenant at sufferance.

SECTION X. *Of Leases by Corporations.*

A corporation cannot make a disposition of their property, nor do any act relating to it, nor receive a grant, without deed. They cannot, without deed, make a lease for years, nor grant a licence to take away their trees; and if a disseisin be made to their use, they cannot agree but by writing under their common seal. (c)

If a lease for years be made to a corporation aggregate of many, they cannot make an actual surrender thereof, but by deed under their seal; but if they accept a new lease thereof, this is a surrender in law of their first lease, and may therefore, by the Statute of Frauds, be without writing. (d)

Neither can a corporation aggregate without deed authorize their servant or agent to enter into land on their behalf, for a condition broken; though this does not seem to have been always free from

(a) *Rex v. Aldborough.* 1 East. 598.

(c) *Kyd. on Corp.* 263.

(b) 1 Inst. 57. a. *Moss v. Gallimore.* Doug.

(d) *Bac. Abr. tit. Corporations.* (E. 3.)

179-223. *Sweeper v. Randal.* Cro. Eliz. 156.

doubt. (a) In one place it is said, that a man cannot justify as servant to a corporation, without shewing a deed of retainer, and it is contrasted with the case of a man avowing as bailiff to a corporation, which may be done without deed. In another place, where it is reported to have been said by *Littleton*, that it was the opinion of all the Judges in the Common Pleas and King's Bench, that an assignment of auditors by a commonalty is good without deed, it is added, "and so of a justification by their commandment." In a third place, it is said to be the better opinion, that he who pleads the freehold of dean and chapter, and that he entered by their commandment, ought to show a command in writing; and the same of a servant of mayor and commonalty. In another place, a distinction is made between a corporation which has a head, as mayor and commonalty, and a corporation without a head: in the first case, it is said, that a man may justify entering into land by the commandment of the mayor, without writing; in the latter, that a command to enter must be by writing. *Rolle* lays it down as clear law, that "a corporation aggregate cannot command their bailiff to enter into land of their own leasing for years, for a condition broken, without deed; for such commandment without deed is void." (b) and this is consonant to the principle, that, where the interest or title of the corporation is concerned, their officer must be appointed by deed.

It seems however to have been generally admitted, that a bailiff might be appointed to take a distress without deed. It is even said, that "it is not necessary that he should be made bailiff before he distrain; it is sufficient if the corporation agree to it afterwards, for that his being bailiff is not traversable, and a member of the corporation may distrain in right of the corporation, and justify as bailiff." Again, it is said, "a man may justify as bailiff to dean and chapter, and the like, without shewing the deed constituting him bailiff:" and in more modern times, it has been laid down as a rule, that "a corporation aggregate may appoint a bailiff to distrain without deed or warrant, because the distress neither vests an interest in them, nor devests one out of them. (c)

Where any personal act is necessary in the case of a corporation, that act must be done by attorney appointed by deed under their common seal. (d)

(a) Kyd. on Corp. 261.

(b) Rol. 514.

(c) Kyd. on Corp. 260.

(d) Ibid. 268.

Thus, if they accept rent from the assignee of a lease made by them, that must be by power of attorney, in order to discharge the original lessee; unless the corporation have a particular officer, whose business it is to manage the revenues; as is the case of the city of *London*. So, wherever delivery of a deed is thought necessary, that must be by attorney, who must have a letter of attorney for the purpose. (a)

A dean and chapter made a lease for three lives, and a letter of attorney to deliver it on the land. *Twisden J.* thought the letter was void, the lease being a perfect lease by sealing, and the delivery afterwards insignificant; but *Hale C. J.* observed, that since he had sat in the Court, it had been ruled, that the latter execution was good, and that the lease on being sealed, was but an escrow, where the letter of attorney was delivered at the same time. (b)

On evidence at a trial in ejectment, the case was this:—A dean and chapter having a right to certain land, but being out of possession, sealed a lease with a letter of attorney to deliver it upon the land, which was done accordingly; and this was held to be a valid transaction, on the ground, that though putting the seal of a corporation aggregate to a deed be equivalent to a delivery, yet the letter of attorney to deliver it on the land, suspends the operation of it till actual delivery of it by the attorney. (b)

A deed by a corporation out of possession, containing a lease of land and letter of attorney, is not good under the common seal, if the attorney does not deliver it upon the land. (c)

It is a general rule, that a corporation cannot take but by their corporate name: it is also a general rule, that it cannot grant but by its proper name of incorporation, though every minute variation in the name is not material to avoid a grant. (d)

As to naming the corporation, we shall only observe, that corporations aggregate, as dean and chapter, mayor and commonalty, warden and fellows, &c. may make or confirm leases, without expressing either the christian or surname of the dean, mayor, warden, &c. because in their politic capacity, as a corporation aggregate, they continue always the same, and are said never to die: but in leases or confirmations by a bishop, dean, mayor, &c. or other sole

(a) Kyd. on Corp. 269.

(b) Ibid. 270.

(c) Com. Dig. tit. Fait. (a 4.)

(d) Kyd. on Corp. 234. 237.

corporation, both their christian and surname, or at least their christian name, ought to be expressed, [as John, bishop of P.] because they are subject to death and succession, &c. and therefore must be particularly named, to show whose lease, &c. it was, and so, some hold too, in the first case. (a)

Where a corporation, declaring in covenant by their modern name, stated that the citizens, &c. were from time immemorial incorporated by divers names of corporation, and at the time of making the indenture by *A. B.* declared on, were known by a certain other name, by which name *A. B.* granted to them a certain watercourse, and covenanted for quiet enjoyment; held that the deed granting the watercourse to them by such name was evidence as against the defendants, who claimed under the grantor, that the corporation was known by that name at the time, upon an issue taken on that fact. (b)

A corporation aggregate may take any chattel, as bonds, leases, &c. in its corporate capacity, which shall go in succession, because it is always in being. (c)

But regularly, no chattel shall go in succession, in case of a sole corporation. By custom, however, it may: as in the instance of the chamberlain of *London*.—Therefore, if a lease for years be made to a bishop and his successors, and the bishop dies, this shall not go to his successors, but to his executors. (c)

A covenant in a corporation lease, to renew upon the falling in “of one life for ever:” there is no equity to extend it to the case where two are suffered to fall in, although a compensation be offered. (d)

A lease by the warden and poor of an hospital under the corporation seal, made before the expiration of a former lease, to a lessee, who then had only a part interest in the first lease, but to whom the entire interest was assigned within three years afterwards, is binding upon the succeeding warden, and poor of the hospital. (e)

Though some members of a corporate body be wanting, equity will decree execution of an agreement to grant a lease if the money

(a) 2 Inst. 666. Bac. Ab. tit. Leases. (G. 3.)

(b) *The Mayor of Carlisle v. Blamire*. 8 East. 487.

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Corpor. (E. 4.)

(d) *Bailey v. Corporation of Leominster*.

3 Bro. R. 528.

(e) *Grumbrell v. Roper*. 3 B. & A. 711.

be paid ; for corporations differ from private persons, and the same rule in executing agreements will not hold. (a)

This subject is connected with that which follows ; other information therefore will be found under the next article.

SECTION XI. *Of Leases by Ecclesiastical Persons.*

As to leases by ecclesiastical persons: *bishops with the confirmation of the dean and chapter*, parsons or vicars with the consent of their patrons and ordinaries, archdeacons, prebends, and such as are in the nature of prebends, as precentors, chantors, treasurers, chancellors, and such like ; also, masters and governors, and fellows of any colleges or houses, (by what name soever called,) deans and chapters, masters or guardians of any hospital, and their brethren, or any other body politic, spiritual and ecclesiastical, (*concurrentibus his quæ in jure requiruntur*,) might, by the ancient common law, have made leases for lives or years, or any other estate of their spiritual or ecclesiastical living, for any time without suit or limitation. (b)

By the before-mentioned statute of 32 H. 8. c. 28. bishops and the rest of the said spiritual persons (except parsons and vicars) may, at this day, *make leases of their spiritual livings for three lives, or twenty-one years, and such leases will be good both against themselves and their successors.* But, in order to be binding, they must have all the qualities or properties before-mentioned and required by the said statute, in the lease made by tenant in tail, and be made after that pattern. But with respect to the old lease being surrendered, there is an exception in favour of a bishop ; for if he make a lease for twenty-one years to come to one man, and then, within a year after, make another lease for another for twenty-one years, to begin from the making of it, this, so as it be confirmed by the dean and chapter, is resolved to be a good lease. A lease by a bishop, wherein more than the old rent was reserved, was held good ; two of the Judges however, who were absent when the case was argued, were of a different opinion. (c)

(a) *Winne v. Bampton*, 3 Atk. 475.

(b) *Shep. Touch.* 281.

(c) *Threadneedle v. Lynam*, 2 Mod 57.

Next follows, in order of time, the *disabling or restraining statute*, 1 *Elix. c. 19.* (made entirely for the benefit of the successor) which enacts, that all grants by archbishops and bishops, (which include even those confirmed by the dean and chapter; the which were good at common law,) other than for the term of one and twenty years, or three lives from the making, without reserving the usual rent, shall be void. Concurrent leases, if confirmed by the dean and chapter, are held to be within the exception of this statute, and therefore valid; provided they do not exceed (together with the lease in being) the term permitted by the act. But, by a saving expressly made, the statute did not extend to any grants made by bishop to the crown: the statute 1 *J. I. c. 3.* however extends the prohibition to grants and leases made to the king, as well as any of his subjects.—Next comes the statute 13 *Elix. c. 10.* explained and enforced by the statutes 14 *Elix. c. 11.* & 18 *Elix. c. 11.* and 43 *Elix. c. 29.* which extends the restrictions laid by the last-mentioned statute on bishops to certain other inferior corporations, both sole and aggregate.^(a)

These statutes are however, in some respects altered by stat. 39 & 40 *G. 3. c. 41. s. 1.* whereby it is enacted, that where any part of the possessions of any archbishop, bishop, master and fellows, dean and chapter, master or guardian of any hospital, or any other person or persons, or body or bodies politic or corporate, having any ecclesiastical living, shall be demised by several leases which was formerly demised by one, or where a part shall be demised for less than the ancient rent and the residue shall be retained in the possession of the lessor; the several rents reserved on the separate demises of the specific parts shall be taken to be the ancient rents within the meaning of the statutes 32 *H. 8. c. 28.* 1 *Elix. c. 19.* and 14 *Elix. c. 11.*

Section 2. provides, that no demise made before passing the act shall be valid, unless the several rents reserved upon the separate demises of separate parts of tenements accustomedly demised under one lease, or if part be reserved in the possession of the lessor or lessors, unless the rent reserved on the parts demised shall be at least so far equal to the whole amount of the ancient rent or rents, that the part not demised shall be sufficient to answer the difference.

(a) 2 *Blac. Com.* 320.

Section 3. provides, that where the whole of such demises shall in future be demised in parts, the aggregate rents reserved shall not be less than the accustomed old rent, and so in proportion, where a part shall be retained in possession by the lessor.

Section 4. provides, that no greater proportion of the accustomed rent shall be reserved by any separate lease than the part of the premises demised will bear.

Section 5. provides, that where a specific thing shall have been reserved by the lessor, it may be charged on a competent part of the premises; and in case such provision shall have been made for payment of any sum of money, stipend, &c. it shall be deemed lawful if the lands, &c. charged be of greater annual value, exclusive of the rent reserved.

Section 6. provides, that no lease shall be confirmed whereon no annual rent is reserved to the lessors, &c.

Section 7. provides, that the act shall not authorise the reservation of any rent, on any such lease, made by any master, &c. of any college, in any other manner than required by the 18 *Elix. c. 6.*

Section 8. provides, that where payments have been reserved to vicars, curates, schoolmasters, and other persons than the lessor, provision shall be made in the leases for the future payment thereof out of premises of three times the annual value, exclusive of the rent, except (Section 9.) such payment depends only on the will of the person granting or renewing the lease.

Section 10. provides, that persons holding such leases in trust, or granting under-leases of specific parts under covenants of renewal, may surrender them, in order that separate leases may be granted by the original lessors to the *cestui que* trusts, and under-leases, on reasonable terms, subject to the accustomed rent, &c.; and every such surrender, and the new leases granted thereupon, shall be good in law and equity, notwithstanding such under-lessees and *cestui que* trusts may be infants, issue unborn, &c. or other persons incapacitated to act for themselves; provided such new leases be for their benefit, and such be expressly declared in the body of each lease.

From laying all which together, we may collect, that all colleges, cathedrals, and other ecclesiastical, or eleemosynary corporations, and all parsons and vicars are restrained from making any leases of their lands, unless under the following regulations: 1. They must not exceed twenty-one years, or three lives, from the making.

2. The accustomed rent, or more, must be yearly reserved thereon ; respecting which, the first sections of 39 and 40 G. 3. are particularly explanatory. 3. Houses in corporate or market-towns may be let for forty years, provided they be not the mansion-houses of the lessors, nor have above ten acres of ground belonging to them, and provided the lessee be bound to keep them in repair; and they may also be alienated in fee simple for lands of equal value in recompense ; (a) therefore, a bond or covenant for rendering or making a lease within a city or town may be enforced. (b) 4. Where there is an old lease in being, no concurrent lease shall be made, unless where the old one will expire within three years. (c) Since the Statute of Frauds and Perjuries, (29 C. 2. c. 3.) which requires all surrenders to be in writing, it was usual to have a covenant from the parson or corporation to whom the surrender was made, that they would, within such a time, make a new lease, under such and such terms : the statute, however, does not extend to surrenders in law, by taking a new lease in writing. (d) No lease (by the equity of the statute) shall be made without impeachment of waste. 6. All bonds and covenants, tending to frustrate the provisions of the statutes of 13 and 18 *Eliz.* shall be void. (e)

As to leases, therefore, made by parsons, vicars, and others, having benefices or promotions with cure of souls, these things are to be observed : 1. That parsons and vicars are expressly excepted out of 32 H. 8 c. 28. so that they are not, as other sole corporations, enabled by that statute to make any leases to bind their successors without the confirmation of the patron and ordinary, but remain as they did, perfectly at common law, for any thing in that statute. 2. That an annual rent must be reserved to the lessor or lessors, otherwise the lease cannot be confirmed. 3. That they are not restrained by 13 *Eliz.* c. 10. from making leases for twenty-one years, or three lives ; but then such leases must not only be confirmed by the patron and ordinary, but must also be made in conformity to the rules or qualifications before mentioned, otherwise they will not bind the successor. 4. They, as well as others, are restrained by 13 *Eliz.* c. 10. from making leases for any longer time, notwithstanding any confirmation, or conformity to those rules or qualities. (f)

(a) *Crane v. Taylor.* Hob. 269.

(b) 2 Bl. Com. 320.

(c) *Bac. Abr.* tit. *Leases.* (E. 3.)

(d) 39 & 40 G. 3. c. 41. s. 10.

(e) 2 Bl. Com. 320.

(f) *Bac. Abr.* tit. *Leases.* (F.)

Sect. XI.] *Of Leases by Ecclesiastical Persons.* 99

Waste land belonging to a vicarage, which land had remained uninclosed and useless from the inability of the vicars to incur the expense of inclosure, was let (having never been letten before) by the incumbent, with the confirmation of patron and ordinary, to C. A. P. for three lives; C. A. P. undertaking to reclaim the land, and to pay a rack rent which was the most that could be obtained: Held, that this lease was not binding on the incumbent's successor.

(a)

Another restriction occurs with regard to college leases, (b) which is created by stat. 18 *Elix. c. 6.* (and is specially exempted from the operation of the 39 and 40 *G. 3. c. 41.* by *s. 7.* of that act,) by which it is directed, that one-third of the old rent then paid, should for the future be reserved in wheat or malt, reserving a quarter of wheat for each 6*s.* 8*d.* or a quarter of malt for every 5*s.* or that the lessees should pay the same according to the price that wheat and malt should be sold for in the market next adjoining to the respective colleges, on the market day before the rent becomes due. This sagacious plan is said to have been the invention of Lord Treasurer *Burleigh* and Sir *Thomas Smith*, then principal Secretary of State; who observing how greatly the value of money had sunk, and the price of all provisions risen, by the quantity of bullion imported from the newly found *Indies*, devised this method for upholding the revenues of colleges. Their foresight and penetration have, in this respect, been very apparent. The corn rent has made the old rent approach in some degree nearer to its present value; otherwise, it should seem, the principal advantage of a corn rent, is to secure the lessor from the effect of a sudden scarcity of corn.—The leases of beneficial clergymen were further restrained, in case of their non-residence, by stat. 13 *Elix. c. 20.* 14 *Elix. c. 11.* 18 *Elix. c. 11.* and 43 *Elix. c. 9.* But by 43 *G. 3. c. 84. s. 10.* the 13 *Elix. c. 20.* is repealed, together with every explanation, &c. thereof made by the 14 *Elix. c. 11.* 18 *Elix. c. 11.* and 43 *Elix. c. 9.* and the penalties for non-residence are altered altogether. As far as the 43 *G. 3.* respects the present subject, it may be observed that by sect. 34. all contracts or agreements made after the passing of the Act, for

(a) *Doe d. Tennyson v. Yarborough.* 1 *Bishop of Hereford v. Scory, Cro. Eliz.* 874. *Bing.* 24. 7 *Moore.* 258. *S. C.* and see (b) 2 *Bl. Com.* 322.

the letting of houses of residence, or the buildings, gardens, orchards, and appurtenances necessary for the convenient occupation of the same, belonging to any benefice, donation, perpetual curacy, or parochial chapelry, to which houses of residence any spiritual persons shall be, by the order of the archbishop or bishop, required to proceed and reside therein, (a copy of such order being, immediately on the issuing thereof, transmitted to one of the churchwardens, who shall forthwith serve it on the occupier of such house of residence, or left at the same) shall be null and void; and any person continuing to hold such house or any such building, &c. or premises, after the day on which such spiritual person shall by the said order be directed to reside therein, and after service of such copy as aforesaid, shall forfeit forty shillings for every day he shall, without the archbishop's or bishop's consent in writing, wilfully continue to hold such house, building, &c. the said penalty or penalties to be recovered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any court of record at *Westminster*, or the courts of great sessions in *Wales*, and the whole to go to the person suing, together with costs: but in case of any contract before the Act, the person holding shall not be liable to any penalty for three calendar months from the service of such order as aforesaid: and sequestration for disobedience to reside shall not issue for three calendar months, to be computed from the service of such order of the archbishop or bishop. Neither shall any person be liable for non-residence while such tenant shall continue to occupy. *s.* 35.

A dean and chapter should always have their succession in view, when they contract for a renewal of leases, on filling up vacant lives, and not their own immediate advantage. (*a*)

At common law, if a parson had made a lease for years of his glebe land, to begin after his death, or granted a rent charge in that manner, and such lease or grant were confirmed by the patron and ordinary, this would have bound the successor of the parson; because here were the consent and concurrence of all persons interested, and the lease or charge bound immediately from the perfecting of the deed by the parson, patron, and ordinary, though it was not to take effect in possession, till after the parson's death: but now, no confirmation whatever will make such lease or grant

(*a*) *Winne v. Bampton*, 3 Atk. 475.

good against the successor, by reason of the statutes made to avoid them. (a)

If a parson obtain a grant to build houses on church or college lands, which is confirmed, (in case where confirmation is necessary,) yet this grant is no alienation against the statutes, but is only a covenant or licence, and nothing else; for the soil remains in the grantor, and by consequence the houses built thereon are in him. (a)

In some cases, the confirmation of the patron is necessary, and in some not; wherein this diversity is taken in the books, That such sole corporations, who have *not* the absolute fee and inheritance in them, as prebends, parsons, vicars, and such like, if they make any leases or estates, there in order to bind their successors, the patron must confirm the same: but such sole corporations who *have* the whole estate and right in them, as bishops, abbots, &c. or such corporations aggregate, who have the whole fee and inheritance in them, as dean and chapter, masters, fellows, and scholars of any college, hospital, &c. these may make leases to bind their successors, without any confirmation of the patron or founder, though the bishop, abbot, dean, master, &c. were presentable; and the reason of this diversity appears in the nature of the right with which each is invested. (b)

But if a parsonage or vicarage be a donative, then the confirmation of patron alone is sufficient to all leases, &c. made by the parson or vicar, and shall bind the successor without the confirmation of any other. (b)

Yet, if there be a lord-paramount, as well as an immediate patron, confirmation of the immediate patron, without the other's confirmation, is not good; as if a parson be patron of the vicarage of the same church, and the vicar makes a lease confirmed by the parson and ordinary, this is not good without the confirmation of the patron of the rectory also, because both have an interest in the possessions of the vicarage. (b)

As a patron may confirm explicitly by his deed or writing, so may he also confirm by consequence of law: for, if a parson makes a lease for years to the patron, who grants or assigns it over to another, this amounts to a confirmation in law by the patron, be-

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (E.)

(b) Ibid. (G. 2.)

cause a confirmation being nothing but an assent under the hand and seal of the party confirming, such assent in this case sufficiently appears by his assigning over the lease to another. (a)

Another difference observable in the manner of confirming such leases as we are treating of, is, as to their duration, or continuance: for, if a parson make a lease for twenty-one years at this day, and the patron and ordinary confirm his estate therein for seven years, or (after reciting the lease) "not beyond" that term, yet is the estate or lease well confirmed for the twenty-one years; for when they confirm the estate of the lessee, that is intire, and cannot be divided. (a)

As to the estate which they who make such confirmation ought to have, to make the lease effectually binding upon the successors, this regards chiefly the patron, whose advowson or right of patronage, being a temporal inheritance, and considered as such, is to be governed by the same rules as other temporal inheritances are: his confirmation, therefore, being in nature of a charge upon the advowson, is to be directed by the estate which he hath in the advowson, and can continue no longer than that endures. (b)

If, therefore, the patron had a conditional estate in the advowson, and he confirm a lease of the parson's, and afterwards the condition be broken, this defeats also his confirmation, so that the succeeding incumbent shall not be bound by it. So, if a church be full of a parson, and afterwards another is made parson, and he makes a lease for years, which is confirmed by the patron and ordinary, yet the lease is void; because he who made it was not parson, the church being full before. (b)

As to the time of confirmation, generally speaking, it is not material whether it be before or after the making of the lease, which is to be confirmed, so it be made in the life-time of the parties who make the lease: for the confirmation is but an assent or agreement by deed, to the making such lease or grant, and not a confirmation of the estate itself. (b)

Thus, where a bishop made a lease on the second of *May*, which was confirmed the third of *May*, and sealed the fourth of *May*, this was held a good confirmation. (c)

Yet it hath been holden on the contrary, that if a confirmation be

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (G. 2.)

(c) Ibid. (G. 4.)

(b) Ibid. (G. 3.)

made and delivered before the grant or lease be confirmed, that this is not a good confirmation; and though, after the grant or lease, the deed of confirmation be delivered again, yet that will not make it good; for that it was a deed by the first delivery, and the second delivery will not make it good as an assent, because the assent ought to be by deed, and the first delivery was void; but that confirmation may be made before the grant or lease be confirmed, the other cases are express. (a)

If a bishop, parson, or any other sole ecclesiastical corporation, make a lease for years, which needs confirmation, his confirmation ought to be made in the life and during the incumbency of the lessor, for after his death, resignation, deprivation, or other amotion, the lease is become void for want of confirmation; and then, confirmation made after cannot revive it, though it be made in the vacation before any successor comes in. (b)

But if a parson make a lease for years, which is not confirmed by the bishop or patron, then in being, but by the succeeding bishop and succeeding patron, this is a good lease, and shall bind the successor. (b)

A building lease was made of church lands by a deceit put upon the Court of Chancery by the lessor, who took a large fine from the lessee, though nothing of that was mentioned in the proposal laid before the master. The executor of the lessor was decreed to refund the money, to be laid out in a purchase, for the benefit of the successors, but the lease was allowed to stand good, because it did not appear that the tenant was privy to the imposition upon the Court. (c)

A bishop by covenanting to pay all charges, does not subject himself to pay land tax, because he cannot bind his successors. *Secus*, in the case of an individual, who can bind his heirs. (d)

In the case of leases from colleges and ecclesiastical bodies, if the lessee in the new lease takes in the right of him who had the old one, he must be subject to all the equity to which the original lessee was liable. (e)

(a) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (G. 4.)*

(b) *Ibid. (G. 3.) 4.*

(c) *Galley v. Baker, Cas temp. Talb.*
199.

(d) *M. of Blandford v. Duch. of Marlborough, 2 Atk. 542. or Bp. of Oxon v*

Wise, 2 Atk. 79.

(e) *Edwards v. Lewis, 3 Atk. 538*

SECTION XII. *Of Leases by Trustees of Charities.*

Leases of charity lands are under the peculiar cognizance of the Court of Chancery, and where a lease is made by trustees at an undervalue, by collusion between them and the lessee, the Court can make a decree not only against the trustees, but also against the lessee for the surplus value. (a)

The mode of granting leases of charity lands is sometimes prescribed by the founder, as that the term shall not exceed twenty-one years, that no fine shall be taken, &c. and then the terms of the power must be strictly pursued: and sometimes power is given to the trustees to make leases generally, in which case they have a power both in law and equity, either to take fines or reserve rents, as is most beneficial for the charity. (a) Where there is no power, the trustees must be guided by the general principles of the Court, which will take care that a reasonable discretion is exercised; (b) and therefore a lease for ninety-nine years of a charity estate, a farm, as a husbandry lease cannot stand without proof of a consideration shewing that it is fair and reasonable, and for the benefit of the charity. (b)

Where the rules of the foundation directed that no lease should be granted for more than twenty-one years, and that at the old rent, taking a fine of two years' value; a lease for twenty-one years at the old rent, with a covenant by repeated renewals to make it up sixty years, was decreed upon certain conditions, to be confirmed for twenty-one years from the last renewal; but the covenant for renewal was declared void, as rendering the lease no less prejudicial than an actual lease for sixty years. (c)

In the constitution for founding an hospital, it was ordained that no lease should be made for above twenty-one years, and that at the old rent, and that not above three years' rent should be taken for a fine. Though the tenant of the hospital lands is entitled to a beneficial lease, upon renewal, yet this *constitution* is not to be followed according to the letter; but as times alter and the

(a) Highmore on Mort. 449.

son, Id. 518. Attorney-General v. Hotham.

(b) The Attorney General v. Owen. 10 1 Turner, 209.

Ves. 555. Attorney-General v. Brooke, (c) Lydiatt v. Foach. 2 Vern. 410. Wat-
18 Ves. 326. Attorney-General v. Wil- son v. Hemsworth Hospital, 14 Ves. 333.

price of provisions increases, so the rent ought to be raised in proportion. (a)

A college restrained by its constitution from making leases, other than for twenty-one years, at a rack-rent, made an entry in their audit-book, recommending it to their successors to renew a particular lease at less than the rack-rent, the tenant having made great improvements. The Court refused to decree the renewal, censuring the parties who had signed the order for a breach of the college statutes. (b)

A decree having been made for granting a lease of charity lands to J. S. (who had been at great expence in recovering those lands,) for ninety-nine years, or three lives, at a rent of one third the then improved value, and to be perpetually renewed without fine. It was decreed the lease should be renewed *toties quoties* without fine; but the rent not to be computed according to the value of the land at the time of the decree, but according to the value when the lease should be renewed from time to time. (c)

Where long leases of charity lands have been procured upon terms very inadequate to their fair value, the Court has, in several instances, interfered to annul them, and to bring the lessees to a just account of the rents and profits. (d)

A lease of charity estates by the trustees for a long term is not, however, *ipso facto* void; its validity must depend on all the circumstances of the transaction; and the difficulty of ascertaining those circumstances, and of restoring the lessee to his original situation after the lapse of many years, is an objection to the setting aside such a lease in equity. (e)

An alienation for ninety-nine years of a charity estate, if it be a mere husbandry lease and without consideration, is a lease which the Court will not permit to stand, unless it is shewn to be fair and reasonable, and for the benefit of the charity. (f) A long lease of a charity estate is *primâ facie* a breach of trust, and a proof of the circumstances that make it a provident administration is thrown on

(a) *Watson v. Hemsworth Hospital*, 2 Vern. 596.

(b) *Taylor v. Dulwich Hospital*. 1 P. Wms. 635. *Highmoor on Mortm.* 473.

(c) *Attorney-General v. Smith*, 2 Vern. 746.

(d) *The Attorney-General v. Green*. 6 Ves. 452.

(e) *Attorney-General v. Warren*, 1 Wils. Chan. Rep. 387.

(f) *The Attorney-General v. Green*. 6 Ves. 452.

those who take such a lease. (a) Therefore, trustees of a charity cannot in general, unless specially empowered, grant a lease for seventy years, except for the purpose of building; (b) for a case may occur in which the property cannot be made beneficial without building, and the trustees may have no fund.

In 1715 the trustees of a charity granted a lease of lands, theretofore let at 31*l.* *per annum*, for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, in consideration of 500*l.* to be laid out in improvements, and of 4*l.* *per annum* additional rent. The Court considered this to be a sort of perpetuity, destructive to the charity estate, and therefore decreed the lease to be given up; but as the tenant had lately laid out 600*l.* in improvements, it was ordered that he should have just allowances made him in the account which was directed. (a)

It is laid down in a recent case, (c) that neither a lease of charity land for ninety-nine years, as a mere husbandry lease, upon terms and at a rent adapted to a lease for twenty-one years; nor a building lease of nine hundred and ninety-nine years upon an expenditure, commensurate to a term of ninety-nine years, can be supported.

But a lease of charity lands for eighty years, was supported as to the interest of a sub-lessee, who had given a fair consideration, and had no notice, except that the estate belonged to a charity; (c) the Court observing that its feelings upon the abuse of a charity estate must not carry it beyond what is just, even against those who are guilty, much less against other persons; and upon that ground the decree should be mollified with regard to the interests of sub-lessees having given a fair consideration; merely directing them to pay the rent to other persons than those to whom they had contracted to pay it. The interests of those persons may be very fair, as between them and those from whom they take; and the relief in these cases is to be adapted to the conduct of the parties, as the Court finds them respectively to have acted fairly or not, towards the trust.

Lease of a charity estate will be set aside for undervalue if considerable; but an underlease at a fine, was held not to be con-

(a) *The Attorney-General v. Green.* 6 13 Ves. 565.
Vez. 452.

(c) *The Attorney-General v. Backhouse,*

(b) *The Attorney-General v. Griffith.* 17 Ves. 283.

Sect. XIII.] *Of Leases by Married Women, &c.* 107

clusive; part being ascribed to the good will of a trade established, and repairs. (a)

Whether proof of receipt of rent in the name of the trustees of a charity is sufficient proof of possession in them? *Quære.* (b)

Where the lessee of charity lands increases the revenues of the charity, his lease shall not be taken away without a suitable satisfaction for his lasting improvements. (c)

A bill to enforce a claim of perpetual renewal upon usage, sanctioned by decrees, and upon expenditure, dismissed; as not supported by the custom of the country, or contract; nor within the powers of the lessor, a charitable donation; nor according to the true construction of the decrees. (d)

Information to set aside a lease for nine hundred and eighty years, of tythes belonging to a charity, was dismissed; the lease having been granted one hundred and fifty years before the information filed, and pursuant to a decree of the Court of Chancery, which decree remained unreversed, and was not impeached or sought to be set aside by the information. (e)

Lease of a charity estate sought to be set aside; first as being a lease granted for a long term of years determinable on lives, at a small rent, on the payment of a fine; and secondly, on the ground of undervalue, held, not to be disturbed; the Corporation, who were trustees of the charity, having been always in the habit of letting their estates according to the same mode, it being also supported by the custom of the country in which the estates are situate; and the evidence not bearing out the charge of undervalue. (f)

SECTION XIII. *Of Leases by married Women; and Husbands seised in right of them.*

If a woman has power to dispose, she may execute her power by conveyance. For the general rule is, that a feme covert acting

(a) Attorney-General v. Magwood, 18 Ves. 315. (d) Watson v. Hemsworth Hospital, 13 Ves. 324.

(b) Doe d. Duplex v. Penry, 1 Anstr. 266. (e) Attorney-General v. Warren, 1 Wils. Chan. Rep. 387.

(c) Attorney-General v. Baliol Coll. 9 Mod. 407. (f) Attorney-General v. Cross, 3 Meriv. 524.

with respect to her separate property, is competent to act in all respects, as if she were a feme sole. (a)

By the common law, if a husband seised of lands of inheritance in right of his wife, make a lease thereof by indenture or deed-poll reserving rent, this, though voidable, will be good, unless the wife by some act after the husband's death shews her dissent thereto; for if she accept rent which becomes due after his death, the lease is thereby become absolute and unavoidable. (b)

If a widow chooses to avoid such lease, notwithstanding her having joined therein, then it is so absolutely defeated *ab initio* as to her, that she may plead *non demisit*; because, as to any interest that passed from her she did not demise, nor in truth had the power to contract, but the whole interest passed from the husband, and the lessee is in merely by virtue of the husband's contract; and yet because the lessee, by his acceptance of such lease, admitted them both to have power to join therein, he must accordingly during the coverture declare of the lease by them both as an essential part of the description of the lease whereby he makes title. (b)

But the indenture or deed-poll, whereby such lease was made, being no essential part either of the description or lease itself, because the husband, during the coverture, might have made it by parol only; therefore it is not necessary nor usual for the lessee in his declaration to make any mention thereof. (b)

A lease made by husband and wife of the lands of the wife, and delivered by letter of attorney in both their names, will support a declaration in ejectment on a lease by the husband only; for the delivery by attorney being void as to the wife, it is the lease of the husband only. (c)

But if the husband and wife join in a lease for years by parol of the wife's lands rendering rent, or if the husband solely make such parol lease, rendering rent, this determines absolutely by his death, so that no acceptance of rent, or other act done by the wife, will prevent its avoidance; for a lease for years being an immediate contract for, or disposition of the land itself, if the same appears in writing duly executed, so that there can be no variation or deviation therefrom attempted by the lessee after the husband's death; the

(a) Com. Dig. Baron and Feme. (P. 1.) Moore, 66. S. C. Rennie v. Robinson, 1

(b) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (C. 1.) Ar- Bing. 147. 7 Moore, 539. S. C. nold v. Revault, 1 Brod. & Bing. 443. 4 (c) Gardiner v. Norman. Cro. Jac. 617.

law so far gives countenance to such lease for the encouragement of farmers and husbandmen, that the same shall continue in force till the wife's actual dissent or disagreement thereto; but because there can be no such certainty of the terms of a parol lease, when nothing appears in writing to manifest them, therefore they, like other charges of the husband, fall off or drop with his estate or interest therein. (a)

If the husband and wife make a lease for years of the wife's land, without reservation of any rent, yet it hath been adjudged that this is a good lease by them both during the coverture, and that the wife, after the husband's death, may affirm the same by acceptance of fealty, or bringing an action of waste: so that the reservation of rent is not essential to the existence or continuance of such lease after the husband's death, but only a writing attesting the same, and the wife's allowance and approbation thereof; for as the husband made such a lease at first without any reservation of rent, so the wife, if she thinks fit, may continue the lessee in possession after his death upon the same terms. (a)

A husband seised in right of his wife cannot grant copies in his own name, but the wife ought to join. (b)

But if a husband seised of a copyhold in right of his wife, make a lease not warranted by the custom, it is a forfeiture of the estate during the life of the husband only; (c) for it is not a continuing detriment to the inheritance, or such an act as tends to the destruction of the manor, in which case it would bind the inheritance of the wife after the husband's death. (a)

A husband letting copyhold lands of which he is seised in right of his wife, by indenture, will not destroy the custom of demising by copy, because the wife may enter after his death and avoid such lease. (d)

By marriage settlement, husband has the wife's estate for life, with power to grant leases for twenty-one years, but no longer. In breach of the power he grants a lease to A. for ninety-nine years, determinable upon lives. Wife survives her husband and conveys the fee to B.; and in the conveyance is recited the lease to A. who

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (C. 1.)

(c) *Saverne v. Smith*, Cro. Car. 7.

(b) *Shipland v. Ryoler*, Cro. Jac. 98-99.

(d) *Conesbie v. Rusky*, Cro. Eliz. 459.

is recognized as then being tenant in possession of the estate, at the yearly rent reserved. B. brings ejectment against the assignees of the lease; it was held that the lease being void, and the recital being only matter of description, no demand of possession was necessary to sustain the action. (a)

A woman guardian in socage, marries and joins with her husband by indenture, in making a lease for years of the ward's land, yet after her husband's death she may avoid the same in right of the infant whose guardian she still continues to be, and to whom, when he comes of age, she must be accountable for the profits. (b)

Touching leases made by husband and wife, pursuant to the statute 32 H. VIII. c. 28. [concerning which statute *vide ante*,] the husband may at this day, without fine or recovery, make leases of the lands, tenements or hereditaments, whereof he hath any estate of inheritance in fee-simple or fee-tail in right of his wife, made before or after the coverture, so as there be in such leases observed the conditions or limitations before required in the leases made by tenant in tail: and so that the wife join in the same deed, and be made party thereunto, and seal and deliver the same deed herself in person: for if a man and his wife make a letter of attorney to another to deliver the lease upon the land, this lease is not a good lease from the wife warranted by the statute; and yet then, as in other like cases, of leases not warranted by the statute, it is a good lease against the husband. When the lease is such an one as is warranted by the statute, it binds the husband and wife both, and the heirs of the wife; but if it be an estate tail, it doth not bind the donor nor him in remainder. (c)

Husband and wife, the husband purchased land to him and his wife, and their heirs, and afterwards he, without his wife, lets this land for sixty years, if they should so long live, rendering 280*l.* *per ann.* rent at the two usual feasts, during the term, then the husband dies, and if this lease should bind the wife by the 32 H. 8. c. 28. was the question; and it was held by three justices that it should: for the wife is appointed to join only when she hath the sole inheritance by the appointment of the rent to be reserved to the heirs of the wife, and not where she hath a joint-estate, as in this

(a) Doe d. Biggs v. White, 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 716. (b) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (C. 1.)

(c) Shep. Touch. 280.

case; and then clearly by the body of the act, the lease by the husband solely is good, and the proviso does not extend to it; in truth, the lease determined by the death of either of them. (a)

The husband cannot sue for arrears of rent accruing after the death of his wife, on a lease of her land by himself and wife, under seal during coverture, in which the lessee covenanted with the husband and wife and the heirs of the wife. (b)

And if the lease be made according to Stat. 32 Hen. VIII. c. 28. it continues during the term, notwithstanding the death of the wife; and though her heir is entitled to the rent, he cannot enter or eject. (b)

A husband possessed of a term, in right of his wife, may dispose of the whole or any part of it.

So, he may make a lease to commence after his death, and it will be good, though the wife survive; for, having an interest to dispose of in his life, he might dispose of all the term, and it should bind the feme: so, when he hath disposed by an act executed in his life of the interest in the term, and hath created a term in interest, this is as good as if he had granted all the term. (c)

But, if the wife had only the possibility of a term, the husband cannot dispose of it: as if there be a lease to a husband and wife for their lives, and afterwards to the executor of the survivor, the husband cannot grant this executory interest. (c) Therefore he cannot grant a lease to endure beyond both their lives.

It is now settled that a man possessed of a term of years in right of his wife as executrix of her former husband, has power to grant and convey the same: for the husband may administer in right of his wife without her consent, though she cannot administer without the consent of her husband; and if the husband can administer, *jure uxoris*, without her consent, it is incident to the power of administration to sell or dispose of a term of years. (d)

If the husband possessed of a term for seventy years in right of his wife, make a lease of those lands for twenty years, to begin after his death, this is good and shall bind the wife; because the term being but a chattel, he had power to dispose of it wholly, and by consequence may dispose of any lesser interest thereout as he thinks fit, and this being a present disposition, which he cannot revoke,

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (C. 1.)

2.) Grute v. Locroft. Cro. Eliz. 227.

(b) Hill v. Saunders. 2 Bing. 112.

(d) Throutout d. Levick v. Coppin. 3

(c) Com. Dig. Tit. Baron & Feme. (E.

Wils. 277. S. C. 2 Bl. R. 801.

binds the interest of the lands immediately, though it takes not effect in possession till after his death: this differs therefore from a devise of such term, or any part thereof by the husband, by his will; for that not taking effect, nor binding the interest at all till after his death, comes too late to prevent the operation of law, which, at the instant of death, immediately casts it upon the wife surviving, and so defeats and destroys the operation of the devise. (a)

But as to the residue of the term, whereof the husband makes no disposition in his life-time, the wife, if she survives, will be entitled to it; because as to that, the law is left to take place, as it would have done for the whole, if he had not prevented it by such his disposition of part. (a)

Yet if the husband demise for part of the wife's term, rendering rent, the rent shall go to his executor or administrator, though the wife survive. (b)

Yet if the husband had granted away the whole term upon condition and died, though the condition were afterwards broken, and his executors entered for breach thereof, the wife would, notwithstanding, be for ever barred to claim any interest in the said term: because there was a total disposition thereof by the husband in his life-time, and the breach or non-performance of the condition was perfectly contingent and uncertain: besides that, the breach of the condition happened not till after his death, and so the disposition continued perfect and uninterrupted during his life; for if the condition had been broken during his life, and he himself had entered for breach thereof, it might be a great question if the wife surviving should not have the term after his death, because by his re-entry for the condition broken he is restored to the whole term *in statu quo*, and then being possessed of it in right of his wife as he was before, it seems but reasonable that the wife should have it, if she survived the husband, as she would have had if no such disposition had been made, since that disposition is now defeated and gone. (c)

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Baron & Feme. (C. 2.) 1 Vern. 18.

(b) Turner's Case. 1 Vern. 7. Pitt v Hunt. (c) Bac. Abr. tit. Baron & Feme. (C. 2.)

SECTION XIV. Of Leases by Infants and Guardians.

Of Infants.—WITH respect to the power that an infant possesses to grant a lease that shall be binding, the cases in the books are somewhat contradictory, and the point is hitherto unsettled. The better opinion however seems to be, that leases made by infants are not absolutely void, but voidable on their attaining their majority.

“All gifts, grants, or deeds, made by infants, by matter in deed, or in writing, which do take effect by delivery of his hand, are voidable by himself, by his heirs, and by those who have his estate.” (a) The words “do take effect,” are the essential part of the definition, and exclude letters of attorney, or deeds which delegate a mere power and convey no interest. (b)

All the books agree, that if an infant make a lease for years, he cannot plead *non est factum*, but must avoid it by pleading the special matter of his infancy; which favours the opinion of those who hold, that the lease is not absolutely void; for if it were absolutely void, there is no good reason why he should not plead *non est factum*, as a feme-covert certainly may do in such a case, whose lease is absolutely void, so that no acceptance of rent after the husband's death can make it good. (c)

Where a building lease was granted during the minority of infants, with a covenant that they, when of age, should confirm it, and the infants accepted rent for ten continued years after coming of age; it was decreed, that the lease should be established. (d) Lease set aside with costs, as obtained by the contrived and habitual intoxication of the lessor immediately on coming of age, at a very inadequate rent; and acts of confirmation held not sufficient. (e)

An infant made a lease for years, and at full age, said to the lessee, “God give you joy of it;” this was holden by *Mead* a good affirmation of the lease; for this is a usual compliment to express one's assent and approbation of what is done. (f)

What seems decisive upon the question is, that “the lessee can in no case avoid the lease, on account of the infancy of the lessor,”

(a) *Perk. s. 12.*

(b) *Zouch d. Abbot v. Parsons.* 3 Burr. 1794-1804-1806.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Estates. (B.)*

(d) *Smith v. Low,* 1 Atk. 489. *Nightin gale v. Ferrers,* 3 P. Wins. 209.

(e) *Say v. Barwick,* 1 Ves. & B. 195.

(f) *Bac. Abr. tit. Estates. (B.)*

which shews it not to be void, but voidable only; and it is better for infants that they should have an election. (a)

The Court of Chancery will decree building leases for sixty years of infants' estates, when it appears to be for their good. (b)

Where an infant makes a lease for years, reserving rent, and the lessee enters, the infant hath election to allow him to be his tenant, or to be his disseisor, whichever is most to his advantage; so, where one enters, and claims as guardian, and occupies, the infant may allow him to be either disseisor, or accomptant, whichever shall be for his best advantage. (c)

Of Guardians.—In case there be no testamentary guardian nor a mother, if the infant has any socage land and is of the age of twelve if female, or fourteen if male, he or she is allowed to choose his or her guardian, as is frequently done on circuit, and is the constant practice, and what the Court of Chancery frequently calls on infants to do; though this is still liable to any reasonable objection made to such choice. (d) The mother of an infant copyholder under fourteen, was holden to be guardian by law of the copyhold, there being no custom in the manor for appointing a guardian. (e)

A *guardian in socage* may make leases for years in his own name, and the lessee may maintain ejectment thereupon; (f) for this guardian is a person appointed not by any special designation of the party, but by the wisdom of the law, in respect of the lands descended to the infant; so that where no lands descend, there can be no such guardian: (g) and his office originally was to instruct the ward in the arts of tillage and husbandry, that when he came of age he might be the better able to perform those services to his lord, whereby he held his own land; and though the office now be in some measure changed, as the nature of the tenure itself is since the time that the socage tenants bought off their personal labours and services with an annual rent to the lord, yet it is still called socage tenure, and the *guardian in socage* is still only where lands of that kind (as most of the lands in England now are) descend to the heir within age; and though the heir after fourteen may choose his own guardian, who shall continue till he is twenty-one, yet as well the guardian before fourteen,

(a) *Zouch d. Abbot v. Parsons.* 3 Burr. 1794-1804-1806.

(b) *Cecil v. Salisbury.* 2 Vern. 224.

(c) *Blunden v. Baugh.* Cro. Car. 302-306.

(d) *Pitcairn v. Ogbourne.* 2 Ves. 375.

(e) *Rex v. Inhabitants of Wilby.* 2 Maule & Sel. 504.

(f) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases.* (C. 9.)

(g) *Shopland v. Ryeler.* Cro. Jac. 98.

as he whom the infant shall think fit to choose after fourteen, are both of the same nature, and have the same office and employment assigned to them by the law, without any intervention or direction of the infant himself; for they were appointed, because the infant, in regard of his minority, was supposed incapable of managing himself and his estate, and consequently derive their authority, not from the infant, but from the law; and that is the reason they transact all affairs in their own name, and not in the name of the infant, as they would be obliged to do, if their authority were derived from him.

From what has been said, it appears that a *guardian in socage* hath not only a bare authority, but an interest in the lands descended, and therefore during that time may make leases for years in his own name, as any other who hath an interest in lands may do; for he is *quasi dominus pro tempore*. (a) But it has been determined that such leases become void, as soon as the infant attains his full age. (b)

A testamentary guardian, or one appointed pursuant to the statute 12 Car. II. c. 24. s. 8, 9, 10, 11. is the same in office and interest as a guardian in socage. (c)

But a guardian by nurture cannot make any leases for years, either in his own name, or in the name of the infant, for he hath only the care of the person and education of the infant, and hath nothing to do with the lands merely in virtue of his office; for such guardian may be, though the infant has no lands at all, which a *guardian in socage* cannot. (a) But such guardian, it seems, may make leases at will. Though every guardian, except a guardian in socage, is but a tenant at will, and by consequence cannot make a lease for any certain time or number of years; yet if a lease be made by such guardian, the lessee is estopped to say, that being only tenant at will, he had no power to make the lease. (d)

A lease renewed by a guardian for an infant's benefit, shall follow the nature of the original lease: and in general a guardian or trustee shall not alter the nature of the infant's property, so as to change the right of succession to it in case of the infant's death, unless by some act manifestly for the advantage of the infant at the time. (e)

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (C. 9.)

(c) 2 Roll. Abr. 41.

(b) *Ree v. Hodgson*, 2 Wils. 129. 135.

(d) *Skipworth v. Green*, 8 Mod. 312.

Crim. Dig. vol. iv. p. 84.

(e) *Witter v. Witter*, 3 P. Wms. 99-101.

116 *Of Leases by Mortgagors and Mortgagees.* [CHAP. III.]

A devise to a person as guardian, that he may "receive, set and let" for his ward, gives him an authority only, and not an interest. (a)

Where *A.* and *B.* tutors dative appointed by a Scotch court, as guardians of an infant, executed for and on his behalf, a tack or agreement *inter partes*, for a lease, whereby a salmon fishery in Scotland, was demised to *C.* for four years, at a certain rent, covenanted to be paid to the infant: it was held, that the infant might maintain an action of debt, in his own name upon the agreement, to recover arrears of rent, though he was no party to the agreement, nor proved to be of full age at the time of action brought. (b)

SECTION XV. *Of Leases by Executors and Administrators.*

EXECUTORS and administrators, as they may dispose absolutely of terms of years vested in them in right of their testators, or intestates; so may they lease the same for any fewer number of years, and the rent reserved on such leases shall be assets in their hands, and go in a course of administration. (c)

If administration be granted *generally* to one during the minority of an infant executor, the grantee has authority to make leases of any term vested in such infant, which shall be good till he comes of age; and, as it has been also holden by some, till he avoid them by actual entry. (c)

SECTION XVI. *Of Leases by Mortgagors and Mortgagees.*

THE mortgagor has no power of making leases to bind the mortgagee, but he may make leases which will bind his equity of redemption. (d)

A contract for a lease by a mortgagor, cannot be enforced against a tenant, without obtaining a re-conveyance of the mortgage, or procuring the mortgagee to confirm the same; neither can a tenant,

(a) *Pigot v. Garnish*. Cro. Eliz. Ryl. 273.
678.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (I. 7.)* Cruis.

(b) *Carnegie v. Waugh*, 2 Dowl. & Ryl. Dig. vol. iv. p. 84.

277. *Fitzmaurice v. Waugh*, 3 Dowl. & (d) *Cruis. Dig. vol. ii. p. 107.*

Sect. XVI.] *Of Leases by Mortgagors and Mortgagees.* 117

holding under such a contract, compel the landlord to pay off the mortgage, to give effect to the contract. (a)

After a bill of foreclosure had been filed by the mortgagee, and a receiver appointed, the tenant for life of the mortgaged premises with a leasing power made leases; a bill was then filed by a judgment creditor, who moved to set the premises, pending the cause, and the court ordered them to be set without prejudice to any rights the tenants might have against the lessor. (b)

Where the mortgagor is himself the occupier of the estate, he may be considered as tenant at will: but he cannot be so considered if there be an under-tenant, that is a tenant in possession under a lease prior to the mortgage: for there can be no such thing as an under-tenant to a tenant at will; the demise itself would amount to a determination of the will. (c)

If, therefore, a mortgagor, who continues in possession by consent of the mortgagee, make a lease for years, and the lessee enter, claiming nothing but his lease, he is not a disseisor, but on payment and acceptance of his rent, a tenant at will; and if the mortgagor enter after the expiration of the lease, he shall be tenant at will again to the mortgagee: and his acts being by permission of the mortgagee, shall not turn to his prejudice. (d)

But if a mortgage be made with a proviso and agreement between the parties, that the mortgagee, his heirs and assigns, "shall not intermeddle with the actual possession of the premises, or perception of the rents," until default of payment, the mortgagor is a tenant at sufferance to the mortgagee, and not a tenant at will, as he would have been on a covenant that he should take the profits till default of payment. (d)

Indeed the legal interest of a mortgagor in possession, has been held to be inferior to that of a mere strict tenant at will. (e) However, as to what in strictness is the interest of a mortgagor, after the usual time given for the payment is expired, the estate becomes absolute in the mortgagee at law. (f)

As all leases, or other interests in the land, created by the mortgagor, subsequently to the mortgage, and before the foreclosure, are

- | | |
|---|---|
| (a) <i>Costigan v. Hastler</i> , 2 Scho. & Lef. 160. | 659. <i>Cruis. Dig. vol. ii. p. 106.</i> |
| (b) <i>Ld. Mansfield or Hobbouse v. Hamilton</i> , 2 Scho. & Lef. 28. | (e) <i>Keech d. Warne v. Hall</i> , Doug. 21. Powell on Mort. 227. |
| (c) <i>Moss v. Gallimore</i> , Doug. 279. | (f) <i>Rex v. Inhabitants of Edington</i> , 1 East. 293, 4. per <i>Ld. Kenyon</i> , Ch. |
| (d) <i>Powseley v. Blackman</i> , Cro. Jac. J. | |

149 *Of Leases by Mortgagors and Mortgagees.* [Chap. III.]

void against the mortgagee, he may treat the tenants under such leases, or persons claiming such interests, as trespassers, disseisors, and wrong-doers, (a) or not, at his election; unless where the acts of the mortgagor have been done with the permission of the mortgagee.

If the mortgagee permit the lessee to enjoy his lease, the mortgagor may thenceforth be considered as a receiver of the rent, or, in some sort, a trustee for the mortgagee, who may at any time countermand the implied authority, by giving notice to the tenant not to pay the rent to the mortgagor any longer. (a) But if the mortgagee elect the other alternative, the lessee may be turned out by ejectment. (a)

Though the tenant be in possession under a lease prior to the mortgage, yet the mortgagee, after giving notice, is entitled to the rent in arrear at the time of the notice, as well as to what shall accrue afterwards, and he may distrain for it after such notice. (b)

But where there is a tenant from year to year, and the landlord mortgages pending the year, the tenant is entitled to six months' notice, before he can be evicted by the mortgagee. (c)

With respect to leases by the mortgagee, he cannot, before foreclosure of the equity of redemption, make a lease for years of the premises in mortgage to bind the mortgagor; unless to avoid an apparent loss and merely in necessity. (d)

If mortgagor of a term join with the mortgagee in a lease for a shorter term, in which the covenants for the rents and repairs are only with the mortgagor and his assigns, and the interests of the mortgagor and mortgagee become extinguished during the lease by the reversioner requiring their estates, still the mortgagor may maintain an action of covenant against the lessee, the covenant being in gross. (e)

But if a mortgagor and mortgagee make a lease in which the covenants for the rent and repairs are only with the mortgagor and his assigns, the assignees of the mortgagee cannot maintain an action for the breach of these covenants on stat. 32 H. 8. c. 34. because they are collateral to his grantor's interest in the land, and therefore do not run with it. (f)

(a) *Keech d. Warne v. Hall*, Doug. 21.
Powell on Mort. 227.

(b) *Moss v. Gallimore*, Doug. 279.

(c) *Birch v. Wright*, 1 T. R. 378.

(d) *Hungerford v. Clay*, 9 Mod. 1.

(e) *Stokes v. Russel*, 3 T. R. 678.

(f) *Webb v. Russell*, 3 T. R. 393.

A court of equity refused on bill to compel an assignee of a term in mortgage to discover his assignment; the object of the lessor in requiring it being to make him liable to the covenants of the mortgage, although he had not taken actual possession of the premises. The court dismissed the bill, and left the party to his remedy at law. (a)

But in a subsequent case, where one hundred pounds were lent by way of mortgage upon an assignment of a building lease, and the mortgagee never entered nor took possession, but lost the money lent, the defendant in equity having recovered against the mortgagee, as assignee, the rent reserved on the lease, the bill was to be relieved against the recovery at law; and the Court dismissed it, saying, the mortgagee was ill advised to take an assignment of the whole term. (a)

Upon re-consideration of this question in the case of *Eaton against Jacques*, it was determined that a mortgagee, assignee of a term for years, should not be liable to the covenants in the lease, unless he had taken actual possession. But this doctrine no longer obtains, for it has been determined that covenant for non-payment of rent lies against an assignee of a lease to whom an assignment is made by way of mortgage security, although he has never entered and taken actual possession. (b)

Indeed that the assignee is liable only in respect of actual possession is certainly contradicted by a case which arose on a bill by the executor of a lessor against the depositary of a lease to secure to him a debt, for the specific performance of a covenant to rebuild houses upon the premises in the eleventh year of the term, which was a term of seventy-one years; to be held for the first ten years at a pecuniary rent, for the eleventh year at a pepper-corn rent, and for the rest of the term at a pecuniary rent. The defendant, by his answer, stated the fact of the disposal by way of mortgage, and insisted that having no title but as mortgagee, he was not bound to rebuild. Lord *PAWSON* (Chan.) thought that there could not be a decree to rebuild; as he could no more undertake the conduct of a rebuilding than of a repair. But his lordship said, it was no matter whether the defendant took it as a pledge, or as a purchase, for he could not take the estate as a security, and refuse the burthen that was upon

(a) *Powell on Mort.* 233. et vide *Eaton* Bing. 258. 3 Moore, 500. S. C.; and see *v. Jacques*. Doug. 455. *Gretton v. Diggles*, 4 Taunt. 766.

(b) *Williams v. Bosanquet*, 1 Brod. &

120 *Of Leases by Mortgagors and Mortgagees.* [Chap. III.]

it; but having once taken it, he could not abandon it: that being then only an assignee in equity, no action could be brought, and that the only relief that he could give the plaintiff, as he could not give him damages, was to put him in a situation to recover them; his lordship therefore decreed, that the defendant should take an assignment of the lease and execute a counterpart, and that they should pay the costs. (a)

Indeed, the principle that a mortgagee is liable only in respect of his possession, seems no longer to be recognised in either a Court of law or equity.—Thus, where the plaintiff was the original lessor of a term, which he assigned to Kay, who assigned it by way of mortgage to the defendant as a security for the re-payment of a sum of money, the action was brought to recover the amount of ground rent paid by the plaintiff during the interest of the defendant as mortgagee. Lord *Kenyon* said, that the defendant was liable as assignee: his liability was not limited by his possession, but as long as he had the legal estate, so long he continued liable to perform the covenants in the lease. If he wished to avoid that liability, he should have taken an under-lease. (b)

A mortgagee in possession is not obliged to lay out money any further than to keep the estate in necessary repair, nor is he bound to keep up buildings in as good repair as he found them, if the length of time will account for their being worse. (c) If the estate lies at such a distance that he must employ a bailiff to collect the rents, what he paid to the bailiff shall be allowed; but not where he does or may receive the rents himself. (d)

If *A.* mortgage land to *B.* upon condition to re-enter on payment of 10*l.*, and afterwards *A.* before the day of payment is come, being in possession, make a lease for years by indenture to *C.* and then afterwards performs the condition, this shall make the lease to *C.* good against himself by estoppel. (e)

(a) 1 Powell on Mort. 241.

(b) *Stone v. Evans*, Sitt. at Westminster, T. T. 39 G. 3. T.'s MSS.

(c) *Russell v. Smithers*, 1 Anstr. 96, 77

(d) *Godfrey v. Watson*, 3 Atk. 517, 10 T. R.

(e) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (O.)

SECTION XVII. *Of Leases by Tenants by Elegit, Statute-Merchant, and Statute-Staple, &c.*

As tenants under these executions have only uncertain interests, determinable at any time on payment of the sum secured, they cannot enter into any contract for a lease, which will not be liable to be put an end to in the same event; but till such contingency occurs their demises are good. It however very rarely happens that leases are granted by persons thus entitled, and we shall not therefore enter more at large into the subject.

SECTION XVIII. *Of Leases by Copyholders; wherein of Licence.*

A copyholder cannot, unless by special custom or by licence from the lord, convey any common law interest in his lands to another, as such an act is incompatible with his tenancy; so that if he make a lease for years without licence, though by parol only; or even if it be to commence *in futuro*, (a) it will be a forfeiture of his tenement. But an interest must actually pass; for a promise or covenant to demise will not create a forfeiture, for it is no lease. (b)

By special custom a copyholder may make leases for three, nine, or twenty-one years, or for life and forty years after, without licence from the lord; upon which also he may maintain an ejectment: (c) and though a lease be made by a copyholder, not warranted by the custom, without licence of the lord, it is not absolutely void, for the lessee may maintain an ejectment against strangers. (d)

But a custom that the lease should be void if the lessor die, is good; though not if the lessor alien. (e)

Where *J. C.* having a lease for three lives of a manor, by the custom of which the copyholds were demisable by *copy*, made a lease for years by *indenture* of a copyhold tenement to defendant's father, and afterwards the estate of *J. C.* was surrendered to the lord of the fee, who made a lease of the manor, to the lessor of

(a) Berwick's Case, Moore, 393. East Hamlen v. Hamlen, 1 Bulst. 189.
v. Harding, Cro. Eliz. 498. (c) Com. Dig. tit. Copyhold, (K. 3.)
(b) Richards v. Ceely, 3 Keb. 638. (d) Haddon v. Arrowsmith, Cro. Eliz. 461.

the plaintiff: it was holden that inasmuch as the lease to defendant's father, though not warranted by the custom, and though it suspended the copyhold tenure, was nevertheless good to pass an interest to him, the lessor of the plaintiff should not avoid the same during the continuance of one of the three lives in the lease to J. C. notwithstanding the surrender of that estate. (a)

A lease for a year, without licence, is good; but a lease for one year *et sic de anno in annum* during ten years, being a good lease for ten years, is a forfeiture: but otherwise of a lease for one year, with a covenant for the holding it for a longer time at the will of the lessor. So a lease for a year *et sic de anno in annum* for the life of the lessee, being a lease for two years at least, is not good. So, if, *de anno in annum*, excepting one day in every year, for it is a certain lease for two years, excepting two days, which is a lease in effect for more than one year; and although there be the intermission of a day, yet that is not material. (b)

So, if a copyholder make three leases together, each to commence within two days after the expiration of the other, it is a mere evasion of the custom and therefore not good. (c)

So if a copyholder, to secure a person who has become bound for him, covenant that such person shall hold and enjoy the copyhold estate for seven years, and so from seven years to seven years, for the term of forty-nine years, if the copyholder so long live, it is a forfeiture of the estate; though there is a clause that the deed should be void on the bond being paid; for this deed, though intended only as a collateral security, amounts to a present lease. (d)

A copyholder, having licence to lease, ought to pursue his licence strictly, otherwise his lease is void. (e)

As, if he has a licence to lease for twenty-one years from Michaelmas last, and he leases for twenty-one years from December next. So if he has a licence to lease for two years and he leases for three years. So if a copyholder in fee has a licence to lease for years, if he so long live, and he leases for years absolutely. (f)

So, a copyholder having licence to make a lease for twenty-one years, cannot make two leases for that term; for he has satisfied his licence by one lease.

(a) Doe d. Beadon v. Pyke, 5 Maule & Sel. 146.

(b) Lady Montague's Case, Cro. Jac. 301.

(c) Mathews v. Whetton, Cro. Car. 233.

(d) Norris v. Trist, 2 Mod. 79.

(e) Com. Dig. tit. Copyhold.

If a copyholder makes a lease by licence, the lessee may assign with licence, or make an under-lease, for the lord by his licence has parted with his interest.

So if the lessor after a lease by licence die without heir, the lessee shall have it for his term against the lord; for the licence is a confirmation of the lord. (a)

If the lord licence the copyholder to make a lease of lands in the tenure of *A.* though they are in the tenure of *B.* yet the licence is good. (b)

A copyholder, having a licence to lease, may lease for fewer years than his licence allows; as a lease for three years, under a licence to let for twenty-one, which is good. (c)

If the lord licence his copyholder for life to make a lease for three years, if he so long live, a lease for three years absolutely is good: for a lease by a copyholder for life determines by his death, and therefore the condition annexed, being implied by law, is void. (d)

If the lord licence upon condition, the condition is void; for he gives nothing, but only dispenses with the forfeiture. (d)

A licence may however be upon a condition precedent; for till the condition be performed it is no licence. (a)

If a copyholder make a lease for years of land whereof a feme by custom is to have her widow's estate, she shall not avoid the lease, unless there be a special custom to avoid it; for he comes under the custom, and by the lord's licence, as well as the feme. (e)

So if a copyholder, after a lease by licence, forfeit his copyhold, the lord shall not avoid the lease; or if he die, as before observed, without any heir. (d)

If a copyholder by licence make a lease for years, rendering rent, he cannot afterwards release the rent without a surrender of the reversion. (a)

A lease for years by parol, made by the remainder-man of a copyhold in fee, commences immediately, if the tenant for life join with him and surrender the estate to his use. (b)

When the baron was seised of a manor in right of his feme, and let a copyhold parcel thereof for years by indenture and died, it was held that it should not destroy the custom to demise it by copy, but

(a) *Com. Dig. tit. Copyhold, (K. 3.)*

Worledge v. Benbury, Cro. Jac. 436.

(b) *Dove v. Williot, Cro. Eliz. 160.*

(d) *Jeremy v. Lowgar, Cro. Eliz. 461.*

(c) *Goodwin v. Longhurst, Ibid. 535,*

(e) *Fareley's Case, Cro. Jac. 36.*

after the death of her baron, the feme might so demise it as before. The same law is, if tenant for life of a manor let a copyhold parcel of the manor for years, and die, it shall not destroy the custom as to him in reversion. (a)

A lease for years by a copyholder, with the licence of the lord where the widow by custom would be entitled to her freebench, if the copyholder had died seised, defeats the widow of her freebench. (b)

A lease without a licence and contrary to the custom, in order to amount to a forfeiture, must be a perfect lease, and must have a certain beginning and a certain end, for otherwise the lease is void, and carries but an estate at will at most, which is no forfeiture. (c)

Therefore, where a copyholder had demised his copyhold for a year, and agreed to grant a further term of twenty-one years; provided he could obtain of his lord a licence for that purpose; this was held to be a condition precedent, and that therefore no forfeiture was incurred. (c)

So where a copyholder agreed to demise, and let certain premises, for a term of twenty-one years, and covenanted to procure a licence to let the same, and that the lessee should peaceably enjoy for the said term of twenty-one years; this was held to be an executory agreement, and not a lease; for if it were held to be a lease, a forfeiture would be incurred; whereas that would be contrary to the intent of the parties, who have cautiously guarded against it by the insertion of a covenant that a licence to lease should be procured from the lord. (d)

A demise by a copyholder for one year, and at the end of that term from year to year for the term of thirteen years more, in all fourteen years, if the lord will give licence, and so as there shall be no forfeiture with the usual covenants in a farm lease; the licence is a condition precedent, and not being granted, there is no lease at law farther than from year to year; (e) and there is no equity upon the circumstance, that the lord purchased his tenant's interest with notice of demise, and an express exception of all subsisting leases or agreements for leases. (f)

(a) *Fareley's Case*, Cro. Jac. 36.

(b) *Salisbury d. Cooke v. Hurd*, Cowp. 481.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases*, (1. 6.)

(d) *Doe d. Coore v. Clure*, 2 T. R. 739.

(e) *Luffkin v. Nunn*, 1 New Rep. C. P. 163.

Doe ex dem Nunn v. Luffkin, and others. 4 East, 221, 1 Smith, R. 90 S. C.

(f) *Luffkin v. Nunn*, 11 Ves. 170.

An infant copyholder without licence of the lord, made a lease for years by parol, rendering rent, and at full age was admitted, and accepted the rent, and then ousted the lessee; and in this case it was adjudged, that the lease was a good lease till avoided, and that a lease for years by a copyholder without licence is not a disseisin: and admitting that it should be a forfeiture in this case, yet if the lord enters for it, the infant may re-enter upon him, and so is no mischief; and therefore he, having accepted the rent at full age, hath made it good and unavoidable, and being at all events a good lease as to all strangers, for that reason principally it was adjudged that such acceptance had made it good. (a)

A lease by a copyholder for a year, with a covenant to renew yearly, we have before observed is not a forfeiture. In such covenant it would perhaps be still better if it were worded "to permit and suffer" the lessee to have, hold, and enjoy the lands in such manner: for a covenant in that form, even of freehold lands, will not amount to an immediate lease, because the words "permit and suffer" prove that the estate is still to continue in him from whom the permission is to come; for if any estate thereby passed to the covenantee, he might hold and enjoy it without any permission from the covenantor, and therefore in such case the covenantee hath only the bare covenant for his security of enjoyment, without any actual estate made over to him. (a)

A copyholder agreed to grant a lease for years, if a licence could be obtained, and also to procure the lessee a licence to dig fuller's earth, and that in the mean time the lessee might dig, filling up the holes. The lessee having dug, without filling them up, it was insisted that the omission was an act of waste; but it was held that the digging constituted the waste, and that as the under-tenant dug by the lessor's own licence, he could not insist on the forfeiture. (b)

The admittance of a copyholder, after a forfeiture is incurred, is clearly a waiver, and any act equally solemn will operate in the same manner. Such acts as operate as a waiver, do not operate as a new grant, but admit the tenant to be in of his old title. (c)

Every one having a lawful interest in a manor, may make voluntary grants of copyholds escheated, or come to his hands, as well as

(a) Rep. Abr. tit. Leases, (I. 6.) Cro. Taunt. 52.

See 310.

(c) Doe d. Tarant v. Halliqr. 3 T. R.

(b) Doe d. Wood, Bart. v. Morris. 2 162-171.

admittances, rendering the ancient rents and services, which bind him who has the inheritance. (a)

A grant therefore by any steward having colour of title, and granting not contrary to the command of the lord, is good. So of a clerk of a steward, if he hold a court and make grants; for the tenants cannot examine authority, nor need he give them an account of it. So, of a deputy. (b)

But a tenant at will of a manor cannot grant a copyholder licence to alien for years; and if tenant for life of a manor grant a licence to alien for years, it determines at his death. (c)

SECTION XIX.—*Of Leases by Joint-Tenants, Coparceners, and Tenants in common, wherein of Partition.*

JOINT-TENANTS, coparceners, and tenants in common, may either make leases of their undivided shares, or else may all join in a lease of the whole to a stranger. One joint-tenant coparcener, or tenant in common, may also make a lease of his part to his companion; for this only gives the lessee a right of taking the whole profits, when before he had but a right to the moiety or share thereof; and he may contract with his companion for that purpose as well as with a stranger. (c)

Where under an act of parliament, a canal reservoir was made over lands in which *A.* and *B.* had separate interests, and the act provided "that it should be lawful for the owner or owners of the lands on which any such reservoir should be made to let all the water out of such reservoir once in seven years, for the purpose of taking the fish therein," held that *A.* and *B.* were not tenants in common of this septennial fishery. (d)

If there be two joint-tenants, and they make a lease, by parol or deed-poll, reserving rent to one only, it shall enure to both; yet if the lease had been by deed indented, the reservation should have been good to him only to whom it was made, and the other should have taken nothing.—The reason of the difference is this: where the lease is by deed-poll or parol, the rent will follow the reversion, which is jointly in both lessors, and the rather, because the rent

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Copyhold, (C. 3.)

(b) Ibid. (C. 5.)

(c) 1 Inst. 186. (s.) Cruis. Dig. vol. 4. p. 84.

(d) *Snappe v. Dobbs*, 1 Bing. 202.

being something in retribution for the land given, the joint-tenant to whom it is reserved ought to be seised of it in the same manner as he was of the land demised, which was equally for the benefit of his companion and himself; but where the lease is by deed indented, they are estopped to claim the rent in any other manner than is reserved by the deed, because the indenture is the deed of each party, and no man shall be allowed to recede from or vary his own solemn act. (a)

If one joint-tenant do a thing which gives to another an estate, or right in the land, it binds the survivor; as if a joint-tenant in fee or for life make a lease for forty years. (b)

Therefore, if two joint-tenants are in fee, and one lets his moiety for years, to begin after his death, this is good, and shall bind the other if he survive, because this is a present disposition, and binds the lands from the time of the lease made, so that he cannot afterwards avoid it.

So if one joint-tenant grant the vesture or herbage of the land for years, and dies, this shall bind the survivor; or if two joint-tenants are of a water, and one grants a separate piscary for years and dies, this shall bind the survivor; because in these cases the grant of the one joint-tenant gives an immediate interest in the thing itself whereof they are joint-tenants. (c)

If there are two joint-tenants for life, and one of them makes a lease for years of his moiety, either to begin presently or after his death, and dies, this lease is good and binding, against the survivor: the reason whereof is that notwithstanding the lease for years, the joint-tenancy in the freehold still continues, and in that they have a mutual interest in each other's life, so that the estate in the whole or any part is not to determine or revert to the lessor till both are dead, for the life of one as well as the other was at first made the measure of the estate granted out by the lessor, and therefore so long as either of them lives, if the joint-tenancy continues, he is not to come into possession. (d) Now these joint-tenants having a reciprocal interest in each other's life, when one of them makes a lease

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Joint-tenants & Tenants in Common. (H. 1.), Whitlock v. Horton. Cro. Jac. 91.

(b) Com. Dig. tit. Estates. (K. 7.)

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 5.)

(d) Bac. Abr. tit. Joint-tenants and Tenants in Common. Whitlock v. Horton. Cro. Jac. 91. Daniel v. Waddington. Cro. Jac. 377. Com. Dig. tit. Estates. K. (a.)

for years of his moiety, this does not depend on its continuance for his life only, but on his life, and the life of the other joint-tenant; whichever of them shall live longest, according to the nature and continuance of the estate whereout it was derived; and then so long as that continues, so long the lease holds good, and by consequence such lessee shall hold out the surviving joint-tenant and the reversioner, till the estate, whereout this lease was derived, be fully determined.

But if a rent were reserved on such lease, this is determined and gone by the death of the lessor: for the survivor cannot have it, because he comes in by title paramount to the lease, and the heirs of the lessor have no title to it, because they have no reversion or interest in the land; (a) but the executors or administrators may maintain an action of debt or covenant; this remedy being now given to the representatives of such a lessor; for by statute 11 Geo. II. c. 19. s. 15. the executors or administrators of tenant for life shall, on his death, recover of the lessee a rateable proportion of the rent from the last day of payment to the death of such lessor.

A. and *B.* being joint-tenants for life, a lease made by *A.*, of the one moiety to have and to hold after the death of *B.* for sixty years if *A.* so long live, and of the other moiety to have and to hold after the death of *A.* for sixty years if *B.* so long live, and *A.* dies, *B.* surviving, is bad for both moieties: for by the first words it was a good lease from *A.* of his part, upon the contingency of his surviving *B.* but that never happened, and as to *B.*'s part, *A.* had no power to lease or contract for it during the life of *B.* though he had happened after to survive him, for it was but a bare possibility, which could not be leased or contracted for, and therefore the lease was void in the whole. (a)

So, if one joint-tenant make a lease for years, "if he and his companion live so long," and afterwards surrender his moiety, and take back another estate, the lease determines by the death of either of them: for it hath no continuance longer than the jointure continues, which is severed by the surrender, a new estate being taken. (a)

If joint-tenants join in a lease, this shall be but one lease, for they have but one freehold; but if tenants in common join in a

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Joint-tenants and Tenants in Common. Whitlock v. Horton. Cro. Jac. 91. Daniel v. Waddington. Cro. Jac. 377. Com. Dig. tit. Estates. K. (a.)

lease, this shall be the lease of each for their respective parts, and the cross confirmation of each for the part of the other, and no estoppel on either part, because an actual interest passes from each respectively, and that excludes the necessity of an estoppel, which is never admitted, if by any construction it can be avoided. (a)

Where premises had been demised by two tenants in common, and the rent paid for a time to the agent of both, but afterwards the tenant had notice to pay a moiety of the rent to each of the two, and the rent was so paid accordingly, and separate receipts given : it was held, that it then became a question of fact for a jury to say, whether it was the intention of the parties to enter into a new contract of demise, with a separate reservation of rent to each, though the Court were inclined to think, that it was not a new contract, but only an alteration in the mode of receiving the rent, and consequently that they were properly joined in an action for use and occupation for subsequent rent. (b)

Of Partition.—A partition is when two or more coparceners, joint-tenants, or tenants in common, agree to divide the lands so held among them in severalty, each taking a distinct part. Here, as in some instances, there is a unity of interest, and in all a unity of possession, it is necessary that they all mutually convey and assure to each other the several estates, which they are to take and enjoy separately. By the common law, coparceners, being compellable to make partition, might have made it by parol only ; but joint-tenants and tenants in common must have done it by deed : and in both cases the conveyance must have been perfected by livery of seisin ; but the Statute of Frauds (c) hath abolished this distinction, and made a deed in all cases necessary. (d)

Littleton mentions many methods of making partition ; (e) three of which are by consent, and one by compulsion. The *first* is, where the parties interested agree to divide the lands into equal parts in severalty, and that each shall have such a determinate part. The *second* is, when they agree to choose some friend to make partition for them, and then the sisters shall choose each of them her part according to seniority of age, or otherwise as shall be agreed :

(a) Disc. Abr. tit. Joint-tenants and Te- 1 Dowl. & Ry1. 490. S. C.

nants in Common. Whitlock v. Horton. Cro. (c) 29 Car. II. c. 3.

Jac. 91. Daniel v. Waddington. Cro. Jac. (d) 2 Blac. Com. 323, 4. Cruis. Dig. vol. 37. Com. Dig. tit. Estates. K. (u.) 4. p. 95.

(b) Powis v. Smith, 5 Barn. & Ald. 852. (e) Litt. s. 241, 243—264.

and this privilege of seniority is personal, and (except in the case of a presentation to an advowson) does not apply to a husband or the sister's issue. A *third* method of partition is, when the eldest divides, in which case she shall choose last. Such are the methods by consent. That by compulsion is, where one or more sue out a writ of partition against the others; under the Statute 8 & 9. *Will.* III. c. 31. (a) made perpetual by the Statute, 3 & 4, *Anne*, c. 16. s. 2; whereupon the Sheriff shall go to the lands, and make partition thereof by the verdict of a jury there impannelled, and assign to each their part in severalty, or if the property is in its nature impartible it shall not be divided, but one shall take it and make the others a reasonable satisfaction in other parts of the inheritance; or if that cannot be, they shall have the profits of the thing by turns. (b)

The Courts of common law are, however, now seldom resorted to for obtaining partition of estates in joint-tenancy, for the Court of Chancery, ever since the reign of Queen Elizabeth, has entertained suits for partition; (c) upon the ground, that if the titles of the parties are in any degree complicated, it is extremely difficult to proceed in the courts of law: and where the tenants in possession are seized of particular estates only, the persons in remainder are not bound by the judgment. And on a bill filed in Chancery for a partition, (d) the Court will issue a commission to certain persons for that purpose, who may proceed to divide the estate without a jury; and make their return, which, if not objected to by any of the parties, the Court will decree the performance of such partition, and direct the parties to execute proper conveyance to each other of the shares allotted to them. (e)

Where under a commission of partition directed to four commissioners, two different returns were made, and each by two commissioners, the court would not act upon either, but directed a commission appointing five commissioners. (f)

Where it is stated by the answer to a bill filed for a partition,

(a) This Statute provides the method of carrying on the proceedings on a writ of partition of lands held either in joint-tenancy, parcenary, or common; and as to the proceedings on a writ of partition, see 2 Blac. Rep. 1134. 1159.

(b) 2 Blac. Com. 189, 90.

(c) 1 Inst. 169. a. n. 2. *Cruis. Dig.* vol. 2. p. 512.

(d) Ambl. 236. 589.

(e) *Calmady v. Calmady*, 2 Ves. 568.

(f) *Watson v. Duke of Northumberland*, 11 Ves. 153.

Sect. XX.] *Of Leases pursuant to Authority, &c.* 131

that the defendant has laid out money in building and improving the premises, the Court of Exchequer will not decree a partition, without a reference to the Master to take an account. (a)

On a partition in Chancery, every part of the estate need not be divided; but it is sufficient if each tenant in common, &c. have an equal share: (b) and on a bill of partition neither side pays costs, because it is for the benefit of both parties to have their shares in severalty. (c)

Decree for partition among several joint proprietors; and no objection from a covenant not to inclose without general consent, from rights of common, or from the inequality and uncertainty of the shares, in proportion to other estates. The decree directed a reference to the master to enquire, whether the plaintiff and defendants, or any and which, were entitled; and in what shares, according to the respective values of the other estates; and then a commission to divide accordingly; the costs of the partition to be borne by the parties in proportion to the value of their respective interests, and no previous or subsequent costs, by analogy to the proceedings at law. (d)

The customary tenements in the North of England, which are parcels of the respective manors in which they are situate, and descendable from ancestor to heir by the hereditary right called tenant right, and held of the lord according to the custom, are not within the Statutes of Partition. (e)

SECTION XX. *Of Leases pursuant to Authority; wherein of Leases by Attornies, Agents, &c.*

If one hath power, by virtue of a letter of attorney, to make leases for years generally by indenture, the attorney ought to make them in the name and style of his principal, and not in his own name; for the letter of attorney gives him no interest or estate in the lands, but only an authority to supply the absence of his principal by standing in his stead, which he can no otherwise do than by using his name, and making them just in the same manner and style as

(a) *Swan v. Swan*, 8 Price, 518.

(c) 2 P. Wms. 376.

(b) 1 P. Wms. 447 and see *Warnerv.*

(d) *Agar v. Fairfax*, 17 Ves. 533.

Baynes. AmbL 589. *Turner v. Morgan*, 8 Ves. 143.

(e) *Burrell v. Dodd*, 3 Bos. & Pul. 378.

his principal would do if he were present. If he should make them in his own name, though he added also "by virtue of the letter of attorney to him made for that purpose," yet such leases seem to be void, because the indenture being made in his name, must pass the interest and lease from him, or it can pass it from nobody: it cannot pass it from the principal immediately, because he is no party, and it cannot pass it from the attorney at all, because he has nothing in the lands; and then his adding, "by virtue of the letter of attorney," will not help it, because that letter of attorney made over no estate or interest in the land to him, and consequently he cannot, by virtue thereof, convey over any to another. (a)

Neither can such interest pass from the principal immediately, or through the attorney; (a) for then the same indenture must have this strange effect at one and the same instant, first to draw out the interest from the principal to the attorney, and from the attorney to the lessee, which it certainly cannot do, and therefore all such leases made in that manner, seem to be absolutely void, and not good, even by estoppel against the attorney, because they pretend to be made not in his own name absolutely, but in the name of another, by virtue of an authority which is not pursued. (b)

This case therefore of making leases by a letter of attorney, seems to differ from that of a surrender of a copyhold, or of livery of seisin of a freehold by letter of attorney; for in those cases when they say, "we A. and B. as attornies of C." or "by virtue of a letter of attorney from C. of such a date, &c." "do surrender," &c. or "deliver to you seisin of such lands," these are good in this manner, because they are only ministerial ceremonies, or transitory acts *in pais*, the one to be done by holding the court rod, and the other by delivering a turf or twig; and when they do them as attornies, or by virtue of a letter of attorney from their principals, the law pronounces thereupon as if they were actually done by the principal himself, and carries the possession accordingly. (a)

But in a lease for years it is quite otherwise, for the indentures or deeds alone convey the interest, and are the very essence of the lease, both as to the passing it out of the lessor at first, and its subsistence in the lessee afterwards. The very indenture or deed itself is the conveyance, without any subsequent construction or operation

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (I. 10.)

(b) *Frontin v. Small*. 2 Ld. Ray. 1418.

of law thereupon; and therefore it must be made in the name and style of him who has such interest to convey, and not in the name and style of the attorney, who has nothing therein; but in the conclusion of such lease it is proper to say, "in witness whereof *A. B.* of such a place, &c. in pursuance of a letter of attorney hereunto annexed, bearing date such a day:" or if the letter of attorney be general, and concern more lands than those comprised in the present lease, then to say, "in pursuance of a letter of attorney, bearing date such a day, &c. a true copy whereof is hereunto annexed, hath put the hand and seal of the principal," and so to write the principal's name, and deliver it as the act and deed of the principal; in which last ceremony of delivering it in the name of the principal of such attorney, this exactly agrees with the ceremony of surrendering by the rod, or making livery by a turf or twig, by the attorney in the name and as attorney of his principal; which proves that there is a great diversity between using the name of the attorney in the making of leases, and using his name in making a surrender of copyhold or livery of seisin of a freehold estate.

A special agent under a limited authority cannot bind his principal by an act beyond the scope of such limited authority. (*a*)

Where an indenture was made between *A.* for and on behalf of *B.* on the one part, and *C.* on the other part, *A.* being thereunto authorized by writing under *B.*'s hand but not under seal, and *A.* executed the deed in his own name: held, that *B.* could not maintain covenant on the deed, although the covenants were expressed to be made by *C.* to and with *B.* (*b*)

Where by indenture between *A.* and *B.* of the first part, *C.* of the second part, *D.* of the third part, *A.* and *B.* did, with the assent of *C.*, demise to *D.* for years, yielding and paying a certain rent to *E.* and the heirs of his body, and *D.* covenanted with *A.* and *B.* and *E.* to pay the rent and to repair, &c.: held that *E.* could not join with *A.* and *B.* in an action of covenant against *D.* for non-payment of rent and not repairing. (*c*)

The Court of Chancery will interfere, where an agent procures his principal to grant a lease on disadvantageous terms; it appearing that the agent took an interest in the lease. (*d*)

(*a*) *Fenn v. Harrison.* 3 T. R. 757.

(*b*) *Berkeley v. Hardy.* 5 Barn. and Cres.

355. 8 Dowl. and Ryl. 102. S. C.

(*c*) *Ld. Southampton and Drummond v.*

Brown. 6 Barn. and Cres. 718.

(*d*) *Lady Ormond v. Hutchinson.* 16 Ves.

If the defendant insist that the lease declared on is not the plaintiff's, the plaintiff may shew that it was made by *A.* who had authority from him to execute it in his name, and the authority need not be produced. (a) But the lease must be made and executed in the name of the principal. (b)

But in a recent case it was held, that where a party executes a deed under a power of attorney, the power ought to be produced. (c)

Agreements for a lease, made with an agent who acts under a power of attorney, and a lease executed by such agent in pursuance of the agreement, shall bind the principal. (d)

A defendant, by a written agreement expressed to be made by himself on behalf of *A. B.* of the one part, and the plaintiff of the other part, stipulated to execute a lease of certain premises to the plaintiff. These premises were proved to belong to *A. B.* Held, that the defendant was personally liable. (e)

Where a man does such an act as cannot be good by any other means but by virtue of his authority, it shall be intended to be an execution of his authority; but where a man has an interest and an authority, and does an act without reciting his authority, it shall be intended to be done by virtue of his interest. (f)

By Bailiffs.—A bailiff of a manor cannot, by virtue of his office, make leases for years; for his business is only to collect rents, gather the fines, look after the forfeitures, and such like: but he hath no estate or interest in the manor itself, and therefore cannot contract for any certain interest thereout. But the lord of the manor may give him a special power to make leases for years, as he may do to any stranger, and then such leases, if they are pursuant to the power, and made in the name of the lord, will be as good as leases by the lord himself; for the bailiff, though he hath such power, cannot make them in his own name. (g)

But a general bailiff of a manor may make leases at will, without any special authority, because, being to collect and answer the rents of the manor to his lord, if he could not let leases at will, the lord might sustain great prejudice by absence, sickness, or other incapacity to make leases when any of the former leases were expired;

(a) Bull. N. P. 177.

(b) *Frontin v. Small*. 1 Str. 705.

(c) *Johnson v. Mason*. 1 Esp. R. 89-90.

(d) *Hamilton v. Earl of Clanricard*, 1 Bro.

Parl. Cas. 341.

(e) *Norton v. Herron*. 1 Ry. and M. 229.

(f) *Parker v. Kett*. 1 Ld. Raym. 658-660.

(g) Bac. Abr. tit. *Leases*. (I. 8.)

and such leases at will are for the benefit of the lord, and can be on ways prejudicial to him, because he may determine his will when he thinks fit. (a)

Such, however, must be taken to be strict tenancies at will; otherwise, as general tenancies at will are construed to be tenancies from year to year, and half a year's notice to quit is required, before a tenant can be ousted, such tenancies might prove very prejudicial to the lord's interest.

But if the bailiff of a manor hath a special power to make leases for years, as he ought to make them in the name of his master, so they ought to be made in writing, that the authority may appear to be pursued; a parol lease such bailiff has no power to make. (a)

CHAPTER IV.

TO WHOM LEASES MAY BE MADE.

ALL persons whatever, though they be idiots, lunatics, (b) infants, or married women, may be lessees; because a lease is always presumed to be beneficial. Where the lessee labours under any disabilities at the time when the lease is made, they may, upon the removal of their disabilities, avoid such leases; but if they continue to occupy the things demised, after such removal, the lease becomes good. (c)

Spiritual persons.—By 43 G. 3. c. 84. (which recites the 21 H. 8. c. 13.) it is made lawful for any spiritual person to take to farm to himself, or to any person or persons to his use, by lease, or otherwise, for term of life, years, or at will, any messuage or dwelling-house, with or without orchards, gardens, or other appurtenances, although not in any city, borough, or town; and any spiritual person having or holding any [benefice, 46 G. 3. c. 109. s. 1.] donative,

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (I. 8.)

(b) A lease renewed for the benefit of a lunatic's estate ought to be taken in the name of the lunatic, if it were so at the

time of the lunacy; but if originally in trust for the lunatic, then to the Committee. *Ex parte Jermyn*. 3 Swanst. 131.

(c) Cruis. Dig. vol. 4. p. 90, 91.

perpetual curacy, or parochial chapelry, not having sufficient or convenient glebe or demesne lands annexed to, or in right of, or by reason of his benefice, or cure, or chapelry, or any stipendiary curate, or unbeneficed spiritual person, with the consent in writing of the bishop of the diocese, may take to farm to himself, or to any persons to his use for a limited term of years, any farm or farms, that may, under all the circumstances, appear to such bishop proper to be taken or occupied by such spiritual person, for the convenience of his household and hospitality only, without being liable to any penalties, &c. under the recited Act, or any other Acts by reason thereof: provided that nothing herein shall authorise any person to reside of any such spiritual person as aforesaid, s. 4.

And any spiritual person or persons, by himself or themselves, or any other to his or their use, may have, hold, use, or occupy in farm, any manors, lands, &c. demised, leased, or granted to him or them, or his or their property and estate, or to take, purchase, receive, or hold, as the property and estate of such spiritual person, any lease or leases for life or lives, or for term or terms of years, absolute or determinate on any life or lives, or to take any annual rent, or other annual advantage or profit by occasion of any lease or farm of any manors, &c. the property or estate of any such spiritual person or persons belonging to him or them, either in his or their own right or in right of any other person, or by reason of his or their holding any spiritual dignity or benefice, or so taken, purchased, &c. as aforesaid as the property or estate of such spiritual person, notwithstanding the said recited or any other Act: Provided that nothing herein contained shall authorise any spiritual person holding any dignity, prebend, benefice, donative, perpetual curacy, or parochial chapelry, or serving a stipendiary curacy, to take, receive, or hold any manors, &c. after the passing of this Act, for the purpose of occupying or to occupy the same, for the cultivation thereof, or procuring profit therefrom, by himself, or any bailiff or servant, to his use, unless the same shall have been taken, received, or holden under a lease granted to such person on or before the first day of January 1803, or unless by the consent in writing of the bishop as aforesaid. s. 5.—And by s. 6. such spiritual persons are authorised to buy or sell cattle or corn for the occupation or profit of such farms, &c. so holden: Provided that they do not buy or sell any cattle or corn in person in any market, fair, or place of public sale.

And any spiritual person having any vicarage or perpetual curacy, or any stipendiary curate thereof, may occupy by himself or any other to his use, the impropriate parsonage, rectory, or vicarage, or any part thereof, or take any profit or rent out of such farm, notwithstanding the said recited or any other act. But if such impropriate parsonage, rectory or vicarage, or such part thereof, shall not have been occupied at any time before the passing of this Act, by the same or any other such spiritual person as aforesaid, such person shall remain liable to the penalties, &c. under the said recited or any other Act, unless he shall have obtained the licence of the bishop for such occupation. *s. 8.*

And any clergyman who shall be licensed or be exempted from residence under this or any other Act, may take to ferm and occupy in the parish where he resides, or any adjoining parish, such lands for the convenience of his household and hospitality only, as the bishop may in writing allow. *s. 9.*

All contracts or agreements made after the passing of the Act for letting houses in which any spiritual persons shall be, by order of the archbishop or bishop, required to reside, shall be void; and persons holding possession after the day appointed by such order, shall forfeit 40*s.* for each day he shall so hold over, such penalty to be recoverable by action of debt, &c., in any Court of record at *Westminster*, or the Courts of great sessions in *Wales*, and to go to such person who shall inform and sue for the same, together with costs: but in case of such contracts or agreements made before the passing of the Act, no such penalty shall be incurred for three months from the service of the copy of such order as aforesaid upon such occupier or at such house of residence; but after such period the person continuing to hold shall forfeit 40*s.* for each day's continuing to hold over as aforesaid. *s. 34. 12.*

This Act shall not deprive any spiritual persons of any privileges they enjoyed under the said recited Act or otherwise. *s. 43. 11.*

Infants.—In debt for rent the defendant pleaded infancy at the time of the lease made; and upon demurrer, the Court held the lease voidable only at his election; for if it were for his benefit, it shall be no ways void, but the infant at his election may make it void, by refusing and waiving the land before the rent-day comes; in which case no action of debt would lie against him; but the defendant not having so done, and being of age before the rent-day

due, and it not being shewn to the Court that in this case the rent was of greater value, the plaintiff had judgment. (a)

If a person jointly interested with an infant in a lease, obtain a renewal to himself only, and the lease prove beneficial, he shall be held to have acted as trustee, and the infant may claim his share of the benefit; but if it do not prove beneficial he must take it upon himself. This is the peculiar privilege of the unprotected situation of an infant. (b)

Where a lease to an infant however is not by deed, he will perhaps be liable at all events for use and occupation of the premises in which he resides; for he is liable for necessities, under which description, lodging must surely come: wherefore such case would probably be held to fall within the fair liability which the law imposes on infants of being bound for necessities, which is a relative term, according to their station in life. (c)

Femes-Covert.—A feme-covert cannot be sued as a lessee, for her free agency is so suspended during coverture, that she may plead *non est factum* to an action on any covenant in the lease, for evidence that she was covert at the time of executing the lease, will prove it to be not her deed. For use and occupation of premises, her baron will be liable. (d)

Aliens.—With respect to aliens, the statute of 32 H. 8. c. 16. s. 13. makes all leases of any dwelling-house or shop within this realm or any of the king's dominions, made to any stranger, artificer, or handicraftsman born out of the king's obeisance, not being a denizen, void and of none effect. (e) This statute may be pleaded in bar to an action of debt for rent, brought against an executor or administrator; but in pleading it, it seems necessary to aver that the messuage demised was a dwelling-house or shop. A place need not be alleged where he was an alien and an artificer. (e)

The above-mentioned statute is still in force; but though it makes leases of dwelling-houses or shops granted to any stranger artificer void, yet if such artificer occupy a dwelling-house or shop under an agreement which does not amount to a lease, as if he be tenant

(a) Bull. N. P. 177. Ketsey's Case. Cro. Jac. 320; and see Kirton v. Elliott, 2 Bulst. 69. Evelyn v. Chiochester, 3 Bur. 1719. (c) Hands v. Slaney, 8 T.R. 578. (d) Bull. N. P. 172. Cro. Jac. 172. (e) Jevens v. Harridge, 1 Saund. 1. et in (b) Ex-parte Grace, 1 Bos. & Pul. 376. notis.

from year to year, or for a shorter time, an action for use and occupation will lie against him notwithstanding the statute. (a)

An alien may however take by purchase; but then it is for the benefit of the crown: but unless the crown interpose, he may maintain an action for lands purchased by him. (b)

There is no instance where a woman alien is in possession of an estate, but that it must be for the benefit of the crown; and the husband by marrying her cannot be said to be seised of such estate. (b)

But though an alien cannot, as such, take a lease of a dwelling-house or shop, by reason of the statute 32 H. 8. c. 16., yet he may occupy a tenement of 10*l.* a year, and carry on his trade there like any other person: and as he may do so, he has that interest which enables him to gain a settlement by the provision of the legislature. (c)

All children born out of the king's dominions, whose fathers (or grandfathers by the father's side) were natural born subjects, though their mothers were aliens, are now by various statutes deemed to be natural born subjects themselves to all intents and purposes, unless their said ancestors were attainted; or banished beyond sea for high treason; or were at the birth of such children in the service of a prince at enmity with Great Britain. But grandchildren of such ancestors shall not be privileged in respect of the alien's duty, except they be protestants, and actually reside within the realm; nor shall be enabled to claim any estate or interest, unless the claim be made within five years after the same shall accrue.

The issue of an English woman by an alien, born abroad, is an alien.

The children of aliens born in England are, generally speaking, natural born subjects, and entitled to all the privileges of such. (d)

Denizens.—A denizen is an alien born, but who has obtained, *ex donatione regis*, letters patent to make him an *English* subject, an high and incommunicable branch of the royal prerogative. A denizen is a kind of middle state, between an alien and a natural born subject, and partakes of both of them. (e)

(a) *Jevens v. Harridge*, 1 Saund. 1. et in notis.

(b) *Burk v. Brown*, 2 Atk. 397. *Fowler v. Down*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 44-48.

(c) *Rex v. Eastbourne*, 4 East. 103-107.

(d) 1 Bl. Com. 373.

(e) *Id.* 374, &c.

He may take lands by purchase or devise, which an alien may not, but cannot take by inheritance.

A denizen therefore may be a lessor or lessee, for the chief incapacity which he retains regards the defect of inheritable blood, so that in other respects his situation may, in a great degree, be assimilated to that of a bastard. He cannot however take any grant of lands, &c. from the crown; nor sit in a council, or in either house of parliament. (a)

Naturalisation cannot be performed but by act of parliament; for by this an alien is put in the same state as if he had been born in the king's ligeance; except only that by the stat. 12 W. 3. he is incapable, as well as a denizen, of being a member of the privy council, or of either house of parliament, holding offices, taking grants of the crown, &c.

CHAPTER V.

OF THE SUBJECT-MATTER OF LEASES.

SECTION I. *Of corporeal Hereditaments; wherein of Farms, Lands, Houses, and Lodgings.*

SECTION II. *Of incorporeal Hereditaments; wherein of Tithes, Tolls, Advowsons, Rent, &c.*

SECTION I. *Of corporeal Hereditaments.*

AFTER such time as leases for years began to be looked upon as fixed and permanent interests, and that the lessees were sufficiently provided to defend themselves and their possessions against the acts and encroachments, as well of the lessor as of strangers, men found it their interest to improve and encourage this sort of property, and therefore extended it to all sorts of interests and possessions whatsoever, being led thereto by that known rule, that *whatsoever may be granted or parted with for ever, may be granted or parted with for a time.* (b)

(a) St. 12 W. 3. c. 2.

(b) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (A.)

Not only lands and houses, therefore, have been let for years, but also goods and chattels; though the interest of the lessee therein differs from the interest he hath in lands or houses so let for years; for if one lease for years a stock of live cattle, such lease is good, and the lessee hath the use and profits of them during the term; but yet the lessor hath not any reversion in them to grant over to another either during the term or after, till the lessee hath re-delivered them to him, as he would have of lands in case of such lease for years; for the lessor hath only a possibility of property in case they all outlive the term; for if any of them die during the term, the lessor cannot have them again after the term, and during the term he hath nothing to do with them, and consequently of such as die, the property rests absolutely in the lessee. (a)

So, whether they live or die, yet all the young ones coming of them, as lambs, calves, &c., belong absolutely to the lessee as profits arising and severed from the principal, since otherwise the lessee would pay his rent for nothing; and therefore this differs from a lease of dead goods and chattels, for there, if any thing be added for the repairing, mending, or improving thereof, the lessor shall have the improvements and additions together with the principal, after the lease ended, because they cannot be severed without destroying or spoiling the principal. But the lessee, in such case, cannot kill, destroy, sell, or give them away, during the term, without being subject to an action of trespass, as it should seem. (a)

Touching the import of the word "*hereditament*," Lord *Kenyon* observed, (b) that it was not so strong a word as tenement; but was merely a description of the thing itself, and not the quality of it or interest in it: and this accords with the difference taken between the two words *hæreditas* and *hæreditamentum*; for the word *hæreditas* imports the estate which a man has in the land; *hæreditamentum* the land itself which may be inherited, and therefore cannot be applied to the estate in the land. (c) *Holt*, C. J. however says the word "*hereditament*" implies a fee: (d) which is consonant to Sir *E. Coke's* exposition of the word, which he says is by much the largest and most comprehensive expression; for it in-

(a) *Rec. Abr. tit. Leases. (A.)*

(c) *Hopewell v Ackland, Com. R. 164.*

(b) *Doe d. Small v. Allen, 8 T. R. 497.*

(d) *Smith v Tindall, Holt. 235.*

cludes not only lands and tenements, but whatsoever may be inherited, be it corporeal or incorporeal, real, personal, or mixed. (a)

Corporeal hereditaments consist wholly of substantial and permanent objects; all which may be comprehended under the general denomination of land only; for *land* comprehends, in its legal signification, any ground, soil, or earth whatsoever; so the word "land" includes, not only the face of the earth, but every thing under it, or over it; and therefore, if a man grant all his lands, he grants thereby all his mines of metal and other fossils, his woods, his waters, and his houses, as well as his fields and meadows; not but that the particular names of the things are equally sufficient to pass them, except in the instance of water; by a grant of which, nothing passes but a right of fishing, and to recover the land at the bottom of which, it must be called so many "acres of land covered with water." But the capital distinction is this: that by the name of a castle, messuage, toft, croft, or the like, nothing else will pass, except what falls with the utmost propriety under the term made use of, (though indeed, by the name of a castle, one or more manors may be conveyed; and *e converso*, by the name of the manor, a castle may pass); but by the name of land, which is *nomen generalissimum*, every thing terrestrial will pass. (b)

Leases for life, or years, or at will (now construed to be from year to year,) may be made of any thing corporeal or incorporeal that lieth in livery or grant. (c)

A man therefore may demise his farm, which may comprehend a messuage and much land, meadow, pasture, wood, &c. thereunto belonging, or therewith used: for this word doth properly signify a capital or principal messuage, and a great quantity of demesnes thereunto appertaining. (d)

So, by the name of a messuage, he may pass a house, a curtelage, a garden, an orchard, a dove-house, a shop, or a mill, as parcel of the same; the like of a cottage, a loft, a chamber, a cellar, &c. Yet these may pass by their own single names also, as "of one messuage, one curtelage," &c. (e)

If A. let a garden ground for years, and the lessee demise part

(a) Co. Lit. 19, 20. 2 Bl. Com. 17. Shep. Touch. 91.

(b) 2 Bl. Com. 18.

(c) Shep. Touch. 268.

(d) Shep. Touch. 93.

(e) Ibid. 12.

of the term to an under-tenant, who builds on it, by a grant of the garden ground the buildings thereon will pass. (a)

So, a house; and in case of a lease of a house, together with goods, it is usual to make a schedule thereof and affix it to the lease, and to have a covenant from the lessee to re-deliver them at the end of the term; for without such covenant the lessor could have no other remedy, but trover or detinue for them after the lease ended. (b)

The demise of a house "*with the appurtenances*," will, it seems, pass the house, with the orchards, yards, and curtelage, and garden, but not the land: (c) especially if it be at a distance, though occupied with the house; but if the lessor had built a conduit, though in another part of the land, yet the conduit would pass with the house, because it is necessary, *et quasi*, appendant thereto: (d) yet if the lessee erect such a conduit, and afterwards the lessor, during the lease, sell the house to one, and the land wherein the conduit is to another, and afterwards the lease determines, he who has the land wherein the conduit is may disturb the other in the using thereof, and may break it, because it was not erected by one who had a permanent estate or inheritance, nor made one, by the occupation and usage of them together, by him who had the inheritance.—So, the demise of a house, "*and the appurtenances*," will not pass an adjoining building not accounted parcel of the house although held with it for thirty years. (e) And where the demise was of a messuage with all rooms and chambers thereto belonging and appertaining, it was held not to comprehend a room, which had once formed part of the messuage, but which had been separated from it by means of a wooden partition, and had not been occupied with it for many years previous to the demise. (f)

But in one case it was held that a grant from the crown, of a house *cum pertinentiis* would pass land that was occupied with the house: in this case however it should not be overlooked that the point arose on a special verdict, in which the house and land were found to be all one. (g)

(a) *Burton v. Brown*. Cro. Jac. 648.

(d) *Nicholas v. Sir J. Chamberlain*. Cro.

(b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (A.)* And for Jac. 121.

the Stamp duties on Inventories see *ante*, p. 47.

(e) *Bryan v. Wetherhead*. Cro. Car. 17.

(f) *Kerslake v. White*. 2 Stark. 508.

(c) *Smithson v. Coge*. Cro. Jac. 526.

(g) *Gennings v. Lake*. Cro. Car. 169.

Hearn v. Allen. Cro. Car. 57.

Whether the thing claimed as appurtenant be accounted parcel or not, and the intention of the parties, are the rules by which to judge in these cases. (a)

Thus, where there is a conveyance in general terms of all that acre called *Black-acre*, every thing which belongs to *Black-acre* passes with it, but whether parcel or not of the thing demised is always matter of evidence. (b)

It may be necessary, however, to put a different construction on leases made in populous cities and on those made in the country. It is known, for example, that in the metropolis different persons have several freeholds over the same spot (as in the case of the *Adelphi*;) different parts of the same house are let out to different people; such is the case in the inns of Court. It would therefore be very extraordinary to contend that if a person purchased a set of chambers, then leased them, and afterwards purchased another set under them, the after-purchased chambers would pass under the lease. (b)

So, the demise of premises in *Westminster* late in the occupation of *A.* (particularly describing them), part of which was a yard, was held not to pass a cellar under that yard, which was then occupied by *B.* another tenant of the lessor; for though *prima facie* indeed, the property in the cellar would pass by the demise, yet that might be regulated and explained by circumstances; and, as the construction of all deeds must be made with a reference to their subject-matter, it is right in such cases to let in evidence to show the state and condition of the property at the time when the lease was granted. (b)

It may be here observed that a tenant is obliged to preserve the boundaries of the land demised, and if he permit them to be destroyed, so that his landlord's land cannot be distinguished from his own, he shall either restore the land specifically, or substitute land of equal value to be ascertained by a commissioner. (c)

And if there are several co-lessees, each and every of them is under an obligation not to permit an intermixture by his co-lessees; for they form as to the landlord but one lessee. (d)

(a) *Bryan v. Wetherhead*. Cro. Car. 17. *Fawcett, Peake's Cas.* Ni. Pri. 71.

(b) *Doe d. Freeland v. Burt*. 1 T. R. (c) *Att.-Gen. v. Fullerton*. 2 Ves. and 701. and see *Bell v. Harwood*. 3 Durnf. Beam. 263.

and *East*. 308. *Longchamps, d. Evitt v.* (d) *Willis v. Parkinson*, 1 Swanst. 9.

A commission to ascertain boundaries however can only be obtained, where the confusion arises from the misconduct of the defendant, or those under whom he claims, and only where it is shewn that they cannot be ascertained without the assistance of the Court. Therefore, where a termor had by himself, or his under-tenants suffered the boundaries between the demised premises and contiguous land of his own to be confused, he could not after the term ended, have a commission against the assignee of the lessor, who then entered, and even since continued in possession of both, without any imputation on the propriety of obtaining possession. (a)

Where a lessee during the continuance of his term agreed by parol with his lessor, that he (the lessor) should build a new story to the demised premises, and that the lessee should pay 10 *per cent.* on the cost of the new building for the residue of the term, it was contended that this contract for an additional rent was a demise of the new buildings, and ought according to the Statute of Frauds to have been reduced to writing, but it was held that whatsoever was built in pursuance of the contract, instantly became parcel of the premises already demised, and that this was a collateral contract, and not within the statutes. (b)

The respective apartments of a house may be, and frequently are, let to several and distinct individuals; which tenancies are termed lodgings, and the tenants thereof lodgers, respecting which see more at large hereafter.

SECTION II. *Of incorporeal Hereditaments.*

AN incorporeal hereditament is a right issuing out of a thing corporeal (whether real or personal) or concerning, or annexed to, or exercisable within the same. Incorporeal hereditaments are principally these, *vis.* advowsons, tithes, tolls, estovers, commons, ways, offices, franchises, corrodies or pensions, annuities, and rents. (c)

Incorporeal hereditaments are, generally speaking, capable of being demised, and such demise must be by deed, for they lie in

(a) *Miller v. Warmington*. 1 Jac. and W. 481. *Speer v. Crawter*. 2 Meriv. 210.

(b) *Hoby v. Roebuck*. 7 Taunt. 157.

(c) *Co. Lit.* 19-20.

grant and not in livery; so things incorporeal may be granted by copy of court-roll. (a)

Advowsons.—An advowson is a valuable right, and properly the object of sale; it is therefore real assets in the hands of the heir; but as the exercise of this right is a public trust, it cannot, it ought not, to produce any profit.—Therefore, though an advowson may be granted, either by a grant by deed or will of the manor, &c. to which it is appendant, without any exception of the advowson, in which case it will pass, (for it is a parcel of the manor, except in the case of the king,) or by grant of the advowson alone, and such grant may be either in fee, or for the right of one or more turns, or for as many as shall happen within a time limited: yet it cannot properly be the subject of a demise, for as no profit is permitted to accrue, no rent can be reserved, nor any services performed to the proprietor.

This, however, does not seem to be quite correct: for there is no doubt, (says Mr. Wooddeson,) but that the lessee of tithes, an *advowson*, or any incorporeal hereditament, would be liable to an action of debt for the rent agreed upon. (b) So where lessee for years of an advowson was presented to the advowson by the lessor, it was adjudged to be a surrender of his term. (c)—Thus it seems clear that an advowson may be the subject of a demise: and though L. C. Talbot doubted (d) whether the word “tenements,” which had been said to carry an advowson in a will, extended to incorporeal inheritances, yet it appears to be the better opinion, that as lands and houses are tenements, so is an advowson a tenement. (e)

Tithes.—Tithes have been defined to be a tenth part of the increase, yearly arising and renewing from the profits of lands, the stock upon lands, and the personal industry of the inhabitants; and are an ecclesiastical inheritance, collateral to the land, and properly due to an ecclesiastical person. (f)

A lessee of land cannot claim to hold, discharged of tithes under any covenant with his lessor. (g)

(a) *Rex v. Old Alresford*. 1 T. R. 358. Talbot, 143.

360. *Musgrave v. Cave*. Willes. 319-323. 1 Inst. 9.

(b) 2 Wood, 269.

(c) *Gybson v. Searls*. Cro. Jac. 84.

(d) *Kensey v. Langham*. Cas. Temp.

(e) Co. Lit. 19-20. 2 Bl. Com. 17. *Robinson v. Tonge*. 3 P. Wms. 397-401.

(f) *Cruis. Dig.* Vol. 3, p. 46.

(g) *Brewer v. Hill*, 2 Anstr. 413.

A parson of a church may grant his tithes for years, and yet they are not in him (a)

A lease of tithes or other matter which lies in grant, for all the time the lessor should continue vicar, is good, and conveys a freehold. (b)

When a bill is filed for an account of tithes, against one who had a lease of his own and the other tithes in the parish, and the whole question in the cause turns upon the validity of the lease, and of the notice given to determine it, the Court of Exchequer will not proceed till those points are settled at law. (c)

Compositions for tithes cease on the death of the incumbent with whom they were made, at least as to his successor. (d)

Parol compositions for tithes are merely personal, and cease with the occupation of the tenant. (e)

The right of a lessee, by parol lease, of tithes, is but an indirect title in equity through the tithe owner, as being binding on his conscience. The lessee has no direct right against the occupier, between whom and him there is no privity; and can only derive from the lease an equitable right to sue in the name of the person having the legal title to the tithes, which a court of equity would compel the tithe owner to permit him to use. (f)

If the bargainee of tithes for one year underlet them to the several occupiers of the land, no notice to determine the underletting needs to be given by another bargainee of the same tithes for the following year. (g)

A rector having come to an agreement with his parishioners for tithes, cannot in equity set up his own non-residence to avoid the agreement. (h)

While a composition exists, the tenant cannot set up as a defence to an action for money due upon it, that the plaintiff was simoniacally presented. (i)

By the statute 5 G. 3. c. 17. entitled "An act to confirm all

(a) *Shep. Touch*, 241.

(b) *Brewer v. Hill*, 2 Anstr. 413.

(c) *Boushier v. Morgan*, 2 Anstr. 404.

(d) *Williams and others v. Powell*, 10 East, 270.

(e) *Paynton v. Kirby*, 2 Chit. Rep. 405.

(f) *Robinson v. Williamson*, 9 Price, 136.

(g) *Cox v. Brain*, 3 Taunt. 95.

(h) *Atkinson v. Folkes*, 1 Anstr. 67.

(i) *Brooksby v. Watts*, 6 Taunt. 333.

2 Marsh. 38, S. C.

leases already made by archbishops and bishops, and other ecclesiastical persons, of tithes and other incorporeal hereditaments, for one, two, or three life or lives, or twenty-one years; and to enable them to grant such leases, and to bring actions of debt for the recovery of rents reserved and in arrear on leases for life or lives," any other person or persons, having any spiritual or ecclesiastical promotions, are enabled to grant such leases of tithes, tolls, or other incorporeal inheritances, "which shall be as good and effectual in law against such archbishop, bishop, masters, and fellows, or other heads and members of colleges or halls, deans and chapters, precentors, prebendaries, masters and guardians of hospitals, and other persons so granting the same, and their successors and every of them, to all intents and purposes, as any lease or leases already made, or to be made by any such archbishop, &c." by virtue of the stat. 32 H. 8. c. 28. or any other statute then in being; and an action of debt may be brought by such lessors for rent in arrear, as in the case of any other landlord or lessor.

Tolls.—Tolls also may be let or mortgaged. (a)

Estovers.—So, estovers (of which more hereafter) may be leased: the grantee, therefore, of house-bote, or hay-bote, may let it to another. (b)

Commons.—With respect to commons, the stat. 13 G. 3. c. 81. s. 15. empowers the lord of any manor with the consent of three-fourths of the persons having right of common upon the wastes and common within the manor, at any time to demise or lease, for any term or number of years, not exceeding four years, any part of such wastes and commons, not exceeding a twelfth part thereof, for the best and most improved yearly rent that can by public auction be got for the same; and directs that the clear net-rents shall be applied to drain, fence, and otherwise improve the residue of the wastes and commons.

A lessee for lives cannot acquire a fee by encroachment upon the waste adjoining the land demised, though accompanied by thirty years' uninterrupted possession, but it shall be intended that he inclosed the waste in right of the demised premises, for the benefit

(a) *Fairtitle d. Mytton v. Gilbert.* 2 T. R. 169.

(b) *Shep. Touch.* 222. Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (A.)

of the lessor after the term expired; more especially, if his lessor be seised in fee of the waste. Acts exercised in assertion of right upon one part of a waste are admissible in evidence against occupiers of another part of the same waste. (a)

A right of common cannot be legally claimed by the inhabitants of a parish in respect of their inhabitancy, (b) and common for cattle levant and couchant cannot be claimed by prescription as appurtenant to a house without any curtilage or land. (c)

Common appurtenant may be claimed as well by grant within time of memory, as by prescription; and after a unity of possession in the lord of the land, in respect of which the right of common was claimed with the soil and freehold of the waste, evidence that the lord's tenant of the land had for fifty years past enjoyed the right of common on the waste, is evidence for the jury to presume a new grant of common as appurtenant, so as to support a count in an action by the tenant for surcharging the common, declaring upon his *possession* of the messuage and land with the appurtenances, and that by reason thereof he was entitled of right to the common of pasture as *belonging and appertaining* to his messuage and land; and also to support another count, in substance the same, alleging his possession of the messuage and land, and that *by reason thereof* he was entitled to common of pasture, &c. (d)

A copyhold tenement, to which a right of common was annexed, having vested in the lord by forfeiture, he re-granted it as a copyhold with the appurtenances, it was held, that having always continued demisable, while in the hands of the lord, it was a customary tenement, and as such was still entitled to right of common: and that a custom for the lord to grant leases of the waste of the manor without restriction, is bad in point of law. (e)

Evidence that the lord of a manor has from time to time erected

(a) *Bryan d. Child v. Winwood*, 1 Taunt. 717.

308.

(b) *Gatewood's case*, 6 Co. 59 b. Cro. Jac. 152. S. C. and see the cases of *Fowler v. Dale*, Cro. Eliz. 362. *Weekly v. Wildman*, 1 Lord Raym. 405. *Bean v. Bloom*, 2 Blac. Rep. 926. 3 Wils. 456. S. C. *Selby v. Robinson*, 2 Durnf. and East, 758, and *Grimstead v. Marlowe*, 4 Durnf. and East,

(c) *Scholes v. Hargreaves*, 5 Durnf. and East, 46. and see *Benson v. Chester*, 8 Durnf. and East, 390. *Bunn v. Channen*, 5 Taunt. 244.

(d) *Cowlam v. Slack*, 15 East, 108.

(e) *Badger v. Ford*, 3 Barn. and Ald. 153.

houses to the exclusion of those claiming a right of common is not to be placed in competition with evidence of long enjoyment, coupled with an acknowledgment of the defendant, the lord of the manor by deed, that the confirmation of the commoners was essential to an alienation of part of such commons. (a)

Leave and licence to build a cottage on a common given by a commoner. He can bring no action for the encroachment, though no sufficient common is left. (b)

A party who has enjoyed an encroachment upon a common for more than twenty years, is not precluded from showing such enjoyment when his title is disputed, by having subsequently accepted a conveyance of contiguous land, in which the land in dispute is described as waste land. (c)

The lord may have the land of his tenant common appendant to his own demesnes; and occupiers of land may, by custom, claim a right in *alieno solo*. (d)

The lord of a manor may have, in respect of the waste or common land in his own manor, a right to turn his own cattle upon the common of an adjoining manor. (e)

Twenty years adverse possession of a waste inclosed is a bar to the entry of a commoner, but an encroachment does not cease within sixty years to be part of the waste. (f)

With respect to waste land which adjoins to a road, the presumption is, that it belongs to the owner of the adjoining enclosed land whether he be a freeholder, leaseholder, or copyholder, and not to the lord of the manor. (g)

Defendant enclosed a small piece of waste land by the side of a public highway, and occupied it for thirty years without paying any rent; at the expiration of that time the owner of the adjoining land demanded sixpence rent, which defendant paid on three several occasions. In ejectment, held that this, in the absence of other

(a) *Drury v. Moore*, 1 Stark, Ni. Pri. 102.

(b) *Harvey v. Reynolds*, 1 C. and P. 141.

(c) *Doe exdim Bishop of London v. Wright*, 1 Stark, Ni. Pri. 349.

(d) *Fitz. Nat. Brev.* 180. D. c.

(e) *Earl Sefton v. Court*, 5 Barn. and Cres. 917.

(f) *Hawke v. Bacon*, 2 Taunt. 156. and see *Creach v. Wilmot*, Id. 160.

(g) *Steel v. Prickett*, 2 Stark. Ni. Pri. 463. *Doe d. Pring v. Pearsey*, 7 Barn. and Cres. 304.

evidence, was conclusive to show that the occupation of defendant began by permission, and entitled the plaintiff to a verdict. (a)

A cottage standing in the corner of a meadow (belonging to the lord of the manor) but separated from it and from a high road by a hedge, had been occupied for above twenty years without any payment of rent. The lord then demanded possession, which was reluctantly given, and the occupier was told that if he were allowed to resume possession, it would only be during pleasure. He did resume and keep possession for fifteen years more, and never paid any rent. Held that the possession was not necessarily adverse, but might be presumed to have commenced by permission of the lord. (b)

Trespass for breaking and entering plaintiff's close, and treading down the grass, &c. and breaking and destroying the hedges and fences of the plaintiff, &c. The defendant, as to all the trespasses, pleaded that the plaintiff's close was parcel of the manor of C. and that a certain messuage and four acres of land was parcel and a customary tenement of that manor, and that there is, and from time whereof, &c. there hath been a custom within the manor that the customary tenant of that tenement shall have common of pasture upon the plaintiff's close. That J. S. being seised of the said customary tenement, having occasion to use his common of pasture, entered the close in which, &c. and put his cattle in; and because the hedges and fences had been improperly erected, defendant threw them down. The plaintiff, in his replication, took issue upon the custom, and new assigned that the defendant entered for other purposes than those mentioned in the plea. Held first, that upon the issue joined upon the replication, the plaintiff was at liberty to prove a custom for the lord of the manor to inclose parcel of the waste, and a grant to him of the *locus in quo* under such custom, and that it was not necessary that that custom should be specially replied. Held secondly, that a custom for the lord of a manor to inclose the waste without limit or restriction, being inconsistent with the rights of the commoners, was bad, in point of law; but that a custom to enclose (even as against common of turbary) parcels of the waste, leaving a sufficiency of common, was good, and that it lay

(a) *Doe d. Jackson v. Wilkinson*, 3 Barn. and Cres. 413. (b) *Doe d. Thompson v. Clack*, 8 Barn. and Cres. 717.

on the lord or his grantee to show that a sufficiency of common was left.

When the lord or his grantee erects fences upon the common, the commoner may by law destroy the fences; and therefore the fact of the defendant's having entered upon the plaintiff's close, and thrown down the whole of the fences which he had erected, when they might have entered upon the close without throwing down any part of the fences, was held not to be evidence that they entered for other purposes than those mentioned in the plea, and did not warrant the jury in finding a verdict for the plaintiff on the new assignment. (a)

In an action for disturbance of plaintiff's right of common, the declaration stated that he was possessed of a messuage and land, with the appurtenants, and by reason thereof ought to have common of pasture, &c. it was held that this allegation was divisible, and that proof that plaintiff was possessed of land only, and entitled to the right of common in respect of it, was sufficient to entitle him to damages *pro tanto*. (b)

An averment (in a declaration for disturbing the plaintiff's right of common) that plaintiff was entitled to common of pasture for all his cattle levant and couchant upon his land, is well supported by evidence that the plaintiff was a part owner with defendant and others of a common field, upon which, after the corn was reaped; and the field cleared, the custom was for the different occupiers to turn out in common their cattle: the number being in proportion to the extent of their respective lands within the common field; although such cattle were not maintained upon such land during the winter; and although the custom proved was to turn out in proportion to the extent, and not to the produce of the land, in respect of which the right was claimed: it was held also, that it was not necessary to state his right to be with the exception of his own land, but that it was well laid to be over the whole common. (c)

The allegation of a right of common for all the party's cattle,

(a) *Arlett v. Ellis*, 7 Barn. and Cres. 346.

(c) *Cheesman v. Hardham*, 1 Barn. and

(b) *Ricketts v. Salway*, 2 Barn. and Ald. 706. and see 1 Wms. Saund. 28, *id.* (a) Ald. 360. 1 Chit. Rep. 104. S. C.

locant and couchant, is supported in evidence, although the common is not sufficient to feed all the cattle for any length of time. (a)

Ways. (b)—Ways are, or a right of way is, demiseable with the land; for the grantee or lessee shall have all the ways, easements, &c. which the grantor or lessor had. (c)

Therefore, where one as trustee conveys land to another, to which there is no access but over the trustee's land, a right of way passes of necessity, as incidental to the grant. (d) So it seems, if the owner of two closes, having no way to one of them, but over the other, part with the latter without reserving the way, it will be reserved for him by operation of law.

No way or other easement can subsist in land of which there is an unity of possession, but if a lessor having used convenient ways over his own adjoining land during his own occupation demises premises with all ways appurtenant, unless it be shewn in evidence that there was some way appurtenant *in alieno sole* to satisfy the words of the grant, it shall be intended the ways used, and they shall pass, though he miscall them appurtenant (e) but after an easement has been extinguished by unity of possession, a new easement is not created by a grant of a messuage and land with common appurtenant, though those who have occupied the tenement since the extinguishment have always used common therewith, otherwise if it had been a grant of all commons used therewith. (f)

A way of necessity exists after unity of possession of the close *to which*, and the close *over which*, and after a subsequent severance. If a person purchases close A. with a way of necessity thereto over close B. a stranger's land, and afterwards purchases close B., and then purchases close C. adjoining to close A., and through which he may enter close A. and then sells close B. without reservation of any way, and then sells closes A. and C. the purchaser of close A. shall nevertheless have the ancient way of necessity to close A. over close B. (g) But a way of necessity is limited by the necessity

(a) *Willis v. Ward*, 2 Chit. Rep. 297.

(b) For the remedies for the obstruction of a right of way, see Post. Chap. XXIII.

(c) *Staple v. Heydon*, 6 Mod. 1-3. Anon. bid. 149. *Clarke v. Cogge*, Cro. Jac. 170.

Beaudely v. Brook. Ibid. 189.

(d) *Howton v. Frearson*. 8 T. R. 50.

(e) *Morris v. Edgington*. 3 Taunt. 24.

(f) *Clements v. Lambert*. 1 Taunt. 205.

(g) *Buckby v. Coles*. 5 Taunt. 311.

which created it, and ceases, if at any subsequent period the party entitled to it can approach the place to which it led, by passing over his own land. (a)

A lease demised a messuage, consisting of two parts, separated by intervening reserved land, subjected only to a specific right of way for the lessee to a third building for a specific purpose, which reservation, strictly interpreted, would preclude him from all access to the one part, which was accessible only by crossing the reserved land, in one of two directions, the one by entering it from the residue of the demised premises; the other, and far the more convenient, by entering it from a public street; held that the lessee was entitled to a way across the reserved land from the public street to that part. (b)

Where A. granted to B. his heirs and assigns, occupiers of certain houses, abutting on a piece of land which divided those houses from a house then belonging to A. the right of using the said piece of land as a foot or carriage way, and gave him all other liberties, powers, and authorities, incident or appurtenant, needful or necessary, to the use occupation or enjoyment of the said road way or passage, the court held that under these words B. had a right to put down a flag-stone upon this piece of land in front of a door opened by him out of his house into this piece of land. (c)

By lease granted in 1814 to take effect from 1820, certain houses, together with a piece of ground, which was part of an adjoining yard, were leased to a tenant, together with all ways with the said premises, or any part thereof used or enjoyed before. At the time of granting the lease the whole of the yard was in the occupation of one person, who had always used and enjoyed a certain right of way to every part of that yard: it was held, that the lessee was entitled to such right of way to the part of the yard demised to him. (d)

Lease of a parcel of building ground described the premises as abutting on "an intended way of thirty feet wide" which was not then set out. Lessee underlets the premises and describes them as abutting on "an intended way" without mentioning the width.

(a) *Holmes v. Goring*, 2 Bing. 77.

Durnf. and East, 560.

(b) *Morris v. Edgington*, 3 Taunt. 24.

(d) *Koostra v. Lucas*, 5 Barn. & Ald.

(c) *Gerrard v. Cooke*, 2 New Rep. C. 830. 1 Dowl. & Ry. 506. S. C.

P. 109. and see *Senhouse v. Christian*, 1

The soil of the intended way, together with the adjacent land on the other side, is afterwards sold by the owner to another person, who narrows the intended way to the extent of three feet, by building a wall thereon: it was held, that the tenant of a house built by the under-lessee was entitled only to a way of necessity and convenience, and such being left him he could not maintain case for an encroachment. (a)

If a man, upon a lease for years, reserve a way to himself through the house of the lessee to a back-house, he cannot use it but at seasonable times and upon request. (b)

Offices.—An office may be granted by way of lease, provided no inconvenience or injury to the public is likely to ensue; and it may be granted in fee-tail, for life, or years, or at will. (c)

But an office to which a trust is annexed, or which concerns the administration of justice, cannot be granted for years, for then it would go to the executor, or administrator, or ordinary, and might be seised upon outlawry, &c. (e) Therefore the office of marshal of the King's Bench cannot be granted for years, because it is an office of trust and daily attendance; and such a termor for years may die intestate, and then it would be in suspense until administration is committed, which is the act of another Court. (d)

It hath however been held, that a lease thereof for years during the life of the grantee is good; for hereby the danger of the office going to executors is avoided. It appears also, that the dean and chapter of *Westminster* made a lease for years of the Gate-house prison [since pulled down] and the lessee had committed several offences which amounted to a forfeiture, for which the office was seized: but no objection was made to its being let for years. There seems to be a difference, however, between the two cases: the first, namely, that of the marshal of the King's Bench, (since regulated by statute 18 G. II. c. 17.) was a grant from the crown, in whom all offices, in relation to the administration of justice, are originally and inherently lodged, and therefore for the crown to grant out such office for years may be liable to the objections before mentioned: but in the latter case, namely, that of the Gate-house prison, the dean and chapter are the immediate grantees of the

(a) *Harding v. Wilson.* 3 Dowl. & Ryl.

287. 2 Barn. and Cres. 96. S. C.

(b) *Tomlin v. Fuller.* 1 Vent. 48.

(c) Com. Dig. tit. Officer. (B. 7. &c.)

(d) *Rex v. Lenthal.* 3 Mod. 143.

crown, and they have the office to them and their successors for ever in fee, and are perpetual gaolers themselves, and answerable to the crown, notwithstanding any lease over to another; and therefore they always take security of such under-lessee for their own indemnity. (a)

Such offices as do not concern the administration of justice, but only require skill and diligence, may be granted for years, because they may be executed by deputies, without any inconvenience to the public.

Where one made a grant for years of the stewardship of a court-leet and court-baron, it was held void as to the court-leet, being a judicial office, but good as to the court-baron, being only ministerial; and the suitors judges thereof; but the grant appearing afterwards to be for years determinable upon the death of the lessee, it was held good for both, because there was no danger of its coming to executors or administrators.

An office cannot be demised by parol. (b)

Dignities and honours cannot be granted for years.

Franchises.—Franchises may be demised, except indeed in some few particular cases, as where the franchise is a personal immunity, &c. Thus a fair or market, either with or without the right of taking toll, either there or at any other public places, as at bridges, wharfs, or the like may be demised. Every fair is a market, but not *e contra*. (c)

Corrodies and Pensions.—Touching corrodies and pensions; the great endowments of lands, rents, and revenues, given to the churchmen by the laity, were for the maintenance of hospitality and works of charity: the founders and benefactors thereby obtained a right of corrody or entertainment at such places, in nature of free quarter. (d) A corrody therefore is a right of sustenance, or to receive certain allotments of food for one's maintenance; in lieu of which, especially when due from ecclesiastical persons, a pension or sum of money is sometimes substituted; and these are chargeable on the person of the owner of the inheritance in respect thereof. It is said that a corrody may be due to a common person by grant

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (a.) Sutton's Case. 6 Mod. 57. (c) 2 Inst. 406-221.
(b) West v. Sutton. 2 Ld. Raym. 853. b. 1. c. lxvi. (d) 2 Bl. Com. 41. Bac. on Eng. Gov.
Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (A.)

from one to another. A corrody is either certain or uncertain, and may be not only for life or years, but in fee. If one hath a corrody for life, he may let it to another, or to the grantor himself. (a)

Annuities.—An annuity is an annual sum of money granted to another in fee, for life or years, which charges the person of the grantor only; or it may be due by prescription, which always implies a grant. (b) Such annuity may be demised by way of assignment. (c)

Rents.—Rents form the last kind of incorporeal hereditaments, and may be made the subject of a lease.

The word *rent*, or *render*, *reditus*, signifies a compensation or return, it being in the nature of an acknowledgment given for the possession of some corporeal inheritance. (d)

There are at common law three manner of rents: rent-service, rent-charge, and rent-seck. *Rent-service* is so called because it hath some corporal service incident to it, as at the least fealty: for if a tenant hold his land by fealty, and ten shillings rent, or by service of ploughing the lord's land and five shillings rent, these pecuniary rents being connected with personal services, are therefore called rent-service; and for these, in case they be behind or in arrear at the day appointed, the lord may distrain of common right, without reserving any special power of distress; provided he hath in himself the reversion, or future estate of the lands and tenements, after the lease or particular estate of the lessee or grantee is expired. A *rent-charge* is where the owner of the rent hath no future interest, or reversion expectant in the land: as where a man by deed maketh over to others his whole estate in fee-simple, with a certain rent payable thereout, and adds to the deed a covenant or clause of distress, that if the rent be in arrear, or behind, it shall be lawful to distrain for the same: in this case the land is liable to the distress, not of common right, but by virtue of the clause in the deed; and therefore it is called a rent-charge, because in this manner the land is charged with a distress for the payment of it. (e)—A clear rent-charge must be free from the land-tax. (f)

(a) New Terms of Law. Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (A.)

(b) Co. Lit. 144. b. Com. Dig. tit. Annuity. (A.1.)

(c) Ibid. (E.)

(d) 2 Bl. Com. 41.

(e) 2 Bl. Com. 41-43.

(f) Bradbury v. Wright. Doug. 624-628.

If a rent-charge be granted out of a house for years, it hath been adjudged: that the grantee may bring assumpsit when the lease is ended. (a)

Rent-charge or barren rent. *incum on good redditus siccus*, is in effect nothing more than a rent reserved by deed, but without any clause of distress. (b)

There are also other species of rents, which are reducible to the following three. *Rents of custom*, which are the certain established rents of the freeholders and ancient copyholders of a manor, and which cannot be departed from: those of the freeholders are frequently called chief-rents, *redditus capitales*, and both sorts are indifferently denominated quit-rents, *quiriti redditus*: because thereby the tenant goes quit and free of all other services.

Rack-rent is only a rent of the full value of the tenement or near it. (c)

A *fee-farm rent* is a rent-charge or rent-service, which is reserved on a grant in fee: the name is founded on the perpetuity of the rent or service, not on the *quantum*. (d)

A grant of lands therefore reserving so considerable a rent, was indeed only letting lands to farm in fee-simple instead of the usual terms for life or years. (e) Since the statute of *quia emptores*, *Westm. Ed. 1 et. 1.* it seems such grants by any subject cannot be made, because the grantor parting with the fee is by operation of that statute without any reversion, and without a reversion there cannot be a rent-service. (f)

If the reservation be of corn, as in the case of an hospital renewed lease, where the *reddendum* was "so many quarters of corn," it will be understood to mean legal quarters, reckoning the bushel at eight gallons; although the old leases before the statute 22 and 23 *Car. 2. c. 12.* contained the same *reddendum*, and although till lately the lessees paid by composition, reckoning the bushel at nine gallons. (g)

An enclosure act directed, that, in lieu of tithes, a corn-rent

(a) Fulwood v. Ward. Moor. 301.

(b) 2 Bl. Com. 41-43.

(c) Harg. n. S. Co. Lit. 144.

(d) 2 Blac. Com. 43. This point, how-

ever, is questioned, though as Mr. Har-

care's seems to be the better opinion, we

have adopted it.—See Doug. 603. in notis.

(e) 2 Bl. Com. 43.

(f) Fulwood v. Ward. Moor. 301.

(g) The Master of St. Cross Hospital v. Ld. Howard. 6 T. R. 538.

should be payable to the impropriator and vicar by the person having the possession and occupation of the lands. Part of the lands enclosed were uncultivated and untenanted for some years, during which time the owner lived on another estate. He afterwards demised them to a tenant, who entered and occupied: Held, first, that the corn-rents were due for the time during which the land was unproductive; and, secondly, that during that time the landlord was legally in the possession of the lands, so as to be liable to the burdens imposed by the statute, and that the tenant coming in under him was liable to be distrained upon for the arrear of rent. (a)

These are the general divisions of rent; and the difference between them (in respect of the remedy for recovering them) is now totally abolished by stat. 4 G. 2. c. 28.; as all persons may have the like remedy by distress for rents-seck, rents of assize, and chief-rents, that is, for such as had been paid for three years, within twenty years before the passing of that act, or for such as have been since created, as in case of rents reserved upon lease. (b)

Statute 12 C. 2. c. 24. s. 5. provides that nothing therein contained shall be construed to take away any rents certain, or other service, incident or belonging to tenure in common socage, or the fealty and distress incident thereunto; and that such relief shall be paid in respect of such rents as is paid in case of a death of a tenant in common socage.

Occasionally also, acts of parliament empower the officers of government to grant leases of the duties thereby imposed; as the act 12 C. 2. c. 33. s. 27. respecting the duties of excise upon ale, beer, &c. and also c. 25. s. 3. of the same reign, &c.

(a) *Newling v. Pearse*, 1 Barn. & Cres. (b) 3 Bl. Com. 43.
57. 2 Dowl. & Ry. 607. S. C.

CHAPTER VI.

FOR WHAT TERM LEASES MAY BE MADE.

SECTION I. *Of Terms for Life, and how created.*SECTION II. *Of Terms for Years, absolutely or on condition, wherein of the commencement, duration, and termination of them; and of the surrender and renewal of Leases.*SECTION I. *Of Terms for Life, and how created.*

AN estate for life is a freehold interest in lands, the duration of which is confined to the life or lives of some particular person or persons; or to the happening or not happening, of some uncertain event. (a) But a demise for the term of a life or lives, requires to be perfected by livery of seisin; and the assignments of leases for lives are commonly made by lease and release.

If lands are demised or granted to a man generally, without denoting the quantity of estate intended to be given, and livery be made upon it, such demise or grant to another generally, by tenant in fee, shall be an estate to the lessee for his own life; for his life is greater in consideration of law than another's life; and therefore if he lease to him in remainder or reversion for his life, he shall have it after the death of the lessee, for it was not a surrender: but if it be by tenant in tail, it shall be for the life of the lessor: for that is all he can lawfully grant, unless he lease according to the stat. 32 H. 8. c. 28. (b)

So, a demise to another for a time indeterminate, passes for life, if livery be made. (b)

Or a demise of things which lie in grant, without livery. (b)

Estates for life granted absolutely, will, generally speaking, endure as long as the life for which they were granted. (c)

(a) Cruis. Dig. vol. i. p. 113.

Co. Lit. 412. &c.

(b) Com. Dig. tit. Estates. (E. 1.) and

(c) 2 Bl. Com. 121.

But there are some estates for life which may determine upon future contingencies before the life for which they are granted expires; as where a lease is to a man *quamdiu se bene gesserit*; to a woman *durante viduitate* or *dum sola*; to husband and wife during coverture; to A. as long as he inhabits, or pays such rent, or till he be preferred to such a benefice, or till out of the profits he has paid 100*l.* or other sum, or during his exile, if he be absent from his country voluntarily, and not by edict. In these and such like cases the duration of the estate depends merely upon the condition. (a)

So if the king grant an office at will, and a rent for it for his life, the grantee has an estate for life in the rent, though it determines with his office. (a)

But if one make a lease for life, and say that if the lessee within one year pay not 20*s.* he shall have but a term for two years; by this if he do not pay the money, he has only a lease for two years, even though livery of seisin be made upon it. (b)

But where a person devises lands to his executors for payment of his debts and until his debts are paid, although the determination of such estate be uncertain, yet it is not an estate for life; for if it were, it must determine at the death of the executors, which would frustrate the intention of the testator, for all the debts might not be then paid: the law therefore gives the executors a *distress* interest, which will go to their executors, and continue until all the testator's debts are paid, and the freehold and inheritance will descend in the mean time to the heir. But if a limitation of this kind were made by deed, it is a freehold conditional. (c)

Of Livery of Seisin.—Livery by the common law, is necessary to be made upon every grant of an estate of freehold in hereditaments corporeal, whether of inheritance or for life only.

Livery of seisin is either in *deed* or in *law*.

Livery in *deed* is thus performed: the lessor, or his attorney, together with the lessee, or his attorney, (for this may as effectually be done by deputy or attorney, as by the principals themselves in person,) come to the land, or to the house, and there, in the presence of witnesses, declare the contents of the lease on which livery

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Estates. (E. 1.) and Co. Lit 412, &c.

(b) Co. Ljt. 218.

(c) Cruise's Dig. tit. 3. s. 8. 1 Inst. 42. a. Cordal's Case. Cro. Eliz. 316. Carter v. Barnardiston. 1 P. Wms. 505-509.

is to be made. Then the lessor, if it be of land, delivers to the lessee, all other persons being out of the ground, a clod, or turf; or a twig, or bough, there growing, with words to this effect, "I deliver these to you in the name of seisin of all the lands and tenements contained in this deed." But if it be of a house, the lessor must take the ring, or latch of the door, the house being quite empty, and deliver it to the lessee in the same form, as in the case of land: and then the lessee must enter alone, and shut to the door, and then open it, and let in the others. If the conveyance be of divers lands, lying scattered in one and the same county, and then in the lessor's possession, livery of seisin of any parcel in the name of the residue is sufficient for all; but if they be in several counties, there must be as many liveries as there are counties; for if the title to these lands come to be disputed, there must be as many trials as there are counties, and the jury of one county are no judges of the notoriety of a fact in another. Also, if the lands be out on lease, though all lie in the same county, there must be as many liveries as there are tenants; because no livery can be made in this case, but by the consent of the particular tenant, and the consent of one will not bind the rest.—In all these cases, it is prudent and usual to endorse the livery of seisin on the back of the deed, specifying the manner, place, and time of making it, together with the names of the witnesses. (a)

A deed contained a power of attorney to *A. B.* to deliver seisin of the premises, according to the form and effect of the deed: it was held not to be necessary for the attorney to make livery on the day of the date of the deed, but that his power was well executed afterwards. (b)

Livery in *law* is where the same is not made on the land, but in sight of it only; the lessor saying to the lessee, "I demise, grant, and to farm let, such land unto you, enter and take possession." (a) Here if the lessee enter during the life of the lessor, it is a good livery, but not otherwise; unless indeed he dare not enter through fear of his life, or bodily harm; and then his continual claim made yearly in due form of law, as near as possible to the lands, will suffice without entry; and such continual claim by tenant for life is

(a) 2 Bl. Com. 315-16.

Barn. & Ald. 156. and see *Freeman d.*(b) *Roe ex dem. Heale v. Rashleigh*, 3 Vernon v. West, 2 Wils. 167.

sufficient for him in reversion or remainder. This livery in law cannot however be given or received by attorney, but only by the parties themselves. (a)

If a lease be to *A.* and *B.* livery to one of the lessees is sufficient. (b)

A lease for life of any thing whatsoever, whether it lie in livery or in grant, if it be *in esse* before, cannot begin at a day to come; for an estate of freehold cannot commence *in futuro*. (c)

Therefore if a lease be made *habendum* from *Michaelmas* next, or after the death of the lessor, or after the death of *J. S.* to the lessee for life, this lease would not be good. (c)

So also where one doth make a lease of land to another for years, the remainder to a stranger for life, in this case livery of seisin must be had and made to the lessee for years, or else nothing will pass to him in remainder, and yet the lease for years will be good. (d) For if a man lease to *A.* for years, remainder to *B.* in fee, in tail, or for life, he must make livery to *A.* (b)

But livery of seisin is not needful or requisite to be had and made in cases where such estate for life is made or granted of any lands by matter of record; nor where such estate is created by way of covenant and raising of use, or of exchange, or endowment; nor where such estate is passed or granted by way of surrender, devise, release, or confirmation; or by way of increase or executory grant; as when the fee-simple is granted to the lessee for life or years in possession. (d)

Neither is it requisite, or can be made, where any incorporeal hereditaments are granted for life. Nor is it requisite in some cases, where an estate of freehold is made of a corporeal thing; as if a house or land belong to an office, and the office be granted by deed, the house or land passes as incident thereunto. So if a house or chamber belong to a corrody. (d)

Neither is it needful, where one doth grant to me and my heirs all the trees growing on his ground; for these will pass without livery of seisin at all. (d)

Though, if a man make leases for three lives, there must be

(a) 2 Blac. Com. 316.

(b) Com. Dig. tit. Feoffment, (B. 1.)

(c) Shep. Touch. 272. 2 Bl. Com. 144.

314.

(d) Shep. Touch. 210.

livery; yet if tenant for life with power to make leases for three lives, make a lease accordingly, livery is not necessary. (a)

A recital in a freehold lease, that the lands are "*now in the occupation and tenure of the lessee and his undertenants*" estops the lessor from contending that the lessee was not in possession, so as to render livery of seisin unnecessary. (b)

Livery of seisin may be presumed after twenty years possession. (b)

Tenant for life or cestuique vie beyond sea, &c.—By the 19 Car. II. c. 6. Whereas divers lords of manors and *others* have used to grant estates by copy of court-roll for one, two, or more lives, according to the custom of their several manors, and have also granted estates *by lease* for one or more life or lives, or else for years determinable upon one or more life or lives; and it hath often happened that such person or persons for whose life or lives such estates had been granted, have gone beyond the seas, or so absented themselves for many years, that the lessors and reversioners cannot find out whether they be alive or dead, by reason whereof such lessors and reversioners have been held out of possession for many years, after all the lives upon which such estates depended are dead, in regard that the lessors and reversioners, in actions for recovery of their tenements, have been put to prove the death of their tenants when it was almost impossible to discover the same; for remedy thereof it is enacted, that if such person or persons for whose life or lives such estates have been or shall be granted, shall remain beyond the seas, or elsewhere absent themselves in this realm for seven years together, and no sufficient proof be made of their lives in any action or recovery of such tenements by the lessors or reversioners, in such case they shall be accounted dead, and the judges shall direct the jury to give their verdict accordingly, s. 1, 2. The fact of a tenant for life not having been seen or heard of for fourteen years by a person residing near the estate, although not a member of his family, is *prima facie* evidence of the death of the tenant for life. (c)

Provided, that if any shall be evicted out of the lands or tene-

(a) *Owen v. Saunders*. 1 Ld. Rayd. 158, 166.

(c) *Doe ex dem. Lloyd v. Deakin*, 4 Barn. & Ald. 433, and see *Doe d. Jesson v. Jes-*

(b) *Rees ex dim Chamberlain v. Lloyd*, son, 6 East, 85. Wightw. 123.

ments by virtue of this Act, and afterwards such person or persons upon whose life or lives such estate or estates depend, shall return again from beyond seas, or shall on proof in such action as aforesaid be made appear to be living or to have been living at the time of the eviction; that then and from henceforth the tenant or lessee who was ousted of the same, his or their executors, administrators, or assigns, may re-enter, re-possess, have, hold, and enjoy the said lands or tenements in his or their former estate, during the life or lives, or for so long term as the said person or persons upon whose life or lives the said estate or estates depend, shall be living, and shall upon action brought by them against the lessors, reversioners, tenants in possession, or other persons respectively, which since the said eviction received the profits of the said lands or tenements, recover for damages the full profits thereof, with lawful interest from the time he or they were ousted and kept out of the same lands or tenements; and this as well in the case where the said person or persons upon whose life or lives such estate or estates did depend are or shall be dead at the time of bringing such action; as if they were then living, *s. 5.*

And by the 6 *Ann c. 18*, any person who hath or shall have any claim to any remainder, reversion or expectancy, in or to any estate after the death of any person within age, married woman, or other person whatsoever, upon affidavit in the Court of Chancery by the claimants of their title, and that they have cause to believe that such party is dead, and that his or her death is concealed by such guardian, trustee, husband, or any other person, may once a year, if the party aggrieved think fit, move the Lord Chancellor, Keeper or Commissioners of the Great Seal to order, and they shall order such guardian, trustee, husband, or other person, suspected to conceal such person, at such time and place as the Court shall direct, on personal or other due service of such order, to produce and shew to such person or persons (not exceeding two,) in such order named by the parties prosecuting the same, such minor, married women, or other persons aforesaid: and if such guardian, &c. shall neglect or refuse to produce and shew such infant, &c. on whose life such estate doth depend, according to the said order, then the Court is required to order such guardian, &c. to produce such minor, &c. in Court or before commissioners by the Court appointed, at such time and place as the Court shall direct, two of which commissioners

are to be nominated by the party prosecuting such order at their costs and charges; and if such guardian, &c. neglect or refuse to produce such infant, &c. in Court or before such commissioners, whereof return shall be made by such commissioners, and be filed in the petty bag office, in either of the said cases the said minor, &c. shall be taken to be dead, and it shall be lawful for any person claiming any right, title, or interest, in remainder, or reversion, or otherwise, after the death of such infant, &c. to enter upon such lands, &c. as if such infant, &c. were actually dead. *s. 1.*

And if it shall appear to the said Court by affidavit that such minor, &c. for whose life such estate is holden, is or lately was at some certain place beyond the seas in such affidavit to be mentioned, the party prosecuting such order may, at their costs and charges, send over one or both the persons appointed by the said order, to view such minor, &c. and in case such guardian, &c. shall refuse or neglect to produce or procure to be produced to such person or persons, a personal view of such infant, &c. then such person or persons are required to make a return thereof to the Court, to be filed in the petty bag office, and thereupon such minor, &c. shall be taken to be dead; and any person claiming a right, &c. after the death of such infant, &c. may enter upon such lands, &c. as if such infant were actually dead. *s. 2.* And it has been holden that a remainder man is within this statute. (*a*)

Provided, that if it shall afterwards appear, upon proof in any action brought, that such infant, &c. for whose life any such estate is holden, were alive at the time of such order made, and then it shall be lawful for such infant, married woman, or other person having any estate or interest, determinable upon such life, to re-enter upon the said lands, &c. and for such infant, married woman, or other person, having any estate or interest, determinable upon such life, their executors, administrators or assigns, to maintain an action against those who since the said order received the profits of such lands, &c. or their executors or administrators, and therein to recover full damages for the profits so received from the time that such infant, &c. were ousted of possession, *s. 3.*

Provided always, that if such guardian, trustee, husband, or other person, holding or having any estate or interest determinable

(*a*) *Holman v. Exton*, Carth. 246, 2 Cox. R. 273. *Cruis. Dig.* vol. 1. p. 114.

upon the life or lives of any other person or persons, shall by affidavit or otherwise to the satisfaction of the Court, make appear that they have used their utmost endeavours to procure such infant, &c. to appear in the said Court or elsewhere, according to the order of the said Court, and that they cannot procure or compel such infant, &c. so to appear, and that such infant, &c. is, are, or were living at the time of such return made and filed as aforesaid, then it shall be lawful for such person or persons to continue in possession of such estate, and receive the rents and profits thereof during the infancy of such infant, and the life or lives of such married women, or other person or persons, on whose life or lives such estate or interest depends, as fully as they might have done if the Act had not been made, *s.* 4.

And every person who, as guardian or trustee for any infant, and every husband seised in right of his wife only, and every other person having any estate determinable upon any life or lives, who after the determination of such particular interests, without the express consent of the next immediately entitled, shall hold over and continue in possession of any manors, messuages, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, shall be adjudged trespassers: and the party entitled and their executors and administrators, may recover in damages against every such person or persons so holding over, and their executors and administrators, the full value of the profits received during such wrongful possession. *s.* 5.

SECTION II. *Of Terms for Years, absolutely, or on condition; wherein of the commencement, duration, and termination of them: and of the surrender and renewal of Leases.*

TENANT for term of years shall be, where a man lets lands, tenements, or hereditaments to another for a term of certain years; and every estate which must expire at a period certain and prefixed, by whatever words created, is an estate for years. (*a*)

Therefore this estate is frequently called a term, *terminus*, because its duration or continuance is bounded, limited, and determined. (*b*)

(*a*) Com. Dig. tit. Estate. (G. 1.) Lit. 58.

(*b*) 2 Blac. Com. 143.

It is properly called a term of years, and the lease is made for ten, a hundred, a thousand years, and the like, as the lessor and lessee agree; for the word "term" doth not only signify the limits and limitation of time, but also the estate and interest that doth pass for that time. (a)

Such terms are frequently created for particular purposes, as to raise portions, &c. and when the purpose is answered, they attend the inheritance; so, they are created, as has been before mentioned, by way of mortgage. (b) Lands are often conveyed in the nature of a lease for long terms, as five hundred years, &c. in order to raise portions, and for other purposes, in family settlements, and such are not accounted leases, but terms to attend the inheritance; no man has a lease, for example, of two thousand years, as a lease, but as a term to attend the inheritance. (c) Half the titles in the kingdom are so. (d)

An estate for a thousand years is only a chattel, and reckoned part of the personal estate. (e)

Therefore, if a lease be devised to one, and the heirs male of his body, yet his executors shall have it: for a term is but a chattel, which cannot be entailed, and such devisee may well alien the term to whom he pleases. (f)

If, however, it be limited to attend the inheritance, it may be entailed; though the entail of the inheritance and of the term be by different clauses, or deeds executed at different times. (g)

Commencement of a Lease for Years.—With respect to the commencement of a lease for years, as it is a mere chattel, it may be made to commence either *in præsenti* or *in futuro*: according to the agreement of the parties; and the lease that is to commence *in futuro*, is called *interesse termini*, or future interest. (h)—A lease for years, therefore, may begin at a day to come, as at *Michaelmas* next, or for three or ten years after, or after the death of the lessor, or of *J. S.* and is as good as where it doth begin presently. (h)

So a lease to commence *ad festum Annunciationis*, after the

(a) Shep. Touch. c. 14. 267.

(b) Best v. Stamford. 1 Salk. 154.

(c) Dunn d. Tarzwell v. Barnard. Cowp. 595.

(d) Doe d. Wyndham v. Halcombe. 7 T.R. 267.
715-23.

(e) 2 Blac. Com. 143.

(f) Lovies's Case. 10 Co. R. 78-87.

(g) Bovy's Case. 1 Vent. 193-95.

(h) 2 Blac. Com. 144. Shep. Touch.

determination of a former lease, is as good as if it had been *à festo*, &c. (a)

A lease to commence after the determination of a prior lease, shall begin presently, if the prior lease were void at law. (a)

So a lease intended to commence *in futuro*, which misrecites the prior lease on which it depends in a material point, shall begin immediately. (a)

This rule, that if the former lease be misrecited in the date, &c. and a new lease made, to begin after the expiration of the said recited lease, that such new lease shall begin presently, holds as well in the lease itself, as where the jury find an indenture of lease, whereby it is recited, that the lessor made such former lease of such date and under such rent without finding it in fact, but only by way of recital in the deed, such second lease shall in construction of law be adjudged to begin presently, though in the deed it is limited to begin after the expiration of the first lease so recited; because the jury do not actually find the first lease, but only a recital of it in another deed, which recital may be false for aught that appears to the Court: and then the second lease shall begin presently, as if no such first lease were at all, since the not finding it effectually is as if there were none such made. (b)

With regard to the date of a lease, it was formerly held that a lease to commence *a datu* included the day of the date, but that *a die datus* excluded the day. (c)

But it has since been held, that the word "from" may mean either inclusive or exclusive, according to the context and subject-matter; (d) though this decision has been much questioned.

A lease "from the day of the date," and "from henceforth," is the same thing. (e)

If a lease be made to begin from an impossible date, it shall take effect from the delivery: because it could not be any part of the agreement between the parties, as from the 30th day of *February*, or the 32d day of *April* next: (e)—but where the limitation is uncertain,—as a lease made the 10th day of *October*, *habendum* from the 20th day of *November*, without saying what *November* was meant, whether last past, or next ensuing, or what other *November*,

(a) *Miller v. Manwaring*. Cro. Car. 397-8.

(d) *Pugh v. Duke of Leeds*. Cowp. 714.

(b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases*. (L. 1.)

(e) *Llewelyn v. Williams*. Cro. Jac. 258.

(c) *Hatter v. Ash*. 1 *Ld. Ray*. 84. 2 *Salk*. 413. 8, C.

and see *Steel v. Mart*. 4 *Barn. & Cres*. 272. Ante 13.

the lease is thereby vitiated, because the limitation was part of the agreement, but the Court cannot determine it, not knowing how the contract was. (a)

So, where a lease is made to begin from the nativity of our Lord last past, without saying from the feast of the nativity, this lease shall begin presently; because it could be no part of the agreement between the parties that the lease should begin from the nativity itself, which is past so many hundred years ago; and therefore for this impossibility of relation, the lease shall begin presently: (b)—but if it were to begin from the nativity of our Lord generally, or next ensuing, omitting the word “feast,” *Twisden* was of opinion that such a lease should be void for the uncertainty of the commencement; but *Siderfin* in reporting the case, makes a *quære*, if it shall not begin presently; and in truth, this seems the most reasonable opinion, for as to impossibility of relation, there is the same in this as there is in the other, and therefore by the same reason, it shall begin presently. The editor of *Bacon* asks what sound reason can be assigned why it should not commence from the *Christmas* intended by the parties? which well applies to the lease to begin from the nativity of our Lord next ensuing if not to the former. (c)

Where a lessee for an hundred years made a lease for forty years to *B.* if he should so long live, and after leased the same lands to *C.* *habendum* for twenty-one years from the end of the term of *B.* to begin and be accounted from the date of these presents: and the question was, if the lease to *C.* should be said to begin presently, or after the term of *B.*? the judges were clearly of opinion that the lease to *C.* should not be accounted from the time of the date, but from the end of the term of *B.*; because by the first words it is a good lease in reversion in that manner, and then it shall not be made void by any subsequent words, or as *Coke* said, the last words ought to be construed to give an interest as a future interest presently, and the actual possession after the expiration of the first forty years is well granted by the first words. (b)

A lease may commence at one day, in point of computation, and at another in point of interest. (d)

Therefore, a lease “to hold from a day past for fifty years then next ensuing, the said term to commence and begin immediately

(a) Anon. 1 Mod. 180.

(b) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 1.)

(c) Foot v. Berkley. 1 Sid. 460.

(d) Enys v. Donnithorne. 2 Burr. 1190.

after the determination of an existing lease in the same premises," was not esteemed uncertain as to its commencement. (a)

So, a lease *habendum* to the lessee for his life, which term shall begin after the determination of a previous term for three lives, is good. (b)

So, if an indenture of demise bear *teste 25th March, 15 Car.* and is delivered the day of the date, and the *habendum* is from and after the day of the date of these presents, for and during the time and term of seven years from henceforth next and immediately following, fully to be complete and ended, this lease begins in computation from the delivery of the deed, which was the day of the date, and in interest the next day after the date, and so all the words will have an operation: for it appears that he was not to have the possession till the next day after the date, by the words *habendum* from and after the day of the date, which excludes the day of the date: but that the seven years should commence by computation from the delivery, *viz.* from henceforth, which refers to the limitation of the seven years. (c)

A lease of lands by deed, since the new style, to hold from the feast of St. Michael, must be taken to mean from new *Michaelmas*; and cannot be shown by extrinsic evidence to refer to a holding from old *Michaelmas*. (d)

But all leases for years, whether they begin *in præsentī*, or *in futuro*, must be certain; that is, they must have a certain beginning, and certain ending, and so, the continuance of the term must be certain; otherwise they are not good. (e)

Yet if the years be certain, when the lease is to take effect in interest or possession, it is sufficient, for until that time it may depend upon an uncertainty, *viz.* upon a possible contingent precedent before it begin in possession or interest, or upon a limitation or condition subsequent; but in case it is to be reduced to a certainty upon a contingent precedent, the contingent must happen in the lives of the parties: and though there appear no certainty of years in the lease, yet if by reference to a certainty it may be made certain, it is sufficient. (e)

As, if a lease be granted for twenty-one years after three lives in

(a) *Enys v. Donnithorne*. 2 Burr. 1190.

(d) *Doe d. Spicer v. Lea*. 11 East. 312.

(b) *Underhay v. Underhay*. Cro. Eliz. 269.

(e) *Shep. Touch*. 272.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases*. (L. 1.)

being; though it be uncertain at first when that term will commence, because those lives are in being, yet when they die it is reduced to a certainty. (a)

So if *A.* seised of lands in fee, grant to *B.* that when *B.* shall pay to *A.* twenty shillings, that from thenceforth he shall hold the land for twenty-one years, and after *B.* pays the twenty shillings; in this case, *B.* shall have a good lease for twenty-one years from thenceforth. (b)

So if *A.* grant to *B.* that if his tenant for life shall die, that *B.* shall have the land for ten years, this is a good lease; and if one make a lease for years after the death of *C.* if *C.* die within ten years; this is a good lease if *C.* die within the ten years, otherwise not. (b)

So if a lease for years be made of land in lease for life, to have and to hold from the death of the tenant for life;—or to have and to hold from *Michaelmas* next after the death of the tenant for life;—or from *Michaelmas* next after the determination of the estate of the tenant for life: these are good leases. (b)

Even if one make a lease to be begin after the death of *J. S.* and to continue until *Michaelmas*, which shall be *anno Domini 1650*; this is a good lease. (b)

So, if a man make a lease to *B.* for ninety years to begin after the death of *A.* on condition to be avoided upon the doing of divers acts by others; and afterwards make another lease of the land, *habendum* after the determination or redemption of the former lease; it seems this is a good lease and certain enough. (c)

So, if a man have a lease of land for an hundred years, and he make a lease of this land to another, to have and to hold to him for forty years, to begin after his death; this is a good lease for the whole forty years, if there shall be so many of the hundred years to come at the time of the death of the lessor. So if he grant all his estate, or all his term, or all his interest, in the premises of the deed, and then say, to have and to hold the land, &c. to the grantee for all the residue of the term of an hundred years that shall be to come at the time of his death; by this the whole estate and interest of the grantor in the land doth pass presently, by these words in the deed: and if in this case the lessee for an hundred years make

(a) Goodright d. Hall v. Richardson. 3 T. R. 463.

(b) Shep. Touch. 273.

(c) Ibid. 274.

a lease of the land, to have and to hold after his death for an hundred years; this will be a good lease for as many of the first hundred years as shall be to come at the time of his death. (a)

So, if *A.* doth make a lease of land to *B.* for so many years as *B.* hath in the manor of *Dale*, and *B.* hath then a lease for ten years in such manor; this is a good lease for ten years. (a)

So, if a lease be made during the minority of *J. S.* or until *J. S.* shall come to the age of twenty-one years, these are good leases; and if *J. S.* die before he come to his full age, the lease is ended. So, if a man make a lease for twenty-one years, if *J. S.* live so long; or if the coverture between *J. S.* and *D. S.* shall so long continue; or if *J. S.* shall continue to be parson of *Dale* so long; these and such like these leases are good. (a)

If one make a lease to *A.* for twenty-one years, and after make another lease to *B.* for years, to begin from the end and expiration of the aforesaid term of twenty-one years demised to *A.*; and then the lease to *A.* is determined, either by an express surrender, or by an implied surrender in law, as by *A.*'s acceptance of a new lease for life from the lessor, the lease to *B.* shall begin presently; but if the lease to *B.* had been to begin after the end and expiration of the aforesaid term of twenty-one years, there the lease to *B.* shall not begin upon the surrender, forfeiture, or other determination of the first term to *A.* till the twenty-one years actually run out by effluxion of time; the reason of which difference is, that in the first case the word "term" comprehends as well the estate or interest in the land, as the time for which it is demised, and therefore the second lease being limited to begin *from* the end and expiration of the aforesaid term of twenty-one years, whenever the term is determined, the lease to *B.* shall begin; but in the other case the lease to *B.* is not to begin till *after* the end and expiration of the twenty-one years, which cannot be ended but by effluxion of time. (b)

So, it was held that a proviso in a lease for years to *A.* to re-enter if lessee died within the term, is a mere condition, and not a limitation; and a second lease *habendum cum post mortem sive per mortem nostrum redditionem seu forisfacturam prædicti A. vacari acciderit*, is good, and commences when the first term is determined by effluxion of time. (c)

(a) Shep. Touch. 274.

(b) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 1.)

(c) Fish v. Bellamy Cro. Jac. 71.

So, if one make a lease to another for so many years as *J. S.* shall name, this at the beginning is uncertain; but when *J. S.* hath named the years (in the life-time of the lessor), this ascertains the commencement and continuance of the lease accordingly.—But if the lease had been made for so many years as the executors of the lessor should name, this could not be made good by any nomination; because *to every lease there ought to be a lessor and lessee*; and here the nomination which ascertains the commencement not being appointed till after the death of the lessor, makes the lease defective in one of the main parts of it *viz.* a lessor, and therefore of consequence must be void; which is also the reason that in the first case the nomination ought to be made in the life-time of the lessor, and not by *J. S.* after his death, for then it will be void. (a)

A lease in reversion of several parcels of land, made to commence on the happening of several contingencies, shall take effect and commence respectively as those contingencies happen. (b)

In a case where *B.* had a lease for twenty-one years of copyhold lands to commence after the determination of the estate which *A.* at that time had therein, and the widow of *A.* being entitled to her freebench, happened to outlive her husband twenty-one years, it was held by the Lord Chancellor, that the estate of the wife was only an excrescence of her husband's estate, which did not determine till the wives' death, at which time the lease made to *B.* should commence and continue for twenty-one years. (c)

A lease for years, reserving rent "after the rate" of 18*l.* a year, is void for uncertainty. (c)

As to leases void for uncertainty in respect to the time of their commencement, if *A.* be seised of land in fee, and lease it to *B.* for ten years, and it is agreed between them that *B.* shall pay to *A.* 100*l.* at the end of the said ten years, and that if he do so and shall pay the said 100*l.* and 100*l.* at the end of every ten years, that then the said *B.* shall have a perpetual demise and grant of the premises from ten years to ten years continually following *extra memoriam hominum*, &c.; this, although it be a good lease for the first ten years, yet it is void for all the rest for uncertainty. (d)

So, if the lessor grant the land to another, to have and to hold to him for and during all the residue of the term of one hundred

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 2.)

(b) Veal v. Roberts. Cro. Eliz. 199.

(c) Parker v. Harris. 4 Mod. 77.

(d) Shep. Touch. 273-4-5.

years that shall be to come at the time of the death of the grantor, this is void for uncertainty : had he granted all his estate, or term, or interest, it had been otherwise. (a)

So, it is said, if a lease be made to *A.* for eighty years, if he live so long, and if he die within the said term or alien the premises, that then his estate shall cease ; and then he doth further by the same deed grant and let the premises for so many years as shall remain unexpired after the death of *A.* or alienation to *B.* for the residue of the said term of eighty years, if he shall live so long : in this case the lease to *B.* is void ; for after the death of *A.* the term is at an end ; but if he say for the residue of the eighty years, it is otherwise. (a)

So, a lease made to another until a child in his mother's belly shall come to the age of twenty-one years, is not good. (a)

So, if *A.* make a lease to *B.* for so many years as *A.* and *B.* or either of them shall live, not naming any certain number of years, this cannot be a good lease for years. (a)

So, if the parson of *Dale* make a lease of his glebe for so many years as he shall be parson there ; this is not certain, neither can it be made so by any means ; and yet if a parson shall make a lease from three years to three years so long as he shall be parson, this is a good lease for six years, if he continue parson so long, and for the residue void for uncertainty.

So, if I make another a lease of land, until he be promoted to a benefice ; this is no good lease for years, but void for uncertainty. (a)

So, if I have a piece of land of the value of 20*l.* *per annum*, and I make a lease of it to another, until he shall levy out of the profits thereof 100*l.* this is no good lease for years, but void for uncertainty. — But if I have a rent-charge of 20*l.* *per annum*, and let it to another until he shall have levied 100*l.* this is a good lease for five years. (a)

Note.—In all these cases of uncertain leases made with limitations as aforesaid, as until such a thing be done, or so long as such a thing continue, &c. if livery of seisin be made upon them, they may be good leases for life, determinable upon these contingencies, albeit they be no good leases for years. (a)

In leases for years, or other chattel interests, livery of seisin is not necessary ; but instead thereof an actual entry is requisite, to vest

(a) Shep. Touch. 273-4-5.

the estate in the lessee: for to many purposes he is not tenant for years until he enter. (a)

Before entry the lessee hath but an *interesse termini*, an interest of a term, and no possession; and therefore a release, which enures by way of enlarging an estate, cannot work without a possession; for before possession there is no reversion. Such is the case of leases at common law; for if it be so framed as to be a bargain and sale under the statute, the possession is immediately executed in the lessee, so that no entry is necessary. (b)

Yet if a tenant for twenty years in possession make a lease to A. for five years, and B. enter, a release to the first lessee is good; for he had an actual possession, and the possession of the lease is his possession. So it is if a man make a lease for years, the remainder for years, and the first lessee doth enter, a release to him in the remainder for years is good to enlarge his estate. A release therefore that enures by enlargement cannot work without a possession; but an actual estate in possession is not necessary, for a vested interest suffices for such a release to operate upon.—But lessees may release the rent reserved before entry, in respect of the privity. (b)

Neither could the lessor grant away the reversion by the name of the reversion before entry, unless the lessee attorned, which is now unnecessary. (c)

If a man make a lease for a thousand years, this lease is perfect by the delivery of the deed without any livery of seisin. (d)

The interest, *interesse termini*, which the lessee hath before entry, is grantable to another; and although the lessor die before the lessee enter, yet the lessee may enter into the lands; so, if the lessee die before he enter, yet his executors or administrators may enter, because he presently by the lease hath an interest in him; and if it be made to two, and one die before entry, his interest shall survive. (e)

This *interesse termini* is in the lessee, whether the lease be made to commence immediately, or at a future day. (f)

This entry by the tenant himself serves the purpose of notoriety, as well as livery of seisin from the grantor could have done; which

(a) 2 Bl. Com. 314-144. Co. Lit. 46. b.

(b) Ibid. 270. & n. 2.

(c) Ibid. 46. b. 3.

(d) Shep. Touch. 211.

(e) Co. Lit. 46. b.

(f) Com. Dig. tit. Estates. (G. 14.)

it would have been improper to have given in this case, because that solemnity is appropriated to the conveyance of a freehold. (a)

When the lessee therefore has actually so entered, and thereby accepted the grant, the estate is then and not before vested in him, and he is possessed, not properly of the land, but of the term of years; the possession or seisin of the land remaining still in him who hath the freehold. (a)

Duration of a Lease for Years.—As to the certainty of leases for years in respect of their continuance or duration, this ought to be ascertained either by the express limitation of the parties at the time of the lease made, or by a reference to some collateral act, which may with equal certainty measure the continuance thereof, otherwise it will be void. (b)

If a man make a lease for years, without saying how many, this shall be a good lease for two years certain; because for more there is no certainty, and for less there can be no sense in the words. (b)

If a man lease lands for such a term as both parties shall please, this is but a lease at will; because what that term will be is utterly uncertain, and the pleasure of the parties seems to be limited to attend the continuance as well as the commencement and first fixation thereof. (b)

So, if a parson make a lease for a year, and so from year to year as long as he shall continue parson, or as long as he shall live; this is a lease for two years at least, if he live and continue parson so long; and after the two years, or at most after three years, but an estate at will for the uncertainty, unless livery be made. (b)

A parson made a lease of his rectory to one for three years, and at the end of those three years, for other three years, and so from three years to three years, during the life of the lessor; the whole Court held it clearly a lease for twelve years; but by *Doddridge*, if the lease had been for three years, and so from three years to three years, and so from the said three years to three years, this had been but a lease for nine years; because the words “from the said three years” tie up the relation retrospectively to the three years last mentioned, which make in all but six years, and then there are but three years more added, which make the whole but nine years; and for the words “during the life of the lessor,” they cannot en-

(a) 2 Bl. Com. 514.

(b) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 3.)

large it to any further certain number of years by reason of the uncertainty of the lessor's life, and therefore beyond the twelve years, or nine years, it amounts only to a lease at will, unless livery were made, which must necessarily pass a freehold determinable upon the lessor's death. (a)

Yet in one book, where a lease was made for three years, and after the end of those three years, for other three years, and so from three years to three years, during the life of the lessor, this was held to be only a lease for nine years; because the words "and so from three years" shall be referred to the three years last mentioned, for otherwise these words would exclude the three years next after the six years, and make the last three years to begin after nine years, and so make a chasm in the lease by shutting out the three years next after the six years, so as for the three last years it should be only a future interest: which case seems to be of a new stamp, and to thwart the preceding case as to the resolution of it being a lease for twelve years; and there *Jones* and *Wild* held, that a lease from three years to three years, was but a lease for three years to commence *in futuro*. (b)

One made a lease for three years, and so from three years to three years untill ten years be expired; this was resolved to be a lease but for nine years, and that the odd year should be rejected, because that cannot come to fall within any three entire years according to the limitation, which in this case are to be taken altogether as one year, or else so much of the limitation as cannot come within that description must be rejected; and this seems to agree with *Brook* [tit. *Leases*], and *Plowden*, [Reports, 273, 522. a.] who in general hold a limitation in that manner, from year to year for forty, fifty, or one hundred years, to be a good lease for the whole term, because there is no such break of an odd year at the latter end of the lease, as there is in the other case. (c)

Where the lessor demised certain freehold and copyhold lands at an entire rent, *habendum* to so much as freehold for twenty-one years, and so much as copyhold for three years (warranted by the custom), and covenanted for renewal of the lease of the copyhold every three years, *toties quoties*, during the twenty-one years, under

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 3.)

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 3.) et vide

(b) Ibid. Tyrringham v. Greens. 3 Keb. Manchester College v. Trafford. 2 Show. 760. Tyrringham v. Gray. Id. 768.

the like covenants; and that in the meantime, and until such new leases should be executed, the lessee should hold the said land as well copyhold as freehold, &c. This was held to be a lease of the copyhold for the three years only. (a)

A parol demise to hold from year to year, and so on as long as it shall please both parties, is a lease for two years, and after every subsequent year begun, is not determinable till that year be ended. (b)

If therefore *A.* demise lands to *B.* for a year, and so from year to year; this is not a lease for two years and afterwards at will, but it is a lease for every particular year, and after the year is begun, the defendant cannot determine the lease before the year is ended. But in a lease at will, the lessee may determine his will after the payment of his rent at the end of a quarter, but not in the beginning, lest his lessor should lose his rent. In that case, therefore, the question seems to have been, whether after the third year commenced, the lessor was entitled to the whole year's rent, and *Holt* held that he was, because the tenant could not determine the estate in the middle of the year; and the expression "for every particular year does not mean that such a lease operates as a distinct demise for each year separately, but that when any year has commenced, it is good for the whole of that year." (c)

So, where *A.* agreed by parol to sell an estate to *B.* on certain terms, provided *B.* would continue *C.* his tenant "not for one year only, but from year to year" (*C.* having just before been let into possession under a contract for the purchase of the estate, which he had failed to pay for in time, and had therefore forfeited his deposit;) and *A.* thereupon agreed to take *C.*'s forfeited deposit as part of the purchase-money; *A.* and *B.* afterwards reduced their agreement respecting the purchase into writing, in which no notice was taken of the stipulation concerning *C.*'s tenancy, yet it was held, that this stipulation, being collateral to the written agreement, was binding upon *B.* and that the agreement operated as a tenancy for two years certain at least, though a rent was not then mentioned, but was to be settled afterwards; and that the tenancy could not be

(a) *Fenny d. Eastham v. Child*, 2 Mo. Jacklin v. Cartwright, 4 East. 31.

trial 255.

(c) *Birch v. Wright*, 1 T. R. 380, *Legg*

(b) *Legg v. Strudwick*, 2 Salk. 414. v. Strudwick, 2 Salk. 414.

Harris v. Evans, 1 Wils. 262. *Denn d.*

put an end to at the expiration of the first year by six months' notice to quit. (a)

A lease "for seven, fourteen, or twenty-one years, as the lessee shall think proper," upon which the lessee enters and continues in possession, is undoubtedly a good lease for seven years, whatever may be its validity as to the two other eventual terms of fourteen and twenty-one years. (b)

So, a lease in 1785, for three, six, or nine years, determinable in 1788, 1791, and 1794, is a lease for nine years determinable at the end of three or six years, by either of the parties, on giving reasonable notice to quit. (c)

An agreement to grant a lease for seven, fourteen, or twenty-one years, without saying at whose option, gives the option to the lessee alone. (d)

So also where a lease is granted for twenty-one years, determinable at the end of the first seven or fourteen, without saying at whose option, it is only determinable at the option of the lessee; (e) for a grant shall always be taken most strongly against the grantor. . . .

A proviso in a lease for twenty-one years, that if either of the parties shall be desirous to determine it in seven or fourteen years, it shall be lawful for either of them, *his executors or administrators*, so to do, upon twelve months' notice to the other of them, *his heirs, executors or administrators*, extends, by reasonable intendment, to the *devisee* of the lessor, who was entitled to the rent and reversion. (f)

One lets a stable for a week for 8s. and so from week to week at 8s. a week, as long as both parties pleased; this was held at most but a lease for three weeks certain, and for the residue at will. (g)

Where a lease is to two for forty years, if they so long live, *Rolle* [in his reports, 309, 310,] seems to think that this does not determine by the death of one of them, because it is an interest in both, which shall survive; but the other books are against it; because their life is but a collateral condition and limitation of the estate,

(a) *Legg v. Strudwick*, 2 Salk. 414. (e) *Dann. v. Spurrier*, 3 B. & P. 399.
Harris v. Evans, 1 Wils. 262. *Denn d. Doe d. Webb v. Dixon*, 9 East. 15. *Price*
Jacklin v. Cartwright, 4 East. 31. v. *Dyer*, 17 Ves. 363.

(b) *Ferguson v. Cornish*, 2 Burr. 1032.

(f) *Roe d. Bamford v. Hayley*, 12

(c) *Goodright d. Hall v. Richardson*, 3 East, 464.
T. R. 462.

(g) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 3.)*

(d) *Price v. Dyer*, 17 Ves. 356-63.

which therefore is broken when one dies : this differs therefore from a lease to two persons for their lives, for that gives an estate to both for their lives, and both have an estate of freehold therein in their own right ; which consequently cannot determine by the death of one of them, for then the other could not be said to have an estate for his life, as the lease at first gave it. (a)

So, where one made a lease for forty years, "if his wife *or* any of their issue should so long live:" it was adjudged that the lease was not determined by the death of one of them, but should continue till all were dead by reason of the disjunctive *or*, which goes to and governs the whole limitation ; but if the words had been "if his wife *and* issue should so long live," there clearly, by the death of any of them within the forty years, the term had been at an end, by reason of the copulative *and*, which conjoins all together, and makes all their lives jointly the measure of the estate. (b)

A lease was for twenty-one years, if the lessee lived so long and continued in the lessor's service ; the lessor dies ; and, Whether the term was determined ? was the question. Three of the justices held, that the lease continued ; for there is not any *laches* in the lessee that he did not serve, but it is the act of God that he did not serve any longer : but the fourth was strongly against it ; because it is a limitation to the estate, that it shall not continue longer than he serves. (c)

If a person, having an interest for three years only, make a lease for five years, it would be good for three years ; for where an authority is given to any one to execute any act, and he executes it contrary to the effect of his authority, this is utterly void ; but if he execute his authority, and withal go beyond the limits of his warrant, this is void for that part only wherein he exceeds his authority. (d)

If a lease be made for life or years to *A.* and afterwards the lessor make a lease for years to *B.* regularly, this concurrent lease to *B.* is a good lease at least for so many years of the second lease as shall be to come after the first lease is determined according to the agreement : as if the first lease to *A.* be for twenty years, and the second lease to *B.* be for thirty years, and both begin

(a) 1 Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (L. 4.)

(c) Wrenford v. Gyles, Cro. Eliz. 643.

(b) Lord Vaux's Case, Cro. Eliz. 269.
Co. Litt. 225. (a.)

(d) Bull. N. P. 106.

at one time, in this case the second lease is good for the last ten years. (a)

If the lord of a manor may, by the custom grant copyhold estate "to three persons *habendum* to them successively, as they shall be named and not otherwise," a surrender to *A.* for his own life, and for the lives of *B.* and *C.* is warranted by the custom. (b)

Although, as hath been said, a lease for years must have a certain beginning, and a certain end, yet the continuance thereof may be uncertain; for the same may cease and revive again in divers cases. As if tenant in tail make a lease for years reserving 20s. and after take a wife and die without issue: now as to him in the reversion the lease is merely void: but if he endow the wife of tenant in tail of the land (as she may be though the estate tail be determined) now is the lease as to tenant in dower (who is in of the estate of her husband) revived again as against her, for as to her the estate tail continues, for she shall be attendant for the third part of the rent-services, and yet they were extinct by act in law. (c) So it is, if tenant in tail make a lease for years as before, and die without issue, his wife *ensient* with a son, and he in the reversion enter, against whom the lease is void; but after the son be born the lease is good, if it be made according to the statute, and otherwise is voidable. So, if tenant in fee-simple take a wife, and then make a lease for years, and die, and the wife be endowed; in this case she shall avoid the lease, but after her decease the lease shall be in force again. (d)

So, a rent-charge for life is suspended by the acceptance of a lease of the land; and by the surrender of such lease, revives again. (e)

Termination of a Lease for Years.—With respect to the termination of a lease, a demise may be determined by either of these circumstances occurring; namely, by the period expiring during which the premises were leased, which may take place upon the contingency, if there be any, happening; by surrender to the lessor; by cancellation of the deed [*de quo quære?*]; by condition within the deed or indorsed thereon; or by forfeiture for the breach of some contract express or implied.

1. *Termination by Effluxion of Time.*—The common means whereby a lease determines, is by the period expiring for which the

(a) *Shep. Touch.* 273.

(b) *Smartle v. Penhallow*, 6 Mod. 63.

(c) *Co. Lit.* 46.

(d) 32 H. 8. c. 28. *Shep. Touch.* 275.

(e) *Peto v. Pemberton*, Cro. Car.

lands, &c. were demised; or upon the contingency happening that was to create, as it were, such period; as where a lease is made during the minority of *J. S.* when *J. S.* comes to his full age the lease terminates; or if he die before, it is ended.

Where a lease is expired, the tenant still continues liable, unless he deliver up complete possession of the premises, or the landlord accept of another in his room. (a)

If a landlord suffer his tenant to hold the lands after the expiration of the lease, equity will not compel the tenant to account for *mens* profits, unless the landlord was hindered from entering by fraud, or some extraordinary accident. (b)

Special covenants as to cultivation are not to be implied from the mere act of holding over, as they may be from payment of rent at the same period, which may be evidence of an agreement to hold, not only on the same terms, but subject to the same covenants. (c)

The circumstance of the landlord signing a notice, by which a tenant, whose lease is expired, orders his under-tenant to pay his rent to him in future, is not evidence of his agreement to accept him as his tenant, unless it be proved that he knew the contents of the notice. (a)

2. *Termination by Merger.*—Another means, whereby a lease for years may be defeated, is by way of merger, that is, when there is an union of the freehold or fee and term of years in one person at the same time; in which case the greater estate merges or drowns the lesser because they are inconsistent and incompatible. (c)

Thus, if a lease for years be made to commence after the death of *A.*, and the grantee of the inheritance afterward make a lease for years to *B.*, and then the lessee of the future interest assign to the grantee of the inheritance, the future interest is drowned in the inheritance. (d)

Lord *Coke* lays it down for a general rule, that one cannot have a term for years in his own right and freehold *in auter droit*, but that his own term shall drown in the freehold: and puts these cases: If a man, lessee for years, intermarry with the feme lessor, this shall merge and drown his own term of years; but if a feme

(a) *Harding v. Crethorn*, 1 Esp. R. 57. 516; and see *Tilley v. Bridges*, *Id.* 252.

Herland v. Bronley, 1 Stark. Ni. Pri. 455. (c) *Kimpton v. Eve*, 2 Ves. & B. 345.

Ward v. Mason, 9 Price. 291.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (R.)*

(b) *D. of Bolton v. Deane*, *Prec. Chan.*

(d) *Salmon v. Swann*, *Cro. Jac.* 619.

lessee for years intermarry with the lessor, her term is not thereby drowned; because, says he, one may have a term of years *in auter droit*, and a freehold in his own right, as the husband in this case shall have. So if lessee for years make the lessor his executor, the term is not thereby drowned, because the lessor hath the term *in auter droit*.—So also, if the master of an hospital, being a sole corporation, by the consent of his brethren make a lease for years of the possession of the hospital, and afterwards the lessee for years be made master, the term is drowned *causâ quâ suprà*; but if it had been a corporation aggregate, the making of the lessee master had not extinguished the term, no more than if the lessee had been made one of the brethren: yet if a lessee for years of the glebe be made parson, the term is merged by reason of the union of the term and freehold in him to his own right and use, though he has them in several capacities. (a)

But this rule seems to admit of divers exceptions; for if a husband be possessed of a term in his own right, and the inheritance descend to his wife, the term will not merge by his descent *in auter droit*; for it was by act and operation of law. (b) So if a lease had been made upon trust, for the advancement of such a woman, and the lessee had after intermarried with that woman, and then the inheritance had descended to her; this, it was agreed, would not merge the term, but he might clearly dispose thereof to the purpose intended; because he had it *in auter droit* and to another use.—So, it seems to be agreed, that if a man, being possessed of a term for years in right of his wife, purchase the inheritance, that by this the term for years, though in right of his wife, is merged and extinct, because the purchase was the express act of the husband, and therefore amounts in law to a disposition of the term, by reason of the merger consequent thereupon: but a bare intermarriage of the feme termor with the reversioner will not work a merger of the term, because by the intermarriage the term is cast upon the husband by act of law, without any concurrence or immediate act done by him to obtain the same; and therefore, in such case, the law will preserve the term in the same plight as it gave it to the husband, till he by some express act destroys it, or gives it away. (a)

(a) Fac. Abr. tit. Leases. (R.) Co. Litt. 338. (b) Platt v. Sleep. Cro. Jac. 275.

Where however the husband himself is lessee for life, and intermarries with the lessor, this merges his own term, because he thereby draws to himself the immediate reversion, in nature of a purchase by his own voluntary act, and so undermines his own term; whereas in the other case, the term existing in the feme till the intermarriage, is not thereby so drawn out of her, or annexed to the freehold as to merge therein; because that attraction which is only by act of law consequent upon the marriage, would, by merging the term, do wrong to a feme-covert, and so take the term out of her, though the husband did no express act to that purpose, which the law will not allow. But in such case, if the feme should survive, and have dower of these lands, this seems a merger of her term for a third part at least; because now she hath the term and freehold both in her own right, and then the accession of the freehold must *pro tanto* merge and drown the term. (a)

But if a feme-executrix take husband, and the husband after purchase the reversion, and die, yet the feme surviving shall not have the term to any other purpose but as assets to pay debts; for as to any right of her own therein, the term is extinct by such purchase of the husband, because that was his own express voluntary act, and therefore amounts to a disposition of the term by the merger wrought thereupon. (a)

One lets land to *A.* for life, and twenty years over, and after lets the same lands to *B.* for forty years, to commence after the death of *A.* and the end of the said twenty years; then *B.* intermarries with *A.* and *A.* dies, and *B.* the husband hath the term for twenty years, yet his term of forty years is not surrendered by it, because that was not begun, but was a future *interesse termini*, to begin wholly after the first lease ended; so there was no union at all of the terms. (b)

Land was given to the husband and wife, and to the heirs of the husband; the husband makes a lease for years, and dies, and the wife enters and intermarries with the lessee: it was holden that this term was not extinct, because the entry of the wife put a total interruption to the interest of the lessee, and avoided the term entirely as to herself, because she was in of the freehold by survivorship paramount the lease, and then the lease cannot take place again till after her death against the heirs of her husband, and whether she

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (R.) Co. Litt. 338. (b) Ibid. (S. 3.)

will outlive the term or not is uncertain; so that during her life, the lessee had no interest, but only a bare possibility, which cannot be touched or hurt, by the intermarriage, but continues just as it was before. (a)

As more particular notice of cases touching this matter would tend little, if at all, to elucidate the subject of this work, we shall merely mention, that a Court of law cannot merge estates unless it find them in the same person, and acquired (subject to some exceptions) in the same right. But courts of equity look into the beneficial interests and views of parties, and do not regard whether the estates are strictly in the same person, or in different persons. Hence it is a general rule with these Courts, that where the owner of an estate becomes entitled to a charge upon it secured by a term of years, such term shall sink for the benefit of the heir. Thus, though the owner were a lunatic, the term shall merge; for as between his mere absolute real and personal representatives, no equity can exist.—But exceptions to this rule are admitted in several instances.

3. *Termination by Surrender.*—A third mode by which a lease may be made to determine, is by surrender, which properly is a yielding up of an estate for life or years to him that hath the immediate in reversion or remainder, wherein the estate for life or years may drown by mutual agreement: (b) and it differs from a release in this respect, that the release operates by the greater estate descending upon the less; whereas a surrender is the falling of a less estate into a greater. (c)

A surrender is made by these words, “hath surrendered, granted and yielded up.” The surrenderor must be in possession, and the surrenderee must have a higher estate, in which the estate surrendered may merge: therefore tenant for life cannot surrender to him in remainder for years. In a surrender there is no occasion for livery of seisin; for there is a privity of estate between the surrenderor and the surrenderee, the particular estate of the one and the remainder of the other being one and the same estate; livery therefore having been once made at the creation of it, there is no necessity for having it afterwards. (d)

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (R.) Co. Litt. 338.

(b) Co. Lit. 337.

(c) Ibid. n. 1.

(d) 2 Bl. Com. 326. Co. Lit. 337.

If an estate be surrendered, the whole estate is determined without other ceremony; and as to the parties themselves, it will be determined to all intents. (a)

By the Statute of Frauds and Perjuries (29 Car. II. c. 3.) it is provided, that no leases, estates, or interests, either of freehold or term of years, shall be surrendered, unless it be by deed or note in writing, signed by the party so surrendering or their agents thereunto lawfully authorized by writing, or by act and operation of law. s. 8.

It was held that a lease for years cannot be surrendered by cancelling the indenture without writing; because the intent of the statute was to take away the manner they formerly had of transferring interests in lands, by signs, symbols, and words only; and therefore, as a livery and seisin on a parol feoffment was a sign of passing the freehold, before the statute, but is now taken away by the statute, so the cancelling a lease was a sign of a surrender before the statute, but is now taken away, unless there be a writing under the hand of the party. It has also been held, that the statute does not make a deed absolutely necessary to a surrender; for it directs it to be made either by deed or note in writing, which note in writing, though not a deed, must, it is conceived, be stamped, according to stat. 23 Geo. III. c. 58. s. 1., which imposes a duty on "any conveyance, surrender of grants or offices, release," &c., and the surrender of a lease is the surrender of a grant, and is, as it were, a re-demise. (b)

It seems that this provision of the Statute of Frauds extends to leases by parol.

Where a landlord said to his tenant (who held under a parol demise) in the middle of a quarter, "you may quit when you please," and the tenant accordingly left the premises a few days afterwards, it was ruled by Lord *Ellenborough*, C. J. that the tenant was notwithstanding liable for the rent, for that the tenancy was not determined by such parol licence; for there was a subsisting term, which by the Statute of Frauds could only be determined by a note in writing or by operation of law; and on a motion for a new trial the Court of King's Bench confirmed his direction. (c) And, although the authority of this case was afterwards doubted

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Surrender. (L. 1.) Co. Lit. 338.

(b) n. 1. to Co. Lit. 338.

(c) *Mollett v. Brayne*. 2 Camp. 103.

by *Gibbs*, C. J. in the Court of Common Pleas. (a) Yet it was recognized and confirmed in a subsequent case by Lord *Ellenborough*, C. J. sitting at *nisi prius*, (b) who held that the defendant being tenant to the plaintiff of certain rooms in his house, at a rent payable quarterly, a mere parol agreement in the middle of a quarter to determine the tenancy is not binding. If the tenant abandon the premises without notice, the landlord is not precluded from recovering the subsequent rent, by putting up a bill at the window, and endeavouring to procure another tenant. (c) But where the landlord in the middle of a quarter accepted from the tenant the key of the house demised, upon a parol agreement, that upon her then giving up possession the rent should cease, and she never afterwards occupied the premises, it was held that an action for use and occupation could not be maintained against the tenant, for the time subsequent to his accepting the key. (d)

A lessee for years having agreed with the lessor to surrender his lease, delivered up the key, which the lessor accepted, but he afterwards refused to take a surrender of the lease. It was decreed that the lessee should be discharged of the rent. (e)

Where *A.* being tenant from year to year, underlet the premises to *B.* and the original landlord, with the assent of *A.*, accepted *B.* as his tenant, but there was no surrender in writing of *B.*'s interest, and rent being subsequently in arrear the landlord distrained on *B.*'s goods, held that these circumstances constituted a valid surrender of *A.*'s interest by act and operation of law. (f) It seems also, that an agreement between a landlord and a tenant from year to year that another tenant shall be substituted in his place, who is accordingly substituted, operates as a surrender of the tenant's interest. (g)

Where premises had been let to *B.* for a term determinable by a notice to quit, and pending such term *C.* applies to *A.* the landlord, for leave to become the tenant instead of *B.* and upon *A.* consenting, agrees to stand in *B.*'s place, and offers to pay rent: it was held that (though *B.*'s term had not been determined by a notice to quit or a surrender in writing), *A.* might maintain an

(a) *Whitehead v. Clifford*. 5, Taunt. 225.
518, and see *Grimmau v. Legge*. 8 Barn.
& Cress. 324.

(b) *Thomson v. Wilson*. 2 Stark. 379.

(c) *Redpath v. Roberts*. 3 Esp. Rep.

(d) *Natchbalt v. Porter*, 2 Vern. 112.

(e) *Thomas v. Cook*. 2 Stark. Ní. Pri.

408. 2 B. & A. 119. S. C.

(f) *Stone v. Whiting*. 2 Stark. 235.

action for use and occupation against *C.* and that the latter could not set up *B.*'s title in defence to the action. (a)

But where tenant from year to year underlet part of the premises, and then gave up to his landlord the part remaining in his own possession, without either receiving a regular notice to quit the whole, or giving notice to quit to his sublessee, or even surrendering that part in the name of the whole (supposing that any thing short of a regular notice to quit, from the landlord to his immediate tenant, would, after such subletting, have determined the tenancy in the whole) yet the landlord cannot entitle himself to recover against the sublessee (there being no privity of contract between them) upon giving up half a year's notice to quit in his own name, and not in the name of the first lessee; for as to the part so underlet, the original tenancy still continued undetermined. (b)

But where a party having under a written agreement taken premises for seventeen years, at a yearly rent and entered, and in 1813 the landlord contracted to sell the fee to a third person, who thereupon bought from the tenant the residue of the term, and without the assent of the landlord put in a new tenant, who occupied two years, when the contract for the sale of the fee was rescinded. It was held that inasmuch as the landlord had not assented to the change of the tenancy, there had been no surrender of the original tenant's interest, and that he was notwithstanding the circumstances still liable to the landlord for the rent from 1813 to the end of the term. (c)

As to what estate a surrender may operate upon, it was once doubted whether years could merge in years; but it seems to be now settled, that if a term in reversion be greater than a term in possession, the greater would merge the lesser, as ten years may be surrendered and merge in twelve or fourteen years. (d)

Even though the reversion were for a less number of years, yet the surrender would be good, and the first term merged; as if one were the lessee for twenty years, and the reversion expectant thereupon were granted to one for a year, who granted it over to the lessee for twenty years, this would work a surrender for the twenty

(a) *Phipps v. Sculthorpe*, 1 Barn. and Ald. 30.

(b) *Pleasant lessee of Hayton v. Benson*, 14 East. 234.

(c) *Matthews v. Sawell*. 8 Taunt. 270. 2 Moore. 262. S. C.

(d) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases*. (S. 2.) *Hughes v. Robotham*. Cro. Eliz. 302.

years' term, as if he had taken a new lease for a year of his lessor: for the reversionary interest coming to the possession merges it, and the number of years is not material, for as he may surrender to him who hath the reversion in fee, so he may to him who hath the reversion for any lesser term. (a)

It was held therefore, that where lessee for twenty years makes a lease for ten years, and the lessee for ten years surrenders to his lessor, viz. to the lessee for twenty years, that this is good, and the lessor shall have so many of the years as were then to come of his former term of twenty years, that is, as it seems, so many years as were to come of his reversion shall now be changed into possession. (b)

Whether a lease for years in possession may be surrendered to be merged in a lease in remainder, be the term in remainder greater or lesser than the term in possession, seems to be now where settled: an estate for life however cannot, it is conceived, be surrendered to or merge in a reversion, if it be only for years, but this is held otherwise elsewhere. (c)

Surrenders in law, or implied surrenders, are excepted in the Statute of Frauds, and remain as they did at common law, if the lease, which is to draw out such surrender, be in writing pursuant to that statute. (d)

As to the surrender in law of leases in possession, this is wrought by acceptance of a new lease from the reversioner, either to begin presently, or at any distance of time during the continuance of the first lease: the reason why such acceptance of a new lease amounts to a surrender and determination of the first is, because otherwise the lessee would not have the full advantage that he had contracted for by acceptance of the second lease, if the first should stand in the way and consume any of those years comprised in the second lease: for which reason, and to enable the lessor to perfect and make good his second contract, the lessee must be supposed to waive and relinquish all benefit of the first. (e)

If therefore lessee for life, or years, take a new lease of him in

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (S. 2.) Chaltoner v. Davis, 1 Ld. Raym. 400-402. tit. Surrender. (L. 1.) Perk. 68. stat. 29. C. 2. c. 3.

(b) Hughes v. Robotham. Poph. 30.

(e) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (S. 3.) Ive v.

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (S. 2.) Hughes v. Robotham. Cro. Eliz. 302.

Sams. Cro. Eliz. 521. Hutchins v. Martin. Cro. Eliz. 605.

(d) Shep. Touch. 301. and Com. Dig.

reversion, of the same thing in particular contained in the former lease for life or years, this is a surrender in law of the first lease; for this purpose it is not necessary that the surrenderor be in possession, for if a lease be to commence at *Michaelmas* next, and the lessee take a new lease before *Michaelmas*, this is a surrender in law of the first lease. (a)

So, if lessee for years accept a new lease from the guardian in socage. (b)

So, if lessee for twenty years take a lease for ten years, to begin at *Michaelmas*, there is no doubt but that the term of twenty years is surrendered or determined presently; for by the lessee's acceptance he allows the lessor able to let the land during the other lease, and indeed by such acceptance the lessor hath power to make a new lease during the former, and at the time of the lease making. (c)

Where a lease was granted for twenty-one years, with a proviso that it should be determinable by the lessee or lessor at the end of the first seven or fourteen years, and a memorandum was indorsed six years after the execution of the lease, "of its being agreed between the parties previously to the execution, that the lessor shall not dispossess nor cause the lessee to be dispossessed of the said estate, but to have it for the term of twenty-one years from this present time;" which memorandum was signed by the parties and stamped with a lease stamp, but not sealed; it was held that the memorandum did not operate as a new lease and a surrender of the first lease. (d)

If there be two lessees for life, or years, and one of them take a new lease for years, this is a surrender of his moiety; whereby it appears that a surrender in law may be made of some estates which cannot be surrendered by a surrender by deed; for *potior est dispositio legis quam hominis*. (e)

But the reversion of the surrenderee must be an immediate reversion. (f)

If therefore *A.* let to *B.* for ten years, who lets to *C.* for five years, *C.* cannot surrender to *A.* by reason of the intermediate in-

(a) Shep. Touch. 301.

(b) Com. Dig. tit. Surrender. (L. 1.)

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (S. 3.) *Ive v. Sims*, Cro. Eliz. 521. *Hutchins v. Martin*, Cro. Eliz. 605.

(d) *Goodright d. Nicholls v. Mark*, 4 M. & S. 30.

(e) Shep. Touch. 302.

(f) *Paramour v. Yardley*, Plowd. 539-541.

terest of *B.* but in such a case *B.* may surrender to *A.* and after so many years *C.* likewise, because then his lease for five years to become immediate to the reversion of *A.* (a)

Where the lessee for years of a house accepts a grant of the custody of the same house, it is a surrender, and has been so adjudged; for the custody of the same thing which was let before in another interest in the same thing leased, and cannot stand with the first lease. (b)

If the first lease be of the land itself, and the second lease be of the vesture of the same land, this is held to be a surrender of the first lease.

So, if the lessee accept a grant of common, or rent out of the same land, to commence at a certain day within the term. (c)

So, if the grantee of an office accept a new grant of the same office, it will be a surrender. (c)

Lessee for years to begin presently cannot, till entry or waiver of the possession by the lessor, merge or drown the same by any express surrender; because till entry there is no reversion where the possession may drown; but if the lessee had entered, and assigned his estate to another, such assignee before entry might have surrendered his estate to the lessor, because by the entry of the lessee the possession was severed and divided from the reversion, which possession, being by assignment transferred to the assignee, may without other entry be surrendered, and drown in the reversion. (d)

If there be two joint-tenants, and one of them have the particular estate, and the other the fee-simple; as where an estate is limited to two and the heirs of one of them, and that he hath the estate for life aliens his part to a stranger, in this case the alienee may surrender to the other joint-tenant;—so, if there be three joint-tenants for life, and the fee-simple is limited to the heirs of one of them, and one of the joint-tenants for life releases to the other, and he to whom this release is made surrenders to him that hath the fee-simple, this is a good surrender of a third part.—But otherwise one joint-tenant cannot surrender to another joint-tenant, although he

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (T. 3.) *Ive v. Sams*. Cro. Eliz. 521. *Hutchins v. Martin*. Cro. Eliz. 603.

(b) *Gybson v. Searl*. Cro. Jac. 176-77.

(c) Com. Dig. tit. Surrender. (1. 1.)

(d) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (2.)

who makes the surrender be tenant for life, and he to whom it is made be tenant in fee-simple. (a)

One executor may surrender an estate or lease for years, which the executors have in the right of their testator. (a)

But if one enter into land, and make a lease for the term of the title only, and afterwards the lessor (he and the lessor being both out of possession) make another lease of the same thing to the lessee, it seems this is no surrender of the first lease; but if the lessor enter before he make the lease, *contra*. (a)

If the husband have a lease or estate for years in the right of his wife, he alone, or he and his wife together may surrender it; but if the husband have an estate for life in the right of his wife, being tenant in dower or otherwise, and he alone, or he and she together, surrender it, this surrender is good only during the life of the husband, except it be made by fine. (a)

Lessee for twenty-one years took a lease of the same lands for forty years, to begin immediately after the death of J. S. it was held that this was not any present surrender of the first term, because J. S. might wholly outlive that term, and then there would be no union to work a surrender; and it being *in equilibrio* in the mean time, whether he will survive it or not, the first term shall not be hurt till that contingency happens, for if J. S. die within the first term, then what remains of it is surrendered and gone by the taking place of the second. (b)

Although the Statute of Frauds directs that the deed or notice in writing shall be signed by the surrenderor, yet where an agreement was entered into between the lessor and lessee, at the instance of the former, for the surrender of a lease, an assignment actually prepared, the key delivered up and accepted, and a long acquiescence on the part of the lessor, without any claim or demand upon the lessee; it was decreed in equity that the lessee should be discharged of the rent from the time he had delivered up the key. (c)

But (d) if in a lease determinable on three lives, it is covenanted that on the death of one, the lessee may if he please surrender, and that the lessor shall thereupon and upon payment of a fine, grant a new lease for three lives in the terms of the old lease, and in a new

(a) Shep. Touch. 303.

(b) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases, (S. 53.)

(c) Bac. on Leases, 211.

(d) Ashton v. Bretland, 9 Mod. 59.

lease there is a covenant to surrender the same absolutely, as a life drops, equity will assist the lessee to retain possession as if the prior lease had continuance. (a)

If lessee re-demise his whole term to his lessor, it is a surrender in law, and as fully as if it had been actually surrendered: and this notwithstanding a reservation of rent be made. (b)

So, where a lease came into the hands of the original lessor, by an agreement entered into between him and the assignee of the original lessee, "that the lessor should have the premises as mentioned in the lease, and should pay a particular sum over and above the rent annually, towards the goodwill already paid by such assignee," it was adjudged that such agreement operated as a surrender of the whole term. (c)

But if a lessee reserve to himself any interest in, or part of, the estate, it is no surrender. For if lessee for years make a lease to his lessor for all but a day, this is clearly no surrender of his lease, because the day disjoins the union, and prevents the merger which would have followed if the lease had been for the whole term; for then the lessor would have had the whole estate entire in him, as he had before he made the lease, and consequently the lease would be merged and drowned in the reversion. (d)

So, if he lease to his lessor, for the lessor's life; for he has a possibility to have it again. (d)

An agreement between the lessor and a stranger that the lessee shall have a new lease, is no surrender. (e)

An acceptance of a surrender of a lease is not to be presumed from the circumstance of the rent having been paid, not by the original tenant, but by a third person. (f)

If lessee accept a new lease in trust for another, it is no surrender. (d)

So, if he accept a grant of a thing consistent with the lease of the land, it is no surrender; as if the lessee of a manor accept the grant of a bailiwick, or the stewardship of the same manor, for it is collateral; so if he accept the office of park-keeper of the same park for his life, that is no surrender, for the same reason. (g)

(a) Anon. 4 Bro. C. C. 419.

(e) Porry v. Allen. Cro. Elis. 173.

(b) Loyd v. Langford. 2 Mod. 175.

(f) Copeland v. Watts and another. 1

(c) Smith v. Mapleback. 1 T. R. 441.

Stark. Ni. Pri. 96.

(d) Com. Dig. tit. Surrender. (H.) (L. 2.)

(g) Gybson v. Searl. Cro. Jac. 176.

Bac. Abr. tit. Leases, (S. 3.)

But where lessee for years of an advowson was presented to the advowson by the lessor, it was adjudged to be a surrender of his term. (a)

So, if a copyholder in fee take a lease for years of the same land, it is an extinguishment of his copyhold *in perpetuum*: but if he take a lease for years of the manor, that is but a suspension of his copyhold during the term. (a)

It is said, that if a man hath lands in *A.* and other lands in *B.* and lets those in *A.* for twenty-one years, and the next day lets all his lands in *B.* for ten years, it is not any surrender of the lands in *A.* but shall be construed as a lease of all the other lands; which may well stand with the former lease. (b)

So if a lessee take a grant of a rent-charge out of the same land for life, or if a lessee for life take a grant of a rent-charge for years that is not any surrender, because he might have the benefit of that rent after the estate in the land is determined: but if a lessee for life take a grant of a rent-charge for life out of the same land, that is a surrender, for otherwise the rent-charge cannot take any effect.

So it is said, if the lessor grant a rent, common, &c. out of the land to his lessee, without saying at what time it shall commence, it is no surrender; but it shall be intended after his term. (c) [But *quære* this? for if the delivery of the deed constitute the commencement, as it does in all cases where no date occurs or period is fixed, it seems it would be a surrender.]

So, if the king grant an office by patent, or make a demise for years, the acceptance of a new patent in the one case, or of a new lease in the other, is no surrender of the first grant. (d)

A fine levied by a tenant for life to a reversioner in fee, to the use of the conusee and his heirs, upon condition broken to the use of the conusor for life, and one year over, is not a surrender. (e)

No surrender, express or implied, in order to or in consideration of a new lease, will bind, if the new lease is absolutely void; for the cause, ground, and condition of the surrender fails; it is not indeed reasonable in itself, nor can it be the intent of the parties, that an acceptance of a bad lease should be an implied surrender of a good one. Indeed, a void contract for a thing that a man can-

(a) *Gybson v. Searl.* Cro. Jac. 84.

(b) *Gybson v. Searl.* Cro. Jac. 176.

(c) Com. Dig. tit. Surrender. (H.)

(L. 2.) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (S. 3.)

(d) *Brook v. Goring.* Cro. Car. 197.

(e) *Smith v. Warren.* Cro. Eliz. 688.

not enjoy, cannot in common sense and reason imply an agreement to give up a former contract. (a)

The mere cancelling in fact of a lease is not a surrender of the term thereby granted, within the Statute of Frauds, which requires such surrender to be by deed or note in writing, or by act or operation of law; nor is a recital in a second lease, that it was granted in part consideration of the surrender of a prior lease of the same premises, a surrender by deed or note in writing of such prior lease. Where tenant for life with a power for leasing, reserving the best rent, in consideration (as recited) of the surrender of a prior term of ninety-nine years, and certain charges to be incurred by the tenant for repairs and improvements, &c. granted to him a new lease of the premises for ninety-nine years, by virtue of the power, which new lease was void by not following the directions of the power, it was held that the second lease being void under the power should not operate in law as a surrender of the prior term, though the indenture of lease was in fact cancelled and delivered up when the new lease was granted. (b)

So, if a surrender is intended for a particular purpose, and that purpose (the only motive of it) fail; the surrender ought to fail too. (a)

If therefore the new lease do not pass an interest according to the contract and intention of the parties, an acceptance of it is not an implied surrender of the old lease. (c)

A lessee may surrender upon condition, and if the condition be broken, the particular estate shall be revested. (d)

If lessee agree to quit upon condition, and the condition be not performed, it does not amount to a surrender of his interest; as where a person being in possession of premises as tenant from year to year, under an agreement for a lease of fourteen years, and the rent being in arrear, executed a deed, which stated that *he had agreed to quit the premises*, and that a valuation was to be made of his effects, which were in the mean time to be assigned to a trustee for the landlord, and the deed accordingly assigned the effects upon

(a) Zouch d. Abbot v. Parsons. 3 Burr. York. 6 East. 26. 2 Smith R. 166. S. C. 1794-1807. Wilson v. Sewell. 4 Burr. (c) Com. Dig. tit. Estates, (G. 13.) 1974-1980. (d) Co. Lit. 218. b.

(b) Roe. d. Berkeley v. Archbishop of

trust to have the valuation made, and out of the amount to retain the arrears of rent, and pay the residue to the tenant; but the tenant did not in fact quit possession, nor was any valuation made; it was held that the agreement to quit being conditional, and the condition not having been performed, nor the agreement in any manner acted upon, it did not operate as a surrender of the tenant's legal term from year to year, and consequently that the landlord's right to distrain for the arrears of rent continued after six months from the making of the deed. (a)

If lessee for years surrender his whole term to the original lessor upon condition, he may upon non-performance of the condition re-enter and revive the term. (b)

Lessee for life made a lease for years, rendering rent, and after surrendered to the lessor upon condition, then the lessee for years takes a new lease for years of the lessor, and after the lessee for life performed the condition, and evicted the lessee for years who re-entered, and the lessee for life brought debt for the first rent reserved; and it was ruled, that it was not maintainable, for the lease out of which it was reserved is determined and gone; for though the surrender of the tenant for life, which made the lessee for years immediate tenant to the first lessor, and so enabled him to make such surrender, was conditional, yet the defeasance of the estate for life by performance of the condition cannot defeat the estate of the lessee for years, which was absolute and well made, and then the rent reserved thereon is gone likewise. (c)

If lessee for years of lands accepts a new lease by indenture of part of the same lands, this is a surrender for that part only, and not for the whole, because there is no inconsistency between the two leases for any more than that part only which is so doubly leased; and though a contract for years cannot be so divided or severed, as to be avoided for part of the years, and to subsist for the residue, either by act of the party or act in law, yet the land itself may be divided or severed, and he may surrender one or two acres, either expressly or by act of law, and the lease for the residue will stand good and untouched. (d)

B. after making his will, surrendered the college leases he had devised thereby, and accepted two new leases, for which he paid a

(a) *Coupland v. Maynard*. 12 East. 134.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases*. (S. 3.)

(b) *Loyd v. Langford*. 2 Mod. 175.

(d) *Ibid.* (D. 3.)

larger fine; but the last lease was not sealed by the college till after the testator's death: it was held that the first lease was a revocation; but the latter, which was not sealed, was not. (a)

As to surrenders of leases, *in futuro* or future interests, a lessee for years of a term to begin at a day to come, cannot surrender it by an actual surrender before the day of the term begin. But he may by a surrender in law. (b)

To make a good surrender in deed of lands, these things are requisite. 1. That the surrenderor be a person able to make, and the surrenderee a person capable and able to take and receive a surrender, and that they both have such estates as are capable of a surrender; and for this purpose, that the surrenderor have an estate in possession of the thing surrendered at the time of the surrender made; and not a bare right thereunto only. 2. That the surrender be to him that hath the next immediate estate in remainder or reversion, and that there be no intervening estate. 3. That there be a privity of estate between the surrenderor and surrenderee. 4. That the surrenderee have a higher and greater estate in the thing surrendered than the surrenderor hath, so that the estate of the surrenderor may be drowned therein. 5. That he have the estate in his own right, and not in the right of his wife, &c. 6. That he be sole-seised of this estate in remainder or reversion, and not in joint-tenancy. (c)

Such persons, therefore, as are disabled to grant, are disabled to surrender; and such persons as are disabled to take by a grant, are disabled to take by a surrender: so such persons as may be grantees may be surrenderees, therefore a surrender to an infant is good, provided it be a surrender in law, by the acceptance of a new lease, and that such new lease increase his term or decrease his rent; a surrender by an infant-lessee by deed is absolutely void. (c)

In respect to pleading a surrender: if a surrender be by acceptance of a new lease, it is not good to say, that the lessee being possessed of a former lease, the lessor demised to him; but that the lessee surrendered and then the lessor demised, or that the lessor entered and demised. (d)

So, regularly he ought to plead that he surrendered the estate

(a) *Abney v. Miller.* 2 Atk. 593.

605.

(b) *Shep. Touch.* 304. *Ive v. Sama.* Cro. Eliz. 521. *Hutchins v. Martin.* Cro. Eliz.

(c) *Shep. Touch.* 303.

(d) *Com. Dig.* tit. *Surrender.* (N.)

and land ; but if the party plead a surrender of a lease, it is sufficient to say, " the demise aforesaid."

So, regularly he ought to shew, that the lessor assented to the surrender, where the other party pleads or brings an action in disaffirmance of it : but it is not of necessity, and the omission will be aided after verdict : (a) and when it is pleaded that the lessor agreed to the surrender, it shall be intended that he entered ; and it is not usual to plead a re-entry upon a surrender, no more than when a feoffment is pleaded, to plead livery and seisin thereof ; because it is admitted. (b)

A surrender has in certain circumstances been presumed, where evidence of the fact was not to be had : indeed, the Court will not require positive proof of a surrender in any case where there is sufficient presumption of it. (c)

But there must be presumption of the surrender from some facts or circumstances ; for length of time alone is nothing : and though the Court in one case did lay it down that after a recovery of forty years standing, they would, without any other circumstances, presume a conditional surrender to have been made by the tenant for life, yet there were other circumstances in the case to induce the supposition of a surrender having been made. So where possession had not gone with the recovery, the Court will not presume a surrender by the tenant for life. (d)

A surrender of a lease was presumed in order to let in the statute of limitations. (e)

Of the renewal of Leases.—Concerning the renewal of leases, some nice points occur in the books, touching the construction of covenants for that purpose.

A. and B. covenant in a lease for sixty-one years, that at any time within one year after the expiration of twenty years of the said term of sixty-one years, upon the request of the lessee, and his paying 6*l.* to the lessors, they would execute another lease of the premises unto the lessee for the further term of twenty years, to commence from and after the expiration of the said term of sixty-one years, &c. and so, in like manner, at the end and expiration of every twenty years, during the said term of sixty one years, for the like

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Surrender. (N.)

Chandos. 2 Burr. 1066-1072.

(b) Peto v. Pemberton. Cro. Car. 101.

(d) Ibid. 2 Burr. 1066-1075.

(c) Goodtitle d. Bridges v. Duke of

(e) Taylor v. Horde, 1 Bur. 60-126.

consideration and upon the like request, would execute another lease for the further term of twenty years, &c. to commence at and from the expiration of the term then last before granted, &c. Under this covenant, the lessee cannot claim a further term at the end of the first and second twenty years in the lease; for this is an agreement on the part of the lessor to grant a further lease on a precedent condition to be performed by the lessee, which in the principal case he had not done. (a)

“Quære:”—where there is a covenant, in a lease for ninety-nine years, if three persons therein named should so long live, that if the lessee, his executors, &c. should, at any time thereafter, upon the death of *any*, or either of the life *or lives* by which, &c. be desirous to renew, by adding a life or lives, in the room of the person or persons so dying, and should give notice, in writing, within one year next after the death of any, or either of the said person or persons, for whose life or lives the premises were then held, the lessor would, within one year next after the death of any such life or lives, execute a new lease—whether, in order to force the performance of such a covenant in equity, it is not necessary that the party claiming to be entitled to the benefit of the renewal, should not be able to show that a claim was duly made within twelve months after the death of the *cestui que vie*, who died *first*; although there were no express provision in the lease that the lessee should then give notice, or be precluded: or whether the covenant may not be enforced after a claim of renewal, made within twelve months after the expiration of the *second* life, where the party beneficially entitled to the right of renewal stated in his bill to compel the performance of the covenant, the temporary loss of the lease, and his consequent ignorance of the covenant, as the reason why application was not made within twelve months after the dropping of the first life.

Held to be a question of so much doubt at least, as to be good cause for not dissolving an injunction obtained to restrain parties proceeding in ejectment. (b) Doubt, in matters of law, being sufficient in equity to continue an injunction once granted. (b)

Promise by letter to renew a lease to J. S. in consideration of money already laid out is *nudum pactum*, nor is it varied from the

(a) *Rubery v. Jervoise*, 1 T. R. 229. (b) *Maxwell & others v. Ward*, 11 Price. 3.

money being laid out afterwards; but if previous to the promise, J. S. had signified his intention to lay out money, and on that consideration the promise had been made, it would have been binding. (a)

An engagement by a landlord with an improving tenant is not in equity to be considered as merely voluntary. (b)

Under a devise of seven different estates, to a sister, brothers, and nephews respectively, one to each stock, including as to six of the estates, three several lives in succession, on each estate; and as to the seventh, which, in the first instance, was only limited to two persons for life in succession, giving those two a power to add another life or lives to make three, in like manner as after-mentioned for other persons to do the same, and then giving this general power, that when and so often as the lives on either of the estates before given shall be by death reduced to two: that then it shall be in the power of the person or persons then enjoying the said estate or estates to renew the same with the person, or persons, to whom the revenue thereof shall belong, by adding a third life in such estate, and paying such reversioner two years' purchase for such renewal, and also to exchange either of the said two lives on payment of one years' purchase. Held that this power of renewal only authorized the addition of one life to the three on each estate; and of making one exchange of a life. (c)

Where a lessor covenants that if a lessee surrender at any time during the term, he will grant him a new lease, and then accepts a fine of the premises; this is a breach of the condition, and in an action of debt on bond for the performance of covenants, the lessee need not shew that he offered to surrender. (d)

If a lease for ninety-nine years, determinable on three lives be conveyed in trust for A. for life, and A. covenant to use his utmost endeavours as often as any of the persons on whose lives the premises are held shall die, to renew the same by purchasing of the lord of the fee a new life in the room of such as shall fail, it is no breach of the covenant, if upon one of the lives failing he procure a renewal upon his own life. (e)

(a) *Robertson v. St. John.* 2 Bro. Chan. Cas. 140.

(b) *Palmer v. Hamilton.* 2 Ridg. P. C. 549.

(c) *Doe d. Hardwicke v. Hardwicke.* 10 Emt. 549.

(d) *Cook v. Booth.* Cowp. 819. *Buckler v. Harvey.* Cro. Eliz. 450. *Maynie v. Scot.* Cro. Eliz. 479.

(e) *Scudamore v. Stratton.* 1 B. and P.

A lease was for twenty-one years 1*l.* rent, with covenant to tenants to renew from twenty-one years to twenty one years, to make up ninety-nine years; at the expiration of the first term, an arrear of rent being due and no application being made for a renewal, the lessor brought an ejectment and obtained judgment and possession: on a bill filed in Chancery for a renewal on payment of the rent in arrear and interest, it was decreed; the delay being accounted for, and there being no neglect on the part of the lessee or prejudice to the lessor. (a) But where it was covenanted that the lessor would renew whenever any life or lives dropped, provided that if the lessee, his executors, or administrators, upon or after the death of any of the life or lives, shall refuse or neglect to renew the said lease or make application thereon, &c. or tender such new lease, and pay or tender a certain fine, &c. then the indenture, &c. to be void: by such neglect the lessee forfeits his right of renewal, and may, it seems, be ejected for not applying when the first life dropped. (b)

An agreement was in writing between landlord and tenant, signed by the landlord, for a new lease to be granted at any time after the completion of the repairs to be made by the tenant with all convenient speed, but blanks were left for the day of commencement; the repairs being completed, the landlord tendered a lease to commence from that time, and on refusal filed a bill in Chancery for specific performance; the answer admitted that the agreement was accepted; but insisted that the new lease was not to commence till the expiration of the old; and so it was decreed, parol evidence in explanation being refused. (c)

The lessor of the plaintiff, a prebendary of *Sarum*, brought an ejectment to avoid a lease made by his predecessor, as not being conformable to the proviso in 32 *H. 8. c. 28. s. 2.* which requires that upon renewals, the old lease must be expired, surrendered, or ended within one year next after making the new lease: and his objection was that the surrender of the former lease was with the condition, that if the then prebendary did not within a week after grant a new lease for three lives, the surrender should be void; whereby the whole term was not absolutely gone, but the lessee reserved a power of setting it up again. But the Court held this

(a) *Rawstone v. Bentley.* 4.Br. R. 415. (c) *Pym v. Blackburn.* 3 Ves. 34. and

(b) *Bayuham v. Guy's Hospital.* 3. Ves. see *Bridg. Dig. tit. Agreement.* 111.

to be within the statute, which was that there should not be two long leases standing out against the successor. Here the new lease was made within the week, and from thence it became an absolute surrender both in deed and in law; and the whole was out of the lessee, without further act to be done by him. In the proviso there is the word *ended* as well as surrendered, and can any body say the first lease is not at an end? This was no more than a reasonable caution in the first lessee to keep some hold of his old estate, till a new title was made him. (a)

Where a lessee has power to renew his term, upon giving six months' notice of his intention, before its expiration, and upon his preparing a fresh lease, &c. he cannot, though he give notice of such his intention, demise the premises to another party, beyond the expiration of the first term, unless he prepare such fresh lease, and get it, or endeavour to get it executed. (b)

Where a lessor covenanted to renew the lease at the request of the lessee within the term; but the lessee did not request; his executors however did request within the term: it was objected that the request ought to have been made by the lessee, and not by his executors, who might be insolvent persons, and consequently the lessor in danger of losing his rent. But by the Lord Chancellor (Lord *Macclesfield*): The executors of every person are implied in himself and bound without naming; and the meaning of the covenant was to the end that the lessee might be reimbursed the money which he had laid out in the improvement of the premises, for which reason, it is immaterial whether the testator or his executors required the renewal of the lease, it need not be personal. As to the objection that the executors might be insolvent, and such as the defendant would not care to trust, to this it may be answered, that a clause of re-entry is in the lease, and the value of the premises being doubled by the improvements of the original lessee, such clause will secure the landlord against any insolvency of the tenant. This usual term being for twenty-one years, let the defendant demise the premises to the plaintiff for twenty-one years, or for any lesser term, as the plaintiff shall elect: and though the lease is to

(a) *Wilson d. Eyre v. Carter*. 2 Str. 1201.

(b) *Mackay v. Mackreth*, 2 Chit. Rep. 461.

be made on the same covenants, yet that shall not take in a covenant for the renewing this lease, forasmuch as the lease would never be at an end. (a)

Where (b) *A.* demised to *B.* for the life of the said *B.* and also for the lives of *C.* and *D.*, and covenanted that if *B.*, his heirs, &c. should be minded at the decease of the said *B.* *C.* and *D.*, or any of them, to surrender the said demise and take a new lease, and thereby add a new life to the then two in being in lieu of the life so dying, that then he the said *A.*, his heirs, &c. upon payment of every life so to be added in lieu of the life of every of them so dying, would grant a new lease for the lives of the two persons named in the former lease, and of such other person, as the said *B.*, his heirs, &c. should appoint in lieu of the person named in the preceding lease, as the same should respectively die "under the same rents and covenants:" There had been successive renewals from the time of a former lease granted by the ancestor of *A.* and in each a like covenant of renewal. Lord *Mansfield*.—The question in all these cases is, "Whether under the same rents and covenants" shall be construed *inclusive* or *exclusive*, of the clause of renewal. Arguments drawn from every part of the agreement are material: here the parties themselves have put the construction upon it; for there had been frequent renewals, and in all of them the covenant of renewal has been uniformly repeated. How then shall the Court say the contrary?—*Willes, J.* The act of the parties seems to differ in this case from all the cases cited; here there have been four or five renewals all in the same terms. I do not think otherwise that *Furnival* and *Crewe* (c) would be a sufficient authority alone to determine this case; because there, the additional words, "and so to continue renewing from time to time," were inserted. But the case of *Bridges v. Hitchcock* is very much the same as this: for there the words were, "under the same rents and covenants," and no other words. I cannot say that in this country this kind of lease should be much favoured, though the inducement for granting them in *Ireland* may be a good one. *Ashurst, J.* 1

(a) *Hyde v. Skinner*. 2 P. Wms. 197. (b) *Cook v. Booth*. Cowp. 819. *Tritton*
Et vide *Baynham v. Guy's Hospital*. 3 v. Foot. 2 Br. R. 637-9. in notis.
Vez. 298. (c) 3 Atk. 83.

think this is a very hard case on the part of the lessor, and there does not seem any mutuality, as in the case of improvement of lands. But inasmuch as there have been four successive renewals, the lessor himself has put his own construction upon the covenant : and therefore is bound by it. *Buller, J.* I think the case of *Bridges v. Hitchcock* (a) decides this. In that case, both the House of Lords and the Exchequer determined, that the words "under the same rents and covenants" in the *new lease* contained a *perpetual covenant* to renew.

But the judgment of the Master of the Rolls (Lord *Alvanley*), in *Baynham v. Guy's Hospital*, (b) (in which case a right of renewal was held to be forfeited by the laches of the tenant) seems to demolish a doctrine which goes to establish a perpetuity, which the law abhors. *Master of the Rolls.*—I strongly protest against the argument used by the learned judges in *Cooke v. Booth*, (c) as to construing a legal instrument by the equivocal acts of the parties and their understanding upon it ; which I will never allow to affect my mind. That case was sent to law by Lord *Bathurst*. The learned judges thought fit to return an answer to the Chancellor, that the legal effect was a perpetual renewal, upon the ground, that by voluntary acts, which the parties might or might not have done, the parties themselves had put a construction upon it. Mr. *J. Willes* stated that as his only ground ; Lord *Mansfield* made it his chief ground ; but that ground was disapproved by Lord *Thurlow* ; and is, I think, totally unfounded. I never will construe a covenant so. I never was more amazed ; and Mr. *J. Wilson*, who argued it with me, was astonished at it. When it came back, Lord *Bathurst* not having retained the great seal long enough for it to come again before him, it came to Lord *Thurlow*, who said that, sitting as Chancellor, when he asked the opinion of a court of law, whatever his own opinion might be, he was bound by that of the court of law : therefore he decreed a renewal, but said he should be very glad if Mr. *Booth* would carry it to a superior tribunal. We had a consultation, and I wrote to Mr. *B.* upon it ; but he, being only tenant for life, refused to appeal. There stands the case of *Cooke v. Booth*. I see I have put a note upon that case refer-

(a) 5 Bro. P. C. 519-22.

(c) Cowp. 819. 2 Br. R. 636.

(b) 3 Vez. 295-98.

ring to *Tritton v. Foot*, (a) (in which case it was holden that a covenant to renew under the same covenant, is exclusive of the covenant of renewal,) which is a positive determination against the claim. I collect, therefore, from these cases, this; that the Courts in *England* at least lean against construing a covenant to be for a perpetual renewal, unless it is perfectly clear that the covenant does mean it. *Furnival v. Crewe*, relied on in *Cooke v. Booth*, had clear words for a perpetual renewal, which made it impossible to construe it otherwise.

One in consideration of 5*l.* 8*s.* in nature of a fine and of a yearly rent of 6*s.* 9*d.* demised certain grounds with the buildings, &c. for twenty-one years with a proviso for distress, if the rent were in arrear for fourteen days, and the lessor covenanted at the end of eighteen years of the term, or before on request of the lessee, to grant a new lease of the premises for the like fine for the like term of twenty-one years at the like yearly rents with all covenants, grants, and articles as in that indenture contained; held that this covenant was satisfied by the tender of a new lease for twenty-one years, containing all the former covenants except the covenants for future renewal, and held that an averment that the covenant for renewal in the indenture declared on correspondent with various other leases before then successively made by the owners of the inheritance for the time being could not be taken in aid to construe the meaning of the indenture; for supposing such evidence admissible in any case where the renewals had been uniformly the same, yet *non constat* from this averment, that all the former leases contained the same covenants for renewal. (b)

Where *A. H.* by lease covenanted with *J. R.*, his lessee, "that the said *J. R.*, his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall and may, from time to time, and at all times after the death or determination of any of the said lives, renew his lease by putting in any other life in the room and place of the deceased, paying one pepper corn for such renewal, provided the said renewal be made, or tendered to be made, within six months after the life drops," this was held to be covenant for a perpetual renewal. (c)

So a covenant, "that *R. P.*, his heirs and assigns, would renew

(a) Cowp. 819. 2 Br. R. 636.

(c) *Atkinson v. Pillsworth*, 1 Ridgw.

(b) *Iggulden v. May*, 7 East. 237. 2 P. C. 449.
Smith R. 269. 2 New Rep. C. P. 449. S. C.

the lease, upon the fall of any of the original *cestui que vies*, and instead of such life, insert such other life as the lessee should nominate, and that he should do so as often as any of the lives now mentioned, or hereafter to be inserted, should happen to die," is a covenant for a perpetual renewal. (a)

In the case of an agreement or covenant for the renewal of leases on lives, it is necessary that the lives should be nominated. (b)

Where the lessee had omitted to nominate his heirs within the time limited by the covenant for renewal, and the injury sustained by the lessor would not admit of compensation, the court refused to decree a renewal. (c)

The court of equity, also, inclines against covenants for a perpetual renewal, unless proved to be clearly intended; and therefore held, that a covenant for renewal, under the like covenants, &c., could not be construed a covenant for perpetual renewal. (d)

A contract for perpetual renewal will be specifically executed, if clearly appearing; but is not to be inferred from a general provision for the same covenants. The construction of such a covenant is the same in equity as at law, and is not to be affected by the acts of the parties. (e)

A bill to enforce a claim of perpetual renewal upon usage, sanctioned by decrees, and upon expenditure, was dismissed: as not supported by the custom of the country or contract; nor within the powers of the lessor, a charitable donation; nor according to the true construction of the decrees. (f)

Lessee for years becomes bankrupt, his assignees have no benefit of a covenant for renewal, at the end of the term. (g)

A purchaser from a tenant in tail, with notice of an agreement by him to renew a lease, under which his father, as tenant for life, had covenanted to renew, is bound to renew accordingly. (h)

But equity will not decree a renewal claimed on an agreement accompanied with fraud. (i) And where a lease had been granted upon lives renewable for ever, with a *nomine pænæ* in case of the

(a) *Palmer v. Hamilton*, 2 Ridgw. P. C. 550.

(b) *Pentland v. Stokes*, 2 Ball & Be. 68.

(c) *M'Alpine v. Swift*, 1 Ball. & Be. 285.

(d) *Moor v. Foley*, 6 Ves. 322. Tritton v. Foote, 2 Bro. C. C. 636.

(e) *Iggulden v. May*, 9 Ves. 325.

(f) *Watson v. Hemsworth Hospital*, 13 Ves. 324.

(g) *Vandenanker v. Desborough*, 2 Vern. 96.

(h) *Brook v. Bulkely*, 2 Ves. 498.

(i) *Davis v. Oliver*, 1 Ridgw. P. C. 1.

lessees neglect to renew, equity will not decree the lessor to renew, except upon the terms of paying the penalty. (a)

A. holding under a corporation, (of which he was a member, and in the habit of obtaining renewals on favourable terms,) demised to *B.* at a certain rent, with a covenant to renew at the same rent as often as the corporation should renew to him. The corporation at length raised the rent payable by *A.*, yet it was held that he was bound to renew to *B.* on the same terms notwithstanding. (b)

The lessee of a church-lease made a sub-lease, and covenanted to renew as long as he could procure a renewal of his own lease from his lessors, he also covenanted to make all proper applications to procure such renewal. The sub-lessees, on their part, covenanted to pay double the rent which should be demanded by the dean and chapter, and to pay 300*l.* of the fines on each septennial renewal.

After renewal for one hundred and fifty years at the old rent, and increasing fines, the sub-lessees agreed to advance something more than the 300*l.* towards the fine, and take a covenant that, in case of too great an advance of rent, they should have an option to refuse the renewal. On this, the immediate lessee endeavoured to procure a renewal from the dean and chapter at a small fine, but at an increased rent. On a bill by the sub-lessees, the court decreed a renewal at the old rent and large fine, on which terms the dean and chapter were willing so to renew. (c)

Where a lease contained a covenant for perpetual renewal, a specific performance was refused under circumstances of gross laches, and where there has been such an alteration in the property, as that it could not be enjoyed according to the stipulations. (d)

A custom to renew copyholds for lives, can only be on payment of certain fines. (e)

A landlord who does not litigiously oppose a covenant for renewal, is entitled to his costs. (f)

Tenant right of renewal.—It has long been an established practice to consider those who are in the possession of lands under leases for lives or years, particularly from the crown, colleges, &c. as

(a) *Doneraile v. Chartres*, 1 Ridgw. P. C. 122.

(b) *Evans v. Walshe*, 2 Scho. and Lef. 419.

(c) *Hone v. Davis*, 2 Dow. P. C. 546.

(d) *City of London v. Mitford*, 14 Ves. 41.

(e) *Wharton v. King*, 3 Anstr. 659.

(f) *Doneraile v. Chartres*, 1 Ridgw. P. C. 137.

having an interest beyond the subsisting term ; and this interest is usually denominated "the tenant-right of renewal," which though not any certain or even contingent estate, there being no means of compelling a renewal, yet is so adverted to in all transactions relative to leasehold property, that it influences the price in sales, and is often an inducement to accept of it in mortgages and settlements.

For cases on this subject we refer to the cases cited below, (a) cautioning the reader at the same time against an implicit reliance, on the authority in points applicable to *English* law, of the *Irish* cases, which turned (as has been observed) on a *local equity*.

By the statute 4 G. 2. c. 28. which recites, that whereas many persons hold considerable estates by leases for lives or years, and lease out the same in parcels to several under-tenants, and whereas many of those leases cannot by law be renewed without a surrender of all the under-leases derived out of the same, so that it is in the power of any such under-tenants to prevent or delay the renewing of the principal lease, by refusing to surrender their under-leases, notwithstanding they have covenanted so to do, to the great prejudice of their immediate landlords the first lessees ; for preventing such inconveniences, and for making the renewal of leases more easy for the future, it is enacted, that in case any lease shall be duly surrendered in order to be renewed ; and a new lease made and executed by the chief landlord or landlords, the same new lease shall, without a surrender of all or any of the under-leases, be as good and valid to all intents and purposes as if all the under-leases derived thereout had been likewise surrendered at or before the taking of such new lease ; and every person, &c. in whom any estate for life or lives, or for years, shall be vested by virtue of such new lease, and his, &c. executors and administrators shall be entitled to the rents, covenants, and duties, and have like remedy for the recovery thereof, and the under-lessees shall hold and enjoy the messuages, lands, and tenements, in the respective under-leases comprised, as if the original leases, out of which the respective under-leases are derived, had been still kept on foot and continued ; and the chief landlord and landlords shall have the same remedy by distress and entry upon the messuages, &c. for rents, &c. reserved

(a) *Betterworth v. Dean of St. Paul's*. *Bateman v. Murray*. 5 Br. P. C. 90. 1 Br. P. C. 240. *Ross v. Worsopp*. Ibid. *Vicars v. Colclough*. Ibid. 31. *Tritton v. Peard*. Ibid. 314. *v. Foot*. 2 B. R. 635.

by such new lease, so as the same exceed not those reserved in the lease out of which such under-lease was derived, as they would have had in case such former lease had been still continued, or the under-lease had been renewed under such new principal lease. s. 6.

4. *Termination by cancelling the Deed.*—A fourth means whereby a lease may be [or rather might have been] determined, is by cancelling the deed by which it is granted.

Whatever doubts may have been formerly entertained as to the effect of erasing or otherwise cancelling a lease for years, now, since the Statute of Frauds and Perjuries, stat. 29 C. 2. c. 3. which makes all leases for above three years to have only the force and effect of leases at will, unless they be in writing, and signed by the party, &c. the deed or writing, whereby such lease is made, seems to be of the same essence as the lease itself, and therefore the cancelling or destruction of that seems to destroy and avoid the lease itself, because it destroys all evidence allowed by law for the support thereof: though in such case Chancery frequently sets up the lease again, or decrees the party to execute a new one for the residue of the term; which is not against the prohibition of the act; because there was once a good and effectual lease made pursuant to the statute. (a)

Though that statute excepts leases not exceeding the term of three years, yet even these are not absolutely excepted; for it goes on, not exceeding the term of three years from the making thereof, whereupon the rent reserved to the landlord during such term shall amount unto two-third parts at least of the full improved value of the thing demised, and that no leases, estates, or interests either of freehold or terms for years, or any uncertain interest, not being copyhold or customary interest of, in, to, or out of any messuages, manors, lands, &c. shall be assigned, granted, or surrendered, unless it be by deed or note in writing signed by the party so assigning, granting, or surrendering the same, or their agents thereunto lawfully authorized by writing, or by act and operation of law.

Since the above statute, therefore, it should seem that a deed or statute cannot be determined by cancellation of the indenture, for that the surrender by deed or note in writing was especially prescribed in lieu thereof.

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (F)

The mere cancelling, in fact, of a lease, is not a surrender of the term thereby granted, within the Statute of Frauds, which requires such surrender to be by deed or note in writing or by act or operation of law. (a)

5. *Termination by condition indorsed.*—A lease may also be determined by force of a condition indorsed upon the back side thereof, if it be before the sealing and delivery; as well as by force of a condition within the deed. (b)

A proviso in a lease for twenty-one years, that if either of the parties shall be desirous of determining it in seven or fourteen years, it shall be lawful for either of them, his executors, or administrators, so to do, upon twelve months' notice to the other of them, his heirs, executors, or administrators, extends by reasonable intentment, to the devisee of the lessor, who was entitled to the rent and reversion. (c)

It is now clearly held, that to avoid the consequences of bankruptcy, a landlord may take a clause that the lease shall determine on the bankruptcy of the tenant; and many prudent men take such a clause. (d)

6. *Termination by forfeiture of the Lease.*—The sixth and last mode by which a demise may be determined is by forfeiture of the lease.

Any act of the lessee, by which he disaffirms or impugns the title of his lessor, occasions a forfeiture of his lease; for to every lease the law tacitly annexes a condition, that if the lessee do any thing that may affect the interest of his lessor, the lease shall be void, and the lessee may re-enter; besides every such act necessarily determines the relation of landlord and tenant; since to claim under another, and at the same time to controvert his title, to affect to hold under a lease, and at the same time to destroy that interest out of which the lease arises, would be the most palpable inconsistency. (e)

A lessee may thus incur a forfeiture either by an act *in pais*, or by matter of record. By matter of record: where he sues out a writ or resorts to a remedy which claims or supposes a right to the

(a) *Roe d. Berkeley v. Archbishop of York*. 6 East. 86. 2 Smith R. 166. 464.
 (c) *Roe d. Bamford v. Hayley*. 12 East. 258-68.
 (d) *Church v. Brown*. 15 Ves. 258-68.
 (e) *Bac. on Leases*. 119.

freehold; or where in an action by his lessor, grounded upon the lease, he resists the demand under the grant of a higher interest in the land; or where he acknowledges the fee to be in a stranger: for having thus solemnly protested against the right of his lessor, he is estopped by the record from claiming an interest under him. By act *in pais*: as where he aliens the estate in fee, which however, (except the king be in remainder or reversion, in which case a feoffment in fee will effect it,) must be by feoffment with livery; for that only operates upon the possession, and affects a disunion; it cannot be by grant, or any conveyance operating only on the grantor's interest, and passing only what he may lawfully part with; nor, consequently, can it be of things lying in grant: a lease by the tenant for more years than he has in the land is still more venial; because it is only a contract between him and his under-lessee (or rather assignee) which cannot possibly prejudice the interest of the original lessor, and does not even pretend to usurp or touch the freehold or inheritance. (a)

A forfeiture by tenant for years in levying a fine, not having been taken advantage of by the entry of the then reversioner to avoid the lease, cannot be taken advantage of after the reversion has been conveyed away, so as to recover the estate in ejectment from the tenant, upon the several demises of the grantor and grantee of such reversion. (b)

A forfeiture is also incurred by the breach of express or conventional conditions; for the lessor, having the *jus disponendi*, may annex whatever conditions he pleases to his grant; provided they be not illegal, unreasonable, or repugnant to the grant itself, and upon the breach of these conditions may avoid the lease. (c)

Therefore, though it has been held that a lessee might make a feoffment, and that notwithstanding the presence of the lessor, for that the lessee has the possession and may dispose of it, yet it was an extinguishment of the lease, and the lessor might enter for the forfeiture. (d)

A term for years, conditioned to be void upon nonperformance of certain acts, becomes void without entry; but if a landlord dis-

(a) Bac. on Leases. 119.

135-7. Goodright d. Waller v. Davids.

(b) Fen d. Matthews v. Smart. 12 East. Cowp. 805.

444.

(d) Read v. Erington. Cro. Eliz. 321-22.

(c) Roe d. Hunter v. Galliers. 2 T. R.

penses with the performance of a condition, he cannot insist upon a forfeiture for the non-performance. (a)

An injunction will be granted to restrain the breach of a restrictive covenant, secured by the forfeiture of the lease and a penalty. (b)

The law however will always lean against forfeitures, as Courts of equity relieve against them: and as Courts adhere strictly to the precise words of the condition in order to prevent a forfeiture; so, where a forfeiture has manifestly been committed, they will not allow the lessor to take advantage of it, if they find that he has afterwards done any act that amounts to a waiver of it; as by acceptance of rent due after the forfeiture incurred, or action brought to recover the same. (c)

Forfeitures of leases stand on the same ground with forfeitures of copyholds; and there are a great many cases in the old books, where it is held, that a mere knowledge and acquiescence in an act constituting a forfeiture, does not amount to a waiver, but there must be some act affirming the tenancy. (d)

Where a copyholder has been admitted to a tenement, and done fealty to the lord of a manor, he is estopped in an action by the lord for a forfeiture from showing that the legal estate was not in the lord at the time of admittance. (e)

The forfeiture must be known to the lessor at the time, in order to render his acceptance of rent or any other act a waiver; (f) for it has been established in many cases, that the acceptance of rent shall not operate as a waiver of the forfeiture, or as a confirmation of the tenancy, unless the landlord has notice that a forfeiture was incurred at the time. (g)

It is also necessary some positive act of waiver should take place.

If a lessee for years exercise a trade on the demised premises, by which his lease is forfeited, the landlord does not, by merely lying by and witnessing the act for six years, waive the forfeiture, some positive act of waiver, as receipt of rent, is necessary. But if he permit the tenant to expend money in improvements, it is a ground

(a) *Freeman v. Boyle*, 2 Ridgw. P.C. 79.

(b) *Barrett v. Blagrove*, 5 Ves. 655.

(c) *Bull. N. P.* 96. *Doe d. Tarrant v. Hellier*, 3 T. R. 162-70.

(d) *Doe d. Sheppard v. Allen*, 3 Taunt. 78-81. per Heath, J.

(e) *Doe d. Nepean v. Budden*, 5 Barn. and Ald. 626. 1 Dowl. and Ryl. 243 S. C.

(f) *Matthews v. Whetton*, Cro. Car. 233-4. *Doe d. Chany v. Batten*, Cowp. 243-47.

(g) *Roe d. Gregson v. Harrison*, 2 Durnf. and East, 425-31.

for application to a court of equity for relief; and it seems also to be a circumstance from which a jury may presume a waiver of the forfeiture. (a)

So, when it is said that a forfeiture may be waived, it must be understood to apply to those cases in which, by the terms of the contract, the estate, upon the tenant doing or failing to do that which he has stipulated to abstain from or to perform, is determinable, and not where it absolutely determines: for, it is to be observed, that where the estate or lease is *ipso facto* void by the condition or limitation, no acceptance of rent afterwards can make it to have a continuance, otherwise it is of an estate or lease voidable by entry. (b)

If A. tenant for life subject to forfeiture, remainder over to B. lease to C. for a term, and afterwards, apprehending that he has forfeited, acquiesce in D's claim to and receipt of the rent from C, his executor may, on showing that he acquiesced under a false apprehension, recover from C. the amount of the rent erroneously paid to B.; for in order to constitute a confirmation of the payment, some act must appear to have been done by A. with knowledge of his own situation.—Suppose, said Mr. J. Buller, that one disseises another of an estate and continues in possession of the rents and profits with the knowledge of the disseisee, will any body say that the disseisee shall not recover against the tenant? (c)

If to trespass by a tenant against his landlord for turning him out of possession, the defendant pleads a fact by which the lease was forfeited, and the plaintiff replies generally *de injuria*; when the fact is proved by which the lease was forfeited, the plaintiff cannot give in evidence a waiver of the forfeiture; but he ought to have replied this specially, in avoidance of the plea. (d)

Of Leases in reversion.—With respect to leases in reversion, it is to be observed that “all cases where there is a particular estate out, are leases in reversion.” (e)

Thus if one let a manor for thirty years, and the next day let it to another for forty years to commence from *Michaelmas* next after the date, this passes a reversionary interest; for the lease being for

(a) Doe ex dem. Sheppard v. Allen, 3 Taunt. 78-81. per Heath, J.

(b) Kinnersly v. Orpe. Doug. 56-7, 8.

(c) Williams v. Bartholomew. 1 B. & P. 326.

(d) Warrall v. Clare, 2 Campb. 629.

(e) Goodtitle d. Clarges v. Funucan Doug. 565-68.

years is a chattel which may well expect or wait; and if I have a rent in fee, I may grant it for years to commence at *Michaelmas*; for an estate doth not pass, but an interest.

ii So, a husband may make a lease of lands held in joint-tenancy with his wife, to commence after his death, and it will be good though the wife survive: for the husband having an interest to dispose of in his life, he might dispose of all the term, and it should bind the wife; so when he hath disposed by an act executed in his life of the interest of the term, and hath created a term in interest, this is as good as if he had granted all the term. (a)

iii As to the manner of making such leases for years where there is a prior lease or estate then in being, they cannot be made by parol lease; for independent of the Statute of Frauds, a deed is of the very essence of the grant of a reversion, or reversionary interest, and without it no reversion or reversionary interest can pass out of the lessor. Such leases therefore must be made by either deed-poll, or indenture. (b)

iv If one make a lease for life, and afterwards grant that the lands or reversion shall remain to another for twenty-one years after the death of the tenant for life, these words are sufficient to pass a reversionary interest by way of future lease without attornment, though there is not the word "demise," or any other word usual or proper to describe a lease for years by; for here, being words sufficient to prove a present contract for the reversionary interest of these lands, after the estate for life determined, these, in case of a lease for years, which is but a contract, are in themselves sufficient, and adequate to any other form. (c)

A lease in reversion of several parcels of land, made to commence on the happening of several contingencies, shall (as has been observed) take effect and commence respectively as those contingencies happen. (d)

If one had made a lease for life, or for eighty years, if the lessee should so long live, and after by indenture let the same lands to another for years to begin presently, and then the first lease determined by death, surrender, or forfeiture, the second lessee should have the lands in possession presently for the residue of the years, because such second lease, by reason of the estoppel, took effect

(a) *Grate v. Losroft*, Cro. Eliz. 287.

(b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Leases*. (N.)

(c) *Ibid.* (K.)

(d) *Veal v. Roberts*, Cro. Eliz. 199.

between the parties presently, and therefore shall come in possession whenever the first lease is out of the way; but if such second lease had been only by deed-poll, there must have been an attornment to have made it good as a grant of the reversion, as there must likewise in the other case, where it was made by indenture; and without such attornment the second lease could only have taken effect in possession upon the determination of the first lease by the death of the lessee according to the express limitation; and not upon any sooner or other determination by surrender, forfeiture, or otherwise. (a)

The nature of a lease in reversion we have more particularly explained in *Chap. III. Sect. VII.*

Of Attornment.—Touching the subject of attornment, (which now exists scarcely in any case,) it may be well to observe, that after the statute *quia emptores terrarum* (b) was passed, by which subinfeudation was prohibited, it became necessary that when the reversioner or remainder-man after an estate for years, for life, or in tail, granted his reversion or remainder, the particular tenant should attorn, or consent to pay his rent, &c. to the grantee. This necessity of attornment was in some degree diminished by the Statute of Uses, (c) as by that statute the possession was immediately executed to the use; and by the Statute of Wills, by which the legal estate is immediately vested in the devisee: attornments however are now rendered almost unnecessary in any case, by the Statute of *Ann.*, which enacts that all grants and conveyances of manors, lands, rents, reversions, &c. by fine or otherwise, shall be good without the attornment of the tenants; but notice must be given of the grant to the tenant, before which he shall not be prejudiced by payment of any rent to the grantor, or of breach of the condition for non-payment. (d) Also, by stat. 11 G. II. c. 19. attornments of lands, &c. made by tenants to strangers claiming title to the estate of their landlords shall be null and void, and their landlord's possession not affected thereby: the statute, however, does not extend to vacate any attornment made pursuant to a judgment at law, or with the consent of the landlord; or to a mortgagee on a forfeited mortgage.

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (N.)

(b) 18 E. 1. St. 1.

(c) 27 H. 8. c. 10.

(d) Vide 34 & 35 H. 8. c. 5. 4
Ann. 16. s. 9. *Birch v. Wright*, 1 T. R.
378.

Where rent is paid by succeeding tenants, after an adverse possession of twenty-three years, it does not amount to an attornment, unless the consent or at least the knowledge of the landlord can be shown. (a)

There is an equity for the landlord, against whom judgment had been obtained in ejectment by his own negligence, to restrain his tenants, and those to whom he had attorned, from setting up the lease against his ejectment, though a year and three quarters of the term were unexpired, and it is not necessary that the ejectment should be brought before the bill actually filed. (b)

Of Estoppel.—Leases for years sometimes enure by way of estoppel, which word signifies an impediment or bar to a man's invalidating his own solemn act.

Therefore, if one make a lease for years, by indenture, of lands wherein he hath nothing at the time of such lease made, and afterward purchase those very lands, this shall make his lease as good and unavoidable as if he had been in the actual possession and seisin thereof at the time of such lease made; because he having by indenture expressly demised those lands, is by his own act estopped and concluded to say that he did not demise them, and if he cannot aver that he did not demise them, then there is nothing to impeach the validity of the indenture, which expressly affirms that he did demise them, and consequently the lessee may take advantage thereof, whenever the lessor comes to such an estate in those lands as is capable to sustain and support that lease; for an estoppel that affects the interest of the land, shall run with it into whose hands soever the land comes. (c)

But if it appear, by recitals in the lease, that he had nothing at the time of the demise, and afterwards he purchases the lands as aforesaid, that will not enure by estoppel. (d)

This estoppel by indenture is so mutual and reciprocal, that if a man take a lease for years by indenture of his own lands, whereof he himself is in actual seisin and possession, this estops him during the term to say that the lessor has nothing in the lands at the time of the lease made, but that he himself or such other person was then in

(a) Meredith v. Gilpin, 6 Price, 146.

Raym. 1048. S. C. 1 Salk. 276. Goodtitle

(b) Baker v. Mellish, 10 Ves. 544.

d. Faulkner v. Morse, 3 T. R. 365-71.

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (O.) Trevivan
v. Lawrence, 6 Mod. 258. S. C. 2 Ld.

(d) Hermitage v. Tomkins, 1 Ld. Raym.
729.

actual seisin and possession thereof; for by acceptance thereof by indenture, he is for the time as perfect a lessee for years, as if the lessor had at the time of making thereof the absolute fee and inheritance in him. But if such lessee of his own lands, being ejected by the lessor, should bring an ejectment, and the lessor should plead not guilty, and give the lease and some matter of forfeiture thereof in evidence to support his plea, without pleading, and relying on the estoppel, and the jury should find the special matter, viz. that the defendant had nothing in the lands at the time of such lease made, but that the plaintiff himself was then in actual seisin and possession thereof, whether the Court, upon this verdict, are bound to adjudge according to the truth of the case, namely, that such lease by one who had then nothing in the lands was void; or if they are to adjudge according to the law, working by way of estoppel upon such lease by indenture, seems to be a doubt upon the books; but Lord Coke lays it down for a rule, that the jury do well to find the truth, viz. that the lessor had then nothing in the land; but then upon such finding, the Court is to adjudge, according to the operation of law upon the estoppel wrought to both parties by the indenture, that they are bound: and this seems to be the better opinion. (a)

Therefore in debt for rent upon an indenture, if the defendant plead *nil debet*, he cannot give in evidence that the plaintiff had nothing in the tenements, because if he had pleaded it specially, the plaintiff might have replied the indenture, and estopped him, or might demur, for the declaration being on the indenture, the estoppel appears on record. But if defendant plead *nihil habuit*, &c. and the plaintiff will not rely on the estoppel, but reply *habuit*, the jury shall find the truth. (b)

But if such lease for years were made by deed-poll of lands, wherein the lessor had nothing, this would not estop the lessee to aver that the lessor had nothing in those lands at the time of the lease made, because the deed-poll is only the deed of the lessor, and made in the first or third person; whereas the indenture is the deed of both parties, and both are, as it were, put in and shut up by the indenture. This however is where both parties seal and execute the indenture as they may and ought, for otherwise, if the lessor only

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (O.) Trevivan v. Lawrence, 6 Mod. 258. S. C. 2 Ld. (b) Bull. N.P. 170. Kemp. v. Goodal, Raym. 1048. S. C. 1 Salk. 276. Goodtitle v. Faulkner v. Morse, 3 T. R. 365-71. Salk. 277. S. C. 2 Ld. Raym. 1151.

seal and execute it, the lessee seems to be no more concluded than if the lease were by deed-poll; for it is only the sealing and delivery of the indenture as his deed that binds the lessee, and not his being barely named therein, for so he is in the deed-poll; but that being only sealed and delivered by the lessor, can only bind him, and not the lessee, who is not to seal and execute it: yet it should seem that such lease by deed-poll binds the lessor himself as much as if it were by indenture, because it is executed on his part with the very same solemnity, and therefore it should seem he is bound by such lease by way of estoppel. (a)

Estoppels ought to be mutual, otherwise neither party is bound by them; therefore, if a man take a lease for years of his own lands from an infant or feme-covert by indenture, this works no estoppel on either part, because the infant or feme, by reason of their disability to contract, are not estopped; therefore neither shall the lessee be estopped. (b)

So, if a man take a lease for years of his own lands by patent from the king, rendering rent, this shall not estop the lessee, as an indenture between common persons in such case would do, because the king cannot be estopped; and if he be not estopped, neither shall the lessee. (b)

If one let lands to me by deed enrolled, unknown to me, and bring debt upon the lease, I may say *ne lessa pas*, it seems; but he who made such lease is concluded to say the contrary, which is in point to establish, that in case of a deed-poll (as this which is called a deed enrolled must be intended to be) the lessor himself is estopped, though the lessee be at large: and this cannot be intended an indenture, because then the lessee would have been estopped likewise, if he had sealed it, which in this case it appears he did not, because it was unknown to him, and therefore was not estopped, whether it were by indenture or deed-poll.

These estoppels continue no longer on either part than during the lease; for as they began at first by making the lease, so by determination of the lease, they are at an end likewise, for then both parts of the indenture belong to the lessor. (c)

An assignee of a lease by indenture is estopped by the deed

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (O.)

(b) Ibid. Co. Lit. 352.

(c) Co. Lit. 47. James v. Landon, Cro.

Eliz. 36.

which estops his assignor, (a) therefore he cannot plead *non demisit*; but if an estate be created by deed-poll, *ne lessa, ne granta, &c.* are good pleas for a stranger to the deed. (a)

When an interest actually passes by the lease, there shall be no estoppel; though the interest purported to be granted be really greater than the lessor at that time had power to grant; as if *A.* lessee for the life of *B.* make a lease for years by indenture, and after purchase the reversion in fee and then *B.* dieth, *A.* shall avoid his own lease, though several of the years expressed in it be still to come; for he may confess and avoid the lease which took effect in point of interest, and determined by the death of *B.* (b)

If a man take a lease for years of the herbage of his own land by indenture, this is no conclusion to say that the lessor had nothing in the lands at the time of the lease made; because it was not made of the lands themselves. (b)

If *A.* seised of ten acres, and *B.* of other ten acres, join in a lease for years by indenture, they are several leases according to their several estates, and no estoppel is wrought by the indenture to either party, because each has an estate whereout such lease for years of interest may be derived; and the reason why estoppels are at any time allowed is, because otherwise, when the party had nothing in the lands, the indenture must be absolutely void, which would be hard to say, when the party hath under his hand and seal done all in his power to make it good; and since it can be good no otherwise, it shall be good by estoppel, rather than be absolutely void; but when an interest passes from each lessor, the indenture works upon such interests to carry that, and therefore leaves no room for its operating by way of estoppel; but yet, since both equally joined in the lease, without distinguishing the several interests they had therein, the indenture works by way of confirmation, with respect to each from whom the whole interest did not pass; that is *A.*'s confirmation for *B.*'s part, and *B.*'s confirmation for *A.*'s part. (c)

So, if two tenants in common of lands join in a lease for years by indenture of their several lands, this shall be the lease of each for their respective parts, and the cross confirmation of each for the part of the other, and no estoppel on either part; because an actual

(a) *Taylor v. Needham*, 2 Taunt. 278. (c) *Co. Lit.* 45. a. Bac. Abr. tit. Leases.

(b) *Co. Lit.* 47. *James v. Landon*. Cro. (O.) *Co. Lit.* 47. a. *Gilb. on Rents*. 63. Eliz. 36.

interest passes from each respectively, and excludes the necessity of an estoppel, which is never admitted, if by any construction it can be avoided, as being one of those things which the law looks upon as odious, because it clokes and disguises the truth. (a)

But if two joint-tenants for life or in fee, join in a lease for years by indenture, reserving the rent to one of them only, this shall give him the rent exclusive of the other: and here the estoppel turns not upon the interest passed by the lease, for that is several according to their several rights as in the other cases, which excludes any estoppel, but it turns upon the reservation of the rent, which being made in this manner, to one exclusive of the other by indenture, works an estoppel against all the parties to say the contrary; and though the rent issues out of one part as well as the other, yet it not being part of the thing demised, but moving, as it were, rather by way of grant from the lessee after the lease made, the lessors are considered as accepting it in this manner by indenture, which concludes them as well as it doth the lessee. (a)

But if the lease had been by parol or deed poll, reserving rent to the one joint-tenant only, this would not have excluded the other joint-tenant from an equal share therein; because this reservation coming, as it were, by way of grant from the lessee, and being only by parol or deed-poll, could not conclude the lessors, who, with respect to the rent, were, as it were, grantees, and only passive; and the rent shall follow the reversion in proportion to their several estates, and so let in both parties to an equal participation thereof. (a)

If two coparceners join in a lease for years, by indentures, of their several parts, this is said in one book to be but as one lease: because they have not several freeholds therein, but only one, as both making but one heir, and therefore shall join in an assize; but where in ejectment the plaintiff declared of a lease by two coparceners *quod demiserunt*, exception being taken to it, the exception was allowed, because the lease was several as to each coparcener for their own respective moiety; and this seems to be the better law, because though they have but one freehold with regard to their ancestor, and therefore if disseised, shall join in an assize, yet as to their disposing power thereof, they have several rights and interests, so that neither of them can lease or give away the whole. (b)

(a) Co. Lit. 45. a. Bac. Abr. tit. Leases.

(b) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (O.)

(O.) Co. Lit. 47. a. Gilb. on Rents. 63.

But where the declaration in ejectment was on the joint demise of *A.* and *B.* and on the evidence it appeared that they were tenants in common, the plaintiff failed. (a)

A lease for years may operate as to part by estoppel, and as to the residue by passing an interest. (b)

Debt on bond conditioned for the performance by *R. G.* of all the covenants on his part mentioned in a certain indenture, bearing even date with the bond, made or expressed to be made between the plaintiff and the said *R. G.* Plea, that before the execution of the bond it was agreed that the plaintiff should grant to *R. G.* a lease under certain covenants, and that the defendant should enter into a bond as surety for the performance of those covenants; that the defendant did accordingly enter into the bond on which the action was brought, and that the indenture mentioned in the condition thereof is the lease so agreed upon and no other; but that the said lease never was executed. On demurrer, it was held that the defendant was estopped by the condition of the bond from pleading this plea. Lord *Eldon*, C. J. observed, that the condition of the bond was for the performance of covenants comprised in a certain indenture "made or expressed to be made" between the trustee and the defendant: and that the object of introducing those words seemed to have been, that whether the execution of the indenture could be proved or not, the covenants contained in the paper-writing which purported to be an indenture between the trustee and the defendant, should be considered as the covenants of the defendant. (c)

As to estoppels, though the reason why they are allowed seems to be, that no man ought to allege any thing but the truth for his defence, and what he has alleged once is to be presumed true, and therefore he ought not to contradict it, for *allegans contraria non est audiendus*; (d) yet, estoppels in general are not to be favoured; they are to be extended only as far as positive rules have gone; because the tendency of them is to prevent the investigation of the truth of the case. (e)

Of future Interests being barred.—Respecting future interests, as to their being barred or destroyed, it has already appeared, that all

(a) Co. Lit. 43. (a.)

(b) *Gihman v. Hoare*. 1 Salk. 275.

(c) *Hosier v. Searle*. 2 B. & P. 299.

(d) Co. Lit. 352. n. 1.

(e) *Rex v. Lubbenham*. 4 T. R. 251-4.

leases for years at common law when they come *in esse*, are to be executed by the entry of the lessee; but as to future interests, it has been clearly held, that if one make a lease to commence two years after, when the two years shall have expired, the lessee before any entry may grant his term, although the lessor continues in possession, because such lessee's *interesse termini*, was not divested or turned to a right, but continued in him in the same manner as it was at first granted, and in the same manner he transfers it over to another, who by his entry may reduce it into possession whenever he thinks fit. (a)

One made a lease for years, to begin after the end of a former lease for years then in being; the first lease determined, and before entry of the second lessee, he in reversion entered and made a feoffment in fee, and levied a fine with proclamations, and five years passed without entry or claim of the second lessee, and if his term were barred was the question. It was adjudged, that by this fine and non-claim his term was barred, because after the first lease expired, the second lease was actually then come *in esse*, and reducible into possession by an entry presently, and then his not entering, which was his own fault and laches, could not stop the operation of the fine from running against him. (b)

But if such fine had been levied during the continuance of the first lease, it was agreed that in such case the operation thereof should not begin to run out against the second lessee till the first lease were determined, because till then the second lease was only an *interesse termini*, which the second lessee could not reduce into possession by any entry till the first lease determined, and therefore was not obliged to take notice of the acts of strangers, or of the *ter-tenant* in possession; for if such future interest might be divested before it came *in esse*, the lessee or grantee thereof, having never entered, would have no means to re-vest it, and therefore till it comes *in esse*, the law takes care to secure it to the lessee or grantee in the same manner as it was at first granted; but when the first lease is at an end, then the second lessee is to take care of it himself, and if he suffer five years to elapse after that time without entry or claim, this will bar such interest, because his right then commences in

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (P.) Landydale v. Cheyney. Cro. Eliz. 157.

(b) Saffin v. Adams. Cro. Jac. 60. Smith v. Pierce. 3 Mod. 195-98. Zouch v. Thompson. 1 Ld. Raym. 177-79.

possession, and from thenceforth the operation of the fine begins to run on against him. The case in *Noy* 123 has been denied by *Twisden* to be law. (a)

As the lessee must enter when his lease comes into possession, so, if he enter before, it will be a disseisin, and no continuance of possession, though after the term actually begins, will purge the disseisin, or alter the estate of the lessee. (b)

Yet debt lies for the rent in respect of the privity of contract upon the lease made. (b)

Where one declared of a lease 16 *April habendum* from the annunciation last past for ten years, “by virtue of which he entered and had the tenements aforesaid from the said annunciation:” this was held good, and that the lessee was no disseisor: for it shall be intended that he entered and occupied before by agreement; and a diversity was taken between this case, where the commencement of the lease is limited from a time past, and that where it is limited to begin at a time to come, in which case the entry of the lessee before that period is a disseisin. (c)

Of Terms in trust.—As to terms or leases for years in trust, the relation of landlord and tenant is little, if at all, elucidated by a consideration of them; but as they have occasionally been mentioned in the course of the work, it may not perhaps be superfluous shortly to notice them.

These terms are either vested in trustees for the use of particular persons, or for particular purposes, or else upon trust to attend the inheritance. In the first case they are called *terms in gross*; and the persons entitled to the beneficial interest, have a right in equity to call on the trustees, or persons who have the legal interest in the term, for the rents and profits of the lands, and also for an absolute assignment of the term. (d)

It has been held, that if a man be *cestuique trust* of a term, it is not assets within the Statute of Frauds. (e)

It has been held by the Court, that a fine levied in pursuance of a trust cannot destroy any lease made by *cestuique trust*; but though a fine by *cestuique trust* does not destroy or extinguish the trust,

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Leases. (P.) Landydale v. Cheyney. Cro. Eliz. 157.

(b) Alexander v. Dyer. Cro. Eliz. 169.

(c) Bustard v. Coulter. Cro. Eliz. 903.

(d) Crus. Dig. Tit. XII. c. 3.

(e) King v. Ballett. 2 Vern. 248.

yet it is not safe to do it, by reason of the danger of not being able to prove an agreement to the contrary.

Upon trial of an issue out of Chancery, it was upon evidence agreed, that if one made a lease for an hundred years in trust for himself and his wife, and afterward they both join in levying a fine to a purchaser for a valuable consideration who had no notice of this lease in trust, though the fine does not convey the term itself to the conuzee, the estate in law being in the trustee, yet this destroys the trust, so that the lease shall not hurt the purchaser.

Terms attendant on the inheritance owe their existence to the following circumstances. When terms for years became fully established, and the interest of the term was secured against the effect of fictitious recoveries, long terms became common: in all cases of this kind, though the purposes for which the term was raised were fully satisfied, yet it did not determine, so that the legal interest continued in the trustee; but as the owner of the inheritance was entitled to all the benefit and advantage of it, the term became, in fact, consolidated with the inheritance, and is usually called a term attendant on the inheritance. (a)

Of Leases by way of Mortgage.—Tenant for years may also be created by way of mortgage, the nature of which is explained in Ch. III. Sect. XIV. We shall therefore merely again observe, that

As to mortgages, by way of creating terms, this was formerly by way of demise and re-demise, as for example; *A.* borrowed money of *B.* whereupon *A.* would demise the land to *B.* for a term of 500 *l.* years absolutely, with common covenants, against incumbrances and for farther assurance, and then *B.* would the day after re-demise to *A.* for 499 years, with condition to be void on non-payment of the money at the day to come. This manner of mortgaging came in after the 21 *H.* 8. c. 15. for falsifying recoveries, when there was a fixed interest settled in terms for years. It was esteemed best for the mortgagor, because it avoided all manner of pretension from the incumbrances and dower of the feoffee in mortgage, and it was reputed best for the mortgagee, inasmuch as it avoided the wardship and feudal duties of the tenure, and was only inconvenient in this—that if the second deed were lost, there appeared to be an absolute term in the mortgagee. (b)

(a) *Crus. Dig. Tit. XII. c. 3.*

(b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Mortgage. (A.)*

The common method of mortgaging however, is by a demise of the land for a term, under a condition to be void on payment of the mortgage-money and interest; and a covenant is inserted at the end of the deed, that till default shall be made in the payment of the money borrowed, the mortgagor shall receive the rents and profits, without account. (a)

A mortgage in the form of a lease was granted of a feme-covert's estate, by the husband and wife. After the husband's death, the deed being in the hands of the mortgagee, the widow had directed the tenants in possession to attorn to the mortgagee, had settled with him for the balance of the rents, styling him mortgagee, and had not questioned his possession for many years. In delivering the judgment of the Court, Lord *Mansfield* said, that they were all of opinion that the conveyance in this case, though in the form of a lease, was in substance a mortgage, and not being within the reason for which leases by a feme-covert are held to be only voidable, was absolutely void on the death of the husband: but that the acts done by the widow, the deed being in possession of the mortgagee, were tantamount to a re-delivery, which without a re-execution, is equivalent to a new grant. (b)

Where the lease is not a beneficial lease, it is for the interest of the mortgagee to continue the tenant; and where it is, the tenant may put himself in the place of the mortgagor, and either redeem himself or get a friend to do it. (c)

Upon a refusal of the money by the mortgagee, a tender being made at the place and at some time of the day specified in the condition, the condition is saved for ever, and the land is discharged, because upon the tender the demise is void. (d)

But if one mortgage his reversion in fee to the lessee for years, whereby his term is surrendered, and afterwards pay the money pursuant to the condition, yet his term shall be extinguished and not revived. (e)

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Mortgage. (A.)

(d) Bac. Abr. tit. Mortgage. (D.)

(b) Doe d. Simpson v. Butcher. Doug. 53. [17.]

(e) Com. Dig. tit. Surrender. (L. 1.) Anon.

3 Leon. 6.

(c) Keech d. Warne v. Hall. Doug. 22.

CHAPTER VII.

FOR WHAT TERM LEASES MAY BE MADE.

SECTION I. *Of Tenants from Year to Year, wherein of Notice to quit.*

SECTION II. *Of Tenants for a less Term, wherein of Lodgings.*

SECTION III. *Of strict Tenants at will.*

SECTION IV. *Of Tenants at Sufferance.*

SECTION I. *Of Tenants from Year to Year, wherein of Notice to quit. (a)*

THAT which was formerly considered as a tenancy at will has been since properly construed to enure as a tenancy from year to year, which, therefore, may now be said to be when a man lets lands or tenements to another, without limiting any certain or determinate estate; especially if an annual rent be reserved.

But if an agreement be made to let premises so long as both parties like, and reserving a compensation accruing *de die in diem*, and not referable to a year, or any aliquot part of a year, it does not create a holding from year to year, but a tenancy at will strictly so called. (b)

Under a parol demise from year to year by a tenant for life, having a power to lease, but not executing it, the interest of the lessee, in the absence of special circumstances, determines with the lessor's life, and the rent is apportionable. (c)

(a) For the statutes respecting tenants holding over, &c. and the decisions thereon, vide post Chap. XIII. Sect. IV.

(b) *Richardson v. Langridge*. 4 Taunt. 128.

(c) *Ex parte Smyth*. 1 Swanst. 337. *Id.* in notis.

A general parol demise, at an annual rent, where the bulk of the farm is enclosed and a small part of it in the open common fields, is only a lease from year to year; and not for such time as the round of husbandry continues. (a) But where the crop, as of liquorice, madder, &c. does not come to perfection in less than two years, it might be otherwise. (a)

Averment in a declaration that plaintiff was possessed of premises *for the remainder of a certain term of years then unexpired therein*, which he agreed to assign to the defendant, is supported by evidence of a tenancy from year to year. (b)

The distinction taken between a tenant from year to year and a tenant for a term of years, is rather a distinction in words, than in substance. A tenant from year to year (c) is entitled to estovers, and the same advantages as a tenant for a term of years; in truth, he is a tenant from year to year as long as both parties please: and considering how many large estates are held by this tenure, it would be dangerous to say that the term ceased at the end of the year. (d)

It would be extremely unjust, that a tenant who occupies land, should, after he has sown it, be turned out of possession without reasonable notice to quit; and it was in order to avoid so unjust a measure, that so long ago as in the time of the Year-Books it was held that a general occupation was an occupation from year to year, and that the tenant could not be turned out of possession without reasonable notice to quit; and that rule has always prevailed since. (e) The doctrine, in truth, respecting notice to quit was laid down as early as the reign of *Henry VIII.* (f)

Where, however, a demise is for a certain time, no notice to quit is necessary at or before the end of the term to put an end to the tenancy. (g)

Where a tenant entered under an agreement for a lease for seven years, which was never executed. Held, that he was not entitled to notice to quit at the end of the seven years. (h)

Touching the distinction between six months' and half a year's

(a) *Roe d. Bree v. Lees.* 2 Bl. R. 1171.

(b) *Botting v. Martin.* 1 Campb. 317.

(c) As to the liability of a tenant from year to year to repair, vide post.

(d) *Rex v. Stone.* 6 T. R. 295-97.

(e) *Doe d. Martin v. Watts.* 7 T. R. 85.

(f) *Right d. Flower v. Darby.* 1 T. R.

159-63. 13 H. 8-15. b.

(g) *Cobb v. Stokes.* 8 East. 358.

(h) *Doe d. Tilt v. Stratton.* 4 Bing. 446.

notice, the case in the Year-Books requires half a year's notice ; for the moment the year began the tenant had a right to hold to the end of that year. (a) The six month's notice, therefore, means half a year, and not merely the space of six months at any time of the year ; for such half-year's notice must expire at the end of the year, or it will not be a good notice. (b)

A tenant held under a demise from the 26th March, for one year then next ensuing, and fully to be complete and ended, and so from year to year for so long as the landlord and tenant should respectively please. The tenant after having held more than one year gave a parol notice to the landlord less than six months before the 26th day of March, that he would quit on that day, and the landlord accepted and assented to that notice. Held on demurrer in replevin, that the tenancy was not thereby determined, there not having been either a sufficient notice to quit, or a surrender in writing, or by operation of law within the meaning of the Statute of Frauds.

Held secondly, that the tenant having holden over after the expiration of the time mentioned in the notice to quit, the landlord was not entitled to distrain for double rent under the Statute 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 18. inasmuch as that statute applied to those cases only where the tenant had the power of determining his tenancy by a notice, and where he actually gave a valid notice sufficient to determine it. (c)

If there be a lease for a year, and by consent of both parties the tenant continue in possession afterwards, the law implies a tacit renovation of the contract ; for where a tenant holds over after the expiration of his term, without having entered into any new contract, he holds upon the former terms : they are therefore supposed to have renewed the old agreement, which was to hold for a year. But then it is necessary, for the sake of convenience, that if either party should be inclined to change his mind, he should give the other half a year's notice before the expiration of the next or any following year. (a)

A party agreed by parol to rent a house as tenant from year to

(a) *Right d. Flower v. Darby.* 1 T. R. d. *Jordan v. Ward.* 1 H. Bl. 97. *Shirley v. Newman.* 1 Esp. R. 266.

(b) *Stonell v. Hicks.* Salk. 413. *Parker* (c) *Johnstone v. Huddlestons.* 4 Barn. d. *Walker v. Constable.* 3 Wils. 25. *Roe & Cres.* 922. 7 Dowl. & Ry. 411 S. C.

year, for the residue of a term, which was three years and three quarters, he held for three years and one quarter and quitted; the Court determined, that though perhaps he might have quitted without notice at the end of three years, yet the remaining longer implied a contract to pay rent for the residue of the term. (a)

In tenancies from year to year there must always be six months' notice to quit on either side, according to the ancient law; except where any special agreement, or the custom of particular places intervenes. (b)

A tenancy from year to year cannot be determined so as to bar the interest of the tenant's creditors unless there be either a legal notice to quit or a surrender in writing. (c)

Where a *feme covert* had for many years been separated from her husband, and during that time received for her separate use the rents of her own property, which accrued to her by devise after the separation, she was presumed to receive the rents and acknowledge the tenancy, by her husband's authority; and consequently that he could not recover in ejectment without giving the tenant a previous notice to quit. (d)

But, by special custom, three months' notice, or twelve months', will be the proper notice. (e) As by the custom of London, where a tenant under the yearly rent of 40*s.* is only entitled to a quarter's notice. (f)

An agreement by which "the tenant is always to be subject to quit at three months' notice," constitutes a tenancy which may be determined by a three months' notice to quit, expiring at the same time of the year it commenced, or at any corresponding quarter-day. (g)

But although the tenant under such an agreement enters in the middle of one of the usual quarters, if there appears to be no agreement to the contrary, he will be presumed to hold from the day he enters; and the tenancy can only be determined by a notice

(a) *Sauvage v. Dupuis*, 3 Taunt. 410.

(b) *Doe d. Dagget v. Snowdon*, 2 Bl.R. 1223. *Doe d. Shore v. Porter*, 3 T. R. 13-17.

(c) *Doe d. Read v. Ridout*, 5 Taunt. 519.

(d) *Doe d. Leicester v. Biggs*, 1 Taunt. 367.

(e) *Doe d. Henderson v. Charnock*. Peak. R. 5. and see Mr. Justice Wilmot's argument in *Timmins v. Rowllison*, 3 Bur. 1609. 1 Blac. Rep. 533. S. C. and *Roe d. Brown v. Wilkinson*, Butl. Co. Litt. 270.

b. note 1.

(f) *Tyley v. Seed*, 1 Skin. 649.

(g) *Kemp v. Derrett*, 3 Camp. 510.

expiring that day of the year, or some other quarter-day calculated from thence. (a)

A tenancy commenced on the 21st November, and the tenant, after settling for the fraction of the quarter, continued to pay his rent half yearly, at Midsummer and Christmas. The holding is to be computed, not from the middle of the quarter, but from the succeeding quarter day. A notice to quit, therefore, expiring at Christmas, is in such case good. (b)

But where premises are let *from year to year* upon an agreement that either party may determine the tenancy by a *quarter's* notice; this notice must expire at the period of the year when the tenancy commenced. (c)

A quarterly reservation of rent is not of itself sufficient to dispense with the necessity of a regular six months' notice to quit. (d)

Though a lease be void by the Statute of Frauds as to the duration of the term, the tenant holds under the terms of the lease in other respects; and therefore the landlord can only put an end to the tenancy at the expiration of the year. (e)

So, where tenant for life grants a lease for years which is void against the remainder-man, and the latter, before he elects to avoid it, receives rent from the tenant, whereby a tenancy from year to year is created, yet this is with reference to the old term, and therefore a half year's notice to quit from the remainder-man ending with the old year, is good. (f)

So, where tenant for life makes a lease for years, to commence on a certain day, and dies before the expiration of the lease, in the middle of the year; the remainder-man receives rent from the lessee (who continues in possession, but not under a fresh lease) for two years together on the days of payment mentioned in the lease: this was held to be evidence from which an agreement will be presumed to subsist between the remainder-man and the lessee, that the lessee should continue to hold from the day, and according to the terms of the lease; so that notice to quit ending on that day is proper. (g)

(a) *Sauvage v. Dupuis*, 3 Taunt. 410.

(b) *Doe d. Holcombe v. Johnson*, 6 Esp. Rep. 10. *Doe d. Savage v. Stapleton*, 3 C. & P. 275.

(c) *Doe d. Pitcher v. Donovan*, 2 Camp. 78. 1 Taunt. 555. S. C.

(d) *Shirley v. Newnan*, 1 Esp. 266.

(e) *Doe d. Rigge v. Bell*, 5 T. R. 471.

(f) *Ludford v. Barber*, 1 T. R. 86. *Doe d. Collins v. Weller*, 7 T. R. 478. *Doe d.*

Martin v. Watts, 2 Esp. 501.

(g) *Roe d. Jordan v. Ward*, 1 H. Bl. 97.

Tenant in tail having received an ancient rent of 1*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* from the lessee in possession under a void lease granted by tenant for life under a power, the rack-rent value of which was 30*l.* a year, cannot maintain an ejectment laying his demise, at least, on a prior day, without giving the lessee some notice to quit, so as to make him a trespasser after such recognition of a lawful possession either in relation of tenant, or at least as continuing by sufferance till notice. (a)

It once was doubted, whether if the landlord or tenant died, the same notice to his executors and administrators was necessary as would have been requisite had he lived; and it was even suggested that a month's notice in such case would suffice. (b)

It is now settled, however, that in the case of a tenancy from year to year as long as both parties please, if the tenant die intestate, his administrator, as his legal representative, has the same interest in the land which his intestate had; for such tenancy is a chattel interest, and whatever chattel the intestate had, must vest in his administrator as his legal representative. (c)

In this respect the right and the remedy must be reciprocal; as the representative capacity of executor or administrator is not affected by the testator or intestate having been in the situation of either landlord or tenant.

But although, if the testator die in the possession of a term for years, it shall vest in the executor, and although if it be worth nothing, he cannot waive it, for he must renounce the executorship *in toto* or not at all; yet this is to be understood only where the executor has assets: for he may relinquish the lease, if the property be insufficient to pay the rent; but in case there are assets, to be at the loss for some years, though not during the whole term, it seems the executor is bound to continue tenant till the fund is exhausted, when on giving notice (thereof) to the lessor, he may waive the possession. (d)

So in the case of an infant. Therefore, where an infant becomes entitled to the reversion of an estate leased from year to year, he cannot eject the tenant without giving the same notice as the original

(a) *Denn d. Brune v. Rawlins.* 10 East. 261.

(b) *Gulliver d. Tasker v. Burr.* 1 Bl.R. 596.

(c) *Doe d. Shore v. Porter.* 3 T. R. 13. *James v. Dean,* 11 Ves. 391. 393.

(d) *Toll. Law of Executors and Administrators.* 109, and cases there cited.

lessor must have given. (a) Also if a tenant hold under an agreement for a lease at a yearly rent, whereby it is stipulated that the agreement shall continue for the life of the lessor, and that a clause shall be inserted in the lease, giving the lessor's son power to take the house for himself when he came of age, the son must make his election in a reasonable time, as for example, a week or fortnight, after he comes of age; the delay of a year is unreasonable, and the tenant cannot be ejected upon half a year's notice to quit served after such a delay. (b)

So, where an ejectment has been brought on the demise of an infant, which action is compromised, and the tenant in possession attorns to the defendant; though the infant, on coming of age, does not accept rent or do any act to confirm the tenancy, yet, as the former ejectment was brought at his suit and for his benefit, he shall not be allowed to consider the tenant as a trespasser, and bring a new ejectment without giving notice to quit. (c)

Tenant from year to year also before a mortgage or grant of the reversion, is entitled to six months' notice to quit before the end of the year from the mortgagee or grantee. (d)

Thus where a tenant held from the 22d of *November* as a yearly tenant; and a mortgagee who became such in *July* was desirous of ousting him, it was too late to give notice then for the tenant to quit at the end of the current year; for the tenant, at the time that the mortgagee's title accrued, had as permanent an interest in the estate till the 22d of *November*, as if it had been leased to him by deed till that period. (d)

There is no distinction in reason between houses and lands, as to the time of giving notice to quit; it is necessary that both should be governed by one rule. There may be cases where the hardship would be felt in determining that the rule did not extend to houses as well as lands: as in the case of a lodging-house in *London* being let to a tenant at *Lady-day* to hold from year to year, if the landlord should give notice to quit at *Michaelmas*, he would by that means deprive the lessee of the most beneficial part of the term, since it is notorious that the winter is by far the most profitable sea-

(a) *Maddon d. Baker v. White.* 2 T. R. 436.
159.

(c) *Doe d. Miller v. Noden.* 2 Esp. 530.

(b) *Doe d. Bromfield v. Smith.* 2 T. R.

(d) *Birch v. Wright.* 1 T. R. 378-80.

son of the year for those who let lodgings. The notice should be half a year preceding the expiration of the year. (a)

Tithes in this respect are assimilated to land. If, therefore, a composition for tithes be made by *A.* as proprietor, and he lease them to *B.*, whose interest is afterwards put an end to by *A.* before any alteration is made in the composition, *A.* cannot determine it without six months' notice. (b)

Where a composition for tithes had been long paid, and two years before the action of debt brought on the stat. 2 & 3 *Edw. 6. c. 13.*, for not setting out the tithes, the vicar, in a conversation with the defendant, had demanded *his tithes vicarial*, on which the other tendered him 40*s.* (the annual composition,) which the vicar refused to take, but assigned no reason for his refusal; this was held to be no evidence of a notice to determine the composition, which notice ought to be unequivocal; and held also, that the defendant, not having denied the vicar's right to tithe in kind, before the action brought, was not precluded from taking the objection to the action at the trial, for want of a proper notice to determine the composition, analogous to a notice to quit land, by putting the vicar to the strict proof of his right to tithe in kind. (c)

When a bill is filed for an account of tithes against one who had a lease of his own and the other tithes in the parish, and the whole question in the cause turns upon the validity of the lease, and of the notice given to determine it, the Court of Exchequer will not proceed till those points are settled at law. (d)

Where a house, lands and tithes, were held under a parol demise at a joint rent, a notice to quit "*the house, lands, and premises with the appurtenances,*" includes the tithes, and is sufficient to put an end to the tenancy. (e)

A notice to quit has reference, in all cases, to the letting; therefore, where a house was taken by the month, it was held that a month's notice was sufficient to entitle the party to recover. (f)

Agreement for a demise for a year, the rent to be paid weekly, and to have a months' warning, if no default was made in payment of the rent; but which agreement the lessor afterwards refused to

(a) Right d. *Flower v. Derby.* 1 T.R. Anstr. 397.
159-62.

(b) *Wyburd v. Tuck.* 1 B. & P. 458. *Bishop v. Chichester*, 2 Bro. Chan. Rep. 162.
Athyns v. Lord Willoughby de Brooke, 2

(c) *Fell v. Wilson*, 12 East, 83.

(d) *Boustrier v. Morgan*, 2 Anstr. 404.

(e) *Doe d. Morgan v. Church*, 3 Camp. 71.

(f) *Doe d. Parry v. Hazell.* 1 Esp. 94.

execute, and the tenant paid his rent weekly, it was held that he was entitled to a months' notice to quit, though the agreement was not executed, and although if a weekly tenant, a weeks' notice was sufficient. (a)

A tenant sometimes enters upon different parts of the land at different periods of the year, although all are contained in one demise. When this happens, the notice to quit must be given, with reference to the time of entry, upon the substantial parts of the demised premises, without regard to the other parts which are auxiliaries only; though the tenant will be obliged to quit them at the respective times of his entry thereon.

Thus, where the demise was that the tenant should hold the arable land from the 13th of February then next, the pasture from the 5th of April, and the meadow from the 12th of May, at a yearly rent, payable at *Old Michaelmas* and *Old Lady-day*, the first payment to be made at *Old Michaelmas* then next, it was held to be a tenancy from *Old Lady-day* to *Old Lady-day*; because the custom of most countries would have required the tenant to have quitted the arable and meadow lands on the 13th of February and 12th of May, without any special agreement, and a notice to quit at *Old Lady-day* delivered before *Old Michaelmas* was held sufficient. (b)

So also upon a demise of the same nature, namely, that the tenant should enter upon the arable land at *Candlemas*, and the house and other premises at *Lady-day*; to which was added a proviso, that the tenant should quit the premises "according to the times of entry as aforesaid," and the rent was reserved half yearly at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, it was held by the Court, that the proviso made no alteration in the tenancy, so as to require a notice six months before *Candlemas*, because it merely expressed what the law would otherwise have implied; that the substantial time of entry was at *Lady-day*, with a privilege to the tenant, on the one hand, to enter on the arable land before that period, for the purpose of repairing it; and on the other hand, a stipulation by him when he quitted the farm, to allow the same privilege to the in-coming tenant; and therefore, that a notice, given six months previous to *Lady-day*,

(a) Doe exdim. *Beacock v. Raffan*, 6 Esp. Rep. 4; and see Doe exdim. *Rigg v. Bell*, 5 Durnf. & East, 471. (b) Doe d. *Dagget v. Snowdon*, 2 Bl. R. 1224; and see Doe exdim. *Allan v. Calvert*, 2 East, 384.

although less than six months before *Candlemas*, was sufficient. (a)

So, where the premises contained in the demise consisted of dwelling-houses and other buildings, used for the purpose of carrying on a manufacture, a few acres of meadow and pasture land, and bleaching grounds, together with all water-courses, &c. and the tenant held under a written agreement for a lease to commence, as to the meadow ground, from the 25th of December then last; as to the pasture, from the 25th of March then next; and as to the *houses, mills, and all the rest of the premises*, from the 1st of May; the rent payable on the day of *Pentecost and Martinmas*. The court held, that the substantial time of entry was the 1st of May, inasmuch as the substantial subject of the demise was the house and building for the purpose of the manufacture, to which every thing else in the demise was merely auxiliary. (b)

So, where a house and thirteen acres of land were demised for eleven years, to hold the lands from the 2nd of February, and the house and other premises from the 1st of May, at the yearly rent of *24l.* payable at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, the jury found the land to be the principal subject of the demise; and the plaintiff was nonsuited on account of the notice to quit not having been given six months previous to the 2d of February. The court was afterwards moved to set aside the nonsuit, on the ground that the house was the principal part of the demise; (being situated near a borough;) or, at all events, that the relative value and importance of the house and lands were so nearly balanced, that it was immaterial to which the notice referred; but the court refused the rule, saying, it was for the jury to decide which was the principal, and which the accessory part of the demise. (c)

Difficulties frequently arise as to the period of the commencement of a tenancy, and when a regular notice to quit on any particular day is given, and the time when the term began is unknown, the effect of such notice, as to its being evidence, or not, of the time of the commencement of the tenancy, will depend upon the particular circumstances attending its delivery.

(a) *Doe d. Strickland v. Spence.* 6 East. East. 551. 3 Smith R. 517. S. C. 120. 2 Smith R. 255. S. C.

(c) *Doe d. Heapy v. Howard.* 11 East.

(b) *Doe d. Lord Bradford v. Watkins.* 7 498.

If the tenant, having been applied to by his landlord respecting the time of the commencement of his tenancy, has informed him that it began on a certain day, and, in consequence of such information, a notice to quit on that day is given at a subsequent period, the tenant is concluded by his own act; and will not be permitted to prove that in point of fact the tenancy has a different commencement: nor is it material whether the information be the result of design, or ignorance, as the landlord is in both instances equally led into an error. (a)

In like manner, if the tenant, at the time of the delivery of the notice, assent to the terms of it, it will waive any irregularity as to the period of its expiration; but such assent must be strictly proved: thus the words, "I pay rent enough already, and it is hard to use me thus," have been held not to amount to an acceptance of the notice, but to be merely the words of an angry man. (b)

It was formerly held (c) that a notice to quit on any particular day, was always *prima facie* evidence of a holding from that day; but this doctrine is now exploded, and no such presumption will arise unless the delivery be to the tenant personally, and he then read the contents, or they be explained to him, without any objection being made on his part as to the time of the expiration of the notice; (d) though, if the delivery be attended with these circumstances, the proof of the time of the commencement of the tenancy, will still be thrown upon the tenant.

If half a year's notice requires a tenant to quit at the same time of the year at which he has usually paid rent; and he does not, on receiving it, object to the time, this is sufficient evidence that the year of his tenancy determines at the time mentioned in the notice. (e)

A notice by the owner of premises, requiring a party in possession "to leave the premises he then rented of the owner at *Lady-day next*," is not conclusive evidence of a demise from the testator to the party in possession. (f)

(a) Doe d. Eyre v. Lambly. 2 Esp. 635. Thomas d. Jones v. Thomas. 2 Camp. 647.
 (b) Oakapple d. Green v. Copous. 4 T. R. Doe d. Clarges v. Forster, 13 East. 405.
 361. (c) Doe ex dim. Leicester v. Biggs, 2
 (d) Right d. Flower v. Darby. 1 T. R. Taunt. 109.
 159-161. (f) Doe d. Wilcockson v. Lynch, 2 Chit.
 (d) Doe d. Ash v. Calvert. 2 Campb. 387. Rep. 683.

When the landlord is ignorant of the time when the term of his tenant commenced, a notice to quit is sometimes given, not specifying any particular day, but ordering the tenant, in general terms, to quit and deliver up the possession of the premises "at the end and expiration of the current year of his tenancy thereof, which shall expire next after the end of one half year from the date of the notice;" (a) and such general notice is sufficient to support an ejectment. But the landlord must in such case give some evidence of the time of the commencement of the tenancy, so as to satisfy the court that the current year had expired before the day of the demise in the declaration. As where a notice was given on the 22d of *March*, by a landlord to his tenant to quit at the expiration of the current year; and a declaration in ejectment, laying the demise on the 1st of *November*, was on the 16th of *January* following, served upon the tenant, who at the time made no objection to the notice to quit, but said he should go out as soon as he could suit himself. This was held to be *prima facie* evidence that the tenancy commenced at *Michaelmas*, and was determined before the day of the demise. (b)

So also, where the landlord proved that the defendant's rent was due at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day* respectively; and that it was the general custom of the country where the demised lands lay, to rent the same from *Lady-day* to *Lady-day*; this was held sufficient *prima facie* evidence of a holding from *Lady-day*. (c)

Where tenant by lease continues to hold after the expiration of it, as tenant at will, and assigns to another, the tenancy of the assignee shall be held to commence at the day on which it commenced under the lease, and a notice to quit on that day only is good, notwithstanding the assignee came in on a different day. (d)

A notice desiring the defendant to "quit the premises which you hold under me, your term therein having long since expired," does not recognize a subsisting tenancy from year to year subsequent to the term, but is a mere demand of possession. (e)

(a) Doe d. Phillips v. Butler, 2 Esp. on Eject. 277.
589. (d) Doe d. Castleton v. Samuel. 5 Esp.
(b) Doe Bakerv. Woombwell, 2 Camp. 173.
559. (e) Doe exdim. Godsall v. Inglis, 3
(c) Doe d. Milne v. Lambe. Adams Taunt. 54.

In an action of ejectment, the plaintiff must be nonsuited, if it be proved that a notice to quit at the end of six months was given by the lessor of the plaintiff to the occupier of the premises, a short time before the bringing of the action. (a)

A notice should be clear and certain in its terms, and not ambiguous or optional, or it will be invalid. But it must be *really* ambiguous or optional, and not merely *apparently* so; for if it appear from the notice altogether, that the landlord had no other end in view than that of turning out the tenant, it will be a good notice notwithstanding an apparent alternative.

Thus where notice in writing was served on a tenant and was in the following words, "I desire you to quit possession on *Lady-day* next, or I shall insist upon double rent;" the Court held it to be sufficiently positive, and the latter words were added only by way of threat of the consequence of holding over the possession. (b)

But it seems that if the notice had been in these words, "I desire you quit, or else that *you agree* to pay double rent," it would have been an optional notice. (b)

A party occupied premises under an agreement for three years, at 45*l.* a-year, which expired at midsummer 1826, he did not then go out, nor did his landlord take any steps to compel him, but at the Michaelmas following gave him notice to quit at *Lady-day* 1827, or pay the rent of 50*l.* a-year. He continued in, but refused to pay more than the 45*l.* rent. Held that under the circumstances he must be taken to have acquiesced with the new proposal, and was bound to pay the rent of 50*l.* (c)

A notice delivered to a tenant at *Michaelmas*, 1795, to quit "at *Lady-day*, which will be in the year 1795," was holden to be a good notice to quit at *Lady-day*, 1796: for the intention was clear, and 1795 shall be rejected as an impossible year. (d)

So a notice to "quit possession of the rooms or apartments which you now hold of me, on the 25th of *March*, or the 6th day of *April* next ensuing," was held to be sufficient notice to the tenant to quit if he received it six months before the end of the tenancy, for that the notice was intended to meet an holding commencing

(a) *Doe d. Scott v. Miller*, 2 C. & P. 348.

(b) *Doe d. Matthews v. Jackson*. Doug. 176.

(c) *Roberts v. Hayward*, 3 Car. and P. 432.

(d) *Doe d. Duke of Bedford v. Knightley*, 7 T. R. 63.

either at *old* or *new Lady-day*, and not to give an option to the tenant, and at whichever day it actually commenced, the notice was calculated to meet it, being given on *new Michaelmas-day*, and the demise laid after the 6th of *April*, (a) and if the tenant dispute the time when his tenancy commenced, that the notice to quit does not correspond with it, it is incumbent on him, and not on his lessor, to show the true commencement of the tenancy. (a)

So, where a notice is given to quit at *Lady-day* or *Michaelmas* generally, it shall be *prima facie* held to mean *new Lady-day* or *new Michaelmas*, but is open to explanation that *old Michaelmas* or *old Lady-day* was intended. (b)

A notice given on the 26th September to quit at the end of six calendar months is good to determine a holding commencing on the 25th of March. (c)

Notice on the 29th of September to quit on the 25th of March is a good half year's notice. (d)

A notice dated 27th and served on the 28th September, requiring a tenant to quit "at *Lady-day* next, or at the end of his current year," must be understood to mean a six months and not a two days' notice to quit. (e)

So, where a farm was leased for twenty-one years at a rent of 180*l. per annum*, consisting, as described in the lease, of the Town Barton, and its several parcels described by name, at the rent of 83*l.*; other closes named, at other rents, and the Shippen Barton and its several parcels described by name at another rent; with a power reserved to either party to determine the lease at the end of fourteen years, on giving two years' previous notice. It was held that a notice by the landlord, to his tenant to quit "Town Barton," &c. agreeably to the terms of the covenant between them at the end of the fourteenth year of the term, given in due time, was sufficient; for the *Town Barton* meant town Barton *cum sociis*; otherwise as there was no power to determine the lease as to part only, the notice would have no operation at all. (f)

(a) Doe d. Matthewson v. Wrightman, 4 Esp. Rep. 5, 7.

(b) Furlley d. Mayor of Canterbury v. Wood. 1 Esp. 197. Doe d. Hinde v. Vince. 2 Camp. 256. Doe v. Brooks, Id. 257. n. Den d. Peters v. Hopkinson, 3 Dowl. and Ryl. 507.

(c) Howard v. Wemsley, 6 Esp. Rep. 53.

(d) Doe d. Harrop v. Green, 4 Esp. Rep. 198.

(e) Doe d. Huntingtower v. Calliford. 4 Dowl. and Ryl. 248.

(f) Doe d. Rodd v. Archer. 14 East. 245.

So where a house, lands, and tithes were held under a parol demise at a joint rent, a notice to quit "the house, lands and premises, with the appurtenances," included the tithes, and was sufficient to put an end to the tenancy. (a)

A lease of lands by deed since the new style, to hold from the feast of *St. Michael*, must be taken to mean from *new Michaelmas*, and cannot be shown by extrinsic evidence to refer to a holding from *old Michaelmas*; and this rule prevails, although the tenancy be created by a holding over after the expiration of the lease, and the original entry was according to the old style, and a notice to quit at *old Michaelmas* though given half a year before *new Michaelmas* is bad. (b)

But where the demise was by parol, "rent to take place from the following *Lady-day*," evidence of the custom of the country is admissible to shew that by "*Lady-day*" the parties meant "*old Lady-day*." (c)

Upon a written agreement to demise from the following "*Lady-day*" a notice to quit "on the 6th of *April*" is good, upon parol evidence that by "*Lady-day*" the parties meant "*old Lady-day*." Such evidence is admissible where the written agreement is not under seal. (d)

If premises be taken for "twelve months certain, and six months' notice to quit afterwards," the tenancy may be determined by a six months' notice to quit, expiring at the end of the first year. (e)

But a demise we have seen, "not for one year only, but from year to year" enures as a demise for two years at least, (f) and so of a demise "for a year and so from year to year." (g)

Demise from *A.* to *B.* for twenty-one years, if both should so long live; but if either should die before the end of the said term, then the heirs, executors, &c. of the person so dying should give twelve months' notice to quit, &c. Held that the lease could only be determined by twelve months' notice given "by the representa-

(a) *Doe d. Morgan v. Church*. 3 Camp. 71.

(b) *Doe d. Spicer v. Lea*. 11 East. 312.

(c) *Doe d. Hall v. Benson*. 4 Barn. and Al. 588.

(d) *Den d. Peters v. Hopkinson*. 3 Dowl. and Ryl. 507.

(e) *Thompson v. Maberley*. 2 Camp. 573. and see *Wilson v. Abbott*. 3 Barn. and Cress. 88.

(f) *Den exdim. Jacklin v. Cartright*. 4 East. 29.

(g) *Birch v. Wright*. 2 Durnf. and East. 380.

tives of the party dying before the end of the term ;” and consequently that such notice given by the lessor to the representatives of the lessee (who died during the term) did not determine it. (a)

Where a power is given to a party to determine a lease on giving a notice in *writing*, he cannot determine it by giving a *parol* notice. (a)

A parol notice, it should seem, would be sufficient under a parol demise ; (b) though in other cases it should be in writing. (c)

Although a lease of tithes cannot be without deed, yet a parol agreement for retaining tythes must be determined by a notice, with analogy to the notice given in a holding of land. (d)

It seems that a receiver appointed by the Court of Chancery, with a general authority to let the lands to tenants from year to year, has also authority to determine such tenancies by a regular notice to quit. (e)

In the case of a tenancy from year to year a notice to quit given by a person acting as steward of the corporation is sufficient, without evidence that he had an authority under seal from the corporation for this purpose. (f)

Where there are three joint-trustees of an estate, notice to quit or discontinue the possession given by two is bad, even though given in the name of the third, and the third trustee afterwards adopts it and joins in the demise in ejectment. (g)

To entitle joint-tenants to recover in ejectment against a tenant from year to year, the notice to quit must be signed by all the joint-tenants at the time it is served ; but if the notice be given by an agent it is sufficient, if his authority be subsequently recognized ; and therefore when such notice was given by an agent under a written authority, which at the time of the service had been signed only by some of the several joint-tenants ; but afterwards signed by all the others : held, that the subsequent recognition was sufficient to give validity to the authority from the beginning, and the notice to quit was therefore sufficient. (h)

(a) *Legg d. Scot v. Benion*. Willes. 43. (e) *Doe exdim. Marsack v. Read*. 12

(b) *Timmins v. Rowlinson*. 3 Burr. 1603. East. 67.

S. C. 1 Bl. R. 533.

(c) *Wyburd v. Tuck*. 1 Bos. and P. 458-65. (f) *Doe exdim. Dean of Rochester v. Pierce*. 2 Campb. 96.

(g) *Right d. Fisher v. Cuthell*. 5 Esp. Rep. 149. 5 East. 491. 2 Smith. R. 83. S. C.

71. *Bishop v. Chichester*. 2 Bro. Chan. Cas. 161. (h) *Goodtitle d. King. v. Woodward*. 3 Barn. and Ald. 689.

(d) *Doe d. Morgan v. Church*. 3 Camp.

A. demised premises to *B.* for one year certain, and it was agreed that after the expiration of that year the tenancy should expire on three months' notice being given by *A.* *B.* entered and took receipts first from *A.* in his own name alone, and afterwards in the names of *A.* and two others who were his partners. After three years' possession *B.* received a notice to quit from *A.* alone; it was held that the notice to quit from *A.* alone was sufficient to determine the tenancy. (a)

Notice to quit, served upon one of two tenants on the premises, who hold under a joint demise, is evidence that the notice reached the other, who lived elsewhere. (b)

It is not necessary that a notice to quit should be directed to the tenant in possession, if proved to be delivered to him at the proper time. (c)

If a notice to quit is directed to the tenant by a wrong christian name, and he keeps it, it is a waiver of the misdirection, and the lessor may recover on it if there was no other tenant of the name. (d)

A misdescription of the premises in a notice to quit, is immaterial, if they are otherwise sufficiently designated, that the party to whom notice has been given, has not been misled by it. (e)

When a notice to quit is signed by the party and attested by a witness, such witness must be called to prove the handwriting of the party, or his absence be accounted for, although he was not the person who served it upon the tenant; proof that it was served upon the tenant, that he read it, and did not object to it, is not in such case sufficient. (f)

The delivery of the notice to quit to the servant of the tenant at his dwelling-house, to whom the nature of it was explained, though such dwelling-house was not situated on the premises, and it did not appear to have come to the tenant's hands, is strong presumptive evidence that it reached him, which may be rebutted by the evidence of the servant. (g)

The mere leaving of a notice to quit at the tenant's house, with-

(a) Doe exdim. Green v. Baker. 8 Taunt. 241. 2 Moor. 189. S. C.

(b) Doe d. Lord Bradford v. Watkins. 7 East. 551. 3 Smith. R. 517. S. C. Doe d. Lord Macartney v. Crick. 5. Esp. 196.

(c) Doe d. Matthewson v. Wrightman. 4 Esp. 5.

(d) Doe v. Spiller, 6 Esp. Rep. 70.

(e) Doe d. Cox v. ———, 4 Esp. Rep. 185.

(f) Doe d. Sir F. Sykes v. Durnford. 2 Maule. and S. 62.

(g) Jones d. Griffiths v. Marsh. 4 T. R. 464.

out further proof of its being delivered to a servant, and explained, or that it came to the tenant's hands, is not sufficient to support an ejectment. (a)

Service of a notice to quit on a servant at the tenant's dwelling-house, is sufficient, although the tenant be not informed of it, till within half a year of its expiration. (b)

If a landlord receive rent due, after the expiration of a notice to quit, it is a waiver of that notice. But if the money had not been received as rent, but as a satisfaction for the injury done by the tenant in continuing on his late landlord's premises as a trespasser, then the late landlord might have recovered in ejectment. (c)

A landlord of premises about to sell them, gave his tenant notice to quit on the 11th of *October* 1806, but promised not to turn him out unless they were sold, and not being sold till *February*, 1807, the tenant refused on demand to deliver up possession. And on ejectment brought, it was held that the promise (which was performed) was no waiver of the notice, nor operated as a license to be on the premises, otherwise than subject to the landlord's right of acting on such notice if necessary, and therefore that the tenant not having delivered up possession on demand after a sale, was a trespasser from the expiration of the notice to quit. (d)

A tenant who holds over after the expiration of his lease, is not entitled to notice, unless the occupation has continued for a year, or rent has been paid. (e)

Though a notice to quit is in general waived by the receipt of rent due subsequent to such notice, yet the mere acceptance of rent by a landlord subsequent to the time when the tenant ought to have quitted according to the notice given him for that purpose, is not itself a waiver on the part of the landlord, of such notice; but matter of evidence only to be left to the jury, under the circumstances of the case: for the landlord might possibly have accepted the rent under terms, or made an express declaration that he did not mean to waive the notice, and that notwithstanding his accept-

(a) Doe d. Buross v. Lucas. 5 Esp. 153. Campb. 372. Doe exdim. Taylor v. John-

(b) Doe d. Neville v. Dunbar. 1 Mo. son. 1 Stark. Ni. Pri. 411.

and Mal. 10. (d) Whiteacre d. Boulton v. Symonds. 10

(c) Goodright d. Charter v. Cordwent. East. 13. and see Richardson v. Langridge. 6 T. R. 200. Zouch d. Ward v. Willingale. 4 Taunt. 128.

1 H. Blk. 311. Doe exdim. Cheney v. (e) Doe d. Hollingsworth. v. Stennett. Batten. Cowp. 243. Panton v. Jones. 3 2 Esp. Rep. 717.

ance or receipt of the rent, he should insist upon the possession ; or fraud or contrivance might have been practised on the part of the tenant in paying it.—The question therefore, in such cases, is *quo animo* the rent was received, and what the real intention of both parties was? (a)

Where rent is usually paid at a banker's, if the banker without any special authority, receive rent accruing after the expiration of a notice to quit, the notice is not thereby waived? (b)

Where a landlord gave notice to quit different parts of a farm at different times, which the tenant neglected to do in part, in consequence of which the landlord commenced an ejectment; and before the last period mentioned in the notice was expired, the landlord, apprehending that the witness by whom he was to prove the notice would die, gave another notice to quit at the respective times in the following year, but continued to proceed with his ejectment, it was held that the second notice was not a waiver of the first. (c)

So, a notice to the tenant, that if he do not quit in fourteen days, he will be required to pay double value, given after the expiration of a regular notice to quit, is no waiver of such notice. (d)

So, if a landlord give notice to his tenant to quit at the expiration of the lease, and the tenant hold over, the landlord is entitled to double rent; and a second notice delivered to the tenant after the expiration of such notice "to quit on a subsequent day or to pay double rent," is no waiver of the first notice, or of the double rent which has accrued under it. (d)

Where a second notice was given to a tenant to quit at *Michaelmas*, 1811, it was held a waiver as to him of a former notice given to the original lessee (from whom he claimed by assignment) to quit at *Michaelmas* 1810. (e)

Where one in remainder, after the expiration of an estate for life, gave notice to the tenant to quit on a certain day, and afterwards accepted of half a year's rent; such acceptance being only evidence of a holding from year to year, is rebutted by the previous notice to quit, and therefore the notice remains good. (f)

(a) Doe d. Cheny v. Batten. Cowp. 243. Hume v. Kent. 1 Ball and Be. 561.

(b) Doe d. Ash v. Calvert. 2 Camp. 387. Zouch exdim. Ward v. Willingale. 1 H. Blac. 311. Goodright exdim. Charter v. Cordwint. 6 Durnf. & East. 219.

(c) Doe d. Williams v. Humphreys. 2 East. 237.

(d) Doe d. Digby v. Steel. 3 Camp. 117.

(e) Doe d. Brierley v. Palmer. 16 East. 53.

(f) Sykes d. Murgatroyd v. — cited in Right d. Flower v. Darby. 1 T. R. 161.

But when three months' notice was given where the rent was reserved quarterly, and the landlord expressed neither his assent nor dissent to admit it, and took the rent up to the time when his tenant quitted; it was construed to be such an acquiescence as amounted to presumptive evidence that the parties intended to dispense with the notice, and was therefore deemed a waiver of it. (a)

So, if at the end of the year (where there has been a tenancy from year to year) the landlord accepts another as his tenant, without any surrender in writing, such acceptance shall be a dispensation of the notice to quit. (b)

Notice to quit, however, is not necessary in every case. Thus when a lease is determinable on a certain event, or at a particular period, no notice is necessary, because both parties are equally apprized of the determination of the term. (c)

So, if the tenant have attorned to some other person, or done some other act disclaiming to hold as tenant to the landlord, in that case no notice is necessary. (d) Indeed, if a tenant put his landlord at defiance, his landlord may consider him either as his tenant or a trespasser, and in the latter case need not give him a notice to quit before he brings his ejectment. (e)

A tenant having omitted to deliver up possession when his term had expired, after a regular notice to quit, the landlord in his absence, broke open the door, and resumed possession; though some articles of furniture remained. The tenant having obtained a verdict against the landlord in trespass for this entry, the Court granted a new trial, holding that the landlord might so enter in such case. (f)

A refusal, however, to pay rent to a devisee in a will which was contested, is not such a disavowal of the title as to entitle such devisee to maintain an ejectment without giving a previous notice. (g)

Defendant, who held under a tenant for life, received, on her death, a letter from the lessor of the plaintiff, claiming as heir, and

(a) Shirley v. Newman, 1 Esp. 266.

(b) Sparrow v. Hawkes, 2 Esp. 505.

(c) Messenger v. Armstrong, 1 T. R. 54.
Right d. Flower v. Darby, 1 T. R. 159-62.

(d) Bull. N. P. 96, Esp. N. P. 463.

(e) Doe d. Williams v. Pasquali. Peake.
R. 126, and see Throgmorton v. Whelp-

dale, Bul. Ni. Pri. 96, Lumley v. Hodgson, 16 East, 99 Atkyns v. Lord Willoughby, 2 Anstr. 397. Doe d. Foster v. Williams, Cowp. 621.

(f) Turner v. Meymott, 1 Bing. 158, 7 Moore 574, S.C. and see Taunton v. Costar, 7 Durnf. & East, 431.

demanding rent. Defendant answered, that he held the premises **as tenant to S.**; that he had never considered lessor of plaintiff as his landlord; that he should be ready to pay the rent to any one who should be proved to be entitled to it, but that without disputing the lessor of the plaintiff's pedigree, he must decline taking upon himself to decide upon his claim, without more satisfactory proof, in a legal manner: held, that this was a disclaimer of lessor of plaintiff's title (a)

A mortgagee may recover possession against the mortgagor, or a tenant under a lease from the mortgagor posterior to the mortgage, without notice to quit; for when the mortgagor is left in possession, the true inference to be drawn is an agreement that he shall possess the premises at will in the strictest sense, and therefore no notice is ever given him to quit. (b)

Tenants holding from year to year under the receiver for a mortgage, are entitled to notice to quit. (c)

Where a tenant has come into possession of premises in 1816, and the lessor of the plaintiff claimed under a writ of Elegit, and Inquisition thereon issued in 1818, but founded on a judgment recovered prior to 1816, it was held that no notice to quit was necessary. (d)

It may again be observed, that where the estate or lease is *ipso facto* void on the condition or limitation, no acceptance of the rent after can make it to have a continuance; otherwise it is of an estate or lease voidable by entry: (e) and this distinction is because the acceptance of rent in the one case cannot make a new lease, and the old one was determined; but the acceptance of the rent in the other, is a sufficient declaration that it is the lessor's will to continue the lease, for he is not entitled to the rent but by the lease. (f)

It need scarcely be again observed, that where the relation of landlord and tenant does not subsist, notice to quit is out of the question.

Thus the receipt from the *cestuique* of a quit-rent reserved on the grant of a copyhold does not constitute a tenancy from year to

(a) *Doe d. Calvert v. Frowd.* 4 Bing. 357, 1 M. & S. 480, S. C.

(b) *Keach d. Warne v. Hall.* Doug. 22.

(c) *Ld. Mansfield or Hobhouse v. Hamilton,* 2 Scho. & Lef. 30.

(d) *Doe exdim. Putland v. Hilder.* 2 B. & A. 782.

(e) *Co. Lit.* 215. *Jones d. Cowper v. Vernoy.* Willes, 169.

(f) *Co. Lit.* n. 1.

year, so as to entitle his widow to notice to quit; the rent not being received as between landlord and tenant, but attributable to another consideration: for as to the question of tenancy from year to year the payment of rent cannot be evidence of a holding from year to year, if, as in the case of a conventional rent like this, it be not a payment of rent as between landlord and tenant. (a)

If a man gets into possession of a house to be let, without the privity of the landlord, and they afterwards enter into a negotiation for a lease, but differ upon the terms; the landlord may maintain ejectment to recover possession of the premises without giving any notice to quit. (b)

In the case of *Mildway v. Shirley, Dorchester Summer Assizes*, 1806, where the lessor of the plaintiff claimed thirty acres of leasehold, on a lease settled on him long before extinct, on which a rent of 13s. 4d. was reserved, it appeared that after the lease had run out, the steward not knowing that, had continued regularly to receive the 13s. 4d. on the day on which it was reserved by the lease; wherefore it was objected, that this payment of rent created a tenancy from year to year, and that there ought to have been a notice to quit. But, however, *Thompson, B.* held that it was not necessary, that no contract as of a tenancy from year to year could be presumed, that the payment was made *alio intuitu*, and that the case fell within the principle of that determination in 3 East, 260—(cited 10 East, 165.)

By the terms of a deed of copartnership a house is to be used and occupied by the copartners during the copartnership. After a dissolution of partnership, no notice to quit is necessary previous to an action of ejectment against a copartner. (c)

Tenant dies intestate, in possession of certain premises. His widow after continuing to occupy for several years, paying rent to the landlord, marries a second time, and her husband enters into possession and pays rent for several years to the landlord, and upon the death of the wife the personal representative of the first husband obtains administration of his estate and effects, and brings ejectment to evict the second husband: it was held that the action was maintainable without giving a formal notice to quit. (d)

(a) Right d. Dean of Wells v. Bawden. v. Rawlins. 10 East, 261.
3 East, 260.

(c) Doe exdm. Waithman v. Miles, 1

(b) Doe exdm. Knight v. Quigley, 2 Stark, Ni. Pri. 181.

Campb. 305 & seq. Denn exdm. Brune (d) Doe v. Bradbury, 2 Dowl. & Ry. 706.

Where *A.* had been tenant of certain premises, and upon his leaving them *B.* took possession : held, that in the absence of any evidence to the contrary, it might be presumed that he came in as assignee of *A.* although he never paid rent, and that notice to quit was rightly given to *B.* (a)

Tenant from year to year underlet part of the premises, and then gave up to his landlord the part remaining in his own possession, without either receiving a regular notice to quit the whole, or giving notice to quit to his sub-lessee, or even surrendering that part in the name of the whole. The landlord cannot entitle himself to recover against the sub-lessee, (there being no privity of contract between them,) upon giving half a year's notice to quit in his own name, and not in the name of the first lessee ; for as to the part so underlet, the original tenancy still continued undetermined. (b)

SECTION II. *Of Tenants for a less Term than from Year to Year : wherein of Lodgings.*

We have had occasion before to observe, that any one possessed of a certain quantity of interest may alienate the whole or any part of it, unless restricted from so doing by agreement of the party from whom he derives that interest or estate, or by the terms upon which he takes it.

Upon the same principle he may demise it or any part of it for any term shorter than that of which he is possessed ; and when part of a messuage or tenement is let to another, it is called a lodging or lodgings.

Of Lodgings.—Lodgings may be let in the same manner as lands and tenements : in general, however, they are let either by agreement in writing between the landlord and tenant, or by parol agreement.

A verbal agreement to take lodgings from a future day, is an agreement relating to an interest in land, and may be abandoned where there has been no part execution by entering on the premises,

(a) *Doe d. Morris v. Williams*, 6 Barn. & East. 234, and see *Roe v. Wiggs*, 2 New. Creas. 41. 9. Dowl. & Ry. 30, S. C. Rep. C. P. 330.

(b) *Pleasant d. Hayton v. Benson*. 14

although the lessor, before the time is arrived for taking possession, has, at the request of the lessee, removed the advertisement of lodgings from his window. (a)

It is a general rule in the case of a yearly tenancy, that notice to quit must be half a year before the expiration of the year; the case of lodgings depends upon a particular contract, and is an exception to the general rule. The agreement between the parties may be for a month or less time, and there much shorter notice would be sufficient where the tenant has held over the time agreed upon, than in the other case. (b)

The whole question depends upon the nature of the first contract: so that if the parties have agreed that the tenant shall hold for a term certain, no notice of course can be necessary: (b) but if the tenant hold for no particular period, reasonable notice must be given, which is regulated generally, if not always, by the local custom of the particular place or district, which for the most part requires the same space of time for notice as the period for which the lodgings are taken, as a week's notice, where taken for a week; a month's, where taken for a month, and so forth; but this is not always the case, for it is not always necessary (it is presumed) that a quarter's notice should be given where the rent is paid quarterly, and it is understood to be a quarterly taking; for a month's notice is sometimes customary, and which probably a Court and Jury would think generally reasonable. (c)

A. let apartments in his dwelling house to *B.* at a rent payable half-yearly, *B.* took possession at Michaelmas 1822, and at Lady-day 1823 paid half a year's rent. In June of that year, *B.* left the apartment without giving any notice to quit, but at Michaelmas 1823, he paid half a year's rent. At Lady-day 1824 *A.* demanded another half-year's rent, which *B.* refused to pay: held, that from these facts the law would not imply a taking from year to year. (d)

If a house, originally entire, be divided into several apartments, with an outer door to each apartment, and no communication with each other subsist, in such case the several apartments are consi-

(a) *Inman v. Stamp*, 1 Stark. Ni. Pri. 12. van, 2 Campb. 78. 1 Taunt. 555, S. C.

(b) *Right d. Flower v. Darby*, 1 T. R. Doe exdim. *Peacock v. Raffon*, 6 Esp. Rep. 4. 159-62.

(c) *Doe d. Parry v. Hazell*, 1 Esp. R. (d) *Wilson v. Abbot* 3 Barn. and Cres. 94, and see *Doe exdim. Pitcher v. Dono-* 88.

SECT. II.] *than from Year to Year :—Of Lodgings.* 251

dered in law as distinct mansion-houses. But if the owner live in the house, all the untenanted apartments shall be considered as parts of his house. Yet, if there be two several tenements originally, and they become inhabited by several families, who make but one *avenue* for both, and use it promiscuously, the original severalty is as far recognized and regarded, that they continue to be severally rateable to the poor. (a)

These lodgings constitute such an interest according to the duration of the term, that to many purposes the lodgers are considered in law in the light of householders, and enjoy the same protection and greater immunities, for they are not compellable to serve parish offices.

In respect to letting houses, though, as has been before observed, there is no distinction in reason between houses and lands, as to the time of giving notice to quit in yearly tenancies, it being necessary that both should be governed by one rule, and that where rent is reversed quarterly, it does not dispense with the regular six months' notice to quit required by law, but is merely a collateral matter: yet in the case of a house being let for a shorter term than a year, the holding assimilates itself to that of a lodging: therefore where a house was taken by the month, it was held that a month's notice was sufficient: for a notice to quit has reference in all cases to the letting. (b)

A tenant from week to week, continuing in possession after the expiration of a notice to quit and demand made, is not liable to an action (c) on the stat. 4 Geo. 2. c. 28. or to a distress (d) for double value.

If the lodgings be furnished, it may be as well to have a schedule of the goods they contain affixed to the agreement, if there be one in writing; in the same manner as in the case of a lease of a house with goods.

By stat. 7 and 8 Geo. 4. c. 29. s. 45. if any person shall steal any chattel or fixture let to be used by him or her, in or with any house or lodging, whether the contract shall have been entered into by him or her, or by her husband, or by any person on behalf of him

(a) *Tracy v. Talbot*, 6 Mod. 214.

exdim. *Peacock v. Raffan*, 6 Esp. Rep. 4.

(b) *Doe d. Parry v. Hazell*, 1 Esp. R. 49.

(c) *Lloyd v. Rosbee*, 2 Camp. 453.

and see *Doe* exdim. *Pitcher v. Donovan*, 2 Campb. 78. 1 Taunt. 555, S. C. *Doe*

(d) *Sullivan v. Bishop*, 2 C. and P. 259.

or her, or her husband, every such offender shall be guilty of felony, and being convicted thereof, shall be liable to be punished in the same manner as in the case of simple larceny; and in every such case of stealing any chattel, it shall be lawful to prefer an indictment in the common form, as for larceny; and in every such case of stealing any fixture, to prefer an indictment in the same form as if the offender were not a tenant or lodger; and in either case, to lay the property in the owner or person letting to hire.

SECTION III. *Of strict Tenants at Will.*

Although Courts of law have of late years leaned as much as possible against construing demises, (a) where no certain term is mentioned, to be tenancies at will, but (as we have just seen) have rather held them to be tenancies from year to year so long as both parties please, especially where an annual rent is reserved; (b) and although it is said, that in the country, leases at will in the strict legal notion of a lease at will, being found extremely inconvenient, exist only notionally, the observation, Mr. *Hargrave* thinks, means, not that estates at will may not arise now as well as formerly, but only that it is no longer usual to create such estates by express words, and that the Judges incline strongly against implying them. (c)

Tenant at will is where lands or tenements are let by one man to another, to have and to hold to him at the will of the lessor, by force of which lease the lessee is in possession. In this case, the lessee is called tenant at will, because he hath no certain nor sure estate, for the lessor may put him out at what time it pleaseth him. But every lease at will must be at the will of both parties. (c)

If one lease for years, with a proviso that lessor may enter at his will, it is a lease at will. (c)

So, if one demise a tenement to another excepting the new house for his habitation, when he pleases to stay there, and at other times for the use of the lessee; the lessee has the new house as tenant at will. (d)

(a) 2 Bl. Com. 147.

(c) Co. Lit. 55.

(b) *Timmins v. Rowlinson*, 5 Burr.

(d) *Cudlip v. Rundall*, 1 Mod. 9.

So, if one give to another licence to take the profits of his land without mentioning for how long a period, or reserving an annual rent, it shall be a lease at will. (a)

If an agreement be made to let premises, so long as both parties like, and reserving a compensation accruing *de die in diem*, and not referable to a year, or any aliquot part of a year, it does not create a holding from year to year, but a tenancy at will strictly so called. And though the tenant has expended money in improving the premises, that does not give him a term to hold until he is indemnified. (b)

A man who enters and enjoys under a void lease, and pays rent, is a tenant at will, and not a disseisor. (c)

But if a man enter by colour of a grant or conveyance which was void, and did not stand with the rule of law; he shall be a disseisor, and not a tenant at will. (d)

A mortgagor is in some respects strictly a tenant at will, and in many cases is like a tenant at will. (e)

Therefore if a mortgagee covenant that the mortgagor shall take the profits till default of payment; or that the mortgagor and his heirs shall take the profits, in the one case the mortgagor, and in the other his heir after his death, shall be tenant at will. (d)

But if mortgagee covenant that he will not take the profits till default of payment, and the mortgagor enter immediately; he shall not be tenant at will; but only at sufferance; for it was not agreed that he should take, but that the mortgagee should not take. (d)

A mortgagor, however, is not properly a tenant at will to the mortgagee, for he is not to pay him rent: he is indeed as much if not more like a receiver than a tenant at will; though in truth he is not either. (f) He is only a tenant at will, because he is not entitled to the growing crops after the will is determined; for the mortgagee may bring his ejectment at any moment that he will, and he is entitled to the estate as it is with all the crops growing on it. (e)

But in a Court of Law, the mortgagor, in the actual possession

(a) Anon. 3 Salk. 225.

(d) Com. Dig. tit. Est. (H. 2.) Powlesley

(b) Richardson v. Langridge, 4 Taunt. v. Blackman. Cro. Jac. 660.

123.

(e) Birch v. Wright. 1 T. R. 378-82.

(c) Denn d. Warren v. Fearnside. 1 Wils. 176. (f) Moss v. Gallimore. Doug. 282-83.

of mortgaged premises, is considered as tenant at will to the mortgagee. (a)

If tenant for years continue after his term, and his rent be paid and accepted as before, it is said that he shall be tenant at will; but that while he so continues, till his rent is paid and accepted, he is tenant at sufferance, or rather at will. This, however, would be now construed to be a tenancy from year to year. (b)

When tenancy at will was more known than it is now, the relation might be determined at any time; not as to those matters which during the tenancy remained a common interest between the parties; but as to any new contract the will might be instantly determined. When that interest was converted into a tenancy from year to year, the law fixed one positive rule for six months' notice; a rule that may in many cases be very convenient; in others, as for instance, that of nursery grounds, most inconvenient. (c)

If a tenant whose lease is expired be permitted to continue in possession, pending a treaty for a further lease, he is not a tenant from year to year, but so strictly at will, that he may be turned out of possession without notice. (d) So likewise if he be admitted tenant pending a treaty for the purchase, which treaty is afterwards broken off. (e)

Where upon a treaty for the assignment of a term from *A.* to *B.* it was agreed that *B.* should pay the purchase-money on a certain day, that he should in the mean time have possession and pay rent, and that if the purchase-money should not be paid at the day, he should not be entitled to an assignment, it was held that upon failure of payment, *A.* might maintain ejectment against *B.* without notice, or demand of possession. (f)

One who is put into possession under an agreement to purchase, if considered as a tenant at will, does not, by his admission of a fictitious lease, on entering into the common consent rule, determine

(a) *Partridge v. Bere*, 5 Barn. and Ald. 604. 1 Dowl. and Ry. 272. S. C. Symonds, 10 East, 13 Richardson v. Langridge, 4 Taunt. 128.

(b) Com. Dig. tit. Est. (H. 2.) *Powseley v. Blackman*. Cro. Jac. 660. (e) *Doe d. Moore v. Lawder*. 1 Stark. 308.

(c) *Peacock v. Peacock*, 16 Ves. 57. (f) *Doe ex dim. Leeson v. Sayer*, 3

(d) *Doe d. Hollingsworth v. Stennett*. 2 Campb. 8. and see *Doe ex dim. Knight v. Esp.* and see *Whitmore d. Boulton v. Quigley*, 2 Campb. 505.

his tenancy at will so as to enable the lessor to maintain an ejectment before possession is demanded. (a)

Where an agreement was made between *A.* and *B.* that the former should sell certain premises to *B.* if it turned out that he had a title to them, and that *B.* should have the possession from the date of the agreement: it was held that an ejectment could not be maintained by *A.* against *B.* without a demand of possession, although the object of the action was to try the title to the premises. (b)

Where a pauper who had been permitted to occupy a parish house went away from home: held that the overseers might lawfully enter and resume possession without giving any notice to quit, and were not bound to pursue the mode pointed out by the 59 Geo. 3. c. 12. s. 24. (c)

A lessee at will may take a release of the inheritance, and thereby his estate is enlarged; or a confirmation for his life, upon which a remainder may be dependant. (d)

Where a lease is made at will, rent being payable quarterly, the lessee, after a quarter of a year is commenced, may determine his will, but then he must pay that quarter's rent; (e) and if the lessor determine his will after the commencement of a quarter, he shall lose his rent for that quarter. So, if half yearly. (f)

Tenant at will may be ousted also by express words, or by implication: as if lessor come upon the land; and say that lessee shall not continue over, he may determine his will, though in the absence of the lessee. But words off the land will not till notice to the lessee. (g)

Any act of desertion, or which is inconsistent with an estate at will, done by the tenant, operates as a determination of the estate; as assignment over to another, or commission of an act of waste. (g)

If therefore tenant at will take upon him to make a lease for years, which is a greater estate than he may make, that act is a dissection and a determination of the will. (h)

(a) Right exdum. *Lewis v. Beard*, 13 East, 210.

(b) *Doe d. Newby v. Jackson*, 1 Barn. and Cres. 448. 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 514. 3 C.

(c) *Wildbor v. Ramforth*, 8 Barn. & Cres. 4.

(d) Com. Dig. tit. Estates. (H. 3.)

(e) *Layton v. Field*. 3 Salk. 222. *Parker v. Harris*. 4 Mod. 77. *Leighton v. Theed*. 1 Ld. Rayd. 707. *Title v. Grevett*. 2 Ld. Rayd. 1008.

(f) Com. Dig. tit. Estates. (H. 6. H. 9.)

(g) Cruise. Dig. tit. IX. 5-17. 1 Inst. 57. a. 55. b. n. 12.

(h) *Blunden v. Baugh*. Cro. Car. 304.

But though lessee at will make a lease to commence at a future day, it does not amount to a determination, till the lease commences in point of interest. So of an extent, till the *liberate*; and of outlawry, till seizure. (a)

But, though a tenant at will is at the will of both parties, the will shall not be determined by every act. (b)

Thus, where a *feme* lessee at will takes husband, or a *feme* makes a lease at will and takes husband, although the *feme* hath put her will in her husband, yet it shall not be said to be a determination without the election of the lessor or the husband. (b)

A tenancy at will is generally determined by the death of either party, but an interest from year to year is transmissible to representatives beneficially, or as trustees. (c)

In tenancies at will the rent becomes due in consideration of the occupation; which, it is said, must therefore be averred. (d)

Tenant at will (e) has an estate that he cannot forfeit for treason. (f)

SECTION IV. *Of Tenants at Sufferance.*

Tenant at sufferance is he who enters by lawful demise or title, and afterwards wrongfully continues in possession; as if tenant *per autre vie* continues in possession after the death of the *cestui que vie*. (g)

So, any one who continues in possession without agreement, after a particular estate is ended. (h)

There is a great diversity therefore between a tenant at will and a tenant at sufferance; for tenant at will is always by right, whereas tenant by sufferance entereth by a lawful lease, and holdeth over by wrong. (g)

But against the king there is no tenant at sufferance, for the king not being capable of committing laches, such person will be an intruder. (i)

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Estates. (H. 6. H. 9.) 1 Ld. Rayd. 171. S.C.

(b) Com. Dig. tit. Estates. (H. 3.)

(f) Denn d. Warren v. Fearnside. 1

(c) James v. Dean, 11 Ves. 393.

Wils. 176.

(d) Cruise. Dig. tit. IX. 5-17. 1 Inst.

(g) Co. Lit. 57. b.

57. a. 55. b. n. 12.

(h) Com. Dig. tit. Estates. H. 6-9.

(i) Bellasis v. Burbrick. 1 Salk. 209.

(j) 2 Leon. 143.

So, if a guardian continue in possession after the full age of the heir: he is not a tenant by sufferance, but an abator. (a)

Mortgagee covenants that mortgagor shall quietly enjoy till default of payment, and assigns: after assignment, mortgagor is only tenant at sufferance; for his continuing in possession does not turn the term to a right. (b)

CHAPTER VIII.

OF THE GENERAL INCIDENTS TO LEASES.

SECTION I. *Rent, when and how payable.*

Of Public Impositions, parochial and parliamentary.

SECTION II. *Taxes.*

SECTION III. *Poor's-Rate.*

SECTION I. *Rent, when and how payable, &c.*

In a preceding part of this work we have had occasion to explain the nature of rent, and the different kinds thereof.

It must be remembered, that a rent cannot at law issue out of a term of years, but must come out of the reversion; therefore, if a tenant assign his term, he cannot distrain for the rent without expressly reserving a power for that purpose. (c)

The reservation of rent ought to be certain; for if a man demise, rendering, "after the rate of" 18*l. per ann.* while the lease continues, it will be void; for it does not appear what rent he shall pay in certain, or at what time: wherein it differs from a contract for goods, for in such case the jury may judge of the value. (d)

Reservation of Rent.—As to what is deemed a good reservation of rent, if a man make a lease of *Blackacre*, to commence *in futuro*, and of *Whiteacre*, to begin *in præsenti*, rendering rent payable at *Michaelmas* before the commencement of the term in *Blackacre*, this is a reservation immediately, for it is but one entire rent, and as such is payable according to the reservation. (e)

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Estates. H. 6-9. & 271. a.

(b) *Smartle v. Williams.* Salk. 215.

(c) — v. Cooper. 2 Wils. 375.

(d) *Parker v. Harris.* 4 Mod. 78-9.

(e) *Gilb. on Rents*, 25.

So it is, if a man grant a future interest in land; as if it be a lease for years to commence five years after the making of the lease, the lessor may reserve a rent immediately, because this is a good contract to oblige the lessee to pay, and the lessor may have an action of debt on the contract, and may likewise have his remedy by distress for the arrears when the lessor comes into possession. (a)

A lease of the vesture or herbage of the land, reserving rent, is good; because the lessor may come upon the land to distrain the lessee's beasts feeding thereon. (a)—But a reservation of grass, herbage, or other vesture of the land would be bad, because they are part of the thing demised. (b)

So, where by articles of agreement indented between *A.* and *B.* it is covenanted and agreed, that *A.* doth let *Blackacre* to *B.* for five years, provided always that *B.* shall pay at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day* 10*l.* by even portions yearly; this proviso is a good reservation of the rent, for as the words amount to an immediate devise of the land, the rent, which is but a retribution for the land, ought to be paid immediately; and it cannot be construed to be a sum in gross, because by the words of the articles (which being indented are the words of both parties) it is to be paid yearly. (c)

A difference is here to be noted between a rent reserved entire in the *reddendum* upon a demise of several things in the same lease, (for the reservation shall be taken as one and entire), and where the rent is not at first reserved entire, but upon the reservation is several and apportioned to the several things demised. For instance, if a lease be made of several houses, rendering the annual rent of 5*l.* at the two usual feasts, *viz.* for one house 3*l.* for another 10*s.* and for the rest of the houses the residue of the said rent of 5*l.* with a clause of re-entry into all the houses for non-payment of any parcel of the rent; this is but one reservation of one entire rent, because all the houses were leased, and the 5*l.* was reserved as one entire rent for them all, and the "*viz.*" afterwards does not alter the nature of the reservation, but only declares the value of each house. (d)

But if the lease had been of three houses, rendering for one house 3*l.* for another 20*s.* and for the third 20*s.* with a condition to re-

(a) Gilb. on Rents, 25.

(b) Co. Lit. 47.

(c) Gilb. on Rents. 32.

(d) Ibid. 34.

enter into all for the non-payment of any parcel; these are three several reservations, and in the nature of three distinct demises, for which the avowries must likewise be several; for each house in this case is only chargeable with its own rent, the entire sum being not at first reserved out of all the houses demised, and afterwards apportioned to the several houses according to their respective value, as in the former case; but the particular sums are at first reserved out of the several houses, and therefore the non-payment of the rent of one house, can be no cause of entry into another. (a)

So, if one demise the scite and demesnes of a manor, and also the manor itself, and all other lands and tenements thereunto belonging, reserving for the said scite and demesnes and premises therewith letten &c. this is not a joint, but a several lease, *vis.* one lease for the scite and demesnes, and another for the residue of the manor, and the reservations also are several and distinct. (b)

So, if a lease be made of two manors *habendum*, one manor for 20s. and the other manor for 10s. these are several reservations: and each manor is charged with its respective rent. (b)

If the respective rents were equal sums, it would make no difference it seems, so as the words in the *habendum* make it as several leases.

But where one made a lease of a cellar for a year, and if at the end of the year the parties should agree that the demise should continue, then to have and to hold the same for three years, "rendering from that time annually during the said term 40s." this is one entire reservation, as well for the first year as for the three years; for the words *dicto termino* extend to both terms indifferently. (b)

A lease at an entire rent, where part of the lands cannot be legally demised, is void for the whole. (c)

As there may be several reservations in the same lease, by the words of the parties, so there may by act of law: as where a lease is made to a bishop in his public capacity, and *J. S.* reserving a rent; the lessees are not joint-tenants, but tenants in common, and therefore the reservation must be several, and the reversion to which the rent is incident must follow the nature of the particular estates on which it depends, and therefore must be several also. (b)

(a) Gilb. on Rents. 34.

(c) Doe d. Griffiths v. Lloyd. 3 Esp.

(b) Ibid. 36. Tanfield v. Rogers. Cro. Rep. 78.

Eliz. 341.

So if there be two tenants in common, and they make a lease for life, rendering rent, this reservation, though made by joint words, shall follow the nature of the reversion, which is several in the lessors; and therefore they shall be put to their several assises, if they be disseised, as if they had been distinct reservations.—But if the reservation had been of a horse, or hawk, or any other thing not in its own nature severable, then for the necessity of the case, the law admits them to join in one assise. (a)

Upon a surrender reserving rent, though the rent is not good by way of reservation, yet it shall be so by way of contract.

If a lessee, however, simply covenant to pay such a sum yearly, without mentioning it as a consideration of the demise of the premises, it has been held to be not a rent, but a sum in gross. (b)

In an action of debt on an agreement, it appeared that the plaintiff covenanted by the agreement to grant a lease of certain premises upon certain conditions therein specified and at a certain rent. The defendant covenanted to pay a certain rent, and perform certain conditions on which the lease was to be granted. The declaration averred that the defendant had entered, upon a breach for non-payment of rent. A former lease to one *Edmunds* had subsisted, at the expiration of which that mentioned in the agreement as to be granted to the defendant, was to commence; the declaration averred that *Edmunds'* lease had expired, and that the defendant had entered; but not that any lease had been made. There was also a count for use and occupation:—Upon demurrer to the first special counts; Lord *Kenyon*, C. J. said, “I have always admired an expression of Lord *Hardwicke*, ‘that there is no magic in words’ It appears that a rent was to become due on a certain day mentioned: perhaps this money to be paid is not strictly to be called rent, the relation of landlord and tenant not having then commenced: but still the parties intended that this money should be paid, according to the best construction I can give of the agreement. Collecting therefore the meaning of the parties, without encumbering myself with the technical meaning of the word *rent*, I think the case is with the plaintiff.” The other Judges agreed in opinion with Lord *Kenyon*. They observed, that the conditions mentioned in the lease were the conditions of sale at the auction at which it was bargained for. The intent seemed to be, that the de-

(a) *Gilbert on Rents*, 37.

(b) *Smith v. Mapleback*. 1 T. R. 441.

defendant should, after the determination of *Edmunds'* lease, take possession and proceed to cover in the house. On the house being covered in, the plaintiffs were to grant a lease; but in order to instigate the defendant to do this, he was to pay annually a certain sum before the granting of the lease, equal to what he was to pay afterwards, the whole being denominated "rent." If that were not meant, the covenant to pay rent was useless, for the lease, when made, would certainly contain such a covenant. The deed and conditions of sale were very obscurely worded, though it appeared that the city of *London* had used that form for upwards of a century. (a)

Note also, a diversity between a reservation, which is always of a thing not *in esse*, but newly created or reserved out of the land or tenement demised; and an exception, which is ever of part of the thing granted, and of a thing *in esse*. (b)

Rent reserved upon a lease issuing out of copyholds and freeholds (the lease of the copyhold being made with licence) was held good. (c) But the rent shall be considered as issuing out of the freehold only, as in the case of rent issuing out of lands and goods.

In a lease of lands, for which the lessor is bound to reserve the best rent that can be gotten, he must reserve the best rent that can be gotten at the time the lease is made, without any regard to a former lease in which the rent might have been fairly reserved on account of money to have been expended in improvements. (d)

If there be an order, confirmed by parliament, that an indenture of demise, upon which a rent was reserved, should be vacated and cancelled, and that a stranger should enter into the lands demised and receive the profits, yet the same rent in value granted by the lessee for the better securing the rent reserved, is not discharged, although the intention appears that there should be but one rent paid. (e)

The rent must be *reserved* to the lessor himself, and not to a stranger; (f) for it ought to be made to him from whom the land passes; and where one reserves rent to a stranger, neither the heir nor stranger shall have it. (g)

(a) *City of London v. Dias*. T. T. 41. G. T.'s MSS.

(b) Co. Litt. 47. (a.)

(c) *Collins v. Harding*, Cro. Eliz. 622. Gilb. on Rents. 173.

(d) *Doe d. Griffiths v. Lloyd*, 3 Esp. 78.

(e) *Mounson v. Redshaw*, 1 Saund. 196.

(f) Co. Lit. 47. 143. b.

(g) *Sacheverell v. Froggatt*, 2 Saund. 368-370.

Therefore, if a man, and *B.* his son, reciting that *B.* is his heir apparent, let for years, to commence after the death of the father (who was sole seised), and rendering rent to the said *B.* it will be void; for a reservation to him by his proper name, and not to him as heir, is the same as if it were to a stranger. But the king may make a reservation of rent to a stranger. (a)

So, if a lease for years be made, rendering rent to the heirs of the lessor, the reservation, it is said, is bad, because not to the lessor first. (b)

The clearest and safest way is, to reserve the rent generally during the term, without saying to whom, and leave it to be distributed by the law. For if the reservation of rent be general, the law generally directs it according to the intent and the nature of the thing demised. (b)

This has always been taken most in advantage of the lessee and against the lessor, and yet so as the rent be paid during the time; (c) for if no person be mentioned, the reservation shall be extended by implication of law, to the lessor and his heirs. (d)

But if the reservation be only to the lessor, and the deed do not say also "to his heirs, executors, &c." this reservation shall continue only for the life-time of the lessor, and shall determine with his death: for *expressum facit cessare tacitum*. (e)

So, if a man reserved rent to him or his heir, it will be good to him for his life and void to the heir. (f) So also if the lessor be seised in fee, and make a lease for life or years, rendering rent to the lessor, or his executor, or assigns; in this case the rent shall continue only for the life of the lessor. (g)

But if the reservation be to the lessor, his heirs and assigns, in the copulative, or in the disjunctive to him or his heirs, or to him or his successors, (if it be the lease of a corporation,) during the term; then all the assignees of the reversion shall enjoy it. (g)

Where *A.* and *B.* tutors dative appointed by a Scotch court as guardians of an infant, executed for and on his behalf, a tack or agreement, *inter partes*, for a lease, whereby a salmon fishery in Scotland was demised to *C.* for four years, at a certain rent cove-

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Rent. (B. 5.)

(b) Whitlock's case, 8 Co. 70. Sacheve-

rell v. Froggat, 1 Vent. 161.

(c) Shep. Touch. 114.

(d) Dyer, 5.

(e) Shep. Touch. 114. vide etiam 2 Wms's.

Saund. 368. n. (2.)

(f) Co. Lit. 214. a.

(g) Com. Dig. tit. Rent. (B. 5.) Shep. Touch. 114.

nanted to be paid to the infant; it was held that the infant might maintain an action of debt, in his own name upon the agreement, to recover arrears of rent, though he was no party to the agreement, nor proved to be of full age at the time of action brought. (a)

If the reservation be thus: "yielding and paying so much rent," without any more words, this shall be taken for all the time of the estate, and shall go to him in reversion accordingly. (b)

For, if the rent be made payable yearly, without saying during the term, the payment must be made during the term. (c)

Therefore if a man seised of land in fee make a lease for years, reserving rent to him and his assigns during the term, this reservation shall not determine by the death of the lessor as was once wrongly ruled, but the rent shall go to his heir; (d) for though there be no mention of his heirs in the reservation, yet there are words which evidently declare the intention of the lessor to be that the payment of the rent shall be of equal duration with the lease, the lessor having expressly provided that it shall be paid during the term; consequently the rent must be carried over to the heir, who comes into the inheritance after the death of the lessor, and would have succeeded in possession of the estate if no lease had been made: and if the lessor assigns over his reversion, the assignee shall have the rent as incident to it; because the rent is to continue during the term; therefore it must follow the reversion, since the lessor made no particular disposition of it separate from the reversion. (e)

Reservation of five pounds per acre during the last twenty years of a term, for every acre of meadow land thereby demised, which the tenant should plough, dig, break up, or convert into tillage during the said last twenty years of the term, and so after that rate for any greater or less quantity than an acre, or less terms than a year. The rent is due in the last twenty years, if the land is then ploughed, whether it was first ploughed within the last twenty years or before, and the rent continues payable during the twenty years, though the land be again laid down to permanent grass. (f)

If tenant in tail demise for years, rendering rent to him and his heirs, this goes to the heir in tail. (g)

(a) *Carnegie v. Waugh*, 2 Dowl. & Ry. 377.

(b) Com. Dig. tit. Rent. (B. 5.) Shep. Touch. 114.

(c) *Harrington v. Wyes*, Moor, 459.

(d) *Gilb. on Rents*, 66, 7, Shep. Touch. 115.

(e) *Richmond v. Butcher*, Cro. Eliz. 217.

(f) *Birch v. Stephenson*, 3 Taunt. 469.

(g) Com. Dig. tit. Rent. (B. 5.)

If tenant for life, with power to make leases, demises, rendering rent to him, his heirs, and assigns, it shall be adjudged to him in remainder. (a)

One seised in fee lets for years reserving rent "during the term," to the lessor, his executors, administrators and assigns, and lease covenants to pay it accordingly, and the lessor devises the reversion and dies; the reservation is good to continue the rent during the whole term, and the devisee shall have an action of covenant for non-payment. (b)

If a copyholder by licence lease, rendering rent to him and his wife, and his heirs, where by the custom the wife has her free-bench, the wife shall have the rent as incident to the reversion. (c)

If a lease be made by a husband, reserving rent to him for life, and to his wife for life, it will be a reservation during the life of the survivor. (c)

A posthumous child, born after the next rent-day had occurred, after the death of his father, is under the stat. 10 and 11 W. 8. c. 16. intitled to the intermediate profits of the lands settled, as well as the lands themselves; for that act of parliament was made to enable posthumous children to take estates as if born in their father's lifetime, though there should be no estate limited to trustees to preserve the contingent remainders. (d)—Indeed it is now laid down as a fixed principle, that wherever such consideration would be for his benefit, a child *in ventre sa mere* shall be considered as absolutely born; for all the cases establish this point, that there is no distinction between a child *in ventre sa mere* and one actually born. (e)

It may be observed that "*heir*" is the only word of privity in law requisite to the reservation of rents, and in conditions; the heir being, in representation, in point of taking by inheritance, the same person with the ancestor. (f)

A man may reserve a rent to himself for his life and a different rent to his heir. (g)

If there be two joint-tenants, and they make a lease for years by parol, or deed-poll, reserving rent to one only, yet it shall enure to

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Rent. (B. 5.)

(d) Basset v. Basset, 3 Atk. 203.

(b) Sacheverell v. Frogatt, 2 Saund. 361-368. S. C. 2 Lev. 13. Sir T. Raym. 213. 1 Vent. 148-161. 2 Keb. 798-819-833-839.

(c) Com. Dig. tit. Rent. (B. 57.)

(e) Doe d. Lancashire v. Lancashire, 5 T. R. 49-60-61. Doe d. Clarke v. Clarke, 2 H. Bl. 399, Beale v. Beale, 1 P. Wms. 245.

(f) Oates v. Frith, Hob. 130.

(g) Co. Litt. 213. b. 214. a.

both. But if the lease had been indented, the reservation should have been good to him only to whom it was made, and the other should have taken nothing.—The reason of the difference is this: where the lease is by deed-poll, or by parol, the rent shall follow the reversion, which is jointly in both lessors: and the rather, because the rent being something given to the joint-tenant to whom it is reserved in retribution for the land, he ought to be seised of the rent in the same manner as he is of the land demised, which is equally for the benefit of his companion and himself; but where the lease is by deed indented, they are estopped to claim the rent in any other manner than it is reserved by the deed, because the indenture is the deed of each party, and no man shall be allowed to recede from his own solemn act. (a)

So, if two joint-tenants let by deed to A. rendering to them 10*s. per ann.* and only one seal the deed, the demise shall be but of a moiety, rendering only 5*s. per ann.* (b)

Rent, at what time payable.—With respect to the time when rents are payable, it is either by the particular appointment of the parties in the deed, or else by appointment of law. But the law never controls the express appointment of the parties, where such appointment will answer their intention. (c)

Rent paid in advance by way of fine or foregift is not usurious. *Sed secus*, where a loan of money is the consideration for a lease, and unavailable security is given for it. (d)

If a rent be payable yearly without saying “during the said term,” yet the payment must be made every year during the continuance of the lease. (e)

If therefore a lease be made for years, provided that the lessor shall pay for it at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day* 10*l.* by equal portions “during the term,” though this rent is not made payable yearly, yet the law construes it to be so, because it is payable at the two feasts during the term, and then consequently it must be paid yearly; for if there be any omission of the payments in any one year during the lease, it is not paid at the two feasts during the term. (e)

So, if a man demise for five years, rendering 100*l.* to be paid by

(a) Co. Litt. 47. a. Gilb. on Rents, 63. (d) Wilson v. Browne, 1 Ball. & Be.
 (b) Com. Dig. tit. Rent. (B. 6-8.) 128.
 (c) Cruis. Dig. vol. iii. p. 294. (e) Gilb. on Rents, 50-51.

equal portions during the term, it shall be paid yearly, though that word was omitted (a)

If a lease be made rendering rent at two usual feasts of the year, without specifying what feasts, the law construes such payments to be made at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, because those are the usual days appointed in contracts of this nature for payment. (b)

So, if a man grant a rent of 10*l.* to another payable at the two usual feasts of the year, this shall be intended by equal portions, though not so mentioned in the deed; because where there are two several days appointed for payment, it is the most equal construction, that a moiety of the rent shall be paid at each day. (b)

In a question between landlord and tenant, whether the rent was payable quarterly or half yearly, evidence of the mode in which other tenants pay is not admissible. (c)

If a man make a lease to another the 6th day of *August*, rendering yearly the rent of 40*s.* at two terms of the year, *viz.* at *Lady-day* and *Michaelmas*, by equal portions, though in this case, by the appointment of the parties, *Lady-day* be the first term mentioned, yet the first payment shall be made at *Michaelmas* ensuing the date of the lease; for without such transposition of the words of the deed, the intention of the parties could never be fulfilled, because the rent is reserved annually, and the lessor would lose the profits of one half year if the rent were not payable the first *Michaelmas*; and the lessee must enjoy the land from the date of the lease to the first *Michaelmas* without paying any thing; and so likewise from the last *Lady-day* of the term to the expiration of it; because though the rent ended in *August*, yet the payment was not to be made till the *Michaelmas* following, before which time the lease expired. (b)

So, if a man make a lease the 1st of *May*, reserving rent payable quarterly: this shall be intended quarterly from the making of the lease; for if the beginning of the quarter should be construed to be any other day than the date of the lease, the lessor would lose the profits of his land for some time, and consequently not have quarterly payment made during the continuance of the lease. (b)

A rent was reserved half yearly from *Michaelmas*; an action brought for half a year's rent ending the 25th day of *March*, which

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Rent. (B. 6-8.)

(b) Gilb. on Rents, 50-51.

(c) Carter v. Pryke, Cas. Peake's Ni. Pri.

95; and see *Furneux v. Hutchins*, Cowp.

807. *Duke of Somerset v. France*, 1 Str.

654. *Peake's Evid.* 197.

was not half a year from *Michaelmas*; and the rent being reserved half yearly without mentioning any day, there must be a full half year before it is due; but otherwise, where it is made payable at such and such feasts, quarterly or half yearly; there though the quarter or half year in reality be not then expired, yet, as to the reservation and payment, it is. (a)

If rent be reserved quarterly or half yearly, each apportionment of rent is a distinct debt. (b)

Where there are special days of payment limited upon the *red-dendum*, the rent ought to be computed according to the *red-dendum*, and not according to the *habendum*: but where the reservation is general, as half yearly or quarterly, and no special days are mentioned; there the half year or quarter must be computed according to the *habendum*. (b)

If tenant in fee make a lease for years to begin at *Michaelmas*, rendering 100*l.* per annum at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, or within ten days after every feast; it seems to be the better opinion that the rent is due the last *Michaelmas-day* of the term, without any regard to the ten days; for the reservation being annual, at the two feasts, or within ten days, it shall be construed to be at the end of every ten days during the term, as most agreeable to the design of the contract; and therefore the law rejects the ten days after the last feast, because the term ending at *Michaelmas*, there cannot be ten days after it during the term, for payment of the rent. This construction is the more reasonable; because to give the lessee his election to make the last payment either at *Michaelmas* or ten days after, were to put it in his power to avoid payment of the last half year's rent: for if it could be construed not to be due till the end of the ten days, the lessor could never oblige him to pay it, because then the term would be ended before the rent became due; for the addition of the ten days was only to enlarge the time of payment, but not to prevent the payment, or to remit any part of the rent. (a)

If a man, possessed of a term of one hundred years, make a lease for fifty, reserving rent to himself and his heirs, this rent determines at his death; for his heir cannot have it, because he cannot succeed to the estate, it being but a chattel interest, to which the rent, if it continue after the life of the lessor, must belong; and the executors

(a) *Thomkins v. Pincet*, 7 Mod. 97. *wick v. Foster*, Cro. Jac. 227.
S. C. 2 Ld. Raym. 819. 1 Salk. 141. Bar- (b) *Welbie v. Philips*, 2 Vent. 129.

cannot have it, because there are no words to carry it to them. (a) It would however form a part of the residuary estate, it is conceived, and be assets in the hands of the executor or administrator: and this construction is warranted by Lord *Hale* expressly in the case cited. For a term of years, being a chattel real, is assets in the hands of the executor or administrator; and if such be the nature of the thing demised, the rent reserved upon it will of course accompany its principal, and not go to the heir. (b)

Where, however, an inheritor reserves rents, upon a lease for years, this shall not go to the executor, but to the heir, with the reversion; other than arrearages of it behind at the death of the testator. (c)

Therefore where the lessor died upon *Michaelmas-day* between three and four o'clock in the afternoon, before sun-set, the rent being reserved payable, on *Michaelmas-day*, the question was, whether the executor or the heir, or, which is the same, the jointress of the lessor, should have the rent? It was decreed that the rent should go to the heir or jointress, because at the time of the death of the lessor, there was no remedy nor means to compel the payment thereof. (d)

Under an agreement to let a house for a year, the rent to commence at *Michaelmas*, and to be paid three months in advance, such advance to be paid on taking possession. *Semble* this stipulation relates to the first quarter's rent only. (e)

Apportionment of rent.—At common law, rent cannot be apportioned, neither can a rent-charge, or rent-seck, (f) but the reversioner becomes entitled to the accruing rent from the rent-day, antecedent to the decease of the tenant for life, whose representative was entitled only to the arrearages due at some rent-day before the death of the testator or intestate: for the law does not apportion rent in point of time, neither does equity. (g)

If, therefore, a tenant for life made a lease for years, and died the

(a) *Gilb. on Rents*, 66.

(b) *Sacheverell v. Froggatt*, Vent. 161.
Com. Dig. tit. Rent. (B. 5.)

(c) *Went. off. Ex.* 53.

(d) *Ld. Rockingham v. Oxenden*, 2 Salk. 578. *Ld. Rockingham v. Penrice*, 1 P. Wms. 177. *Duppa v. Mayo*, 1 Saund. 276-278.

(e) *Holland v. Palser*, 2 Stark. 161.

(f) *Co. Lit.* 147. b.

(g) *Countess Plymouth v. Throgmorton*, 1 Salk. 65. *Emott v. Cole*, Cro. Eliz. 255. *Jenner v. Morgan*, 1 P. Wms. 392. *Edwards v. Cus. Dow. Warwick*, 2 P. Wms. 171-6.

day before the rent was due, (which is not payable till the last moment of the day on which it is expressly reserved in the lease,) the rent was lost both to the executor and the reversioner, and the law being so, equity would not relieve. (a)

The strict adherence to this rule of law was productive, therefore, of a very manifest and grievous injustice. This however has been in a great degree remedied by the statute 11 *Geo. 2. c. 19. s. 15*, which after reciting, that Whereas where any lessor or landlord having only an estate for life, in the lands, tenements or hereditaments, demised, happens to die before, or on the day, on which any rent is reserved or made payable, such rent or any part thereof, is not by law recoverable by the executors or administrators of such lessor or landlord ; nor is the person in reversion entitled thereto, any other than for the use and occupation of such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, from the death of the tenant for life, of which advantage hath often been taken by the under-tenants, who thereby avoid paying any thing for the same : *enacts* that, Where any tenant for life shall happen to die before or on the day on which any rent was reserved or made payable upon any demise or lease of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments which determined on the death of such tenant for life, the executors or administrators of such tenant for life shall and may, in an action on the case, recover of and from such under-tenant or under-tenants of such lands, &c. if such tenant for life die on the day on which the same was made payable, the whole, or if before such day, then a proportion of such rent according to the time such tenant for life lived, of the last year or quarter of a year, or other time in which the said rent was growing due as aforesaid, making all just allowances, or a proportionable part thereof respectively.

In a leading case on the above statute, (in which Lord *Hardwicke* inclined to extend the remedy to the representatives of a tenant in tail whose lease determined with his life,) the facts were these : Tenant in tail, remainder to the defendant in fee, leased for years, and died without issue a week before the day of payment of the half year's rent. The lessee at the day paid all the half year's rent to the defendant. The executor of the tenant in tail brought his bill for apportionment of the rent. By the L. C. *Hardwicke*, this point has never been determined ; but this is so strong a case that I

(a) *Hay v. Palmer.* 2 P. Wms. 501.

shall make it a precedent. There are in it two grounds for relief in equity: the first arises on the statute of the 11 *Geo. 2.* the second arises on the tenant's having submitted to pay the rent to the defendant. The relief arising upon this statute, is either from the strict legal construction, or equity formed upon the reason of it. And here it is proper to consider, what the mischief was before the act, and what remedy is provided at common law. If tenant for life, or any who had a determinable estate, died but a day before the rent reserved on a lease of his became due, the rent was lost: for no one was entitled to recover it. His representatives could not, because they could only bring an action for the use and occupation; and that would not lie where there was a lease, but debt or covenant: nor could the remainder-man, because it did not accrue in his time. Now this act appoints the apportioning the rent, and gives the remedy. But there are two descriptions of persons to whose executors the remedy is given; in the preamble, it is one having only an estate for life; in the enacting part, it is tenant for life. Now tenant in tail comes expressly within the mischief. I do not know how the judges at common law construe it, but I should be inclined in this court to extend it to them. I should make no doubt, were this the case of tenant in tail after possibility of issue extinct; for he is considered in many respects as tenant for life only: he cannot suffer a recovery; he may be enjoined from committing waste, such as hurts the inheritance, as felling timber; though not for committing common waste, being considered as to that as tenant in tail. Were it the case of tenant for years determinable on lives, he certainly must be included within the Act, though it says only tenant for life; it would be playing with the words to say otherwise. These cases show the necessity of construing this Act beyond the words. Tenant in tail has certainly a larger estate than a mere tenant for life; for he has the inheritance in him, and may, when he pleases, turn it into a fee; but if he does not, at the instant of his death he has but an interest for life. Such too is the case of a wife tenant in tail *ex provisione mariti*. Upon this point I give no absolute opinion. As to the equity arising from the statute, I know no better rule than this, *equitas sequitur legem*. Where equity finds a rule of law agreeable to conscience, it pursues the sense of it to analogous cases. If it does so as to the maxims of the common law, why not as to the reasons of Acts of Parliament? nay, it has

actually done so, on the statute of forcible entry ; upon which this court grounds bills, not only to remove the force, but to quiet the possession. That Act requires a legal estate in possession ; this court extends the reason to equitable interests. But I ground my opinion in this case upon the tenant's having submitted to pay the rent. He has held himself bound in conscience to pay it for the use and occupation of the land the last half year. He paid it to the defendant, which he was not bound to do in law : and in such case, the person he pays it to shall be accountable, and considered as receiving it for those who are in equity entitled to it. The division must be that prescribed by the statute ; and then the plaintiff is entitled to such a proportion of the rent as accrued during the testator's life-time. And accordingly it was decreed. (a)

Tenant for life made a lease for years, reserving rent at *Lady-day* and *Michaelmas*, and died on *Michaelmas-day*, at 12 at noon. The rent shall go to his executor, and not to the remainder-man ; but if such tenant had a power of leasing, and had so died, the rent during the lease would have belonged to the remainder-man, as incidental to the reversion. (b)

But where a tenant for life died at nine o'clock on the night of *Michaelmas-day*, his executors are not entitled to a quarter's rent due on that day. (c)

Under a parol demise from year to year by a tenant for life, having a power to lease, but not executing it, the interest of the lessee in the absence of special circumstances, determines with the lessor's life, and the rent is apportionable. (d)

Lease for years by a rector, having ceased by his death, the succeeding incumbent received from the lessee a sum of money as the rent due for the whole year, in the course of which the lessor died ; it was decided that the executor of the rector was entitled to an apportionment, (e) making all just allowances. (f)

Rent paid to the receivers by tenants holding under demises determinable upon the decease of tenant in tail, who died without

(b) *Paget v. Gee*, Ambl. 198. *Whitfield v. Pinder*, cited 8 Ves. 311.

(b) *Earl Strafford v. Lady Wentworth*, Prec. Chan. 555.

(c) *Norris v. Harrison*, 2 Madd. Rep. 268.

(d) *Ex parte Smyth*, 1 Swanst. 337. *Id.* in notis.

(e) *Hawkins v. Kelly*, 8 Ves. 308. *Arnsley v. Woodsworth*, 2 Ves. & Beam.

331 *Williams v. Powell*, 10 East 269.

(f) *Sutton v. Chaplin*, 10 Ves. 66.

issue, was afterwards apportioned between the representative and the remainder-man. But in this case the Lord Chancellor *Thurlow* observed that the case of *Paget and Geo* (a) seemed rather to be a decision what the statute ought to have done, than what it had done: but that the question here seemed to turn on another ground; that the tenant holding from year to year, or from period to period from a guardian without lease or covenant, cannot be allowed to raise an implication in his own favour that he should hold without paying any rent to any body. (b)

Thus, by the statute 11 *Geo. 2.* rent is apportionable where it has accrued on a lease determinable on the life of the tenant for life. Still however the rigid rule of law obtains as before the statute, where the estate does not so terminate, but continues notwithstanding the death of tenant for life, as where it is under a power, or by licence of the lord (if a copyhold,) or not pursuant to the enabling statute 32 *Hen. 8.* in case of a tenant in tail; so that in either of these cases if the party die at any time before the accruing rent has become payable, his representatives and his creditors lose every benefit which they would have derived from his estate; and the rent goes to the reversioner. Such being the case, we would recommend the parties concerned to attend to the suggestion of Lord Chancellor *Cowper*, who observed that the gift in law of the rent, which the lessee of tenant for life obtained previous to the statute, by the death of the tenant for life in the middle of a half year, might be guarded against by reserving the rent weekly. (c)

Quit rent will not be apportioned as between tenant for life and remainder-man. (d)

If lessee for years of land, rendering rent, accept a new lease from the lessor of part of the land, which is a surrender of this part, the rent shall be apportioned; for this comes by the act of the parties. (e)

If a man lease three acres for life or years rendering rent and after grant the reversion of one acre, the rent shall be apportioned. (f)

Where a lease was made to *A.* of two houses adjoining each

(a) *Paget v. Geo*, Ambl. 198. *Whitfield v. Pindar*, cited 8 *Ves.* 311.

(b) *Vernon v. Vernon*. 2 Br. R. 659.

(c) *Jenner v. Morgan*, 1 P. Wms. 393.

(d) *Sutton v. Chaplin*. 10 *Ves.* 66.

(e) *Vin. Abr.* tit. Apportionment. (R.

5 12.)

(f) *Ibid.* (B. 7.)

after, at one entire rent of 65*l.* 10*s.*, and *B.* the lessor conveyed one of the houses by deed (to which the lessee was no party) to *C.* in fee, at an apportioned rent of 40*l.* it was held that the apportionment should have been made by a jury to give it validity, inasmuch as the grantee had not acquired the same rights and remedies against *A.* the lessee, as he would have acquired under the legal apportionment by a jury, the lessee not being bound by the apportionment in the conveyance, to which he was no party, and the propriety of which he might dispute. (a)

A lease was made of land and a flock of sheep, rendering rent. All the sheep died. Several justices and serjeants were of opinion that the rent was apportionable and many others that it was not; but all thought that it was equitable, and reasonable to apportion it: and afterwards the case was argued in the reading of *Moore the East* following, and it seemed to him and to four justices that the rent should be apportioned, inasmuch as no default was in the land. (b)

If a man being seised in fee of *Blackacre*, and possessed for twenty years of *Whiteacre*, lease both for ten years, rendering rent, and the, by which the reversion of one acre comes to his heir, and the other acre to his executor, the rent, it seems, shall be apportioned, because it happens by act of law. (c)

When a man leases lands of which he is seised in fee, and lands of which he is seised for life at one entire rent, the rent may be apportioned after his death for the lands of which he was so seised in fee. (d)

A lessee who grants or assigns part of his estate is, notwithstanding, liable on his covenant to pay the entire rent, for he cannot apportion it; the action as between the lessor and lessee being personal and upon a mere privity of contract, and on that account transitory, as any other personal contract is. (e)

But covenant lies against the assignee of the lessee of an estate for a part of the rent; as in such cases it is properly a real contract in respect of the land, and is local in its nature, and not transitory;

(a) *Bliss v. Collins*, 1 Dowl. & Ry. 291. Maule & Sel. 276. Co. Lit. 148 b.
5 Barn. & Ald. 376. S. C. (e) *Broom v. Hore*. Cro. Eliz. 633. Ards
(b) *Vin. Abr. tit. Apportionment. (C. 10.)* v. *Watkin*. Cro. Eliz. 637. *Holford v.*
(c) *Ibid.* (D. 3.) Hatch. Doug. 186. *Stevenson v. Lambard.*
(d) *Doe exdim. Vaughan v. Meyler*, 2 2 East. 575.

and in case of eviction, the rent may be apportioned as in debt or replevin. (a)

Where a man seised in fee of a manor holden in moieties by socage, and knight's service, (since abolished,) and of a parsonage appropriate, leased them for an entire rent, and on his death, devised the manor for life, remainder in tail; it was held that the remainder-man, on a surrender to him of the estate for life, might distrain on the lessee for an appointment of the rent; and that a bar to his avowry must shew the value of all the premises, and answer the rate of the apportionment. So, on an avowry for an estate rent, if the plaintiff plead eviction of part of the land by elder title, he must shew how much in value was evicted, and how the rent ought to be apportioned. (b)

But a lessee, who is evicted in consequence of a statute acknowledged by a former owner of the estate, cannot be sued by his lessor for an apportionment of the rent. (c)

So, if I lease lands, reserving 20*l.* rent yearly, and at the end of three quarters be evicted, the lessor shall have no rent; for rent shall never be apportioned in respect of time, for being one contract and one debt it cannot be divided, and *annua nec debitum judas non separat*. (d) Where there are two parceners, and one will take advantage of a forfeiture, and the other not, there must be an apportionment. (e)

For by entry into any part of the premises demised, the rent is suspended. But if the lessor enter by virtue of a power reserved, or even as a mere trespasser, if the lessee be not evicted, it will be no suspension of the rent. (f)

Rent at what time demandable.—By the old law, it was demandable and payable before the time of sun-set of the day whereon it was reserved; for anciently the day was accounted to begin only from sun-rising, and to end immediately upon sun-set. (g)

But Lord *Hale* held, that although the time of sun-set was the time appointed by the law to demand rent in order to take ad-

(a) *Broom v. Horo.* Cro. Eliz. 633. *Ards ton.* 1 Salk. 65.
v. Watkin. Cro. Eliz. 687. *Holford v.* (e) *Vin. Abr. tit. Apportionment.* (A.
Hatch. Doug. 186. *Stevenson v. Lambard.* 28.) *Eastcourt v. Weeks.* 1 Salk. 186.
2 East. 575. (f) *Bull N. P. 165-177. Hunt v. Cope.*
(b) *Ewer v. Moyle.* Cro. Eliz. 771. Cowp. 242.
(c) *Emott v. Cole.* Cro. Eliz. 255. (g) *Co. Lit. 302. 2 Bl. Com. 43.*
(d) *Countess of Plymouth v. Throgmor-*

vantage of a condition of re-entry, and to tender it in order to save a forfeiture, yet the rent is not due until midnight: for if a man seised in fee make a lease for years, rendering rent at the feast of *St. John the Baptist*, upon condition of re-entry for non-payment; now the lessor, if he will take advantage of the condition, must demand it at sun-set; yet if he die after sunset, and before midnight, his heir shall have this rent and not his executors, which proves that the rent is not due until the last minute of the natural day. (a)

A difference, it seems, subsists between the case of a lease made by tenant in fee, or under a power, and that of one made by a bare tenant for life: in the latter case, if the lessor live to the beginning of the rent-day, at which time a voluntary payment of rent may be made, that is sufficient to entitle the executor to the rent, rather than it should be lost; but in the former case, by the death of the lessor before the last instant, the rent will go along with the land to him in the reversion or remainder, because being payable on those days during the term, the lessee has till the last instant to pay his rent, and consequently the lessor dying before it was completely due, his representatives can make no title to it. (a)

As to the time for the payment of rent; where a time certain is pointed for that purpose, neither agent nor principal is bound to attend at any other time: and if the thing be to be done on a day certain, but no hour of the day is set down wherein the same shall be done; in this case they must attend such a distance of time before sun-set, that the money may be counted, and the demand should be made on the most notorious part of the premises. (b)

[See also "Condition to re-enter on non-payment of rent." *Post Chap. X. Sect. II.*]

SECTION II. *Of Taxes and Party-walls.*

IT is a general principle that the occupier of the premises is liable to pay all parliamentary taxes and parochial rates, as respects the rights of the public.

Thus the land-tax is not the landlord's tax with respect to the public, though it is as between landlord and tenant. In fact, the

(a) *Duppe v. Mayo.* 1 Saund. 287. et (b) 6 Bac. Abr. 31.
n. 17.

land itself, in the hands of the occupier, is the debtor to the public: (a) the land-tax, therefore, is *prima facie* the tenant's tax, because all the remedies are against him. (b)

The land-tax differs from the poor's-tax. The landholder who receives the rent is to pay the land-tax; but the poor's-tax is payable by the occupiers. The occupier ought to be rated regularly by name: therefore when some particular person cannot be found upon who may be properly rated as occupier, it follows as a necessary consequence, that no rate can at all be made upon the premises. (c)

The collector of the house and window tax, under 46 Geo. III. c. 161, may distrain for arrears of those taxes, the goods of a third person found on the premises charged, though the goods are only borrowed; and the person in arrear has other goods of his own on the premises sufficient to satisfy the arrears. (d)

The land-tax acts, from the 4th of W. & M. c. 1. s. 13. and the 28th G. 2. c. 2. s. 17. & 35. to the present time, direct the tenant to pay the land-tax in the first instance, and to deduct out of the rent so much of the rate as in respect of the said rent the landlord should and ought to pay and bear: and the landlords both mediate and immediate, according to their respective interests, are required to allow such deductions.

Under a covenant, therefore, in a building lease, by the tenant; to pay all the taxes, except the land-tax, the landlord is to pay only the *old* land-tax, and not the additional land-tax occasioned by the improvement of the estate; for the legislature did not mean that the whole of the land-tax in respect of *all* the rent should be borne by the original landlord, but each was to make that allowance in proportion to the rent that came to him. (e)

Upon the same principle *A.* having granted a building lease to *B.* at the yearly rent of 7*l.* which estate *B.* improved and afterwards underlet at 54*l.* *per annum*, *A.* was held liable only to pay the land-tax in proportion to the old rent. (e)

(a) *Rex v. Mitcham*, Doug. 226. n. 65. *Leman*, 2 Stran. 1191. *Graham v. Wade*,

(b) 2 Const's Bott's P. L. 273. pl. 281. 16 East, 29. and see *Gabell v. Shevell*, 5

(c) *Rex v. St. Luke's Hospital*, 2 Bur. Taunt. 81. and *Graham v. Tate*, 1 Maule & Sel. 610. *Denby v. Moore*, 1 Barn. &

(d) *Juson v. Dixon*, 1 Maule & Sel. 601. Ald. 123. as to the tenant's right to deduct, but see *Earl of Shaftesbury v. Russell*, 1 &c. the property tax, under the 46 Geo. III. c. 65.

(e) *Hyde v. Hill*, 3 T. R. 377. *Yoe v.*

If a tenant covenant to pay rent without deducting taxes, a statute authorizing tenants to deduct them, will not repeal the covenant. (a) *

A covenant to pay taxes generally, includes parliamentary taxes, and as a consequence the land-tax, for when "taxes" are generally spoken of, if the subject matter will bear it, they shall be intended parliamentary taxes given by the crown. (b)

By lease, lessor demised for a term of years a piece of ground at a fixed annual rent; the tenant covenanted not to build on the land without the licence of the lessor. The lessor covenanted to pay all taxes already charged, or to be charged upon or in respect of the demised piece of ground, during the continuance of the term. At the time when the lease was executed, the lessor gave a licence to the lessee to build on the land demised. The lessee did build, and thereby increased the annual value of the premises: Held that the landlord was liable upon his covenant to pay the taxes in proportion to the rent reserved, and not to the improved value. (c)

The tenant compounded for his taxes under the provisions of a local act, and in consequence of such composition, his premises were assessed at a less annual sum than the improved value. Held that the tenant paid taxes in respect of the whole improved annual value, and that the landlord was to pay that proportion of the taxes paid, which the rent bore to such improved annual value. (c)

A landlord, under a covenant in a lease to pay the land-tax, is bound to pay the land-tax in proportion to the *quantum* of rent only. (d)

So, on a lease in which rent was reserved, to be paid "without any deduction or abatement whatsoever," it was resolved that as the land-tax act enables the tenant to deduct that tax out of his rent; he has in all cases a right to stop it, unless there is an express agreement to the contrary. [*And for the decisions on covenants between Landlord and Tenant respecting taxes.—Vide post. chap. v. sect. 2.*]

(a) *Brewster v. Kitchin*, 1 Ld. Raym. 377-380.

(b) *Arran v. Crisp*, 12 Mod. 55. *Brewster v. Midgill*. Ibid. 167, 8. *Hopwood v. Barefoot*, 11 Mod. 238. *Amfield v. White*, 1 Ry. & M. 246.

(c) *Watson v. Home*, 7 Barn. & Cres. 285. 1 Man. & Ry. 191 S. C.

(d) *Whitfield v. Brandwood*. 2 Stark. 440. and see *Yoe v. Leman*, 1 Wils. 21. *Hyde v. Hill*, 3 Durnf. & East, 377.

The owner of a quit-rent shall pay taxes only in proportion to what the land pays: but if the matter has been examined by the commissioners of the land-tax, the Court of Chancery will not reexamine it. (a) And the Court of Exchequer will not upon motion enter upon any question of rateability to the assessed taxes. (b)

A house within the limits of an hospital, appropriated to an office of the hospital for the time being, is not assessable to the land-tax. (c)

But a bill in equity will not lie for a tenant to be relieved out of the arrears of rent, for taxes which he has actually paid on account of rent reserved to a charity, which appears to be exempted from taxes. (d)

The act of the 7th G. 3. c. 37. exempting the owner of certain lands embanked from the river *Thames* from all taxes and assessments whatsoever does not exempt the occupiers of houses built on such lands from the payment of the house and window duties imposed by stat. 28 G. 3. c. 40. (e)

Houses built on lands embanked from the *Thames*, pursuant to stat. 7 G. 3. c. 37. which vests those lands in the hands of the owners "free from taxes," are not liable to the general land-tax imposed by stat. 27 G. 3. though such act is conceived in general terms, and was passed subsequently to the act creating the redemption. Nor are such houses liable to the rates imposed by stat. 11 G. 3. c. 29. (f)

Under the Foundling Hospital paving act, 34 G. 3. c. 96, the landlord of a new-built house is not liable to be rated for it, before it is inhabited. (g) And though on the 57 G. 3. c. 29. passed for the better paving, improving and regulating the streets in *London*, *Westminster*, and *Southwark*, together with the parishes of *Mary-le-bone* and *St. Pancras*, the paving rates are directed in certain cases to be paid by the landlord, yet there is nothing in the act to control the private agreement of the parties.

If the land-tax and paving rates, &c. are not deducted (as they ought to be) from the rent of the current year, they cannot be

(a) *Brockman v. Honywood*. 1 P. Wms. 328.

(b) *Rex v. Commissioners of Navy*, 3 Anstr. 858.

(c) *Harrison v. Bullcock*. 1 H. Bl. R. 68.

(d) *Willey v. Cooper's Company*. 3 P. Wms. 127 n.

(e) *Perchard v. Heywood*. 8 T. R. 468.

(f) *Williams v. Pritchard*. 4 T. R. 2.

(g) *Mayor v. Knowler*, 4 Taunt. 635.

deducted, or the amount of them recovered back, from the landlord in any subsequent year. (a)

And where the tenant of premises under a lease which contained no reservation as to the payment of land tax, claimed a deduction for such tax, which was refused by the landlord, who afterwards distrained, and was paid the whole rent, and the tenant afterwards paid the full rent for five successive years; the court held that such acquiescence was equivalent to a dereliction of his claim in the first instance, and that he could not recover back any of the sums so paid by him for land tax, in an action of assumpsit for money paid, on the ground of their being involuntary payments. (b)

But where, by a local act, it was provided that a drainage tax should be paid by the tenants of the lands and grounds charged with the same, who might deduct and retain the same out of the rents payable to their landlord. And also, that in case of neglect to pay, the tax might be levied by distress on the goods and chattels which should be found on the lands charged with the tax in arrear, and if the same should be untenanted, or no sufficient distress could be found, the lands and grounds chargeable should remain as a surety for the payment thereof, and might be taken possession of, and let in discharge of the tax: held, that the tenants to be charged with the tax were those in whose time the tax accrued due, and not the tenants for the time being. And, therefore, where an outgoing tenant having paid his rent in full, had left property on the premises, which was afterwards distrained for the tax due during his tenancy, and he was obliged to pay it: held, that he might recover the same in an action against his landlord for money paid. (c)

A landlord's receiver allowed the tenant to make a deduction in respect of a payment for land-tax every year for seventeen years, greater than the landlord was liable to pay, the landlord knowing, or having the means of knowing, all the facts: held, that he could not distrain for the amount erroneously allowed, though the receipt given every year shewed the amount paid and the amount deducted. (d)

(a) *Andrew v. Hancock*, 1 B. & B. 37. *v. Hanson*, 3 C. & P. 314; but see *Stubbs v. Moore*, 278, S. C. *Denby v. Moore*, 1 B. & Ald. 123. but see *Stubbs v. Parsons*, 3 B. & Ald. 516-520. *v. Parsons*, 3 B. & Ald. 520. *Graham v. Tate*, 1 Maule & Sel. 610.

(b) *Spagg v. Hammond*, 2 Brod. & Bing. 59. *(c) Dawson v. Linton*, 5 B. & Ald. 521. *1 Dowl. & Ry. 117. S. C.*

(d) *Bramston v. Robins*. 4 Bing. 11.

In an action for use and occupation, the property-tax, &c. will not be deducted at nisi prius from the rent due, if not paid before the trial; (a) but where paid before action brought, the deduction was allowed. (b)

Assessed Taxes.—The lower part of a smaller house, used as an office, adjoining the dwelling-house of the party, and having an internal communication with the latter, is not exempt from the assessed taxes on windows within the 1st section of the 57th G. 3. c. 25. on the ground of its being used as offices, and for no other purpose.

Nor is a room, having no communication with the dwelling-house, if it be part of the house within the exemption of the statute, as being used only for an office. (c) The windows of the upper story of a house, of which the lower part or ground-floor is occupied by the owner as a dwelling, are chargeable with the duties on houses and windows, although let to a trader as a warehouse, and not used by him for any purpose of habitation, and although there be no communication between the upper story so let, and the lower part of the house so occupied for habitation. (d)

The windows of the lower room of a dwelling-house, used as an accompting room, and having no communication with the dwelling part of the house, are not within the exemption of the 57th G. 3. but are liable to the duties. (e)

The owner of a house, occupied by him till the 26th of June, is chargeable with the assessed taxes for the remainder of the year, that is till the succeeding 5th of April, although he quitted possession on the 26th of June, and cease to occupy the house afterwards. (f)

Houses let as lodgings in places of public resort, and which are so occupied by the various families hiring them for the season (much less than half a year at a time), and are, during the remainder of the year, left wholly unoccupied, are chargeable to the assessed taxes for the entire year. (g)

Persons letting houses furnished, as lodging-houses, for a part of the year, not being at any time occupied for more than six months

(a) Pocock v. Eustace, 2 Campb. 181.

(b) Baker v. Davis, 3 Campb. 474.

(c) Rex v. Dryden, 8 Price, 103.

(d) Cowell's case, 8 Price, 105.

(e) Lake's case, 8 Price, 105.

(f) Price's case, 8 Price, 122.

(g) Sollett and Glass's case, 8 Price, 123.
but see 6 Geo. 4. c. 7. post 281.

successively, and paying three quarters of a year's assessed taxes, and still liable to be charged for the other quarter: and the Commissioners have no power to make any abatement in the assessment; although during the quarter for which the abatement be claimed, the houses have not been opened. (a)

A person keeping a house for the purpose of being let as a ready-furnished lodging-house, is chargeable for the whole year's duty, although it be unoccupied and unfurnished for one entire quarter. (b)

And it seems that houses left unoccupied by the owner during part of the year, where the furniture is not taken away, are liable to the duties for the whole year. (c)

By the 43d G. 3. c. 99, s. 33. it is enacted, "that if any question or difference shall arise upon taking any distress, the same shall be determined by the commissioners of taxes," it was held, that as the jurisdiction of the superior courts was not expressly taken away, an action at common law was maintainable against a collector for a wrongful distress. (d)

By the stat. 6 Geo. 4. c. 7. s. 2. it is enacted, that when the occupier or tenant of any dwelling house, &c. shall quit the same after an assessment shall be made, and such occupier shall give notice thereof on so quitting to the assessor in the manner directed by the said acts, the duty thereon shall be discharged by the commissioners for executing the said acts, and this act for the particular quarter or quarters of the year of such assessment, during which it shall appear to the said commissioners, such house, cottage, or tenement, shall have continued for each entire quarter wholly empty, unoccupied; and although any such quitting shall not have taken place on the actual determination of the lease or demise by which such occupier or tenant held the premises in the manner described by the act passed in the forty-eighth year aforesaid.

In what case houses completed and occupied after yearly assessment to be assessed only for portion of year.—Provided also that where any house, cottage, or tenement, shall not have been built, or otherwise completed for occupation, at the time of making the assessments yearly as directed by the said acts; and the same shall,

(a) Skinner's case, 8 Price 124. but see 6 Geo. 4. c. 7. (c) In re Colyton, 8 Price, 117.
(b) Wright's case, 8 Price, 125. but see 6 Geo. 4. c. 7. (d) Earl of Shaftesbury v. Russell, 1 Barn. & Cres. 666.

after the expiration of the first, or of any succeeding quarter of the year, become occupied during a portion only of the year of assessment, such house, cottage or tenement, shall on notice of the commencement of occupation to be given by the occupier in the manner directed by the said act, be assessed and charged with the said duties, for that part only of the year of assessment during which such house, cottage or tenement, shall be actually occupied, to wit, from the end of the quarter of the year preceding such occupation, and when any window or windows shall be made, opened, or restored in any dwelling-house, cottage, or tenement after the commencement of each year's assessment, and notice thereof shall be given as directed by the said acts, the assessments for the windows or lights in such house, cottage, or tenement, shall be amended in respect of any such additional window or windows, and the duty shall be charged and assessed for the full number of windows, for the remainder only of the year, commencing from the end of the quarter of the year preceding the increase of such window or windows.

In default of notice assessments made or amended for the whole year.—Provided always and in every case of default of notice of the commencement of occupation, or of the increase of windows, as directed by the said acts in the cases herein mentioned; and also in every case where any house, cottage or tenement, shall become occupied, or the additional window or windows therein shall be made or restored within and before the expiration of the first quarter of the year of assessment, the assessments or amended assessments herein directed shall be made payable for the whole of the year within which such occupation shall have commenced, or such additional number of window or windows shall have been made or restored.

In what case assessments are to be made for the whole year, according to the full number of windows chargeable with duty.—Provided further, and where any additional window or windows shall be made, opened or restored in any house, cottage or tenement, containing at the commencement of the year of assessment, not more than seven windows or lights, and thereby made free of duty under the directions of this act, such house, cottage or tenement, shall immediately thereupon become chargeable with duty for and in respect of the full number of windows therein, and an assessment

shall in like manner be made and the duties charged according to such full number of windows, and levied on the occupier or occupiers in respect thereof for the whole of the year in which any such additional window or windows shall be made, opened, or restored, all which assessments shall be made, amended, levied and collected by the like rules, as any assessment to the said duties is directed to be made, amended, levied and collected, under the directions of the said acts, any thing in the said acts or this act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

S. 3. An unfurnished house bonâ fide quitted, deemed an unoccupied house, though committed to a person to take care thereof.—And be it further enacted, that any house or tenement from which the owner or occupier shall have *bonâ fide* removed, and which shall be wholly unfurnished at the time of making the assessment, shall be deemed and taken to be unoccupied and not liable to assessment, although such house or tenement shall or may be left or committed to the care or charge of a person or servant, who shall or may have been placed and shall dwell therein, solely for the purpose of airing the same, and of preventing depredation or injury to the premises during the period of their being so unoccupied. Provided always and every such house or tenement shall afterwards and within the year of assessment be liable to be brought into charge for the whole or a portion of the year, and shall be assessed in the manner directed by the said acts on the same coming into the possession or occupation of any other person or persons according to the rules and provisions of the said acts; and where any such house or tenement shall become unoccupied in manner aforesaid at any time after the commencement of the year, and after an assessment made thereon, it shall be lawful for the respective commissioners, on due notice thereof by the owner or tenant, as in the other cases hereinbefore provided, to discharge such assessments for the entire quarter or quarters of the year, during which it shall appear to the said commissioners such house or tenement shall have so continued wholly unfurnished and unoccupied, save and except by a person or servant for the purposes aforesaid, any thing in the said acts or in this act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

S. 7. Houses or Tenements used only in the Day-time for Trade, &c. may be watched and guarded by a servant in the night free of

Duty, a Licence having been obtained from the Commissioners for executing the said Acts.—That upon all assessments of the said duties, to be made for any year commencing from and after the fifth day of April, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five, it shall and may be lawful for the commissioners acting in the execution of the said acts, and of this act, in their respective districts, and they are hereby authorized and empowered, at the instance and request of any occupier or occupiers of any house, tenement or building, for which exemption from the said duties is provided, and shall be duly claimed and allowed under the provisions of the said acts to grant to any such occupier or occupiers a licence, in writing, signed by any three of such commissioners at a meeting and in the manner by the said first-mentioned act prescribed, authorizing such occupier or occupiers to appoint any one of his or her servant or servants named in such licence to watch and guard such house, tenement or building in the night-time; and that the abiding of such licensed servant therein for the purposes only of watching and guarding the same under such licence, shall not render the occupier thereof liable to the duties by the said acts granted for the year in which such exemption shall be allowed and such licence shall be obtained, and which licence shall not in any case extend to authorizing any servant or servants to be named therein, or any part of his or her family, to inhabit or dwell in any such house, tenement or building, as a place of residence, any thing in the said acts contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Of the Sewers' Rate, &c.—A tenement situate in the King's dock, deriving a benefit from the public sewers, and occupied by an officer of government, who paid no rent, is liable to be rated to the sewers. (a)

The commissioners of sewers cannot assess a person in respect of drains which communicate with other drains that fall into the great sewer, if the level of his drains is so much above the sewer that the stopping of the sewer could not possibly throw back the water, so as to injure his premises, and if he be not, and it does not appear that he is likely to be, benefited by the works done upon the sewer. (b)

(a) *Netherton v. Ward*. 3 Barn. & Ald. 21. 447. and see *Dore v. Gray*. 2 Durnf. & East.

(b) *Masters v. Scroggs*. 3 Maule & Sel. 336. per *Buller, J.*

The decree of the commissioners is not conclusive against a party residing within the district over which they preside; but such party may prove, in an action brought against a defendant for taking his goods to satisfy the rate, that he derives no benefit from the sewer on account of which he is rated. (a)

If a sea-bank or wall, which the owners of particular lands are bound to repair, be destroyed by tempest without any default in such owners, the commissioners of sewers may order a new one (even in a different form if necessary) to be erected at the expense of the whole level. (b)

But where the owner of land in a level is bound to repair a sea-wall abutting on his land: it was held, that the other land-owners in the level cannot be called upon to contribute to the repairs of the wall, although it has been injured by an extraordinary tide and tempest, unless the damage has been sustained without the default of the party generally bound to repair. (c)

Leasee covenanted to pay all assessments, charges and taxes whatsoever, towards or concerning the reparation of the premises, and a wall built in defence of the level, after being thrown down by a tempest, was rebuilt by order of the commissioners of sewers in a new shape: it was held, that the covenant extended to the reparations of this second wall as well as the first. (d)

The commissioners of sewers may assess the lessor or lessee at their discretion. (e)

Commissioners under an act of parliament for draining certain lands, directing them yearly and every year to rate, charge, tax, and assess certain lands, having omitted to make any rate or assessment for several years, at length made an assessment for one year, and added to it the arrears of the past years, and levied for the assessment so made including such arrears: it was held, that no arrears could be made for the years respecting which no assessment could be made. (f)

It is doubtful whether goods taken under a warrant of distress granted by commissioners of sewers can be replevied while in the

(a) *Stafford v. Hamston*. 2 Brod. & Bing. 700. S. C.

691. 5 Moore. 608. S. C.

(d) *Commins v. Massam*. Marsh. 196.

(b) *Rex v. Commissioners of Sewers*. 8 East. 312.

Callis on Sewers. 118-19.

(e) *Id. ibid. per Heath. J.*

(c) *Rex v. Commissioners of Sewers for Essex*. 1 Barn. & Cres. 477. 2 Dowl. & Ry.

(f) *Newton v. Young*. 1 New Rep. C. P. 187.

hands of the officer, and whether they may be replevied by the sheriff or his deputy; but if they be actually replevied, and the proceedings in replevin be removed into the Court of King's Bench, that Court will not quash the proceedings in a summary way, but will leave it to the defendant in replevin to put his objection on the record. (a)

By a local act relating to the commissioners of sewers for *Westminster*, it was provided that no plaintiff should recover in any action brought for any thing done in pursuance of the general acts for sewers, or that act, unless notice in writing was given to the defendants specifying the cause of such action. A notice stated, that the defendants, who were contractors under the commissioners, made, altered, &c. certain sewers, &c. running under, through, or adjoining, or near to the plaintiff's house, in so negligent, incautious, unskilful, improvident, and improper a manner, that it fell down; and by the declaration and proof given, it appeared that the sewer did not run close to the plaintiff's house, but close to five other houses adjoining thereto, and that the house was damaged, and fell in consequence of the fall of a stack of chimneys of one of those houses, which had been built on the arch of the sewer, and which had been insufficiently shored up by the defendants during the continuance of the work: held, that this notice sufficiently described the cause of action: held also, that commissioners of sewers, and persons working by their order, in the course of a necessary repair of a sewer in the neighbourhood of houses, are bound to take all such proper precautions for securing them, and to shore them up if necessary, as skilful persons would do, and that they were bound, under the above circumstances, to give specific notice to the owner of the house to which the stack of chimneys belonged, of their construction, and of the danger arising therefrom, and that a general notice to him to take proper means to secure his house was not sufficient. (b)

Injunction against the act of commissioners of sewers, reducing the height of water in a river, was dissolved, there being a much shorter remedy by *certiorari* in the Court of King's Bench. (c)

(a) *Pritchard v. Stephens*. 6 Durnf. & East. 522. *Callis on Sewers*. 200, &c. and for the law in general respecting Sewers, see the fourth edition of *Callis on Sewers*.

(b) *Jones v. Bird*. 5 Barn. & Ald. 837. 1 Dowl. & Ry. 497. S. C.

(c) *Kerrison v. Sparrow*. 19 Ves. 449.

Of Party Walls.—The statute 14 G. 3. c. 78. is “An Act for the farther and better regulation of buildings and party-walls;” but being very voluminous, we refer the reader to the Act itself. In the construction of that statute *Eyre*, C. J. observed, that it was easy to see that it was an ill-penned law, and that its meaning was left uncertain. (a)

The lessor of a house at a rack-rent, (there being no other person entitled to *any* kind of rent,) is liable to contribute to the expenses of a party-wall under the statute, though the lessee has improved the house demised. (b)

So, if a lessee of a house at a rack-rent underlet it at an advanced rent; he is liable to contribute to the expenses of a party-wall built under the statute; nor is the operation of the Act at all varied by any covenants to repair, entered into between the landlord and his tenant. In this case *Eyre*, C. J. said, I think that it was intended by the legislature that the tenant should pay a moiety of the expense to the person building the wall, and reimburse himself by deducting the amount out of the rent of his immediate landlord, leaving it to him to make his claim on such other persons as he may think liable: that appears to me to be the best construction for putting the business in a practicable shape. I should incline to that opinion, even if it were made out that the covenant on the part of the tenant [among the covenants on the part of the lessee was one to make “all needful and necessary reparations and amendments whatsoever;”] included this case; for though the conduct of the tenant might be a breach of covenant, it would be fitter that the damages should be settled in an action of covenant, than to break in on the rules established by the statute. I know of no way of executing this law, if we enter into all the derivative claims of different landlords. If the tenant pay the money, let him reimburse himself, and leave the other parties to dispute among themselves. And *Buller*, J. (who entirely agreed with C. J.) said, There are three parties in this business; the man who built the wall, the tenant, and the tenant’s immediate landlord. The owner of the adjoining house pursued the directions of 14 G. 3. c. 78. which gave him a right to call on the plaintiff (in replevin) for a moiety of the expense; that being settled, how does

(a) *Sangster v. Birkhead*. 1 Bos. & Pul. 303-305.

(b) *Beardmore v. Fox*. 8 T. R. 214.
Southall v. Leadbetter. 3 T. R. 458-461.

the case stand between the tenant and his landlord? I agree that we must consider whether the landlord be the owner of an improved rent; but in this case he has an improved rent, since he receives more than the person of whom he took the premises: and if the landlord have the improved rent, he certainly is liable, though there be only one year of the term to come. As to the question, whether the expense can be apportioned, that does not arise here, but if any thing could be found to warrant an opinion thrown out by Lord Mansfield in *Stone v. Greenwell*, (a) that the parties might be liable to a rateable proportion in some cases, it would tend much to the advancement of justice. The building a party-wall is certainly a great improvement to the premises, and every person interested in the fee and receiving a benefit from it, ought to contribute. (b)

It is indeed clear that the owner of the improved rent, not of the ground-rent, is liable to pay the expenses of a party-wall built under the statute. (c)

The assignee of the lessee of premises at a fixed rent, which he considerably improved, and thereby rendered of greater annual value, is not the owner of the improved rent within this statute. (d)

But where the tenant of a house covenanted in his lease to pay a reasonable share and proportion of supporting, repairing and amending all party-walls, &c. and to pay all taxes, duties, assessments, and impositions parliamentary and parochial, "it being the intention of the parties that the landlord should receive the clear yearly rent of 60*l.* in net money without any deduction whatever; during the lease the proprietor of the adjoining house built a party-wall between that house and the house demised, under stat. 14 G. 3. c. 78. that it was the tenant, not the landlord, who was bound to pay the moiety of the expense of the party-wall: for, said Lord Mansfield, the covenants in the lease render it unnecessary to consider which of the parties would have been liable under the Act of Parliament: *ut pacta et conventio vincunt legem*. We collect the intention from the words of the instrument. If this had rested itself merely upon a covenant to pay taxes, &c. I should not have thought a tenant liable; but this is a covenant that the landlord should have the rent clear and free

(a) Cited. 3 T. R. 461.

(d) *Lambe v. Hemans*. 2 B. & A. 437.

(b) *Sangster v. Birkhead*. 1 Bos. & Pul. 303. *Beardmore v. Fox*. 3 Durnf. & East. 224.

(c) *Peck v. Wood*. 5 T. R. 130.

A covenant is always taken most strongly against the covenantor. I cannot bring my mind to doubt from the whole but that the tenant should pay the whole. *Grose, J.* This is as if the landlord had reserved a clear rent-charge to himself. *Lawrence, J.* The intention of the parties was, that the landlord should have his rent free from any charge. It is not necessary to decide which party is the owner of the improved rent. *Le Blanc, J.* I ground myself on the covenant that the tenant should pay a reasonable proportion of the party-wall. (a)

A tenant under covenant to repair cannot maintain an action on the 14 G. 3. c. 78. (the London Building Act) against his landlord, for a moiety of the expense of rebuilding a party-wall, which being out of repair, the tenant pulled down and rebuilt at the joint expense of himself and the occupier of the adjoining house, to whom he had given the notice required by the statute, in his landlord's name, but without his authority. (b)

A lessee for twenty-one years at a pepper-corn rent for the first half-year and a rack-rent for the rest of the term, who by agreement was to put the premises in repair, and covenanted to pay the land-tax, and all other taxes, rates, assessments, and impositions, having assigned his term for a small sum in gross, was held not to be liable to pay the expense of a party-wall, either by the provisions of the stat. 14 G. 3. c. 78. s. 41. or the covenant; for where the parties contract for a lease at rack-rent, the landlord is the person who ought to bear the expense of the party-wall. (c) So, where the parties stand, as in the principal case, in the relation of landlord and tenant, the former is liable under the Act of Parliament to pay the expense; for the legislature intended to throw the burthen on the lessees of building leases, by whom the value of the estates is considerably improved, and who afterwards make under-leases, reserving improved rents. (c)

If, however, a large sum were paid for the purchase of a lease, the original lessee, though no improved rent were reserved to him, would, it seems, be liable to pay this expense within the Act of Parliament. (c)

(a) *Barrett v. Duke of Bedford.* 8 T. R. 602.

(b) *Pisoy v. Rogers.* 1 Ry. & M. 357.

(c) *Southall v. Leadbetter.* 3 T. R. 458.

Stuart v. Smith. 7 Taunt. 158. 2 Marsh. 450. S. C.

Where notice of pulling down and rebuilding a party-wall was given under the building act 14 G. 3. c. 78. and the tenant of the adjoining premises, who was under covenant to repair, finding it necessary in consequence to shore up his house, and to pull down and replace the wainscot and partitions of it, instead of leaving such expenses to be incurred and paid by the owner of the house, giving notice in the manner prescribed by the act, employed workmen of his own to do the necessary works, and paid them for the same: held, that he could not recover over against his landlord such expenses incurred by his own orders, and paid for him in the first instance, the landlord being made to reimburse his tenant only in those cases, where money has been paid by the tenant to the owner of the adjoining house, for works done by him authorized by the act. (a)

Defendant, who had a lease of land from N. entered into an agreement with G. who was to build houses, and pay defendant a rent of 20*l.* a-year; G. then employed defendant to build the houses: held, that defendant was liable to contribute to a party-wall to which the houses were attached. Held also, that the owner of the party-wall was not confined to ten days to give his notice; but, there being no adjoining house when it was built, might give the notice in reasonable time after the adjoining houses were attached. (b)

The three months' notice required by s. 38. of the 14 G. 3. c. 78. is necessary only where the person who at the time when it is necessary to build, &c. is liable to pay, cannot agree with the owner of the adjoining house. (c)

Before an action can be brought on the building act to recover a proportion of the expenses of building a party-wall, the accounts prescribed by the forty-first section must be delivered, whether the house be occupied by the owner or by a tenant. And a formal demand of the money must be made twenty-one days before action brought. (d)

An account of the expenses of rebuilding a party-wall, delivered in pursuance of the stat. 14 G. 3. c. 78. s. 41. contained a correct statement of the quantity of brick-work and materials allowed for,

(a) Robinson v. Lewis. 10 East. 227.

(c) Peck v. Wood. 5 T. R. 130.

(b) Collins v. Wilson. 4 Bing. 551. 1

(d) Phelps v. Donati. 2 Taunt. 62.

Moore & P. 454. S. C.

is a sufficient account, as required by that section, although it also contains a statement of the prices paid for the brick-work and allowed for the materials, which exceeded the price fixed by the statute; and a demand of payment referring to that account is sufficient. The defence relied on being, that the party-wall was not built half on each side of the boundary, as required by s. 14. of the act: held, that the question for the jury was, Whether it was fairly built so? without regarding any minute inaccuracy of measurement, or by unfairly encroaching on the defendant's premises. (a)

The penalty of 10*l.* inflicted by s. 67. of the statute, for not having the new building surveyed, is recoverable against the master-builder, where the regulations of the act are not complied with, and not against the proprietor of the premises. (b)

If two persons have a party-wall, one half of the thickness of which stands on the lands of each, they are not therefore tenants in common of the wall, or of the land on which it stands, although the wall was erected at their joint expense; the statute not making party-walls common property. And if one proprietor adds to the height of such a party-wall, and the other pulls down the addition, the first may maintain trespass for pulling down so much of it as stood on the half of the wall which was erected on the plaintiff's soil; the property in a wall erected at a joint expense, ensuing the property of the land whereon it stands. (c)

The common user of a wall separating adjoining lands, belonging to different owners, is *prima facie* evidence that the wall, and the land on which it stands, belong to the owners of those adjoining lands in equal moieties as tenants in common.

Where such an ancient wall was pulled down by one of the two tenants in common with the intention of rebuilding the same, and a new wall was built of a greater height than the old one, it was held that this was not such a total destruction of the wall as to entitle one of the two tenants in common to maintain trespass against the other. (d)

Under a covenant to repair generally lessee is not bound to do the repairs to party-walls required by the building act. (e)

(a) *Reading v. Barnard.* 1 Mo. & Mal. 71.

(b) *Meymot v. Southgate.* 3 Esp. R. 223.

(c) *Matts v. Hawkins.* 5 Taunt. 20.

(d) *Cubitt v. Porter.* 8 Barn. & Cres. 257.

(e) *Moore v. Clark.* 5 Taunt. 90.

The building act has not destroyed the right to lateral windows which existed before that act. (a)

It is no defence to an action for darkening ancient lights, that they are not conformable to the provisions of the building act. (a)

If a building be erected contrary to the provisions of the building act, and no conviction be had upon s. 60. within three months, it is not rendered legal thereby, but may be afterwards proceeded against under that act. (a)

A tenant who rebuilds a house in *London*, without a lease or agreement for a lease, and makes therein use of the party-wall of the adjoining house, cannot be sued for half the cost as owner of the improved rent; though he afterwards obtain, in consideration of the rebuilding, a beneficial lease at a low ground-rent, *habendum* from a day before the rebuilding. (b)

Where the tenant of a house agreed with a builder, the owner of the adjoining house, that he should build a party-wall and he would pay him what was right and fair, he is liable for his share of the expense, without reference to the building act. (c)

In an action against the defendant for the negligence of his agent in pulling down the party-wall between the houses of the plaintiff and defendant, it is a good defence to show that the plaintiff appointed an agent to superintend the work jointly with the defendant's agent, and that both agents were to blame. (d)

In trespass against the owner of a house adjoining to the plaintiff's in the metropolis for taking down his party-wall and building on it, the defendant showing at the trial that he was authorized in doing the thing complained of under the above act, is entitled to treble costs under the 100th section upon a nonsuit. (e)

Where a party raising a party-wall *bonâ fide* intended to comply with the directions of the building act 14 G. 3. c. 78. but did not in fact do so, and injured the adjoining house, the owner of which brought trespass: held, that the raising of the wall was to be considered as done in pursuance of the statute, and that the defendant was intitled to the protection given by the 100th section. (f)

(a) *Titterton v. Conyers*. 5 Taunt. 465.
1 Marsh. 140. S. C.

(b) *Taylor v. Reed*. 6 Taunt. 249.

(c) *Stuart v. Smith*. 7 Taunt. 158. 2 Marsh
455. S. C.

(d) *Hill v. Warren*. 2 Stark. 377.

(e) *Collins v. Poney*. 9 East. 322.

(f) *Pratt v. Hillman*. 4 Barn. & Cres. 269.

6 Dowl. & Ryl. 481. S. C.

SECTION III. *Of the Poor's-Rates.*

THE foundation of the Poor-Laws was laid by the stat. 43 *Eliz.* c. 2. which was passed for the best of purposes, namely, to compel the idle to be industrious, and to relieve the wants of the unfortunate, and afford them those comforts which they are disabled to procure from infirmity or age: from neglect and abuse, however, its provisions, and those of many other acts passed for the same wise and benevolent purposes, are in a great measure frustrated.

By sect. 1 of the stat. of *Eliz.* it is enacted, “that the churchwardens of every parish, and four, three, or two substantial householders there, as shall be thought meet, having respect to the proportion and greatness of the same parish and parishes, to be nominated yearly in *Easter* week, or within one month after *Easter*, (altered by stat. 54 *G. 3.* c. 91. to the 25th day of *March*, or within fourteen days after) under the hand and seal of two or more Justices of the Peace in the same county, whereof one to be of the *Quorum*, dwelling in or near the same parish or division where the same parish doth lie, shall be called overseers (a) of the poor of the same parish: And they, or the greater part of them, shall take order from time to time, by and with the consent of two or more such Justices of the Peace as is aforesaid, for setting to work the children of all such whose parents shall not, by the said churchwardens and overseers, or the greater part of them, be thought able to keep and maintain them, and use no ordinary and daily trade of life to get their living by: And also to raise weekly or otherwise (by taxation of every inhabitant, parson, vicar, and other, and of every occupier of lands, houses, tithes impropriate, appropriations of tithes, coal-mines, or saleable under-woods, in the said parish, in such competent sum and sums of money as they shall think fit) a convenient stock of flax, hemp, wool, thread, iron and other necessary ware and stuff, to set the poor on work: And also competent sums of money for and towards the necessary relief of the lame, impotent, old,

(a) A person occupying a house in one parish by means of a clerk only, and paying rent, rates, and taxes, but sleeping in another parish, is a substantial householder, and liable to serve the office of overseer of the poor in the first-mentioned parish. *Rex v. Poynder*, 1 Barn. and Cres. 178. 2 Dowl. and Ryl. 258. S. C.

blind, and such other among them, being poor, and not able to work, and also for the putting out such children to be apprentices, to be gathered out of the same parish, according to the ability of the same parish, and to do and execute all other things as well for the disposing of the said stock, as otherwise concerning the premises, as to them shall seem convenient."

Sect. 4. "It shall be lawful, as well for the present as subsequent churchwardens and overseers, or any of them, by warrant from any two such Justices of the Peace as is aforesaid, to levy as well the said sums of money and all arrearages, of every one that shall refuse to contribute as they shall be assessed, by distress and sale of the offender's goods, as the sums of money or stock which shall be behind upon any account to be made as aforesaid, rendering to the parties the overplus; and in defect of such distress, it shall be lawful for any two such Justices of the Peace to commit him or them to the common gaol of the county, there to remain without bail or mainprise, until payment of the said sum, arrearages, and stock: And the said Justices of the Peace, or any of them, to send to the house of correction or common gaol such as shall not employ themselves to work, being appointed thereunto as aforesaid; and also any such two Justices of the Peace to commit to the said prison every one of the said churchwardens and overseers who shall refuse to account, there to remain without bail or mainprise, until he have made a true account, and satisfied and paid so much as upon the said account shall be remaining in his hands."

Sect. 19. enacts, "That if any action of trespass or other suit shall happen to be attempted and brought against any person or persons, for taking of any distress, making of any sale, or any other thing done, by authority of this present Act, the defendant or defendants, in any such action or suit, shall and may either plead not guilty, or otherwise make avowry, cognisance, or justification for the taking of the said distresses, making of sale, or other thing done by virtue of this Act, alleging in such avowry, &c. that the said distress, sale, trespass, or other thing, whereof the plaintiff or plaintiffs complained, was done by authority of this Act, and according to the tenor, purport, and effect of this Act, without any expressing or rehearsal of any other matter or circumstance contained in this present Act; to which avowry, cognizance, or justi-

fiction, the plaintiff shall be admitted to reply, That the defendant did take the said distress, made the said sale, or did any other act or trespass supposed in his declaration, of his own wrong, without any such cause alleged by the said defendant: whereupon the issue in every such action shall be joined, to be tried by verdict of twelve men, and not otherwise, as is accustomed in other personal actions: And upon the trial of that issue the whole matter to be given by both parties in evidence, according to the very truth of the same, and after such issue tried for the defendant, or nonsuit of the plaintiff after appearance, the same defendant to recover treble damages, by reason of his wrongful vexation in that behalf, with his costs also in that part sustained, and that to be assessed by the same jury, or writ to enquire of the damages as the same shall require."

A farmer, it seems, is not rateable for the stock on his farm necessary for its manurance, though for superabundant riches and stock he ought to be rated. (a)

The poor's-rate is not a tax on the land, but a personal charge in respect of the land.—In general, the farmer or occupier, and not the landlord, is liable to this tax; for the poor's-rate is a charge upon the occupier in regard to his possession, and not on the lessor in regard to the rent received.

The occupier of land is rateable to the poor, and it is immaterial by what tenure he holds it, or whether he has any title, or not: (b) for if a disseisor obtain possession of land, he is rateable as the occupier of it. If a man do not live within a parish, he is to be assessed according to his land; but if he live within the parish, he is to be rated as dwelling there.

The Act 20 G. 3. c. 17. s. 19, for regulating the right of voting does not, in the form of assessment that it gives, prevent parishes from rating landlords or other persons by name; or they may still declare their intention to rate the landlord.

But payment of a poor's-rate assessed on the occupier of a house is not in itself evidence of occupation by the party so paying. (c)

(a) 1 Const's Bott. 115. Pl. 150-151. (c) Rex v. Bristow. Sittings at West-The Queen v. Inhabitants of Barking. 2 minster after Easter Term 1800. T's. Lord Rayn. 1281. M. S.

(b) Lord Bute v. Grindall. 1 T. R. 338-341.

Every inhabitant ought to be rated according to the present value of his estate, whether it continue of the same value as when he purchased it, or be rendered more valuable by the improvements which he has made on it. If a person choose to keep his property in money, and the fact of his possessing it be clearly proved, he is rateable for that: but if he prefer using it in the melioration of an estate or other property, he is rateable for the same in another shape. Suppose a person has a small piece of land in the heart of a town, which is only of small value, and he afterwards build on it, he must be rated to the poor according to its improved value with the building upon the land.—In short, in whatever way the owner makes his estate more valuable, he is liable to contribute to the relief of the poor in proportion to that improved estate. (a)

Land of which the annual value is improved by a spring rising within it may be rated to the poor at such improved value, although the owners of the land, who are also occupiers, do not receive any of the profits derived from the spring, nor does any part become due in the parish where the land lies. (b)

So personal property, if visible, and yielding a certain annual permanent profit, is rateable.

Under a local act (10 Ann. c. 6) for rating persons to the relief of the poor in Norwich, for lands, &c. stock and personal estates in the parish, &c. and money out at interest, they are not liable to be rated for government stocks or funds. (c)

The court is not precluded, by the Sessions stating in the case “that the party rated is the occupier,” from examining into the propriety of that conclusion, if the Sessions also state all the circumstances of the case, and desire to have the opinion of the superior Court upon the whole. (d) Where, however, the Sessions found that the master-gunner at *Seaford* was the “occupier” of the battery-house there, which was the property of the Crown, and from whence he was removeable at pleasure; it was held, that the *fact* found of his being “the occupier,” precluded any other question, and fixed his liability to be rated. (e)

Where the aftermath of a meadow was vested in trustees with

(a) *Rex v. Mart.* 6 T. R. 154-5.

(b) *Rex v. New River Company*, 1 Maule & Sel. 502.

(c) *Rex v. Churchwardens of St. John Madder-market*, 6 East, 182.

(d) *Rex v. Field*, 5 T. R. 587.

(e) *Rex v. Hurdiss*, 3 T. R. 497.

power to let the same in pastures for cattle, and they let it out to various persons, but not for any certain term, or in any certain proportions, at so much a-head for horses, &c.; it was held that the trustees must themselves be taken to be the occupiers of the land, and were consequently rateable for the same. (a)

In the case of *St. Luke's Hospital*, and of *Chelsea Hospital*, the officers are rateable as occupiers. The corporation of *London* are not *de facto* the occupiers of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*; the poor are occupiers; but they are not rateable.

The general rule of law must be followed, which is, "That you must find an occupier to be rated." The poor people cannot be rated at all: the servants cannot be rated as occupiers; nor can the corporation be charged as occupiers. (b)

For property is not rateable to the poor, unless there be some person in the beneficial occupation of it. (c)

Therefore, the trustees of a Quakers' meeting-house, of which no profit is made by pews, &c. are not rateable. So, a person employed by the Philanthropic Society to superintend the children at annual wages, under an agreement that she shall have a "dwelling-house free from taxes," &c. with certain other perquisites, and who may be dismissed at a minute's warning on receiving three months' wages, is not rateable as the occupier of the house provided by the Society, she having no distinct apartment in the house but a bed-chamber, and her family not being allowed to live there. (d)

The trustees of a Methodist chapel receiving money annually for the rents of the pews, are rateable for the profits made of the building, though in fact they expended the whole of what they received in making disbursements for repairs, &c., and to attendants in the chapel, and paying the salaries of the preachers, considering that these latter in effect were entitled to receive the surplus profit, after paying all necessary expenses of the chapel, and therefore that the rate was substantially upon them, through the medium of the trustees, who received the profits in the first instance. (e)

So the Hull Dock Company were held rateable in respect of the

(a) *Rex v. Trustees of Tewkesbury*. 13 East. R. 155.

(b) *Rex v. Inhabitants of St. Bartholomew's*. 4 Burr. 2435-2439. *Rex v. St. Luke's Hospital*. 2 Burr. 1053-1063. S. C. 1 Bl. R. 250.

(c) *Rex v. Commissioners of Salters' Load Sluice, &c.* 4 T. R. 730.

(d) *Rex v. Woodard*. 5 T. R. 79. *Rex v. Field*. Ibid. 587.

(e) *Rex v. Agar*, 14 East, 256.

tonnage duties received by virtue of the statute 14 Geo. III. c. 46, although it appeared that the expenditure in repairs during the period for which the rate was made, exceeded the amount of the duties received. (a)

So the occupiers of a charitable foundation in the actual occupation of the alms-house and lands for their own benefit, in the manner prescribed by the rules of the constitution, and liable to be dismissed for any breach of such rules, are rateable in respect of such occupation. (b)

Therefore the master of a free-school, appointed by the minister and inhabitants of the parish under a charitable trust, whereby a house, garden, &c. were assigned "for the habitation and use of the master and his family freely, without payment of any rent, income, gift, sum of money, or other allowance whatsoever," for teaching ten poor boys of the inhabitants, is rateable for his occupation of the same: for it is not like the case of an exemption by act of parliament, by which the legislature had a right to bind every person; for here the party was appointed by deed, and only those who are parties to a deed are bound by it. (c)

One who occupies a house as surveyor to the navigation of the river *Lee*, under the trustees of that river, is held to be liable for poor's rates, although by act of parliament, the tolls, &c. are exempted from being rated, and although the trustees have no beneficial interest, but act for the public. (d)

A corporation seised of lands in fee for their own profit are within the meaning of stat. 43 *Eliz.* c. 2. inhabitants and occupiers of such lands, and in respect thereof liable in their corporate capacity to be rated to the poor. (e)

Where a corporation were seised in fee of lands, which by the custom, were annually meted out under their control, by a leet jury according to a certain stint, to such of the resident burgesses who chose to stock the same, they paying 19s. 4d. to each of the other burgesses, who did not stock; it was held, that the burgesses who so stocked, were tenants in common of the lands so occupied by them, and as such occupiers were liable to be rated for the same. (f)

(a) *Rex v. Hull Dock Company*, 5 543.

Maule & Sel. 394.

(b) *Rex v. Munday*, 1 *East's R.* 584.

(c) *Rex v. Catt*, 6 *T. R.* 333.

(d) — *v. Armstrong*, 2 *Stark. Ni. Pri.*

(e) *Rex v. Gardner*, *Cowp.* 79-83-84.

(f) *Rex v. Watson*, 5 *East.* 480. 1 *Smith R.* 144. *S. C.*

But the possessions of the Crown or of the public are not rateable to the relief of the poor: and as to public buildings, those are such as are applied to public purposes. (a)

A warehouse may be rated to the proprietor or occupier according to the use to which it is applied. If it be let for instance to the excise or custom-house for public purposes, the burthen must be borne by the proprietor: but if it be afterwards converted to a private use, the occupier of it will be liable to the rates. (b)

Therefore, stables rented by the colonel of a regiment, by order of the Crown, for the use of the regiment, are not liable to be rated. (c)

But persons holding houses or lands under the Crown, or under any hospital, if for their own separate benefit, are liable to be rated. (d)

The ranger of a royal park, therefore, is rateable, as for inclosed lands in the park yielding certain profits.—But he is not rateable for the herbage and pannage, which yield no profit. (e)

Tolls directed by Act of Parliament to be applied to public purposes were held not to be rateable. (f)

The lessee of the tolls of a public bridge is not rateable as such, whatever rent he may pay, it not appearing that he was the occupier of any local visible property within the parish; nor that he was an *inhabitant resident* there, deriving profit there from the tolls beyond the rent paid by him for the same, which was applicable to the public purposes of the bridge. (g)

The lessee of market tolls in gross not incident to the soil, is not rateable to the poor in respect of his occupancy thereof. (h)

But lands purchased by a company, and converted into a dock, according to act of parliament, which declares that the shares of the proprietors shall be considered as personal property, are rateable in proportion to the annual profits. (i)

An exemption in a private statute in 12 Car. II. of lands given to

(a) *Ld. Amhurst v. Lord Sommers*, 2 T. R. 372-375.

(b) *Eckersall v. Briggs*, 4 T. R. 6-8.

(c) *Rex v. Hurdia*, 3 T. R. 497.

(d) *Lord Bute v. Grindall*, 1 T. R. 338.

(e) *Rex v. Commissioners of Salters' Load Sluice, &c.* 4 T. R. 730.

(f) *Rex v. Eyre*, 12 East, 416.

(g) *Rex v. Bell*, 5 Maule & Sel. 221.

(h) *Rex v. Hull Dock Company*, 1 T. R. 219.

charitable uses, "from all public taxes, charges and assessments whatsoever, civil or military," extends to the poor's-rate. (a)

Where a statute empowered the proprietors of a canal to take rates in respect of vessels navigating the same, and expressly exempted such rates from the payment of taxes, rates, &c.; it was held that the land occupied by the canal was thereby exempted from poor's-rate. (b)

A canal act directed that the company should be rated for all lands and buildings in the same proportion as other lands and buildings lying near the same, and as the same would be rateable if they were the property of individuals in their natural capacity; it was held that the company were liable to be rated for their lands, &c. only at the same value as other adjacent lands, and not according to the improved value derived from the land being used for the purposes of the canal. (c)

The masters in Chancery are not rateable as occupiers of their respective apartments in *Southampton Buildings* under the Paying Act, 11 Geo. III. c. 22., for they are for public purposes, and the masters have no individual benefit in them. (d)

If the owner of a house occupy part of it, he is liable to be rated for the whole; unless there be a distinct occupation of the rest by some other person. (e)

A tenant who went from home with his family for nearly a year, but left his assistant to carry on his business in his shop in one room of the house, which for this purpose was parted off by laths from the rest, and left the key of the house door with a friend, and had the garden cultivated for his own benefit as usual, is liable to be rated to the relief of the poor as occupier of the whole house. (f)

Houses, shops, and sheds, which render an annual revenue, are rateable to the poor. (g)

A house and engine for carding cotton, which are rented as an entire subject, and described by the general name of "an engine

(a) *Rex v. Scott*, 3 T.R. 602.

(b) *Rex v. Calder and Keble Canal Company*, 1 B. & A. 263.

(c) *Rex v. Grand Junction Canal Company*, 1 Barn. & Ald. 289.

(d) *Holford v. Copeland*, 3 Bos. & Pul.

129.

(e) *Rex v. Inhabitants of St. Mary's Parish*, 4 T.R. 477.

(f) *Rex v. Inhabitants of Abingdon*, 10 East, 354.

(g) 1 Const's Bott. 115 Pl. 144.

house," may be rated. So may the profits of a weighing-machine-house. (a)

A person entitled to toll tin and farm dues (which are certain portions of the tin raised by the adventurers in the tin-mines) is liable to be rated in respect thereof. (b)

Lead-mines, it has been held, are not rateable to the poor. But a lessee (under the Crown) of lead-mines, is rateable for the profits arising from lot and cope, which are duties paid him by the adventurer without risk on his part. (c)

Landlords not resident within the parish, having leased lead-mines and other minerals, with liberty to the tenants to dig, &c.; reserving a certain annual rent, and also certain proportions of the ore which should be raised, are at any rate not assessable to the relief of the poor for such certain rent, no ore being raised. (d)

But where the owner of the soil, by indenture granted to certain adventurers full and free liberty to dig, mine, and search for tin, tin ore, &c., and the same to take and convert to their own use, subject to a reservation therein contained, and to make such adits, shafts, &c., as they should think necessary: yielding and paying to him one full eighth share of all such tin, tin ore, &c., the same having been first spalled, &c., or otherwise made merchantable, and fit to be smelted. And the indenture contained a power, either for payment in ore, or the amount thereof in money, which had been acted upon; and the owner had received it in money: it was held, that for this, his one-eighth share, he was liable (though not resident within the parish) to be rated as an occupier of land, the reservation operating as an exception out of the demise, and not being of the nature of a rent. (e)

Where a rate however was imposed upon *P.*, owner of the lead ore in certain lead-mines, in respect of the duty lead reserved in a lease of said mines, being one-fifth share of the lead to be smelted from the ore raised from the said mines; the Court of King's Bench held that this reservation was in nature of a rent; and therefore not rateable. (f)

(a) *Rex v. Hogg*, 1 T.R. 721-727.

(d) *Rex v. Bishop of Rochester*, 12

(b) *Rex v. Inhabitants of St. Agnes*, 3 East, 353.

T.R. 480.

(e) *Rex v. Inhabitants of St. Austell*,

(c) *Governors for Smelting Lead v. Richardson*, 1 Bl. R. 389. *Rowls v. Gells*, 5 Barn. & Ald. 693. 1 Dowl. & Ry. 351.

(f) *Rex v. Earl of Pomfret*, 5 Maule & Sel. 139.

Iron mines are not rateable to the relief of the poor. (a)

The lessee of a coal-mine has even been held to be rateable, though he derived no property from the mine; the mine being rateable property. If the property be rateable, and the party rated be in the occupation of it, the Court cannot examine any farther, and inquire whether or not the tenant has made an unprofitable bargain. Suppose a landlord make so hard a bargain with his tenant, that the latter derives no benefit from the farm, must not the tenant be rated to the poor? The landlord certainly is not liable. (b) But when a coal-mine becoming unproductive ceases to be worked, the lessee is no longer liable to be rated, although he be bound by his covenant to pay the rent reserved to his landlord. (c)

The trustees under the will of a person seised in fee of two third parts of a manor, subject to certain leases, to a company of adventurers of the mines of lead, tin and copper ore, and other minerals under the moors, commons, or wastes of the manor, at a rent certain, are not rateable to the relief of the poor for such rent. (d)

Saleable underwoods are rateable annually to the relief of the poor in proportion to their value, though they should happen not to be cut down more than once in twenty-one years, and their annual value may be estimated amongst other ways, according to the value they may be worth for a lease of the duration of their intended growth. (e)

But firs and larches planted with oaks for the purpose of sheltering the latter, and cut from time to time, as the oaks grew larger and required more space, but when once cut, not growing again, and some of them yielding a profit by sale, are not saleable underwoods within the 43 *Eliz.*, the primary object of planting them being to protect the oaks, and not to derive a profit from them *per se* by sale: and it seems that they are not underwood at all. (f)

So, a slate-work (or as it is improperly called a slate mine) is rateable to the poor. (g)

(a) *Rex v. Cunningham*, 5 East, 478. 222.

(b) *Rex v. Parrot*, 5 T.R. 593-596; (e) *Rex v. Inhabitants of Mirfield*, 10 East, 219; and see *Aubrey v. Fisher*, *id.* 446.

(f) *Rex v. Inhabitants of Ferrybridge*, 1 Barn. & Cres. 375. 2 Dowl. & Ry. 634.

(c) *Rex v. Inhabitants of Bedworth*, 8 East, 388. S.C.

(g) *Rex v. Inhabitants of Woodland*, 2 East's R. 161.

(d) *Rex v. Welbank*, 4 Maule & Sel.

Lime works are rateable in the hands of the occupier; though there be risk and expense in the working, and the profits be uncertain. (a)

So the occupier of a clay pit is rateable for the same. (b)

The objects of a charitable foundation in the actual occupation of the alms-house and lands for their own benefit in the manner prescribed by the rules of the Constitution, and liable to be discharged for any breach of such rules, are rateable in respect of such occupation. c)

Where *A.* having granted to *B.* a lease for years of way-leaves (for the purpose of carrying coals,) and the liberty of erecting bridges, and levelling hills over certain lands; *B.* made the waggon-ways, inclosed them, thereby excluding all other persons, erected bridges, and built two houses on the lane for his servants; *B.* was held to be liable to be rated to the poor for "the ground called the waggon-way." (d)

But a mere easement is not rateable. Therefore, a party who has an exclusive right to use a way-leave, paying so much *per* ton for the goods carried over it, is not liable. *Quære*, Whether the owner of the land who receives a profit for such way-leave, is not liable to be rated for such an increase of value? for it is not a grant of the profits of the land. (e)

The lessee of all those fishings of the halves and halvendoles, with the appurtenances to the halves due and accustomed within the river *Squern*, between certain limits within a manor bordering on the said river; and of all royal fishes taken between the said limits, put and wheel-fishing excepted, under an annual rent, is liable to be rated to the poor for such fishery. (f)

The proprietors of tithes are liable to be rated; therefore, fish being titheable by custom, such tithe is rateable: for the legislature intended that, when rates are made for the relief of the poor, every person should contribute according to the benefit which he receives within the parish. Here the parties receive a certain benefit arising from the tithe of fish in this parish, and run no risk whatever. To say that only property which is visible should be rated,

(a) *Rex v. Churchwardens, &c. of Alderbury*, 1 East's R. 531-534.

(b) *Rex v. Brown*, 8 East, 528.

(c) *Rex v. Munday*, 1 East's R. 584.

(d) *Rex v. Bell*, 7 T. R. 598.

(e) *Rex v. Joliffe*, 2 T. R. 90.

(f) *Rex v. Ellis*, 1 Maule & Sel. 652.

is carrying the rule of exemption too far; for oblations and other offerings, which constitute the rectorial or vicarial dues, are rateable. (a)—If a rector make a verbal lease of his tithes for a year, and the lessee let the tithes to the respective land-holders for sixpence *per acre* more than he is to pay the rector, the lessee is the occupier of the tithes, he having them in such a manner as to make a profit of them. (b)

A sum of money made payable by the owners of lands in lieu of tithes by Act of Parliament, with a clause of distress annexed, is liable to the poor's-rate: for it is a mere composition for tithes, which were before subject to the poor's-rate; and the superadding a power of distress does not turn it into a rent, but rather proves the contrary; for if it were a rent, the distress would be incident to it, without any special provision in the Act. (c)

So payment in lieu of tithes settled under a compromise between a parson and a parish, and confirmed by Act of Parliament, are rateable. (d)

A parson is rateable for his tithes as the occupier of a tenement; so is a vicar; and the liability is not removed, although he let his tithes to the parishioners; and the tax must be upon the parson and not upon the lessee of his tithes. (e)

Quit-rents, and other casual profits of a manor, are not rateable. But ground-rents are rateable. (f)

If *A.* rent a quantity of land together with a mineral spring arising therefrom, at a gross yearly rent, he is rateable to the poor for the whole of such rent, though the annual value of the mere land be only in proportion of two to eight of the reserved rent.

By an act of parliament, the *Birmingham Gas Light and Coke Company* had power given to them to supply the town of *B.* with gas, and to lay down pipes for the conveyance of gas from the manufactory to the houses of the consumers. Under this act the company purchased lands and buildings, and there placed retorts, &c. necessary for the manufacture of gas and coke, and fixed in the streets trunks, pipes, &c. for the conveyance of gas. The company derived a considerable profit from the manufacture and sale of the

(a) *Rex v. Carlyo*, 3 T. R. 385.

(b) *Rex v. Fairclough*, 8 Mod. 62.

(c) *Lowndes v. Horne*, 2 Bl. R. 1252.

(d) *Const's Bott.* 164. Pl. 184.

(e) 1 *Const's Bott.* 116. p. 152-117. Pl. 153-115. Pl. 154 & m. n.

(f) *Rex v. Venderald*, 1 Bl. R. 212.

coke and gas. The stock in trade, and the profits of other manufactories in the parish of *B.*, were not rated to the poor: it was held that the company were not rateable to the amount of the profits of their trade, but for a sum equal in amount to that for which the premises would let to other persons willing to carry on the same business. (a)

Whether or not chambers in an Inn of Court are rateable is undetermined: the fact of their being extra-parochial does not seem to be a sufficient ground of exemption; for if it were, the poor of extra-parochial places would be deprived of the benefit of the stat. of *Elisabeth*, which has been construed to extend to them.—However, most of the old colleges, being extra-parochial, are upon that ground not rateable. (b)

The overseers and churchwardens may make a poor's-rate, without the concurrence of the parishioners: and if a rate be necessary, they may be compelled by *mandamus* to make it. But such rate is not binding till allowed by two justices out of sessions; for the sessions cannot order an original rate to be made, and the allowance by the justices is compellable by *mandamus*. (c)

How to be made and raised.—A rate being made by the churchwardens and overseers, it is proclaimed in the church, when it becomes formal and public. If any one feel aggrieved by the making of the rate (he need not be damnified by the rate) he must appeal to the next sessions; and if any point of law arise on hearing the appeal, it may be removed into the Court of King's Bench, by *certiorari*, in order to be determined.

The stat. 17 *Geo. II. c. 3. s. 1.* after reciting that, Whereas great inconveniences do often arise in cities, towns corporate, parishes, townships, and places, by reason of the unlimited power of the churchwardens and overseers of the poor, who frequently on frivolous pretences, and for private ends, make unjust and illegal rates in a secret and clandestine manner, contrary to the true intent and meaning of a statute made in the forty and third year of the reign of Queen *Elisabeth*, intituled, "An Act for the relief of the Poor;" enacts, That the churchwardens and overseers, or other persons au-

(a) *Rex v. Birmingham Gas Company*, 1 Barn. & Cres. 506. 2 Dowl. & Ry. 735. *Rex v. The Inhabitants of Abberford East*, S. C.; but see *Rex v. Manchester & Salford Company*, 1 Barn. & Cres. 630. (c) *Tawney's Case*, 2 Ld. Raym. 1009. *Rex v. The Inhabitants of Barnstable*, 1 Barnard, 137.

(b) *Moxon v. Horsenail*, 2 Com. R. 534.

authorized to take care of the poor in every parish, and the churchwardens shall give or cause to be given public notice in the church, at the rate for the relief of the poor, allowed by the justices of the peace, the next Sunday after the same shall have been so allowed; and that no rate shall be esteemed or reputed valid or sufficient, unless such notice shall have been given.

If a poor's rate be not published in the church on the Sunday next after it is allowed, it is a nullity; and payment under it cannot be enforced, though there be no appeal to the sessions. Supposing the parish officers were to give notice of the rate at some other public place in the parish, it would not be sufficient; though it might be equally notorious. The omission is a radical defect in the rate itself, which nothing can cure. (a)

The superior Court cannot enter into the inequality of the rate, unless it appear to them to be self-evidently, necessarily, and unavoidably unequal: they cannot presume it to be so. The justices at the sessions are the proper judges respecting the equality and inequality of the rate. (b)

By stat. 17 G. II. c. 3, the overseers shall permit the inhabitants to inspect every rate at all seasonable times, on payment of 10d. and shall on demand give copies thereof to any inhabitants at the rate of 6d. for twenty-four names; on penalty of 20s. for refusal. And true copies of all rates for the relief of the poor shall be entered in a book within fourteen days after any appeal from any such rate is determined, which the overseers shall attest by their names thereto, which book shall be kept for public perusal, s. 2, 3, 13.

And overseers neglecting to execute this Act, shall, if no other penalty be provided, forfeit to the poor not exceeding 5s. nor less than 20s. s. 14. And where there are no churchwardens, overseers may perform all matters relating to the poor, s. 15.

Where a statute says, that a company shall not be liable to any rates which had not *usually* been assessed, it only means that they shall not have any other *kind* of rate imposed on them than those which were then levied, but does not fix the proportion of the rate. (c)

Where to be collected.—A person shall be rated for profits when they become due, not where they happen to be received. (c)

(a) *Rex v. Newcomb*. 4 T. R. 369.

(b) *Rex v. Brgrave*. 4 Burr. 2493.

(c) *Rex v. Undertakers of Aire and Calder Navigation*. 2 T. R. 660.

Where a navigation ran from *A.* to *B.* through several intervening parishes, and the tolls for the whole navigation were collected in those two parishes, it was holden that they might be assessed in the two parishes, for the whole amount, according to the proportion collected in each. (a)

A barge-way and toll-gate in the hamlet of *Hamptonwick*, purchased by the city of *London*, by virtue of stat. 17 G. III. c. 18, (for completing the navigation of the *Thames*, and empowering the city to levy tolls and duties towards the charges of navigation,) was held to be rateable for such tolls as became due there, notwithstanding the tolls were collected in a different parish. (b)

The grantee of the navigation of a river *Ouse*, is rateable to the poor of *Cardington* in respect to the tolls arising there, though he himself reside, and the tolls be collected elsewhere. (c)

Commissioners under the *Beverley* and *Barnston* draining act who purchased land and erected buildings in the parish of *Sculcoates*, for the outlet of the drainage, but who received no benefit from such property in *Sculcoates*, but the whole benefit was derived to the owners of lands in other parishes, drained by means of such outlet, are not rateable in *Sculcoates* for such benefit. (d)

Where a Navigation Act empowered the proprietors to take so much *per* mile *per* ton for all goods carried along the canal, it was holden, that they were rateable to the poor for the tolls in the different parishes where the tolls became due, that is, where the respective voyages finished, though for his own convenience they were authorised to collect the tolls where they pleased, and did in fact collect them in other parishes. (e)

So, where by a Navigation Act the proprietor was entitled to a toll of 4*s.* *per* ton for goods carried from *A.* to *B.* or from *B.* to *A.* and to a proportionable sum for any less distance, and was also enabled to appoint any place of collection; it was holden that the tolls for goods carried the whole voyage from *A.* to *B.* were rateable

(a) *Rex v. Undertakers of Aire and Calder Navigation.* 2 T. R. 660. *Rex v. Trent & Mercy Navigation.* 1 Barn. & Cres. 545. 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 752. S. C. *Rex v. Palmer.* 1 Barn. & Cres. 546, 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 793. S. C. *Rex v. Earl of Portmore.* 1 Barn. & Cres. 551. 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 798. S. C. (b) *Rex v. Mayor, &c. of London.* 4 T. R. 21. (c) *Rex v. Inhabitants of Cardington.* Cowp. 581. (d) *Rex v. Churchwardens of Sculcoates,* 12 East 40. (e) *Rex v. Stafford and Worcester Canal Company.* 8 T. R. 340.

in *B.*, though in fact they were collected in a parish between *A.* and *B.*, because the tolls became due where the carriage is completed. (a)

The tolls of a light-house situated in the township of *Tynemouth* which tolls were collected out of the township in the several parts at which the vessels passing by the coast afterwards arrived, are not rateable *qua* tolls in the township. And the residence in such light-house by one as servant to the owner, at an annual salary to take care of the light, is the occupation of the owner, who shall can be rated in respect of such occupation of the toll-house. (b)

The lessee and occupier of an ancient and exclusive ferry, not being an inhabitant resident within the township in which one of the termini of the ferry is situated, is not liable to be rated *pro* any share of the tolls of such ferry: for supposing a ferry to be real property, it is not such real property as is mentioned in the stat. 43 Eliz. c. 2, the occupancy of which subjects the possessor to the relief of the poor of the place. And all the cases where persons have been held rateable in respect to the occupancy of such tolls, (apart from the question of inhabitancy,) have been where they at the same time occupied real visible property connected with such tolls in the place where they were rated. (c)

The owner of a ferry residing in a different parish, but taking the profits of the ferry on the spot by his servants and agents, is not rateable for such tolls in the parish where they were collected, and where one of the termini of the ferry was situated, and on which shore the ferry boats were secured by means of a post in the ground; the soil itself at the landing-places being the king's common highway; and the owner of the ferry having no property in, or exclusive possession of it. (d)

The owners of the packet-boats employed under a personal contract with the postmasters in carrying the mail, &c. between *Holyhead* and *Dublin*, are liable in respect of the profits accruing to them from the carriage of passengers and luggage in such boats, to be rated for the same in the parish of *Holyhead*, where such owners reside, and from and to which the boats sail, where they are re-

(a) *Rex v. Page*. 4 T. R. 543.

(b) *Rex v. Inhabitants of Tynemouth*, 12 East, 46.

(c) *Rex v. Nicholson*. 12 East, 336.

(d) *Williams v. Jones*. *Id.* 346.

paired, and where the passage-money is in part receivable and is collected, though they are registered in another place. (a)

The lessees, under the lord of the manor, of lot and free share of ~~all~~ *calamine* raised within the manor, are liable to be rated to the poor, *as occupiers of land*, in the parish where the manor lies; ~~none~~ of them being resident in the parish. (b)

Where a company were empowered by act of parliament to lay under ground, through the streets of a town, main pipes for the conveyance of water, and the inhabitants, with the company's consent to lay pipes communicating with such main pipes to their houses, paying to the company a rate for such privilege; it was held that the company were rateable to the poor in the parish where the main pipes lay in respect of those pipes, and the rates paid thereon. (c)

County Justices cannot rate a parish within their jurisdiction, *in* ~~old~~ of another parish, lying within a borough which has an exclusive jurisdiction, though within the same hundred and county. (d)

By stat. 17 G. II. c. 38, s. 12, it is enacted, That where any person or persons shall come into or occupy any house, land, tenement, or hereditament, or other premises, out of, or from which any other person assessed shall be removed, or which at the time of making ~~such~~ rate was emptied or unoccupied, that then every person so removing from, and every person so coming into, or occupying the ~~same~~, shall be liable to pay such rate in proportion to the time that ~~such~~ person occupied the same, respectively in the same manner, ~~and~~ under the like penalty of distress, as if such person so removing had not removed, or such a person so coming in or occupying had been originally rated and assessed in such rate; which said proportions, in case of dispute, shall be ascertained by two Justices of the peace.

By stat. 43 Eliz. c. 2. s. 4, (*ante*) the present as well as subsequent overseers are empowered to levy the poor's rate and arrears thereof by distress, as therein directed. And the warrant may be granted as well by city Magistrates as by county Justices (s. 8);

(a) *Rex v. Jones*. 8 East. 451.

& Sel. 634. *Rex v. Corporation of Bath*,

(b) *Rex v. Baptist Mill Company*. 1

14 East, 609.

Maule & Sel. 612.

(d) *Rex v. Holbeche*, T. R. 778, 9.

(c) *Rex v. Rochdale Company*, 1 *Maule*

although the distress has relation to taxes to which they are liable. 16 G. II. c. 18, s. 1.

If a landlord direct a tenant, who is overseer of the parish, to pay on the landlord's account, rates irregularly assessed, or to make any promises that the levies shall eat out the rents, the tenant may pay them off, or prove them as payment in an action for use and occupation. (a)

If personal property be rateable, it is not to be done at random, and to leave the party rated to get off as he can; but the person making the rate must be able to support what he has done by evidence. (b)

Stock in trade is rateable to the poor, notwithstanding it has not been rated in the parish, unless there be some circumstances to take it out of the general rule; but on appeal against a rate on the ground that A. is not rated for his stock in trade, the sessions ought to amend the rate and not quash it. (c)

Distress for Poor's rates.—By stat. 17 G. II. c. 38, s. 7, "Where more effectual levying money assessed for the relief of the poor is enacted, That the goods of any person assessed and refusing to pay, may be levied by warrant of distress, not only in the place in which such assessment was made, but in any other place within the same county or precinct; and if sufficient distress cannot be found within the said county or precinct on oath made thereof before a Justice of any other county or precinct, (which oath shall be certified under the hand of such Justice on the said warrant,) such goods may be levied in such other county or precinct by virtue of such warrant and certificate; and if any person shall find him or herself aggrieved by such distress as aforesaid, it shall and may be lawful for such person to appeal to the next General or Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the county or precinct where such assessment was made; and the Justices there are hereby required to hear and fully determine the same. And in case any person refuse to pay the present overseers, the succeeding overseers may levy the arrears and reimburse their predecessors. [See also 41 G. III. c. 23, s. 9.]

By stat. 27 G. II. c. 20, the Justices granting such warrant of

(a) *Roper v. Bumford*. 3 Taunt. 76.

East. 380, and see *Rex v. Darlington*, 6

(b) *Rex v. White*. 4 T. R. 777.

Durnf. and East. 468.

(c) *Rex v. Inhabitants of Ambleside*, 16

distress shall therein order the goods so to be distrained to be sold within a certain time to be limited in such warrant, so as it be not less than four days, nor more than eight days; unless the sum for which such distress shall be made, together with the reasonable charges of taking and keeping such distress, be sooner paid. And the officer may deduct the charges of taking, keeping, and selling such distress, out of the money arising from the sale, and also the sum distrained for. But he shall, if required, shew the warrant to the party distrained upon, and shall permit a copy thereof to be taken, s. 1, 2.

A distress and sale, indeed, given by statute, is in the nature of an execution.

By stat. 28 G. III. c. 49, s. 12, Justices acting for adjoining counties and personally resident in one of them, may grant warrants of distress; and the acts of any officer in obedience thereto shall be as valid as if they had been granted by Justices acting for the proper county; but such warrant must be directed and given in the first instance to the constable or other officer of the county to which they relate, and such constable, &c. may take persons apprehended, &c. before Justices in the adjoining county. And by stat. 35 G. III. c. 55, where sufficient distress cannot be found within the jurisdiction of the Justice who granted the warrant, it may, on being backed by a Justice of another county, be executed therein. Also by 28 G. III. c. 49, s. 4, Justices for counties at large may act as such within any city being a county of itself situate therein or adjoining to such county, provided they are Justices for such city.

By 17 G. 2. c. 38. s. 8. to prevent all vexatious actions against overseers of the poor, it is enacted, that where any distress shall be made for any sum of money *justly due* for the relief of the poor, the distress itself shall not be deemed to be unlawful, nor the party making it be deemed a trespasser, on account of any defect, or want of form in the warrant for the appointment of such overseers, or in the rate or assessment, or in the warrant of distress thereupon; nor shall the party distraining be deemed a trespasser *ab initio*, on account of any irregularity, which shall be afterwards done by the party distraining; but the party aggrieved by such irregularity, shall or may recover full satisfaction for the special damage sustained thereby, and no more, in an action of trespass, or on the case, at the election of the plaintiff or plaintiffs.

Note. A warrant may be made to distrain before the time for which the rate is made is expired. (a) The practice in these cases has been to grant a conditional warrant to distrain; and by *Holt*, C. J. *communis error facit jus*.

A constable may levy a poor's-rate on goods in another parish, for though he cannot execute out of his own district a warrant directed generally to all constables, yet he may execute any where within the limits of the Justice's jurisdiction, a warrant directed particularly to him. (b)

A distress for a poor's-rate for lands not in the occupation of the plaintiff may be replevied, notwithstanding the Sessions on appeal had confirmed the rate: the determining that a man may be assessed for what he does not occupy being an access of jurisdiction. (c)

The granting of a warrant of distress by magistrates to enforce payment of a poor's-rate, is a judicial, not a ministerial act. (d) Before a distress for the rate be levied, a summons should go to the party, that he may have an opportunity to show that he has paid for it, or otherwise to exonerate himself: for a poor's-rate cannot be distrained for before it be demanded, and the payment thereof refused.

If a landlord tender the poor's-rate for his tenant, the overseers must receive it, and a warrant ought not to be granted to distrain upon the tenant. (e)

Where a person is overcharged in a poor's-rate, the Sessions may relieve him on appeal, and amend the rate, by lessening the sum assessed on him, under the 17 G. 2. c. 38. (f)

The stat. 21 J. 1. c. 12. enacts, That Justices of the peace, mayors, bailiffs, churchwardens, and overseers of the poor, constables, and other peace-officers, may plead the general issue, and give the special matter in evidence. It also enacts, That any action brought against them shall be laid in the proper county; and if upon the general issue pleaded the fact shall appear to be done in another county, the jury shall find the defendant not guilty.

By stat. 7 J. 1. c. 5. If case, trespass, battery, or false imprison-

(a) Bull. N. P. 82.

(b) *Hampton v. Lammas*. 1 Ld. Raym. 735.

(c) *Milward v. Caffin*. 2 Bl. R. 1330.

(d) *Harper v. Carr*. 7 T. R. 270.

(e) *Rex v. Cozens*. Doug. 426.

(f) *Rex v. Cheshunt*. 2 T. R. 623.

ment shall be brought against any Justice of the peace, mayor, bailiff, constable, &c. concerning any thing by them done by virtue of their office, they may plead the general issue, &c. and if the verdict shall pass with the defendant, or the plaintiff shall be nonsuited, or suffer any discontinuance thereof, the defendant shall have his double costs allowed by the Judge before whom the matter is tried.

This act has been construed to extend to under-sheriffs and deputy-constables, though they are not particularly mentioned. (a)

Note. The 21 J. 1. c. 12. extends this act to churchwardens and overseers of the poor. (a)

The officers must get a certificate from the Judge that the action was brought against him for something done in the execution of his office, in order to entitle himself to double costs. (a)

Likewise the stat. 24 G. 2. c. 44. enacts, That no writ shall be sued out against a Justice for what he shall do in the execution of his office, till notice in writing of such intended writ shall have been delivered to him, or left at the usual place of his abode a month before, and the justice may tender amends, and in case the same is not accepted, plead such tender in bar to the action, together with the plea of not guilty, and any other plea with leave of the Court; and if upon issue joined thereon the jury shall find the amends so tendered to have been sufficient, then they shall give a verdict for the defendant. It likewise enacts, That no action shall be brought against any constable or other officer, or any other person acting by his order, for any thing done in obedience to a Justice's warrant, until demand be made of the perusal and copy of such warrant, and the same has been refused for the space of six days; and in case the warrant be shewed and a copy taken, and afterwards an action be brought against the constable, without making the Justice who signed or sealed the warrant a defendant, the jury shall, on producing the warrant, find a verdict for the defendant, notwithstanding any defect of jurisdiction in the Justice; and if such action be brought jointly against the Justice and him, upon producing the warrant, the jury shall find for him; and if they find against the Justice, the plaintiff shall recover the costs he is to pay to such defendant against the Justice, with a proviso, that if

(a) Bull. N. P. 332.

the Judge certify that the injury was wilfully and maliciously committed, the plaintiff shall be entitled to double costs: and, a proviso likewise, that such action shall be commenced within six calendar months after the act committed.

The above Act extends only to actions of tort.

Replevin is not an action within the above act, which protects constables, &c. (distraining for a poor's-rate) acting under a magistrates warrant, from any action, until demand made or left at their usual place of abode, &c. by the party intending to bring such action. (a)

The officer must prove that he acted in obedience to the warrant; and where the Justice cannot be liable, the officer is not within the protection of the Act. (b)

Where defendants in order to levy a poor's-rate under a warrant of distress granted by two magistrates, broke and entered the house and broke the windows, &c. it was held that they might be sued in trespass without a previous demand of the perusal and copy of the warrant. (c)

A constable who assists a parish-officer in levying a distress for poor-rates under a warrant of magistrates directed to such officer, is not liable to an action of trespass, although a demand was duly made on such constable in pursuance of the stat. 24 Geo. 2 c. 44. (d)

If a man be imprisoned on a Justice's warrant on the first day of *January*, and kept in prison till the first of *February*, he will be in time if he bring his action within six months after the first of *February*; for the whole imprisonment is one entire trespass. The Justice having pleaded tender of amends, the plaintiff obtained a rule for the defendant to bring the money into Court for the plaintiff to take the same, upon discontinuing his action. (e)

A distress having been made on the 6th of June, and the action not commenced till the 6th of December following; whether it was brought within *six* calendar months after the act committed. (f)
Quære.

An overseer of the poor, who distrains for a poor's-rate under a

(a) *Fletcher v. Wilkins.* 6 East. 283. (d) *Clarke v. Davey.* 4 Moore, 465.
2 Smith R. 365. S. C. (e) Bull. N. P. 24.
(b) *Money v. Leach.* 3 Burr. 1766. (f) *Clarke v. Davey.* 4 Moore, 465.
(c) *Bell v. Oakley.* 2 Maule & Sel. 259.

Justice's warrant, is an officer within the protection of the Act. (a)

But a churchwarden taking a distress for a poor-rate under a warrant of magistrates, is entitled to the protection of 42. G. 2. c. 44. in having the magistrates made defendants with him in an action of trespass. (b)

Upon a distress for a poor-rate being replevied, the Justice who granted the warrant need not be joined, according to the directions of the 24 G. 2 c. 44.; for replevin is an action *in rem*, to which the statute has never been held to extend: and so (it was said) with respect to an action of trespass, if an excess of jurisdiction has been, and the assessment was *coram non judice*; for such is not like the case where the Justice had a general jurisdiction, and whose warrant the officer is implicitly bound to obey. (c)

In an action of replevin for taking the plaintiff's goods, the defendant avowed, as overseer of the poor, under the 43 Eliz. by virtue of a warrant of distress for 104*l.* 17*s.* due for several rates, one of which was quashed on the ground that the plaintiff was not an occupier within the parish where he was rated, the Court held that as one of the rates was quashed the warrant was void; and that the precise sum due for poor's-rates should have been demanded from the plaintiff previous to the issuing of such warrant. (d)

By the 43 Eliz. c. 2. s. 19. a defendant in replevin avowing as parish-officer is entitled to recover *treble* damages with *single* costs. (e)

Overseers cannot be guilty of trespass in levying a poor-rate by distress, although the rate is objectionable, if the party have not appealed to the sessions: neither does any defect in the rate unappealed from, avoid the warrant. (f)

No action of debt will lie for a poor-rate. (g)

Whether the representative of a party assessed to the poor-rate be liable to distress for the rate, seems doubtful. It seems clear, however, that the representative is entitled to notice, before his tes-

(a) Jackson's Case. Loft. 249.

(b) Millward v. Caffin. 2 Bl. R. 1330-1.

(c) Harper v. Carr. 7 T. R. 270.

(d) Hurrell v. Wink, 2 Moore, 417. 8 Annot. 369. S. C. and see Millward v. Caffin. 2 Blac. Rep. 1330, 1331.

(e) Butters v. Furber. 1 Brod. and

Bing. 517. 4 Moore, 296. S. C. Okely v.

Salter, Noy, 137, and see Hempson v.

Joscelyn, cited 4 Moore, 297. (a.)

(f) 1 Const's Bott. 256. Pl. 242.

(g) Stevens v. Evans. 2 Burr. 1152-7. S. C. 1 Bl. R. 284. Co. Lit. 53.

tator's or intestator's goods are distrained: in order that he may have the same opportunity of exempting them from the distress, as his testator or intestator would have had. (a)

What may be distrained.—As to what is distrainable for a poor rate, the principle of a distress being a pledge, does not in this case obtain as it does in respect of rents and amerciaments. In this instance the duty is personal, and the thing distrained is in satisfaction of the non-performance of it, and not as in the old common law distresses, in the nature of a *novum preceptum*, to compel payment. (b) The solid distinction is, that the seising under the 44 *Eliz.* and such like Acts of Parliament, is but partly analogous to the common law distress (as being replevisable, &c.); but is much more analogous to the common law execution; like a *levy*, where the surplus, after sale, shall be returned. (b)

Therefore money, it seems, may be distrained for a poor rate. So the tools of a man's trade, his wearing apparel, and all other articles necessary to enable him to earn the money for which the goods are taken. So, beasts of the plough are distrainable for the poor rate, even although there were other discharges on the premises; on the principle of analogy to an execution.

Where the servant of an ambassador did not reside in his house, but rented and lived in another, part of which he had in his lodgings: it was held that his goods in that house, not being necessary for the convenience of the ambassador, were liable to be distrained for poor rates. (c)

The Appeal.—With respect to the particular grounds and the course of appeal, the reader is referred to *stats. 5 G. 2. c. 19. 47, G. 2. c. 88. & 41 G. 3. c. 23.* to the cases thereon in 1 *Combe's Poor Laws*, and *Rex. v. Hill*, 1 Smith, R. 508.

(a) *Stevens v. Evans*, 2 Burr. 1152-7. (c) *Novello v. Toogood*, 1 Barr. and S. C. 1 Bl. R. 284. Co. Lit. 53. Cress. 554. 2 Dowl. & Ry. 833.

(b) *Hutchins v. Chambers*, 1 Burr. 579-88.

CHAPTER 1X.

OF THE GENERAL INCIDENTS TO LEASES (CONTINUED.)

SECTION I. *Of Waste; wherein of Fixtures.*

SECTION II. *Of Common of Estovers.*

SECTION III. *Of Emblements.*

SECTION I. *Of Waste; wherein of Fixtures.*

WASTE, vastum, is a spoil or destruction in houses, gardens, trees, or other corporeal hereditaments, to the disherison of him that hath the remainder or reversion in fee-simple or fee-tail. (a)

A tenant guilty of waste, or want of good husbandry, whilst holding under an agreement for a lease, is not entitled to a specific performance. (b)

Waste, is either *voluntary*, which is a crime of commission, as by pulling down a house; or it is *permissive*, which is a matter of omission only, as by suffering it to fall for want of necessary repairs; both of which are equally injurious to him that hath the inheritance. (c) Voluntary waste chiefly consists in, 1st, felling timber-trees; 2dly, pulling down houses; 3dly, opening mines or pits; 4thly, changing the course of husbandry; 5thly, destroying heir-looms. (d)

Whatever does a lasting damage to the freehold or inheritance is waste; therefore, removing wainscot, floors, or other things once fixed to the freehold of a house, is waste. With respect however to what shall be deemed fixtures of such a nature, or under such circumstances as that they can or cannot be removed by an out-

(a) Co. Lit. 53.

(b) Hill v. Barclay, 18 Ves. 63.

(c) Wood's Inst. 521.

(d) Cruise's Dig. tit. 3. §. 14.

going tenant, or taken by his executor, or by the heir, the law is much less strict at this day, than it used to be. The old and general rule of law was, that whatever was fixed to the freehold became part of it, and could not be taken away. But of late years there have been exceptions to this rule. (a) The first is between landlord and tenant, the latter of whom may now take away during the term all chimney-pieces, and even wainscot put up by himself; so of beds fastened to the ceiling with ropes; nay even though nailed; and all such things necessary for trade, as brewing utensils, furnaces, coppers, fire-engines, cyder-mills, &c. as he has himself put up or erected. (b)

But such removal must be *within the term*, otherwise he will be deemed a trespasser. Thus, where tenant for years made an underlease of a house to *J. S.* who was by trade a soap boiler: *J. S.* for the convenience of his trade, puts up vats, coppers, tables and partitions, and paved the back-side, &c. and now upon a *feri facias* against *J. S.* which issued on a judgment in debt, the Sheriff took up all these things, and left the house stripped and in a ruinous condition, so that the first lessee was liable to make it good, and therefore brought a special action on the case against the Sheriff and those that bought the goods, for the damage done to the house. *Et per Holt, C. J.* it was held; 1st, that during the term, the soap-boiler might well remove the vats he set up in relation to trade, and that he might do it by the common law, (and not by virtue of any special custom,) in favour of trade and to encourage industry: but after the term, they became a gift in law to him in reversion, and are not removable; 2dly, that there was a difference between what the soap-boiler did to carry on his trade, and what he did to complete the house, as hearths and chimney-pieces, which he held not removable; [the latter, however, at least, are now removable;] 3dly, that the Sheriff might take them in execution, as well as *the under-lessee might remove them*; and so, *the* was not like tenant for years without impeachment of waste: in that case he allowed the Sheriff could not cut down and sell, though the tenant might, and the reason is, because in that case, the tenant hath only a bare power without an interest, but here the under-lessee hath an interest as well as a power, as tenant for

(a) *Lawton v. Lawton*, 3 Atk. 13.(b) *Ex-parte Quincy*, 1 Atk. 477-8.

years hath in standing corn, in which case the Sheriff can cut down and sell. (a)

But a sheriff has no right under a *feri facias*, to seize fixtures where the house in which they are situated is the freehold of the person against whom the execution issued. (b)

Where the tenant, however, has by law a right to carry away any erections or other things, on the premises which he has quitted, the inclination of Lord *Kenyon's* mind was, that he had a right to some on the premises, for the purpose of taking them away: but as to that point, the defendant in the principal case had let judgment go by default. (c)

In trover for ten loads of timber, the case was, that the defendant had been tenant to the plaintiff, and erected a barn upon the premises, and put it upon pattens and blocks of timber lying upon the ground, but not fixed in or to the ground: and upon proof that it was usual in that country to erect barns so, in order to carry them away at the end of the term, a verdict was given for the defendant. (d) But though Lord Chief Justice *Treby* thought proper in that case to take advantage of the custom of the country, yet it is apprehended that it would now be determined in favour of the tenant without any difficulty.—But when a purchaser of lands had brought an ejectment against the tenant from year to year, and the parties had entered into an agreement that judgment should be entered for the plaintiff, with a stay of execution till a given period; though in such agreement no mention was made of any buildings or fixtures, it was held that the tenant could not in the meantime remove buildings (a wooden stable standing upon rollers) or fixtures (posts or rails) from the premises, which he had himself erected before action brought; because the fair interpretation of such agreement was, that the defendant should in the mean time do no act to alter the premises, but should deliver them up in the same condition, as when the agreement was made and judgment signed. For though he would clearly have been entitled to take away the articles, if he had done it during the continuance

(a) *Ex-parte Quincy*. 1 Atk. 477-8. 1 Dowl. & Ry. 247. S. C.

Poole's Case. 1 Salk. 368.

(c) *Penton v. Robart*. 4 Esp. R. 33.

(b) *Winn v. Ingilby*. 5 Barn. & Ald. 625.

(d) Bull. N.P. 34.

of his term from year to year, yet by the agreement the parties had made a new contract, which put an end to the term. (a)

If, however, a man sell a house where there is a copper, or a brewhouse where there are utensils, unless there was some consideration given for them, and a valuation set upon them, they would not pass. (b)

In an action of covenant brought by the plaintiff against the defendant who had been his lessee, under a lease containing a covenant that the lessee should leave all the buildings which then were, or should be erected on the premises during the term, in repair, &c. the breach assigned was, that the defendant took down and carried away two sheds, which had been erected during the term. The defendant pleaded performance of the covenants, and issue was taken on the breach as above assigned. The buildings in question were two sheds, called *Dutch* barns, which had been erected by the defendant during his term ; and which his counsel contended he had a right to remove. Lord *Kenyon*.—If a tenant will build upon premises demised to him a substantial addition to the house, or add to its magnificence, he must leave his additions at the expiration of the term, for the benefit of his landlord : but the law will make the most favourable construction for the tenant, where he made necessary and useful erections for the benefit of his trade or manufacture, and which enable him to carry it on with more advantage. It has been held so in the case of cyder-mills, and in other cases ; and I shall not narrow the law, but hold erections of this sort, made for the benefit of trade, or constructed as the present, to be removable at the end of the term. It was then contended, that by the express words of the covenant, the tenant was to leave all erections on the premises at the end of the term. Lord *Kenyon*.—I am aware of the full extent of that, and not quite sure that it concludes the question. It means, that the tenant should leave all those buildings which are annexed to and become part of the reversionary estate. (c)

A covenant by a tenant to yield up in repair at the expiration of his lease all buildings which should be erected during the term

(a) *Fitzherbert v. Shaw*, 1 H. Bl. 258.

(c) *Dean v. Allalley*, 3 Esp. R. 11, vide

(b) *Ex-parte Quincy*, 1 Atk. 177-8. *Poole's Elwes v. Maw*, 3 East. 38.

Case, 1 Salk. 368.

upon the demised premises includes buildings erected and used by the tenant for the purpose of trade and manufacture, if such buildings be let into the soil, or otherwise fixed to the freehold, but not where they merely rest upon blocks or pattens. (a)

Firtures.—Hangings, pier-glasses, &c. though forming part of the wainscot, and fixed with nails and screws to the freehold, are not to be taken as part of the freehold, but are removable by the lessee of the house. (b) So marble chimney-pieces may be removed by the tenant. (c)

To trespass for breaking and entering, &c. and pulling down and taking away certain buildings, &c. the defendant, as to the breaking and entering, suffered judgment by default, and pleaded not guilty as to the rest. It was held, that such plea was sustained by showing that the building taken away, which was of wood, was erected by him as tenant of the premises, on a foundation of brick, for the purpose of carrying on his trade, and that he still continued in possession of the premises at the time when, &c. though the term was then expired.—At the trial, Lord *Kenyon* observed, that the mere erection of a chimney would not prevent the right of taking away the rest of the building, which surrounded it, where the trade was carried on. In *Dudley and Dudley*, a steam-engine, to which a chimney necessarily belonged, was held to be removable. Modern determinations have, for the benefit of trade, allowed many things to be removed, which the rigour of former determinations, considering them as fixed to the freehold, prohibited. The case of cyder-mills is familiar to us all. The construction ought to be favourable to the tenant, and my opinion is, that he was warranted in removing the building in question ; but I will reserve the point. (d) And upon the case being argued afterwards, his Lordship said, That the old cases upon this subject leant to consider as realty whatever was annexed to the freehold by the occupier ; but in modern times the leaning has always been the other way in favour of the tenant, in support of the interests of trade, which is become the pillar of the state. What tenant will lay out his money in costly improvement of the land, if he must leave every thing behind him which can be said to be annexed to it? Shall it be said, that the great

(a) *Naylor v. Collinge*, 1 Taunt. 19.

(b) *Beck v. Rebow*. 1 P. Wms. 94.

(c) *Ex-parte Quincy*. 1 Atk. 477-8.

(d) *Penton v. Robart*. 4 Esp. R. 33.

gardeners and nurserymen in the neighbourhood of this metropolis, who expend thousands of pounds in the erection of green-houses, hot-houses, &c. are obliged to leave all these things upon the premises, when it is notorious that they are even permitted to remove trees, or such as are likely to become such, by the thousand, in the necessary course of trade? If it were otherwise, the very object of their holding would be defeated. This is a description of property divided from the realty; and some of the cases have even gone further in favour of the executor of tenant for life against the remainder-man, between whom the rule has been holden stricter; for it has been determined that the executor of tenant for life was entitled to take away the fire-engine of a colliery. The case of *Fisherbert v. Shaw*, (a) turned upon the construction of an agreement that such things should be left on the premises, and decided nothing against the general principle. Here the defendant did no more than he had a right to do: he was in fact still in possession of the premises at the time the things were taken away, and therefore there is no pretence to say that he had abandoned them. And by *Lawrence, J.* it is admitted that the defendant has a right to take these things away during the term: and all that he admits upon this record against himself by suffering judgment to go by default as to the breaking and entering is, that he was a trespasser in coming upon the land, but not a trespasser *de bonis asportatis*; as to so much therefore he is entitled to judgment. (b)

Another exception is between tenant for life or in tail, and the reversioner or remainder-man. The former also may remove brewing utensils, furnaces, coppers, fire engines, cyder-mills, &c. which he has erected, and by which he not only enjoys the profit of the estate, but carries on a species of trade; and if he does not move them in his lifetime, they go to his executor. (c) Reasons of public benefit and convenience have tended to establish this principle; and indeed it is but consonant to common ideas of justice; as for instance, in the case of a fire-engine, it is very well known that little profit could be made of coal mines without such an engine; and tenants for life would be discouraged in erecting them, if they must go from their representatives to a remote remainder-man,

(a) 1 H. Bl. 258.

(b) *Penton v. Robert*. 2 East's R. 881. n. 1.(c) *Ex-parte Quincy*. 1 Atk. 477-8.

when the tenant for life might possibly die the next day after the engine was set up. (a) So, emblements go to the executor, and not to the remainder-man, the public being interested in the produce of corn and other grain. But corn growing belongs, it is said, to a devisee of land, and not to the executor. Though a devisee, of goods, stock and moveables, shall take it from both. (b) Hangings, chimney-glasses or pier-glasses, being matters of ornament and furniture, do not go with the house, but to the executor. (c)

The rule however still holds as between heir and executor: the freehold descending on the heir, the executor cannot enter to take away fixtures without being a trespasser. (d) Indeed, in questions between the heir or devisee and the executor, cupboards, presses, lockers, and other fixtures of the like kind, may with propriety enough be considered as annexed to and parts of the freehold. The law will presume, that it was the intention of the owner, under whose bounty the executor claimeth, that they should be so considered, to the end that the house might remain to those, who by operation of law or by bequest should become entitled to it, in the same plight he put it, or should leave it, entire and undefaced. But in capital cases Mr. Justice *Foster* (e) was of opinion that such fixtures which merely supply the place of chests and other ordinary utensils of household, should be considered in no other light than as mere moveables, partaking of the nature of those utensils, and adapted to the same use. Therefore in favour of life, a distinction is to be taken between cases relative to mere property and such wherein life is considered.—An action of trover (f) was brought by the plaintiffs as administrators of *Robert Lawton* against the defendant for certain salt-pans which were put into wyche houses in *Cheshire*. The pans were brought in pieces. The wyche houses are of no use without the pans, nor is the brine of any use without them. There was room for the workmen to walk round them within the building. The pans were fixed by brick and mortar to the floor of the building; and there was a furnace under it. The building and lodging rooms were at the end of it, which building, with the pans, let for 8*l.* a week. The question was, whether these

(a) *Lawton v. Lawton*. 3 Atk. 13-16.

(b) Bull. N. P. 34.

(c) *Beck v. Rebow*. 1 P. Wms. 94.(d) *Ex parte Quincy*. 1 Atk. 477-8.

(e) Fost. 109.

(f) *Lawton v. Lawton*. 1 H. Bl. R. 259.
n. a.

pans were to go to the executor or to the heir. The ancestor was seised in fee. Lord *Mansfield* delivered the opinion of the Court. All the old cases (and there are some to be found in the year-books, *Shep. Touch.* 469, 470.) lean in favour of the heir, and so rigidly, that if a tenant was to put up a wainscot or pictures let into the wainscot, &c. he should not take them away. There has been a relaxation of two species of property, the one between landlord and tenant, as marble chimney-pieces, and things which are necessary for trade, &c. and in the removal of these there is no hurt to the landlord. The tenant says, I leave the premises just as I found them. The other species in which there has been a relaxation is, between tenant for life and the remainder-man. If the former has been at any expence for the benefit of the estate, as by erecting a fire-engine, or any thing else by which it may be improved, in such case it has been determined that the fire-engine should go to the executor, on a principle of public convenience ; being an encouragement to lay out money in improving the estate, which the tenant would not otherwise be disposed to do. The same argument may be applied to the case of tenant for life and remainder-man, as to that of landlord and tenant ; namely, that the remainder-man is not injured, but takes the estate in the same condition as if the thing in question had never been raised. The tenant for life will not erect such things unless they can go to his executor. But I cannot find any case (except that about the cyder-mill) where there has been any relaxation between the heir and executor. That case is not printed at large, but it most probably turned upon a custom. Now consider the present case, which is very strong. A salt brine in the county of *Cheshire* is a most valuable inheritance. But there is no enjoying the inheritance without the buildings and salt-pans : they are of no use but for that purpose, and the inheritance is of no value without them. To the executors they can be worth no more than old iron and old bricks, if taken away : he could never mean, therefore, to give them to the executor, and put him to the expence of taking them away without any advantage to him, who could only have the old materials, or a contribution from the heir in lieu of them. Here the ancestor erected them at his own expence on his fee-simple. It is impossible that he should mean them to be severed at his death ; for they are worth nothing to an executor, and very valuable to the heir, who gains 8*l.* per week by them. On the

reason of the thing, therefore, and the intention of the testator, they must go to the heir. It would have been a very different consideration, if this salt-brine had been let to a tenant who had erected these pans. There he might have said, I was at the expense of erecting them, and therefore my executor should have them ; and I leave the estate as I received it : that, as I stated before, would be for the encouragement and convenience of trade, and the benefit of the estate. Therefore we are of opinion they go to the heir. Judgment for the defendant.

This subject, so important to every one, in the situation of landlord or tenant, is treated in a manner so elaborate and perspicuous by the late learned and noble Chief Justice of the Court of *King's Bench*, in the judgment delivered by him in the case of *Elwes v. Maw*,^(a) that the information which we are desirous to convey to our readers would be incomplete were we to forbear to insert any part thereof.

The immediate point decided was, that a tenant in agriculture, who erected at his own expense, and for the mere necessary and convenient occupation of his farm, a beast-house, carpenter's shop, fuel-house, cart-house, pump-house, and fold-yard wall, which buildings were of brick and mortar, and tiled, and let into the ground, cannot remove the same, though during his term, and though he thereby left the premises in the same state as when he entered.

In delivering the judgment of the Court, Lord *Ellenborough*, having stated the above facts of the case, said, The question for the opinion of the Court was, Whether the defendant had a right to take away these erections? Upon a full consideration of all the cases, we are all of opinion that the defendant had not a right to take away these erections.

Questions respecting the right to what are ordinarily called fixtures, principally arise between three classes of persons. 1st. Between different descriptions of representatives of the same owner of the inheritance, viz. between his heir and executor. In this first case, as between heir and executor, the rule obtains with the most rigour in favour of the inheritance, and against the right to disannex therefrom, and to consider as a personal chattel, any thing

^(a) 10 B. 101.

^(a) 3 East's R. 38.

which has been affixed thereto. 2dly. Between the executors of tenant for life or in tail, and the remainder-man or reversioner; in which case the right of fixtures is considered more favourably for executors, than in the preceding case between heir and executor. The 3d case, and that in which the greatest latitude and indulgence have always been allowed in favour of the claim to having any particular articles considered as personal chattels, as against the claim in respect of freehold or inheritance, is the case between landlord and tenant.

But the *general rule* on the subject is that which obtains in the first-mentioned case, i. e. between heir and executor; and that rule was found in the year-book 17 E. 2. p. 518. and laid down at the close of *Herlakenden's* case: (a) is that where a lessee, having annexed any thing to the freehold during the term, afterwards takes it away, it is waste. But this rule at a very early period had several exceptions attempted to be engrafted upon it, and which were at last effectually engrafted upon it, in favour of trade and of those vessels and utensils which are immediately subservient to the purposes of trade. In the year-book 42 E. 3. 6. the right of the tenant to remove a furnace erected by him during his term is doubted and adjourned. In the year-book of 20 H. 7. 13. a. & b. which was the case of trespass against executors for removing a furnace fixed with mortar by their testator and annexed to the freehold, and which was holden to be wrongfully done, it is laid down, that "If a lessee for years makes a furnace for his advantage, or a dyer make his vats or vessels to occupy his occupation during the term, he may remove them: but if he suffer them to be fixed to the earth after the term, they then belong to the lessor. And so of a baker. And it is not waste to remove such things within the term by some, and this shall be against the opinions aforesaid." But the rule in this extent in favour of tenants is doubted afterwards in 31 H. 7. 27. and narrowed there, by allowing that the lessee for years could only remove, within the term, things fixed to the ground, and not to the walls of the principal building. However, in process of time the rule in favour of the right in the tenant to remove utensils set up in relation to trade became fully established: and accordingly we find Lord Holt in *Pool's* case, (b) laying down, (in the

(a) 4 Co. 64. and Co. Lit. 53. in *Cooke v. Asquith*, Hob. 234. and in other cases. v. Humphrey, Moore, 177. and in *Ld. Derby* (b) Salk. 368.

instance of a soap-boiler, an under-tenant, whose vats, coppers, &c. fixed, had been taken in execution, and on which account the first lessee had brought an action against the sheriff,) that “during the term the soap-boiler might well remove the vats he set up in relation to trade;” and that he might do it by common law, and not by virtue of any special custom, “in favour of trade, and to encourage industry,” but that after the term they became a gift in law to him in reversion, and were not removable. He adds, that there was a difference between what the soap-boiler did to carry on “his trade” and what he did to complete “his house,” as “hearths and chimney-pieces,” which were held not removable. The indulgence in favour of the tenant for years during the term has been since carried further, and he has been allowed to carry away matters of ornament, as ornamental marble chimney-pieces, pier-glasses, hangings, wainscot fixed only by screws, and the like. (a) But no adjudged case has yet gone the length of establishing that buildings subservient to purposes of agriculture, as distinguished from those of trade, have been removable by an executor of tenant for life, nor by the tenant himself who built them during his term. In deciding whether a particular fixed instrument, machine, or even building, should be considered as removable by the executor, as between him and heir, the Court in the three principal cases on this subject, (b) may be considered as having been decided mainly on the ground, that where the fixed instrument, engine, or utensil, (and the building covering the same falls within the same principle,) was an accessory to a matter of a personal nature, that it should be itself considered as personalty. The fire-engine in *3 Atk.* and *Ambler* was an accessory to the carrying on the trade of getting and vending coals; a matter of a personal nature. Lord *Hardwicke* says, in the case in *Ambler*, “A colliery is not only an enjoyment of the estate, but *in part carrying on a trade.*” And in the case in *3 Atk.* he says, “One reason that weighs with me is its being a *mixed case*, between enjoying the profits of the lands, and carrying on a *species of trade*; and considering it in this light, it comes very near the instances in brewhouses, &c. of furnaces and coppers.” Upon the same principle, Lord C. B. *Comyns* may be considered as having de-

(a) *Beck v. Rebow*, 1 P. Wms. 24. (b) *3 Atk.* 13. *Ambler*, 113; and 1 H. Ex. parte *Quincy*, 1 Atk. 477; and *Lawton Black*, 259, in n. v. *Lawton*, 3 Atk. 13.

cided the case of the cyder-mill ; i. e. as a *mixed case* between enjoying the profits of the land and carrying on a species of trade ; and as considering the cyder-mill as properly an accessory to the trade of making cyder. (a) In the case of the salt-pans, Lord Mansfield does not seem to have considered them as accessory to the carrying on a trade ; but as merely the means of enjoying the benefit of the inheritance. He says, “ The salt-spring is a valuable inheritance, but no profit arises from it unless there be a salt-work : which consists of a building, &c. for the purpose of containing the pans, &c. which are fixed to the ground. The inheritance cannot be enjoyed without them. They are accessories necessary to the enjoyment of the principal. The owner erected them for the benefit of the inheritance.” Upon this principle he considered them as belonging to the heir, as parcel of the inheritance for the enjoyment of which they were made, and not as belonging to the executor, as the means or instrument of carrying on a trade. If, however, he had even considered them as belonging to the executor, as utensils of trade, or as being removable by the tenant, on the ground of their being such utensils of trade, still it would not have affected the question now before the Court, which is the right of a *tenant for mere agricultural purposes* to remove buildings fixed to the freehold, which were constructed by him for the ordinary purposes of husbandry, and connected with no description of trade whatsoever ; and to which description of buildings no case (except the *Nisi Prius* case of *Dean and Allaly* (*Esp. R.*) before Lord Kenyon, and which did not undergo the subsequent review of himself and the rest of the Court,) has yet extended the indulgence allowed to tenants in respect to buildings for the purposes of trade. In the case in *Bull*, N. P. 34, of *Culling v. Tuffnell*, before Lord C. J. Treby at *Nisi Prius*, he is stated to have holden that the tenant who had erected a barn upon the premises, and put it upon pattens and blocks of timber lying upon the ground, but not fixed in or to the ground, might by the custom of the country take them away at the end of his term. To be sure he might, and that without any custom ; for the terms of the statement exclude them from being considered as *fictures* ; “ they were not fixed in or to the ground.” In the case of *Fitzherbert v. Shaw*, (b) we have only the opinion of a very learned judge indeed, Mr. J. Gould, of what *would* have been the right of

(a) *Elwes v. Maw*, 5 East's R. 55.

(b) 1 H. Bl. 258.

the tenant, as to the taking away a shed built on brick-work, and some posts and rails which he had erected, if the tenant had done so during the term: but as the term was put an end to by a new contract, the question, what the tenant could have done in virtue of his right under the old term, if it had continued, could never have come judicially before him at *Nisi Prius*: and when that question was offered to be argued in the Court above, the counsel were stopped, as the question was excluded by the new agreement. As to the case of *Penton v. Robart*, (a) it was the case of a varnish-house, with a brick foundation let into the ground, of which the wood-work had been removed from another place, where the defendant had carried on his trade with it. It was a *building for the purpose of trade*; and the tenant was entitled to the same indulgence in that case, which, in the cases already considered, had been allowed to other buildings for the purposes of trade, as furnaces, vats, coppers, engines, and the like. And though Lord *Kenyon*, after putting the case upon the ground of leaning, which obtains in modern times, in favour of the *interests of trade*; upon which ground it might be properly supported, goes further, and extends the indulgence of the law to the erection of green-houses and hot-houses by nurserymen, and indeed by implication to buildings by all other tenants of lands: there certainly exists no decided case, and I believe, no recognised opinion or practice on either side of *Westminster Hall*, to warrant such an extension. The *Nisi Prius* case of *Dean v. Allaby* (reported in Mr. *Woodfall's* book, and Mr. *Espinasse's*, 2 vol. 11.) is a case of the erection and removal by the tenant of two sheds called *Dutch barns*, which were, I will assume, unquestionable fixtures. Lord *Kenyon* says, "The law will make the most favourable construction for the tenant, where he has made necessary and useful exertions for the benefit of his trade and manufacture, and which enable him to carry it on with more advantage. It has been so holden in the case of cyder-mills and other cases; and I shall not narrow the law, but hold erections of this sort made for the benefit of trade, or constructed as the present." Lord *K.* here uniformly mentions the *benefit of trade*, as if it were a building subservient to some purposes of trade; and never mentions agriculture, for the purposes of which it was erected. He certainly seems, however, to have thought that buildings erected by tenants for the pur-

(a) 2 East's R. 88.

poses of farming, were, or rather ought to be, generally by the same rules which had been so long judicially holden to apply to buildings for the purposes of trade. But the case of buildings affixed has been already put and recognized as a known exception from the general rule, which obtains as to other buildings; and the circumstance of its being so treated and considered, establishes the existence of the general rule to which it is considered an exception. To hold otherwise, and to extend the rule in favour of tenants in the latitude contended for by the defendants, would, as it appears to me, to introduce a dangerous innovation into the settled state of rights and interests holden to subsist between landlords and tenants. But its danger or probable mischief is not so proper a consideration for a court of law, as whether the adoption of another doctrine would be an innovation *at all*; and being of opinion that it would be so, and contrary to the uniform current of legal authorities on the subject, we feel ourselves, in conformity to such authorities, obliged to pronounce that the defendants had no right to take away the erections stated and demanded in this case.

A conservatory erected on a brick foundation affixed to a building communicating with rooms in a dwelling-house, by windows and doors cannot be removed by a tenant for years, who had erected it during his tenancy, although he had a reversion in fee after the death of his lessor. (a)

A tenant of a house, covenanting to keep in repair the premises and all erections, buildings, and improvements erected on the premises during the term; and to yield up the same at the end of the term, cannot remove a *veranda* erected during the term, the lower part of which is affixed to the ground by means of posts. (b)

Quære, whether lime-kilns, erected for the purposes of trade, are removable? (c) But lime-kilns though erected for the purposes of trade during the continuance of a lease by indenture, containing a general covenant to repair, cannot be removed by the tenant without a breach of such covenant. (d)

(a) *Buckland v. Butterfield*, 2 Brod. & Bing. 54. 4 Moore, 440. S. C.

(b) *Penry admix. of —, v. Brown*, 2 Stark. N. L. Pri. 403.

(c) *Thresher v. East London Waterworks*, 2 Barn. & Cres. 608.

(d) Same case, 4 Dowl. and Ry. 60.

Lessee who has erected fixtures for the purpose of trade upon the demised premises, and afterwards takes a new lease, to commence at the expiration of his former one, which new lease contains a covenant to repair, will be bound to repair those fixtures, unless strong circumstances exist to shew that they were not intended to pass under the general words of the second demise. *Quære*, Whether any circumstances *dehors* the deed can be alleged to shew that they were not intended to pass? *Quære*, Whether lime-kilns erected for the purposes of trade are removable? (a)

A. being seised in fee of a close, upon which a windmill was erected, mortgaged the close to B. for one thousand years: and in the same deed there was a conveyance by bargain and sale of the mill to him in fee. The mill was built of wood, removable at pleasure, and fixed to brickwork, which was let into the ground; the court held, that the mill could not be taken in execution, under a *fieri facias* sued out against A. by one of his creditors, although A. had continued in possession, and carried on his trade there. (b)

Where certain mill machinery, together with a mill, had been demised for a term to a tenant, and he, without permission of his landlord, severed the machinery from the mill, and it was afterwards seised under a *fieri facias* by the sheriff, and sold by him: it was held, that no property passed to the vendee, and that the landlord was entitled to bring trover for the machinery, even during the continuance of the term. (c)

The price of fixtures cannot be recovered under a count for goods sold and delivered. (d)

But where the defendant agreed verbally with the plaintiff, to take a house, and purchase the fixtures, at a valuation to be made by two brokers. An inventory of the furniture and fixtures was accordingly made, described generally as "An inventory of the fixtures," &c. with the gross amount placed at the foot thereof. In an action for goods sold and delivered with a count on an account stated, the court held that the defendant, having taken possession of and enjoyed the furniture and fixtures, and paid part of the sum determined by the brokers to be due for the same, was liable, on

(a) *Thresher v. East London Water-works*, 2 Barn. and Cres. 608.

(b) *Steward v. Lombe*, 4 Moore, 281.

(c) *Farrant v. Thompson*, 3 Stark, Ni.

Pri. 130. 5 Barn. & Ald. 826. 2 Dowl. and Ryl. 1 S. C.

(d) *Lee v. Risdon*, 7 Taunt. 188. Nutt

v. Butler, 5 Esp. Rep. 176.

an account stated, for the remainder, and could not discharge object to the plaintiff's defective title to the house. (a)

By an agreement between the plaintiff and the defendant, the defendant was to accept of the assignment of the lease of a house from the plaintiff, and to take the fixtures and crops at a valuation. He was afterwards let into possession of the fixtures, and the crops were valued to him, but the lease was never assigned; it was held that *indebitatus assumpsit* would not lie the price of the fixtures and crops, and that the plaintiff's only remedy was by a special action on the agreement. (b)

The owner of a freehold house, in which there were various fixtures, sold it by auction. Nothing was said about the fixtures in the conveyance of the house was executed, and possession given to the purchaser; the fixtures still remaining in the house. It was held that they passed by the conveyance of the freehold; and that even if they did not, the vendor, after giving up the possession, could not maintain trover for them. A few articles, which were not fixtures, were also left in the house; the demand described them with the other articles as fixtures, and the refusal was of the fixtures demanded; it was held, that upon this evidence, the plaintiff could not recover them in this action. (c)

In trespass however the plaintiff may recover the value of fixtures under a count charging defendant with taking goods, chattels, and effects. (d)

If a house be destroyed by tempest, lightning, or the like, which is the act of Providence, it is no waste: and the stat. 6 Ann. c. 51 enacts, that no action shall be prosecuted against any person in whose house any fire shall accidentally begin; with a proviso that the Act shall not defeat any agreement between landlord and tenant. (e) It seems to be somewhat doubtful whether tenant by the curtesy is within this statute. So, of tenants in dower. (f)

Waste may be done in houses, by pulling them down, or suffering them to be uncovered, whereby the rafters or other timber of the house are rotten: but the bare suffering of them to be uncovered, without rotting the timber, is not waste. So, if a house be un-

(a) Salmon v. Watson, 4 Moore, 73.

(b) Neal v. Viney, 1 Camp. 471.

(c) Colegrave v. Dias Santos, 2 Barn. & Cres. 76. 3 Dowl. and Ry. 255. S.C.

(d) Pitt v. Shew. 4 Barn. & Ald. 206.

(e) 2 Bl. Com. 281.

(f) 1 Inst. 57. a. n. 1. Cruise VI. c. 3 s. 39.

covered when the tenant cometh in, it is no waste in the tenant to suffer the same to fall down. But though the house be ruinous at the tenant's coming in, yet if he pull it down it is waste, unless he re-edify it again ; yet if a house built *de novo* was never covered in, it is no waste to abate it. Also, if glass-windows (though glazed by the tenant himself) be broken down or carried away, it is waste ; for the glass is part of his house. If the house be uncovered by tempest, the tenant must in convenient time repair it : and though there be no timber growing upon the ground, yet the tenant must at his peril keep the house from wasting. (a)

The law favours the support and maintenance of houses for the habitation of mankind : therefore if two or more joint-tenants or tenants in common be of a house or habitation, and the one will not repair the house, the other shall have by the law a writ of *de reparatione facienda*, and the writ saith *ad sustentationem ejusdem domus teneantur*. So it is, if the lessor, by his covenant, undertake to repair the houses, yet the lessee (if the lessor doth it not) may with the timber growing upon the ground repair it, though he be not compellable thereunto. (b)

But if the tenant do or suffer waste to be done in houses, yet if he repair them before any action brought, there lieth no action of waste against him ; but he cannot plead *quod non fecit vastum*, but the special matter. (a) For the tenant may cut trees to mend houses, &c. and to do reparation : but if houses decay by the fault of the tenant, to cut trees to amend them is waste. (c) Not so, however, if they were ruinous at the time of the lease made : but if a frame was once covered in in the time of the lessor, and the lessee erase it after his death, the heir shall have waste. (d)

The tenant cuts down trees for reparations, and sells them, and afterwards buys them again and employs them about necessary reparations ; yet it is waste by the vendition : he cannot sell trees and with the money cover the house. (a)

If the tenant of a dove-house, warren, park, vivary [a fish pond,] or the like, do take so many that such sufficient store be not left as he found when he came in, this is waste ; and to suffer the paling to decay, whereby the deer is dispersed, is waste. (a)

If tenant cut down or destroy any fruit-trees, growing in the

(a) Co. Litt. 53-4. and notes.

(b) Co. Lit. 53.

(c) F. N. B. 39. K.

(d) Ibid. 60. Q. Dyer, 36.

garden or orchard, it is waste; but if such trees grow upon any of the ground which the tenant holdeth out of the garden or orchard, it is no waste.(a)

A farmer who raises young fruit trees on the demised land, for filling up his lessor's orchard, is not entitled to sell them, *aliter* if a nurseryman by trade.(b)

To suffer the germins [*à germina*, the young roots of trees] upon the roots of the trees to be again newly destroyed, (having before felled the trees,) it is new waste: and treble damages shall be recovered for both.(c)

Waste may also be committed in respect of timber trees, *vis.* (oak, ash and elm, and these be timber trees in all places) either by cutting them down or topping them, or doing any act whereby the timber may decay; for timber is part of the inheritance. Also, in countries where timber is scant, and beech or the like are converted to building for the habitation of man, or the like, they are all accounted timber. Cutting down of willows, beech, birch, asp, maple, or the like, standing in the defence and safeguard of the house, is destruction: so, if there be a quickset fence of whitethorn, if the tenant stub it up, or suffer it to be destroyed, this is destruction; and for all these and the like destructions, an action of waste lieth. But cutting up of quicksets is not waste, if it preserves the spring; nor is cutting of ash under the growth of twenty years waste.(a)

With respect to what wood shall be deemed timber (by which is meant such trees only as are fit to be used in building and repairing houses) it is the custom of the country which makes some trees timber, which in their nature, generally speaking, are not so, as horse-chesnut and lime-trees; so of birch, beech, and asp; and as to pollards, notwithstanding what is said in *Plowd.* 470, that these are not timber, and that tithes are to be paid of their loppings, (which could not be if pollards were timber,) yet if the bodies of them be sound and good, I incline to think them timber; *secus* if not sound, they being in such case fit for nothing but fuel. *Per* Lord Chancellor *King*: So walnut-trees, where of considerable value, are to be estimated as timber.(d)

As to pollards, where an action was brought to recover the value

(a) Co. Lit. 53-4. and notes.

(c) F. N. B. 59. M. f.

(b) Wyndham v. Way, 4 Taunt. 316.
per Heath, J.

(d) Duke of Chandos v. Talbot, 2 P. Wms.
600-4.

of certain pollard trees, on an estate purchased by the defendant of the plaintiff, in the particular of which it was expressed, that all timber and timber-like trees should be taken at a fair valuation ; the defendant resisted payment for the pollards, not deeming them to come under the general description of timber-like trees : but after a long hearing, a verdict was given for the plaintiff, for the value of the said pollards. (a)—Where trees are of value, and the parties cannot agree in the valuation of them as timber, the Court of Chancery will send it to be tried, whether by the custom of the country, any and which of them are timber. (b) It was determined in the county of *York*, that birch-trees were timber, because they were used in that county for building sheep-houses, cottages, and such mean buildings : and all the justices on a conference were of opinion, that in that county they were timber and belonged to the inheritance, and therefore could not be taken by the tenant for life. (c)

A lessor during the term cut down some oak pollards growing upon the demised premises which were unfit for timber. Held that as tenant for life or years, would have been entitled to them, if they had been blown down, and was entitled to the usufruct of them during the term, the lessor could not, by wrongfully severing them, acquire any right to them, and consequently that he or his vendee could not maintain trespass against the tenant for taking them. (d)

Windfalls are the property of the lord ; for the timber while standing is part of the inheritance : but whenever it is severed, either by the act of God, as by a tempest, or by a trespasser and by wrong, it belongs to him who has the first vested estate of inheritance, whether in fee or in tail, who may bring trover for it. (e) So, where there are intermediate contingent estates of inheritance, and the timber is cut down by combinations between the tenant for life and the person who has the next vested estate of inheritance ; or if the tenant for life himself has such estate and fells timber ; in these cases, the Court of Chancery will order it to be preserved for him who has the first contingent estate of inheritance under the settlement. A tenant for life without impeachment of waste has as full power to cut down trees and open new mines, for

(a) *Rabbet v. Raikes*, Suffolk Summer Assizes, 1803. cor. Macdonald, C. B. Moore, 813.

(b) *Duke of Chandos v. Talbot*, 2 P. Wms. 600-4.

(c) *Countess of Cumberland's case*, 266-8.

(d) *Chanion v. Patch*, 5 Barn. & Cres. 897.

(e) *Bewick v. Whitfield*. 3 P. Wms.

his own use, as if he had an estate of inheritance; and is in the same manner entitled to the timber, if severed by others. (a) This privilege, given by words, *without impeachment of waste*, is annexed to the privity of estate, so that if the person to whom that privilege is given change his estate, he loses the privilege. It has been held that the intent of this clause is only to enable the tenant to cut down timber and open new mines, and that it does not extend to allow destructive or malicious waste; such as cutting down timber which serves for shelter or ornament of the estate. (b)

If the tenant suffer the houses to be wasted, and then fell down timber to repair the same, this is a double waste. (c)

Digging for gravel, lime, clay, brick-earth, stone, or the like, or for mines of metal, coal, or the like, hidden in the earth, and not open when the tenant came in, is waste; (c) but the tenant may dig for gravel or clay for the reparation of the house, (though the pit were open at the time of the lease,) as well as he may take convenient timber trees. (d) But if the pits or mines were open before, it is no waste in the tenant continuing to dig for his own use, for it is now become the mere annual profit of the land. Though mines be open at the time, one cannot take timber to use them. (e)

The court will grant an injunction for a copyholder to restrain the lord from opening a mine without a special custom, but not to stop the working of a mine already opened. (e)

It is waste to suffer a wall of the sea to be in decay, so as by the flowing and reflowing of the sea the meadow or marsh is surrounded, whereby the same becomes unprofitable; but if it be surrounded suddenly by the rage or violence of the sea, as by tempest, without any default of the tenant, it is no waste punishable. So it is, if the tenant repair not the banks or wall against rivers, or other waters, whereby the meadows or marshes be surrounded, and become rushy and unprofitable. (f)

It is a general principle, that the law will not allow that to be waste, which is not in any way prejudicial to the inheritance; nevertheless it has been held, that a tenant or lessee cannot change

(a) *Pyne v. Dor.* 2 T. R. 54.

(b) *Co. Lit.* 220. n. l. 3 *Wood.* 399.

(c) *Co. Lit.* 53.

(d) 1 *Wood's Inst.* b. 2. c. 5. s. 4. Bl. 182.

Com. 282.

(e) *Grey v. Duke of Northumberland.*

13 Ves. 236. 17 Ves. 281. S. C.

(f) *City of London v. Greyme.* Cro. Jac.

the nature of the thing demised.—Therefore if the tenant convert arable land into wood, or *à converso*, meadow into arable, it is waste; for it changes not only the course of husbandry, but the proof of his evidence. The same rule is to be observed with regard to converting one species of edifice into another, even though it be thereby improved in its value. (a) Thus if a lessee convert a corn-mill into a fulling-mill, it is waste, though the conversion be to the lessor's advantage. So, the conversion of a brewhouse of 120*l. per annum* into other houses let for 200*l. per annum* is waste; because of the alteration of the nature of the thing, and of the evidence. (b) So, if the tenant pull down a malt-mill and build a corn-mill it is waste.—Waste in the house is waste in the curtilage, and waste in the hall is waste in the whole house. (c)

An injunction was granted against proceeding with alterations in a house under an agreement for a lease, upon circumstances that would probably prevent a specific performance, *viz.* surprise, the effect of fraudulent misrepresentation and concealment, and the particular nature of the alteration, for the conversion of a private house to the purpose of a coachmaker's business, wholly changing the nature of the subject. (d)

A tenant was restrained from cutting turf for sale, his lease giving a right of estovers only, notwithstanding an uninterrupted practice of eighty years. (e)

A tenant from year to year having received notice to quit, a motion was made for an injunction to restrain him from taking away the crops, &c. contrary to the usual course of husbandry, and from cutting and damaging the hedge-rows, &c. The Court observed, that though there was no case of this sort upon a tenancy from year to year, yet the principle applies equally to such a tenancy as to a lease for a longer term. The Judges have uniformly said in modern times that a tenant from year to year must treat the farm in a husband-like manner, according to the custom of the country; and the Court must give its aid equally in that case, with the qualification that he is not to remove any thing except according to the custom of the country. (f)

(a) *City of London v. Greyne*. Cro. Jac. 182.

(b) *Cole v. Greene*. 1 Lev. 309.

(c) *Cole v. Fourth*. 1 Mod. 95.

(d) *Bonnett v. Sadler*. 14 Ves. 526.

(e) *Lord Courton v. Ward*. 1 Sch. and Lef. Rep. 8.

(f) *Onslow v.* — 16 Ves. 173.

Certain parts of a machine had been put up by the tenant during his term, and were capable of being removed without either injuring the other parts of the machine or the building, and had been usually valued between the outgoing and incoming tenant: held, that these were the goods and chattels of the outgoing tenant, for which he might maintain trover. (a)

[See also with respect to timber the following Section.]

SECTION H. Of Common of Estovers ; wherein of Wood.

Common of estovers, or *estouviers*, that is necessities, or materials, (from *estoffer*, to furnish,) is a liberty of taking necessary wood for the use and furniture of a house or farm from off another's estate. Estovers are three kinds in law, and are incident to the estate of every tenant, whether for life or years; but not at will, for such estate is too mean. (b)

Grantee for years of the rangership of a forest, is not entitled to estovers as a tenant for years. (c)

(The Saxon word *bote*, (b) which signifies allowance or compensation, is used by us as synonymous to the French *estouviers*, and therefore house-bote is a sufficient allowance of wood to build or repair the house, or to burn in it, which latter is sometimes called fire-bote; plough-bote and cart-bote are wood to be employed in making and repairing all instruments of husbandry, as ploughs, ricks, harrows, rakes, forks, &c.; (d) and hay-bote or hedge-bote is wood for repairing hedges or fences, as pales, stiles, and gates, to enclose enclosures. These botes or estovers must be reasonable ones; and such any tenant or lessee may take off the land let or demised to him, without waiting for any leave, assignment, or appointment of the lessor, unless he be restrained by special covenant to the contrary, which is usually the case: (e) for house-bote, hay-bote, and fire-bote, do appertain unto a termor of common right, and he may take wood for the same: but if the tenant take more house-bote than needful, he may be punished for waste. (f)

(a) *Davis v. Jones*, 2. B. & A. 165.

(b) *Co. Lit.* 122. a. 2 *Bl. Com.* 35.

(c) *Attorney-General v. Lord Stawell*, 2 *Anstr.* 597.

(d) *Wood's Inst.* 344.

(e) *F. N. B.* 59. M.

(f) *Terms de Ley*.

Common of estovers cannot be appendant to land, unless it be by prescription: but to a house to be spent there. Therefore, though it be said, that a custom that if the house fall, the materials shall be the tenant's, would not be good; yet when a house, having estovers appendant or appurtenant, is blown down by wind, if the owner rebuild it in the same place and manner as before, his estovers shall continue. So, if he alter the rooms and chambers, without making new chimnies; but if he erect any new chimnies, he will not be allowed to spend any estovers in such new chimnies. (a) But a prescription to have estovers not only for repairing but building new houses on the land is good; yet it seems, if a man have common of estovers by grant, he cannot build new houses to have common of estovers for those houses. (b)

By a grant to a ranger of a forest, of *all wood blown down or thrown down by the wind, and all dead wood, and the boughs and branches of trees, and wood in the said forest cut off or thrown down*, branches cut from trees felled for his Majesty's use, do not pass. (c)

A ranger of a forest cannot cut timber for estovers, without the view of the regarder, even if that office is vacant, where he has taken no pains to have it filled. (d)

It may not here be superfluous to explain the meaning of the terms *appendant* and *appurtenant*. (e)—A thing *appendant* is that which beyond memory is belonging to another thing more worthy, which it agrees with in its nature and quality. Therefore a common of turbary may be appendant to a house; (f) for a thing incorporeal may be appendant or appurtenant to a thing incorporeal; but a thing corporeal cannot be appendant to a thing corporeal, as land cannot be appendant to land: and common appendant must be by prescription, for it cannot begin at this day. (g) A thing *appurtenant* is that which commences at this day; as if a man at this day grant to one common of estovers, or of turbary, in fee-simple, to burn in his manor; and if he make a feoffment of the manor, the

(a) Co. Lit. 121. b. F. N. B. 180. C. b. Luttrell's Case. 4 Rep. 86-7. Brown and Tucker's Case. 4 Leon. 241.

(b) Countess of Arundel v. Steere. Cro. Jac. 25. F. N. B. 180. H.

(c) Attorney General v. Lord Stawell Ante, 592.

(d) Id. Ibid.

(e) Co. Lit. 121. b.

(f) 1 Roll. 230. b. 36.

(g) Co. Lit. 121. b.

common shall pass to the fee. (a) Common appurtenant therefore is claimable by an existing grant; as well as by prescription: which always implies a grant; and a right of common by prescription may be regulated by custom. (b)

A custom that all the customary tenants of a manor having gardens, parcels of their customary tenements respectively, having immemorially by themselves, their tenants and occupiers, dug, taken, and carried away from a waste within the manor, to be used upon their said customary tenements, for the purpose of making and repairing grass plots in the gardens, parcels of the same respectively for the improvement thereof, such turf covered with grass fit for the pasture of cattle, as hath been fit and proper to be so used, at all times of the year, as often and in such quantity as occasion hath required, is bad in law, as being indefinite and uncertain, and destructive of the common: and so is a similar custom for taking and applying such turf for the purpose of making and repairing the banks and mounds in, of, and for the hedges and fences of such customary tenements. (c)

A copyhold tenement, to which a right of common was annexed, having vested in the lord by forfeiture; he regranted it as a copyhold, with the appurtenances, it was held that having always continued demisable, while in the hands of the lord, it was a customary tenement, and as such, was still entitled to right of common. (d)

There can be no approver in derogation of a right of common of turbary. At common law, the lord might approve against common of pasture appendant. (e)

The lord may have the land of his tenant common appendant to his own demesnes: and occupiers of land may, by custom, claim a right in alieno solo; (f) though inhabitants cannot; for inhabitancy is too vague a description, and extends to many others, besides the actual occupiers of houses or land. (g)

If a man have common of estovers in the woods of another, and he who is tenant and owner of the wood cut down all the wood, he who ought to have the estovers shall not have an action of waste.

(a) *Sacheverill v. Porter*. Porter. Cro. Car. 482.

(b) *Follet v. Troake*. 2 Ld. Raym. 1186.

(c) *Wilson v. Willes*, 7 East, 131.

(d) *Bridger v. Ford*, 3 Barn. & Ald. 153.

(e) *Grant v. Gunner*, 1 Term. 435.

(f) *F. N. B.* 180. D. C.

(g) *Bean v. Bloom*. 2 B. & R. 202.

Ante 103.

(b) *Robert v. Robert*. 1 B. & R. 202.

but shall have assize of his estovers. (a) Trespass also would lie and be a better remedy. (b)

Tenant for years cannot maintain trespass *de bonis asportatis* for timber cut down on the demised premises. (c) The legal property vesting in the reversioner, who alone can maintain trespass for an asportation.

If the tenant who hath common of estovers shall use them to any other purpose than he ought, he that owns the wood may bring trespass against him; as where one grant twenty loads of wood to be taken yearly in such a wood, ten loads to burn, and ten to repair pales; here he may cut and take the wood for the pales, though they need no amending, but then he must keep it for that use. (d)

So, where two elms were cut down for the purpose of repairs, one of which only was used, it was said that although that tree which was not employed [and which had been felled five years] was more than sufficient to repair the house; yet seeing that the tenant cut it down for that purpose, and peradventure did not know what would serve for that purpose, it was not any forfeiture; for it had been judged, that where one cut down wood to make hedges, and used the greater part thereof in hedging, yet for the rest that was cut down for that purpose, no tithes shall be paid. (e)

Though the tenant may cut down and take sufficient wood to repair walls, pales, fences, hedges, &c. as he found them, yet he may not do so to make new ones. (f)

The tenant may cut down dead wood: and it is not waste to fell seasonable wood which is used to be felled every twenty years, or within that time; (g) but oaks cannot be said to be seasonable wood, which are passed the age of twenty years; but by a custom in any place where is plenty of wood (timber), oaks under twenty years may be seasonable wood; and such custom may be alleged in the wood itself. (h)

Where the bailiff of a manor assigned to a tenant in April, pursuant to the terms of a lease, a tree for house bote; the bailiff was

(a) F. N. B. 59. A. Ibid. 178. F. d.

(b) Ashmond v. Ranger. 12 Mod. 378-9.

(c) Evans v. Evans, 2 Campb. 491. and see Berry v. Heard, Palm. 327. Cro. Car. 242. S. C. Ward v. Andrews, 2 Chit. Rep. 636.

(d) Robert Mary's Case. 9 Rep. 112-

113.

(e) East v. Harding. Cro. Eliz. 498-9.

(f) 1 Inst. 53. Wood's Inst. 525.

(g) F. N. B. 59. M.

(h) Ibid. D.

discharged in July, and the tenant cut down the tree in October. Held, sufficient delivery, and that the tenant was entitled to fell the tree in October. (a)

A tenant may cut the underwood growing under the great woods and tall woods : (b) but if there be not any tall wood, then he cannot cut the underwood ; (c) for where waste was, brought for topping and lopping twenty ash, and twenty elms, on demurrer it was adjudged for the plaintiff. It has however, notwithstanding, been held to be a good custom, that copyholders in fee shall have the hoppings of pollagers, and the lord cannot, in such case, cut the trees down, for that would deprive the copyholder of the future hoppings. [Pollagers or pollards are such trees as have been actually cropped, therefore distinguished from timber trees. (d)] And it has been resolved that by the common law, a copyholder may cut off the under boughs, for such lopping cannot cause any waste. (e)

Though the tenant hath of common right oaks, elm, ash, &c. for repair of the house, and underwood, &c. for inclosures, and firing, yet it is said, he cannot cut either oaks or ash for fire-wood ; but the cutting at the age of seven years is not waste (f) To cut green timber and exchange it for old, for repairs, is not within the right of estovers. (g)

If a man cut wood to burn, where he hath sufficient dead wood, it is waste. (c)

A rector may cut down timber for the repairs of the parsonage-house, or of the chancel, but not for any common purpose ; and if it be the custom of the country, he may cut down underwood for any purpose, but if he grub it up it is waste. He may cut down timber likewise for repairing any old pews that belong to the rectory ; and he is also entitled to botes for repairing barns and out-houses belonging to the parsonage. (h) And a parson or prebendary shall have a writ of waste upon their lease. (i)

It is true, that the first owner of the inheritance in case shall have timber blown down, but as an estate in contingency is

(a) *Courtenay v. Fisher*, 4. Bing. 3.

(b) *F. N. B.* 60. E.

(c) *F. N. B.* 59. M.

(d) *Soby v. Molins*, Plowd. 469.

(e) *Dawbridge v. Cocks*, Cro. Eliz. 361.

(f) *F. N. B.* 59. N. 1.

(g) *Attorney-General v. Lord Stowell*, 2 Anstr. 601.

(h) *Strachy v. Francis*, 2 Atk. 217.

(i) *F. N. B.* 60. K.

estate, and the trees must become the property of somebody, therefore the first remainder-man of the inheritance in being takes them. (a)

So, with respect to the case of a copyholder, who has only a possessory property in the timber trees, of which, if severed from the freehold by tempest or otherwise, the property will be in the lord; and a custom for the tenant to claim such trees would be a hard one, and so likewise of the materials of the house. (b) In either case, being things annexed to the inheritance, the severance shall not transfer the property; this therefore is to be understood as of a copyholder; not of inheritance. (c)

For, as to a right to cut down timber by custom, where a copyholder hath the inheritance, and where his successor comes in by his nomination, there such a custom may be good: (d) but a custom for a copyholder for life to cut down and fell trees was held not to be good, unless it be to build new houses on the land. (e)

A custom that every copyhold tenant may cut down trees at his will and pleasure, is unreasonable and void, for then a tenant at will might do it; so it is for a copyholder for life to do it; and one of the reasons given is, that the succeeding copyholder would not have wherewithal to maintain the house and plough, which plainly intimates, that a copyholder may cut timber to make reparations, and the rather, because permissive waste is a forfeiture in him. (f)

The lord may cut down timber trees, leaving sufficient, and the custom to cut makes no alteration; for it has been resolved, that every copyholder may take trees for house-bote of common right; so that the laying the custom seems to be only by way of caution. (g)

The right of the lord to take trees on a copyhold, perhaps, is rendered somewhat doubtful by the reversal on error brought in parliament of the judgment in the case of *Ashmead against Ranger*. (h)

(a) *Garth v. Cotton*. 3 Atk. 751-5.

(b) *Anon.* 11 Mod. 68.

(c) *Anon.* Ibid. 95.

(d) *Reekey v. Huggens*. Cro. Car. 220-221.

(e) *Countess of Arundell v. Steers*. Cro. Jac. 25.

(f) *Gilbert's Tenures*. 237. *Powell v. Peacock*. Cro. Jac. 30.

(g) *Gilbert's Tenures*. 239.

(h) 11 Mod. 18. S. C. 12 Mod. 378. S. C. Salk. 638. S. C. Holt. 162. S. C. Com. Rep. 71. S. C. 1 Ld. Raym. 551.

The lord of the manor has no right to enter on a copyhold of inheritance and cut timber for his own use, leaving sufficient for botes and estovers, if there be no custom in the manor. (a)

It is clear that a copyholder may take the necessary estovers or botes on his copyhold without a special custom. (b)

But to enable him to take them on *other lands*, a special custom must be shewn. (c)

As a tenant for life has a right to what may be sufficient for repairs and botes, care must be taken in felling timber to leave enough upon the estate for that purpose; and whatever damage is done to the tenant for life on the premises by him held for life, the same ought to be made good to him. (d)

Estovers may be granted in fee, and in a grant of estovers the grantor may take the trees with the grantee. But underwood is a thing of inheritance and perpetuity, and may be granted in fee by copy of court-roll, and will support trespass *quare clausum fregit*; for in such case, the grantor cannot meddle with the woods, nor can his lessee; for he hath entirely granted the underwood, and not estovers or so many loads of wood.—A grant may be made to a person by a deed to which he is no party. (e)

If the lord of a manor cut down so many trees as not to leave sufficient estovers, his copyholder may bring trespass against him, and recover the value of the trees in damages; and even if the lord leave sufficient estovers, yet he shall recover special damages; ~~also~~ for the loss of his umbrage, breaking his close, treading down his grass, &c. for the tenant had the same customary or possessory interest in the trees that he has in the land; and if the lord had in mind to cut trees, his business is to compound with the tenant. (f) [But see *Ashmead v. Ranger*, ante.]

Where by agreement dated 1656 between the lord and certain tenants of customary tenements within a manor, the tenants covenanted, that they, their heirs or assigns, would not cut down, sell, or dispose of any wood standing or growing, or hereafter to stand or grow, without the licence of the lord, and the lord covenanted to set out yearly, upon request of the tenants, sufficient for the

(a) *Whitechurch v. Holworthy*, 4 Maule 266-8.

and Sel. 340; 19 Ves. 213. S. C.

(b) *Agon*, 11 Mod. 68.

(c) *French's Case*, 4 Rep. 31.

(d) *Bewick v. Whitfield*, 3 P. Wms.

(e) *Hoe v. Taylor*, Cro. Eliz. 412. (4)

(f) *Ashmead v. Ranger*, 13 Mod. 77.

Bull. N. P. 85. S. C.

repairing of their houses, &c. and other necessary uses in and about the said tenements; and that in case any of the tenants, their heirs, or assigns, should plant any wood upon the said tenements, it should be lawful for them to cut down, use, and dispose of all or any such wood for repairing their houses, &c. or for any other their necessary uses without disturbance of the lord; it was held that the defendant, who was tenant of one of the customary tenements comprised in the above agreement, was not entitled without licence of the lord to cut down and sell wood which had been planted on the tenement by a tenant since the agreement; and that having so done, the lord might maintain trover against him for the wood. (a) And evidence that the tenants of the defendant's estate for thirty years and upwards had publicly and without interruption from the lord, and with his knowledge, cut and sold the planted wood on the estate in large quantities, was held to be admissible; but evidence of reputation that the tenants of defendant's estate had the right of cutting and selling planted wood was inadmissible. (b)

The lord of a manor, as such, has no right without a custom, to enter upon the copyholds within his manor, under which there are mines and veins of coals, in order to bore for and work the same, and the copyholder may maintain trespass against him for so doing. (c)

And a court of equity will grant an injunction for a copyholder to restrain the lord from opening a mine without a special custom, but not to stop the working of a mine already opened. (d)

But an inclosure of the common by the lord may be no interruption of the tenant's enjoyment of their common of estovers; nay, probably it may be better for such inclosure. If indeed, by such inclosure, their common of estovers were affected, or they were interrupted in the enjoyment of it, they might certainly bring their action; and the lord, in such case, could not justify such inclosure in prejudice to those rights. (e)

If the lord of a manor plant trees on a common, the commoner has no right to abate them, though there be not a sufficiency left;

(a) Blackett v. Lowe, 2 Maule and Sel. 494. 13 Ves. 236. 17 Ves. 281. S. C. Player v. Roberts, W. Ions. 243.

(b) Id. Ibid.

(c) Bourne v. Taylor, 10 East. 189. and see Whitechurch v. Holworthy, 19 Ves. 214. (d) Shakespear v. Peppin, 6 T. R. 741. 748. Fawcett v. Strickland, Willes. 37. and see Badger v. Ford, 3 Barn. & Ald. 153.

(e) Grey v. Duke of Northumberland,

his remedy is by action. But if the lord so plant as to destroy the common, such an act would be considered as a nuisance, and the commoner might abate it. (a)

The distinction seems to be this: if the lord of the manor make a hedge round the common, or do any other act that entirely excludes the commoner from exercising his right, the latter may do whatever is necessary to let himself into the common; but if the commoner can get at the common, and enjoy it to a certain extent, and his right be merely abridged by the act of the lord, in that case his remedy is by an action on the case, or by an assize, and he cannot assert his right by any act of his own. (b)

The lord of a manor may do any act on the common provided he do not contravene the rights of the commoners, therefore *prima facie* he has a right to plant trees there; by the statute of Merton he may approve against his commoners, leaving sufficiency of common; and such an act does seem *prima facie* to contravene the rights of the commoners. If he may enclose *a fortiori* he may plant trees on the common; but if he do either of these acts to excess, and do not leave a sufficiency, the commoners may bring an action against him. But in order to maintain such an action against the lord, the commoner must show that there was not a sufficiency of common left. Planting trees may be a benefit to the common, they may afford shelter to the cattle there; and it will be taken for granted that the lord may plant trees, until the commoner shews that such planting prevents his enjoying his right of common in so ample and beneficial a manner as he is entitled to. And this decision is most convenient to the public: it is better that the commoner should bring an action on the case against the lord for this supposed injury to his right, than that he should become the judge in his own case, and abate the nuisance himself. (c) And see ante 103.

SECTION III. Of Emblements.

THE word emblements is derived from the French *emblavence*.

- (a) Kirby v. Sadgrove, 3 Anstr. 892. 6 Durnf. and East, 483. 1 Bos. and Pul. 13 S. C. in error. (c) Sadgrove v. Kirby, 6 Durnf. & East 483. per Ashurst J. 1 Bos. & Pul. 13 F. C. in error, and see Cooper v. Marshall. 1 Bur. 259. 2 Wils. 51.
- (b) Shakespear v. Peppin. 6 T. R. 741-748. Fawcett v. Strickland. Willes. 57.

seed, corn sprung or put above ground, and strictly signifies the profits of sown land; but the doctrine of emblements extends not only to corn sown, but to roots planted or other annual artificial profits. (a)—Hops growing out of ancient roots, have been held to be like emblements, which shall go to the husband or executor of the tenant for life, and not to him in remainder; and are not to be compared to apples or fruits, which grow of themselves. (b)

But it is otherwise of fruit-trees, grass, and the like, which are not planted annually at the expense and labour of the tenant, but are either a permanent or a natural profit of the earth: for when a man plants a tree, he cannot be presumed to plant it in contemplation of any present profit; but merely with a prospect of its being useful to himself in future, and to future successions of tenants. (a)

It shall be intended, *prima facie*, that the property of the corn is in the owner of the soil. But the public being interested in the produce of corn and grain, (among other reasons for the rule,) emblements go to the executor, and not to the remainder-man. (c)

In some cases, indeed, he who sows the corn shall have the emblements, in others not.

If tenant in fee, or in tail, or in dower, die after sowing the corn, and before severance, his executor or administrator generally shall have the emblements. (d)

Tenant for life, or his representatives, shall not be prejudiced by any sudden determination of his estate; because such a determination is contingent and uncertain.—Therefore, if a tenant for his own life sow the land, and die before harvest, his executors shall have the emblements or profits of the crop; for the estate was determined by the act of God, and it is a maxim in the law, that *actus Dei nemini facit injuriam*. The representatives therefore of the tenant for life shall have the emblements, to compensate for the labour and expense of tilling, manuring, and sowing the lands; and also for the encouragement of husbandry, which being a public benefit, tending to the increase and plenty of provisions, ought to have the utmost security and privilege that the law can give it. (e)

(a) 2 Bl. Com. 123.

(b) Latham v. Atwood. Cro. Car. 515.

(c) Pearle v. Bridges. 2 Saund. 401.

Beck v. Rebow. 1 P. Wms. 94.

(d) Com. Dig. tit. Biens. (G. 2.)

(e) 2 Bl. Com. 122-3.

Therefore if a man sow land and let it for life, and the lessee for life die before the corn be severed, his executor shall not have the emblements, but he in reversion; but if he himself had sowed the land and died, it were otherwise. (a)

So, if tenant for life sow the land, and grant over his estate, and the grantee die before the corn severed, such grantee's executor shall not have the corn. (a)

So, if the lessee of a tenant for life be disseised, and the lessee of the disseisor sow the land, and then the tenant for life die, and he in remainder enter, yet he shall not have the emblements, but the lessee of the tenant for life. (b)

So it is also, if a man be tenant for the life of another and *cestui que vie*, or he on whose life the land is held, die after the corn sown, the tenant *pur autre vie* shall have the emblements. (c)

The same is also the rule, if a life estate be determined by the act of law. (d)

Therefore if a lease be made to husband and wife during coverture, (which gives them a determinable estate for life, and the husband sow the land, and afterwards they are divorced *a vinculo matrimonii*, the husband shall have the emblements in this case; for the sentence of divorce is the act of law.

So if tenant in tail give or grant his emblements of corn growing on the ground; the donee may cut and take them after the death of the tenant in tail. (d)

So every one who has an uncertain estate or interest, if he severance of the corn, his estate determine either by the act of God or of the law, he shall have the emblements, or they shall go to his executor or administrator; (d) for, so it is in all cases regularly, where a man sows land wherein he hath such an estate as may perhaps continue until the corn be ripe. (e)

But if the estate be determined by the tenant's own act, as by forfeiture by tenant for life for waste committed; or if a tenant during widowhood marry; in these and similar cases the tenant having thus determined the estates by their own acts, shall not be entitled to take the emblements. (f)

(a) Anon. Cro. Elis. 61.

(b) Knevett v. Pool. Cro. Elis. 463.

(c) 3 Bl. Com. 122-3.

(d) Shep. Touch. 494. (2) Bl. Com. 471.

(e) Ibid. 471.

(f) 3 Bl. Com. 123.

So, a parson, who resigns his living, is not entitled to emblements. (a)

The under-tenants or lessees of tenants for life, have the same, nay greater, indulgencies than their lessors, the original tenants for life. The same; for the law of estovers and emblements, with regard to the tenant for life, is also law with regard to his under-tenant, who represents him and stands in his place: greater; for in those cases where tenant for life shall not have the emblements because the estate determines by his own act, the exception shall not reach his lessee who is a third person: (b) thus, in the case of a woman who holds *durante viduitate*; her taking husband is her own act, and therefore deprives her of the emblements, which, if she be a *feme* copyholder, the lord shall have; but if she lease her estate to an under-tenant who sows the land, and she then marry, this her act shall not deprive the tenant of his emblements, who is a stranger and could not prevent her. (c)

With regard to emblements or the profits of lands sowed by tenant for years, there is this difference between him and tenant for life: that where the term of tenant for years depends upon a certainty, (as if he hold from *Midsummer* for ten years,) and in the last year he sows a crop of corn, and it is not ripe, and cut before *Midsummer*, the end of the term, his landlord shall have it; (d) for the tenant knew the expiration of his term, and therefore it was his own folly to sow that of which he never could reap the profits. In such case the landlord, it is said, must enter on the lands to take the emblements. (e)

But where the lease for years depends upon an uncertainty; as, upon the death of the lessor, being himself only tenant for life, or being a husband seised in right of his wife; or if the term of years be determinable upon a life or lives; in all cases of this kind, the estate for years not being certainly to expire at a time foreknown, but merely by the act of God, the tenant or his executors, shall have the emblements in the same manner that a tenant for life would be entitled thereto. (d)

Not so, however, if it determine by the act of the party himself, as if tenant for years surrender before severance, or does any thing

(a) *Bulwer v. Bulwer*. 2 B. & A. 470.

(b) 2 B. Com. 123.

(c) *Knevet v. Pool*. Cro. Eliz. 463.

(d) 2 B. Com. 145.

(e) 1 Bac. Abr. 511.

2 B. Com. 145.

this amounts to a forfeiture; in which case the emblements shall go to the lessor, and not to the lessee, who hath determined his estate by his own default. (a)

If, however, lessor covenants that lessee for years shall have the emblements which are growing at the end of the term, there the property of the corn is well transferred to the lessee, though it be not severed during the term. (b)

If tenant at will sow his land, and the landlord before the corn is ripe, or before it is reaped, put him out, yet the tenant shall have the emblements, and free ingress, egress, and regress, to cut and carry away the profits: and this for the same reason upon which all the cases of emblements turn; namely the point of uncertainty: since the tenant could not possibly know when his landlord would determine his will, and therefore could make no provision against it; and having sown the land, which is for the good of the public, upon a reasonable presumption, the law will not suffer him to be a loser by it. (c)

So, if the estate of a tenant at will be determined either by his death or by the act of the landlord, he or his executors may reap the corn sown by him.—Wherefore the corn sown by a tenant at will (who dies before harvest) and purchased by another person, cannot be distrained by the landlord for rent due to him from a subsequent tenant. (d)

But it is otherwise, and upon reason equally good, where the tenant himself determines his will; for in this case the landlord shall have the profits of the land. (d)

So in the case of entry of the lessor before sowing, the lessee will shall not have the costs of ploughing and manuring. (e)

A. lets lands to B. for ninety-nine years determinable on his life, with a proviso of re-entry if let to tillage without licence; C. who is tenant ploughs and sows in the life-time of B. who dies, and re-entry being made; the proviso was gone, for it could only operate during the continuance of the lease; and A. having never been in possession by right of re-entry for the condition broken, can have no advantage thereof; and he who ploughed and sowed the land, has, in law and justice, a right to reap and take the emblements. (e)

(a) 2 Bl. Com. 145.

(b) Co. Lit. 55. a. n. 5.

(c) Co. Lit. 55. a. n. 4. 2 Bl. Com. 146.

(d) *Eaton v. Southby*, Willes, 126.

(e) *Johns v. Whitley*, 3 Wils. 127-28.

If a man enter by title paramount, he shall have the emblements; as if a disseisor sow and the disseisee enter before severance. (a)

The advantages also of emblements are particularly extended to the parochial clergy by the stat. 28 H. VIII. c. 11, which considers all persons who are presented to any ecclesiastical benefice, or to any civil office, as tenants for their own lives, unless the contrary be expressed in the form of the donation. By this statute, if a parson sow his glebe and die, his executors shall have the corn; and such parson may by will dispose thereof, s. 6. (b)

A. grants to B. that he may sow A.'s land, which is done accordingly; yet A. shall have the emblements, because B. hath not an interest. (c)

If the lessee for a tenant for life be disseised, and the lessee of the disseisor sow the land, and then the tenant for life dies, and he in remainder enters, yet he shall not have the emblements, but the lessee of the tenant for life; for *quicquid plantatur solo, solo, creditur*. (d)

Where there is a right to emblements, ingress, egress, and regress are allowed by law, in order to enter, cut, and carry them away when the estate is determined. (e)

Emblements are distinct from the real estate in the land, and subject to many, though not all, the incidents attending personal chattels: they are deviseable, and at the death of the owner, shall vest in his executor, and not his heir: they are forfeitable by outlawry in a personal action; and by the stat. 11 G. II. c. 19, (though not by the common law) they may be distrained for rent arrear. (f)

But though emblements are assets in the hands of the executor, are forfeitable upon outlawry, and distrainable for rent, they are not in other respects considered as personal chattels, and particularly they are not the object of larceny before they are severed from the ground. (f)

Of Gleaning.—It may perhaps be as well to introduce here a word respecting gleaning or lesing. An idea very universally pre-

(a) Co. Lit. 55. b.

(b) 2 Bl. Com. 125.

(c) Co. Lit. 55. a. n. 1.

(d) Knevett v. Pool. Cro. Eliz. 463.

(e) 1 Inst. 56.

(f) 2 Bl. Com. 404.

vails among the lower classes of the community, that they have a right to glean, that is, to take from off the land the corn that remains thereon after the harvest has been gotten in; than which notion nothing can be more erroneous. By custom, indeed, such a right may possibly in some particular places exist; and the laudable kindness of tenants generally induces them to permit the poor to collect the corn they have left upon the land, and to appropriate it to their own use. As a right, however, it has no more existence than a right to take the tenant's furniture from out of his messuage; and the pillage in the one case is as much felony as the plunder would be in the other: for the act is not simply a trespass, but a felony; and the compiler well remembers a conviction at the Old Bailey on an indictment found for the exercise of this supposed right. The parties were tried before Mr. Justice *Rooke*, (if he mistake not,) about the year 1798. Indeed, it has been determined, after two solemn arguments, that no such right exists at common law; whatever may possibly be the case on the ground of custom in particular places. (a)

For though it be no larceny, but a bare trespass, to take corn or grass growing, it is larceny to take them, being severed from the freehold, whether by the owner or by the thief himself, if he sever them at one time and then come again at another time and take them. (b)

CHAPTER X.

OF THE GENERAL INCIDENTS TO LEASES (CONTINUED).

SECTION I. *Of implied Covenants and Agreements.*

SECTION II. *Of express Covenants and Agreements.*

SECTION I. *Of implied Covenants and Agreements.*

COVENANT, contract, and agreement, are often used as synonymous words, signifying an engagement entered into, by which one party

(a) *Steel v. Houghton*. 1 H. Bl. R. 51-3. (b) 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 83. § 21.
Rex v. Price. 4 Burr. 1996.

lays himself under an obligation to do something beneficial to, or to abstain from an act which, if done, would be prejudicial to another. (a)

A covenant is either implied or expressed, it subsists either in law or in fact.

An implied covenant, or a covenant in law, is that which the law intends and implies, though it be not expressed by words in the deed.

For quiet enjoyment.—Thus, when one makes a lease for years by the words “demise and grant,” without any express covenant for quiet enjoyment; in this case, the law intends and makes such a covenant on the part of the lessor, which is, that the lessee shall quietly hold and enjoy the thing demised against all persons, at least, having title under the lessor, and at least during the lessor’s life, and (as some think, 1 *Inst.* 384.) during the whole term: (b) and hereupon an action of covenant may be brought against him in the reversion; so that if the heir that is in by descent, put out the termor of his father, the termor may have this action against him. If the party ousting the covenantee has no title, the covenantee it is said, cannot, where the covenant is created by law, bring an action of covenant against the lessor. (c)

It seems, however, that under the word “demise” the lessee may maintain an action of covenant against the lessor, for not having sufficient power to demise for the whole term, whereby plaintiff was put to expence in procuring a better title for the whole term. (d)

But though such covenant in law is general against all persons that have title during the term, and extends to the heir after the death of the lessor, as against himself only, and shall charge the executors or administrators for any disturbance in the life of the covenantor, yet (it is said) it shall not charge them for any disturbance afterwards. [But see 1 *Inst.* 384.] He that sues, therefore, upon this covenant must show that he was molested or evicted by one that had an elder title. (e)

If a lease contain a covenant for quiet enjoyment against the lessor and those who claim under him, the lessor cannot, upon an

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant.

(b) *Shep. Touch.* 160. *Iggalden v. May*, 9 Ves. 330.

(c) 2 Brownl. 161. Cro. Eliz. 214

(d) *Fraser v. Skay*, 2 Chit. Rep. 646.

(e) *Shep. Touch.* 167.

eviction by a paramount title, recover under the implied covenant for general title implied in the word demise. (a)

An implied covenant for quiet enjoyment, comprehends a covenant by implication that the lease shall be valid and not void or voidable; for of such there could of course be no enjoyment at all: and this principle is the same as that which respects any conveyance, for where a man undertakes to convey, he undertakes to convey by a good title (b)

In a covenant on demise for use of a pump, and breach that lessor had not repaired the pump, whereby lessee could not use it, three judges held the action lay, though there was no eviction; but *Twisden, J.* thought otherwise, because on the word "demise" no action lies without eviction; (c) and the judgment of three was reversed in the Exchequer Chamber." (d) There *Twisden* says, that the not repairing was a nonfeazance only, and not like the lessor's stopping up a water-course, or destroying a wood, in which lessor had granted estovers; and he there states also, that covenant does not lie but on an actual ouster.

To cultivate the Land.—A covenant is implied also, on the part of the lessee that he will use the land demised to him in a husbandman-like manner, and not unnecessarily exhaust the soil by neglectful or improper tillage: for the bare relation of landlord and tenant is a sufficient consideration for the tenant's promise to manage a farm in a husbandman-like manner. (e)

It is likewise so notoriously the duty of the actual occupier to repair the fences, and so little the duty of the landlord, that without an agreement to that effect, the landlord may maintain an action against his tenant for not so doing, upon the ground of the injury done to his inheritance (f)

A plea (to a declaration against a tenant, for not using premises in a husband-man-like manner, in repairing fences, &c. on his implied promise so to do) that the fences became out of repair by natural decay, and that there was not proper wood (without specifying it) which defendant had a right to cut for repairing the fences, and

(a) *Merrill v. Frame*, 4 Taunt. 329.

(d) *Id.* 1 Saund. and see 2 Chit. Rep.

(b) *Duke of St. Albans v. Shore*, 1 H.

651. (a.)

Blac. 379, 80. *Phillips v. Fielding*, 2 H.

(e) *Powley v. Walker*, 5 T. R. 373.

Bl. R. 123.

(f) *Cheetham v. Hampson*, 4 T. R. 318.

(c) *Pomfret v. Rycroft*, 1 Sid. 21.

319.

that the plaintiff ought to have set out proper wood for the purpose of repairs, which plaintiff neglected to do, without averring any request on plaintiff so to do, or a custom of the country in this respect, is bad. (a)

To keep Messuage, &c. in repair.—So, in case of a house or other tenement, a covenant is implied that the tenant will keep it in repair: a tenant for life therefore shall be obliged to keep the tenant's houses on the estate in repair, even though he be such without impeachment of waste: and such is the case even with respect to a tenant at will; for the tenant ought in justice to restore the premises in as good a plight as they can be, consistent with such deterioration as is unavoidable. (b)

A mortgagee in possession need only keep the estate in necessary repair. (c)

A yearly tenant, however, is bound only to tenantable, and not to lasting repairs.

Thus where an action was brought to recover damages for suffering the plaintiff's house to be out of repair. The case was that the defendant had rented a house of the plaintiff as tenant at will at *£11. per ann.* which he had quitted: after the defendant had given up possession, the house being found to be much out of repair, the plaintiff had an estimate made of the sum necessary to put it into complete and tenantable repair, for which sum this action was brought. But Lord *Kenyon* said, it was not to be permitted to the plaintiff to go for the damages so claimed. A tenant from year to year was bound to commit no waste, and to make fair and tenantable repairs, such as putting in windows or doors that have been broken by him, so as to prevent waste and decay of the premises; but that in the present case the plaintiff had claimed a sum for putting on a new roof on an old worn-out house; this his Lordship thought the tenant not to be bound to do, and that the plaintiff had no right to recover it. (d)

But strict tenant at will, it is said, is not bound to repair or sustain houses, like tenant for years. (e)

It has been held that if a man has an upper room in a house, an

(a) *Whitfield v. Wheedon*, 2 Chit. Rep. 685.

(b) *Partridge v. Powlet*, 2 Atk. 383.

(c) *Godfrey v. Watson*, 3 Atk. 517-518.

(d) *Ferguson v. —*, 2 Esp. R. 590.

(e) 1 Cruise's Dig. IX. s. 14-15.

action would lie against him to compel him to repair his roof; (a) and so where a man has a ground-room, that they over him might have an action to compel him to keep up and maintain his foundation: but this seems to be erroneous; there is, indeed, a writ in *Nat. Brev.* 127. to a mayor, to command him that has the lower rooms, to repair the foundation, and him that has a garret to repair the roof; but that was grounded on a custom. (b)

Payment of Rent.—As in every contract there must be a legal consideration to make it valid, so where the relation of landlord and tenant subsists, some *quid pro quo* must subsist also. Therefore, unless the lease be granted in consideration of a fine or a sum in gross, an implied contract is raised on the part of the tenant, that he shall pay an annual rent. (c)

These implied covenants are said to be inherent, that is, such as appertain especially to the land; as that the thing itself shall be quietly enjoyed, shall be kept in reparation, and shall not be aliened; or to pay rent, not to cut down timber trees, or to do waste; to fence the coppices, when they be new cut and the like. (d)

An implied covenant is in all cases controuled within the limits of an express covenant: for *expressum facit cessare tacitum*. (e)

Thus, for example, with respect to the covenant for quiet enjoyment; if a man lease for years by the words "I have demised," &c. and the lessor covenant that the lessee shall enjoy during the term without eviction by the lessor, or any claiming under him. (f) this express covenant qualifies the generality of the covenant in law and restrains it by the mutual consent of both parties, that it shall not extend farther than the express covenant: and this is consonant to the principle, that where there is an express promise, another promise cannot be implied. (g)

Caution, therefore, is to be used in introducing into a lease express covenants in certain cases; as the evil intended to be guarded against may frequently be prevented or recompensed in a more limited degree, by an express than an implied covenant.

(a) Anon. 11 Mod. 7, 8.

(b) Tenant v. Goldwin. 6 Mod. 312-314.

(c) Shep. Touch. 161. Iggulden v. May, 9 Ves. 330.

(d) Shep. Touch. 161.

(e) Nokes's Case. 4 Co. R. 80. Gains-

ford v. Griffith. 1 Saund. 60. Nokes v.

James. Cro. Eliz. 674. Deering v. Farring-

ton. 1 Mod. 113. Frontin v. Small. 2 Ld. Raym. 1413.

(f) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (B.)

(g) Chater v. Beckett, 7 T. R. 201-4.

The distinction between implied covenants by operation of law, and express covenants, is that express covenants are to be taken more strictly. (a)

If a bond is for performance of covenants, it is forfeited by a breach of a covenant in law; as if the lessee be evicted out of the premises demised. (b)

Where the plaintiff paid money to the defendant, on the defendant's promise to make him a lease of land, and before the lease made the defendant was evicted, the plaintiff recovered the money in this action, the consideration not having been performed. (c)

Where a lessee covenanted that he would at all times and seasons of burning lime, supply the lessor and his tenants with lime at a stipulated price for the improvement of their lands, and repair of their houses, it was held that this was also an implied covenant, that he would burn lime at all such seasons, and that it was not a good defence to plead, that there was no lime burned on the premises out of which the lessor could be supplied. (d)

SECTION II. Of express Covenants.

Covenants.—An express covenant is the agreement or consent of two or more by deed in writing, sealed and delivered, whereby either of the parties promises the other that something is done already, or shall be done afterwards. He that makes the covenant is called the covenantor, and he to whom it is made the covenantee. (e)

The general principle is clear, that the landlord having the *jus disponendi*, may annex whatever conditions he pleases to his grant, provided they be not illegal or unreasonable. (f)

No particular technical words are requisite towards making a covenant; for any words, it seems, which shew the parties' concurrence to the performance of a future act will suffice for that purpose; as "yielding and paying," &c. (g)

(a) *Shubrick v. Salmond*, 3 Burr. 1637-9. & A. 487.

(b) 1 Esp. N. P. 281. *Nokes's Case*, 4 Co. 80. (e) *Shep. Touch*, 160.

(c) *Brig's Case*, Palm. 364. 1 Esp. N. P. 133-7. (f) *Roe d. Hunter v. Galliers*, 2 T. R.

3. *Vide ante*, Ch. II. Sec. 2.

(g) *Lant v. Norris*, 1 Burr. 287-290.

(d) *Earl of Shrewsbury v. Gould*, 2 B. Hollis v. Carr, 2 Mod. 87-92.

and this is the covenant to repair, it is provided that the lessee shall find great timber, &c. and the benefit of the covenant is on the part of the lessor to find great timber by the lessee "agreedly" and it shall not be a qualification of the covenant, but without this word, it would have been only a qualification of the covenant of the lessee. (a)

Covenants are either real or personal. (b) Covenants real, such as are annexed to estates, shall descend to the heirs of the tenant, and he alone shall take advantage of them, and covenants are said to run with the land, so that he who has the one, is subject to the other; for which reason warranties are given of real covenants. Covenants personal, are such whereof the benefit in particular shall have the benefit, or whereby he shall be charged as when a man covenants to do any personal thing, as to build or repair a house, &c., or the like. (c)

If the subject matter of a covenant running with the land has been aliened at the time of the demise, the assignee is bound, though the name is not named; but a covenant in a lease can only affect assignees claiming subsequent to the lease. (d)

In a lease of ground with liberty to make a water-course, and the lessee covenanted for himself, his executors, and assigns, not to hire persons to work in the mill, who were settled in other parishes without a parish certificate: held that this covenant did not run with the land, or bind the assignee of the lessee. (e)

Upon a conveyance in fee, the grantees covenanted with the grantors, (lessees of water-works,) not to sell or dispose of water from a well, to the injury of the proprietors of said water-works, their heirs, executors, &c. On a bill to enforce this covenant, a question arose, whether it run with the land so as to bind assignees; and whether it was contrary to the policy of the law; but the Court of Equity left the parties to their remedy at law, and allowed a demurrer, on account of the inconvenience of enforcing such a covenant by injunction. (f)

A lessor possessed of considerable freehold and leasehold property lying together, covenanted in a lease of a parcel, that if

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (A.) & n. c. C. 406-412.

(b) Ibid. (E. 2.)

(c) Shep. Touch. 161.

(d) Chandos v. Brownlow, 2 Ridgw. P.

(e) Mayor of Congleton, v. Pattison, 10

East. 130.

(f) Collins v. Plumb. 16 Ves. 454.

he, his heirs or assigns, should, during the term, have any advantageous offer for the disposing of a certain adjoining freehold parcel, he the lessor, his heirs or assigns, should not dispose of the same without previously making an offer of that parcel to the lessee; his executors, administrators, or assigns, at *five per cent.* less than that offer. The lessor sold his entire property, including the demised land and the adjoining parcel, for an entire consideration in one entire contract, without offering the parcel to the covenantee; it was held that this was no breach of the covenant, and that the covenant did not enure to the assignee of the lease, though named. (a)

A covenant by the lessor to supply the premises demised (which were two houses) with a sufficient quantity of good water, at a rate therein mentioned for each house, is a covenant that runs with the land. (b)

So a covenant to insure against fire, premises situated within the weekly bills of mortality, mentioned in the 14 Geo. III. c. 78., is a covenant that runs with the land. (c)

A. being seised in fee of a mill and of certain lands, granted a lease of the latter for years, the lessee yielding and paying to the lessor, his heirs and assigns, certain rents, and doing certain suits and services; and also doing suit to the mill of the lessor, his heirs and assigns, by grinding all such corn there as should grow upon the demised premises. The lessor afterwards devised the mill and the reversion of the demised premises to the same person; held, that the reservation of the suit to the mill was in the nature of a rent, and that the implied covenant to render it, resulting from the *reddendum*, was a covenant that run with the land as long as the ownership of the mill and the demised premises belonged to the same person, and consequently that the assignee of the lessor might take advantage of it. (d)

As to the construction of covenants, all contracts are to be taken according to the intent of the parties expressed by their own words; and if there be any doubt in the sense of the words, such construction shall be made as is most strong against the covenantor; lest by

(a) Collison v. Lettsom, 6 Taunt. 224.
2 Marsh. 1. S. C.

(b) Jourdain v. Wilson, 4 B. & A. 266.

(c) Vernon v. Smith, 5 Barn. & Ald. 1.

(d) Vyvyan v. Arthur, 1 Barn. & Cres.

410. 2 Dowl. & Ryf. 670. S. C.

the obscure wording of his statute, he should distinctly enunciate and elucidate it. (a)

An agreement on a demise, between landlord and tenant, that the latter shall be at liberty to quit the demised premises at any time, and the former undertakes to take the fixtures at a reasonable price, to permit the tenant to let the house to a respectable tenant, under an option to be exercised by the tenant in case he gives up the premises. And a letting by the tenant to an undertenant, in the day 1814, is not an exercise of his right of option. (b)

Where a lease contained a proviso for re-entry, if the tenant committed waste to the value of 10s., and the lessor re-entered, and brought ejectment in consequence of the tenant's having pulled down some old buildings of more than 10s. value, and built others of a different description: held that the waste committed in the proviso, was waste producing an injury to the reversion, and that it was a question for the jury whether, under all the circumstances, such waste to the value of 10s. had been committed. (c)

Under a lease for fourteen or seven years, the lessor only has the option of determining it at the end of the first seven years, the doubtful grant being construed in favour of the grantor. (d)

So tenant by the curtesy, in tail after possibility of issue, in dowry, for life, for years, by statute or *elegit*, guardian, or his estate, subject to a condition in law; so that if either of them alien his land in fee, or claim a greater estate in a court of record than his own, he forfeits his estate, and he in remainder or reversion may enter; and if such tenant do waste, he in reversion shall recover the place wasted. (e)

Of Conditions.—A condition signifies some quality annexed to real estate by virtue of which it may be defeated, enlarged, or terminated upon an uncertain event. Also qualities annexed to personal contracts and agreements are frequently called conditions; and these as well as covenants, must likewise be interpreted according to the real intention of the parties, &c. (f)

Conditions are either precedent or subsequent. Where a condition must be performed before the estate can commence, it is called

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Cov. (F.)

(d) Doe v. Webb v. Dixon, 9 East. 16.

(b) Colton v. Lingham, 1 Stark. Ni. Pri. Dann v. Spurrier, 3 Bos. & Pul. 399.

(e) Shep. Touch. 125.

(c) Dando v. Darlington v. Bond, 5 Barn. & Cress. 855. 8 Dowl. & Ry. 738. S. C.

(f) Bac. Abr. tit. Conditions.

condition precedent;" but where the effect of the condition is either to enlarge or defeat an estate already created, it is then called "a condition subsequent." (a)

Conditions are most properly created by inserting the very word "condition" or the words "on condition;" but the word commonly and as effectually made use of, is that of "provided;" wherefore a condition, and a proviso, are synonymous terms. (b)

But if a proviso or condition have dependence upon another clause of the deed, or be the words of the lessee to compel the lessor to do something, then it is not a condition, but a covenant only; as if there be in the deed a covenant that the lessee shall scour the ditches, and then these words follow, "provided that the lessor shall carry away the earth." (c)

If the words run thus: "provided always, and the lessee, &c., doth covenant, &c. that neither he nor his heirs shall do such an act;" this is both a condition and a covenant. (c)

If a man make a lease for years by indenture "provided always and it is covenanted and agreed between the parties, that the lessee shall not alien; this is both a condition and a covenant; for it was adjudged that this was a condition by force of the proviso, and a covenant by force of the other words. (d)

If man lease for years, rendering rent, and the lessee covenant to repair, &c., and afterwards the lessor devise to the lessee for more years, yielding the like rent, and under such covenants as were in the first lease, yet this makes no condition; for though after the first lease is ended, the lessee shall not be bound by the covenants, yet the will expressing that the lessee should have the lands, observing the first covenants, it shall not be taken to be a condition by any intent to be collected out of the will; for covenants and conditions differ much. (e)

With respect to what shall be deemed a condition, it is a rule in provisos, that where a proviso is that the lessee shall perform or not perform a thing, and no penalty is annexed to it, that is a condition, otherwise it would be void; but if a penalty be annexed, it is a covenant. (f)

(a) Cruise's Dig. XII. tit. I. s. 6. 1 Inst. 216. n. 237. a. n. 1.

(b) Shep. Touch. 160.

(c) Ibid. 122.

(d) Co. Lit. 203. b.

(e) Bac. Abr. tit. Conditions. (G.)

(f) Simpson v. Titterrell, Cro. Eliz. 242.

A condition may be annexed to an estate of inheritance, freehold, or for years; or to a grant of tithes by the clergy: (a) So, estates made by deed to infants, and feme coverts, upon condition, shall bind them, because the charge is on the land. (b)

The heir, though not named, may take advantage of a condition annexed to a real estate: (c) and where the condition of an obligation was to make a lease or pay 100*l.*, the obligee dying, though the election was taken away, it was held that the executor should have the 100*l.* agreeably to the rule in cases of heirs. (d)

But a condition shall not be construed to extend to things of common right, as if the condition be that one shall enjoy such land immediately upon the grantor's death; though the executor take the emblements, the condition does not extend to it. (e)

A. being possessed of a term of years demised his whole interest to B., subject to a right of re-entry on the breach of a condition: held that A. might enter for the condition broken, although he had no reversion. (f)

A lease for life on condition, being a freehold, cannot cease without entry; but if it be a lease for years, the lease is void *ipso facto* on breach of the condition, without any entry. (g)

As to what shall be a suspension of a condition, if lessee for years hath execution by *elegit* of a moiety of the rent and reversion against the lessor, where the lease is upon condition, this is a suspension of all the condition during the time of the extent; and though but a moiety of the rent is extended, yet the entire condition is suspended. So it is if a stranger hath execution by *elegit*. (h)

A condition may be contained in the same deed; or indorsed upon the deed; or may be contained in another deed executed the same day. So a condition to defeat a deed may be annexed to the reparation of the rent, explaining the manner of payment. (i)

Semble, that a condition cannot be released on a condition. (k)

A proviso or condition differs also from a covenant in this, that a proviso is in the words of and binding upon both parties, whereas a covenant is in the words of the covenantor only.

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Conditions. (A. 7.)

A. 168. Co. Lit. 202. a.

(b) 2 Danv. 30.

(g) 1 Inst. 214.

(c) Hodgson v. Rawson 1 Ves. 47.

(h) Bac. Abr. tit. Conditions. (O. 3.)

(d) Anon. 1 Salk. 170.

(i) Com. Dig. tit. ut ante (A. 2.)

(e) Com. Dig. tit. Conditions. (E.)

(k) Mason v. Corder. 7 Taunt. 9. 3 Marsh.

(f) Doe d. Freeman v. Bateman, 2 B. & 332. S. C.

Under a power to tenant for life to lease for years, reserving the usual covenants, &c. a lease made by him, containing a proviso, that in case the premises were blown down, or burned, the lessor should rebuild, otherwise the rent should cease, is void, the jury finding that such covenant is unusual. (a)

So, under a power to a tenant in possession to let all or any part of the premises, so as the usual rents be reserved, a lease of tithes, which had never been let before, was held void. (b)

So, a covenant not to assign without licence, was held by *Thurloio*, L.C. not to come within a contract to grant a lease with common and usual covenants. "Common and usual" covenants, his Lordship observed, must mean covenants incidental to the lease; and that though the covenant not to assign without licence might be a very useful one where a brewer or vintner let a public-house (as was the case here), that would not make it a common covenant. (c)

But in a subsequent case, Lord *Kenyon* held that a covenant in a lease not to assign or underlet without leave of the landlord in writing, is a fair and usual covenant. (d)

So, on an agreement for a lease "with all usual and reasonable covenants," a covenant not to underlease or assign is implied, where the custom of the place is not generally against it. (e)

In a later case, however, it was decided in the Court of Chancery that under an agreement for a lease with usual covenants, the lessor is not entitled to a covenant against assigning or underletting without licence. (f)

A party contracted for an assignment of a lease of a public-house, which was described as holden at a certain net rent upon usual and common covenants. The lease contained a covenant by the tenant to pay land-tax, sewers'-rate, and all other taxes, and a proviso for re-entry if any business but that of a victualler should be carried on in the house, and it was proved that a considerable majority of public-house leases contained such a proviso: held, that the covenant to pay land-tax, &c. was a common covenant in a lease reserving a net rent, and that the proviso for re-entry must with reference

(a) *Doe d. Ellis v. Sandham*, 1 Durnf. & East. 703.

(b) *Pomery v. Partington*, 3 T. R. 665.

(c) *Henderson v. Hay*, 3 Bro. R. 692.

(d) *Morgan v. Slaughter*, 1 Esp. Rep. 8.

(e) *Folkingham v. Croft*, 3 Anstr. 700.

(f) *Church v. Brown*, 15 Ves. 258. and see *Vere v. Loveden*, 12 Ves. 179. *Jones v. Jones*, Id. 186.

to a lease of a public-house also be considered usual and common. (a)

A covenant not to assign without licence, is determined by a licence once granted. (b)

By a memorandum of agreement, in consideration of the rent and conditions thereafter mentioned, *A.* was to have, hold, and occupy, as on lease, certain premises therein specified at a certain rent per acre. And it was stipulated, that no buildings should be included or leased by virtue of the agreement; and it was further agreed and stipulated, that *A.* should take at the rent aforesaid, certain other parcels, as the same might fall in; and, lastly, it was stipulated and conditioned that *A.* should not assign, transfer, or underlet, any part of the said lands and premises otherwise than to his wife, child, or children: held, that by the last clause a condition was created, for the breach of which the lessor might maintain an ejectment. (c)

Covenant for quiet enjoyment.—An express covenant, usual on the part of the lessor, is for quiet enjoyment of the premises demised, or to save harmless the lessee from all persons claiming title.

A covenant for quiet enjoyment implies, of course, that the lease shall be a good and valid demise, as a bad lease would be a breach of such covenant for the reasons assigned before. This being the case, the old covenant, for farther assurance, becomes unnecessary, and has therefore fallen into disuse. (d)

Indeed, according to the ancient mode of conveyance, deeds were confined to a very narrow compass. The words "grant and enfeoff," amount to a general warranty in law, and have the same force and effect. The covenants therefore, which have been introduced in more modern times, if they have any use beside that of swallowing a quantity of parchment, are intended for the protection of the party conveying; and are introduced for the purpose of gratifying the general warranty, which the old common law implied. (e)

If one make a lease of land to another, and covenant that he shall quietly enjoy it without the let or molestation of any person whatsoever, or without the let of any person whatsoever claiming by or under the lessor; in both these cases, the covenant, it is said, shall

(a) *Bennett v. Womack*, 7 Barn. & Cres. 308. 1 Maer & Ryl. 694. S. C.
 (b) *1 M. & R. 344*. S. C. & P. 36. S. C.
 (c) *Dunpor's Case*, 4 Co. 119.
 (d) *Doe d. Henziker v. Watt*, 8 Barn. & Cres. 308. 1 Maer & Ryl. 694. S. C.
 (e) *Shep. Touch. 170*.
 (f) *Browning v. Wright*, 3 Bos. & P. 13. 20.

be taken to extend to such persons as have title, or claim some estate under the lessor; for if, in the first case, the lessee shall be disturbed by any claim, entry, or otherwise by any person that hath no title; or in the second case, by any person who shall claim under another and hath title, or that shall claim under the lessor, this is held to be no breach of the covenant. *Sed quære* as to the first case; for herein some conceive a difference between a covenant in deed, and a covenant in law; and howsoever the latter is extended only to evictions by title, yet that the covenant in deed shall be extended further; therefore that if *A.* make a lease to *B.* and covenant that *B.* shall quietly enjoy it during the term without the interruption of any person or persons, in such case, if a stranger, having no right, interrupt *B.* he may have an action of covenant, as, when such a promise is by word, an action on the case will lie upon it. (a)

The assignor of a lease covenanted that he had not at any time done or suffered any act or thing, whereby the premises intended to be assigned could be impeached or affected in title or estate, and that, for and notwithstanding any such act, &c. the lease was a good, valid, and subsisting lease, and not forfeited, surrendered, or become void; and that he had in himself good right, full power, and authority to grant, assign, transfer, and set over to the assignee, in manner aforesaid; then followed a covenant for further assurance by the assignor, and all persons claiming under him: the Court held that the general words, that the assignor had full power to grant, assign, and set over, were restrained by the preceding part of the covenant, and therefore that such covenant was confined to the act of the assignor alone. (b)

Covenant for quiet enjoyment during a term "without the lawful let, suit, interruption, &c. of *J. M.*, his executors, administrators, or assigns, or any of them, or any other person or persons whomsoever, having or claiming any estate or right in the premises, and that free and clear, and freely and clearly, discharged or otherwise, by *J. M.*, his heirs, executors, or administrators, defended, kept harmless and indemnified from all former gifts, grants, bargains, sales, leases, mortgages, assignments, rents and arrears of rent, statutes, judgments, recognizances, made or suffered by *J. M.*, or by their or either of

(a) *Shep. Touch.* 166. *Anon. Loft. R.* Taunt. 543. S. C. and see *Howell v. Richards.* 11 East. 643. *Barton v. Eitgens.* 460.

(b) *Foord v. Wilson.* 2 Moore. 592. 8 15 East. 546.

their acts, means, default, procurement, consent, or privity," preceded by a covenant that the lease was a good lease, notwithstanding any act of *J. M.*, and followed by a covenant for further assurance by *J. M.*, his executors, administrators, and all persons whomsoever claiming, during the residue of the term, any estate in the premises under him or them. Held, *Park J. dissentiente*, that the covenant for quiet enjoyment extended only against the acts of the covenantor and those claiming under him, and not against the acts of all the world. (a)

In breach of covenant on defendant's demise, for not having title to demise for the whole of the term demised, whereby plaintiff's assignee of the lease was evicted, and plaintiff put to costs in an action against him by such assignee, for such eviction; plaintiff must show who evicted the assignee; and merely stating that a third person was seized in fee of the premises, and that the assignee was evicted generally, is not sufficient. (b)

Covenant by the lessor that the lessee should hold the premises without any lawful let, suit, interruption, eviction by the lessor, or by or through the lessor's acts, means, right, &c. The lessor held under a lease for a longer term, which contained a clause of re-entry by the original lessor in case the premises should be used for a shop. The under-lessee was not informed of this clause, and underlet to a tenant, who incurred a forfeiture by using the premises for a shop; and the original lessor evicted him: it was held, that this was an eviction by means of the lessor, within the meaning of the covenant in the under-lease. (c)

A covenant for quiet enjoyment does not extend to oblige the lessor to rebuild if the house be burnt down. (d)

A covenant that the lessee shall quietly enjoy against all claiming or pretending to claim, a right in the premises, was held to extend to all interruptions, be the claim legal or not, provided it appears that the disturber do not claim under the lessee himself. (e)

It seems indeed to have been at one time held, that if the lessor undertook expressly that the lessee should enjoy during the term

(a) *Nind v. Marshall*. 1 B. and B. 319. 457. 2 Dowl. & RyL 665. S. C. 3 Moore. 703. S. C.

(b) *Fraser v. Skey*. 3 Chit. Rep. 646. and see *Bayner v. Walker*. 3 Dowl. P. C. 111. (c) *Southgate v. Chaplin*. 1 Cosh. R. 131.

(d) *Spencer v. Marriott*. 1 Barn. & Cres. 171. (e) *Lloyd v. Tomkies*. 1 T. R. 671.

“quietly, peaceably, and without interruption,” it would extend as a covenant against all tortious ejectments whatsoever; but this doctrine is now overruled. (a)

For, where a covenant was inserted in a conveyance of lands in *America*, during the *American* war, that the grantor had a legal title, and that the grantee might peaceably enjoy, &c. without let, interruption, &c. of the grantor and his heirs, “and of and from all and every other person or persons whomsoever,” it was held not to be broken by the States of *America* seizing the lands as forfeited for an act done previous to the conveyance, notwithstanding the subsequent acknowledgment of her independence by this country: for such a covenant does not extend to the acts of wrong doers, but only to persons claiming title; (b) and even a general warranty, which is conceived in terms more general than the present covenant, has been restrained to *lawful* interruptions. (b)

So, if a lease be made for a term of years by deed, so that the lessor is chargeable by writ of covenant, if a stranger who has no right, oust that termor, yet he shall not have a writ of covenant against his lessor; for a covenant for quiet enjoyment shall not be construed to extend to a wrongful ejectment by a stranger, unless so expressed; because for this wrong, the lessee may have his remedy by action against the stranger himself. (c)

But if he to whom the right belongs oust the termor, then he shall have covenant against the lessor; so, if the lessee be ejected by the lessor himself. (d)

So, if the lessor covenant against the acts of a particular person or particular persons, covenant will lie. (e)

A lease by a stranger, and entry by the lessee, is not a disseisin in fact, without an entry by force, or an avowed intention to dispossess. (f)

If a man covenant that he will not interrupt the covenantee in the enjoyment of a close, the erection of a gate which intercepts it, is a breach of the covenant, although he had a right to erect it. (g)

(a) Esp. N. P. 273. Tisdale v. Essex. Hob. 34-5.

(b) Dudley v. Folliott. 3 Y. R. 584.

(c) Ib. n. s. 22 H. 6. 52. b. Pl. 26. Chant-
flower v. Priestly. Cro. Eliz. 914. Broking
v. Cham. Cro. Jac. 425. Bull. N. P. 161.

(d) Foster v. Mapes. Cro. Eliz. 212.

(e) Perry v. Edwards. 1 Stran. 400. Nash
v. Palmer. 5 Maule & Sel. 374.

(f) Jerritt v. Weare. 3 Price. 575.

(g) Andrews v. Paradise. 8 Mod. 319.

If the lessor covenant with the lessee that he hath not done any act to prejudice the lease, but that the lessee shall enjoy it "against all persons;" in this case, these words "against all persons" shall refer to the first, and be limited and restrained to any acts done by him, and no breach shall be allowed but in such an act. (a)

In a covenant that the lessee shall quietly enjoy, &c. with an exception of the king, his heirs, and successors, an interruption by the king's patentee is a breach of the covenant; for such patentee is not excepted. (b)

If a lessee hold his estate on condition of paying an annuity, non-payment is a breach of covenant for quiet enjoyment, although no demand of it was made, and the lessee himself might have paid it. (c)

But if a covenant be to save the lessee harmless from a rent-charge, if the lessee pay it without compulsion, he pays it in his own wrong. (d)

The lessor after a demise of certain premises with a portion of an adjoining yard, covenanted that the lessee should have "the use of the pump in the yard jointly with himself, whilst the same should remain there, paying half the expences of repair." The words, "*whilst, &c.*" reserve to the lessor a power of removing the pump at his pleasure, and it is no breach of the covenant, though he remove it without reasonable cause, and in order to injure the lessee; but without those words, it would have been a breach of covenant to have removed the pump. (e)

In cases wherein the lease being avoided, becomes in fact a nullity, a covenant for quiet enjoyment is completely broken.

Where a copyholder demised his copyhold to T. S. to hold for one year, and at the end thereof, from year to year, for thirteen years more, in all fourteen years, if the lord would grant license, but as not to create a forfeiture, and covenanted that the lessee should quietly enjoy during the term aforesaid, and the lease contained many covenants and provisos applicable only to a lease for years. After the expiration of the first year, the copyhold was purchased by the lord, and surrendered to a trustee for him; who

(a) Shep. Touch. 167.

(d) *Hannam v. Redgrave*, 20 B. & C. 202.

(b) *Woodroff v. Greenwood*. Cro. Eliz. 518.

(c) *Rhodes v. Ballard*, 5 East 144. 3 Smith. R. 173. S. C.

(e) *Smith v. Warren*. Ibid. 688.

immediately gave a regular notice to quit to *T. S.* no licence to let having been obtained. The court held, that upon the expiration of the notice the trustee might maintain an ejectment, and that no action would lie upon the covenant for quiet enjoyment. (a)

For payment of Rent.—A covenant for the payment of the rent is also generally inserted in the lease.

As to the tenant's liability to pay rent in general, it subsists during the continuance of the lease, notwithstanding he may become a bankrupt, and be deprived of all his property, see the statute, 6 G. 4. c. 16. s. 75. (b)

So, where the lessee covenants generally to pay rent, he is bound to pay it though the house be burned down. (c)

So, a lessee who covenants to pay rent and to repair, with express exception of casualties by fire, or tempest, is liable upon the covenant for rent though the premises be burned down, and not rebuilt by the lessor after notice; for whatever was the default of the lessor in not repairing, and though it be a hard case, yet the lessee must at all events perform his covenant, by which he was expressly bound to pay rent during the term. (d)

The rule is, that when the law creates a duty, and the party is disabled to perform it without any default in him, and he has no remedy over, the law will excuse him: but when the party by his own contract creates a duty or charge upon himself, he is bound to make it good if he may, notwithstanding any accident by inevitable necessity; because he might have provided against it by his contract. (e)

Where a landlord is bound in law or in equity to repair in certain cases, and the tenant is obliged from a sudden accident to make those repairs to prevent further mischief, the tenant may set it off as money paid to the use of the landlord, against an action for rent. (f) And where defendant holds certain *strata* or veins of iron stone, under a lease which contained a proviso, that "if the stone should not be wholly gotten or wrought out within the term

(a) *Luffkin v. Nunn*. 1 New Rep. C. P. Esp. Rep. 397.

163.

(b) See Chap. XII.

(c) *Monk v. Cooper*. 3 Str. 763. S. C.

Ld. Raym. 1477. *Belfour v. Weston*, 1

Durnf. & East, 310. *Baker v. Holtzaffell*,

4 Taunt. 45. but see *Phillipson v. Leigh*, 1

(d) *Belfour v. Weston*. 1 T. R. 310.

Weighall v. Waters. 6 T. R. 488. *Hare v.*

Groves, 3 Anstr. 687.

(e) *Brecknock Canal Company v. Pritch-*

ard. 6 T. R. 750-1.

(f) *Waters v. Weighall*, 2 Anstr. 575.

of eight years from the commencement of the demise, the rent in respect of such as should remain ungotten should be paid to the lessor." On the production of the lease, the proviso contained the additional words "if the same should be found to be gettable." It seems that he would only be liable to pay for such stone as could be gotten, and not for that which was not gettable. (a)

Where plaintiff was lessee of a colliery, at the rate of so much per wey, and the colliery became not worth working, upon the plaintiff offering to pay for all the coal that could be got, he was relieved by the Court of Chancery against the future rent, and the covenant in the lease to work the colliery. (b)

Where in a lease there was a clause of re-entry for the breach of any of the covenants, and the landlord entered for a general breach, it was held, that if the forfeiture is incurred solely by nonpayment of rent, a Court of equity, upon payment of the rent and costs will relieve against such forfeiture. (c)

Of forehand Rents or Fines.—Another species of rent occurs, payment of which is generally stipulated by a covenant in the lease: and this is sometimes called a fore-hand rent, and sometimes a fore-gift or income, but more commonly a fine, which is a premium given by the lessee on the renewal of his lease, and has been considered as an improved rent. (d)

A. being possessed of certain premises held under an Archbishop by lease, renewable from time to time, on payment of certain rents and fees, demises the premises for a term to *B.* who covenants that he will from time to time, and at every time during the said term, pay to *A.* or the Archbishop, such part of the fine and fees, which, upon every renewal by *A.* of the lease, by which he holds the premises demised, shall be paid or payable by *A.* in respect of the premises demised to *B.* *A.* afterwards renews his lease under the Archbishop, for a period exceeding by five years the term demised to *B.*; it was held that *B.* was not liable upon this covenant to pay the whole of the fine and fees incurred by *A.* upon the renewal of his lease to the extent above mentioned, but only a part of such fine and fees, commensurate with the interest which *B.* had acquired in the premises. (e)

(a) *Adam v. Duncalfe*, 5 Moore 475.

(b) *Smith v. Morris*, 2 Br. R. 311.

(c) *Wadman v. Calcraft*, 10 Ves. 67.
Davis v. West, 12 Ves. 475.

(d) *The Irish Society v. Newland*, 1 Duraf. & East, 482 G.

(e) *Chapton v. Driver*, 2 Brod. & Bing. 345. 5 Moore, 59 S. C.

A covenant by a lessee, his heirs and assigns, to pay a fine of 40*l.* upon the expiration of a term of sixty-one years, does not amount to a reservation obligatory upon the tenant in possession, to pay the fine over and above the rent reserved. (a)

A decree having been made for granting a lease of charity lands to J. S. (who had been at great expense in recovering those lands,) for ninety-nine years, or three lives, at a rent of one third the then improved value, and to be perpetually renewed without fine. It was decreed, that the lease should be renewed *toties quoties*, without fine; but the rent is not to be computed according to the value of the land at the time of the decree, but according to the value when the lease should be renewed from time to time. (b)

Rent paid in advance by way of fine or fore-gift is not usurious. *Sed secus*, where a loan of money is the consideration for a lease, and unavailable security is given for it. (c)

In the case of renewal of a lease, by an ecclesiastical corporation, though a dean and chapter are reasonable in the fines they demand, if an accident delay the lease, which has not happened from their fault or that of the tenant, yet if it be not completed till a new member comes in, he shall have his proportion. (d)

Nomine Pænæ.—A farther security for the payment of rent is sometimes agreed upon, by the insertion of a covenant by the terms of which the lessee forfeits a certain sum upon non-payment of such rent. This *nomine pænæ*, as it is called, is incident to the rent, and shall descend to the heir. If an annual rent, therefore, be devised, the *nomine pænæ* passes as incident thereto and the grantee may have an action of debt for the arrearages thereof. (e)

By accepting the rent, however, the party it should seem waives the penalty. (f)

Though forfeiture is mentioned to be *nomine pænæ*, or for not paying a collateral sum, it is no *nomine pænæ* if it be not of a rent.

An agreement between a brewer and a publican that the latter shall take all his beer of the former, or pay an advanced rent, can-

(a) *Inchiquin v. Burnell*, 3 Ridgw. P. C. 376.

(b) *Att.-Gen. v. Smith*, 2 Vern. 746.

(c) *Watson v. Brown*, 1 Ball. & B. 128.

(d) *Winne v. Bampton*, 3 Atk. 473.

(e) Co. Lit. 61. b. *Brendloss v. Philips*, Cro. Eliz. 895. *Egerton v. Shesfe*, Lutw.

1156.

(f) *Doe d. Cheny v. Batten*, Cowp. 245-

7. *Hume v. Kent*, 1 Ball. & Be. 561.

not be enforced unless the publican be supplied with good beer. (a) And the quality of the beer cannot be proved by showing what sort of a commodity the plaintiff furnished to other publicans during the same period. (a)

A provision in a lease for an advanced rent in case the lessee should discontinue purchasing his beer of the lessor was strongly censured by the court. (b) And a plea in bar to an avowry for such additional rent, stating that the beer supplied was of a bad quality, was considered as a meritorious defence. (b)

A penalty of a similar kind is also inserted sometimes in case the lessee dig for bricks, or lessen the quantity or value of the soil by similar means. But a covenant of this nature (unless the penalty be sufficiently great) is perhaps less expedient than the implied one, or an express one to use the land in an husband-man-like manner, or not to dig, &c. for a *nomine pænæ* in leases to prevent the tenant from ploughing (*ex. gr.*) is the stated damages; (c) so that damages, &c. could not be recovered beyond the amount of the penalty in the one case, whereas in the other cases, the landlord would have a prospect of being recompensed to the extent of the injury done. (d)

Lessee covenanted not to plough pasture land, and if he did, to pay 20s. *per annum* for every acre ploughed. The Court will not grant an injunction against the tenant's ploughing, for the parties themselves have agreed upon the damage, and set a price for ploughing. So if the tenant ploughs, the Court will not relieve him against the penalty. (e)

The whole sum *nomine pænæ* in a lease, to prevent the tenant's ploughing up old pasture-ground, shall be paid, and not at the rate

(a) *Holcombe v. Hewson*, 2 Campb. 391. and see *Thornton v. Sherratt*, 8 Taunt. 529. Penalties and liquidated damages. See *Ponsonby v. Adam*, 6 Bro. Parl. Cas. 418.

(b) *Cooper v. Twibill*, 3 Campb. 286. and see *Jones v. Edney*, 3 Campb. 285. *Harrison v. Wright*, 13 East, 343. *Rolle v. Peterson*, 6 Bro. Parl. Cas. 470. *Sloman v. Walter*, 1 Bro. Chan. Cas. 418. *Hardy v. Martin*, Ibid. 419. *Lowe v. Peers*, 4 Bur. 2229. *Cotterel v. Hook*, Doug. 101. *Bird v. Randall*, 1 Blac. Rep. 373. 387. *Winter v. Trimmer*, Ibid. 395. *Fletcher v. Dyche*, 2 Durnf. & East, 32. *Astley v. Weldon*, 2 Bos. & Pul. 346. *Smith v. Dickenson*, 3 Bos. & Pul. 630. *Wilbeam v. Ashton*, 1 Campb. 78. *Barton v. Glover*, Holt, Ni. Pri. 43. *Reilly v. Jones*, 1 Bing. 302.

(c) *Benson v. Gibson*, 3 Atk. 395.

(d) *White v. Sealy*, Doug. 49-50. And for the cases which have been decided in actions brought for the breach of covenants and agreements, distinguishing between (e) *Woodward v. Gyles*, 2 Vern. 119.

of 5 per cent. only on the rent reserved, for the intention of it is to give the landlord some compensation for the damage sustained by the nature of the land being altered. (a)

If there be a *nomine pænæ* given to the lessor for non-payment, the lessor must demand the rent before he can be entitled to the penalty; or if the clause be, that if the rent were behind, the estate of the lessee should cease and be void; in these cases there must be an actual demand made; because the presumption is, that the lessee is attendant on the land to save his penalty and preserve his estate, and therefore shall not be punished without a wilful default, and that cannot be made to appear without a demand be proved, and that it was not answered; and such demand must be made at the day prefixed for the payment, and alleged expressly to have been made in the pleading [See also *post* "Condition to re-enter on non-payment of rent."] (b)

Bond for performance of Covenants.—If a man covenant to enter into a bond to the lessee for the enjoyment of certain lands demised, and do not express what the sum shall be, he shall be bound in such a sum as is equal to the value of the land. (c)

A bond for the performance of covenants or agreements has been held to be only a security (under stat. 8 and 9 W. 3 c. 11.) to the extent of the penalty. (d) Yet, it has also been held that the penalty is merely a security, and that where it is not sufficient, the plaintiff may recover damages as well as the penalty; and that nothing can prove the principle stronger than the constant practice, where an action is brought on a bond, of giving damages. (e)

A bond for non-performance of covenants is forfeited by a breach of a covenant in law; as if the lessee be evicted out of the premises demised. (f)

(a) *Aylet v. Dodd*, 2 Atk. 239.

(b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Condition. (O. 2.)*

(c) 2 *Esp. N. P.* 281.

(d) *White v. Sealy*, Doug. 49-50. And for the cases which have been decided in actions brought for the breach of covenants and agreements, distinguishing between penalties and liquidated damages. See *Pennaby v. Adam*, 6 Bro. Parl. Cas. 418. *Marrison v. Wright*, 13 East. 343. *Rolfe v. Pateron*, 6 Bro. Parl. Cas. 470. *Sloman v. Walter*, 1 Bro. Chan. Cas. 418. *Hardy v. Martin*, *Ibid.* 419. *Lowe v. Peers*, 1

Bur. 2229. *Cotterel v. Hook*, Doug. 101.

Bird v. Randall, 1 Blac. Rep. 373, 387.

Winter v. Trimmer, *Ibid.* 395. *Fletcher v.*

Dyche, 2 Durnf. and East. 32. *Astley v.*

Weldon, 2 Bos. and Pul. 346. *Smith v.*

Dickenson, 3 Bos. and Pul. 630. *Wilbrain*

v. Ashton, 1 Campb. 78. *Barton v. Glover*.

Holt, Ni. Pri. 43. *Reilly v. Jones*, 1 Bing.

302.

(e) *Lord Lonsdale v. Church*, 2 T. R.

388-9.

(f) *Nokes's Case*, 4 Co. 80.

If a surety enter into a bond with a principal, conditioned for the performance of covenants, contained in an agreement for a lease, such surety is still liable; although the principal become bankrupt; and be discharged by the 49 Geo. 3. c. 121. s. 19. (a)

Where there is a bond with a penalty, and also a deed of covenant, and the tenant takes the benefit of an insolvent act, whereby the bond is discharged, he is still liable; we have seen, (b) on any future breach of his covenant, unless specially saved by the statute.

In debt on bond for the performance of covenants in a lease; judgment and suggestion of damages to be assessed on the writ of inquiry, the execution of the lease need not be proved. (c)

Covenant to pay Taxes.—With respect to taxes, the tenant commonly covenants to pay all public impositions, except the land-tax. (d)

When one covenants with another that he shall have lands discharged of all rents, the covenantee ought to be discharged of a quit-rent. (e)

So, a grantee of a fee-farm-rent, "without any deduction, defalcation, or abatement whatsoever," is entitled to the full rent without deducting the land-tax. (f)

So, if a tenant covenant to pay a rent without deducting taxes, a statute authorizing the tenants to deduct, will not repeal the covenant. (g)

A covenant to pay taxes generally, includes parliamentary taxes, and, as a consequence, the land-tax: for when "taxes" are generally spoken of, if the subject-matter will bear it, they shall be intended parliamentary taxes given by the crown. (h)

A covenant to pay taxes generally, will also include taxes subsequently imposed; and though the commissioners of sewers have an election to charge the owners or occupiers, yet this may be matter of private agreement; and where a lessee covenanted to pay all assessments, charges, and taxes whatsoever, towards or concern-

(a) *Inglis v. Macdougall*, 1 Moore. 198.
Welsh v. Welsh. 4 Maule and Sel. 333.
Martin v. Brecknell. 2 Maule and Sel. 39.
Page v. Bussell. 2 Maule and Sel. 551.

(b) Ante, p.

(c) *Collins v. Rybot*. 1 Esp. Rep. 157.

(d) As to the payment of taxes, &c. See Ante, p. 275.

(e) *Hammond v. Hill*, 1 Com. B. 198.

(f) *Bradbury v. Wright*. Doug. 64.

(g) *Brewster v. Kitchen*. 1 Ld. Raym. 317-320.

(h) *Arran v. Crisp*. 12 Mod. 55. *Brewster v. Kidgill*. Ibid. 167-8. *Hopwood v.*

Barefoot. 11 Mod. 238.

ing, the reparation of the premises, and a wall built in defence of the level, after being thrown down by a tempest, was rebuilt by order of the commissioners of sewers in a new shape; it was held that the covenant extended to the reparation of this second wall, as well as the first. (a)

A landlord under a covenant in a lease to pay the land-tax, is bound to pay the land-tax in proportion to the *quantum* of rent only. (b)

So, if a lease be made for years, rendering rent, free and clear from all manner of taxes, charges and impositions whatsoever, the lessee is bound to pay the whole rent without any manner of deduction for any old or new tax, charge or imposition whatsoever. (c)

If a tenant covenant to pay "all taxes," this binds him to the payment of such taxes only as were in being when the lease was made, and not to taxes or charges afterwards imposed. (d)

So, a covenant to discharge from taxes extends to subsequent taxes of the same nature, but not to those of a different nature. (e)

Where a party took seven-sixteenths of certain premises, the whole of which were then rated at the annual value of 35*l.* and the lessor covenanted to pay all taxes then chargeable on the premises, or any part thereof, or on the yearly rent thereby received, and the lessee covenanted to pay all *fresh* taxes, which should thereafter be charged upon the premises, or any part thereof. It was held by *Bayley J.* and *Holroyd J.*, [*dissentiente Abbott C. J.*] that the true construction of these covenants was, that the lessor should pay such taxes as were chargeable on the premises at the time of making the lease, considering them as of the annual value of seven sixteenths of 35*l.*, and that the lessee should pay all fresh taxes, and all such additions to the taxes formerly chargeable, as were occasioned by the improved value of the premises. (f)

A covenant to pay taxes on the land does not extend to the rates to church and poor, for they are personal charges. (g)

- (a) *Commings v. Massam*. March. 196. M. 246.
Callis on Sewers.
 (b) *Whitfield v. Brandwood*. 2 Stark. Vent. 223.
 440. and see *Yaw v. Leman*. 2 Str. 1191.
 1 Wils. 21 S. C. *Hyde v. Hill*. 3 Durnf. & East. 377. *Graham v. Wade*. 16 East. 29.
 (c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant*. (F.) *Giles v. Hooper*. Carth. 135. *Bradbury v. Wright*. Doug. 624. *Amfield v. White*. 1 Ryl. and
 (d) *Davenant v. Bishop of Salisbury*. 1 Vent. 223.
 (e) *Brewster v. Kitchell*. 1 Salk. 198. *Evans v. Stevens*. 4 T. R. 461.
 (f) *Watson v. Atkins*. 3 Barn. and A. 647. and see the cases referred to in note (b).
 (g) *Theed v. Starkey*. 8 Mod. 314.

Covenants relative to this subject are generally inserted in leases, and are authorized by the land-tax acts, which provide "that no thing therein contained shall be construed to alter, change, determine, or make void any contracts, covenants or agreements whatsoever, between landlord and tenant, or any other persons, touching the payment of taxes and assessments."

A distinct covenant in a lease whereby the tenant bound himself to pay the property tax and all other taxes imposed on the premises or on the landlord in respect thereof: though void and illegal by the statute 46 Geo. 3. c. 65. s. 115. will not avoid a separate covenant in the lease for payment of rent clear of all parliamentary taxes, &c. generally; for such general words will be understood of such taxes as the tenant might lawfully engage to defray. (a)

So where a lessor by indenture made since the passing of the 46 Geo. 3. c. 65. demised certain premises, *reddendum* 40*l.* annually, clear of land tax, *property tax*, &c. and the tenant covenanted to pay the said yearly rent in the manner the same was reserved to be paid as aforesaid; and to pay the land tax, *property tax*, &c.; it was held that by s. 115, coupled with s. 195 of the said act, so much of the *reddendum* and covenant as stipulated for payment of the rent clear of deduction on account of the property tax was void, but the residue was good for payment of the rent subject to such deduction. (b)

Under a covenant by a tenant for the payment of 80*l.* yearly rent, all taxes thereon being to him allowed, and also that he would pay all further or additional rates on the premises, or on any additional building or improvements made by him; and a covenant by the landlord to pay all rates on the premises, or on the tenant in respect of the said yearly rent of 80*l.*, except such further or additional taxes as may be assessed on the premises; the tenant is bound to defray all increase of the old, as well as any new rates, beyond the proportion at which the premises were rated at the time of the lease, which was 20*l.* in respect of the 80*l.* rent. (c)

Where land was mortgaged to secure an annual payment of 20*l.* to a widow, in satisfaction of her dower, this annual payment being secured out of land ought to answer taxes as the land does; but if

(a) *Gaskell v. King*, 11 East. 165.

Prentice, Id. 549.

(b) *Fuller v. Abbott*, 4 Taunt. 105.

(c) *Graham v. Wade*, 16 East. 29; and *Bradshaw v. Balders*, Id. 57. *Tinckler v.* see the cases referred to in note (b) last page.

the tenant in the payment of the annuity to the widow omit to deduct for taxes, he shall not make her refund in equity [but it may be recovered at law in an action of *assumpsit*, being money paid to her (use, &c.)] (a).

Covenant to cultivate the Land.—In husbandry leases, it is usual to insert a special covenant, as to the mode of cultivation; for without such a covenant, the lessee would be left to his choice as to the treatment of the land; provided he break not the implied covenant to treat it in a husbandman-like manner.

Respecting a covenant to use the land in an husbandman-like manner and to deliver it up in like condition, it was held to be matter of law to determine what was using the land in an husbandman-like manner, and *Buller, J.* gave it as his opinion, that under such a covenant the tenant ought to use on the land all the manure made there, except that when his time was out, he might carry away such corn and straw as had not been used there, and was not obliged to bring back the manure arising from it. (b) Manure however is assignable by the tenant, though he thereby subjects himself to an action. (c)

Indeed, in a recent case, it was observed by Lord *Ellenborough*, that evidence that an estate had been managed according to the custom of the country, would be always a medium of proof that it had been treated in a good and husbandman-like manner. (d).

Lessee covenants to leave sufficient compost on the soil of the landlord at the end of the term, he the lessee having the yard, barn, and a room to lodge in and dress diet. This was holden to be a mutual covenant and not a condition. It differs from a case where the tenant covenants to repair, if the lessor finds sufficient timber; for there the proviso restrains the covenant: but in this case, said Lord *Manfield*, there is not the least foundation for such construction. (e)

Covenant by lessee that he will at all times during the term plough, sow, manure and cultivate the demised premises, (*except the rabbit warren and sheep walk*), in a due course of husbandry; if lessee plough the rabbit warren and sheep walk, covenant lies against him. (f)

(a) *East v. Thornbury*, 3 P. Wms. 128. n. post Ch. XV. Sec. I.

(b) 1 Esp. N. P. 279.

(c) *Dodd v. Innis*, Lofft's R. 56-7.

(d) *Burbago v. King*, 2 Chit. Rep. 246.

(f) *Duke of St. Albans v. Ellis*, 16 East,

(d) *Legh v. Hewitt*, 4 East's R. 154. 352.

A covenant by a lessee that he will sufficiently muck and manure the land with two sufficient sets of muck within the space of six of the last years of the term, the last set of muck to be laid upon the premises within three years of the expiration of the term, is satisfied by the tenant's laying on two sets of muck within the three last years of the term. (a)

An injunction was granted on affidavit, to restrain the tenant of a farm from breaking up meadow, contrary to express covenant, for the purpose of building; but the Court doubted if the tenant could be restrained upon the ground of waste, without an affidavit that it was ancient meadow, if there had been no express covenant. (b)

So an injunction was granted against a tenant's ploughing up pasture, upon a covenant to manage in an husbandman-like manner, though there was no express covenant to convert pasture into arable. (c)

An injunction will not be granted against a verdict in ejectment upon a breach of covenant by a lessee for years, as to the mode of cultivation only; if relief can be admitted, the defendant having been prevented from proving other breaches, against which no relief could be had, as by assigning without license, but against a breach of covenant for non-payment of rent, relief may be had in equity. (d)

Special covenants as to cultivation are not to be implied from the mere act of holding over, as they may be from payment of rent at the same period, which may be evidence of an agreement to hold not only on the same terms, but subject to the same covenants. Express covenants may be enforced by injunction, but not an implied covenant against a tenant removing articles contrary to the custom of country. (e)

By the stat. 56 G. 3. c. 50, which was passed to regulate the sale of farming stock taken in execution, it is enacted that no sheriff or other officer shall sell or carry off from any lands any straw, chaff, turnips, or clover, growing with corn in any case, nor any hay or other produce contrary to the covenant of the lease; but the sheriff may dispose of produce subject to an agreement to expend it on the land; and that assignees of bankrupts, &c. shall

(a) Pownall v. Meores, 5 Barn & Ald. 416.

(b) Lord Grey de Wilton v. Saxon, 6 B. 24. Ves. 106.

(c) Drury v. Molina, 6 Ves. 323.

(d) Lovat v. Lord Ranelagh, 3 Ves. &

(e) Kimpton v. Eve, 2 Ves. & B. 349.

not take the crop of any bankrupt, &c. in any other way than the bankrupt would have been entitled to do. (a)

To repair and deliver up in good condition, &c.—As to an express covenant to repair, if a lessee covenant to keep a house in repair, and leave it in as good plight as it was at the time of making the lease; (b) in this case, the ordinary and natural decay is no breach of the covenant, but the lessor is bound to do his best to keep it in the same plight, and therefore should keep it covered. (c)

An agreement by the tenant to leave a farm as he found it, is an agreement to leave it in tenantable repair; and will maintain a declaration so laid. (d)

A covenant in a lease to deliver up, at the end of the term, all the trees standing in an orchard at the time of the demise, “reasonable use and wear only excepted,” is not broken by removing trees decayed and past bearing, from a part of the orchard which was too crowded. (e)

Under a covenant that the tenant should and would substantially repair, uphold, and maintain a house, he is bound to keep up the inside painting. (f)

A general covenant to repair, and to deliver up in repair, extends, it seems, to all buildings erected during the term. (g)

Therefore where a lease was made of three messuages for forty-one years, in which the lessee covenanted “to pull them down and erect three others in their place, and also to leave the said premises and houses thereafter to be erected at the end of the term in good repair;” and afterwards the lessee pulls down the three houses and builds five; he must leave them all in good repair at the end of the term: for though in the first covenant he is bound only to repair the messuages agreed to be erected, yet by the last covenant he is obliged to leave in good repair the houses thereafter to be erected indefinitely, which extends to all houses that shall be built upon the premises during the term. (h)

So if a man take a lease of a house and land, and covenant to leave the demised premises in good repair at the end of the term, and he erect a messuage upon part of the land, besides what

(a) See this statute more at large *post et vid.* F. N. B. 145. K. *post* Ch. XV. Sec. I. Chap. XII.

(b) Fitz. Abr. tit. Covenant. fol. 4.

(c) Ferguson v. —, 2 Esp. R. 590.

(d) Winn v. White, 2 Bl. Rep. 840-2.

(e) Doe d. Jones v. Crouch, 2 Camp. 449.

(f) Monck v. Noyes, 1 C. & P. 265.

(g) 1 Esp. N. P. 277.

(h) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (F.)

was before ; he must keep, or leave this in good repair also. (a)

Lessee who has erected fixtures for the purpose of trade upon the demised premises, and afterwards takes a new lease to commence at the expiration of his former one, which new lease contains a covenant to repair, will be bound to repair those fixtures, unless strong circumstances exist to show that they were not intended to pass under the general words of the second demise. *Quære*, whether any circumstances *dehors* the deed can be alleged to show that they were not intended to pass. (b)

But in a building and repairing lease, a covenant "to leave the demised premises, with all new erections, well repaired," was construed to extend to the new erections only ; a sum of money being agreed to be laid out in new erections and rebuilding, and the covenant "to keep in repair" extending only to new erections. (c)

A covenant to repair and to surrender the premises in good condition at the end of the term, does not preclude the injunction against pulling them down, and carrying away the materials just before the end of the term. (d)

Where in a lease with a clause of re-entry, there is a general covenant on the part of the tenant to keep the premises in repair ; and it is further stipulated by an independent covenant, that the tenant within three months after notice, shall repair all defects specified in the notice ; the landlord after serving him with a notice, may, within the three months, bring an ejectment against him, for a breach of the general covenant to repair. (e)

A covenant to repair at all times when, where, and as occasion shall require during the term, and at farthest within three months, after notice of covenant of reparation, is one covenant ; and it cannot be stated as an absolute covenant to repair at all times, when, where, and as occasion should require during the whole term. (f)

Where a lease contained covenants to keep the premises in repair, and to repair within three months after notice, and a clause of re-entry after breach of any covenant, and the premises being out of repair, the landlord gave a notice to repair within three months.

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Cov. (F.)

(b) Thresher v. East London Water-works, 2 Barn. & Cres. 608.

(c) Lant v. Norris, 1 Burr. 287, 90 & 91.

(d) Mayor, &c. of London v. Hedge 18 Ves. 355.

(e) Roe d. Goatly v. Paine, 2 Camp. 520.

(f) Horsefall v. Testar, 7 Taunt. 383. 1 Moore, 89. S. C.

Held that this was a waiver of the forfeiture incurred by breach of the general covenant to keep the premises in repair, and that the landlord could not bring ejectment until after the expiration of the three months. (a)

A lessee covenanted within the two first years of the term to put the premises in good and sufficient repair, and at all times during the term to repair, &c. the messuages, &c. when, where, and as often as need should require, and within the first fifty years of the term to take down the four demised premises as occasion might require, and in the place thereof erect upon the demised premises four other good and substantial brick messuages. Breach, that although fifty years of the term had expired, the lessee did not, within the fifty years, take down the four messuages and in the place erect four other good and substantial brick messuages. Plea, that occasion did not require within the fifty years that the four messuages should be taken down. Upon demurrer the court intimated an opinion, that if within the fifty years the houses should be so repaired as to make them completely and substantially as good as new houses, the covenant would be satisfied without taking down the old houses. (b)

A covenant to rebuild a house in two years, and sufficiently to repair the same and all other buildings to be erected during the term, when, where, and as occasion should require, and the same in all things sufficiently repaired, at the end of the term to yield up to the lessor, was followed by a covenant that the lessor might, twice or oftener in a year, enter to view the condition of the premises, and of all want of reparations leave notice in writing to repair within six months, within which time the lessee covenanted to repair accordingly: held that the first covenant is not so qualified by the last but that the plaintiff may declare on the leaving the premises out of repair at the end of the term without averring or proving six months notice to repair. (c)

The breaking of a doorway through the wall of a demised house into an adjoining house, and keeping it open for a long space of time, amounts to a breach of covenant to repair. (d)

A tenant of a house covenanting to keep in repair the premises and all erections, buildings, and improvements erected thereon

(a) Doe d. Morecraft v. Meux, 4 Barn. & Cres. 606.

(c) Wood v. Day. 7 Taunt. 646. 1 Moore, 389, S. C.

(b) Evelyn v. Raddish, 7 Taunt. 411.

(d) Doe d. Vickery v. Jackson. 2 Stark, 293.

during the term, on yielding up the same at the end of the term, cannot remove a *veranda* erected during the term the lower part of which is affixed to the ground by means of posts. (a)

A court of equity cannot decree a specific performance of a covenant to repair, and where an ejectment is brought by a landlord for breach of a covenant to repair, it would seem that equity cannot relieve. (b) But it will restrain an action on breach of covenant to repair, where there is no neglect or surprise in the case, nor any waiver or abandonment on the part of defendant. (c)

A covenant in a lease that the lessee would not dig gravel out of any part of the demised premises without consent of the lessor, or paying to him ten shillings per load, except what should be dug out of two acres, part of the premises demised, and part of a garden, late in the possession of A. B. By indorsement made on the lease before execution, it was agreed that it should be lawful for the lessor to let any part of the demised premises for the purpose of making bricks or tiles, he paying the lessee three pounds for every acre which he should so let; and further, that it should be lawful for the lessee to break up and dig for gravel any part of the within demised premises, he covenanting to pay to the lessor 20*l.* for every acre he should break up and dig, at or before the expiration of the term, and to make good the same; it was held that the lessee was not entitled to dig for gravel in the two acres of garden-ground mentioned in the lease, without making them good. (d) And the Court of Chancery refused a specific performance of a covenant to make good a gravel pit, the principle of specific performance being that the legal remedy is inadequate or defective. (e)

If a lessee for a long term covenant to lay out 200*l.* and lay out but 80*l.* and after thirty years are expired, the lessor recovers 120*l.* damages at law, equity will neither relieve against the damages as excessive, nor order the money to be laid out in improvements. (f)

A lessor who has a right of re-entry reserved on a breach of covenant to repair, by waiving his right to re-enter on a breach of

(a) *Penry, admix of, v. Brown*, 2 Stark. 403. *Wadman v. Calcraft*, 10 Ves. 67.

(b) *Hill v. Barolay*, 16 Ves. 402. 18 Ves. 56. *Bracebridge v. Buckley*, 2 Price, 200, and see *Moseley v. Virgin*, 3 Ves. 184, and the cases there cited.

(c) *Hannam v. South London Water*

Works, 2 Merv. 65, (n.)

(d) *Flint v. Brandon*, 1 New Rep. C.P. 73.

(e) *Flint v. Brandon*, 8 Ves. 159-163. *Errington v. Aynealey*, 2 Bro. Chan. Cas. 341. *Rayner v. Stone*, 2 Eden 128.

(f) *Barker v. Holder*, 1 Vent. 316.

that covenant, does not waive his right to re-enter on a subsequent want of repairs. (a)

The defendant mortgagee of a term, purchased the mortgagor's whole interest in the premises, in consequence of the lessor's advice, "to take to the premises and finish the buildings," given after a right of re-entry had accrued for the non-completion of the buildings: held that the lessor might maintain an ejectment for the forfeiture against the defendant, the buildings never having been completed, and a sufficient time having elapsed since the purchase for the completion. (b)

If a tenant bind himself in a penalty of 100*l.* for performance of repairs within a limited time, the court will not permit him to be bailed to bail for the 100*l.* upon an affidavit which does not show in what respect and to what amount he has violated his contract. (c)

When there is a covenant to repair on the part of the lessee, if he pull down houses, no action will lie against him till the end of the term, for before that period he may repair them. But if he cut down timber or trees, covenant lies immediately, for such cannot be replaced in the same plight at the end of the term. (d)

If the covenant be, "it is agreed that the lessee shall keep the house demised in good repair, the lessor putting it in good repair," covenant lies against the lessor on these words, if he do not put it in repair. (e)

Upon a covenant to repair and *keep* in repair during the continuance of the term, an action may be maintained for breaches committed before the term has expired. (f)

It has been held, that if the lessor covenant to repair during the term, if he will not do it, the lessee may repair and pay himself by way of retainer; (g) but *Holt*, C. J. doubted of this, unless there were a covenant to deduct the expense of the repairs from the rent: and though cases occur in the books, wherein it has been thought by some of the Judges that a lessee might expend part of

(a) *Doe d. Boscawen v. Bliss*, 4 Taunt. 735, and see *Doe d. Sore v. Ekins*, 1 Ry. & M. 29.

(b) *Doe d. Sore v. Akers*, 1 Ry. & M. 19. 1 C. & P. 154, S. C.

(c) *Edwards v. Williams*, 5 Taunt. 247. *Astley v. Weldon*, 2 Bos. & Pul. 346.

(d) F. N. B. 145. K.

(e) 1 Esp. N. P. 278.

(f) *Luxmore v. Robson*, 1 Barn. & Ald. 584.

(g) *Beale and Taylor's Case*. 1 Leon.

237. S. C. Cro. Eliz. 222.

the rent in repairs of the premises if they required repair, and might set off such expenditure in an action either of debt or covenant for rent; yet such an opinion is erroneous, for the lessor and lessee have their respective remedies on the several covenants contained in the lease; and the maxim of law "so to judge of contracts as to prevent a multiplicity of suits," does not apply. (a)

So that the point seems now to be settled; for upon a plea of *nil debet* in an action of debt for rent, the defendant cannot give in evidence disbursements for necessary repairs, for he might have had covenant against him. (b)

If a lessor covenant in a lease with his lessee, that he will, in case the premises demised shall be burnt down, rebuild and replace the same in the same state as they were in before the fire, he is only bound to restore the premises to the state in which they were when he let them, and not to rebuild any additional parts which may have been erected by his tenant. (c)

Lessee bound by covenant to repair, underlets part of the demised premises with a like obligation by his tenant to repair within three months after notice for that purpose. The premises underlet becoming out of repair, the superior landlord gives notice to his immediate tenant to repair, at the peril of forfeiting his lease. The under-tenant, after notice, neglects to repair within three months; whereupon the lessee in order to avoid a forfeiture of his whole estate, enters and puts the premises in tenantable repair: held, that his under-tenant was liable to him for the whole expence so incurred, although the former had sold his interest in the premises to a purchaser, who had entirely rebuilt them, before action brought. (d)

Where notice of pulling down and rebuilding a party-wall was giving under the Building Act 14 G. 3. c. 78, and the tenant of the adjoining premises, who was under covenant to repair, finding it necessary in consequence to shore up his house, and to pull down and replace the wainscot and partitions of it, instead of leaving such expenses to be incurred and paid by the owner of the house giving notice in the manner prescribed by the Act, employed workmen of his own to do the necessary works, and paid them for the same: held, that he could not recover over against his landlord

(a) *Smith v. Mapleback*. 1 T. R. 441, 446.

(b) *Bull. N. P.* 176.

(c) *Loader v. Kemp*. 2 G. & P. 375.

(d) *Colley v. Streeton*, 3 DowL. & RyL. 522. 2 Barn. & Cres. 273. S. C.

such expenses incurred by his own orders, and paid for by him in the first instance, the landlord being made to reimburse his tenant only in those cases, where money has been paid by the tenant to the owner of the adjoining house, for works authorized by the act, done by him. (a)

A covenant to repair is a covenant that must run with the land, for it affects the estate of the term, and the reversion in the hands of any person that has it. (b)

In Case of Accidental Fire.—A lessee of a house, who covenants generally to repair, is bound to rebuild it, if it be burned by accidental fire: so, if the premises be consumed by lightning or the King's enemies, he is still liable. (c)

Tenant for years, though there be no covenant to repair or rebuild, is subject to waste in general, and if the house is burnt he must rebuild. (d)

If, after the expiration of a written lease, containing a covenant by the tenant to keep the premises in repair, he verbally agree to hold over, paying an additional rent, (nothing more being expressed between the parties respecting the terms of the new tenancy,) he is presumed to hold under the covenants of the former lease, as far as they are applicable to his new situation; and if the premises be afterwards burnt down by accidental fire, he is bound to rebuild them. (e)

If a lease contain a covenant by the tenant to keep the premises in repair, and a covenant to insure them in a specific sum against fire, on their being burnt down, his liability on the former covenant is not limited to the amount of the sum to be insured under the latter. (e)

A covenant to insure against fire, premises situated within the weekly bills of mortality mentioned in the 14 Geo. 3. c. 78, is a covenant that runs with the land. (f)

Ejectment on a forfeiture for breach of covenant in a lease, wherein the lessee covenanted to insure in the joint names of him-

(a) *Robinson v. Lewis.* 10 East. 227, 608, S. C. *Poole v. Archer.* 2 Show. 401. and see *Graham v. Tate*, 1 Maule & Sel. Pym v. Blackburn. 3 Ves. 34. Co Lit. 37. 610. a. n. 1.

(b) *Buckley v. Pirk.* 1 Salk. 317.

(d) *Rooke v. Warth.* 1 Ves. 462.

(c) *Earl of Chesterfield v. Duke of Bolton.* 3 Com. Rep. 627. *Bullock v. Dommitt.* 6 T. R. 650. *Dyer*, 33. 2 Chit. Rep.

(e) *Digby v. Atkinson.* 4 Camp. 275.

(f) *Vernon v. Smith.* 5 Barn. & Ald. 1.

self and the lessor, and in two-thirds of the value of the premises demised. The lessee had insured in his own name only, and as contended, to a less amount than two-thirds of the value of the premises, both parts of the lease remained in the possession of the lessor, and an abstract only had been delivered by him to the lessee, which contained no mention that the insurance was to be in the joint names, though it stated that the insurance was to be in two-thirds of the value of the premises. The lessor of the plaintiff had previously insured the premises at the same sum as the defendant: held, that the conduct of the lessor, being such as to induce a reasonable and cautious man to conclude he was doing all that was necessary or required of him, by insuring in his own name and to the amount insured, he could not recover for a forfeiture, though there was no dispensation or release from the covenant. (a)

Touching the progress of the law as to the accidental burning of houses, so far as regards landlord and tenant: at common law lessees were not answerable to landlords for accidental or negligent burning; then came the statute of *Gloucester*, which by making tenants for life and years liable to waste without any exception, consequently rendered them answerable for destruction by fire: thus stood the law in Lord *Coke's* time.

But now, by the statute 6 Anne, c. 31, revived and made perpetual by 10 Anne, the ancient law is restored, and the distinction introduced by the statute of *Gloucester* between tenants at will and other lessees is taken away: for by the 6th section of that statute it is enacted, That no action, suit, or process whatsoever shall be had, maintained, or prosecuted against any person in whose house or chamber any fire shall accidentally begin, or any recompense be made by such person for any damage suffered or occasioned thereby: and if any action shall be brought, the defendant may plead the general issue and give the act in evidence; and in case the plaintiff become nonsuit, or discontinue his action or suit, or if a verdict pass against him, the defendant shall recover treble costs. Section 7, provides, That nothing in the Act contained shall extend to defeat or make void any contract or agreement between landlord and tenant.

An exception of accidents by fire is now in many cases (b) intro-

(a) *Doe d. Knight v. Rowe*. 1 Ry. & M. 343. 2 C. & P. 246.

(b) *Bullock v. Dommitt*. 6. T. R. 631. 2 Chit. Rep. 608. S. C. *Tempany v. Bar-*

duced into leases to protect the lessee, who would (as we have seen) be liable to rebuild under his covenant to repair; and where (a) lessee of a house and wharf covenanted to repair, accidents by fire excepted; the house was burned down, and the lessor having insured received the insurance money, but neglected to rebuild, and brought an action at law for the rent; a bill for an injunction till the house was rebuilt was held proper.

But though such exception will protect the lessee from his covenant to repair, yet he is liable (as we have also seen) (b) to payment under a covenant to pay rent, though the premises be burnt down and not rebuilt by the lessor, by which he is deprived of all use and enjoyment of them. (c)

There is no equity in favour of a lessee of a house, liable to repair, with the exception of damage by fire, for an injunction against an action for payment of rent upon the destruction of the house by fire. (d)

Where a farm-house was burnt by accident, the landlord was held not bound to rebuild. (e)

Covenant to reside on the Premises.—A covenant in a lease that the lessee, his executors and administrators, shall constantly “reside upon the demised premises” during the demise, is binding on the assignee of the lessee, though he be not named. Indeed, the 1st and 6th resolutions in *Spencer’s* case are directly in point: which resolutions are—1st. That when the covenant extends to a thing *in esse*, parcel of the demise, the thing to be done by force of the covenant is *quodam modo* annexed and appurtenant to the thing demised and shall go with the land, and shall bind the assignee, although he be not bound by express words: 6th. That if lessee for years covenant to repair the houses during the term, it shall bind all others as a thing which is appurtenant, and goeth with the land, in whose hands soever the term shall come, as well those who came to it by act of law, as by the act of the party; for all is one, having regard to the lessee. And if the law should not be such, great prejudice might accrue to him; and reason requires that they

read, 4 Campb. 20. *Browne v. Knill*, 2 Brod. & Bing. 395. 5 Moore, 164, S. C. *Baker v. Holtzaffell*, 4 Taunt. 45. *Hare v. Groves*, 3 Anstr. 687.

(a) *Brown v. Quilter*. Ambl. 619-20.

(b) Ante 369.

(c) *Belfour v. Weston*. 1 T. R. 310.

(d) *Holtzaffell v. Baker*. 18 Ves. Jun. 115. *Hare v. Groves*, 3 Anstr. 687.

(e) *Bayne v. Walker*, 3 Dow. P. C. 233.

who shall have the benefit of such covenant when the lessor makes it with the lessee, should on the other side be bound by the same covenant, when the lessee makes it with the lessor. (a)

So where *A.* gave by will his tenant-right, which he held by lease to *B.* but not to dispose of nor sell it; and if he refused "to dwell there or keep it in his own possession," then that *C.* should have the "tenant right of the farm." *B.* having borrowed money, left the title-deeds with his creditor as a security, and confessed a judgment to secure the money; and having also given a judgment to another creditor who issued an execution against him, the sheriff sold the lease to the creditor with whom the deeds were deposited, he paying the debt of the plaintiff in the execution: and *B.* having left the premises and ceased to dwell there on the day of the execution, before the sheriff entered: it was holden that *C.* the remainder-man was entitled to enter, for that the acts of *B.* amounted to a voluntary departing with the estate. (b)

Not to permit particular Trades to be carried on.—In leases of tenements, especially in towns, a covenant is frequently inserted to restrain the lessee from carrying on, or assigning the houses to persons carrying on, obnoxious trades, and also from having or permitting any sale of furniture in the house; a precaution which becomes very necessary, not merely from the injury which may otherwise be done to the premises, but likewise from the respectability being lessened, and the good-will of them being thereby diminished. (c)

If the lessee of a house covenant not to lease the shop, yard, or other thing belonging to the house, to one who sells coals, nor that he himself will sell coals there, and afterwards he lease all the house to one who sells coals, he has broken the condition. (d)

Where the lessee of a house and garden for a term of years covenanted not to use or exercise any trade or business whatever, without the licence of the lessor; and afterwards without licence, assigned the lease to a *schoolmaster*, who carried on his business in the house; the assignment was held to be a breach of the covenant. (e)

(a) *Tatem v. Chaplin.* 2 H. Bl. 133. 133-141.

(b) *Foster v. Allanson.* 2 T. R. 479, 481. (d) *Bac. Abr. tit. Condition.* (O.)

Doe d. Mitchinson v. Carter. 8 T. R. 300. (e) *Doe d. Bish v. Keeling.* 1 M. & S. 93.

(c) *Roe d. Hunter v. Galliers.* 2 T. R.

A covenant in a lease, that the lessee shall not exercise the trade of a butcher upon the premises, is broken by selling raw meat by retail on the premises, although no beasts were slaughtered there. (a)

Plaintiff was a sub-lessee of a lease in which there was a covenant, "not to convert, use or occupy, nor suffer to be converted, &c. the demised premises into or for any shop or warehouse, or other place for carrying on any trade, nor suffer any open or public shew of business therein, without the lessor's consent in writing, nor commit or permit or suffer to be done, any thing on the premises, which may grow to the annoyance or damage of the lessors or any of their tenants. Plaintiff was a baker, and carried on his business on the premises. Defendants brought an ejectment, assigning as a breach, that plaintiff (in equity) exercised his trade on the demised premises, and had built an oven there, to the annoyance or damage of the lessors and their tenants. No written licence being produced at the trial, the lessors obtained a verdict at law; whereupon plaintiff filed his bill for an injunction, and to be quieted in his possession, and he insisted, that the lessees under whom he derived title, had severally exercised the trades of a plumber, potatoe dealer or green-grocer, and a coal-merchant on the same premises; that the same had been used as a shop for ten years, without objection, and that he had expended above 500*l.* on the premises.—The lessors insisted that the smoke of the bakehouse was a nuisance, and said that they had never received any rent but of the original lessee; they further insisted that the premises were the estate of a charitable corporation, and that the acquiescence of some of the governors could not amount to a licence. *Eldon, C.* had no conception that this covenant could not be considered as broken, unless the acts done amounted to a nuisance in law, either public or private. As to the question, whether a licence given to open a shop, was to have a different operation in equity and at law: his lordship said, it had been long settled at law, (b) that a covenant to assign without licence being once dispensed with, the condition was gone, and equity had followed that decision; (c) but his lordship thought, the principle was questionable, and ought not to

(a) *Doe d. Gaskell v. Spry*. 1 Barn. and Ald. 617.

(b) *Dumpor's Case*. 4 Co. 119.

(c) *Brumwell v. M'Pherson*, 14 Ves. 173.

be extended to a mere act where the licence was to be in writing, and it could not be said, that a licence to open a shop for one trade, should raise an inference that the shop may afterwards be used for any other. The Court, however, cannot enter into a comparison upon the more or less offensiveness of a trade. On the question of acquiescence by some of the members of a corporation, the Chancellor gave no opinion, but recommended an arrangement between the parties of all matters in dispute. (a)

Lessee covenanted that he would not do any act, matter, or thing upon the demised premises which might be, grow or lead to the damage, annoyance, or disturbance of the lessor, or any of his tenants, or to any part of the neighbourhood; and the proviso for re-entry was, that the lessee should not permit any person to inhabit the premises who should carry on certain specified trades or businesses (that of a licensed victualler not being one of those) or any other business that might be, or grow or lead to be offensive, or any annoyance or disturbance to any of the lessor's tenants: it was held, that the opening of a public house upon the premises was not a breach of the covenant or proviso. (b)

To re-deliver goods, &c.—In case of the lease of a house, together with the goods, it is usual (as we have before mentioned) to make a schedule thereof and affix it to the lease, and to have a covenant from the lessee to re-deliver them at the end of the term; for without such covenant the lessor can have no remedy but *trover* or *detinue* for them after the lease is ended; for as the law does not create any covenant upon such personal things, an express covenant becomes necessary. (c)

To surrender the Land for the purpose of Building.—Where a lease contained a covenant, that if the lessor should be desirous during the term, to take all or any part of the land for building thereon, it should be lawful for her to come into and enter upon all or any part, to make such buildings as she should think proper, and to do all necessary acts without interruption by the lessee, provided she gave six months' notice of such intention: it was held that the lessor having agreed with a third person to the terms of a

(a) *Macher v. Foundling Hospital*, 1 Ves. and B. 184.

(b) *Jones v. Thorne*, 1 Barn. & Cres. 715. 3 Dowl. and Ryl. 152. S. C.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (B.) ante, 143.*

building contract, might give six months' notice of her intention to take the whole land for building. (a)

Under a proviso in a lease that if the premises should be wanted for building, the tenant should deliver up possession, it is not sufficient for the landlord to set up that he is in treaty with a builder; otherwise if had entered into an agreement which would support his demand of the land under the proviso. (b)

Upon a covenant in a lease that if the lessor shall be minded to set out any part of the premises, for a street or streets, or to let or sell any part to build upon, he may resume upon certain terms. It was held, first, that if he resumed having a *bonâ fide* intention to build, though that cannot be acted upon, there is no equity for the tenant; secondly, that the generality of the latter words are not restrained by the former to buildings of any particular species: therefore a contract with a canal company, for the lands resumed was enforced, warehouses being within the meaning of the lease. (c)

In an agreement to let, in which there was no clause of re-entry. the following stipulation was held to be a covenant, and not a condition operating in defeasance of estate: "It is also hereby agreed and clearly understood, that in case the said *A. W.* or his heirs, executors and assigns, should want any part of the said land to build or otherwise, or cause to be built, then the said *T. R.* or his heirs, executors, or assigns, shall and will give up, that part or parts of the said land as shall be requested by the said *A. W.* by his making an abatement in proportion to the rent charged; and also to pay for so much of the fence at a fair valuation, as he shall have occasion from time to time to take away, by his giving or leaving six months' notice of what he intends to do." (d)

Covenant not to assign.—A covenant not to assign, and a proviso of re-entry in case the lessee do assign, are generally contained in leases. The landlord relies perhaps on the tenant's honesty; or he approves of his skill in farming, and thinks that he will take more care of the farm than another; and therefore he has a right to guard against the event of the estate's falling into the hands of any other person, who may not manage it so well as the original tenant: indeed it is but reasonable that a landlord should exercise his judg-

(a) *Doe d. Lady Wilson v. Abel.* 2 M. and S. 541. (c) *Gough v. Worcester, &c. Canal Company.* 6 Ves. 354.

(b) *Russell v. Coggins.* 8 Ves. 34.

(d) *Doe d. Willson v. Phillips.* 2 Bing. 13.

ment with respect to the person to whom he trusts the management of his estate; a covenant, therefore, not to assign is legal, and covenants to that effect are frequently inserted in leases. (a)

A tenant having agreed with his landlady, that if she would accept another for her tenant in his place, (he being restrained from assigning the lease without her consent,) he would pay her 40*l.* out of 100*l.* which he was to receive for the good-will, if her consent were obtained; and having received the 100*l.* from the new tenant, who was cognizant of this agreement; is liable to the landlady, in an action for money had and received, for her use; the consideration being executed, and therefore the case being taken out of the Statute of Frauds, as a contract for an interest in land. (b)

Under an agreement, however, for a lease, the lessor is not, without express stipulation, entitled to a covenant restraining alienation without license; as a proper and usual covenant. (c)

The power of assignment is incident to the estate of a lessee without the word "assigns" unless expressly restrained; and such restraints on alienation are construed with jealousy. (d)

If a lessee for years covenant, that if he, his executors, or assigns alien, it shall be lawful for the lessor to re-enter: it seems this is a good condition, and not a covenant only; and the lessor may take it as either a covenant or a condition, but not as both. (e)

A clause in the lease in these words, Provided always and it is further covenanted, that the lessee shall not assign his term to any other, except to the lessor, paying as much as another, and that if the lessor will not have it, then the lessee may alien it to none, except his mother or his son, was held to be a good condition to defeat the estate, for "provided always" implies a condition, if there be not words subsequent which may peradventure change it into a covenant; as where there is another penalty annexed to it for non-performance. (f)

If a lease contain a condition that the lessee shall not assign without license, and the lessor, after notice of the assignment without

(a) *Roe d. Hunter v. Galliers*. 2 T. R. 133-138. *Morgan v. Slaughter*. 1 Esp. Rep. 8. *Follington v. Cross*, 3 Anstr. 700. but see *Henderson v. Hay*. 3 Br. Church v. Brown. 15 Ves. 531. *Brown v. Raban*. Id. 529. *Chan. Cas.* 632. &c.

(b) *Griffith v. Young*, 19 East, 513.
(c) *Church v. Brown*. 15 Ves. 258.
(d) *Ibid.* 264-5.
(e) *Shep. Touch.* 124. n. 2.
(f) *Simpson v. Titterell*. Cro. Eliz. 244.

license, accept of rent from the assignee, he dispenses with the condition. (a)

For it is to be observed, that where the lease is *ipso facto* void by the condition, no acceptance of rent after can make it have a continuance; (b) otherwise it is of a lease voidable by entry; because the acceptance of rent cannot make a new lease, and the old one was determined; but the acceptance of rent in the latter case is a sufficient declaration that it is the lessor's will to continue the lease, for he is not entitled to the rent but by the lease. (c) But the acceptance of rent after a condition broken, without notice of the breach, is not a continuancy of the estate; except the condition be of such a nature as to be equally within the conusance of both lessor and lessee. (d)

If a man lease a house and land, upon condition that the lessee shall not parcel out the land, nor any part thereof from the house, and afterwards the lessee leases the house and part of the land to one, and leases the residue of the land to another, this is a breach of the condition; for by the word "parcelling" is intended a division or separation of the land from the house; it was therefore adjudged that the first grant was a breach of the condition, because every division and severance of the house and land is within the words and intent of the condition. (e) But if the lessor afterwards accept of rent, it will bar his entry for the condition broken. For where a lease for years was made, upon condition to be void if the lessee assigned over the term; he afterwards made an assignment, and the lessor, knowing it, accepted the rent: adjudged, that this would not make the lease good, because it was absolutely void before the acceptance. (f)

Where the covenant was not to assign the whole or any part of the lands demised without the lessor's consent, and the lessor entered into part himself, and then the lessee assigned; this was held to be a breach of the covenant, notwithstanding the lessor's entry. (g)

If the lessee reserve the rent to himself on granting over, it is an

- | | |
|---|---|
| (a) <i>Mulcarry v. Eyres</i> . Cro. Car. 511. | 50. <i>Jenkins d. Yate v. Church</i> , Cowp. 482. |
| <i>Harvie v. Oswel</i> . Cro. Eliz. 572. Roe d. | (d) <i>Harvey v. Oswald</i> . Cro. Eliz. 553. |
| <i>Gregson v. Harrison</i> . 2 T. R. 425. | Roe d. <i>Gregson v. Harrison</i> . 2 T. R. 425. |
| (b) Co. Lit. 215. n. <i>Jones d. Cowper v.</i> | (e) Bac. Abr. tit. Conditions. (O.) |
| <i>Verney</i> . Willes. 169. | (f) <i>Marsh v. Curteys</i> . Cro. Eliz. 528. |
| (c) <i>Doe d. Simpson v. Butcher</i> . Doug. | (g) <i>Collins v. Sillye</i> . Style. 265. |

under-lease and not an assignment, though he parts with the whole term: for what cannot be supported as an assignment, shall be good as an under-lease against the party granting it. (a)

So where the covenant was "That the lessee should not assign over his term without the lessor's consent first had in writing," and the lessee devised the term without any such consent obtained; this was held not to be such an assignment as was a breach of the covenant. (b)

But whether it would be so held at this day, may well be doubted. (c)

Where a lease contained a proviso that the lessees should not demise the premises, without a licence *in writing*, the court of Chancery held a *parol* licence to underlet insufficient, unless given fraudulently, and with a view to ensnare the lessee. (d)

If a lessee for years covenant not to alien without licence of the lessor, under penalty of forfeiting the lease, and he afterwards alien without licence, equity will not relieve him. (e)

But if a condition be to do such an act, and the lessor discharges him of part, the whole condition is destroyed; as if a condition be to plough his land, or build his house, and he discharges him of part. (f)

So where the lessor license his lessee to alien part, he may alien the residue without licence; for the lessor cannot enter, because if he should enter for the condition, he should enter upon the entire as it was limited; and if he should enter upon the entire, he would destroy that which he had licensed to be aliened, which he cannot do. (g)

Indeed, on a proviso that the lessee and his assigns shall not alien without licence, if the lessor give licence, the condition is entirely destroyed, and the assignee may afterwards assign or demise the whole or any part of the term without licence. But it is otherwise of a devise of the term, for that would have been a breach of the condition.

(a) Poultney v. Holmes. 1 Str. 405.
Holford v. Hatch. Doug. 183-7.

(b) Fox v. Swann. Style. 482-3.

(c) Dumper v. Syme. Cro. Elis. 815-16.
Roe d. Gregson v. Harrison. 2 T. R. 425.

(d) Richardson v. Evans, 3 Madd. Rep. 218.

(e) Wafer v. Mocato. 10 Mod. 112. Hill v. Barolay, 18 Ves. 56.

(f) Com. Dig. tit. Condition. (G.) 1 Roll. 471. l. 47-52.

(g) Ibid. l. 42. Dumper v. Syme. Cro. Elis. 815-16. Oland v. Burdwick. Cro. Elis. 460. Jones v. Jones. 12 Ves. 186-191.

So, if a lease be upon condition, that the lessee or his assigns shall not alien, unless to his brother: if the lessee assign his term to his brother, it seems *he* shall not be restrained by the condition. (a)

A proviso in a lease for re-entry upon assignment by the lessee, his executors, administrators, or assigns without licence, ceases by assignment with licence, though to a particular individual. (b)

But if a lease be upon condition to husband and wife, that if it come to any other hand than their own, and their issues, the lessor shall re-enter if the husband die, and the wife takes another husband, the lessor shall re-enter. (c)

So, also, if the lease contain a proviso, that the lessee, his executors, or administrators, shall not set, let or assign over the whole or any part of the demised premises without licence in writing on pain of forfeiting the lease, the administratrix of the lessee cannot under-let without incurring a forfeiture. A *parol* licence to let part of the premises does not discharge the lessee from the restriction of such a proviso: for as the party is charged by a sufficient writing, so must he be discharged by a sufficient writing, or something of as high an authority, agreeable to the maxim *unum, quodque dissolvitur eo ligamine quo ligatur*. (d)

If a lease be made to a man and his assigns for twenty-one years, provided that he shall not assign, the proviso being repugnant to the premises is void; but it would have been good, if the word "assigns" had been omitted. (e)

A proviso against assignment without licence in a lease to a lessee, his executors, administrators, and assigns, is not repugnant, the construction being such assigns as he may lawfully have, viz. by licence, or by law, as assignees in bankruptcy. (f)

Where a lessee covenanted that neither he nor his executors or administrators would assign the term without the lessor's consent, with a power of re-entry to the lessor in such case, and that the lease should be void; the lessee died, his executor entered and afterwards became a bankrupt, and the lease was assigned over by

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Condition. (F.) 1 Roll. 422. l. 10.

(b) Brummell v. Macpherson. 14 Ves. 173.

(c) Com. Dig. ut ante. (Q.)

(d) Roe d. Gregson v. Harrison. 2 T. R. 425.

(e) Shep. Touch. 123. n. 1.

(f) Weatherall v. Geering. 12 Ves. 504.

the assignees under his commission for a valuable consideration to the plaintiff, who brought his bill in equity to be relieved against the proviso, and to stay proceedings in an ejectment brought against him upon it: Lord *Macclesfield* held clearly, that the assignment, being done by the authority of a statute, would supersede any private agreement between the parties, and that the assignment by the assignee was no breach of the condition. (a)

But though bankruptcy supersedes an agreement not to assign without licence, that has been held only in favour of general creditors; and where there is no actual lease, but it rests upon agreement to grant a lease, an individual cannot have a specific performance in opposition to such proviso, and it is very doubtful whether the general assignees could obtain it, even if there was such provision. (b)

Although conditions in restraint of alienation are legal and valid, courts of law have always held a strict hand over such methods of defeating leases, and have countenanced very easy modes of putting an end to them. (c)

Therefore when the words of the condition were "That the lessee, his executors or administrators, shall not at any times during this demise, assign, transfer, or set over, or otherwise do or put away this present indenture of demise, or the premises hereby demised, or any part thereof;" it was held that this condition was not broken by an under-lease; for that "assign, transfer, and set over," were mere words of assignment, whereas the present was an under-lease, [the words, "demise over" were omitted in the proviso;] and that devising a term, [see *Bac. Ab. tit. Conditions, O.*] or the lessee becoming a bankrupt, or dying intestate, would be "a doing and putting away the lease;" so being in debt, by confessing a judgment and having the term taken in execution, was the like: but that none of these amounted to a breach of this condition. (c)

So where the covenant was not to let, set, assign, transfer, set over, or otherwise part with the premises thereby demised, or the present indenture of lease; it was held that a deposit with a cre-

(a) *Roe d. Hunter v. Galliers*. 2 T. R. 133-136. *Goring v. Nash*, 7 Vin. Abr. 85. pl. 9.

(b) *Weatherall v. Geering*. 12 Ves. 534.

(c) *Crusoe d. Blencowe v. Bugby*. 1 Bl. R. 767. 3 Wils. 235. S. C.

ditor, as a security for money advanced, was not a *parting with*, within the meaning of the covenant. (a)

So, upon the principle of one of the grounds of adjudication in the preceding case, it has been held, that a lease taken in execution on a warrant of attorney to confess a judgment given by the lessee is not a forfeiture of the lease, under a covenant by such lessee "not to let, set, assign, transfer, make over, barter, exchange, or otherwise part with the indenture," &c.; for a distinction is to be taken between those acts which a party does voluntarily, and those that pass *in invitum*: of which latter class is the one in question. (b)

A lease contained a proviso for re-entry of the lessor, and that the lease should be void on the lessee's assigning without the licence of the lessor. The lessee, in January 1825, executed a deed which purported to convey all his real and personal property to trustees for the benefit of his creditors. In April 1825, a commission of bankrupt issued against the lessee, and he was duly declared a bankrupt. Held the deed of January 1825 was an act of bankruptcy and void, that it did not operate as a valid assignment of the tenant's interest in the lease, and therefore that there was no forfeiture. (c)

But where it appears that the warrant was executed for the express purpose of getting possession of the lease, the maxim applies, that that which cannot be done *per directum*, shall not be done *per obliquum*: in such case, therefore, it being in fraud of the covenant, the landlord may, under a clause of re-entry for breach of the condition, recover the premises in an action of ejectment from a purchaser under the sheriff's sale. (d)

A proviso in a lease not to assign or otherwise part with the premises for the whole or any part of the term, is broken by an underlease as well as an assignment. (e)

Where a lease contained a proviso for re-entry in case the tenant should demise, lease, grant or let the demised premises, or any part or parcel thereof, or convey, &c. to any person whomsoever for all

(a) Doe d. Pitt v. Laming & ano. 1 Ry. & Mo. 36. 4 Dowl. & Ry. 226. S. C. (d) S. C. Ibid. 300.
 (b) Doe d. Mitchinson v. Carter. 8 T. R. 57-61. (e) Doe d. Holland v. Worsley, 1 Campb. 20
 Roe d. Gregson v. Harrison, 2 Durnf. & East, 425. Seers v. Hind, 1 Ves. 295.
 (c) Doe d. Lloyd v. Powell, 5 Barn. & Greenaway v. Adams, 12 Ves. 395.
 Cres. 308.

or any part of the term, and the defendant agreed with a parol to enter into partnership with him, and that he should have the use of some part of the premises *exclusively*, and of the rest jointly with the defendant, and accordingly let him into possession ~~and~~ that the lessor was entitled to re-enter. (a)

If the covenant be that the lessee shall not assign, assignment by his executor is no breach. (b)

If a covenant not to assign contain an exception in favour of assignment by will, *semble* that executors claiming under the will are not within the exception so as to be at liberty to sell for payment of debts without license of the lessor. (c)

A covenant that the lessee his executors or administrators shall not assign does not bind his assignees; and if a lessee covenants not to assign, and becomes a bankrupt, and his assignee takes the lease, his covenant is discharged by the 49 Geo. 3. c. 131. ~~and~~ although a breach of it had become impossible, by reason ~~that~~ no longer had the subject-matter respecting which the covenant was made, and therefore if he comes in again as assignee of his assignee, he shall not be charged with this covenant, and it is no breach if he assigns. (d)

Covenant against the assignee of the lessee for non-payment of rent. Plea that before the rent became due the defendants assigned all their estate and interest in the demised premises to A. B. Replication that in and by the indenture the lessee for himself, his executors, administrators, and assigns, covenanted that he, his executors or administrators should not assign the premises thereby demised without the consent of the lessor, and that no consent was given. Held upon demurrer first that the replication was bad inasmuch as the covenant of the lessee not to assign, did not estop the assignee from setting up the assignment, and secondly, that the action being founded on privity of estate, the liability of the defendant ceased as soon as the privity of estate was destroyed. (e)

A covenant not to under-let any part of the premises is not broken by taking in lodgers. (f)

Under a covenant not to underlet, a bare advertisement, pro-

(a) *Roe d. Dingley v. Sales.* 1 M. & S. 795. 1 Marsh. 359. S. C. *Philpot v. Hore.* 297. 2 Atk. 219.

(b) *Anon.* Dy. 65. b. Moor, 11.

(c) *Paul v. Nurse.* 8 Barn. and Cres. 486

(e) *Lloyd v. Crisp.* 5 Taunt. 249.

(f) *Doe d. Pitt v. Laming.* 4 Camp. 73.

(d) *Doe d. Cheere v. Smith.* 5 Taunt. 77.

posing to do so, is no breach, though it may be made a ground for imposing terms on the tenant. (a)

Where a lessee covenanted that he, his executors administrators or assigns, would not assign the indenture, or his or their interest therein, or assign the premises to any person whatsoever, without consent, and the lessee deposited the lease as a security for money borrowed and became bankrupt, and the lease was sold by direction of the Chancellor to pay that debt; it was held that the assignees under that commission might assign the lease to the vendee without consent of the lessor. (b)

Where one leased for 21 years, if the tenant, his executors, &c. *should so long continue to inhabit and dwell in the farm-house, and actually occupy the lands, &c.* and not let, set, assign over, or otherwise part with the lease, held that the tenant having become bankrupt, and his assignees having possessed themselves of the premises, and sold the lease, and the bankrupt being out of actual possession and occupation of the farm, the lessor might maintain an ejectment. (c)

An assignment by operation of law is not, it should seem, a breach of a general covenant of this nature: the landlord, therefore, does well to protect himself as far as he can by the particularity of the words contained in his covenant. (d)

Thus a proviso in a lease that the landlord shall re-enter on the tenant's committing an act of bankruptcy whereon a commission shall issue, is good; for it is a proviso not contrary to any express law, or to reason, or public policy; and the landlord in such case parts with his term on account of his personal confidence in his tenant, which is manifestly the case in all leases where clauses against alienation are inserted. (d)

Where there is a right of entry given for assigning or underletting, if a person is found on the premises, appearing as the tenant, it is *prima facie* evidence of an underletting sufficient to call upon the defendant to show in what character such person was in possession, whether as tenant, or servant to the lessee. (e)

(a) *Gourlay v. Duke of Somerset*, 1 Ves. & B. 68.

(b) *Doe d. Goodbehers v. Bevan*, 3 M. & S. 353.

(c) *Doe d. Lockwood v. Clark*, 8 East, 145. *Doe d. Mitchinson v. Carter*, 8 Durnf.

and East, 57. 300. and see *Doe d. Duke of Norfolk v. Hawke*, 2 East, 481.

(d) *Roe d. Hunter v. Galliers*, 2 T. R. 133-8. 40.

(e) *Doe d. Hindly v. Rickarby*, 5 Esp. 4.

But in a recent case, *Doyle v. Doyle*, 100 N. H. 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

In an action by a vendor of a lease against a purchaser for failing to complete his purchase, which lease contained a condition against alienation, it is incumbent on the defendant to show that he obtained the lessor's consent to the assignment *(a)*; and to assign.

Covenant to insure.—A covenant in a lease of a house, to insure during the term to a given amount in some sufficient insurance office, is not void for uncertainty; but means that the premises are to be insured against fire in some office where such insurance is usually effected. *(d)*

And where the lessee omitted to pay the premium during the expiration of the fifteen days of grace allowed by the Insurance Company, but the premium was subsequently paid "as reviving the insurance from the former year." *(b)* The plaintiff having remained uninsured during the interval between the expiration of the fifteen days and the payment of the premium, the covenant was held to be broken. *(d)*

Where a lease contained a covenant to insure and keep insured a specified sum of money upon the premises, and the lessee effected such insurance, the policy containing a memorandum, that in the event of the death of the assured, the policy might be continued by his personal representative, provided an indorsement to that effect was made upon it *within* three months after his death, and the lessee died, and an indorsement continuing the policy to his personal representative was made *after* the expiration of three months after the time of his decease: it was held that there was no breach of the covenant to keep the premises insured. *(e)*

(a) *Doe v. Paya*, 1 Stark. 86.

(b) *Doe d. Boscawen v. Bliss*, 4 Taunt. 332, S. C.

735.

(c) *Mason v. Corder*, 7 Taunt. 8, 2 B. & C. 101.

(d) *Doe d. Pitt v. Shewins*, 3 C. & D. 244.

(e) *Doe d. Pitt v. Lansing*, 6 Camp. 24.

Equity will not relieve against a forfeiture for breach of a covenant in a lease to insure, &c. (a)

Construction of covenants, &c.—A covenant in an indenture of lease for twenty-one years from *Michaelmas*, that the tenant should not, during the term, cut down any of the coppice of less than ten years' growth, or at any unseasonable time of the year, but at the end of the term the landlord agreed to pay to the tenant the value of all such growth of coppice as should be then standing and growing; was held according to its grammatical construction (uncontrolled by any other part of the instrument showing a different intent) to bind the landlord, to whom the words of the covenant were to be attributed, to pay the tenant for the value of all the coppice of less than ten years' growth left standing on the demised premises at the end of the term; though no special consideration appeared on the face of the deed for the landlord's agreeing to make a compensation to the tenant for the value of such part of the coppice, which the tenant was not entitled to cut. One judge, who dissented, thought that the words "such growth" referred to a growth of ten years, though inaccurately expressed; founded on a strong presumption of the meaning of the parties, as gathered from the restriction on the tenant not to cut coppice of less than ten years' growth; and to the period of the year when the tenancy would end; which was before the cutting season, but after a portion of the coppice would be of ten years' growth. (b)

Under a beneficial long lease reserving liberty to the lessee to cut down and dispose of all timber and coppice, &c. (the value of which was included in the purchase) then growing or thereafter to grow during the term subject however to a proviso, that *when and as often as* the lessee should intend, during the term, to sell the timber, &c. growing on the premises or any part thereof, he should immediately thereupon give notice in writing to the lessor of such intention, who should thereupon have the option of purchasing it; and on the lessor's neglect or refusal to purchase, the lessee might dispose of it absolutely; if the lessee, soon after the execution of the lease, *bonâ fide* intend to cut down the whole of the then growing timber and coppice, &c. and give notice in writing to that

(a) *Rolls v. Harris*, 2 Price, 206 (n.) *S. C. White v. Warner*, 2 Meriv. 459.
Cynolds v. Pitt, 1d. 212. n. 19 Ves. 134. (b) *Love v. Pares*, 13 East. 80.

effect, and the lessor do not accept the purchase, but direct it; the lessee may proceed to cut down the timber in different seasons according to his convenience, and is not obliged to give notice at every succeeding cutting: and this, though the defendant in the interval assigned his interest in the land to another person.

The assignor in a deed of assignment of a lease, affirming the original lease granted to another for the term not yet gone, which by means assignments had vested in him, and that the plaintiff had contracted for the absolute purchase of the premises, had gained, sold, assigned, transferred, and set over the same to the plaintiff, for and during all the rest, &c. of the said term of ten years, in as ample manner as the assignor might have held, the same subject to the payment of rent and performance of covenants, and then covenanted that it was a good and subsisting lease, valid in law, in and for the said premises thereby assigned, and not forfeited, &c. or otherwise determined, or become void or voidable. It was held that the generality of this covenant for title, which was supported by recital of the bargain for an absolute term of ten years, was not restrained by other covenants which were made to provide for or against the acts of the assignor himself or those who claimed under him; such as, 1st, a covenant against incumbrances, except an under-lease of part by the assignor for three years; 2dly, for quiet enjoyment; 3dly, for further assurance: and therefore where it appeared that this original lease was for ten years, determinable on a life in being, which dropped before the ten years expired, though not till after the covenant of the assignor, it was held that the assignee might assign a breach upon the absolute covenant for title. (b)

In the execution of an agreement for a lease with proper covenants, the party has a right to such covenants as arise out of the general well-known practice as to such leases; and not contradicting the incidents of the estate belonging to a lessee; one of which is the right to have the estate without restraint, beyond what is imposed upon it by operation of law; unless there is an express covenant for more.—Where there is an agreement of this kind the law implies what are proper covenants, as connected with the character and title of the lessor. (b)

(a) *Goodtitle d. Luxmore v. Saville*, 16 East, 87. (b) *Barton v. Fitzgerald*, 15 East, 330.

Where a man entitled to an estate of inheritance agrees to make leases with a covenant for perpetual renewal, each lease to contain the same covenant for ever, the agreement must be carried into execution. (a)—But an agreement for a lease with a covenant for perpetual renewal at a fixed rent, of church lands, renewable upon fines continually increasing, was decreed to be delivered up on the ground of surprise, neither party understanding the effect of it. (a)

Where a lease contained many covenants on the part of the lessee; and after such covenants, a proviso “that if all or any of the covenants *hereinafter* contained on the part of the lessee shall be broken, it shall be lawful for the lessor to re-enter,” and there were no covenants on the part of the lessee after the proviso; but only a covenant by the lessor that the lessee performing all and every the covenants *hereinbefore* contained on his part to be performed, &c. should quietly enjoy: it was held that the lessor could not enter for a breach of covenant, for that the proviso was restrained by the word *hereinafter* to subsequent covenants, and though there were none such, yet the court could not reject the word. (b)

A covenant to make on the demised premises (which consisted partly of a malt house) a certain quantity of malt annually, is not a usual covenant, and therefore cannot be inserted in a lease without an express agreement. (c)

Where a lessee covenanted that he would at all times and seasons of burning lime, supply his lessor and his tenants with lime, at a stipulated price, for the improvement of their lands and repair of their houses, it was held that this was an implied covenant also, that he would burn lime at all such seasons; and that it was not a good defence to plead that there was no lime burnt on the premises, out of which the lessor, &c. could be supplied. (d)

Where a lease provided that the tenant should, during the term, fold his flock of sheep, which he should keep on the demised premises, under a penalty if he omitted to do so. Held, *arguendo*, that this amounted to a covenant to keep a flock of sheep upon the premises. (e)

(a) *Willan v. Willan*, 16 Ves. 72, 84. and see *ante*, 199, &c.

(b) *Doe d. Spencer v. Godwin*, 4 M. & S. 265.

(c) *Garrard v. Grinling*, 1 Wils. Chan. Rep. 460.

(d) *Earl of Shrewsbury v. Gould*, 2 Barn. & Ald. 287.

(e) *Webb v. Plummer*, 2 Barn. & Ald. 746.

Condition to re-enter on non-payment of Rent.—It is a condition that, if the rent be behind by the space of any given time or day prescribed for payment, the lessor shall re-enter; and such condition is not saved by the attendance of the lessee, who is not to receive the rent merely on the first day of payment, for if the lessor enters then there to receive it, the lessee must equally attend on that day. (a)

Where there is a proviso in a lease, that upon non-payment of rent by the lessee, the term should cease, the lessor and the lessee has the option of determining the lease, upon the breach of such proviso. (b)

If a lease be made rendering rent, on condition, that if the same be not paid within twenty days, the lessor shall re-enter; and the rent is not paid; in this case the condition is broken, (c) but the lessor cannot enter until he has made a legal demand; and if he does before he do it, his heir shall never take advantage of that breach, but is discharged for ever. (c)

Nobody can have the re-entry but he who should have the reversion there no lease; and so is the very text of *Littleton, Co. Litt. s. 346, 347.* by construction therefore it must be so; and a re-entry cannot be reserved to a stranger to the estate. (d) As to demand, a clause of re-entry is required (in the principal case which was a lease under a power) as a security for rent; demand is requisite both by common law and statute; a clause of re-entry will never be allowed to operate further than as a security for rent. (e)

A material difference subsists between a remedy by re-entry and a remedy by distress, for the non-payment of rent. Where the remedy is by way of re-entry for non-payment, an actual demand must be made previous to the entry, otherwise it is tortious, and trespass would lie, because a condition of re-entry is in derogation of the grant, and the estate at law, being once defeated, is not to be restored by any subsequent payment: but a notice of distress is of itself a demand. (f)

(a) Bac. on Leases, 220.

(b) Reid. v. Parsons, 2 Chit. Rep. 247.

(c) Ludwell v. Newman. 6 T. R. 458.

(d) Doe d. Barber v. Lawrence, 4 Taunt. 23.

(e) Hotley v. Scot. Loh's R. 50819.

Ludwell v. Newman. 6 T. R. 459, and cases there cited.

(f) Shep. Touch. 148. n. 1.

But, where the power of re-entry is given to the lessor for non-payment without any farther demand, there it seems that the lessee has undertaken to pay it, whether it be demanded or not, and no presumption in his favour can arise in this case, because, by disposing with the demand, he has put himself under the necessity of making an actual proof that he was ready to tender and pay the rent. It would, however, be adviseable for the lessor even in this case to demand the rent, as the payment should be on the land, provided no place is fixed for the purpose, and a tenant may be prepared to prove that he was on the land the day the rent became due, ready to pay. (a)

Also as to the necessity of a demand of the rent, there is a difference between a condition and a limitation; for instance, if a tenant for life, (as the case was by marriage settlement, with power to make leases for twenty-one years, so long as the lessee, his executors, or assigns shall duly pay the rent reserved,) makes a lease pursuant to the power, the tenant is at his peril, obliged to pay the rent without any demand of the lessor; because the estate is limited to continue only so long as the rent is paid, and therefore, for the non-performance according to the limitation, the estate must determine: a demand however had better be made, for the reason before stated. (a)

If a place be limited and agreed on by the parties where the condition is to be performed, the party who is to perform it is not obliged to seek the party to whom it is payable elsewhere, nor is he to whom it is to be performed obliged to accept of the performance elsewhere; but he may accept it at another place, and it will be good. (b)

Demand of rent due from lessee to lessor, though made of a stranger, if made upon the land, is a sufficient demand, and need not be general, to sustain ejectment for non-payment of rent being lawfully demanded. (c)

Where a lease contained a proviso that if the rent should be in arrear twenty-one days next after day of payment *being lawfully demanded*, the lessor might re-enter, it was held (Lord Ellenborough, C. J. *diss.*) that five quarters being in arrear, the lessor

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Conditions. (O. 2.)

(b) *Ibid.* (O. 4.)

(c) Doe d. Brook v. Brydges. 2 Dowl. and Ryl. 29.

might re-enter without a demand, no sufficient distress being on the premises. (a)

Under a proviso in a lease for the entry of the landlord in case the rent should be in arrear for fourteen days, and no sufficient distress found upon the premises, he is entitled to recover in ejectment, on proof of half a-year's rent due at Lady-day, and no distress on the premises on *some day in May*; the demise being laid on the 2nd of May, and the declaration served on the 6th of June; the defendant giving no evidence to rebut the inference, that there was no sufficient distress on the premises within the terms of the proviso; as by shewing that there was a sufficient distress on the premises in *May* up to the day of the demise inclusive, or on the 6th of June when the declaration was served, if that were material with reference to the stat. 4 G. 2. c. 28. On such proof by the plaintiff, the above statute dispenses with proof of a demand of the rent, on the day it became due. (b)

Where a lease contained a proviso that if the rent was in arrear twenty-one days, the lessor might re-enter "although no legal or formal demand should be made," it was held that the rent having been in arrear for the time specified, an ejectment might be maintained without actual re-entry and without any demand of the rent. (c)

A clause of forfeiture in a lease, in case no sufficient distress be found upon the premises, must be strictly pursued; and in case of a distress being made, every part of the premises must be searched. (d)

A lease contained a proviso for re-entry in case the rent should be in arrear twenty-one days, and there should be no sufficient distress upon the premises; the landlord distrained before the expiration of the twenty-one days, but continued in possession of the distress upon the premises until after the expiration of twenty-one days; it was held that he did not thereby waive his right of re-entry. (e)

(a) Doe d. Scholefield v. Alexander. 3 Campb. 516. 2 M. & S. 525. S. C. and Cres. 490. 4 Dowl. and Ryl. 45. and see Dormer's Case. 5 Co. 40, Goodright v.

(b) Doe d. Smelt v. Fuchaw, 15 East. Cator. Doug. 477.

286. and see Doe d. Forster v. Wandlass. (d) Rees d. Powell. v. King. Forrest. 19. 7 Durnf. and East, 117. (e) Doe d. Taylor v. Johnson. 1 Stark.

(c) Doe d. Harris v. Masters. 2 Barn. 411.

Rent reserved payable yearly is to be paid on the land ; because the land is the debtor, and that is the place of demand appointed by law. So, if a man lease, rendering rent, and the lessee bind himself in a sum to perform the covenant ; this does not alter the place of payment of the rent, for it may be tendered on the land without seeking the obligee ; except where the condition is for the performance of homage or other corporal service to the person of the lord. (a)

The lessee of the King must pay his rent, without demand, at the Exchequer, wherever it may be ; but if the King grant the land in reversion, the rent must be demanded on the land, before the parties can enter as for a forfeiture on non-payment. (b)

As to the landlord's right of re-entry being waived, if a lessor receive rent-arrear by any act affirming the lessee's possession, it bars his right of re-entry for non-payment on the day it was due. (c)

Thus, in an action of ejectment, the case was, a prebend let land for years rendering rent, and a re-entry for non-payment. The rent was demanded and was not paid, and two days afterwards the lessor received the rent of him and made him an acquittance by the name of his fermor. Whether this receipt barred him or not of his re-entry ? was the question. It was clearly resolved that the bare receipt of the rent after the day was no bar, for it was a duty due to him : but a distress for the rent, or the receipt of rent due at another day, was a bar, for those acts affirm the lessee to have lawful possession : so if he make him an acquittance with a recital that he is his tenant. In the principal case, the lessor calling him his fermor, was a full declaration of his meaning to continue him his tenant, and it was adjudged that the entry was not lawful. (d)

So, where a lease was made to one for life rendering rent at Michaelmas, with a clause of re-entry for non-payment, the rent was in arrear, and afterwards the lessor brought an action for the rent : adjudged, that notwithstanding this action, he (the lessor) might still enter for a breach of the condition : for the action for the rent did not affirm the lease, because it shall be intended to be brought as for a duty due upon a contract ; but if he had distrained for the

(a) Bac. Abr. tit, Conditions. (O. 4.)
Co. Lit. 201. b.

(b) Burrough v. Taylor. Cro. Eliz. 462.

(c) Green's Case. Cro. Eliz. 3 Hume
v. Kent. 1 Ball and Be. 561.

(d) Haddon v. Arrowsmith. Cro. Eliz.
461.

rent not being paid at the day, then he can never afterwards enter for a breach of the condition, because the distress affirms the continuance of the lease. (a)

So, a gift was made to the husband and wife, and to the heirs of their bodies; they afterwards made a lease of the lands, reserving rent on such a day, with a clause of re-entry: then the husband died, and the rent being in arrear, the issue in tail accepted it; adjudged, that this was no affirmation of the lease as to himself, because the rent was not due to him whilst his mother was living, but it had been otherwise, if he had accepted it after her death.

It is indeed a rule, that the mere acceptance of rent shall not operate as a waiver of a forfeiture, or as a confirmation of the tenancy, unless the landlord had notice that a forfeiture was incurred at the time or did some other act indicating his intention to continue the lessee in his term: (b) and such acceptance is matter of evidence only as to the *quo animo*, to be left to the jury under the circumstances of the case. (c)

Touching conditions of re-entry for non-payment of rent on the breach of any other covenant, the law upon that subject is so well digested in Mr. Sergeant Williams's excellent edition of *Saunders's Reports*, that his note containing it may well be here introduced.

Where a condition of re-entry is reserved for non-payment of rent, several things are required by the common law to be previously done by the reversioner, to entitle him to re-enter. (d) 1. A demand must be made of the rent: [and where there are several demises at distinct rents, separate demands must be made for each, though they be both reserved in the same lease.] (e) 2. The demand must be of the precise rent due; for if a penny more or less be demanded, it will be ill. [And what remains payable, after the land-tax, or a ground-rent demanded of and paid by the tenant, or any other part of the rent agreed upon, has been lawfully deducted by the tenant, will of course constitute the rent due.] (f) 3. It must be made precisely upon the day on which the rent is due and payable by the lease to save the forfeiture: as where the proviso is, "that if the rent shall be behind and unpaid by the space of thirty

(a) Anon. 3 Salk. 3.

(b) Denn d. Trickett v. Gillot. 2 T. R.

(c) Doe d. Cheny v. Batten; Cowp. 243.

(d) 1 Saund. 287. n. 16.

(e) Vaugh. 71.

(f) 4 T. R. 511.

or any other number of days, after the days of payment, it shall be lawful for the lessor to re-enter, a demand must be made on the thirtieth or other last day. 4. It must be made a convenient time before sun-set. 5. It must be made upon the land, and at the most notorious place of it. Therefore if there be a dwelling-house upon the land, the demand must be at the front or fore-door; though it be not necessary to enter the house, notwithstanding the door be open. But if the tenant meet the lessor either on or off the land at any time of the last day of payment, and tender the rent, it is sufficient to save a forfeiture, for the law leans against forfeitures. 6. Unless a place be appointed where the rent is payable; in which case a demand must be made at such place. 7. A demand of rent must be made *in fact*, and so averred in pleading, although there should be no person on the land ready to pay it. 8. If after these requisites have been performed by the reversioner, the tenant neglects or refuses to pay the rent, then the reversioner is entitled to re-enter: [for if the lessor or his sufficient attorney remain upon the land the last day on which the rent ought to be paid, until it be so dark that he cannot see to tell the money, and the money thus demanded be not paid, this is a denial in law, though there be no words of denial; upon which a re-entry may be made.] (a) However, it is to be observed, that no *actual* entry is necessary to be made by him into the land, but it is sufficient to bring an ejectment only: though it was held otherwise until Lord Hale's time, when it was decided that the entry confessed by the defendant in the ejectment, was sufficient without any actual entry; which decision has been adhered to ever since.—It follows, as a necessary inference from what has been premised, that a demand made *after* or *before* the last day on which the lessee has to pay the rent, in order to prevent a forfeiture, or *off* the land, will not be sufficient to defeat the estate. But now to obviate these niceties in some cases, the stat. 4 G. 2. c. 28. (of which hereafter,) prescribes a particular mode of proceeding in cases of premises left vacant and a half year's rent being due, but no sufficient distress being thereon. (b)

The same requisites which are deemed necessary in order to entitle the lessor to re-enter, are also necessary in order to entitle him

(a) 1 Inst. 201. 4. Rep. 75.

(b) 1 Saund. 287. n. 16. Doe d. Smelt v. Pochaw: 15 East. 386.

to recover a *nomine pence*, as it is called, which is not considered so much as a remedy for the recovery of the rent, as a penalty to oblige the tenant to a punctual payment of it; and being immediately connected with the subject of this chapter, we have thought proper to notice it in this part of the work. A *nomine pence* being so considered, therefore where a proviso is, that if the rent be in arrear for the space of thirty days next after the days of payment, the lessee shall forfeit ten shillings a day by way of penalty, in that case in order to entitle the lessor to recover the penalty, there must be a demand of the rent in like manner in every respect, as we have before seen is required in cases of re-entry for non-payment of rent.—A distinction is taken between a power to re-enter, or a *nomine pence*, and a power of distress: as where a rent is granted payable, &c. and in default of payment if it be demanded, the grantee may distrain: in this case, it is held not to be necessary to make a demand on the day, as in the case of re-entry, or a *nomine pence*, but he may demand the rent at any time after. (a)

In cases of conditions of re-entry there is a difference between leases for *lives* and leases for *years*; and with respect to the latter, there is also a difference between *them*, which arises entirely from the manner in which the condition of re-entry is expressed in the lease. (a)

As to leases for lives, it is held that if the tenant neglect or refuse to pay his rent after a regular demand, or is guilty of any other breach of the condition of re-entry, the lease is only voidable, and therefore not determined until the lessor re-enters, that is, brings an ejectment for the forfeiture: and this, though the clause of the condition should be, that for non-payment of the rent, or the like, the lease shall cease and be void: (a) for it is a rule, that where an estate commences by livery, it cannot be determined before entry: therefore if the lessor, after notice of the forfeiture, which is a material and issuable fact, accept rent which accrued after due, or does any other act which amounts to a dispensation of the forfeiture: (as bringing covenant for half a year's rent, subsequent to the time of the demise laid in an ejectment for the forfeiture;) the lease which was before voidable, is thereby affirmed. (b)

(a) 1 Saund. 237. n. 16.

(b) Bull. N. P. 96.

But if there be a lease for years, with a condition, that for non-payment of the rent or the like, the lease shall be null and void, in such case if the lessor make a legal demand of the rent, and the lessee neglect or refuse to pay, or if the lessee be guilty of any other breach of the condition of re-entry, the lease is absolutely determined, and cannot be set up again by acceptance of rent due after the breach of the condition, or by any other act.—Yet if in such lease the clause be, that for non-payment of the rent it should be lawful for the lessor to re-enter, the lease is only voidable, and may be affirmed by acceptance of rent accrued after, or other act, if the lessor had notice of the breach of the condition at the time. (a)

In ejectment upon a clause of re-entry in a lease on non-payment of rent against the assignee of a lease, proof by the lessor of the counterpart of the lease by the subscribing witness, is sufficient proof of the holding upon the condition of re-entry in case of non-payment of rent. (b)

And where the witness who proved the demand of the rent had a power of attorney from the lessor for that purpose which he notified to the tenant, and had ready to produce, it was held sufficient, though he did not produce it at the time of the demand, the tenant not questioning his authority. (c)

And where a lease of coal-mines reserved a royalty-rent for every ton of coals raised, and contained a proviso that the lease should be deemed void, to all intents and purposes, if the tenant should cease working at any time two years. It was held that such lease was not absolutely void by the cesser to work, but voidable only at the option of the lessor, and that he might avoid the lease upon any cesser to work, commencing two years before the day of the demise, in the ejectment. (d)

Regularly, when any man will take advantage of a condition, if he may enter, he must enter, and when he cannot enter he must make a claim; and the reason is, that a freehold and inheritance shall not cease without entry or claim, (e) and also the grantor may waive the condition at his pleasure.—It is also to be observed that an entry upon an estate generally, is an entry for the whole; and if it be for less, it should be so defined at the time. (f)

(a) Saund. *ut ante*.

401.

(b) Roe d. West v. Davis, 7 East, 363.

(c) Co. Lit. 218.

(d) Id. *ibid*.

(f) Doe d. Tarrant v. Helliier, 3 T. R.

(d) Doe d. Bryan v. Bancks, 4 B. & A. 162-170..

Provisoes for re-entry in a lease, are to be construed like other contracts, not with the strictness of conditions at common law. (a)

Lessor, lessee, under-lessee, in a lease from lessee to under-lessee, it was provided, that if under-lessee were guilty of a breach of covenant, lessee and lessor might enter. Held, that on breach of covenant in the lease to under-lessee, ejectment might be maintained by lessee alone. (b)

b. Where a lease contained a proviso "that if the rent should be in arrear for twenty-one days after demand made, or if any of the covenants should be broken, then the term thereby granted, or so much thereof as should be then unexpired should cease, determine, and be wholly void, and it should be lawful to and for the landlord upon the demised premises wholly to re-enter, and the same to hold to his own use, and to expel the lessee." Held; that this, "in the event of a breach of covenant, made the lease voidable and not void, and that the landlord was bound to re-enter, in order to take advantage of the forfeiture, and that he waived it by a subsequent receipt of rent." (c)

If to trespass by a tenant against a landlord, for turning him out of possession, the defendant pleads a fact by which the lease was forfeited, and the plaintiff replies generally *de injuria*; when the fact is proved by which the lease was forfeited, the plaintiff cannot give in evidence a waiver of the forfeiture; but he ought to have replied this specially, in avoidance of the plea. (d)

It is laid down for a rule, generally, that he who enters for a condition broken shall be seised in his first estate, or of that estate which he had at the time of the estate made upon condition; and therefore shall avoid all mesne charges and incumbrances. (e)

Generally as to covenants, touching the operation of an Act of Parliament in respect to them, where the question is, whether a covenant be repealed by an Act of Parliament, this is the difference viz. where one covenants not to do an act or thing which it was lawful to do, and an Act of Parliament comes afterwards and compels him to do it, the statute repeals the covenant; so, if one covenants to do a thing which is lawful, and an Act of Parliament comes in and hinders him from doing it, the covenant is repealed; but if a

(a) *Doe d. Davis v. Elsom*, 1 Mo. & Cres. 519.

Mal. 189.

(d) *Warrall v. Clare*, 2 Campb. 629.

(b) *Doe d. Bedford v. White*, 4 Bing. 376.

(c) *Co. Lit.* 204. *Bac. Abr.* tit. *Co.*

(e) *Arnby v. Woodward*, 6 Barn. & Cress. 104.

and covenants not to do a thing which at the time was unlawful, and an Act comes and makes it lawful to do it, such Act of Parliament does not repeal the covenant. (a)

Though all the rent of the lessee be assigned by Act of Parliament; if there are no words of discharge the lessee's executor is still liable to covenant for the rent. (b)

Where by an order, confirmed by Act of Parliament, that an indenture of lease, upon which rent was reserved, should be vacated and cancelled, and that a stranger should enter into the demised lands, and receive the profits; the same rent in value, granted by the lessee for the better securing of the rent reserved, is not discharged, though the intention appears that there should be but one rent paid. (c)

It has however been held that if a man covenant to do a thing, and it is afterwards prohibited, yet the covenant is binding; for that a penal statute cannot have a retrospective operation. (d)

There is a difference between covenants in general and covenants secured by a penalty or forfeiture. (e) In the latter case, the obligee has his election; he may either bring an action of debt for the penalty, after the recovery of which he cannot resort to the covenant, because the penalty is to go in satisfaction for the whole: or if he does not choose to go for the penalty, he may proceed upon the covenant, and recover more or less than the penalty, *toties quoties*. (f)

Upon this distinction they proceed in courts of equity; they will relieve against a penalty, upon a compensation; but where the covenant is "to pay a particular liquidated sum," a court of equity cannot make a new covenant for a man, nor is there any room for compensation or relief. (g)

Thus in leases containing a covenant against ploughing up meadow; if the covenant be "not to plough," and there be a penalty, a court of equity will relieve against the penalty; and will even go further than that to preserve the substance of the agreement. (g) But if it be worded "to pay 5*l.* an acre for every acre

(a) *Brewster v. Kitchell*, 1 Salk. 198.

(b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant*. (E. 4. n.)

(c) *Mounson v. Redshaw*, 1 Saund. 196-200-201.

(d) *Benson v. Dean*, 3 Mod. 39.

(e) *Lowe v. Peers*, 4 Burr. 2225-8.

White v. Sealy, Doug. 49. *Cottrell v.*

Hooke, Doug. 97-101. 1 Saund. 58. n. 1.

(f) *Brangwin v. Perrot*, 2 Bl. R. 1190.

Wilde v. Clarkson, 6 T. R. 303.

(g) *Wafer v. Mocato*, 9 Mod. 112-113.

Lowe v. Peers, 4 Burr. 2225-8.

ploughed up," there is no alternative, no room for any relief against it, no compensation; it is the substance of the agreement, it is the particular liquidated sum fixed and agreed upon between the parties, and is therefore the proper *quantum* of the damages. (a)

Indeed, nothing can be more obvious, than that a person may set an extraordinary value upon a particular piece of land or wood, on account of the amusement which it may afford him. In this country a man has a right to secure to himself a property in his amusements: and if he choose to stipulate for 5*l.* or 50*l.* additional rent upon every acre of furze broken up, or for any given sum of money upon every load of wood cut and stubbed up, there seems nothing irrational in such a contract. (b)

The Court of Chancery will relieve against forfeiture, under a covenant for non-payment of rent, upon the authority of the stat. 4 G. 2. c. 28; but not where the recovery in ejectment is also upon breach of other covenants, such as to repair, &c.; (c) though in one case, the court of equity relieved against a forfeiture incurred by breach of a covenant to lay out a specific sum in repairs in a given time. (d)

If a tenant bind himself in a penalty of 100*l.* for performance of repairs, &c. within a certain time, the court of Common Pleas will not permit him to be holden to bail for the 100*l.* upon an affidavit which does not show in what respect, and to what amount he has violated his contract. (e)

Where articles contain covenants for the performance of several things, and then one large sum is stated at the end to be paid upon breach of performance, that must be considered as a penalty. But where it is agreed that if a party do such a particular thing, such a sum shall be paid by him, there the sum stated may be treated as liquidated damages.

It is therefore clear, that where the precise sum is not the essence of the agreement, the *quantum* of the damages may be assessed by the jury; but where the precise sum is fixed and agreed upon be-

(a) Benson v. Gibson, 3 Atk. 395-6.

(b) Astley v. Weldon, 2 Bos. & Pul. 346-351

(c) Wadman v. Calcraft, 10 Ves. 67. Davis v. West, 12 Ves. 475. Hill v. Barclay, 16 Ves. 402; 18 Ves. 56. Lovat v.

Lord Ranelagh, 3 Ves. & Beam. 24. Brackbridge v. Buckley, 2 Price, 200. Reynolds v. Pitt, 19 Ves. 134.

(d) Saunders v. Pope, 12 Ves. 282.

(e) Edwards v. Williams, 5 Taunt. 247.

tween the parties, that very sum is the ascertained damage, and the jury are confined to it. (a)

Thus, where there is a clause of *nomine pænæ* in a lease to a tenant to prevent his breaking up and ploughing old pasture ground, the intention thereof being to give the landlord some compensation for the damage he has sustained from the nature of his land being altered, the whole *nomine pænæ* shall be paid, and not at the rate of 5*l.* per cent. only for the rent reserved. (b)

Where a conveyance of land is void, so as no estate passes, all dependent covenants are void also; otherwise of covenants independent. (c)

For a lease must either be good or bad in its creation. Therefore, where it was expressly found, that a covenant in a lease, under a power requiring the insertion of "usual covenants," was unusual; the question was, Whether that circumstance avoided the lease itself, or only that particular covenant: and it was observed that the party had no power to lease at all, unless in the form prescribed; which became a condition precedent. It being manifest that the lease was not made pursuant to the power, it was void in its creation, and the reversioner had a right to take advantage. (d)

If tenant for a term of years lease for a less term and assign his reversion, and the assignee take a conveyance of the fee, by which his former reversionary interest is merged, the covenants incident to that reversionary interest are thereby extinguished. (e)

CHAPTER XI.

OF ASSIGNMENTS AND UNDER-LEASES;

And in what cases Assignees are bound by Covenants, or may make advantage of them; whether the Assignment or Under-Lease be absolute or by way of Mortgage.

An assignment is the transferring and setting over to another some right, title or interest in things, in which a third person, not a party to the assignment, has a concern and interest. (f)

(a) *Lowe v. Peers*, 4 Burr. 2225-9.

(d) *Doe d. Ellis v. Sandham*, 1 T. R.

(b) *Aylot v. Dodd*, 2 Atk. 238-9. Ben- 705-9.

son v. Gibson, 3 Atk. 395.

(e) *Webb v. Russell*, 3 T. R. 393.

(c) *Northcote v. Underhill*, 1 Salk. 199.

(f) *Bac. Abr. tit. Assignment.*

Every one therefore who has an estate or interest in lands and tenements, may assign it: (a) as tenant for life, for years, &c. But a tenant at will, or sufferance, cannot assign, it is conceived, for reasons before mentioned.

A power of assignment is incidental to the estate of a lessee, without the words "assigns," unless expressly restrained, and even a covenant restraining the assignment of a lease only, will not prevent an under-letting. (b)

So the interest or estate that a man hath by extent, is assignable from man to man at pleasure. (c) So, an annuity may be demised by way of assignment: and an office in certain cases may be assigned. And every one who has a present and certain estate or interest in things which lie in grant, may assign; as in a rent common, advowson, &c. (a) Though the interest be future; As a term for years to commence *in futuro*; for the interest is vested *in presenti*, though it does not take effect till a future time. (a)

So a possibility of a term is assignable in equity for a good consideration, though not so at law: and though the assignment of a contingent interest, which a husband has in right of his wife, or the possibility of a term, is not strictly good by way of assignment, yet it will operate as an agreement where there is a valuable consideration; but it must be an assignment of that particular thing, and not rest only in intention and construction of words in a covenant. (d)

So, a lessee for years of the crown may assign his term, though he is ousted by a stranger: (e) for the reversion being in the crown, he cannot be out of possession but at his pleasure; but ordinarily a lessee cannot assign his term if an actual ouster had taken place, till he re-enter. (f)

A power, where it is coupled with an interest, may be assigned, though a bare power is not assignable; therefore if a lease be made with an exception of the trees, and a power be reserved to the lessor to enter and cut them down, he may assign this power to another person; but if it be not properly pursued, the

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Assignment. (A.)

Duke of Chandos v. Talbot, 2 P. Wms. 600-8.

(b) Church v. Brown, 15 Ves. 264-5.

(c) Shap. Touch. 242.

(e) Wyngate v. Marke, Cro. Elia. 275.

(d) Theobalda v. Duffoy, 10 Mod. 102.

(f) Bruerton v. Rainsford, Cro. Elia. 15.

lessee, may maintain trespass both against the lessor and his assignee. (a)

But generally a chose in action, bare right, or possibility cannot be assigned; and where it is otherwise it arises from the enactment of some statute, or the construction of a court of equity.

As a right is not assignable, if the conuzee of a statute sue an extent, and a *liberate* is returned, yet if he suffer the conuzor to keep possession, he cannot assign the lands; for his possession under the *liberate* is by his own entry turned to a right. (b)

But the king by virtue of his prerogative may assign a chose in action, and the assignee may sue either in his own name or in the king's. (c)

Yet if the king grant a chose in action to another, as he may, his grantee cannot assign it to another. (d)

And a copyholder covenants to assign and surrender to B., which covenant is presented to the homage; but before any surrender B. assigns his interest to C. to whom A. surrenders; C. has a right to be admitted on payment of a fine for his own admittance only; for all the lord has a right to require is to have a tenant, and a private agreement like this, not followed up by a surrender of the estate, cannot give the lord of the manor a right to any fine. (e)

If a termor for years make a lease for a time exceeding his interest, it shall operate as an assignment. (f)

An assignment, as contradistinguished from an under-lease, signifies a parting with the whole term; and when the whole term is made over by the lessee, although in the deed by which that is done, the rent, and a power of re-entry for non-payment, are reserved to him, and not to the original lessor, yet this is an assignment and not an under-lease; and in such case, the original lessor or his assignee of the reversion, may sue or be sued on the respective covenants in the original lease, even though new covenants are introduced in the assignment. (f)

So, if a lessee for three years assign his term for four years, or demise the premises for four years, he does not thereby gain any

(a) *Warten v. Arthur*, 2 Mod. 317.

(b) *Hannam v. Woodford*, 4 Mod. 48.

(c) *Rex v. Twine*, Cro. Jac. 179.

(d) *Rex v. Lord of the Manor of Hendon*,

2 T. R. 484.

(e) *Hicks v. Downing*, 1 Ld. Raym. 99.

(f) *Poultney v. Holmes*, 1 Str. 405. Pal-

mer v. Edwards, Doug. 187. *in quo*.

tortious reversion, but it amounts to an assignment of his interest. (a)

An assignment is usually made by the words “grant, assign, and set over;” but no particular expressions are necessary for the purpose, provided the intention of the parties is sufficiently explained.

No consideration need be expressed in an assignment, for the assignee’s being subject to the payment of the rent reserved by the lease, is held to be a sufficient consideration. (b)

An assignment must, by the Statute of Frauds, be in writing, (c) and a parol assignment of a lease from year to year, granted by parol, is void. (d)

An assignee of a lease, to shew his interest in the premises, is bound to prove the execution of the lease, and all mesne assignments. (e)

But in an action against a lessee by the assignee of the reversion, proof of the lessee having paid rent to the assignee is sufficient evidence of the assignment. (f)

If a trader before bankruptcy deposit a lease as a security for money, but no mortgage or assignment of it then takes place, the assignees may recover it: it conferring no legal title. (g)

The party assigning is called the assignor, and he to whom the assignment is made, the assignee.

The proper covenants on the part of the assignor are, that the indenture of lease is good in law; that he has power to assign; for quiet enjoyment; and for further assurance.

The proper covenants on the part of the assignee are that he will pay the rent, or perform the services, as the case may be; and also perform the covenants contained in the indenture of lease, or save harmless the assignor therefrom.

Assignees are in fact, or in law.—Under the word “assigns,” the assignee of an assignee *in perpetuum*, the heir of an assignee, or assignee of an heir shall take. So, if a man covenant with another, “his executors and assigns,” the assignee of an assignee, and his execu-

(a) *Poultney v. Holmes*, 1 Str. 405. (e) *Crosby v. Percy*, Ibid. 303. 1 Taunt. 364. S. C.
Palmer v. Edwards, Doug. 187. *in notis*.

(b) *Noy. Max.* 12. *Barker v. Keate*, 1 (f) *Doe v. Parker*, 1 Camp. 304. (a)
Mod. 263. S. C. 2 *Mod.* 252. *Peake’s Evid.* 5 Ed. 283.

(c) 29 Ch. 2. c. 3. (g) *Doe d. Maslin v. Roe*, 5 Esp. 105.

(d) *Botting v. Martin*, 1 Camp. 317-318.

tors, and the assignee of an executor or administrator of every assignee, are included and shall have covenant. (a)

It seems that an action will not lie by an assignor against an assignee, for he has no residuary interest. (b)

In leases, the lessee being a party to the original contract, continues always liable, notwithstanding any assignment. (c)

Therefore covenant will lie against a lessee for years on an express covenant, as to repair, pay rent, &c., notwithstanding he has assigned his term, and the lessor has accepted rent from the assignee.—But an action of debt will not lie after acceptance of rent. (d)

So, the executor of a lessee is liable to the grantee of the reversion on such covenants, though the lessee may have assigned his term and the grantee have accepted rent of the assignee. (e)

For no assignment nor acceptance of the rent by the hands of the assignee shall take from him the advantage of suing him or his executors upon an express covenant; no more than if a lessee had obliged himself in an obligation to pay his rent, his assignment over of his term, and the acceptance of the rent by the lessor of the assignee, shall not take from him the advantage of the obligation. (f)

For the personal representative of a lessee for years is his assignee, and a covenant to repair runs with the land, as it is to be performed on it, and therefore binds the assignee. (g) So with respect to a covenant to make further assurance. (h)

So, if there is a covenant which runs with the land, and the lessee assigns over, and the assignee dies intestate, the lessor may have covenant against the administrator of the assignee and declare against him as assignee; for such covenants bind those who come in by act of law, as well as by act of the parties. (i)

Though all the estate of the lessee is assigned by Act of Parliament, if there are no words of discharge the lessee's executor is still liable to covenant for the rent. (k)

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Assignment. (B.) Co. Smith v. Arnold, 3 Salk. 4. Lit. 384. b.

(b) Hicks v. Downing, 1 Ld. Raym. 99. S. C. 2 Salk. 10.

(c) Eaton v. Jaques, Doug. 456-60.

(d) Barnard v. Godscalt, Cro. Jac. 309. Glover v. Cope, 4 Mod. 81. Marsh v. Brace, Cro. Jac. 334.

(e) Brett v. Cumberland, Cro. Jac. 522.

(f) Bachelour v. Gage, Cro. Car. 188.

(g) Tilney v. Norris, 1 Ld. Raym. 553.

(h) Midlemore v. Goodall, Cro. Car. 503.

Lewis v. Campbell, 3 Moore, 35. 3 Barn. & Ald. 392. S. C. in Error.

(i) Esp. N. P. 290.

(k) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (E. 4. n.)

Where there is a bond for the performance of the covenants in a lease, if the lessee assigns the lease, he may likewise assign the bond; but this must be before any of the covenants are broken; for if any of the covenants are broken, and the lessee afterwards assigns the lease and bond, and the assignee puts the bond in suit for those breaches, it has been held to be maintenance. (a)

An assignee must take the thing assigned, subject to all the equity to which the original party was subject. (b)

The assignee of a term is bound, therefore, to perform all the covenants which are annexed to the estate; for when a covenant relates to and is to operate on a thing in being, parcel of the demise, the thing to be done by force of the covenant is, as it were, annexed to the thing demised, and shall go with the land, and bind the assignee in the performance, though not named: for the assignee, by the acceptance of the possession of the land, makes himself subject to all the covenants that run with the land, of which repairing is one, building another, to pay rent a third, &c., and to such he is bound without being named by the special word "assigns." (c)

So, where there was a covenant to use the land in a husbandman-like manner, and leave it in like condition, it was held to be such a covenant as ran with the land, and that the executor of the landlord might sue on it. (d)

A. being seised in fee of a mill and of certain lands, granted a lease of the latter for years, the lessee yielding and paying to the lessor, his heirs and assigns, certain rents, and doing certain suits and services; and also doing suit to the mill of the lessor, his heirs and assigns, by grinding all such corn there as should grow upon the demised premises. The lessor afterwards devised the mill and the reversion of the demised premises to the same person: Held, that the reservation of the suit to the mill was in the nature of a rent, and that the implied covenant to render it resulting from the *reddendum*, was a covenant that ran with the land as long as the ownership of the mill and the demised premises belonged to the same person, and consequently that the assignee of the lessor might take advantage of it. (e)

(a) Godb. 81.

low, 2 Ridgw. P. C. 406-412.

(b) Peacock v. Rhodes, Doug. 633-6.

(d) Esp. N. P. 295.

(c) Bull. N. P. 159. Esp. N. P. 289, Parker v. Webb, 3 Salk. 5. Chandos v. Brown-

(e) Vyvian v. Arthur, 1 Barn. & Cres. 410. 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 670. S. C.

The assignee, however, is liable only in respect of his possession of the thing; he bears the burthen while he enjoys the benefit, and no longer; and if the whole is not passed, if a day only is reserved, he is not liable. (a)

But under an absolute assignment of a term the assignee may be sued on the covenants before he has taken actual possession: for by the assignment the title and possessory right might pass and the assignee become possessed in law; and as to the actual possession, that must depend on the nature of the property whether it can take place; thus the premises might be waste or unprofitable ground, or ground intended to build upon. (b)

A trustee to whom two leases were assigned in trust for securing an annuity, having said to the occupier of one of the demised houses, "You must pay the rent to me, I am become landlord for my client, who has an annuity, and you must pay the ground rents for me." The Court held that the trustee was liable in covenant to the lessor, as assignee of both leases, for nonpayment of rent and not repairing. (c)

So, a mortgagee, though not in possession, is liable to perform the covenants in the lease: for a mortgagee is liable, not on the score of possession, but as assignee; and his liability is not limited by his possession, but continues as long as he has the legal estate. He should have taken an under-lease. (d)

To charge a person in covenant as an assignee, the covenant must relate to the land demised, and there must be a privity of estate, between the assignee and the covenantee; and if he is to be charged as assignee of the lessee, he must have in him the whole term and interest of the lessee. (e)

As to the extent to which the lessee or assignee is liable in covenant, there is a considerable difference.

1. The lessee has, from his covenant, both a privity of contract and of estate: and though he assigns, and thereby destroys the pri-

(a) *Holford v. Hatch*, Doug. 183-4. and see *Williams v. Bosanquet*, 1 Brod. & Eaton v. Jacques, Doug. 456-60. Buckland Bing. 238. *Eaton v. Jacques*, Doug. 455.
v. Hall, 8 Ves. 95. *Staines v. Morris*, 1 (d) *Stone v. Evans*, ante.
Ves. & B. 8. (e) *Chandos v. Brownlow*, 2 Ridgw.

(b) Doug. 462. n. (1.)

P.C. 406-412.

(c) *Gretton v. Diggles*, 1 Taunt. 766;

vity of estate, yet the privity of contract continues, and he is liable in covenant notwithstanding the assignment. (a)

2. But the assignee comes in only in privity of estate, and therefore is liable only while he continues to be legal assignee; that is, while in possession under the assignment: except, indeed, in the case of rent, for which, though he assign over, he is notwithstanding liable as to the arrears incurred before, as well as during his enjoyment; and such assignee was made liable in equity, though the privity of estate was destroyed at common law. (b)

If a lessee covenants that he and his assigns will repair the house demised, and the lessor grants over the term, and the assignee does not repair it, an action of covenant lies either against the assignee at common law, because this covenant runs with the land; or it lies against the lessee, at the election of the lessor, who may charge both; but execution shall be against one of them only, for if he take both in execution, he that is last taken shall have an *audita querela*. (c)

So, covenant lies against an assignee on a covenant not to plough, although assigns are not named in the deed; for it is for the benefit of the estate, and runs with the land. (d)

So, if *A.* lease lands to *B.*, and *B.* covenants to pay the rent, repair houses, &c. during the said term, and afterwards assigns to *C.*, the assignee is bound to perform the covenants during the term of the first lessee, though the assignee be not named; because the covenant runs with the land made for the maintenance of a thing *in esse* at the time of the lease made. (e)

A covenant may be dividable and follow the land: therefore an action of covenant will lie against an assignee of part of the thing demised. (f)

Therefore, where one demised two houses, with covenant on the part of the lessee for himself and assigns to repair, the lessee assigned one of them, and for not repairing the lessor brought covenant against the assignee, which action was held well to lie. (f) So, in

(a) *Eaton v. Jaques*, Doug. 456-8. *Chancellor v. Poole*, Ibid. 764. *Buckland v. Hall*, 8 Ves. 95. *Staines v. Morris*, 1 Ves. & B. 8.

(b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant*. (E. 4.) *Taylor v. Shum*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 21-3. *Stevenson v. Lambard*, 2 East. 577-80. *Buckland v. Hall*, 8 Ves. 93. *Staines v. Morris*,

1 Ves. & B. 8.

(c) *Brett v. Cumberland*, Cro. Jac. 521.

(d) *Cockson v. Cock*, Ibid. 125.

(e) *Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant*. (E. 3.)

(f) 1 Roll. 522. l. 5. *Conan v. Kemise W. Jones*, 245. *Congham v. King*, Cro. Car. 221-2.

case of eviction, the rent may be apportioned as in debt or replevin. (a)

So, it seems, it lies by an assignee of part or of the reversion of the estate demised: (b) or the assignees of several parts may join. (c)

The assignee of part of an estate is not liable for rent for the whole. (d)

But if a lessee grant or assign part of his estate, yet the entire privity of contract is not at an end, and the lessee would, it seems, remain liable on his covenant to pay the entire rent, for he cannot apportion it. (e)

Lessee of tithes covenants for him and his "assigns," that he will not let any of the farmers in the parish have any part of the tithes: this covenant runs with the tithes, and binds the assignee. (f)

Where a covenant is for the benefit of the estate demised, it will extend to the assignee, though not named.

Therefore, a covenant that a lessee should reside on the demised premises during the term, was held to extend to his assignee, though not named in the covenant. (g)

So the assignee of a lease, whereby the lessee covenanted for himself and his assigns absolutely to repair premises without qualification, is bound to repair, notwithstanding they are destroyed by fire. (h)

But the assignee of a lease is not liable to the original lessor, for a breach of covenant not running with the land, unless he be expressly named in the lease as a covenantor. (i)

The assignee may assign, and thereby get rid of his subsequent rent, and of the covenants which run with the land: and as he may do so at law, so *à fortiori* may he do so in equity; (k) for there is

(a) *Stevenson v. Lambard*, 2 East. 575. (g) *Tatem v. Chaplin*, 2 H. Bl. R. 133.;
 (b) *Twynam v. Pickard*, 2 Barn. & Ald. 105. *Palmer v. Edwards*, Doug. 187. and see *Jourdain v. Wilson*, 4 Barn. & Ald. 266. *Vernon v. Smith*, 5 Barn. & Ald. 1.
 (c) Com. Dig. tit. Covenant. (B. 3.) ante.
 (d) *Sherewood v. Nonnes*, 1 Leon. 250. (h) *Bullock v. Dommitt*, 2 Chit. Rep. 608, ante.
 (e) *Holford v. Hatch*, Doug. 183-6. (i) *Grey v. Cuthbertson*, 2 Chit. Rep. 483.
 (f) *Ards v. Watkin*, Cro. Eliz. 637. (k) *Valliant v. Dodemede*, 2 Atk. 546.
 (f) *Stevenson v. Lambard*, 3 East. 575-9. but see *Treacle v. Coke*, 1 Vern. 165. *Philpot v. Hoare*, 2 Atk. 219. 2 Bridg. dig. 127.
 (f) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (E. 34.)
 (f) *Bally v. Wells*, 3 Wils. 25. 2 Wms. Saund. 304. n.

no personal confidence in the assignee of the lessee, and when he parts with the lease, he also gets rid of his liability. (a)

But an assignee, who assigns over, is liable to covenant for the rent incurred during his enjoyment; and if covenant be brought, he may plead, that before any rent was due he granted all his term to *J. S.* who by virtue thereof entered and was possessed; (b) and this will be a good discharge without alleging notice of the assignment, and the assignment will be good though made to a beggar, or to a person leaving the kingdom, provided the assignment be executed before his departure; or therefore made a day before the rent due to a prisoner in the *Fleet*; nor can the plaintiff take advantage of it by replying *per fraudem*, unless he can prove a trust; it was the lessor's own fault and folly to take the first assignee for his tenant; nor is he without remedy, for he may bring covenant against the lessee, or may distrain upon the land. In truth, if you have no remedy against the assignee, you must lose your rent, and get possession of the premises as soon as you can. The only case, Lord *Eldon* thought, in which a question of fraud could arise, was, where the assignor had kept possession of the premises of which he made a profit, and had made an assignment to prevent responsibility: but even there, if the possession were profitable, there would always be something on the premises for the landlord to distrain; for which reason, his Lordship doubted whether there ever could be such a thing as a fraudulent assignment, and whether an issue on such a point could ever be well taken. The defendants, in the principal case, had a right to divest themselves of the interest, by the mere form of an assignment, which drives the plaintiff to take possession. *Buller, J.* also thought, that the only case, where the replication *per fraudem* could be good, was where the assignor continued in possession. (c)

As therefore by the assignment the title and possessory right pass and the assignee becomes possessed in law, and is only liable while in actual possession, so, if he assign over before a breach, though his

(a) *Valliant v. Dodemede.* 2 Atk. 546. (b) *Bull. N. P.* 159. *Pitcher v. Tovey.* 4 Mod. 71-72. *Pitcher v. Tovey.* 12 Mod. 23. *Lekeux v. Nash.* 2 Stran. 1221. *Auriol v. Mills.* 4 T. R. 94-99. *Doe d. Mitchinson v. Carter.* 8 T. R. 57-61. *Taylor v. Shum.* 1 Bos. and Pull. 21-23. (c) *Pitcher v. Tovey.* 1 Salk. 81. S. C. 4 Mod. 71. S. C. 12 Mod. 23. *Chancellor v. Poole.* Doug. 764. *Taylor v. Shum.* 1 Bos. & Pull. 21-23.

assignee have not taken actual possession, yet he (the first assignee) is not liable to an action of covenant. (a)

A. being assignee of a lease, puts it up to auction: *B.* becomes the purchaser, pays a deposit, and orders an assignment to him to be prepared by *A.*'s solicitor; which is accordingly prepared and executed by *A.*; but instead of being delivered to *B.* it remains in the possession of the solicitor, who claims a lien for the expense of preparing it. Held, that to an action against *A.* as assignee of the term, for rent accruing due after he had executed the assignment, these facts were sufficient to support a plea, that before the rent became due he had assigned to *B.* (b)

It is not necessary that notice should be given to the reversioner of an assignment over. In an action against the assignee of a term, the plea of an assignment over ought to show that such assignment over was made after the assignment stated in the declaration: but if it does not, no objection can be made against it after replication that such assignment over was fraudulent. (c)

Where there is an exception in a lease of an entry, and liberty to wash in the kitchen, and a passage for that purpose, an action will lie against an assignee for hindering the lessor; for a covenant relating to a way or other profit *apprendre* goes with the tenement and binds the assignee. (d)

If a man leases for years, and the lessee covenants for him and his assigns to pay the rent, so long as he and they shall have the possession of the thing let, and the lessee assigns, the term expires, and the assignee continues the possession afterwards; an action of covenant will lie against him for rent behind after the expiration of the term; for though he is not an assignee strictly according to the rules of law, yet he shall be accounted such an assignee as is to perform the covenants. (e)

Touching the difference of debt and covenant against an assignee, it is extremely clear that a person who enters into an express covenant in a lease, continues liable on his covenant, notwithstanding the lease be assigned over. The distinction between the actions of debt

(a) *Eaton v. Jaques*. Doug. 456-61.

(b) *Odell v. Wake*. 3 Campb. 394. and see *Chancellor v. Poole*. Doug. 764. *Taylor v. Shum*. 1 Bos. & Pull. 21.

(c) *Cook v. Harris*. 1 Ld. Raym. 367.

(d) *Bush v. Calis*. 1 Show. 388. Cole's Case. 1 Salk. 196.

(e) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (E.3.) *Bromfield v. Williamson*. Style. 407.

and covenant, which was taken in early times, is equally clear: if the lessee assign over the lease, and the lessor accept the assignee as his lessee, either tacitly or expressly, it appears by the authorities that an action of debt will not lie against the original lessee; but all those cases with one voice declare, that if there be an *express covenant*, the obligation on such covenant still continues: and this is founded not on precedents only, but on reason; for when a landlord grants his lease, he selects his tenant; he trusts to the skill and responsibility of that tenant; and it cannot be endured that he should afterwards be deprived of his action on the covenant to which he trusted, by an act to which he cannot object (as the assignment of a bankrupt's interest) as in the case of execution. In such a case the lessor has no choice of the under-tenant: so, in the principal case, the assignees of the bankrupt were bound to sell the term, and perhaps they might assign to a person in whom the lessor had no confidence; wherefore the lessee was held liable, notwithstanding his bankruptcy. (a) Where a disposition of the lease has been made by virtue of a *fiery facias*, or an *elegit*, the lessee continues liable on his covenant, notwithstanding the estate be taken from him against his consent. (b)

An assignee is not liable on a covenant that relates to something not in being at the time of the demise, or merely personal or collateral to the thing demised; as to pay a sum of money in gross, to build *de novo*, or the like, for it does not run with the land, and therefore assignees are not bound even though they be expressly named.

Thus, if a man leases sheep or any thing personal, and the lessee covenants for himself and "his assigns" at the end of the term to deliver up the sheep or things so let, or such a price for them; if the lessee assign, this covenant shall not bind the assignee: for it is but a personal contract, and wants such privity as is between the lessor and the lessee and his assigns, by reason of the reversion. (c)

A covenant by a publican to pay for beer during the lease of the public-house is collateral, and does not pass to the assignee. (d)

Tithes, however, are so far assimilated to land, being the profits thereof, as to form an exception. (e)

(a) But see 6 Geo. 4. c. 16. s. 75. as to liability of bankrupt lessee. see Bally v. Wells. 3 Wils. 25. Grey v. Cuthbertson. 2 Chit. Rep. 483. Canham v. Rust.

(b) Auriol v. Mills. 4 T. R. 94-98. Noy. 8 Taunt. 227. 2 Moore. 164. S. C. Max. 91.

(d) Godb. 120.

(c) Spencer's Case. 5 Co. R. 16-17. and (e) Bally v. Wells. 3 Wils. 25.

As the assignee of a term is not liable on a mere collateral covenant, therefore where the lessee of certain premises covenanted to pay annually, during the term of twenty-one years, twenty shillings, to the churchwardens of the parish, his assignee was held to be not liable. (a)

But though generally a personal or collateral covenant affects not an assignee, yet if the covenant regard something to be done upon the land, and the assignee be named, though it were not in being at the time of the demise, and be in some measure collateral, as to build a wall, or new house upon the land, &c. it shall bind the assignee; because he will receive the benefit of it. (b)

Yet, though the assignee be named in the original covenant, if it has been broken before assignment, no action will lie against him; for he shall not be answerable for a breach which he never committed.

Thus, where the lessee covenanted to pull down certain old houses, and rebuild others within seven years, but did not perform the covenant, and at the end of seven years assigned; an action was brought against the assignee and held not to lie; the breach being complete before the assignment: (c) had the covenant however not been broken before the assignment, as if the lessee had assigned before the time expired, the assignee would have been liable. (d)

Neither is an assignee liable for the breach of any covenant, as for rent due, after he has assigned over his term; because the privity of estate is gone: and this though the assignment over be made without notice to the lessor: and though such assignment goes to a *feme covert*, for she may purchase. (e)

The assignee therefore of a term, declared against as such, is not liable for rent accruing after he has assigned over, though it be stated that the lessor was a party executing the assignment, and agreed thereby that the term, which was determinable at his option, should be absolute. (f)

Yet where a breach is continuing it shall be otherwise; as if a

(a) *Mayho v. Buckhurst.* Cro. Jac. 438.

(b) Co. 16. b. Com. Dig. tit. Covenant. (C. 3.) Bull. N. P. 159.

(c) *Churchwardens of St. Saviour Southwark v. Smith.* 1 Bl. R. 351. S. C. 3 Burr. 1272.

(d) *Grescot v. Green.* 1 Salk. 199. S. C. 1 Ld. Raym. 388.

(e) *Boulton v. Canon.* Freem. 336. Noy. Max. 91. *Pitcher v. Tovey.* 1 Show. 340. Co. Lit. 5. a. 356. b.

(f) *Chancellor v. Poole.* Doug. 764.

covenant be to repair within such time after notice, if the lessee does not repair upon notice by the assignee, covenant lies; though it was out of repair before the assignment. (a)

In an action by a lessee against the assignee of a lease the plaintiff having proved the execution of the counterpart of the lease, the defendant put in the original lease, which was produced by a party to whom he had assigned it: held, that it was not necessary for the plaintiff to call the subscribing witness to prove the execution of the lease. (b)

The lessee by deed-poll assigned his interest in the demised premises to *A.* subject to the payment of the rent and performance of the covenants in the lease. *A.* took possession and occupied the premises under this assignment, and before the expiration of the term assigned to a third person. The lessor sued the lessee for breaches of covenant committed during the time that *A.* continued assigned of the premises, and recovered damages against the lessee: held, that the lessee might maintain an action upon the case founded in *tort* against *A.* for having neglected to perform the covenants during the time he continued assignee, whereby the lessee sustained damage. It was averred in the declaration that the defendant continued in possession until the end of the term, and whilst he was in possession as such assignee suffered the premises to be out of repair. The proof was, that he had ceased to be assignee before the expiration of the term: held, that this was not any variance. (b)

A rent shall not be decreed against the assignee of a wine-licence lease, who purchased without notice of the rent; for the rent does not run with the licence, but is due upon the contract only. (c)

A covenant not to assign generally, must be personal and collateral, and can only bind the lessee himself; for there never can be any assignee. (d)

As an assignee shall be bound by a covenant real annexed to the estate, and which runs along with it, so shall he take advantage of such. (e)

Therefore, if the lessor covenant to repair, or if he grant to the lessee as many estovers as will repair, or that he shall burn within

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Covenant. (B.)

(d) Bally v. Wells. 3 Wils. 25.

(b) Burnet v. Lynch. 5 Barn. & Cres. 589.

(e) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (E. 5.)

(c) James v. Blunck. Hard. 88.

his house during the term; these, as things appurtenant, shall go with it into whose hands soever it comes. (a)

So, if a man lease land to another by indenture, the covenant in law created by the word "demise," shall go to the assignee of the term, and he shall have advantage of it. (a)

But though generally an assignee of a term who comes in by act of law, as well by deed as by statute-merchant, shall have the benefit of covenants, an assignee of a lease by estoppel is an exception to the rule; for there is a difference where a covenant is annexed to a thing which of its nature cannot pass at the first without deed, and where not; for in the first case, the assignee ought to be in by deed, otherwise he shall not have advantage of the covenant. (b)

Where *A.* being possessed of certain premises for a term of years, assigned part of them over to *B.* for the residue of his term, with a covenant for quiet enjoyment, and *B.* afterwards assigned them over to *C.* it was held, (c) that *C.* having been evicted by *T. S.* the lessor of *A.* for a breach of covenant committed by *A.* previously to the assignment to *B.* might maintain an action against *A.* upon the covenant for quiet enjoyment, on the ground that there was a privity of estate between *A.* and *C.*

If one by indenture lease a house for forty years, and the lessee covenants with the lessor that he will sufficiently repair the house during the term, and that the lessor may enter every year, to see if the repairs are done, and if upon view of the lessor it was repaired according to the agreement, that then the lessee should hold the house for forty years after the first term ended; and the lessee grants to another all the interest in the term and terms which he had in the tenements, and after the first term ended; the assignee shall not take the benefit of this agreement.

If *A.* leases a house to *B.* for years, who covenants to repair, and that *A.* his heirs, executors, and administrators, may at all times enter, and see in what plight the same is; and if upon such view any default shall be found in the not repairing, and thereof warning shall be given to *B.* his executors, &c. then within four months after such warning, such default shall be amended; and afterwards, the house in default of *B.* becomes ruinous, and *A.* grants the reversion

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (E. 5.)

(c) Campbell v. Lewis. 3 Moore. 35.

(b) Noke v. Awder. Cro. Eliz. 373. S. C. 3 Barn. & Ald. 392. S. C. in Error. and see Middlemore v. Goodall. Cro. Car. 503.

to *C.* who, upon view of the house, gives warning to *B.* of the default, &c. if it be not repaired, *C.* may have an action as assignee of *A.* against *B.* though the house became ruinous before *C.* was entitled to the reversion; for the action is not founded upon the ruinous state of the house, and the time when it first happened, but for not repairing within the time appointed by the covenant after the warning. (a)

But an assignee shall not have an action upon a breach of covenant before his own time. (b)

The assignee of a term may take advantage of a covenant against the assignee of the reversion; and he may have this remedy by way of retainer against such assignee.

Therefore where *A.* leased lands to *B.* for two hundred years, and by the same deed covenanted for himself, his heirs, and assigns, with *B.* his executors and assigns, that if *B.* were disturbed for respite of homage, or enforced to pay any charge or issues lost, he should withhold so much of his rent as he should be enforced to pay, and *A.* grants his reversion to *C.* and *B.* assigns the term to *D.* *D.* may take the benefit of this covenant against *C.* for it runs with the land. (b)

An assignee shall not be prevented of a benefit allowed by law, for the avoidance of a rent. (c)

At common law, no grantee or assignee of a reversion could take the benefit or advantage of a condition for re-entry. It was therefore enacted by stat. 32 *H.* 8. c. 34. that all persons grantees of the reversion of any lands from the king, or grantees or assignees of any common person, their heirs, executors, successors and assigns, shall have like advantage against the lessees, &c. by entry for non-payment of rent, or for doing waste or other forfeiture, and the same remedy by action only for not performing other conditions, covenants, and agreements contained in the said leases, as the lessors or grantors themselves had.

On this statute it is to be observed,

1. That as the words of the statute are against lessees, it does not extend to covenants upon estates in fee or in tail, but only upon leases made for life or years. (d)

(a) *Bac. Abr.* tit. *Covenant.* (E. 5.)

(b) *Lewes v. Ridge.* *Cro. Eliz.* 863.

(c) *City of London v. Richmond.* 2 *Vent.* 421-3.

(d) *Esp. Ni. Pri.* 393. *Co. Lit.* 215. a.

2. That an assignee of part of the estate of the reversion may take advantage of the condition ; as if lessee for life, &c. be, and the reversion is granted for life ; so if lessee for years, &c. be, and the reversion is granted for years, the grantee for years shall take advantage of the condition in respect of the word "executors" in the Act. (a)

3. But a grantee of part of the reversion shall not take advantage of the condition ; as, if the lease be of three acres, reserving a rent upon condition, and the reversion is granted of two acres, the rent shall be apportioned by the act of the parties, but the condition is destroyed, for that it is entire and against common right : except indeed in the case of the king. (a)

4. Whoever comes in by the act of the party, as by bargain and sale of the reversion, or by grant of the reversion in fee to the use of *A.* is an assignee within the statute ; as the bargainee in the one case, and *A.* in the other. (a)

But such as come in merely by act of law, as the lord by escheat, or are in of another estate, shall not take benefit of the statute. (a)

Where *J. B.* being seised in fee, conveyed to defendant and *T. J.* their heirs and assigns, to the use that *J. B.* his heirs and assigns, might have and take to his use a rent certain, to the issuing out of the premises, and subject to the said rent, to the use of defendant, his heirs and assigns, and defendant covenanted with *J. B.* his heirs and assigns, to pay to him, his heirs and assigns, the said rent, and to build within one year, one or more houses on the premises, for better securing the said rent, and *J. B.* within one year demised the said rent to plaintiffs for 1000 years : it was held (b) that covenant would not lie for the plaintiffs for non-payment of the rent, or for not building the houses, for the covenant was personal to *J. B.*

5. The grantee shall not take advantage of a condition before he has given notice to the lessee, but he may of a covenant. (c)

6. The grantee or assignee shall take advantage of such conditions only as are incident to and for the benefit of the reversion ; as rent, waste, repairs, making fences, scouring ditches, preserving woods, and such like ; and not for the payment of any sum in gross, the

(a) Co. Lit. §15. a.

(c) Hingen v. Payn, Cro. Jac. 475-6.

(b) Milnes v. Branch, 5 Maule & Sel. 411.

delivery of corn, wood, or the like. So, "other forfeiture" relates to such things as are incident to the reversion and run with the land. (a)

7. The assignee of the lessor may maintain covenant against the lessee after the lessee has assigned, and he has accepted rent from the assignee, for such is within the statute. (b)

So, an assignee of a reversion, who hath accepted rent from the assignee of the term, may maintain covenant against the executor of the lessee, or the assignee of the term for a breach of covenant running with the land, though it be committed after the assignment of the reversion. (c)

But otherwise it is of a covenant in land, which is only created by the law, or of a rent which is created by reason of the contract, and is by reason of the profits of the land, wherein none is longer chargeable with them than while the privity of estate continue with them. (c)

8. The surrenderee of a copyhold reversion may bring debt or covenant against the lessee within the equity of this statute, for it is a remedial law and no prejudice can arise to the lord. (d)

Assignment by way of Mortgage.—With respect to assignments by way of mortgage, being merely conditional, they are not considered as an actual transfer of property, but as a security only for money.

A defendant having taken the deposit of a lease, as a collateral security, was decreed to take an assignment, as being entitled to a legal conveyance of it. (e)

In the case of *Eaton v. Jaques* (f) it is decided, that if a lessee for years, with covenants to repair, assigns to *J. S.* by way of mortgage, and *J. S.* never enters, equity will not compel him to repair, though he had the whole interest in him; and though it was his own folly to take an assignment of the old term, when he should have taken a derivative lease, by which means he would not be liable at law. But in the case of *Williams v. Bosanquet* (g) it was held that if a party take an assignment of a lease by way of

(a) Co. Lit. 215. b.

(b) Ashurst v. Mingay, 2 Show. 133.

(c) Brett v. Cumberland, Cro. Jac. 521.

(d) Glover v. Cope, 1 Salk. 185.

(e) Lucas v. Commerford, 3 Bro. Chan. 766.

Cas. 166.

(f) Doug. 462. n. 1.

(g) 1 Brod. & Bing. 238. 3 Moore, 500.

S. C. and see Grettton v. Diggles, 4 Taunt.

mortgage, as a security for money lent, the whole interest passes to him, and he becomes liable on the covenant for the payment of rent, although he has never occupied or become possessed in fact, and *Dallas*, C J. in delivering the judgment of the Court, observed, that *Eaton v. Jaques* stood on its own peculiar ground, which was, that an assignment of a lease taken by way of pledge or security, differed from an absolute assignment in this respect, that entry and possession were necessary to make such assignee liable.

So also such assignee, though he never entered, and had lost his mortgage money, was by law compelled to pay the rent, and having sued in equity could have no relief. (a) And it is now held that the mortgagee having the legal estate shall be liable as assignee, whether in possession or not. (b)

Mortgagor of a building lease died insolvent. The mortgagee was held bound to build, and could not quit the lease, though he should be content to lose his money. (c)

A mortgagee of a brew-house was called upon to repair, under mortgagor's covenant; but as he never was in possession, the Court of Chancery left plaintiff to his remedy at law. (d)

If mortgagor and mortgagee make a lease in which the covenants for the rent and repairs, are only with the mortgagor and his assigns, the assignee of the mortgagee cannot maintain an action for the breach of these covenants, because they are collateral to his grantor's interest in the land, and therefore do not run with it. (e)

But if the tenant for a term, convey the term by way of mortgage, and then join with the mortgagee in a lease for a shorter term, in which the covenants for the rent and repairs are only with the mortgagor and his assigns, and the interests of the mortgagor and mortgagee become extinguished during the lease by the reversioner acquiring their estates, still the mortgagor may maintain an action of covenant against the lessee, the covenants being in gross. (f)

A mortgagee is not bound to keep up buildings in as good repair

(a) *Pilkington v. Shaller*, 2 Vern. 374.

(b) *Stone v. Evans*, ante.

(c) *Anon.* 2 Freem. 253.

(d) *Sparkes v. Smith*, 2 Vern. 275.

(e) *Webb v. Russell*, 3 T. R. 393.

(f) *Stokes v. Russell*, 3 T. R. 678.

as he found them, if the length of time will account for their being worse. (a)

Under-leases.—In the case of derivative leases by tenants for years, which are usually called under-leases, they are necessarily extinguished whenever the original lease terminates by effluxion of time, or by any other event provided for by the original contract.

Thus, if the lease be forfeited by breach of a condition, this is as much a natural termination as the effluxion of the term by lapse of time, but no voluntary act of the lessee, such as surrender or purchasing the reversion, will produce this effect. (b)

Where a lessee made an under-lease, and then incurred a forfeiture, and then took a new lease, the under-tenant was decreed in equity to take a new under-lease: but it is a more natural and usual exercise of equity to compel the lessor to grant a new under-lease. (c)

Where lessee made under-leases, and the original lease was avoided for non-payment of rent, and the house was out of repair, some of the under-lessees brought a bill for relief against the forfeiture. Equity would not apportion the rent, but plaintiffs must pay the whole arrears and repair, and then the rest must contribute. (d)

Where a lease is set aside as fraudulent, by reason that the grant of it was connected with a loan of money, affording to the lender a profit beyond legal interest, an under-tenant *bonâ fidé*, who is no ways connected with the transaction of the loan, shall not be thereby affected or disturbed. (e)

That which cannot be supported as an assignment shall be good as an under-lease against the party granting it. (f)

Under a proviso that all assignments of a lease shall be void, if not enrolled, under-leases are not included. (g)

An under-lease is not an assignment to the effect of working a forfeiture under a proviso not to assign; (h) but a proviso in a lease

(a) *Russel v. Smithies*, 1 Anstr. 96.

(b) *Burne v. Richardson*, 4 Taunt. 720.

Doe d. Beadon v. Pyke, 5 Maule & Sel. 146.

(c) *Baker v. Orlebar*, 2 Freem. 92. 115.

(d) *Webber v. Smith*, 2 Vern. 103.

(e) *Molloy v. Irwin*, 1 Scho. & Lef. 310.

(f) *Palmer v. Edwards*, Doug. 188. n.

(g) *Kinnersley v. Orpe*, Doug. 56.

(h) *Crusoe d. Blencowe v. Bugby*, 3 Wils. 234. S. C. 2 Bl. 767. and see Doe d. Pitt v. Laming, 1 Ry. & Mo. 36. 4 Dowl. & Ryl. 226. S. C.

not to assign or otherwise part with the premises for the whole or any part of the term, is broken by an under-lease as well as an assignment. (a)

It has therefore become usual to insert a proviso in leases, that the lessee, &c. shall not let, set, transfer, or assign over, or otherwise part with the whole or *any part* of the premises. (b)

An under-lease, made by a lessee for years, determinable on a future day certain, and to commence immediately on his death; is good, he dying within the time. (c)

It was formerly held that an action on the case would lie by a lessee for years against his under-tenant for so negligently keeping his fire that the premises were burned down: though not against a tenant at will. (d)

But by stat. 14 Geo. 3. c. 28. s. 86. it is enacted, that no action, suit, or process whatever, shall be had, maintained, or prosecuted against any person in whose house, chamber, stable, barn, or other building, or on whose estate any fire shall accidentally begin, nor shall any recompence be made by such person for any damage suffered thereby, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

The landlord or original lessor cannot sue an under-tenant on a covenant for rent contained in the original lease: (e) nor is the under-tenant bound by any of the covenants contained in the original lease. (f)

An under-tenant, whose goods were distrained and sold by the original landlord for rent due from his immediate tenant, cannot maintain an action for money paid to the use of the latter: for immediately on the sale under the distress, the money paid by the purchaser vested in the landlord; in satisfaction of the rent, and never was the money of the under-tenant. (g)

An under-lease of the whole term amounts to an assignment. (h)

But if the lessor reserves the rent to himself on granting over, it

(a) Doe d. Holland v. Worsley, 1 12 Mod. 15.

Campb. 20.

(b) Roe d. Gregson v. Harrison. 2 T.R. 425.

(c) Child v. Baylie, Cro. Jac. 459.

(d) Cudlip v. Rundall, 4 Mod. 9. S. C.

(e) Holford v. Hatch, Doug. 183. and

see Brewer v. Hill, 2 Anstr. 413.

(f) Berney v. Moore, 2 Ridgw. P.C. 323.

(g) Moore v. Pyrke, 11 East. 52.

(h) Hicks v. Downing, 1 Ld. Raym. 99.

is an under-lease and not an assignment, though he parts with the whole term. (a)

So an under-tenant of a part of the lands demised, subject to the payment of rent to the immediate lessee, is not in the eye of the law an assignee of such immediate lessee. (b)

A. takes from the Board of Works a piece of ground in Westminster, for the erection of galleries at the King's Coronation, and underlets part of it to *B.* on the same terms. The rent is paid by *B.* to *A.* who deposits it in the hands of his bankers, with a condition, that if the coronation does not take place, and the rent is in consequence remitted by the Board of Works, the money is to be returned to *B.* The Coronation did take place; but in consequence of the speculation being unprofitable to the parties, the Crown remitted the whole rent to *A.* who refused to return the money paid him by *B.* It was held that *B.* might maintain *assumpsit* for money had and received against the bankers as stakeholders. (c)

Lessee bound by covenant to repair, underlets part of the demised premises, with a like obligation by his tenant to repair, within three months after notice, for that purpose. The premises underlet becoming out of repair, the superior landlord gives notice to his immediate tenant, to repair at the peril of forfeiting his lease. The under-tenant, after notice, neglects to repair within three months; whereupon lessee, to avoid a forfeiture of his whole estate, enters and puts the premises in tenantable repair. Held, that the under-tenant was liable to him for the whole expense so incurred, although the former had sold his interest in the premises to a purchaser, who had entirely re-built them, before action brought. (d)

An outgoing tenant having agreed to assign the remainder of his term to the incoming tenant, the sheriff, before an actual assignment made, may, under an execution against the outgoing tenant, sell his interest in such remaining term, and set upon it the same value the incoming tenant had agreed to give for it. (e)

(a) *Poultney v. Holmes*, 1 Str. 405.

(d) *Colley v. Streeton*, 3 Dowl. & Ryl.

(b) *Berney v. Moore*, 2 Ridgw. P.C. 323. 522. 2 Barn. & Cres. 273.

(c) *Truscott v. Marsh*, 2 Dowl. & Ryl.

(e) *Sparrow v. Earl of Bristol*, 1 Mars. 10.

CHAPTER XII.

OF CHANGES HAPPENING BY MARRIAGE, BANKRUPTCY, INSOLVENCY, OR DEATH ;

Wherein of Assignees, Devisees, Executors, and Administrators, and in what Cases they are bound by, and may take advantage of Covenants.

CHANGES by Marriage.—The marriage is a gift in law to the husband of all the wife's chattels real, as a term for years, in right of his wife ; so of estates by statute-merchant, statute-staple, elegit, &c. and of these he may alone dispose, or forfeit, or they may be extended for his debts. (a)

But if he makes no disposition of them in his lifetime, they survive to his wife, and therefore he cannot devise them. For the husband is only possessed of a term in her right ; and the term or legal interest continues in her : (a) for the law does not love that rights should be destroyed ; but, on the contrary, for the supporting of them invents notions and fictions, as abeyance, &c. (b)

So a feme covert is of capacity to purchase of others without the consent of her husband, and though he may disagree and divest the estate, yet if he neither agree nor disagree, the purchase is good. (c)

If a woman, lessee for years, marry, and the husband afterwards purchases a new lease to them both for their lives of the same lands, this is a surrender in law of the first term, and shall bind the wife ; because it amounts to an actual disposition thereof, which the husband had power to make. (a)

So, if a man marry a woman who is *cestuique trust* of a term, the husband may as well dispose of this trust as if the legal interest

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Baron et Feme. (C. 2.) Co. Lit. 342.

(b) *Cage v. Acton*, 1 Ld. Raym. 515. (c) *Ibid.* 3. a. 356. b.

were in her. But not if the trust were created with his privy and consent. (a)

Even when the husband was possessed of a term in right of his wife from whom he was divorced *à mensâ et thoro*; he was restrained from selling it. (b)

But such term, whereof the husband is possessed in right of his wife, may be extended for the debts, or forfeited for the crimes of the husband; for these are legal dispositions thereof, which shall bind the wife. (c)

But if a husband should grant a rent, common, &c. out of such term and die, this would not bind the wife surviving, because the term or possession itself being left to come entire to the wife, all intermediate charges or grants thereout by the husband determine with his death; for the title of the wife to such term has relation to the time of their intermarriage, and so is paramount to all collateral charges or grants made thereout by the husband after.

So, a grant by the husband of the herbage or vesture of such land which he held in right of his wife for years, will be void after his death; because they are part of the land itself, and not collateral to it. (c)

If the husband and wife be evicted of a term which he hath in right of his wife, and the husband bring an ejectment in his own name, and have judgment to recover, this makes an alteration in the term, and vests it in the husband; because, not making his wife a party to the recovery, he takes the whole wrong to be done to himself, and consequently if he recover, it must be by virtue of that right whereof he was disseised.

An estate by the curtesy is subject to the charges of the wife: so that if a woman, tenant in-tail, acknowledge a statute and afterwards marry, have issue, and die, the lands may be extended in the hands of the husband holding as tenant by the curtesy. (d) So, where a husband is but tenant by the curtesy, and has only an interest for life in the wife's estate, he cannot affect that estate without her joining. (a)

Husband and wife make a lease for years by indenture of the wife's lands reserving rent; the lessee enters; the husband before

(a) *Turner's Case*, 1 Vern. 7. *Pitt v. Hunt*. Ibid. 18. *Incedon v. Northcote*. 3 Atk. 430-435.

(b) *Anon.* 9 Mod. 43, 4.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Baron & Feme.* (C.2.)

(d) *Dyer*. 51. b. 12.

any day of payment dies, the wife takes a second husband, and he at the day accepts the rent and dies: it was holden, that the wife could not now avoid the lease, for by her second marriage she transferred her power of avoiding it to her husband, and his acceptance of the rent binds her, as her own before such marriage would have done: for he, by the marriage, succeeded into the power and place of his wife, and what she might have done, either as to affirming or avoiding such lease before marriage, the same may the husband do after the marriage. (a)

As the wife's acceptance of rent or fealty, &c. will make good and unavoidable leases for years, made by her and her husband at common law, or by her husband solely, if they be by indenture or deed-poll; so, if the wife die before her husband, the same election and power of affirming or avoiding such leases descends to her issue or heir: for such leases are good, till those who succeed to the estate defeat and avoid them by their disagreement thereto. (a)

Therefore where a woman tenant in tail, having issue by a former husband, after his death married a second husband, and they by indenture joined in a lease for years of the wife's lands, rendering rent, and then the wife died without issue by the second husband, so that he was not entitled to be tenant by the curtesy, it was holden, that till the issue by the first husband entered, this lease remained good. (a)

So, where a man seised of land in right of his wife, makes a lease for years, rendering rent, and then his wife dies without issue by him, whereby he is not tenant by the curtesy, but his estates determined; yet he may avow for the rent till the heir hath made his actual entry, because the lease was at first good, and drawn out of the seisin of the wife; and therefore, till the entry of the heir, remains good between the lessor and the lessee, so that the lessee may maintain an action of covenant, and the lessor distrain and avow for the rent, till the heir hath entered. (a)

If a term of years be granted to a feme covert and another, or if a feme sole and another be joint tenants of a term of years, and the feme take husband, yet in both cases the joint-tenancy still continues, for the marriage makes no severance or alteration of it, but gives the husband the same power his wife had before, by an actual

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Baron and Feme. (1.)

disposition of her moiety to break the joint-tenancy, and binds his wife's interest therein; but without such disposition, the joint-tenancy continues, and if the husband die, the whole shall go accordingly. (a)

So, if such joint-tenants be ousted of the term, the wife shall join with the husband and the other joint-tenant in ejectment, and the wife shall have judgment to recover as well as the husband: and if in such case before any actual disposition made by the husband, his wife die, the whole term shall go to the surviving joint-tenant, and no part thereof to the husband: because, though the husband, if he survive, is by law to have all chattels real and personal of his wife's, and this term was a chattel real, yet the title of the other joint-tenant to have the whole by survivorship, coming at the same instant and being the elder title, shall prevail against the husband. (a)

Although by the marriage, the husband and wife become one person in law, and therefore such an union works an extinguishment or revocation of several acts done by her before the marriage, yet in things which would be manifestly to the prejudice of both husband and wife, the law does not make her acts void. (b)

Therefore, if a feme sole make a lease at will, or is lessee at will, and afterwards marry, the marriage is no determination of her will, so as to make the lease void: nor can she herself without the consent of her husband determine the lease in either case. (a)

The husband as head or governor of the family, has an absolute power over the chattels real and personal of which he is possessed in right of his wife, to dispose of them as he thinks proper, and no act or concurrence of her's is of any avail, either in confirming or controuling such disposition. (a)

Therefore, if an express condition (as to pay rent) be annexed to the estate of a woman, who takes husband, the laches of the husband to perform the condition, loses the estate for ever. (c)

But the laches of the husband to perform a condition in law, which does not require skill or confidence, (as not to alien in fee,) does not prejudice his wife. (d)

The real estate, however, of the feme is under a different regulation from that by which her chattels real and personal are governed,

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Baron and Feme. (I.)

(b) Ibid. (E.)

(c) Co. Lit. 246. b.

(d) Ibid. 233. b.

for it is under the power of the husband no longer than during the coverture, and therefore any disposition of it made by him alone may be defeated ; also, all charges laid on it by him, fall off with his death. (a)

But the husband during coverture may take the rents and profits of the whole estate of his wife : and as he has the sole disposition of all interests of his wife, he may, for an interest which vests in the wife, or accrues to her during coverture, either sue alone, or with his wife. (b)

If a feme sole have right to have common for life, and she take husband, and he be hindered in taking the common, he may have an action alone without his wife, it being only to recover damages. (c)

But if baron and feme be disseised of the land of the feme, they must join in an action for the recovery of the land. (c)

If *A.* demise a house to *B.* for years, and *B.* covenant to repair the said house during the term, and afterwards *A.* grant the reversion to baron and feme, &c. the baron may have an action alone upon this covenant. (c)

But if lands be conveyed with a covenant for further assurance to husband and wife, she must be joined with him in an action for the breach of such covenant. (d)

In those cases where the debt or cause of action will survive to the wife, the husband and wife are regularly to join in the action : as in recovering debts due to the wife before marriage, in actions relating to her freehold or inheritance, or injuries done to her person. (e)

In covenant on a lease for not repairing, the instrument was described in the declaration, to be made by the plaintiff of the one part, and the defendant of the other. On the production of the lease in evidence, it appeared to have been made between the plaintiff and his wife of the one part, and the defendant of the other : the court held that this was no variance, although the premises demised were the property of the wife before marriage. (f)

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Baron and Feme. (I.)

(f) Arnold v. Revault, 1 Brod. & Bing.

(b) Com. Dig. tit. Baron and Feme. (O.)

443. 4 Moore, 66. S. C. and see Beaver v.

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Baron and Feme.

Lane, 2 Mod. 217. Ankerstein v. Clarke,

(d) Middlemore v. Goodale. Cro. Car.

4 Durnf. & East, 616. Aleberry v. Walby,

505.

1 Str. 229.

(e) Bac. Abr. tit. Baron and Feme. (K.)

In other cases, as in actions for a profit accrued during the cover-
ture to the husband in right of his wife, in which the husband may
sue alone or join with his wife, it is the more sure mode to join. (a)

If there be a lease by the wife *dum sola*, payment of the rent
ought to be to the husband; and payment to the wife without the
husband's order, though there be no notice of the marriage, shall
not discharge the lessee. (b) But where a *feme covert* has for many
years been separated from her husband, and during that time has
received for her separate use the rents of her own property, which
accrued to her by devise after the separation, she shall be presumed
to receive the rents and acknowledge the tenancy by her husband's
authority. (c) [For other matter relative to this subject see *ante* C.
III. s. 13.]

Of Dower.—A woman is entitled to dower of a reversion expect-
ant on a term for years. Thus, if a man, either before or after
marriage, make a lease for years reserving rent, his wife will be
entitled to a third of the land for her dowry, and also to a third of
the rent, as incident to the reversion. (d)

The widow holds her dower discharged from all judgments, leases,
mortgages, or other incumbrances, made or created by her husband
after the marriage. (e)

Dower is even protected from distress for a debt due to the
crown, contracted during the marriage; and if the lands be dis-
trained upon, the doweress may have a writ to the sheriff com-
manding him not to distrain, or to restore the distress, if any be
taken. (f)

A rent issuing out of land whereof a woman is dowable may be
assigned in lieu of dower; and if a tenant in tail assign a rent out
of the land intailed to a woman entitled to dower out of such estate
tail, not exceeding the yearly value of her dower, it will bind the
issue. (g)

But rent assigned in lieu of dower, as it comes in lieu of land,
ought to be absolute as the assignment of the land itself. (h)

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Baron and Feme. (X.)

(b) Ibid. (O.)

(c) Doe d. Leicester v. Biggs, 1 Taunt.
367.

(d) 1 Inst. 32. a. 1 Cruise's Dig. tit. 6.
c. 3. s. 10, 11.

(e) 1 Inst. 46. a. Cruise's Dig. tit. 6. c. 3.

(f) 1 Inst. 31. a. F. N. B. 150. Cruise.

ut ante. s. 41.

(g) 1 Roll. Abr. 683.

(h) Wentworth v. Wentworth. Cro. Eliz.
451.

A jointress is not so favoured in law as a doweress. But the Court of Chancery will set aside a term of years in favour of a jointress, though it will not do so in favour of a woman entitled at law to dower; because a jointress has a fixed interest by the agreement of the party. (a)

Of Changes by Bankruptcy.—The legal right that the landlord has to distrain the goods of his tenant for rent in arrear, is so far affected by the tenant's bankruptcy while the goods remain on the premises, that the goods shall not be available for more than one year's rent, accrued prior to the date of the commission, the landlord being allowed to prove for the residue. (b)

The issuing a commission of bankrupt therefore against a tenant, and the messenger's possession of his goods, does not hinder the landlord from distraining for a year's rent in arrear.

Money paid for rent to a landlord who was about to distrain, by a trader after an act of bankruptcy committed, is not recoverable back by the assignees. (c)

A bankrupt proposed, after an act of bankruptcy, to dispose of his lease, which was a beneficial one; the purchaser refused to buy unless five quarter's rent due to the landlord were first paid; after negotiation between the bankrupt and the landlord, who knew the bankrupt's situation, the rent was paid out of the money which the purchaser had agreed to give for the lease, there being at the time of the transaction no distress on the premises, but the landlord having a right of re-entry: it was held, that the bankrupt's assignee could not recover from the landlord the rent so paid him. (d)

The landlord may distrain the goods for the aforesaid arrears, even after assignment or sale by the assignee, if the goods be not removed: the reason is, because no provision is made in the case of bankruptcy by the statute (8 *Ann. c. 14.*) which gives the landlord a year's rent on executions. (e)

But it is a principle that a landlord has no lien in such case after the goods are removed from the premises. (f)

Therefore if the landlord neglect to distrain, and suffer the goods

(a) *Proc. in Ch. 5.* 1 *Cruise's Dig.* tit. 7. s. 10.

(b) 6 *Geo. 4. c. 16.* s. 74.

(c) *Stevenson v. Wood*, 5 *Esp.* 200.

(d) *Mavor v. Croame*, 1 *Bing.* 261.

(e) *Exparte Plummer*. 1 *Atk.* 103.

(f) *Cooke's B. L.* 223.

to be sold by the assignees and removed from off the premises, he can only come in on an average with the rest of the creditors. (a)

Also, if landlord prove the whole of his debt for rent under the commission and swear that he has no security, he thereby waives, it should seem, his right to distrain; and the vendee of such goods under the assignee will be entitled to the goods.

So, a landlord who petitions to be paid the rent in arrear at the time of the commission being taken out, seven years after the effects had been sold by the assignees, was considered only as a common creditor, and compelled to come in *pro rata*, his demand being a stale one. (a)

A mortgagee who has paid the arrears of rent on a bankrupt's estate, unless he has an order of the Court of Chancery to stand in the landlord's place, shall not be preferred to the creditors under the commission. (a)

Where on goods being sold under a distress for rent, a balance remained in the hands of the constable, the tenant or his representative could only come in for his proportion with the other creditors: if any thing had remained in specie it might have been different, but in this case the money was embezzled.

An action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* is maintainable by a tenant from year to year, who had become bankrupt after the committing of the trespass, and before the commencement of the suit; and the right of such action does not pass to the assignees by the assignment, unless they interfere, as the bankrupt may sue as a trustee for, and has a good title against all persons but them. (b)

Assignees are not entitled to the benefit of a covenant for the renewal of a lease. (c)

The commissioners cannot assign a lease wherein a condition is contained, making the lease void on the tenant committing an act of bankruptcy whereon a commission shall issue: for such a proviso is legal, and the landlord may re-enter by virtue thereof. (d)

It has been determined, however, that the commissioners may assign a lease granted to a bankrupt, in which there is a proviso that

(a) Anon. 1 Atk. 102. *Ex parte Descharmes*. 1 Atk. 103. *Bradyll v. Ball*. 1 Bro. 427. (c) *Vandenanker v. Desbrough*. 2 Vern. 96.
(b) *Clark v. Calvert*, 3 Moore, 96. (d) *Rod. d. Hunter v. Galliers*. 2 T. R. 133. *Church v. Brown*. 15 Ves. 268.

the lessee, his executors, or administrators shall not assign without the lessor's consent in writing. (a)

An assignee of a bankrupt, a devisee, and a personal representative, and one who purchases a term from the sheriff under an execution, are assignees in law for the purpose of being liable to actions on a covenant for rent in a lease to the bankrupt's devisor or intestate. (b)

But the assignees of a bankrupt are not liable for the rent of premises assigned to them by the commissioners, unless they take possession. (c)

And where the assignees, having allowed the bankrupt's effects to remain upon the premises occupied by him nearly a twelvemonth after the bankruptcy, for the purpose of preventing a distress, paid the arrears of rent due, at the same time intimating to the landlord that they did not mean to take to the lease unless it could be advantageously disposed of; and the effects were soon after sold and removed from the premises, the lease at the same time being put up for sale by order of the assignees, but there were no bidders for it: and they omitted to return the key to the landlord (who did not ask for it) for nearly four months after, but made no other use of the premises:—it was held that under these circumstances they were not liable to the landlord as assignees of the lease. (d)

But where the assignees of a bankrupt intermeddle with and assume the management of a farm, this is a sufficient election to take to the term, and makes them liable to the landlord in consideration of their tenancy for all mis-management. (e)

And where the assignees of a bankrupt who was lessee of a pasture-ground, being chosen on the 8th of the month, allowed his cows to remain upon the demised premises until the 10th, and ordered them to be milked there; it was held that they had thereby taken possession of the premises, and became tenant to the lessor. (f)

The assignee of a bankrupt, lessee of certain premises, chosen on

(a) Cooke's B. L. 370. Philpot v. Hoare. Barn. & Ald. 593.
 Ambler. 480. (d) Wheeler v. Bramah. 3. Camp. 340.
 (b) Holford v. Hatch. Doug. 183-4. Turner v. Richardson, 7 East. 335, 2 Smith
 (c) Bourdillon v. Dalton. 1 Esp. R. 233. R. 330, S. C.
 C. Peake's Cases, 238. Naish v. Tatlock. (e) Thomas v. Pembleton. 7 Taunt. 206.
 H. Bl. 319. Copeland v. Stevens, 1 (f) Welch v. Myers. 4 Camp. 368.

15th Nov. 1823, kept the bankrupt in the premises, carrying on the business for the benefit of the creditors until April following, and himself occasionally superintended, but on the 22nd Dec. 1823, disclaimed the lease by letter to the landlord: held, that the assignee notwithstanding such disclaimer, had elected to accept the lease by using the premises for the benefit of the creditors. (a)

And where the assignees had once *taken possession* of the premises, they became chargeable with the covenants in the lease, although the bankrupt's effects were upon the premises, and they delivered up the keys immediately after the effects were sold. (b)

Assignees of a bankrupt having in a broken quarter, entered into possession of land which the latter had agreed to take upon a building lease, upon the terms of paying the rent half-yearly: it was held that use and occupation would lie against them for the whole year, though they had not occupied during all the time. (c)

A release of an under-tenant by the assignees of a bankrupt does not amount to an acceptance by them of the original lease. (d)

Where in an action of replevin between the assignees of a bankrupt (formerly tenant to A.) and the bailiff who distrained, one issue was, whether the assignees were tenants to A.; a verdict against the assignees on such issue is afterwards conclusive evidence as to the tenancy of the assignees in an action brought by A. for rent. (e)

Debt on the *reddendum* in a lease, will not lie against the lessee for rent accrued after his bankruptcy, when he had ceased to occupy the premises, and the assignee is in possession under the commissioners' assignment. (f) But the bankrupt's lessee in general though out of possession, is still liable upon his *covenant* to pay the rent. (g)

Whatever doubt may have been at one time entertained, as to the bankruptcy of the lessee being a bar to an action of covenant brought against him, (h) it is now settled that the bankruptcy of the defendant cannot be pleaded in bar to an action of covenant for

(a) *Clark v. Hume*, 1 Ry. & M. 207.

347.

(b) *Hanson v. Stevenson*, 1 B. & A. 303.

(f) *Wadham v. Marlowe*, 8 East 314, n.

(c) *Gibson v. Courthope*, 1 Dowl. & Ryl. 205.

2 Chit. Rep. 600, S. C.

(d) *Hill v. Dobie*, 8 Taunt. 325.

(g) *Mills v. Auriol*, 1 H. Bl. 433. S. C.

2 Moore, 342, S. C.

4 T. R. 94, but see post 447.

(e) *Hancock v. Welsh*, Stark. Ni. Pri.

(h) *Ludford v. Barber*, 1 T. R. 16.

rent; unless the lessee is protected by the 6 Geo. 4. c. 16, s. 75, for the statute only assigns the interest of the bankrupt in the land, but does not destroy the privity of contract between the lessor and lessee. Covenant is founded on a privity collateral to the land. (a)

A covenant of this kind is mixed; it is partly personal and partly dependent on the land; it binds both the person and the land: and this brings the case within the principle of *Mayor v. Steward*. (b)

A right of action on a breach of covenant, not secured by a penalty, and where the damages to be recovered are uncertain, is not barred by the certificate of the defendant, who became a bankrupt after the covenant was broken. (c)

It was formerly held, that where a bankrupt had taken a lease and entered into covenants for payments of rent and for repairing, &c. though the lease was taken from him, and blended with the general mass of his property, and divided amongst his creditors, yet his certificate would not deliver him from his liability to perform the covenants contained in that lease. (d)

The statute 6 Geo. 4. c. 16, s. 75, however, has enacted that
 “any bankrupt entitled to any lease, or agreement for a lease,
 “if the assignees accept the same, shall not be liable to pay any
 “rent accruing after the date of the commission, or to be sued in
 “respect of any subsequent non-observance or non-performance of
 “the conditions, covenants, or agreements therein contained; and
 “if the assignees decline the same, shall not be liable as aforesaid,
 “in case he deliver up such lease or agreement to the lessor, or
 “such person agreeing to grant a lease, within fourteen days after
 “he shall have had notice, that the assignees shall have declined
 “as aforesaid; and if the assignees shall not (upon being thereto
 “required) elect whether they will accept or decline such lease, or
 “agreement for a lease, the lessor or person so agreeing as afore-
 “said, or any person entitled under such lessor or person so agree-
 “ing, shall be entitled to apply by petition to the Lord Chancellor,
 “who may order them so to elect and deliver up such lease or
 “agreement, in case they shall decline the same, and the possession

(a) *Mills v. Auriol*. 1 H. Bl. 433. S. C. (c) *Banister v. Scott*. 6 T. R. 489; but
 4 T. R. 94, but see 6 Geo. 4. c. 16. s. 75. see 6 G. 4. c. 16. s. 75.

(d) Per Ld. Kenyon, in *Cowley v. Dunlop*, 7 Durnf. & East. 580.

(b) 2 Burr. 2439.

"of the premises, or may make such other order therein as he shall think fit."

If the assignees refuse to accept the lease, and deliver the indenture or other writing to the lessor, such a delivery on their part is a determination of the lease by virtue of the statute, 56 Geo. 3. c. 50. (a)

In one case the Chancellor on an application by the lessor gave the assignees ten days to make their election. (b) And an order was made under the 56 Geo. 3. c. 50, s. 11, which section entitled lessors, &c. to apply by petition to the Lord Chancellor for an order to the assignees to make their election. This section as far as regards the right of lessors, &c. to apply by petition is re-enacted in the 6 Geo. 4. c. 16, s. 75, above recited, made under the above statute on the petition of the landlord, for the assignees to deliver up possession, and execute a surrender of the bankrupt's benefit, in the lease although it has been deposited in the hands of a third person as a security: but the assignees cannot be ordered to deliver up the indenture of lease, because they have no power over it. (c)

A bankrupt having a lease of premises, and also a reversionary interest in them, the assignees sell his estate and reversionary interest in the premises. This amounts to an acceptance of the lessor by the assignees. (d)

If a lessee covenants not to assign and becomes bankrupt, and his assignees take to the lease, his covenant is discharged by the above statute, although a breach of it had become impossible, by reason that he no longer had the subject matter respecting which the covenant was made, and therefore if he comes in again as assignee of his assignees, he shall not be charged with this covenant, and it is no breach if he assigns. (e)

If a surety enter into a bond with a principal, conditioned for the performance of covenants contained in an agreement for a lease, such surety is still liable, although the principal become bankrupt and be discharged under the above statute. (f)

- | | |
|--|---|
| (a) <i>Ex parte Nixon</i> , 1 Rose, B. C. 445. | (e) <i>Doe d. Cheere v. Smith</i> , 5 Taunt. 795, 1 Marsh. 350, S. C. <i>Philpot v. Hoare</i> , 2 Atk. 219. |
| <i>Ex parte Maundrell</i> , 2 Mod. Chan. Cas. 315. | |
| <i>Ex parte Whittington</i> , 1 Buck, B. C. 87. | (f) <i>Inglis v. Macdougall</i> , 1 Moore, 198. |
| (b) <i>Ex parte Scott</i> , 1 Rose, B. C. 446, n. | <i>Welsh v. Welsh</i> , 4 Maule & Sel. 333. |
| (c) <i>Ex parte Clunes</i> , 1 Mad. Chan. Cas. 76. | <i>Martin v. Brecknell</i> , 2 Maule & Sel. 39. |
| (d) <i>Page v. Godden</i> , 2 Stark. Ni. Pri. 309. | <i>Page v. Bussell</i> , 2 Maule & Sel. 551. |

The plaintiff, a lessee, assigned his term to the defendant, who thereupon gave to the plaintiff a bond to indemnify him against the rent and covenants in the lease. The bond was forfeited; the defendant afterwards became bankrupt, and the assignee accepted the lease: held, that the plaintiff could recover on the bond, as he had not actually made any payment before the bankruptcy, and was therefore unable to prove under the commission, and as the Court considered the statute 49 Geo. III. c. 121, s. 19, not to apply to collateral securities, or to an assignee, but to be confined to the case of a lessee. (a)

By the statute 56 Geo. III. c. 50, (b) it is provided that “no assignee of any bankrupt or any insolvent debtor’s estate, nor any assignee under any bill of sale, nor any purchaser of the goods, chattels, stock, or crop of any person or persons engaged in husbandry on any lands let to farm, shall take, use, or dispose of any hay, straw, grass or grasses, turnips, or other roots, or any other produce of such lands, or any manure, compost, ashes, sea-weed, or other dressings intended for such lands, and being thereon in any other manner, and for any other purpose than the tenant could have done.”

The above statute, though passed for the purpose of general good and public benefit, in promoting good husbandry, does not extend to bind the Crown; therefore sales of goods seized under prerogative process, are not within it, and the sheriff must sell unconditionally. (c)

Changes by Insolvency.—Respecting the change made in the situation of landlord or tenant by the insolvency of either of them, it is to be observed that all interests in lands, and chattels real, must be inserted in the schedule which is to contain an enumeration of the insolvent debtor’s estate and effects. As to the power of the assignee over the goods, &c. of a person engaged in husbandry, see the 11th section of the 56 Geo. 3. c. 50, in the last paragraph but one.

A conveyance to a creditor of an insolvent debtor’s estate by the clerk of the peace does not vest the estate in such creditor by rela-

(a) *Young v. Taylor*. 8 Taunt. 315. 3 Moore, 644. 8 Taunt. 584. S. C.

Moore, 326, S. C. 5 Barn. & Ald. 521, S. C. (b) Section 11.

in error, and see *Macdougall v. Paton*, 2 (c) *Rex v. Osbourne*, 6 Price, 94.

tion, either to the date of the order or of the conveyance, but only from the actual execution of such conveyance by the clerk of the peace. Therefore, such creditor cannot recover in ejectment upon a demise laid before the execution, though after the estate was out of the insolvent debtor, and the order was made to convey the same to the lessor. Had another demise by the clerk of the peace been laid, it would have obviated any inconvenience which could have arisen in this case from the lessor's ignorance of the time at which the assignment was actually executed. (a)

Where there is a bond with a penalty, and also a deed of covenant, and the tenant takes the benefit of an Insolvent Act, whereby the bond is discharged, he is still liable on any future breach of his covenant; unless specially saved by the statute. (b)

A lessor, whose property has been assigned to a particular assignee under the Insolvent Debtors' Act, cannot eject an occupier of land which passed under the assignment, although the particular assignee has never taken possession, nor any permanent assignee been appointed, nor the rent ever been withheld from the lessee. *Best C. J. dissentiente.* (c)

By the late Insolvent Act (7 Geo. IV. c. 57, s. 22), a similar provision to that of the 6 Geo. IV. c. 16, s. 75, (d) is made for exonerating the insolvent from rent, covenants, &c. in a lease agreement for a lease, and for enabling the lessor or person agreeing to make such lease to apply to the Court, praying that the assignee may either accept the same, or deliver up such lease agreement, and the possession of the premises.

Changes by death.—The alteration that is effected by the death of the landlord or tenant has reference to a devisee, or an executor or administrator; for as to the heir, he is out of the question, as such, with respect to a chattel interest.

By the statutes 32 and 34 H. 8. c. 1. s. 5. a man may devise all his lands, tenements, and hereditaments, reversions and remainders.

Therefore, if one devise a reversion after an estate for life, or in tail, and that come to his possession, the land passes; and a general residuary clause in a will carries a reversion.

(a) *Doe d. Whatley v. Telling.* 2 East's R. 257.

(b) *Cotterel v. Hooke.* Doug. 98. Marks v. Upton, 7 Durnf. & East, 305. Ante, 247.

(c) *Doe d. Palmer v. Andrews.* 4 Bing. 348, 2 C. & P. 583. S. C.

(d) Ante, p. 448.

So, by a devise of ground-rent on leases for years, the reversion passes. So a bequest of "leasehold ground-rents in S." passes the reversionary leasehold interest as well as the reserved rent. (a)

If one bequeath his indenture of lease, his whole estate in the lease passeth. So, if a termor of a house or land bequeath the same to B. without expressing how long he should have it, he shall have the whole term and number of years. (b)

Under a bequest of the testator's interest in leaseholds, a renewed lease obtained by the executrix was held to pass. (c) But a renewed lease does not pass under the words "lease or premises." (d)

An interest from year to year is transmissible to representatives beneficially, or as trustees. (e)

Of Devisees.—A devisee of the lands is entitled to all those chattel interests which belong to the heir: and in one respect he has an advantage to which the heir is not entitled.

Thus it has been holden, that if A. seised in fee of land sown, and devise it to B. for life, remainder to C. in fee, and die before severance, B. shall have the emblements, and not the executor of A. Or that if B. die before severance, his executor shall not have them, but they shall go to him in remainder. Or that if the devise be only to B., and B. die before severance, there his executor shall have them. (f)

A devisee of the goods, stock, and moveables, is entitled to growing corn in preference both to the devisee of the land, and the executor. (f)

A proviso in a lease for twenty-one years, that if either of the parties shall be desirous to determine it in seven or fourteen years, it shall be lawful for either of them, his executors or administrators, so to do, upon twelve months' notice to the other of them, his heirs, executors or administrators, extends, by reasonable intendment, to the devisee of the lessor, who was entitled to the rent and reversion. (g)

A devisee is an assignee in law, and as such is liable to an action

(a) Maundy v. Maundy. 2. Str. 1020.
 Kaye v. Laxon. 1. Br. R. 76.

(b) Went. Off. of Ex. 251.

(c) James v. Dean. 15. Ves. 236.

(d) Slatter v. Noton. 16. Ves. 197. 199.

(e) James v. Dean. 11. Ves. 391. 393.

(f) Toll. L. of Ex. & Ad. 157.

(g) Roe d. Bamford v. Hayley. 12. East. 464.

on a covenant in a lease to pay rent, or on any other covenant that runs with the land. (a)

As he is liable to covenants that regard the reversion, so it is presumed he is capable of maintaining an action for the breach of such covenants; for by the common law, upon a covenant in law, the assignee of the estate shall have an action. (b)

A devisee, therefore, is in the predicament of an ordinary assignee, by whom an action lies upon every covenant that concerns the land; as to pay rent, not to do waste, &c.

The devisee of the equity of redemption, (the legal estate being in a mortgage,) is not liable in covenant as assignee of all the estate, right, title, and interest of the original covenantor. (c)

An action of covenant does not lie upon the stat. of 3 W. and M. c. 14. against a devisee of land to recover damages for a breach of covenant made by the devisor, but the remedy thereby given, is confined to cases where debt lies. (d)

Executors and Administrators.—With respect to executors and administrators, the executor or administrator shall have by virtue of his executorship or administration, all the chattels real and personal of the testator; as well those that are in possession, as leases for years of land, rent, common, or the like, corn growing or cut, trees and grass, cut and severed, as also those that are in action, as right and interest of execution upon judgments, statutes, &c. (e)

So, the executor or administrator of the lord shall have the fines assessed upon the tenants upon their admittances in the lord's time. (e)

So, if I make a lease for life rendering rent, and the rent is behind, and then I die; in this case the arrearages of rent due to me in my lifetime shall go to my executor or administrator in the nature of a chattel. (e)

So, if a rent be granted out of land to me in fee-simple, fee-tail, for life or years, and it be not paid to me in my lifetime, these arrearages shall go to my executor or administrator, and not to any other. (e)

So, also, if a parson have an annuity in fee in right of his church.

(a) *Holford v. Hatch*, Doug. 183-4.

mire, 8. East. 487.

(b) Com. Dig. Tit. Covenant, (B. 3.)

(d) *Wilson v. Knubley*, 7. East. 128.

(c) *The Mayor, &c. of Carlisle v. Bla-*

(e) *Shep. Touch.* 468.

and it be behind and the parson die: in this case the executor or administrator, not the successor of the parson, shall have the arrearages. (a)

If I be seised of land and possessed of a flock of cattle, and let it to another for years, and he covenant by the lease to pay me and my wife, our heirs and assigns; 100*l. per ann.* during the term; in this case, after my death, and my wife surviving me, her executor or administrator, and not my heir, shall have this payment. (a)

So, if one make me a lease of land first for years, and then grant me the trees for a number of years, to begin after the end of the term of the land; I have the trees in the nature of a chattel, and if I die, my executor or administrator shall have them. (a)

So, if a lease for years of land be granted to me and my heirs, or to me and my successors, and I die; my executor or administrator, and not my heir, shall have the term. (a)

The same law is, if a covenant or an obligation be made to me and my heirs: for in these cases, this is still a chattel in me that shall go to my executor or administrator; and he only shall take advantage of it: and if my heir or successor happen to get the deed, the executor or administrator may recover it from him. (a)

If a lease be made to me for twenty years, without naming my executors or administrators or assigns; in this case, if I die, my executor and administrator, notwithstanding, shall have it during the term. (b)

So, if a lease for years be made to a bishop and his successors, and he die, his executor or administrator, not his successor, shall have it. (b)

If the lessee for life make a lease for years absolutely, this in law is a lease for so many years if the life so long live, and shall go to the executor or administrator after his death. (b)

In the case of a tenancy from year to year as long as both parties please, if the tenant die intestate, his administrator has the same interest in the land which his intestate had: for whatever chattel the intestate had must vest in his administrator as his legal representative. (c)

An executor of a lessor, tenant from year to year, may declare

(a) Shep. Touch. 469.

(b) Ibid. 470.

(c) Doe d. Shore v. Porter. 3, T. R. 13.
James v. Dean. 11 Ves. 391, 393.

for a breach of covenant in a lease, granted by the lessor, though the breach was committed after the lessor's death. (a)

1101 Tenant dies intestate, in possession of certain premises. His widow, after continuing to occupy for several years, paying rent to the landlord, marries a second time, and her husband enters into possession, and pays rent for several years to the landlord, and, upon the death of the wife, the personal representative of the first husband obtains administration of his estate and effects, and brings ejectment to evict the second husband: it was held that the action was maintainable without giving a formal notice to quit. (b)

1102 The charters and evidences that concern any of my chattels which my executor or administrator is to have, shall go with the same chattels.—So also any charters whatsoever, if they be pledged to me for money, shall go to my executor or administrator until the money be paid. (c)

1103 A lease which belonged to an intestate, upon which a party has a lien on account of which he retains it in his hands, is nevertheless to be considered as assets in the hands of the administrator, who has power to redeem it. (d)

1104 The executor or administrator shall not have the grass and trees growing on the ground, no more than the soil or ground itself whereon they grow. (e)

1105 Neither is an administrator or executor entitled to pales, walls, stables, fish in ponds, deer, or conies in parks, pigeons in pigeon-houses, or the like. (e)

1106 If a lease be made for life or years, of land, whereon a house is standing, or timber is growing, and the house is prostrate or the timber is cut or fallen down; (by whomsoever, or by what means soever it be;) the materials of this house and this timber are now become a chattel: and therefore, if the lease be without impeachment of waste, it shall go to the lessee, and after his death to his executor or administrator; but if the lease be otherwise, it shall go to the lessor, and after his death to his executor or administrator.—But, if the timber be cut for reparation only, or the lessee will employ the materials of the house to build it again, and the

(a) Mackay v. Mackreth. 2. Chet. Rep. 461. 3. Durnf. & East. 13. S. C. cited.

(b) Doe v. Bradbury. 2. Dowl. & Ryl.

706.

(c) Shep. Touch, 469.

(d) Vincent v. Sharp. 2. Stark. 507.

(e) Shep. Touch. 169.

lease continue, it may be so employed, and then the executor or administrator of the lessor may not take it. (a)

An executor or administrator regularly shall charge others for any debt or duty due to the deceased, as the deceased himself might have done; and the same actions which the deceased might have had, the same actions for the most part the executor or administrator may have also. (b)

Therefore, he may have an action of account, upon the case, or *assumpsit*, for use and occupation of his testator's or the intestate's premises. (b)

So, an action of ejectment will lie by the executor or administrator for an ejectment of the testator out of a term. (b)

An action of debt also, for rent behind in the lifetime of the deceased, may be brought by his executor or administrator; (b) for if any rent or arrearages of rent be due to me upon a grant of rent out of my land to me, or reservation of rent upon any estate made by me of land; in these cases, my executor or administrator may have an action of debt for this rent, or he may distrain for it, so long as the land that is chargeable with the rent, and out of which it issues, is in his possession that ought to pay it, or in the possession of any one that claims by or under him. (b)

If a stranger receive rent due to the testator in his lifetime, and afterwards, by desire of the tenant in possession, pays the demand of ground rent, due at the same time, for the same premises, he may deduct such payment in an action by the executor for the rents received. But not a payment of ground rent arising after the death of the testator. (c)

As an executor or administrator shall regularly charge others for any debt or duty due to the deceased, so shall he be charged by others for any debt or duty due from the deceased, as the deceased himself might have been charged in his lifetime, so far forth as he hath any of the estate of the deceased to discharge the same. (b)

Therefore, if a lease for years be made rendering rent, and the rent be behind, and the lessee die; in this case the executor or administrator of the lessee shall be charged for this rent. (d)

So, also, if a lessee for years assign over his interest and die, his

(a) Shep. Touch. 471.

(b) Ibid. 481.

(c) Wilkinson v. Cawood, 3. Anstr. 905.

(d) Shep. Touch. 483.

executor or administrator shall be charged with the ~~arrears~~ before the assignment, but not with any of the arrears due after the assignment. (a)

But if the testator die in possession of a term for years, it shall vest, as before mentioned, in the executor; and although it be worth nothing he cannot waive it, for he must renounce the executorship *ex toto*, or not at all. (b) But this is to be understood only where the executor has assets, for he may relinquish the lease, if the property be insufficient to pay the rent; but in case there are assets to bear the loss for some years, though not during the whole term, it seems the executor is bound to continue tenant till the fund is exhausted, when, on giving notice to the lessor, he may waive the possession. If, however, he enter on the demised premises, as by his office he is bound to do, the lessor may charge him by action of debt as assignee in the *debit* and *detinet* for the rent incurred subsequent to his entry. (c)

If the profits of the land exceed the amount of the rent, as the law *prima facie* supposes, such of the profits as are sufficient to make up the rent shall be appropriated to the payment of the lessor, and cannot be applied to any other purpose. Therefore, if in such case the lessor bring an action against the executor for the rent, he cannot plead *plene administravit*, for that plea would confess a misapplication of the profits; since no other payment out of them can be justified till the rent be answered. (d)

On the other hand, the profits of the land may be inadequate to the rent. In a variety of cases, they may be easily supposed insufficient for a given period, although the lease may on the whole be beneficial: as in respect to rent for the occupation of premises from *Michaelmas* to *Lady Day* especially, where almost the whole profit is taken in the summer; as in the case of a lease of tithes, or of meadow grounds, which are usually flooded in the winter. So, the profits for a series of years may be less than the amount of the rent, although the lease for the whole term may be of no small value; as in the case of a lease of woods, which are felleable only once in eight or nine years, and the felling has been very recent. (d)

(a) *Shep. Touch.* 483.

(b) *Toll. L. of Ex. & Ad.* 109.

(c) *Went. Off. of Ex.* 120.

(d) *Toll. L. of Ex. & Ad.* 220.

In these and the like instances, the executor is personally liable only to the extent of the profits, and for such proportion of the rent as shall exceed the profits, is chargeable merely in the capacity of executor, or, in other words, as far only as he has assets; and in such case, to an action brought by the lessor against him in the *debit* and *detinet*, he must disclose the matter by special pleading, and pray judgment whether he shall be charged otherwise than in the *detinet* only, for more than the actual profits. (a)

Thus, the profits of the land are to be applied by the executor, in the first place, to the discharge of the rent, and if that fund prove insufficient, the residue of the rent is payable out of the general assets, and stands on the same footing with other debts by specialty; and this whether the rent reserved be by lease, in writing, or by parol. (a)

But an executor or administrator shall not charge another, or have any action against him for a personal wrong done to the testator, when the wrong done to his person or that which is his, is of that nature for which damages only are to be recovered; therefore, an executor or administrator cannot sue another for a trespass done to him in his cattle, grass, or corn, or for waste done by his tenant in his lands; for these are said to be personal actions which die with the person, according to the rule, *actio personalis moritur cum personâ*. (b)

So, an executor or administrator shall not be charged for any personal wrong done by the deceased, and therefore no action may be brought against him for any such cause; as for cutting down trees, or for suffering his cattle to eat up the plaintiff's grass. (b)

But an action for use and occupation by the deceased may be maintained against his executor or administrator.

Where *A.* as administrator of *B.*, the lessee of certain premises, took possession of them on *B.*'s death, but paid no rent, and the premises proved to be unproductive; and after eight months *A.* made a verbal offer to the lessor to surrender them, it was held that assumpsit against *A.* in his own right for use and occupation after the decease of *B.* was not maintainable. (c)

Touching the cases in which executors or administrators are af-

(a) Toll, L. of Ex. & Ad. 220.

(b) Shep. Touch. 483-4.

(c) Remnant v. Bremridge, 8 Taunt. 191.

2 Moore, 94. S. C.

vested by the covenants made by or in favour of their testators and intestates. An action for the breach of a covenant made to a deceased lies for an executor or administrator; so, for a covenant broken in the lifetime of the testator, the executor, and not the heir or assignee, shall have the action of covenant, (a) although (b) it were a covenant real, (as to use the land in a husbandlike manner,) which runs with the land; and the damages shall be covered by the executor, though not named, as he personally represents the testator. (b)

Yet where the lessee covenanted to repair, and to leave the premises in repair, it was held (in a case long prior to that last cited from *Exp. N. P.*) that the heir should have an action of covenant, though not named: for it was a covenant which runs with the estate, and so should go with the reversion to the heir. (c) The distinction taken (if any subsist) is perhaps by reason of the one injury not savouring of waste, and the other savouring thereof; for remedies for waste regard the reversion, and therefore lie to the heir; or it may be that the remedy for breach of covenant to repair is given to the heir, because his personal comfort and convenience are abridged by such a breach, which cannot be recovered by a deceased; whereas a covenant to use land in a husbandlike manner, and to leave it in such condition, regards rather the temporal interest than the personal comfort of the covenantee.

A declaration in covenant, at the suit of the executor of a termor, for a breach of covenant after the death of the termor, should state the termor's interest and title in the premises; and where a declaration stated that *A. B.* demised premises to the testator of the plaintiff, (viz. the termor, without stating that *A. B.* was seised in fee, or of any other estate,) and that the plaintiff's testator demised them to *C. D.*, and stated a breach of covenant after plaintiff's testator's death, it was held bad. (d)

Executors shall also have a writ of covenant of a covenant made to their ancestors for a personal thing. Yet according to *The Touchstone* where the covenant is but personal, as where one makes a lease for years, and the lessor covenants to pay the quit-rents, but he does

(a) *Shep. Touch.* 481. *Lucy v. Levington*, 2 *Lev.* 26. 1 *Vent.* 175. S.C. 141.

(b) *Exp. N. P.* 295.

(c) *Lougher v. Williams*, 2 *Lev.* 92. S.C. 121, 2. *Skinner*, 305. *Vivian v. Campion*, 1 *Salk.*

(d) *Mackay v. Mackreth*, 2 *Chit. Rep.* 461. 1 *Wms. Saund.* 112. n. 1 *Clef.*

not say during the term, by this it seems the executor or administrator of the lessor shall not be charged. (a)

If the lessor covenant with the lessee to make him a new lease at the end of his term, and the lessee die, his executor may have covenant on this, though not named. (b)

Executors or administrators who come to any term of lands or tenements; as such, are bound by the covenants which run with the estate, as belonging to the personal property of the testator or intestate. (c)

An agreement to assign a lease is good against an executrix. (d)

Where lands come to an executor or administrator, he may be charged for a breach in his own time, as for non-payment of rent, or with an action for covenant, either in that right or as assignee; but there is this difference. (e) If declared against as assignee, he is chargeable as tenant, or one who hath the actual possession of the land, and the judgment is *de bonis propriis*. (f) But if the action be brought against him as executor or administrator, the judgment shall be *de bonis testatoris*, even where the breach has been committed in his own time, as for repairs, &c.; for it is the testator's covenant which binds the executor, as representing him, and he therefore must be sued by that name. (g)

Covenant lies by the lessor against the administrator of the assignee of the lessee, against whom he may declare as assignee, for breach of a covenant that runs with the land. (h)

If a covenant by two lessees be joint and several, it shall bind the executors of the deceased lessee, even though he died before the term commenced, and the whole term, interest and benefit survive to the other lessee. (i)

If a man covenant for himself only to pay money, build a house, for quiet enjoying, or the like, and he doth not say in the covenant "his executors and administrators," yet hereby his executors and administrators are bound and shall be charged. (k)

(a) Fitz. Nat. Brev. 145. (D.) Bro. tit. Covenant, 12. Shep. Touch. 482.

(b) Hyde v. Skinner, 2 P. Wms. 196; and see Brydges v. Hitchcock, 1 Bro. P. C. 532. Furnival v. Crew, 3 Atk. 83. Russell v. Darwin, 2 Bro. C. C. 639. (n.) Cooke v. Booth, Cowp. 819. Tritton v. Foot, 3 Bro. C. C. 636.

(c) Collins v. Thoroughgood, Hob. 188.

(d) Smith v. Watson, Bunb. 55.

(e) Lyddall v. Dunlapp, 1 Wils. 4.

(f) Tilney v. Norris, 1 Salk. 309.

(g) Bridgman v. Lightfoot, Cro. Jac. 671.

(h) Bull. N. P. 159. Esp. N. P. 290.

(i) Enys v. Donnithorne, 2 Burr. 1190.

(k) Shep. Touch. 178.

Yet, if a lease for years covenant for himself to repair, and he dies, demised, omitting other words, it seems in this case he is bound to repair only during his life, and the executor and administrator are not bound. (a)

But upon a covenant implied, an action of covenant (it is said) will not lie against an executor. (a)

CHAPTER XIII.

OF THE REMEDIES FOR LANDLORDS AGAINST TENANTS.

Of Remedies for Landlord for Recovery of Rent.

SECTION I. *By Distress; wherein of Pound-Breach and Rescue.*

SECTION II. *Action of Debt; where the Lease is by Deed.*

SECTION III. *Covenant; where the Lease is by Deed.*

SECTION IV. *Debt, or Assumpsit; for Use and Occupation.*

SECTION I. *Landlord's Remedy for Rent by Distress.*

OF the various remedies which the law affords to the landlord for the recovery of rent from his tenant, that by distress, as being the most ancient, and one most summary in its nature, and therefore most commonly resorted to, first claims our consideration.—It is recommended, in preference to others, by Lord Coke, as the most plain and certain; and the statute 2 W. 3. sess. 1. c. 5. recognises it as “the most ordinary and ready way for recovery of arrears for rent.” (b)

Distress, what.—A distress, *districtio*, is the taking of a personal chattel out of the possession of the wrong-doer into the custody of the party injured, to procure a satisfaction for the wrong commit-

(a) Shep. Touch. 178.

(b) Co. Lit. 162. b.

ted. The thing itself taken by this process is also frequently called a distress. (a)

Lies for what.—A distress is not an action, but a remedy without suit, &c., and was a remedy given to the lord, to recover the rent or services which the tenant had obliged himself by his feudal contract to pay by way of retribution for his farm; for rent is considered as a retribution for the land, and is therefore payable to those who would otherwise have had the land. (b)

For all services a distress may be made of common right; for distresses were incident by the common law to every rent-service, and by particular reservation to rent-charges also, but not to rent-seck, till the stat. 4 G. 2. c. 28. extended the same remedy to all rents alike, and thereby in effect abolished all material distinction between them. (c)

So that now we may lay it down as an universal principle, that a distress may be taken for any kind of rent in arrear; (d) the detention whereof beyond the day of payment is an injury to him that is entitled to receive it. (e)

A distress may be made not only for the rent of lands and houses, but also for the rent of any part of a house, as a single room or apartment therein if it be the subject of a particular demise. And even if such an apartment be let furnished, a distress may be made for the whole rent reserved, because in contemplation of law it issues wholly out of that part of the demised premises which belongs to the realty. (f)

But a landlord has no right to distrain for double rent upon a weekly tenant who holds over after a notice to quit. (g)

An inclosure act directed, that in lieu of tithes, a corn rent should be payable to the impropriator and vicar by the person having the possession and occupation of the lands. Part of the lands enclosed were uncultivated and untenanted for some years, during which time the owner lived on another estate. He afterwards demised them to a tenant, who entered and occupied: it was held, first, that the corn rents were due for the time during which the

(a) 3 Bl. Com. 6.

(b) Gilb. L. of Dis. 1. Co. Lit. n. 1.

(c) Com. Dig. tit. Distress. (A. 1.)

(d) Gilb. Dist. 6, 7.

(e) 4 Bl. Com. 6.

(f) Newman v. Anderton, 2 New Rep. P. C. 224. Brad. on Dist. 26-104. Farewell v. Dickenson, 6 Barn. & Cres. 251.

(g) Sullivan v. Bishop, 2 C. & P. 359.

land was unproductive; and, secondly, that during this time the landlord was legally in the possession of the land, as he was liable to the burdens imposed by the statute, and that the tenant residing in under him was liable to be distrained upon for the arrears of rent. (a)

Devise of lands to *A.* for life, remainder to *B.* in fee, subject and charged with the payment of 20*l.* a year to *C. D.* during her life, to be paid by *A.* as long as she should live, and after her decease to be paid by *B.*: held, a charge on the land for which *C. D.* might distrain. (b)

But a landlord has no right to distrain, unless there be an express demise to the tenant, at a fixed rent; and therefore, where a tenant was in possession, under a memorandum of agreement to let on lease, with a purchasing clause, for twenty-one years, at the net clear rent of 68*l.*, the tenant to enter any time on or before a particular day: it was held that this only amounted to an agreement for a future lease, and that no lease having been executed, and no rent subsequently paid, the landlord was not entitled to distrain. (c)

The only remedy in such a case is by an action for use and occupation.

So in another case where under an agreement for a lease at a certain rent the tenant was let into possession before the lease was executed; it was held that the lessor could not, during the first year, distrain for rent; for there was no demise express or implied. (d)

Plaintiff, who had entered on premises under an agreement for a lease, admitted a charge of half a year's rent, in an account between him and his landlord: held, that this constituted him a tenant from year to year, and liable to distress. (e)

But where plaintiff entered a farm under an oral agreement for a lease for ten years; though the time of paying rent was settled, it did not appear what was the amount to be paid; the lease was never executed; but plaintiff occupied according to the terms of the proposed lease, and paid a certain rent for two years: held, that the lessor might distrain. (f)

Where the occupier under an agreement for a lease at a certain

(a) *Newling v. Pearse*, 1 Barn. & Cres. 437. 2 Dowl. & Ry. 607. S. C.
(b) *Buttery v. Robinson*, 8 Bing. 392.
(c) *Dunk v. Hunter*, 5 Barn. & Ald. 322.

(d) *Hegan v. Johnson*, 2 Taunt. 146.
(e) *Cox v. Bent*, 5 Bing. 185.
(f) *Knight v. Bennett*, 3 Bing. 368.

rent, pays the rent, he becomes tenant from year to year, on the terms of the agreement, and the landlord may distress. (a)

The common injunction to stay proceedings at law does not extend to distress for rent. (b)

A special injunction to restrain a defendant from distraining, will however be granted before answer, if the defendant be in contempt for not having answered. (c)

But a lessee proceeded against by ejectment, and who has received notice from a claimant disputing his title, not to pay him any more rent; and has been threatened with a distress by his landlord if he does not; cannot sustain an injunction in equity to restrain either the ejectment or the distress; for he is not permitted by such means to bring his landlord's title into dispute. (d)

By whom Distress may be made.—If a person seised in fee grants out a lesser estate, saving the reversion of rent, or other services, the law gives him, without any express provision, remedy for such rent or services by distress. (e)

But for a rent which issues out of an incorporeal inheritance, the reversioner cannot distress; as if I have a right of common in another man's soil, and I grant it to A. reserving rent, if the rent be behind, I cannot distress the beasts of A., because that the right of common, which every man has, runs through the whole common.—The king however is an exception to this rule, for he by his prerogative can distress upon all the lands of his lessee.

So, a man cannot distress for rent issuing out of tithes, because there is no place where the distress can be taken.

A person who has not the reversion cannot distress of common right; but he may reserve to himself a power of distraining, or the reservation may be good to bind the lessee by way of contract, for the performance whereof the lessor may have an action of debt. (e)

Thus, if the assignee of a term surrender to the original lessor, though he reserve a sum in gross to be paid annually, he cannot distress for that or the original rent, but he may have an action of *assumpsit* for such sum in gross. (f)

Avowant, who had a term which expired on the 11th of *Novem-*

(a) *Mann v. Lovejoy*, 1 Ry. & M. 335. see *Smith v. Target*, 2 Anstr. 529, 30.

(b) *Hughes v. Ring*, 1 J. & W. 392. *Johnson v. Atkinson*, 3 Anstr. 798.

(c) *Heming v. Emuss*, 1 Price, 386. (e) 2 Bac. Abr. 106.

(d) *Homan v. Moore*, 4 Price, 5; and (f) *Smith v. Mapleback*, 1 T. R. 441.

bar 1826, let the premises orally from the 11th of *September* to the 11th of *November* in that year for £70*l.* payable immediately. Held that this was a lease, of which parol evidence might be given, and not an assignment requiring a writing, but that being a demise of the whole of avowant's interest, he had no right to distrain. (a)

A landlord having treated an occupier of his land as a trespasser, by serving him with an ejectment, cannot afterwards distrain on him for rent, although the ejectment is directed against the claim of a third person who comes in and defends in lieu of the occupier, and the occupier is aware of that circumstance, and is never turned out of possession. (b)

So, if a lessee for years assign his term rendering rent, he cannot distrain for it without a particular clause for that purpose, because he has no reversionary interest; the only remedy that the assignor has, is by an action on his contract. (c)

A. the lessee of two farms, agreed with *B.* that he should have them during the leases; *B.* to remain tenant to *A.* during that period, and at leaving the farms *B.* was to be paid for the fallows and dung. *B.* took possession and paid one year's rent to *A.*, who afterwards distrained for rent in arrear: the Court held that he was not entitled so to do, as the agreement operated as an absolute assignment of all *A.*'s interest in the farms. (d)

A termor who lets to an under-tenant cannot, after his term has expired, distrain for rent, if the latter refuses to acknowledge him as landlord, although he still retains the possession. (e)

A devisee may distrain for rent devised to him out of the lands, if the land be charged with a distress, and not otherwise. (f)

For a rent granted for equality of partition by one coparcener to another, or for a rent granted to a widow out of lands whereof she is dowable in lieu of dower, or for a rent granted in lieu of lands upon an exchange, the grantee may distrain without any provision of the parties, though he have no reversion; the law giving him a distress in these cases, lest the grantee should be without remedy. (g)

(a) *Pearce v. Corrie*, 5 Bing. 24.

8 Taunt. 593. S. C. — *v. Cooper*, 2 Wils.

(b) *Bridges v. Smith*, 5 Bing. 410.

375.

(c) 2 Lev. 80. Co. Lit. 292. *Cooper's case*, 2 Wils. 375.

(e) *Burne v. Richardson*, 4 Taunt. 720.

(f) *Shep. Touch.* 439.

(d) *Parmenter v. Webber*, 2 Moore, 656.

(g) Co. Lit. 169.

But if a man grant rent over to another, after a rent has been incurred, he cannot distress for such arrearages; because they are by the grant divided from the freehold of the rent. (a)

If a person enter upon certain premises subject to the approbation of the landlord, who afterwards does not approve; but upon an agreement that the tenant will pay an advanced rent as well for the time he had been in possession, as for the future, the landlord was willing to let him continue in possession: in such case, the landlord may distress for the advanced rent accrued before the agreement as well as for what accrues afterwards, such agreement giving him the same power by relation to his tenant's first entry into possession, as it did to recover his rent in future. (b)

So, a mortgagee, after giving notice of the mortgage to the tenant in possession, under a lease prior to the mortgage, may distress for the rent in arrear at the time of the notice, (although he was not at the actual seisin of the premises, or in the receipt of the rents and profit at the time it became due,) as well as for rent which may accrue after such notice; the legal title to the rent being in the mortgagee. (c)

A receiver appointed by the Court of Chancery may distress for rent, where he sees it necessary, and need not apply first to that court for a particular order for the purpose; because, as that court never makes an immediate order, but appoints a future day for a tenant to pay, it might be an injury to the estate to wait till that time, as it would give the tenant an opportunity to convey his goods off the premises in the mean time. (d)—If, however, there be any doubt who has the legal right to the rent, then the receiver should make an application to that court for an order; as he must distress in the name of the person who has that right.

If a lease be made by the agent of a corporation, not under their common seal, although it may be invalid as a lease, for want of due execution, yet if the tenant hold under it, and pay rent to the bailiff of the corporation, that is sufficient to constitute a tenancy at least from year to year, and to entitle the corporation to distress for the rent. (e)

(a) Ognel's case, 4 Rep. 49. Dixon v. Harrison, Vaugh. 40.

(b) M'Leish v. Tate, Cowp. 784. Buckley v. Taylor, 2 Durnf. and East, 600.

(c) Moss v. Gallimore, Doug. 278.

(d) Pitt v. Snowdon, 1 Atk. 750. Hughes v. Hughes, 3 Bro. Chan. Cas. 87.

(e) Wood v. Tate, 2 New Rep. C. P. 247. Brad. on Dist. 25.

One joint-tenant may distrain alone ; but then he must avow in his own right and as bailiff to the other. (a)

One of several joint-tenants may sign a distress, if the others do not forbid him. If they, when applied to, merely *decline to act*, that will not prevent him from proceeding. (b)

One tenant in common may distrain for his share of the rent upon the terre-tenant holding under him and another tenant in common, where such terre-tenant has paid the whole rent to the other tenant in common after notice not so to pay it. (c)

One of several co-heirs in gavel kind may distrain for rent due to him and his companions, without an actual authority from his companions. (d)

A man may distrain cattle without any express authority, and if he obtain the assent of the person in whose right he did distrain, his assent will be as effectual as his command could have been; for such assent shall have relation to the time of the distress taken. (e)

By the common law the executors or administrators of a man seised of a rent-service, rent-charge, rent-seck, or a fee-farm, in fee-simple, or fee-tail, could not distrain for the arrearages incurred in the lifetime of the owner of such rents.

It was, therefore, enacted by stat. 32 H. 8. c. 37. s. 1. That the executors and administrators of tenants in fee, fee-tail, or for term of life, for rent-services, rent-charges, rent-seck, and fee-farms, may distrain upon the lands chargeable with the payment thereof, so long as such lands remain in the possession of the tenant who ought to have paid such rent or fee-farm, or of any other person claiming under him by purchase, gift, or descent.

By section 3. of the same statute it is enacted, That if a man have in right of his wife any estate in fee-simple, fee-tail, or for term of life, or of, or in any rents or fee-farms, and the same rents or fee-farms shall be due and unpaid at the death of his wife, such husband may distrain for the same arrearages in the same manner as if his wife had been living.

By section 4. it is enacted, That if any person have such rents or

(a) Pullen v. Palmer. 2 Mod. 73. et. 150. and see Powis v. Smith, 5 Barn. and Ald. S. C. 3 Salk. 207. 850. 1 Dowl. & Ryl. 490. S. C.

(b) Robinson v. Hoffman, 3 C. & P. 234. (d) Leigh v. Shepherd, 2 B. & B. 465. 5 4 Bing. 562. 1 Moore & P. 474. S. C. Moore, 297. S. C.

(c) Harrison v. Barnby. 5 T. R. 246. (e) 2 Leon. 196. Gilb. Dist. 32.

fee-farms for term of life or lives of other persons, he, his executors or administrators, may distrain for arrearages of such rent incurred at the death of the *cestui que vie*, in the manner as if such *cestui que vie* had been still living.

This statute is a remedial law, and extends to the executors of all tenants for life, as well to those executors who before the statute were entitled to an action of debt, as to those who had no remedy whatever: (a) so that Lord Coke's idea that the preamble concerning the executors and administrators of tenant for life is to be intended of tenant *per auter vie* so long as *cestui que vie* lives, seems to be too narrow. (b)

But where a tenant for life of a rent-charge confessed a judgment which was extended by *elegit*, and the tenant for life dying, the conusee distrained, and in replevin avowed for the arrears incurred in the lifetime of the tenant for life, upon demurrer the distress was holden to be bad and not warranted by the statute: first, because the case of the conusee is not enumerated in it; secondly, because he comes in in the *post*, and not under the tenant for life. (c)

Neither is the executor of a grantee of a rent-charge for divers years, if he so long live, within the statute. (d)

Lord Coke says, if a man make a lease for life, or a gift in tail reserving rent, this is a rent-service within the statute; from whence it may be inferred, that he thought that a rent reserved upon a lease for years was not within it, and I apprehend that it is not; for the landlord is not tenant in fee, fee-tail, or for life, of such a rent, and it is the executors of such tenants only who are mentioned in the Act. However, in trespass, where it appeared that the defendant had distrained the plaintiff's goods for rent due to his testator upon a lease for years, Lord C. J. Lee held it to be within the statute, and the defendant obtained a verdict. (d)

This statute does not extend to copyhold rents, but only to rents out of free-land. (e)

What things are distrainable.—With respect to the things which may be taken under this process, a distress being anciently considered merely as a pledge in the hands of the lord to compel the

(a) *Hool v. Bell*, 1 Ld. Raym. 172. S. C. *Harrison, Vaugh.* 110. *Pool v. Rudd*, 2 Salk. 136. Sid. 28.

(b) *Co. Lit.* 162. b.

(d) *Powel v. Killick*, Bull. Ni. Pri. 57.

(c) *Pool v. Duncombe*, Bull. Ni. Pri. 57. *Oguel's case*, 4 Rep. 50, 51. *Dixon v.*

(e) *Appleton v. Doyley*, Yelv. 135.

tenant to perform the service or duty, could not at common law be sold, but was to be restored in the same plight to the owner when such service or duty was performed, and nothing could be distrained unless it could be returned *in specie* and undamaged. It follows, that money cannot be distrained unless it be in a bag, for then it may be identified; (a) so milk, fruit, &c. cannot be distrained; nor, till made distrainable by statute, could hay or sheaves of corn be the subject of a distress, unless they were in a cart. (b)

As to the things, however, which may be distrained, or taken in distress, we may lay it down as a general rule, that all chattels personal are liable to be distrained, unless particularly protected or exempted. (c)

By stat. 2 W. 3. c. 5. it is enacted, That it shall be lawful for any, having arrear of rent, to seize and secure any sheaves or cocks of corn, or corn loose or in the straw, or hay being in any barn or granary, or upon any hovel, stack, or rick, or otherwise upon any part of the land or ground charged with such rent, and to lock up or detain the same in the place where the same shall be found, until the same shall be replevied, or sold.

By stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 8. the landlord may take and seize, as a distress for arrears of rent, all sorts of corn and grass, hops, roots, fruits, pulse, or other product whatsoever growing upon any part of the estate demised; and the same may cut, gather, make, cure, carry and lay up, when ripe, in the barns, or other proper place on the premises; and if there should be no barn or other place on the premises, then in any other barn or proper place which he shall procure, as near as may be to the premises; and in convenient time appraise, sell, or otherwise dispose of the same towards satisfaction of the rent and of the charges of such distress, appraisement, and sale; the appraisement thereof to be taken, when cut, gathered, cured, and made, and not before: provided always (s. 9.) that notice of the place where such distress shall be lodged, shall, in one week after the lodging thereof, be given to the tenant, or left at the last place of his abode; and that if the tenant shall pay or tender the arrears of rent and costs of the distress before

(a) Roll. Abr. 666. (II.) pl. 4. 2 Bac. 197. Cooper v. Pollard, Roll. Abr. 666, 7. Abr. 109. Sid. 440.

(b) Gilb. L. of Dist. 34, &c. 1 Jones, (c) 3 Bl. Com. 7.

the corn, &c. be cut, the distress shall cease, and the corn, be delivered up.

But if growing corn be sold under a *feri facias*, it cannot afterwards be distrained for rent, unless the purchaser allow it to remain on the ground an unreasonable time after it is ripe. (a)

Trees, shrubs, and plants growing in land which the defendant had demised to the plaintiffs for a term, and which they had converted into a nursery-ground, and planted subsequently to the demise, are not distrainable by the landlord for rent under the 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. s. 8. as that statute only applies to corn and other products of the land which may become ripe, and are capable of being cut and laid up. (b)

The tools and utensils of a man's trade cannot be distrained while there is any other distress on the premises, or even while they are in actual use; (c) therefore the axe of a carpenter, the books of a scholar, and the like, are not distrainable while any other distress can be had, or while they are in actual use. (d)

Thus, in trover for a stocking-loom which had been distrained for rent, where it appeared that an apprentice was using the loom at the time it was taken, the Court held that it could not legally be taken while the apprentice was using it. (e)

But in trover for three tape-looms, where it appeared that they had been distrained for rent because there was no other sufficient distress upon the premises, the Court held the distress good, as it did not appear that the looms were in actual use at the time they were taken. (f)

Lest this rule, however, should be carried so far as to privilege the sheep of the tenant, and the beasts of the plough (they being the materials of husbandry, to plough and manure the land,) and by that means the landlord be totally disappointed of the rents, this matter has been settled by the statute *de districtione scaccarii*, 51 H. 3. st. 4. which is an affirmance of the common law, and enacts that no man shall be distrained by the beasts of his plough or his sheep, either by the king or any other, while there is

(a) *Peacock v. Purvis*, 2 B. & B. 362. Moore, 79. S. C.

(b) *Clark v. Gaskarth*, 2 Moore, 491. 8 Taunt. 431. S. C. *Clark v. Calvert*, 8 Taunt. 742. 3 Moore, 96. S. C.

(c) *Simpson v. Hartopp*, Willes, 512.

(d) Co. Lit. 47. Dyer, 312. 2 Inst. 132. 565. Gilb. L. of Dist. 36, &c.

(e) *Simpson v. Harcourt*, cited in 4 Durnf. and East, 568.

(f) *Gorton v. Falkener*, 4 Durnf. & East, 565.

another sufficient distress; unless indeed for damage feasant, in which case the thing that does the trespass must make compensation.

Note. In an action on the above-mentioned statute it is not necessary to shew that there was a sufficient distress, *præter*, &c. but it must come on the other part, *viz.* to plead that there was not a sufficient distress, *præter*, (a) &c. It must be intended that there was cattle sufficient at the time of the distress, and it is not material what was before or after. (b)

The rule of the common law, which exempts utensils, tools, instruments of husbandry, &c. from distress, has been adjudged to hold only as to distress for rent arrear, amerciaments, (c) &c. not for poor-rates, &c. which are out of present consideration, and are noticed in *chap. VIII. sec. 3.*

The general rule of law is, that all things upon the premises are liable to the landlord's distress for rent, whether they are the effects of a tenant or of a stranger; because of the lien which the landlord has on them in respect of the place where the goods are found, and not in respect of the person to whom they belong. (d)

But this rule has many exceptions in favour of trade, to protect the goods of third persons which happen to be upon the tenant's premises in the way of his trade; therefore things sent to public places of trade, as cloth in a tailor's shop, yarn in a weaver's, a horse in a smith's, and the like, are not distrainable. (e)

But a gentleman's chariot standing in a coach-house belonging to a livery-stable keeper, is, it seems, liable to a distress. (f)

But if a horse go with yarn, &c. to a weaver, &c. or fetch yarn, from thence to carry it to a private house to be weighed, and it be hung there till the yarn be weighed, neither the horse nor yarn can be distrained. (g)

So, a horse that brings corn to market, and is put into a private yard while the corn is selling, cannot be distrained; because the bringing of the corn there is in the way of trade, and consequently of public benefit. (h)

(a) Dyer, 312. Sid. 348.

(b) 2 Inst. 133. 2 Bac. Abr. 109.

(c) 3 Salk. 136. pl. 4.

(d) Buckley v. Taylor, 2 Durnf. and Fast, 601. Com. Dig. tit. Distr. (B. 1.) 3 Blac. Com. 8.

(e) Co. Lit. 47. Francis v. Wyatt, 5 Bur. 1502. 1 Blac. Rep. 484. S. C.

(f) Francis v. Wyatt, 3 Burr. 1503.

(g) Read v. Burley, Cro. Eliz. 549, 596.

(h) Gilb. distr. 43.

So, goods in the possession of a common carrier are protected from distress for the benefit of trade ; (a) as if they be delivered to him to put into a waggon in a private barn.

Goods of the principal, in the hands of his factor, cannot be distrained by the landlord of the factor's premises, for arrears of rent due to him from the factor. (b)

So goods landed at a wharf, and deposited by a factor to whom they were consigned in a warehouse on the wharf, till an opportunity for sale should present itself, are not distrainable for rent due in respect of the wharf and warehouse. (c)

Corn sent to a factor for sale, and deposited by him in the warehouse of a granary keeper, he not having any warehouse of his own, is under the same protection against a distress for rent as if it were deposited in a warehouse belonging to the factor himself. (d)

It was stated in a special verdict that by an indenture, *A.* demised to *B.* all that wharf next the river Thames, described by abutments, together with all ways, paths, passages, easements, profits, commodities, and appurtenances whatsoever to the said wharf belonging ; and that by the indenture the exclusive use of the land of the river Thames, opposite to and in front of the wharf, between high and low water mark as well when covered with water as dry for the accommodation of the tenants of the wharf, was demised as appurtenant to the wharf, but that the land itself between high and low water mark was not demised : held, that the meaning of this finding either was, that the land was demised as appurtenant to the wharf, and then it would be a finding that one piece of ground was appurtenant to another, which in law, could not be ; or, that the mere use of the land passed by the indenture, and that was a mere privilege or easement out of which rent could not issue, and consequently that the lessee could not distrain for rent in arrear, barges the property of *B.* lying in the space between high and low water mark, and attached to the wharf by ropes. (e)

(a) *Gisbourn v. Hurst*, Salk. 249.

(d) *Matthias v. Mesnard*, 2 C. and P.

(b) *Gilman v. Elton*, 3 Brod. and Bing. 353.

75.

(e) *Buszard v. Capel*, 8 Barn and Cress-

(c) *Thompson v. Mashiter*, 1 Bing. 283. 141. 4 Bing. 137. 2 Car. & P. 541. S. C.

Neither can the axe in a carpenter's hand, or the horse on which I am riding be distrained; for it is in use. (a)

But if a man is riding one horse, and leading another, the led horse is not privileged. (b)

A ferry-boat may be distrained for the rent of a ferry; and so may a ship for the rent of a dock. (c)

Wearing apparel, if in use, cannot be distrained; (d) but wearing apparel not in use is distrainable for rent. (e)

The goods of a tenant are liable for a year's rent, notwithstanding outlawry in a civil suit.

Therefore, where a sheriff's officer, being in possession of the tenant's effects under an outlawry, made a distress for rent, sold the goods distrained, and afterwards the outlawry was reversed: the officer was held liable to pay the produce of the goods in an action for money had and received; for they were not *in custodia legis*, the judgment being mere waste paper. If, during the time that he was in possession under the outlawry, he were put to any expense in reaping and getting in the crops, he may maintain an action against the tenant to recover those expenses.—Even if the outlawry had not been reversed, the landlord would have been entitled to a year's rent, because *capias utlagatum* at the suit of the party is to be considered only as a private execution. (f)

By sect. 8. of the stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. every landlord may take and seize, as a distress for arrears of rent, any cattle or stock of his tenant feeding or depasturing upon any common appendant or appurtenant, or any ways belonging to any part of the premises demised.

It seems to be now settled, that where beasts escape, and come upon the land by the negligence or default of their owner, and are trespassers there, they may be distrained immediately by the landlord for rent arrear. (g)

But where they come upon land by the insufficiency of fences, which the tenant, being a lessee, ought to repair, the lessor cannot

(a) Co. Lit. 47. a. Roll. Abr. 667. Sid. Ni. Pri. 36.

440. Gilb. Distr. 49.

(e) Baynes v. Smith, 1 Esp. R. 206.

(b) Bindon's case, Moor. 214.

(f) St. John's Coll. Oxford v. Murcott,

(c) Vinkinstone v. Ebdon, Carth. 357. 7 T. R. 259.

(d) Bissett v. Caldwell, Peake's cas.

(g) Lutw. 1580. Gilb. Distr. 45, &c.

distrain such beasts, till they have been *levant* and *couchant*, and after actual notice has been given to the owner that they are there, and he has afterwards neglected to remove them. (a) But such notice it is said, is not necessary where the distress is by the lord of the fee for an ancient rent, or by the grantee of a rent-charge. (b)

Therefore, where a stranger puts in his beasts to graze for a night by the consent of the lessor and license of the lessee, yet the lessor may distrain them for rent due out of those lands which he consented that the beasts should graze on: because such consent was no waiver of his right to distrain, unless it had been expressly agreed so; for being but a parol agreement, it could not alter the original contract between the lessor and lessee, from which the power to distrain arises. (c) The circumstance of the beasts being on the road to market does not privilege them from the distress. (d)

As to cattle, therefore, the safest way is to drive them to a public inn; for an inn being *publici juris*, and every man having a right to put up at it, the cattle and goods of a guest are not distrainable there. (d)

The privilege which exempts cattle and goods from being distrained at an inn, arises from the circumstance of their being there by authority of law; for common inns are so much devoted to the public service, that their owners are obliged to receive all guests and horses that come to them for reception. (e)

But the cattle or goods must be actually within the premises of the inn itself, to be exempted from distress, and not in any place to which the tenant may have removed them for his convenience: for where a race-horse was distrained for rent at a stable half a mile distant from the inn, the distress was determined to be a good one, and that the plaintiff had no remedy but against the innkeeper. (f)

But if fraud be used to obtain this remedy, a court of equity will afford relief. (g)

Thus, where the servants of a grazier driving a flock of sheep to London, were encouraged by an innkeeper to put the sheep into

(a) Lutw. 1580. Gilb. Distr. 45, &c.

(b) 2 Leon. 7, 8.

(c) Fowkes v. Joyce, 3 Lev. 260, 2 Vent. 50, 2 Lutw. 1161, S. C.

(d) 2 Vern. 129. Prec. Chan. 7. Gilb. Chan. 7. S. C. Distr. 47. Palmer, 367, 374.

(e) Co. Lit. 47. a. Bro. Abr. tit. Distr. pl. 56. Roll. Abr. 668. pl. 22.

(f) Crosier v. Thomlinson. Barnes, 472.

(g) Fowkes v. Joyce, 2 Vern. 129. Prec.

pasture grounds belonging to the inn, and the landlord seeing the sheep, consented that they should stay there for one night, and then distrained them for rent, the grazier was relieved against the distress. (a)

It has been thought by the Court of Chancery, that the ground used with an inn ought to have the same privilege as the inn itself, and therefore that the cattle of strangers or passengers ought not to be distrained there. (a)

This privilege also extends, it seems, only to temporary guests; for a person who hires an unfurnished room in an inn, by such hiring becomes an under-tenant, and any furniture that he may have brought into such room must be liable to the landlord's distress. (b)

In a case where a rent-charge had been in arrear for twenty years, and cattle escaping out of the adjoining grounds had been distrained for the arrears, the distress was relieved against in equity. (c)—For a rent-charge the grantee cannot distrain a stranger's beasts until they are *levant* and *couchant*: for this rent does not stand upon a feudal title, as rent-service does, but is said to be against common right; wherefore the stranger's beasts must be so long resident on the lands out of which the rent-charge issues, that notice may be presumed to the owner of them; that is, they must be lying down and rising up on the premises for a night and a day without pursuit made by the owner of them. (d)

Whatever is part of the freehold is exempted from distress, for that which is part of the freehold cannot be severed from it without detriment to the thing itself in the removal; consequently it cannot be such a pledge as may be restored in the same condition to the owner: (e) besides that which is fixed to the freehold is part of the thing demised; those things therefore that savour of the realty are not distrainable. (f)

This privilege extends to such things as the tenant will not be permitted on any consideration to remove with him from off the premises by reason of their being annexed to and considered as part of the freehold, and not because they are absolutely affixed to the

(a) *Fowkes v. Joyce*, 2 Vern. 129, Prec. Chan. 7. S. C.

(b) 1 Blac. Rep. 484.

(c) *Broden v. Feirce*, 2 Vern. 131.

(d) 2 Leon. 7, 8. Gilb. Distr. 47.

(e) Co. Lit. 47, b.

(f) Gilb. Distr. 48.

freehold and cannot be moved therefrom ; for a temporary removal of them for purposes of necessity, is not sufficient to destroy the privilege. (a)

Thus, a smith's anvil on which he works is not distrainable ; for it is accounted part of the forge, though it be not actually fixed by nails to the shop. (b)

So, a millstone is not distrainable, though it be removed out of its proper place in order to be picked ; because such removal is of necessity, and the stone still continues to be part of the mill. (b)

That which is in the hands and actual occupation of another cannot be distrained ; for that cannot be a pledge to me of which another has the actual use. (c)

So, wearing apparel cannot be distrained whilst on the person of the owner ; but if taken off, though merely for the purpose of natural repose, it may be distrained, upon the principle of not being in actual use. (d)

Goods in the custody of the law are not distrainable ; (e) for it is *ex vi termini* repugnant that it should be lawful to take goods out of the custody of the law ; and that cannot be a pledge to me which I cannot reduce into my actual possession.

Therefore goods distrained for damage feasant cannot be taken for rent ; nor goods in a bailiff's hands under an execution ; nor goods seized by process at the suit of the king, or taken under an attachment ; nor will a replevin lie for them. (f)

Neither can goods be distrained which have been taken under an attachment, or sold under execution of a writ of *feri facias*, but so circumstanced that it has not been proper to remove them from the premises. (g) Thus, where a tenant's corn while growing was seized and sold under a *fi. fa.* and the vendee permitted it to remain till it was ripe and then cut it, after which, and before it was fit to be carried, the landlord distrained it for rent, both the Courts of K. B. and C. P. held that it was not distrainable. (h) But where corn was taken in execution and sold by the sheriff under the stat. 2 W.

(a) Niblett v. Smith, 4 Durnf. & East, 504. Gorton v. Falkner, 4 Durnf & East, 567.

(b) Bro. Abr. tit. Distr. pl. 23.

(c) Co. Lit. 47. A. Rol. Abr. 667. 1 Sid. 440. Gilb. Distr. 49.

(d) Ante, 472.

(e) For the remedy against the Sheriff, for removing goods under an execution without paying a year's rent. Vide post. Chap. XVII. Sect. 2.

(f) Gilb. Distr. 50.

(g) 1 Vent. 221.

(h) Southby v. Eaton, Gilb. Distr. 50.

& *M. c. 5. s. 3.* and the vendee permitted it after severance to lie on the ground, the Court held it to be distrainable for rent. (a)

Where a landlord has distrained for rent in arrear, and the tenant has replevied the goods, and has sold a part on his own account, by permission of the landlord, if in the mean time the remainder are seized under an extent tested after the distress for a debt due to the crown, which is satisfied thereout, according to the exigency of the writ, the Court of Exchequer cannot in the exercise of its equitable jurisdiction, interfere to enlarge the time for the return of the process, that the sheriff may in the interim proceed under it against the defendant's lands, for the landlord's indemnity, on the ground that the defendant *had not, pending the distress, in point of fact, goods and chattels sufficient* to satisfy the crown's debt, or in any way use the crown process in favour of the landlord under such circumstances, and principally, because on the levy having been made, the writ would be *ex instanti functus officio*. (b)

A landlord having a legal right to distrain goods *while they remain on the premises*, for one year's rent, the issuing a commission of bankrupt against the tenant, and the messenger's possession of the goods of the tenant, will not hinder him from distraining for rent; and the assignment by the commissioners of the bankrupt's estate and effects is only changing the property of the goods, which while on the premises remain liable to be distrained. (c)

But if the landlord neglect to distrain, and suffer the goods to be sold by the assignees, he can only come in *pro rata* with the rest of the creditors. (d)

The solicitors of the assignees of a bankrupt tenant, upon whose lands a distress had been put by the landlord, having given the following written undertaking:—"We, as solicitors to the assignees, undertake to pay to the landlord his rent, provided it does not exceed the value of the effects distrained," were held to be personally liable. (e)

An auctioneer, employed to sell goods on certain premises, for which rent was in arrear, was applied to by the landlord for the

(a) *Parslow v. Cripps*. Com. Rep. 203. Grove. Id. *Bradyll v. Ball*. 1 Bro. Chan.

(b) *Rex v. Hodder*, 4 Taunt. 313. Cas. 427.

(c) *Exparte Plummer*, 1 Atk. 102.

(e) *Burrell v. Jones and another*, 3

(d) *Exparte Dillon*, Cooke's. B. L. 214. Barn. & Ald. 47.

Exparte Descharmes, 1 Atk. 103. *Exparte*

rent, the landlord saying, it was better to apply so than to distrain ; the auctioneer answered, " You shall be paid ; my clerk shall bring you the money." Held that an action lay on this promise without a note in writing. (a)

In some cases the distress itself is not protected even from a subsequent process : thus where the question was, whether goods were not liable to be seized on an immediate extent for the king's own debt, after a distress had been taken of the same goods by a landlord for rent justly due to him, before an actual sale of the goods ? the Court of the Exchequer determined that the extent took place of the landlord's claim for rent, upon the authority of a much stronger case which had been before determined in that Court, in which the time for the sale had expired, and an attachment had been moved for against the sheriff, for not having executed the writ of *venditioni exponas*. (b)

But if a replevin come after goods are sold on the execution, the defendant must claim property ; for then they are out of the custody of the law, and in the hands of a private person. (c)

Lastly, as every thing which is distrained is presumed to be the property of the wrong doer, it follows that such things wherein no man can have an absolute and valuable property, as dogs, cats, rabbits, and all animals *feræ naturæ*, cannot be distrained. (d)

Yet if deer, which are *feræ naturæ*, are kept in a *private* enclosure for the purpose of *sale* or *profit*, this so far changes their nature, by reducing them to a kind of stock or merchandize, that they may be distrained for rent. (e)

When we speak of chattels not distrainable, it must be understood with reference to the subject of this chapter, namely, as a remedy for the recovery of rent ; for all chattels whatever are distrainable damage feasant, it being but natural justice that whatever doth the injury should be a pledge to make compensation for it. (f)

Where a wrongful distress is made, and the party whose goods are so distrained pays money in order to redeem them, he may maintain trover against the wrong doer. (g)

But where a party, threatened with a distress for rent, pays

(a) Bampton v. Paulin, 4 Bing. 264.

(b) Rex v. Cotton, Parker, 112. 2 Ves.
288. S. C. Rex v. Dale, Id. 141.

(c) Gilb. Distr. 54.

(d) Co. Litt. 47.

(e) Davis v. Powell, Gilb. Distr. 54.

(f) Co. Litt. 47. 1 Sid. 440.

(g) Shipwick v. Blanchard, 6 T. R. 296.

money, against the payment of which he might legally have defended himself but does not do it, this shall not be deemed a payment by compulsion, which can be recovered as money had and received by the landlord to the tenant's use, nor shall he be allowed to set it off against another demand. (a)

Distress, when, where, and how made.—With respect to the time, place, and manner of making a distress, it is to be observed, that a distress for rent cannot be made in the night, which season is said to be from after sun-set till sun-rise, because the tenant hath not thereby notice to make a tender of his rent, which possibly he might do in order to prevent the impounding of his cattle. (b)

The distress for rent must be for rent in *arrear*; therefore it may not be made the same day on which the rent becomes due, for if the rent be paid at any time during that day, whilst a man can see to count it, the payment is good. Strictly indeed the rent is demandable and payable before the time of sun-set of the day whereon it is reserved; (c) yet it is not due till the last minute of the natural day; for if the lessor die after sun-set, and before midnight, the rent shall go to the heir, and not to the executor. (d)

But the custom of a place, or an agreement between the landlord and tenant, if there be no objection to it in point of law, may empower the landlord to distrain for it earlier, for *conventio vincit legem*.

Therefore if a trader, after committing an act of bankruptcy, take a shop, and agree to pay a year's rent in advance, where, by the custom of the country, half a year's rent becomes due on the day on which the tenant enters, the landlord after an assignment under the commission, and before the year be expired, may distrain goods on the premises for half a year's rent, or if he buy the tenant's goods, he may retain the amount of the half year's rent. (e)

A landlord to whom rent was in arrear, hearing his tenant and a stranger disputing about the property of an article on the premises, early in the morning entered and said, "The article shall not be removed till my rent is paid." The stranger nevertheless removed

(a) *Knibbs v. Hall*, 1 Esp. Rep. 84.
recognized in *Lothian v. Henderson*, 3
Bos. & Pul. 530.

(b) *Gilb. L. of Dist.* 56, &c.

(c) 2 Blac. Com. 42.

(d) *Co. Litt.* 202. a.

(e) *Buckley v. Taylor*, 2 Durnf. & East,
600.

the article. On the same day after the removal the landlord sent his broker to distrain for the rent. Held that the distress was sufficiently commenced by the landlord to entitle him to the article in question. (a)

A distress must not be after tender of payment, for if the landlord come to distrain the goods of his tenant for rent, the tenant may, before the distress, tender the arrearages, and if the distress be afterwards taken, it is illegal. So, if the landlord have distrained, and the tenant make a tender of the arrearages, together with the expenses of the distress, before the impounding of the distress, the landlord ought to deliver up the distress, and if he do not, the detainer is unlawful. (b)

But tender of rent after distress is impounded, is insufficient, for then it is in the custody of the law. (c)

An agreement to take interest on rent in arrear, does not take away the right of distress. (d)

An action on the case will not lie for detaining cattle distrained and impounded, where a tender of amends was not made till after the impounding; and *comme semble* such an action could not be supported, even if the tender of amends had been made before the impounding; as the proper mode of trying the validity of distress is by action of replevin or trespass. (e)

A tender of rent at the proper time and place will save a distress, or entry, or other condition in the lease, though the landlord refuse to take it, the tenant having done all that he was bound to do: the landlord may, however, maintain an action of debt, or covenant for his rent, but shall not recover damages or costs for non-payment. (f)

A distress may be made for rent accrued after the expiration of a notice to quit, but it is a waiver of the notice; the taking of the distress being a proof of the landlord's intention to confirm the tenancy. (g)

At common law, and before any innovation was made by statute, the landlord could not have distrained for his rent after the deter-

(a) Wood v. Nunn, 5 Bing. 10.

Bing. 341.

(b) Gilb. Distr. 57.

(f) Anon. 1 Vent. 21. Horne v. Lewin.

(c) Firth v. Purvis, 5 T. R. 432.

3 Salk. 344.

(d) Skerry v. Preston, 2 Chit. Rep. 245.

(g) Zouch d. Ward v. Willingdale, 1 H.

(e) Anscomb v. Shore, 1 Camp. 285. Blac. 311.

1 Taunt. 261. S. C. Sheriff v. James, 1

mination of his lease: but now a distress for rent may be made though the lease be determined. (a)

For by stat. 8 *Ann.* c. 14. s. 6, 7. it is enacted, That it shall be lawful to distrain after the determination of the lease, in the same manner as if it had not been determined; provided the distress be made within six calendar months after the determination of the lease, and during the continuance of the landlord's title or interest, and also during the possession of the tenant.

But where, by the custom of the country, the off-going tenant is allowed any advantages respecting the premises which he has quitted, as for example, a certain period within which to get in and dispose of, or to thresh and to keep his corn, &c. the interest and connexion between the landlord and tenant is so continued by the operation of such customary right, that the former is entitled to distrain for rent in arrear after six months have expired since the determination of the lease. (b)

By agreement, as well as by custom of the country, a tenant was to have the use of the barns and gate-rooms to thrash out his corn and fodder his cattle till the *May-day* after the expiration of his term; his term expired at *Michaelmas*, 1824. He was then restrained by injunction from carrying off the premises corn in the straw. In *January*, 1825, his landlord distrained a rick of corn on the premises. Held, that the distress was valid. (c)

Where a tenant, by permission of the landlord, remained in possession of part of a farm after the expiration of the tenancy. Held that the landlord might distrain on that part within six months after the expiration of the tenancy, the 8 *Ann.* c. 14. s. 6, 7. not being confined to a tortious holding over, or to the holding of the whole farm. (d)

So, if a tenant die, and his representative enter upon the premises, and continue therein until and after the expiration of the term, the landlord may at any time within the six months after the end of the term, under the restrictions prescribed by the Act, distrain for the arrears which were due at the time the original tenant died, as well as for what accrued afterwards. (e)

(a) *Porter v. Shephard*. 6 T.R. 665-9. (d) *Nuttall v. Staunton*, 4 Barn. & Cres.

(b) *Beavan v. Delahay*, 1 H. Blac. 5 51. 6 Dowl. & Ry. 155. S. C.
Lewis v. Harris, cited 1 H. Blac. 7. n. (e) *Braithwaite v. Cooksey*, 1 H. Blac.
 Gilb. Distr. 58-9. 465.

(c) *Knight v. Bennett*, 3 Bing. 364.

No private person can distrain beasts off his own land, or on the high road, which is privileged for the convenience of passengers and the encouragement of commerce. (a)

But though chattels or pledges on the land only are to answer the lord's rent, yet if the lord come to distrain, and the tenant, seeing him, drive the cattle off the land, the lord may follow the beasts and distrain out of his fee, if he had once a view of the cattle on his land. But if the beasts go off the land of themselves before the lord observe them, he cannot distrain them afterwards, as he might, where the tenant drives them off. (a)

Where there are separate demises, there ought to be separate distresses on the several premises subject to the distinct rents; for no distress on one part can be good for both rents. (b)

But where lands lying in different counties, are held under one demise at one entire rent, a distress may be lawfully taken in either county for the whole rent in arrear; (c) and chasing a distress over is a continuance of the taking. But where the counties do not adjoin, a distress cannot be chased out of one county into the other.

By statute 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. [of which more particularly in Chap. XVII. Sect. III.] if any tenant for life, years, at will, sufferance, or otherwise shall fraudulently or clandestinely convey his goods off the premises, to prevent his landlord from distraining the same; such person, or any person by him lawfully empowered, may, in thirty days next after such conveyance, seize the same, wherever they shall be found, and dispose of them in such manner as if they had been distrained on the premises.

But, by sect. 2. of the same statute, the landlord shall not distrain any goods which shall have been previously sold, *bonâ fide*, and for a valuable consideration, to any person not privy to such fraud.

By sect. 3. every tenant who shall so convey away his goods, and every person who shall knowingly aid or assist him therein, or in concealing the same, shall forfeit to the landlord double the value of such goods.

By sect. 7. of the same statute, it is enacted, That where any goods or chattels, fraudulently or clandestinely conveyed off the premises

(a) Gilb. Distr. 60.

(c) 1 Ld. Raym. 55.

(b) 2 Str. 1040.

to prevent the landlord from distraining them for rent, shall be put, placed, or kept, in any house, barn, stable, out-house, yard, close or place, locked up, fastened or otherwise secured; it shall be lawful for the landlord, his steward, or other person empowered by him for that purpose, to take and seize as a distress for rent such goods and chattels, (first calling to his assistance the constable, headborough, borsholder, or other peace-officer of the hundred, district, or place where the same shall be suspected to be concealed; and, in case of a dwelling-house, (oath being also first made before a justice of the peace, of a reasonable ground to suspect that such goods or chattels are therein,) in the day-time to break open and enter into such house, barn, stable, out-house, yard, close and place; and to take and seize such goods and chattels for the arrears of rent, as he might have done if they had been in an open place.

Where the assignees of a bankrupt, who was lessee of pastoral land, being chosen on the *eighth* of the month, allowed his cows to remain upon the demised premises till the *tenth*, and ordered them to be milked there: it was held that they thereby became tenants to the lessor; and the cows being removed on the *tenth*, to avoid a distress for arrears of rent, that he had a right to follow and distrain them under the above statute. (a)

A creditor may, with the assent of his debtor, take possession of the goods of the latter, and remove them from the premises for the purpose of satisfying a *bonâ fide* debt, without incurring the penalty of the above statute; although the creditor takes possession, knowing the debtor to be in distressed circumstances, and under an apprehension that the landlord will distrain. (b)

As to the point, whether a landlord can follow and distrain upon goods fraudulently removed from the premises the night before the rent became due, for the purpose of avoiding a distress, Lord *Ellenborough*, C. J. when the point was likely to arise before him at *Nis Prius*, said, that he had considerable doubts upon the question. (c)

In trespass for taking goods, where the defence is that they were taken as a distress for rent, having been clandestinely removed from the premises, this must be specially pleaded. (d) And in such an

(a) *Welsh & another v. Myers*. 4 Campb. Watson v. Pain. 3 Esp. Rep. 15. 368.

(d) *Furneaux v. Fotherby*. 4 Campb. 136.

(b) *Bach v. Meats*. 5 Maule & Sel. 200. 2 Wins. Saund. 284. (n. 2.)

(c) *Furneaux v. Fotherby*. 4 Camp. 136.

action, where the general issue is pleaded, and also special pleas, alleging a clandestine removal to avoid a distress, the plaintiff ought to go into the whole of his case in the first instance. (a)

A distress may be taken in a house, if the outer door be open; or if a window is open, the landlord may enter the house through it. (b) But he cannot break open an outer door or a window for the purpose of making the distress; although if the outer door is open, and he enter, he may break open an inner door. (c)

If a landlord come into a house and seize upon some goods as a distress in the name of all the goods in the house, it will be a good seizure of all. (d)

Where a landlord occupied an apartment over a mill demised to his tenant, from which it was divided only by a boarded floor, without any ceiling; it was held that trespass would not lie against him for taking up the floor of his own apartment and entering through the aperture to distrain for rent. (e)

Distresses ought not to be excessive; but in proportion to the sum distrained for, according to the statute of *Marlbridge*, 52 H. 3. c. 4.

Thus, if the lord distrain two or three oxen for 12d. this is unreasonable; so if he distrain a horse or an ox for a small sum, where a sheep or a swine may be had, this is an excessive distress.—But if there be no other distress on the land, then the taking of one entire thing, though of never so great value, is not unreasonable. (f)

By stat. 17 Car. 2. c. 7. in all cases, where the value of the cattle distrained shall not be found to be of the full value of the arrears distrained for, the party to whom such arrears are due, his executors or administrators, may distrain again for the said arrears. (g)

But a second distress cannot, it seems, be at all justified, where there is enough which might have been taken upon the first, if the distrainer had then thought proper: for in a case where this question occurred, it was resolved, that a man who has an entire duty (as a rent for example) shall not split the entire sum, and distrain for one part of it at one time, and for the other part of it at

(a) *Rees v. Smith*. 2 Stark. Ni. Pri. 31.

(b) 1 Roll. Abr. 671. 5 Rep. 92. a.

(c) *Comb.* 71.

(d) 6 Mod. 215.

(e) *Gould v. Bradstock*. 4 Taunt. 562.

(f) 2 Inst. 107. Roll. Abr. 674. *Gilb. Distr.* 63.

(g) And see *Hutchins v. Chambers*. 1 Bur. 579.

another time, and so *totes quoties* for several times; for that is great oppression. (a)

But if a man seize for the whole sum that is due to him, and only mistake the value of the goods seized, which may be of uncertain or imaginary value, as pictures, jewels, race-horses, &c. there is no reason why he should not afterwards complete his execution by making a further seizure. (a)

For taking an excessive distress, a man is not liable to a criminal prosecution. (b)

Neither can a general action of trespass be maintained for an excessive distress. (c)

But the remedy is by a special action founded upon the statute of *Marlbridge*. On this statute even, there can be no remedy where there is a remedy at the common law; nor if the plaintiff have recovered in replevin; for the action on the statute is founded upon there being a cause of distress, of which the recovery in replevin shews there was none; moreover, in replevin, damages were recoverable for the taking, and a man shall not be permitted to say that there was a cause of distress, after he has recovered upon the ground of its being unlawful. (d)

If a landlord distrain *inter alia* his tenant's cattle and beasts of the plough, for rent arrear, and it turn out *after the sale* (judging by the result) that there would in *point of fact* have been sufficient to satisfy the rent due, and expences, without taking or selling them, such a distress is not thereby proved to be an illegal distress, and contrary to the statute 51 *Hen. 3. s. 4.* if there were reasonable grounds for supposing (from the appraisement of proper and competent persons made at the time of the taking) that without taking the beasts of the plough, there would not have been sufficient to have satisfied the rent and expences when sold. (e)

The Court of Chancery made an order specifically to restore to a tenant the stock on the farm seized by the landlord under a distress and bill of sale, the landlord not stating whether the sum under which, by the terms of the contract, he was not to enforce his remedies, was due. (f)

(a) *Gilb. Distr.* 65. *Wallis v. Savill*.
2 *Lutw.* 1532.

(b) 1 *Mod.* 71.

(c) *Gilb. Distr.* 67.

(d) *Phillips v. Barriman*. *Gilb. Distr.* 68.

(e) *Jenner v. Yolland*. 6 *Prioe.* 3. 2 *Chit. Rep.* 167. S. C.

(f) *Nuthrown v. Thornton*. 10 *Ves.* 159.

If any distress and sale be made, as for rent in arrear and due, when in truth not any is due, in such a case the owner may recover double the value, with full costs of suit, in an action of trespass, or upon the case, on the stat. 2 *W. & M. sess.* 1. c. 5. s. 5.

If the distress be made without cause, the owner may make *rescous*, that is, rescue it; but if it be impounded, he cannot break the pound and retake it, because then it is in the custody of the law. (a)

A landlord having authorized a distress for rent, is liable for the necessary expences; and although the plaintiff was sent for by the defendant to take possession of the goods distrained, who promised to pay him, the latter will not be liable without a note in writing. (b)

Distress, how to be used.—Notice of the distress, with the cause of such taking, must be given to the owner by the stat. 2 *W. & M. sess.* 1. c. 5. s. 1.

As to the manner in which the distress is to be used and disposed of; a distress is to be kept in a pound, which is nothing more than a public prison for goods and chattels, and is either *overt*, or open, or *covert*, or shut. All living chattels are regularly to be put into the pound *overt*, because the owner at his peril is to sustain them, wherefore they ought to be put in such an open place as he can resort to for the purpose. (c)

By the stat. 1 & 2 *Ph. & M. c.* 12. s. 1. no distress of cattle is to be driven out of the hundred, rape, wapentake, or lathe, where the same is taken, except it be to a pound-*overt* within the same shire, nor above three miles from the place where the same is taken; nor impounded in several places, whereby the owner may be constrained to sue several replevins; on pain of forfeiting to the party grieved one hundred shillings, and treble damages.

By sect. 2. of the same statute, no person shall take for keeping in pound or impounding any distress, above four-pence for any one whole distress; and where less hath been used, there to take less; on pain of forfeiting 5*l.* to the party grieved, besides what he should take above four-pence.

As this statute expressly enjoins the distress not to be driven out of the county, it cannot be carried into another county, although it

(a) Co. Lit. 47.

Harris v. Huntbach. 1 Bur. 373. Anderson

(b) Colman v. Eyles. 2 Stark. Ni. Pri. 62.

v. Hayman. 1 H. Blac. 120.

and see Barber v. Fox. 1 Stark. Ni. Pri. 270.

(c) Gilb. Distr. 70.

Matson v. Wharam. 2 Durnf. & East. 80.

be to the nearest pound, and within three miles from the place of the distress. (a) But where one distress was made for an entire rent, issuing out of two adjoining parcels of lands, in different counties, there in respect of the distress being entire, it was held that the goods distrained in both hundreds might properly be impounded in one of them: (b) if the counties had not adjoined, it would have been otherwise. (c)

The offence created by this statute for impounding a distress in a wrong place, is but a single offence, and shall be satisfied with one forfeiture, though three or four are concerned in doing the act, as the offence cannot be severed so as to make each offender separately liable to the penalty; the meaning of the statute being that the penalty shall be referred to the offence, not to the persons. (d)

As, where three persons distrained a flock of sheep, and severally impounded them in three several pounds, whereby, &c. it was held, that they should forfeit but one 5*l.* and one treble damages. (e)

In an action on this statute, for driving a distress out of the hundred, into another county, the venue may be laid in either county. (f)

Trespass will not lie against the pound-keeper merely for receiving a distress, though the original taking be *tortious*: for the pound is the custody of the law, and the pound-keeper is bound to take and keep whatever is brought to him at the peril of the person who brings it; and if wrongfully taken they are answerable, not he; for when cattle are once impounded, he cannot let them go without a replevin or the consent of the party. If, however, the pound-keeper go one jot beyond his duty and assent to the trespass, that may be a different case. (g)

Neither can a pound-keeper bring an action if the pound be broken, but it must be brought by the party interested. (g)

Beasts, as is said, ought to be put in a public pound; for if they be placed in a private pound, the distrainer must keep them at his peril with provision, for which he shall have no satisfaction, and if

(a) *Woodcroft v. Thompson*, 3 Lev. 48.
Gunbart v. Pelah, 2 Str. 1272.

(b) *Walker v. Rumbold*, Ld. Raym. 53.
12 Mod. 76. S. C.

(c) *Id.* per Holt, J.

(d) 1 Cowp. 612.

(e) *Cro. Eliz.* 480. Gould. 145. Moor. 453.
1 Salk. 182.

(f) *Pope v. Davis*, 2 Campb. 266. ?
Taunt. 252. S. C.

(g) *Badkin v. Powel*, Cowp. 476.

they die for want of sustenance, the distrainer shall answer for them. (a)

Dead chattels however, as household goods, &c. which may receive damage by the weather, must be put into a pound *covert*, otherwise the distrainer is answerable for them if they be damaged or stolen away, and this pound *covert* must be within three miles, and in the same county. (a)

Now, by stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 10. any person distraining may impound or otherwise secure the distress of what kind soever it be, in such place or on such part of the premises as shall be most convenient; and may appraise and sell the same, as any person before might have done off the premises. (b)

Strictly speaking, every room in a house may be stripped, and all the furniture impounded in one room: but in general it is sufficient if the landlord seize some of the goods in the name of all. And if the furniture be kept in the same state in which the distrainer finds them, it will be a question for the jury whether this was not done with the consent of the tenant; and if so, the landlord cannot be deemed a trespasser. (c)

The distrainer cannot work or use the thing distrained, whether it be in a pound *overt* or *covert*: because the distrainer has only the custody of the thing as a pledge; but the owner may make profit of it: at his pleasure. (b)

An exception to this rule exists in respect to milch kine, which may be milked by the distrainer because it may be necessary to their preservation, and consequently of benefit to the owner. (d)

The distrainer cannot tie or bind a beast in the pound, though it be to prevent its escape; for any act of the distrainer that tends to the injury of the thing distrained is done at his peril. (e)

But if cattle distrained die in the pound, without any fault of the distrainer; in such case he who made the distress shall have an action of trespass, or may distrain again, if the distress were for rent. (e)

If a distress be taken without cause, before it be impounded, the party may make a *rescous*. But if it be impounded, he cannot

(a) Co. Lit. 47. b. Brad. Distr. 239-40. Gilb. Distr. 73. a. and the authorities there

(b) Gilb. Distr. 73.

cited; but see Brad. Distr. 241.

(c) Washborn v. Black. 11 East. 405. a.

(e) Ld. Raym. 720. 1 Salk. 248. S. C.

(d) Bagshaw v. Goward. Cro. Jac. 148.

justify the breach of the pound to take it out of the pound, because the distress is then in the custody of the law; if however the pound be unlocked, it seems he may take them. (a)

Of Pound-breach and Rescous.—By the common law, if a man break the pound or the lock of it, or any part of it, he greatly offends against the peace, and commits a trespass against the king, and to the lord of the fee, the sheriffs, and hundredors in breach of the peace, and to the party in delay of justice: wherefore hue and cry is to be levied against him as against those who break the peace; and the party who distrained may take the goods again, wheresoever he finds them, and again impound them. (b)

Besides which, by stat. 2 W. & M. c. 5. s. 4. on any pound-breach or *rescous* of goods distrained for rent, the person grieved thereby shall, in a special action (c) upon the case, recover treble damages and costs against the offender, or against the owner of the goods, if they be afterwards found to have come to his use or possession.

In an action on this statute, it has been adjudged, that the word “treble” shall be referred as well to the word “costs,” as to the word “damages,” and consequently that the costs shall be trebled as well as the damages. (d) Indeed it is determined in general, that where a statute gives treble damages the costs shall be trebled of course. (e)

As to what shall be a *rescous*, if the distress while being driven to the pound go into the house of the owner, who delivers them not, upon demand of them by the distrainer, this is a *rescous* in law. (f)

Of the Disposition of the Distress.—With respect to the disposition of the distress, which being considered as a pledge could not at the common law be sold; by the stat. 2 W. & M. sess. 1. c. 5. s. 2. it is enacted, That where any goods shall be distrained for rent reserved and due upon any demise, lease or contract whatever, and the tenant or owner of the goods distrained, shall not within five days next after such distress taken and notice thereof, with the cause of such taking, left at the chief mansion-house or other most

(a) 1d. Raym. 105, 3 Blac. Com. 12.

(d) Lawson v. Story. 1 1d. Raym. 19.

(b) Gilb. Distr. 75.

(e) Co. Lit. 257, b. Cowp. 368, 1 Durnf.

(c) In such action the plaintiff need not shew his right to distrain. Cotsworth v. Bettison. 1d. Raym. 104. 1 Salk. 247. S. C.

& East. 72.

(f) Gilb. Distr. 76.

notorious place on the premises, replevy the same; in such case the person distraining shall, with the sheriff or under-sheriff of the county, or with the constable of the hundred, parish, or place where such distress shall be taken, cause the goods so distrained to be appraised by two sworn appraisers, (whom such sheriff, under-sheriff, or constable shall swear to appraise the same truly, according to the best of their understandings,) and after such appraisement may sell the same for the best price that can be gotten for them, for satisfaction of the rent, and charges of the distress, appraisement and sale: leaving the overplus, if any, with the sheriff, under-sheriff, or constable, for the owner's use.

The notice of taking the distress is not required by the statute to be in writing; and therefore a parol notice may be given, either to the tenant of the premises, or owner of the goods distrained. (a)

In the notice for the sale of a distress under this statute, it is not necessary to set forth at what time the rent became due for which the distress has been made. (b)

If the person distraining be sworn one of the appraisers, it is illegal, for he is interested in the business; and the statute says that *he*, with the sheriff, &c. shall cause the goods to be appraised by two sworn appraisers. (c)

The landlord must remove the goods at the end of five days, and will be deemed a trespasser for any time beyond it that he keeps them. (d) The five days allowed before a distress can be sold, are inclusive of the day of sale, wherefore it seems the distress may be removed on the sixth day.

Thus, where a distress was made and a regular notice of sale given on the 12th day of *May*, and on the afternoon of the 17th day of the same month the goods were removed and sold, it was held that on the evening of the 17th, five days from the time of the distress had completely expired, and that the removal and sale were regular according to the time allowed by the statute. (e)

Where one, who entered under a warrant of distress for rent in arrear, continued in possession of the goods upon the premises for fifteen days, during the four last of which he was removing the

(a) *Walker v. Rumbold*, 12 Mod. 76.

1 Stark. Ni. Pri. 172.

(b) *Moss v. Gallimore*, Doug. 279.

(d) *Griffin v. Scott*, *Ld. Raym.* 1424.

(c) *Gilb. Distr.* 77-338. *Andrews v. Russell*, Bull. Ni. Pri. 81. *Westwood v. Cowne*.

2 Str. 717. S. C.

(e) *Wallace v. King*, 1 H. Blac. 13.

goods, which were afterwards sold under the distress: hold that at any rate he was liable to trespass *quasi clamorosi fructu*, for continuing on the premises and disturbing the plaintiff in possession of his house, after the time allowed by law. (a)

A reasonable time however, after the expiration of five days from the time of distress, is by law allowed to the landlord, for appraising and selling the goods distrained. (b)

If a landlord, who has distrained for rent, does not sell within five days, by arrangement between him and the tenant, that is not proof *per se* of collusion to defraud other creditors. (c)

And it seems, that there is no order required by law to be served on the sale of goods distrained, as that the beasts of the plough should be postponed to other goods; nor is it the cause of action that the beasts of the plough should be sold before the other goods are disposed of, when the distress itself was not wrongful. (d)

Notice to the owner is sufficient as against him: unless a writ has been sued by the tenant, in which case, personal notice to the tenant is sufficient to warrant a sale under the stat. 2 H. 6. c. 3. s. 1. c. 5. s. 2. and is preferable indeed to notice left at the mansion-house. (e)

Upon the sale of the distress the appraisers need be sworn by the constable only of the hundred in which the distress is impounded. (f)

The appraisers of a distress must be sworn before the constable of the parish where it is taken, the constable of the adjoining parish cannot interfere, though the proper constable is not to be found when wanted. (f)

An irregularity in this process does not now render the distrainer, as he was at the common law, a trespasser *ab initio*: for by stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 19. it is provided, that where any distress shall be made for any kind of rent justly due, and any irregularity shall be afterwards done by the party distraining or his agent, the distress shall not be deemed unlawful, nor the distrainer a trespasser, *ab initio*; but the party grieved may recover satisfaction for the special damage in an action of trespass, or on the case at his election.

(a) Winterbourne v. Morgan, 11 East, Chit. Rep. 167. S. C. 395.

(b) Pitt v. Shew, 4 Barn. & Ald. 208.

(c) Harrison v. Barry, 7 Price, 690.

(d) Jenner v. Yolland, 6 Price, 3. 2 172.

(e) Walker v. Rumbold, 1 Ld. Rayn.

53. 12 Mod. 76. S. C. And see post.

(f) Avenell v. Croker, 1 Mo. & Mal.

Therefore trespass will not lie for an irregular distress, where the irregularity complained of is not in itself an act of trespass, but consists merely in the omission of some of the forms required in conducting the distress, such as procuring goods to be appraised before they are sold. The true construction of the provision in 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 19. that the party may recover a compensation for the special damage he sustains by an irregular distress "in an action of trespass or on the case," is that he must bring trespass, if the irregularity be in the nature of an act of trespass, and case, if it be in itself the subject-matter of an action on the case. (a)

But, by sect. 20, no tenant shall recover in such action, if tender of amends have been made before the action brought: and by sect. 21, the defendant in such action may plead the general issue and give the special matter in evidence; and in case the plaintiff or plaintiffs in such action shall become non-suit, discontinue his, her, or their action, or have judgment against him, her, or them, the defendant shall recover double costs of suit.

Neither a certificate from a Judge, nor a suggestion on the roll, is necessary to entitle a defendant to double costs on this latter clause. (b)

Under the plea of the general issue, given by this Act, a landlord cannot justify, except for acts done as landlord: therefore, although he may justify as far as the distress goes, he cannot under this issue justify expulsion. So also if the goods remain on the premises beyond the five days, he cannot justify, under this issue, entering the house to remove them afterwards, but must plead a licence to justify the asportation, or *liberum tenementum*, to justify the expulsion. (c)

For goods sold therefore before five days have expired next after the distress and notice, an action of trover will not lie, that being a remedy which cannot be pursued since the stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19, as it tends to place the landlord in the same situation as he was before the passing of that act: the action ought to be brought specially for the particular irregularity. (d)

But though the tenant shall make satisfaction for the real damage only sustained, by any irregularity in taking or disposing of the dis-

(a) *Messing v. Kemble*, 2 Camp. 115.

(c) *Bisset v. Caldwell*, Gilb. Distr. 83.

(b) *Finlay v. Seaton*, 1 Taunt. 210.

(d) *Wallace v. King*, 1 H. Blac. 13.

tress; yet by the stat. 2 W. & M. sess. 1. c. 5. s. 8. if any distress and sale shall be made for rent pretended to be due to the person distraining, where in truth no such rent is due, the tenant shall recover double the value of the goods distrained, together with full costs of suit. (a)

Goods distrained by the plaintiff were delivered by him to the defendant on his promising to pay the rent: an action for money had and received would not lie for the value of the goods, though defendant do not pay the rent. (b)

If a tenant, on whom his landlord has distrained for rent, give a promissory note for the amount, jointly with another person, to release his goods, and a subsequent distress be made on him for arrears of rent, accruing due after the period to which the note referred, the produce of the sale of such latter distress, must be applied in discharge of the note. The landlord cannot apply it in discharge of the subsequent rent, and then sue the person who joined in giving the note for the former rent. (c)

A. having made a distress for rent on premises let to B., C. who had purchased the goods distrained from B., accepts a bill of exchange payable to the landlord, in consideration of his withdrawing the distress. The landlord, knowing that no rent was due at the time of the distress, and having obtained the acceptance by misrepresenting the fact, cannot recover on the bill. (d)

Where there are three joint lessees, two of whom assign their interest to the third, whose sole liability the landlord has not consented to accept, the goods of the plaintiff being put on the premises by permission of such third lessee and distrained by the landlord for rent, and he having paid it, the three lessees are liable to him for money paid to their use. (e)

Expences on making a Distress.—By stat. 57 G.3. c. 93. s. 1, it is enacted, That no person whatsoever making any distress for rent, where the sum demanded and due shall not exceed the sum of twenty pounds for and in respect of such rent, nor any person whatsoever employed in any manner in making such distress, or doing any act whatsoever in the course of such distress, or for carry-

(a) Gilb. Distr. 83-4.

(b) Leery v. Goodson, 4 T. R. 687.

(c) Palfrey v. Baker, 3 Price, 572.

(d) Grew v. Bevan, 3 Stark. Ni. Pri. 134.

(e) Exall v. Partridge, 3 Esp. R. 8. S.C.

8 T. R. 309.

ing, the same into effect, shall have, take or receive out of the produce of the goods or chattels distrained on, or from the landlord, or from any other person whatsoever, any other or more costs and charges for and in respect of such distress, or any matter or thing done therein than as follows: Levying distress 3s. ; man in possession per day 2s. 6d. ; appraisement, whether by one broker or more, 6d. in the pound on the value of the goods ; stamp, the lawful amount thereof—all expences of advertisements (if any such) 10s. ; catalogues, sale and commission, and delivery of goods, 1s. in the pound on the net produce of the sale ; and no person whatsoever shall make any charge whatsoever for any act, matter or thing as above, unless such act shall have been really done.

By sect. 2. party aggrieved may apply to a justice of the peace, who is to summon offender and hear the case ; and may award treble the amount of the monies unlawfully taken with full costs ; to be levied by distress.

Section 3. gives to the justice a power of summoning witnesses.

Section 4. enacts that if complaint be unfounded, the justice may give costs to the party complained against not exceeding 20s. ; limits his power of making any order or judgment against the landlord to cases in which the landlord shall have personally levied the distress ; and declares that parties are not barred of any legal remedies they might have had before the passing of this act, except as far as any complaint shall have been determined by the order and judgment of the justice before whom it has been brought.

Section 6. enacts, that in all cases, whether the sum distrained for shall or shall not exceed 20l. the person levying the distress shall give a copy of all his charges signed by him, to the person on whose goods the distress shall be levied.

By the stat. 7 & 8 G. 4. c. 17, the provisions of the 57 G. 3. c. 93, were extended to any distress or levy for land-tax, assessed taxes, poors' rates, church rates, tithes, highway rates, sewer rates, and every other rate, tax, imposition, or assessment, in all cases where the sum demanded and due does not exceed 20l.

A tenant distrained on for rent, requested the broker not to proceed to sale, and engaged in consideration of forbearance, to pay the broker's charges, time was given, and the charges paid ; but the tenant objected to the amount of them, and to the amount of rent demanded. Held that this was not a voluntary payment, and

that the charges, if irregular, might be recovered back in damages for money had and received. (a)

SECTION II. *Of the Action of Debt, where the Lease is by Deed.*

ANOTHER remedy for the recovery of rent is by action of debt or covenant, where the premises are demised by deed.

An action of debt or covenant lies for non-payment of the rent on the word "yielding" in a lease for years; for it is an agreement to pay the rent, which will make a covenant.

The action of debt is founded upon a contract, either express or implied, in which the certainty of the sum or duty appears, and the plaintiff is to recover the sum *in numero*, and not in damages. (b)

Debt, being an action founded on an express contract, rents reserved on leases for years were at all times recoverable by this species of remedy. (c)

So, debt lies for rent upon a lease, though the defendant entered before his title began: for though clearly he is a disseisor by his entry, and the accruing of his term shall not alter his estate, yet debt lieth for privity of contract; and whether the entry be tortious or not, it cannot discharge the contract for payment of the rent. (d)

At common law, debt did not lie for rent reserved upon a freehold lease during the continuance of the lease. (e)

But stat. 8 Ann. c. 14. s. 4. enacts, that any person entitled to rent arrear on a lease for life, or lives, may have an action of debt during the existence of the life, as on a lease for years during the term.

But debt does not lie either at common law, or by stat. 8 Ann. c. 14. for the arrears of an annuity or yearly rent, devised payable out of lands to A. during the life of B., to whom the lands are devised for life, B. paying the same thereout so long as the estate of freehold continues. (f)

(a) Hill v. Street, 5 Bing. 37.

(b) Bull. N. P. 167.

(c) Esp. N. P. 188. Lit. s. 58.

(d) Alexander v. Dyer, Cro. Eliz. 169.

Macdonnell v. Welder, 1 Str. 550.

(e) Bishop of Winchester v. Wright,

2 Ld. Raym. 1056.

(f) Webb v. Jiggs, 4 M. & S. 113.

By the stat. 32 H. 8. c. 37, s. 1. the executors and administrators of tenants in fee, fee-tail, or for life, of rent-services, rent-charges, rents-seck and fee-farms, may bring debt for the arrearages against the tenant who ought to have paid the same. This statute extends to all tenants for life.

Though it be not necessary in general to set out the indenture in the declaration in debt for rent, yet it seems necessary where the action is brought on a lease of tithes, which being an incorporeal hereditament lying in grant, could not be granted without deed. (a)

If one of two lessees assign his interest, and the other die before the rent becomes due, an action of debt in the *debet et detinet* will lie against the assignee and executrix of the deceased lessee for the whole rent. (b)

So, if the lessee for years will assign all his term in part of the land, the lessor shall have a joint action against the lessee and assignee. (b)

If there be a lessee for years, and he assign all his interest to another, yet may the lessor still have an action of debt against him for rent in arrear after the assignment: first, because the lessee shall not prevent by his own act, such remedy as the lessor hath against him on his contract; 2dly, that the lessee might grant the term to a poor man, who would not be able to manure the land, and so for need or malice the land would lie untilled, and the lessor be without remedy, either by distress or action of debt. (c)

But the lessor may either tacitly or expressly accept the assignee for his tenant, and so discharge the original lessee: and if he once accept rent from the assignee, (who is bound however no longer than while in possession,) he can never resort back again to the first lessee. (d)

The executor or administrator of a lessee for years, may, like any other assignee, assign the term, and shall not be chargeable for rent after the assignment. (d)

In a plea of assignment in a lease of tithes, it is necessary for the defendant to allege that he assigned the term by indenture; for that was always required by the common law: and the statute of

(a) Dean and Chapter of Windsor v. Go-
veg. 3 Saund. 297. n. 1.

(b) Bailiffs and Commonalty of Ipswich
v. Martin. Cro. Jac. 411.

(c) Hool v. Bell. 1 Ld. Raym. 172-3.
Auriol v. Mills. 4 T. R. 94-98.

(d) Esp. N. P. 201.

frauds. 23 Car. 2. c. 3. does not apply to cases of incorporeal hereditaments, for they are not within the mischief intended to be remedied by the statute. (a)

If the lessor assign his rent, without the reversion, the assignee (if the tenant agree) may maintain an action of debt for the rent, because the privity of contract is transferred. (b)

If the lessor grant away his reversion, he cannot have an action of debt for the rent, which being incident to the reversion, passes with it.—The grantee of the reversion, therefore, can alone have the action. (c)

But the grantee even cannot have debt against the lessee if he have assigned over; for there was no privity between them but by reason of the privity of estate, and that being gone by the assignment, this action will not lie. (d) Such is the case, whether the person claiming the rent comes in by succession or grant: thus the successor of a prebendary cannot bring debt against the executor of a lessee of the prebendary, where such executor had assigned. (e)

But if a lessee assign part of the land demised, a grantee of the reversion shall have debt against him for the whole rent: for the entire estate remaining in one part of the land, the privity remained entire and would support the action. (f)

A devisee may maintain debt for his share of the rent, and if there be a devise of a rent to be equally divided between three, each may have his action for his share. (g)

An agreement between the lessor and the assignee of the original lessee, "that the lessor should have the premises as mentioned in the lease, and should pay a particular sum over and above the rent annually towards the good-will already paid by such assignee," operates as a surrender of the whole term, and the sum reserved for good-will being to be paid annually in gross and not as rent, the assignee cannot distrain either for that, or for the original rent, but he has a remedy by *assumpsit* for the sum reserved for the good-will. (h)

If a lessee for years re-demise his whole term to the lessor with a

(a) Dean and Chap. of Windsor v. Governor. 2 Saund. 298. n. 2.

(b) Marle v. Flake. 3 Salk. 118.

(c) Esp. N. P. 202.

(d) Humble v. Glover. Cro. Eliz. 328.

(e) Overton v. Sydal. Ibid. 555.

(f) Broom v. Hore. Ibid. 633.

(g) Ards v. Watkin. Ibid. 637.

(h) Smith v. Mapleback. 1 T. R. 441.

reservation of rent, it operates as a surrender of the original lease, and therefore he cannot maintain debt for rent against the executor of the original lessor; but must seek relief in equity. (a)

If a lessee assign his whole term to a stranger, he may bring debt for the rent reserved on the contract against him or his personal representatives.

So, if the lessee for years assign all his term to another, reserving the rent to himself, he shall have an action of debt for the arrears during the term; for though not properly a rent for want of a reversion, yet it partakes of its nature, being a return for the profits which are annual. (b)

The assignee of a rent may maintain debt for arrears of the rent. (c)

Debt does not lie for rent upon an expired lease. Therefore where lessee for life made a lease for years, rendering rent, and afterwards surrendered to the lessor upon condition: the lessee for years took a new lease for years of the lessor; the lessee for life performed the condition, and put out the lessee for years, who re-enters; and the lessee for life brought debt for the first rent reserved: and it was ruled that it was not maintainable, for the lease out of which it was reserved was gone and determined; for though the surrender of the tenant for life, which made the lessee for years immediate tenant to the first lessor, and so enabled him to make such surrender, was conditional, yet the defeasance of the estate for life, by performance of the condition, cannot defeat the estate of the lessee for years, which was absolute and well made, and then the rent reserved thereon is gone likewise. (d)

Yet if a lease be made to a woman *dum sola*, and she marry, the term expire and she die; debt lies against the husband for rent accruing during her life-time; for he is chargeable by reason of the perception of the profits. (e)

So, in the case of a lease for years, rendering rent, and for non-payment the lease to be void; although the lease become void, yet for rent due before, debt lies. (f)

The Declaration.—In declaring in debt for rent on a lease for

(a) *Lloyd v. Langford*. 2 Mod. 174.

(b) *Poultney v. Holmes*. 1 Stra. 405.

(c) *Allen v. Bryan*, 5 Barn. & Cres. 512.

(d) *Brewster v. Parrot*. Cro. Eliz. 264.

Bac. Abr. tit. Leases (S. 3. 1.)

(e) *Vane v. Minshall*. 1 Lev. 25.

(f) *Nunns v. Gee*. Cro. Eliz. 77.

years, the plaintiff need not set forth any entry or occupation: for though the defendant neither enters nor occupies, he must pay the rent, it being due by the lease or contract, and not by the occupation: therefore, though it is usual in the declaration to say "by virtue of which the lessee entered," yet it is not necessary. (a)

If rent be reserved quarterly and half-yearly, each gale is a distinct debt for which the lessor may have his action, and may declare for an entire gale at the end of any quarter or half year, without shewing how the former quarter or half year has been satisfied. But if he declare only for part of the gale due at the end of any half year or quarter, it is bad, unless he shews how the remaining part was satisfied; for otherwise the lessee may be exposed to many actions for the same demand. (b)

Whenever rent or any other duty is reserved quarterly or half-yearly, the declaration should always state when it was due and owing, or it will be bad. (c)

So, if the plaintiff declare for less rent than a year upon an annual reservation of rent without shewing how the rest was satisfied, it is bad; and no action will lie for half a year's rent if the rent be reserved annually.

In debt for rent against the devisee of the lessee, the plaintiff must shew that the defendant entered by assent of the executor, or *virtute legationis*: and a demand must be made of the rent. (d)

Where the plaintiff in his declaration undertakes to recite a lease, any mis-recital is fatal, if the action be founded on such lease.

Thus, if a lease, upon which a gross sum and three fowls are reserved by way of rent, is represented in pleading to have reserved the gross sum without mentioning the fowls, the variance is fatal. (e)

In debt by remainder-man for rent reserved upon a lease by tenant for life, the plaintiff must shew what authority the tenant for life had to make the lease. (e)

The *venue* may be laid either where the land lies or where the deed was executed, or it should seem in any place, if the action be against the original lessee. (f)

(a) *Bellasis v. Burbrick*. 1 Salk. 209. S. C. 1 Ld. Raym. 171.

(b) *Esp. N. P. 212. Marle v. Flake*. 3 Salk. 118. *Dean and Chap. of Windsor v. Gover*. 2 Saund. 304. n. 6.

(c) *Piltarfe v. Darby*. 1 Show. 8.

(d) *Bufkin v. Edmunds*. Cro. Eliz. 535-6.

(e) *Sands v. Ledger*. 2 Ld. Raym. 792.

(f) *Way v. Yally*. 2 Salk. 651. *Patterson v. Scott*. 2 Str. 776.

But if the action be against the assignee of the lessee, it must be laid where the land lies; for he is chargeable only on the privity of estate. (a)

So, against the executor of the lessee, the action must be brought where the land lies; for he is chargeable as assignee on the privity of estate only. (b)

So also debt for rent by the assignee of the lessor against the lessee must be brought where the land lies: but it is otherwise in the case of covenant which is transitory. (c)

In debt for rent against an executor or administrator, if the whole rent have accrued in the lifetime of the lessee, the action against his executor must be in the *detinet* only: and the executor, though he do not enter, is still chargeable in the *detinet*, because he cannot so waive the term as not to be liable for the rent as far as he has assets. (d)

But for the rent incurred after the death of the lessee, the action may be brought either in the *debet* or *detinet*, if the executor enter; for he is charged as assignee in respect of the perception of the profits, and it is not material whether he has assets or not. Therefore he cannot in such case plead *plene administravit*: and if judgment be given against him, it is *de bonis propriis*.—But if the land be of less value than the rent, he may plead the special matter, viz. that he has no assets, and the land is of less value than the rent, and may pray judgment whether he shall be charged otherwise than in the *detinet* only. The lessor has his election to charge him either in the *debet* and *detinet*, or the *detinet* only, in which latter case the judgment is *de bonis testatoris*. (d)

It seems sufficient to declare against the defendant as executor, without naming him so in the beginning of the declaration. (e)

If the action be brought by the assignee of the reversion against the lessee for rent, he must set forth the estate of the original lessor, and the several mesne assignments, down to himself: for these are necessary to make out his title, and the validity of these assignments being matter of law, ought to be set forth for the court to judge of. (f)

(a) *Tovey v. Pitcher*, Carth. 177.

(b) *Esp. N. P.* 213.

(c) *Thrals v. Cornwall*, 1 Wils. 165.

(d) *Jevens v. Harridge*, 1 Saund. 1, n. 1.

(e) *Dean and Chapter of Bristol v. Guyse*, 1 Saund. 112, n. 2.

(f) *Esp. N. P.* 220.

For it is a general rule, that estates in fee-simple may be alleged generally, but the commencement of estates-tail, and other particular estates must be shewn, where they go to the ground of the action; but not so where they are only inducement: the life therefore of the tenant in tail or for life ought to be averred. (a)

But where the action is by the lessor or his heir against the assignee of the lessee, the plaintiff need not set out the several meane assignments to the defendant, for they do not lie within his knowledge: but it is sufficient for the plaintiff to set forth the original demise to the first lessee, whose estate and interest have by several meane assignments come to the defendant; and proof of possession and occupation shall be sufficient to charge him. (a)

An assignee of a lease, assigned to him by an administrator, is not obliged, it should seem, to make a *profert in curiam* of the letters of administration. (b)

Declaration in debt for rent stated a demise of a messuage, land, and premises, with the appurtenances. The proof was of a demise of a messuage and land, together with the *furniture, utensils, and implements*: Held, that as the rent issued out of the real property, and not out of the furniture, it was sufficient for the plaintiff to allege and prove a demise of the real property, and therefore there was no variance. (c)

If a declaration profess to set out the terms of a reservation of rent, in an action of debt for the rent, it is a variance to omit an exception referring to a subsequent proviso, by which a deduction is to be made if a certain event happen, although that event have not happened. (d)

Respecting the *venue*, it may in addition be observed that, in debt for rent upon a lease, founded on the privity of estate, as when brought by the assignee or devisee of the lessor against the lessee; or by the lessor or his personal representatives, against the assignee of the lessee: or against the executor of the lessee, in the *debet* and *detinet*, the action is local; and the *venue* must be laid in the county where the estate lies.—But in debt by the lessor against the lessee, or his executor in the *detinet* only, the action is transitory, and the *venue* may be laid in any county.

(a) Esp. N. P. 220.

Cres. 251.

(b) Rawlinson v. Stone. 3 Wils. 1. 3.

(d) Vavasour v. Ormrod. 6 Barn. & Cres.

(c) Farewell v. Dickenson, 6 Barn. & 430.

In debt for rent, not setting forth in what parish the lands were situate, and the particulars of demand described them in a wrong parish; yet it was held that the plaintiff might recover, it not appearing that any misrepresentation was intended, or that the defendant held more than one parcel of land of the plaintiff, so as to be misled by it. (a)

The Pleas.—The pleas to an action of debt for rent reserved on a lease by deed are, 1. *Nil debet*; 2. *Non est factum*; 3. *Riens in arvière*; 4. Entry and eviction; 5. Infancy.

Wherever the debt is founded on the deed, the plea cannot contradict it: but there is a difference where the specialty is but an inducement to the action and matter of fact is the foundation of it, for there *nil debet* is a good plea: as in debt for rent by indenture, for the plaintiff need not set out the indenture. Therefore the indenture may plead *nil debet* to rent reserved by indenture, which he could not do in the case of a bond; because an indenture of lease does not acknowledge an absolute debt as a bond does, for the debt arises from the enjoyment of the thing demised; and so the indenture is but inducement. (b)

Nil debet is a good plea in debt for rent on a lease by indenture, for the foundation of the action is a mere fact, namely, the arrears of rent, and the indenture is held to be only inducement, which the plaintiff need not set out in his declaration. (c)

But, though the defendant may plead *nil debet*, he cannot give in evidence under it, that the plaintiff had nothing in the tenements. (c)

Though in debt for rent on a demise by indenture, it is not necessary to declare that it was by indenture, but "*quod cum dimisisset*" generally is sufficient; yet if the defendant plead *nil habuit in tenementis*, it is said to be *prima facie* a good plea, because no estoppel appears upon the record; (d) and if the plaintiff reply that he had a sufficient estate to make the demise, he loses the benefit of the estoppel, and as he will not rely thereon,

(a) *Davies v. Edwards*. 3 M. & S. 380. *Kemp v. Goodal*. 1 Salk. 277. *Wilkins v. King v. Fraser*, 6 East. 348. *Wingate*. 6 T. R. 62. *Parker v. Manning*.

(b) *Warren v. Consett*. 2 Ld. Raym. 7 T. R. 537. *Trevivan v. Lawrence*. 6 Mod. 1500-1503. Esp. N. P. 233. 256-8. S. C. 2 Ld. Raym. 1048, 1054.

(c) *Dean and Chapter of Windsor v. Gover*. 2 Saund. 297. n. 1. *Duppa v. Mayo*. 1 Saund. 276. n. 1. Bull. N. P. 170.

(d) *Palmer v. Elkins*. 2 Ld. Raym. 1551.

but will reply *habuit*, the jury shall find the truth; but if he reply (as he ought to do) that the demise was by indenture, and concludes *unde petit judicium*, if the defendant shall be admitted to plead the plea against his own acceptance of the lease by indenture, the defendant shall be stopped. (a)

But where the declaration states the lease to be by indenture, the plaintiff need not reply the estoppel, but may demur, because the estoppel appears on the record: otherwise, as is before mentioned, if the declaration be "*quod cum dimississet*," without saying that it was by indenture. (a)

In debt on bond conditioned for the payment of rent reserved upon a demise according to certain articles, the defendant is estopped to say, that he had not any thing in the land demised by the articles. (b)

Nil habuit in tenementis has been held to be a good plea on demise by deed poll, because, as to the lessee, it is no estoppel. It seems indeed settled that it is not admitted to be pleaded by the lessee in any case where occupation is enjoyed: for the Court will not permit a tenant to impeach his landlord's title: nor indeed will an action for rent lie where the title is in dispute. So, a tenant cannot set up the title of the mortgagee against the mortgagor: because he holds under the mortgagor and has admitted his title. (c)

But a tenant is not at all events estopped to deny his landlord's title; the estoppel exists only during the continuance of his occupation; and if he be ousted by a title paramount, he may plead it. (d)

If in a lease special days of payment be limited by the *reddendum*, the rent must be computed according to that, and not the *habendum*. (e)

In debt for rent, where the plaintiff had declared for more than was due upon his own shewing, upon *nil debet* pleaded, he had judgment and damages and costs, notwithstanding; and it being moved in arrest of judgment that the plaintiff had made an entire demand for rent to a certain sum when it appeared that he could not have an action for so much, yet the Court held that he might

(a) *Kemp v. Goodal*, 1 Salk. 277. *Veale v. Warner*, 1 Saund. 324-5. note 4. R. 4. *Goodtitle d. Norris v. Morgan*, 1 T. R. 755-760. n. a. *Brooksby v. Watts*, 6 Taunt. 333. 2 Marsh. 38. S. C.
 (b) *Strowd v. Willis*, Cro. Eliz. 362.
 (c) *Heath v. Vermeden*, 3 Lev. 146. (d) *Hayne v. Malthy*, 3 T. R. 438-441.
 Esp. N. P. 233-5. *Cooke v. Loxley*, 5 T. (e) *Tompkins v. Pincent*, 1 Salk. 141.

release the surplus and damages, and take judgment for the residue. (a)

If the lessor accept rent due at the last day of payment, and give a discharge thereof and acquittance, this shall discharge all preceding arrears, and this would be good evidence on *nil debet*; for it is not presumable that a man would give a receipt for the last gale of rent, when the former gales were unpaid. (b)

So, if the defendant plead "levied by distress" and so *nil debet*, he may give a release or payment in evidence: and even though there never was any distress made, yet is the evidence of payment or the release good; for the issue is on the debt, and the defendant proving it discharged, by any means, supports this issue. (c)

In debt for rent, the tenant may plead as to part that he has paid the landlord's property tax to that amount, in respect of the rent due to the plaintiff, claimed by the declaration, after he has in fact paid the tax. (d)

If the lessor have covenanted to repair, and bring debt for his rent, it seems that the lessee may plead that he expended the rent in necessary repairs, and so owes nothing: (e) but he must plead this specially, and cannot give it in evidence on the general issue, for he might have covenant on it against the lessor; wherefore also, if the lessor had brought covenant for rent instead of debt, the lessee could not plead expenditure in reparations at all, the remedy being reciprocal. (f)

However, where there is an express covenant in the same indenture, that the lessee may deduct for charges and repairs, there clearly the defendant may plead it in bar to debt for rent. (g)

So, the defendant may plead *non est factum*; for, denying the existence of the deed, there can be no estoppel. (h)

If the defendant plead *non est factum*, the plaintiff must prove the execution of the deed, and proof that one who called himself B.

(a) *Thwaites v. Ashfield*. 5 Mod. 214.

(b) *Esp. N. P.* 234. *Co. Lit.* 373. a. *Pennant's case*. 3 Co. 65. b. *Pamer v. Stabick*. 1 Sid. 44.

(c) *Galloway v. Susach*. 1 Salk. 284. *Cecil v. Harris*. Cro. Eliz. 140.

(d) *Tinkler v. Prentice*. 4 Taunt. 549. And see *Pocock v. Eustace*. 2 Campb. 181. *Baker v. Davis*, 3 Campb. 474.

(e) *Taylor v. Beal*. Cro. Eliz. 222.

(f) *Bull. N. P.* 176. *Clayton v. Kynaston*. 1 Id. Raym. 420. *Bullock v. Dommitt*. 6 T. R. 650. 2 Chit. Rep. 608. S. C. but not S. P.

(g) *Johnson v. Carre*. 1 Lev. 153. *Esp. N. P.* 234.

(h) *Bull. N. P.* 170 1.

executed it, is not sufficient, if the witness did not know it to be the defendant. (a)

Under this plea, the defendant may give in evidence any thing that proves the deed to be avoided, though it were delivered as his deed; for the plea is in the present tense, and if it be avoided, it is not now his deed. (a)

But if the defendant plead *rasure et sic non est factum*, nothing else is evidence but *rasure*. (b)

Quia in arriere is a good plea in debt for rent, though it would be bad in covenant for rent; for in covenant such plea confesses the covenant broken, and goes only in mitigation of damages. (c) Therefore, where the defendant pleaded "that nothing of the rent is in arrear and unpaid as by the declarations is above supposed," it was held to be the same as if he had said *nil debet*, and that it related to the time of the action brought, as well as that of the plea pleaded, for if the rent were due and be not at the time of the plea, it could not have ceased to be due, but by the plaintiff's accepting it; and if so, he waives the action, though it was well brought at the time. (d)

The defendant may also plead payment at or after the day; for acceptance of rent may be pleaded in bar to debt for rent, though not to a recovery in covenant. (e)

A tender may also be pleaded; but where the defendant did not allege that he tendered the rent at the last moment before sunset, it was held to be ill pleaded, although cured by pleading tender to the person; (f) neither is it sufficient to plead that the defendant was on the premises at, and a short time before, sunset on the rent day, ready to pay, without averring that he was there long enough before sunset, to have counted the money. (g) Also if tender on the land be pleaded, the defendant must make a *profert in curia* of the money. (h)

Where the plaintiff gave a note of hand for rent in arrear, and

(a) Bull. N. P. 170-1.

590.

(b) Gallaway v. Susach. 1 Salk. 284.
Cecil v. Harris. Cro. Eliz. 140.

(e) Arthur v. Vanderplank. 7. Mod. 198.

(c) Esp. N. P. 234. Co. Lit. 373. a. Pen-
nant's case. 3 Co. 65. b. Pamer v. Stabick.
1 Sid. 44.

(f) Keating v. Irish. 1 Lutw. 590. Ro-
binson v. Cook. 6 Taunt. 336.

(g) Tinckler v. Prentice. 4 Taunt. 549.

(d) Warner v. Theobald, Cowp. 588-

(h) Crouch v. Falstoffe. T. Raym. 418.
Brown v. Hewley. 1 Ld. Raym. 82.

took a receipt for it when paid, the defendant afterward distrained for the rent, and the plaintiff brought trespass: it was holden, that notwithstanding this note, the defendant might distrain; for it is no alteration of the debt till payment. (a)

So, if a landlord accept a bond for rent, this does not extinguish it, for the rent is higher, and the acceptance of a security of an unequal degree is no extinguishment of a debt. But a judgment obtained upon a bond would be an extinguishment of it. (a)

Entry and eviction of the whole or any part of the premises demised, is a good plea in bar to an action of debt for the rent.

It must be a tortious entry and eviction, or expulsion, to occasion a suspension of the rent; a plea that states a mere trespass will not be sufficient: (b) for if the lessor enter by virtue of a power reserved, or as a mere trespasser, yet if the lessee be not evicted, it will be no suspension of the rent. (c)

Therefore, where the lessee pleaded in bar that the lessor entered on the premises and broke and pulled down the ceiling of a summer-house and tore up the benches, whereby the lessee was deprived of the use thereof, without any eviction being stated, it was held to be bad: (b)

Debt was brought upon a lease for years of land in *D.* for rent arrear for a year and a half at the *Annunciation*, 19 *J. 1.* The defendant pleaded, and confessed the lease and reservation; but further pleaded, that the lessor and all those whose estate, &c. had common in ten acres in *E.* always for their beasts *levant et couchant* upon the said tenements, every year after corn sown, from *August 7.* until the corn reaped and carried away; and that before any rent was due, the lessor inclosed the said ten acres, wherein he ought to have had his common, with hedges and ditches, and ejected him, so as he might not use his common, and thereby his rent was extinct: whereupon it was demurred (among other objections) that the land inclosed is not alleged to be sown with corn; otherwise, by his prescription, he is not to have common, and the Court held that the plea was ill. (d)

The plea must state an eviction or expulsion of the lessee by the

(a) Bull. N. P. 182.

(b) Hunt v. Cope. Cowp. 242.

(c) Bull. N. P. 177.

(d) Sanderson v. Harison. Cro. Jac. 680.

lessor, and a keeping him out of possession until after the rent became due; otherwise it would be bad. (a)

In debt for rent, it is optional for the defendant to plead the entry and expulsion by the plaintiff, or to give it in evidence upon *nil debet*. (b)

Infancy is another good plea in debt for rent: but a lease made to an infant is not void, but voidable only; and if it be beneficial to him he is liable to an action for the rent reserved. (c)

Therefore, where to debt for rent, the defendant pleaded infancy at the time of the lease made; on demurrer, the Court held that the lease was voidable only at the election of the infant, manifested by waiving the land before the rent-day came; but he not having done so, and being of age before the rent-day came, it was deemed an election, and the plaintiff had judgment. (d)

A set-off may also be pleaded to a general issue in this action.

Touching this plea, it was first given by stat. 2 G. 2. c. 22. which enacts, That where there are mutual debts between the plaintiff and defendant, or if either party sue or are sued as executors or administrators, where there are mutual debts between the testator or the intestate and the other party, one debt may be set off against the other, and such matter given in evidence on the general issue, or pleaded in bar; but if intended to be given in evidence on the general issue, notice must be given of the particular sum intended to be set off, and on what account it has become due.

The stat. 8 G. 2. c. 24. further enacts, That the mutual debts may be set off against each other, notwithstanding such debts were of different natures, unless in cases where either of the debts accrued by reason of a penalty contained in any bond or specialty, in which case, the debt intended to be set off must be pleaded in bar, and in which plea shall be shown how much is truly due on either side; and in case the plaintiff shall recover, judgment shall be entered for no more than appears to be due after one debt set against another.

The general issue mentioned in the statute must be understood to mean any general issue.

With respect to the statute of limitations, although the words

(a) Salmon v. Smith. 1 Saund. 204. n. 2.

(c) Ketsey's Case. Cro. Jac. 320.

(b) Anon. 1 Mod. 35. Browne's Case.

Ibid. 118.

(d) Jones v. Pope. 1 Saund. 34-38.

of that statute are general as to the limitation of all actions of debt for arrearages of rent, yet it has been adjudged that an action of debt for the arrearages of rent reserved by indenture was not within the meaning of the said statute. (a)

With respect to a release, it is said that it cannot be given in evidence without pleading; for it being a discharge by deed, all legal solemnities must be shown to the Court. But this seems to be erroneous, for we have seen that under the plea of *nil debet*, a release may be given in evidence; and a release may be given in evidence under any general issue. (b)

A release of all demands will not operate to release rent before it becomes due, for then there is no demand; but it will release rent then due. (c)

Therefore if a man let land to another for a year, yielding the rent at *Michaelmas*, and before *Michaelmas* the lessor release to the lessee all actions, yet after the Feast the lessor may have his action for rent, for the release does not discharge it; for the rent is no debt till the day on which it is payable, as it is payable out of the profits of the land, and if the lessee be evicted before the day, no rent is due; but the lessor may discharge the lessee of the rent before the day by a special release. (d)

If the defendant insist that the lease declared on is not the plaintiff's, the plaintiff must show that it was made by one who had authority from him to execute it in his name, and the authority need not be produced. But the lease must be made and executed in the name of the principal. (e)

In debt for rent by husband and wife, upon a lease by her and her first husband, it is a good plea that her first husband was sole seized, and that she had nothing in the land. (f)

As to the evidence on the part of the defendant, if he plead *nil debet*, he may give the statute of limitations in evidence; for the statute is in the present tense, and so makes it no debt at time of pleading. (g)

So, upon the same issue, he may give entry and expulsion in evidence. (h)

The jury, besides finding the debt, ought to give damages for the

(a) *Jones v. Pope*. 1 Saund. 34-38.

(b) *Dyer*, 28. 12 H. 8. 1. *Gallaway v. Susach*. 1 Salk. 284. *Cecil v. Harris*. Cro. Eliz. 140.

(c) *Stephens v. Snow*. 2 Salk. 578.

(d) Co. Lit. 292. b.

(e) Bull. N. P. 177.

(f) *Brereton v. Evans*. Cro. Eliz. 700.

(g) Anon. 1 Salk. 278.

(h) Bull. N. P. 177.

detection of it, which are usually one shilling, though under particular circumstances they may be more.

In debt for rent money may be brought into Court. (a)

Though the debt is by specialty, yet if it depend on something extrinsic, as rent for example, the plaintiff may have a verdict for what is really due, though more is demanded.

Therefore, in an action of debt on a lease for rent, at 2*l.* 13*s.* a-year, if the plaintiff declare for 100*l.* due for so many years' arrear, and it appear that a mistake has been made, and that he has declared for 8*l.* too much, yet after verdict if he release the 8*l.* he shall have judgment for the residue. So, if he demand more than upon his own showing is due, he may, after demurrer, remit the overplus, and enter judgment for the rest. (b)

But as a sum certain is always claimed, the verdict must go to the whole of it; that is, if the jury find part to be due, they must find *nil debet* as to the rest. (c)

If there be judgment against two, and one of them die, the plaintiff may have execution against the survivor. (d)

Of Debt on Bond, &c.—In an action for debt on bond for performance of covenants, the breach must be as particular as the covenant. (e)

So, it was held, that the defendant in pleading to such action covenants performed must show the indenture from the counterpart. (f) However, as to such particularity being requisite *vide post*.

In debt on bond to perform all covenants, &c. a breach cannot be assigned for non-payment of rent, without showing a demand, except performance be pleaded. (g)

A demurrer to a breach of covenant after plea of covenants performed confesses the breach, and contradicts the plea. (g)

Yet to a plea of performance to debt on bond for a breach of covenants, a replication of non-payment of rent, without stating a demand, is good; for a denial of such demand would have been a departure from the plea. (h)

Where performance is pleaded, and matter of excuse is afterwards

(a) 1 Tidd's Prac. 619, 20.

(b) Thwaites v. Ashfield, 5 Mod. 213.
12 Mod. 93. S. C.

(c) Co. Lit. 227. a.

(d) Edsar v. Smart. Sir T. Raym. 26.

(e) Tibbs v. Clow. 11 Mod. 312.

(f) Lady Cook v. Remington. 6 Mod.
237.

(g) Speccot. v. Sheres. Cro. Eliz. 828-9.

(h) Chapman v. Chapman. Cro. Car. 76.

set forth in the rejoinder, it is a departure; it should have been pleaded in bar. (a)

SECTION III. *Of the Action of Covenant, where the Lease is by Deed.*

AN action of covenant also lies by the landlord for the recovery of his rent, if the demise be by deed; for covenant is an action that lies for the recovery of damages for the breach of any agreement entered into by deed between the parties; (b) but the agreement must always be by deed, though whether it be indenture or deed-poll it equally lies. (c)

If the agreement be by indenture, it is sufficient in order to maintain this action against the covenantor that he has sealed it and delivered it to the covenantee, though the covenantee never sealed it. (d)

The court will compel a defendant in covenant, on a deed which he holds, to produce it to the plaintiff, to enable him to take a copy of it, for the purposes of the cause, and it differs not that the plaintiff seeks for inspection, in order to discover some defect in the deed. (e) But where two parts of an indenture were executed by both parties, each keeping one, and one part was lost, the Court would not compel the other party to produce his part, in order to support an action against him on the instrument. (f)

Neither the word "covenant," nor any particular form of words, is necessary to constitute a covenant in deed; for any form of expression under the hand and seal of the parties, importing an agreement, will support this action, as amounting to a covenant. (g)

Thus in the case of a lease of lands, in which are the words "yielding and paying" so much rent, this is an agreement for the payment of rent, which amounts to a covenant, and this action lies for the non-payment. (g) So, if the lease be, yielding such a rent, free and clear of all manner of taxes, charges, and impositions what-

(a) *Arran v. Crispe*, 1 Salk. 221.

(b) *Esp. N. P.* 266.

(c) *F. N. B.* 145. L.

(d) *Foster v. Mapes*, Cro. Eliz. 212.

(e) *King v. King*, 4 Taunt. 666. *Blakey*

v. Porter, 1 Taunt. 386. and see *Cooke v.*

Tanswell, 1 Moore, 465.

(f) *Street v. Brown*, 6 Taunt. 302.

(g) *Esp. N. P.* 267. *Chancellor v. Poole*.

Doug. 765-6.

soever, covenant lies if the lessee do not pay the whole rent discharged of all taxes, before or afterwards imposed. (a)

A tenant agreed verbally to pay "all taxes." Held that under this agreement he was bound to pay the land-tax, although it was not specifically mentioned. (b)

The covenant to pay rent is absolute, and if the tenant sustain any injury, he may have his remedy, but cannot set it off against the demand for rent. (c)

As where in covenant for a year's rent, from *Michaelmas* 1725 to 1726, the defendant showed upon *oyer* of the lease, that he as lessee by covenant was bound to repair in all cases except fire, and then pleaded that before *Michaelmas* 1725 the premises had been burned down, and not rebuilt by the plaintiff during the whole year, so that he had no enjoyment for the whole time claimed: on demurrer, the plaintiff had judgment notwithstanding. (c)

Respecting executors and administrators, as in debt so in covenant for rent accrued after the death of the lessee, the lessor has his election to charge the executor either as executor, in which case the judgment must be *de bonis testatoris*, or as assignee without naming him as executor, but stating generally in the declaration, that the estate of the lessee in the premises lawfully came to the defendant, in which case the judgment shall be *de bonis propriis*. (d)

The assignee of a term is bound to perform all the covenants annexed to the estate; as if *A.* lease to *B.* and *B.* covenant to pay rent during the said term, and *B.* assign to *C.*, *C.* is bound to perform the covenants during the term though the assignee be not named; because the covenants run with the land, being made for the maintenance of a thing *in esse* at the time of the lease made. (e)

An assignee, however, we have seen, (f) is liable only in respect of his possession, and not for a breach before assignment. (g)

If a tenant, who is chargeable with the rent, assign over his interest in the land, the assignee is chargeable with the penalty for arrears incurred in his own time. (h)

(a) *Giles v. Hooper*. Carth. 135.

(b) *Ashfield v. White*, 1 Ry. & M. 246.

(c) *Monk v. Cooper*. 2 Stra. 763. Belfour v. Weston. 1 T. R. 310.

(d) *Jevens v. Harridge*. 1 Saund. R. 1. n. 1.

(e) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (E. 3.) And as to the liability of assignees in cases of bankruptcy, see *ante*.

(f) *Ante*.

(g) *Holford v. Hatch*, Doug. 184.

(h) *Thinn. v. Chomley*. Cro. Eliz. 383.

Also, if a man lease for years, and the lessee covenant for himself and his assigns, to pay the rent so long as he and they shall have possession of the thing let, and the lessee assign, the term expires, and the assignee continues the possession afterwards: an action of covenant will lie against the assignee for rent behind after the expiration of the term, for though he is not an assignee strictly according to the rules of law, yet he shall be accounted such an assignee as is to perform the covenants. (a)

As to the question how far actual possession is necessary in order to enable the lessor to maintain covenant against the assignee, it has been decided that by the assignment the title and possessory right pass, and the assignee becomes possessed in law: and it is immaterial whether it be an assignment of the usual kind, or by way of mortgage; for the principle upon which the assignee is liable is in respect of his having the legal estate. Therefore, a mortgagee though out of possession was held liable as assignee, notwithstanding; and Lord *Kenyon* declared that he would overrule the case of *Eaton and Jaques* without the least reluctance. (b)

A trustee, to whom two leases were assigned in trust for securing an annuity, having said to the occupier of one of the demised houses, "You must pay the rent to me, I am become landlord for my client, who has an annuity, and you must pay the ground rent to me;" it was held that the trustee was liable in covenant to the lessor, as assignee of both leases, for non-payment of rent and not repairing. (c)

But an assignee is only liable while in possession if he assign over before a breach; therefore, though his assignee has not taken possession, yet he (the first assignee) is not liable to any action of covenant. (d)

Thus, where the defendant was the assignee of the original lessee, and covenant being brought against him for rent reserved on the lease, he pleaded, That before the rent became due he had assigned all his interest in the premises to one *Rigg*, who, by virtue of such assignment, entered and was possessed: the plaintiff replied, that at the time when the rent became due, the defendant remained, and continued in possession *absq. hoc*. That *Rigg* had entered, &c. and

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant (E. 3.)

ante, and see *Williams v. Bosanquet*, 1

(b) *Stone v. Evans*, *ante*.

Brod. & Bing. 238.

(c) *Gretton v. Diggles*, 4 Taunt. 766.

(d) *Taylor v. Shum*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 21.

on demurrer it was held, that the assignment being admitted, the actual possession was not sufficient to charge the first assignee, the possession in law being in the second assignee by virtue of the assignment. (a)

So also, the assignee of a term declared against as such, is not liable for rent accruing after he has assigned over, though it be stated that the lessor was a party executing the assignment, and who agreed thereby, that the term, which was determinable at his option, should be absolute. (b)

But an action of covenant cannot be maintained against an under-lessee; for it is clearly settled, and is agreeable to the text of *Littleton*, that the action cannot be maintained, unless against an assignee of the whole term. (c)

But the lessee being a party to the original contract, continues always liable, notwithstanding any assignment; (d) for it is extremely clear, that a person who enters into an express covenant in a lease continues liable on his covenant notwithstanding the lease be assigned over. (e)

For the lessee has from his covenant both a privity of contract and of estate; and though he assign, and thereby destroy the privity of estate, yet the privity of contract continues: and he is liable in covenant notwithstanding the assignment. (d) But the assignee comes in only in privity of estate, and is therefore liable only while in possession; that is, whilst he has the legal estate, except in the case of rent, for which, though he assign over, he is liable as to the arrears incurred before (it is said) as well as during his enjoyment; and such assignee was made liable in equity, though the privity of estate was destroyed at common law. (f)

Covenant lies against the assignee of a lessee of an estate for a part of the rent; as in such case the action is brought on a real contract in respect of the land, and not on a personal contract: and in case of eviction, the rent may be apportioned, as in debt or replevin.—But it is otherwise in covenant against the lessee himself, who is liable on his personal contract. (g)

(a) *Walker v. Reeves*, Doug. 461. n. 1.

(b) *Chancellor v. Poole*, Doug. 764.

(c) *Holford v. Hatch*, Doug. 183-7.

Eaton v. Jaques, Doug. 455-9. *Stone v. Evans*, *supra*.

(d) *Eaton v. Jaques*, Doug. 455-460.

(e) *Auriol v. Mills*, 4 T. R. 94-8.

(f) *Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (E. 4.)*

(g) *Stevenson v. Lambard*, 2 East's Rep. 575.

1. The Declaration.—With respect to the pleadings on the part of the plaintiff, the declaration in an action of covenant should set out expressly that the covenant was made by deed. *Per scriptum factum apud W. concessit*, does not import a deed; neither does an allegation that the party covenanted *per quoddam scriptum*: and if the instrument be set out upon error brought, and conclude with “in witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal,” it will not make good this defect. (a)

This action being founded on a deed, the plaintiff need not set forth more than that part which is necessary to entitle him to recover: if he state what is impertinent, it is an injury to the other party, and may be struck out and costs allowed, upon motion. When it is said that the plaintiff need only set forth that part of the deed on which his action is founded, it is not meant that even that is necessary: for he is not bound to set forth the material part in letters and words; it will be sufficient to state the substance and legal effect; that is shorter, and not liable to mis-recitals and literal mistakes: but what is alleged should be proved. (b)

The proper mode, therefore, of declaring in covenant, is to set out that, by indenture, certain premises therein mentioned were demise, without stating them particularly, subject among other things to a proviso, setting out the substance of the covenant, and the breach. (c)

In covenant on a lease, a mistake in the name of the person stated in the demise as *late tenant of the premises*, is a fatal variance. (d)

In declaring against an assignee, the plaintiff may declare against him generally as assignee, without setting out the intermediate assignments; for he may not know them perhaps: and such is the case, though the plaintiff himself be an assignee. (e)

So, where the action is against the original lessee, the breach need not extend to assigns; for the Court will not presume an assignment. (f)

(a) *Meere v. Jones*, 2 Str. 814.

(b) *Aleberry v. Walby*, 1 Str. 230.
Bristow v. Wright, Doug. 665-7. *Bowditch v. Mawley*, 1 Campb. 195. and see *Adam v. Dunsell*, 5 Moore, 475.

(c) *Dundas v. Weymouth*, Cowp. 665.

(d) *Bowditch v. Mawley*, 1 Campb. 195.
and see *Wilson v. Clark*, 1 Esp. Rep. 273.

Bristow v. Wright, Doug. 665. *Wilson v. Gilbert*, 2 Bos. & Pul. 281. *Burbice v. Jakes*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 225.

(e) *Lovelock v. Sorrel*, 8 Mod. 72.

(f) *Smith v. Sharp*, 5 Mod. 133. 1 Salk. 139. S. C. *Guise v. Ellis*, 11 Mod. 313. 1 Str. 228. S. C. Bull. N. P. 164.

The distinction proceeds from the difference that subsists between the case where a thing is to be done *by* a person or his assigns, and that in which it is to be done *to* a person or his assigns: in the first place, the breach must be assigned in the disjunctive, that it was not done "either by the one or the other," but in the last case, it will be intended *primâ facie* to be done *to* the person himself; but if he assign his interest, then it may be done to the assignee, and if he did assign over his interest, it ought to be shown on the other side.

Where the action therefore is brought *by* the assignee of a term, the plaintiff must set forth in his declaration all the mesne assignments of the term down to himself; for he is privy to them, and therefore shall not be allowed to plead generally that the lessee's estate of and in the demised premises came to him, or to some other person under whom he claims, by assignment. (a)

But where an action is brought *against* an assignee of a term, such general form of pleading is sufficient, for the plaintiff is a stranger to the defendant's title, and therefore cannot set it out particularly. It is not sufficient, however, to say that the tenements came to the defendant by assignment, but it must be shown that he is assignee of the term; for otherwise it might be an assignment of another estate than the term of the lessee: the usual form is "all the estate, right, title, and interest of the said A. (the lessee) of, in, and to the said demised premises, afterwards, to wit, on, &c. in the year of our Lord, &c. at, &c. aforesaid, by assignment came to the said defendant." (a)

So, in an action of covenant by an assignee, the declaration need not show the deed of assignment; provided the subject in dispute may be assigned without deed; although the covenant on which the action is brought ought to be by deed. (b)

But all declarations against assignees state entry and possession; and this has been the case both before and since Lord Coke's *dictum* in *Cooke* and *Harris* which was extrajudicial. (c)

On an assignment of land by husband and wife, where they are seised to them and the heirs of the husband, it is sufficient to declare as assignee of the husband. (d)

(a) *Dean & Chapter of Bristol v. Guyse*, Ibid. 436.

¹ *Saund.* 111-12, n. 3. and see *ante*.

(c) *Eaton v. Jaques*, Doug. 455-8.

(b) *Noke v. Awdar*, Cro. Eliz. 373. S.C.

(d) *Major v. Talbot*, Cro. Car. 285.

The assignee of a lease which appears to be good only by estoppel, cannot maintain an action on the covenants. (a)

Tenants in common ought to join in the action of covenant for rent. (b)

Where there is a joint-covenant by several, all should join in the action, or on craving *oyer* and demurring generally, it will be bad. (c)

But if any named in the indenture have not sealed it, they should be excluded by an averment to that effect. But advantage must be taken by pleading in abatement, if the action be brought *against* part only of the covenantors. (c)

Where the plaintiff cannot sue on a breach of covenant, without some previous circumstances being by him performed, the declaration should aver the performance of them. (d)

Covenant for the non-payment of rent must be brought where the lands lie, though the rent be made payable in another place: as where the lands lay in *Ireland*, and the rent was reserved to be paid in *London*, it was adjudged, that the action should be brought in *Ireland*. (e)

The distinction respecting the *venue* in this action, is this: in covenant by the grantee of the reversion against the assignee of the lessee the action is local, and the *venue* must be laid in the county where the estate lies.—But in covenant by the lessor or grantee of the reversion against the lessee, the action is transitory, and the *venue* may be laid in any county at the option of the plaintiffs. (c)

In covenant against the assignee of the lessee of premises described in the declaration as situate within the liberties of *Berwick-upon-Tweed*, the *venue* cannot be laid in *Northumberland*. (f)

Where the covenant was “to pay or cause to be paid,” the breach was sufficiently assigned by stating that the defendant had not paid, without saying “or caused to be paid,” for had the defendant

(a) *Noke v. Awder*, Cro. Eliz. 373. S.C. ward, Hob. 217.
Ibid. 436.

(b) Bull. N. P. 158.

(c) Ibid. Esp. N. P. 304. *Vernon v. Jeffreys*, 2 Str. 1146.

(d) Esp. N. P. 304. *Crookhay v. Wood-*

(e) *Stevenson v. Lambard*, 2 East's Rep. 575. *Barker v. Damer*, 1 Salk. 80.

(f) *The Mayor, &c. of Berwick-upon-Tweed v. Shanks*, 3 Bing. 459.

caused to be paid, he had payed, for *qui facit per alium facit per se*; (a) and in such case it might be pleaded in discharge. (b)

Breach that *Sl.* for a year at *Lady-day* last was arrear and unpaid, is well on a general demurrer wherein it was objected that it did not appear where the money became due. (c)

In covenant by the assignee of the lessor against the lessee for rent in arrear, an allegation that the lessor was possessed for the remainder of a term of twenty-two years, commencing on, &c. is material and traversable. (d)

The Pleas.—Touching the pleas to this action, in covenant there is, properly speaking, no general issue; for though the defendant may plead *non est factum*, as in debt in specialty, yet that only puts the deed in issue, and not the breach of covenant; and *non infregit conventionem*, to a negative covenant, has been holden to be a bad plea. In this action therefore, the defendant must specially controvert the deed, or shew that he has *performed* the covenant, or is legally *excused* from the performance of it; or, admitting the breach, that he is *discharged* by matter *ex post facto* as a release, &c. (e)

The pleas therefore to this action for breach of covenant for payment of rent, are 1. Performance. 2. Other covenants in bar. 3. *Nen est factum*. 4. Entry and eviction. 5. A release. 6. Accord and satisfaction. 7. Tender and refusal. 8. *Riens en arrière*, or payment at the day. 9. Infancy.

A defendant cannot plead performance generally to negative and affirmative covenants. (f)

Another covenant may be pleaded in bar, when they are both in the same deed; for the meaning of the parties is to be collected from the whole of the deed. Thus, in covenant for rent, the defendant was permitted to plead another covenant in the same indenture, that he, as lessee, might retain as much of the rent for repairs and charges. (g)

But generally, reciprocal covenants cannot be pleaded one in bar of another, especially if they do not go to the whole considera-

(a) *Gyse v. Ellia*. 1 Str. 228.

(b) *Aleberry v. Walby*. 1 Str. 229-231.

(c) *Stagg v. Hind*. 1 Stra. 139.

(d) *Carvick v. Blagrove*, 1 Brod. & Bing.

531. 4 Moore, 303, S. C.

(e) *Tidd's Pract.* 648.

(f) *Cropwell v. Peachy*. Cro. Eliz. 691.

(g) *Johnson v. Carre*. 1 Lev. 152.

tion; (a) for the damages might be unequal: and in assigning a breach of covenant it is not necessary to aver performance on the plaintiff's side unless there be a condition precedent. (b)

Therefore, if *A.* covenant with *B.* to pay so much money for tithes, and to be accountable for all arrears of rent, and *B.* covenant to allow him certain disbursements upon the account, *A.* cannot plead in an action of covenant, that he was ready to account if *B.* would allow him the disbursements; for the covenants being mutual, each of them has a remedy against the other for non-performance. (c)

So, unliquidated damages, arising from the breach of other covenants to be performed by the plaintiff, cannot be pleaded by way of set-off. (d)

A set-off is allowable, however, by the statutes of set-off, in an action of covenant for non-payment of money, as for rent; but the demand intended to be set-off, must be liquidated, (e) and such as might have been the subject of an action either of debt, covenant, or *assumpsit*. (f)

And where a landlord is bound in law or in equity to repair in certain cases, and the tenant is obliged from a sudden accident to make those repairs to prevent farther mischief, the tenant may set it off as money paid to the use of the landlord, against an action for rent. (g)

In covenant upon an indenture for non-payment of rent, the defendant pleaded *non est factum*, and gave a notice of set-off; Mr. *J. Denton* at the assizes was of opinion, that he could not do so upon this issue; but upon a motion for a new trial the Court held, that the evidence ought to have been received, for the general issue mentioned in the act must be understood to be any general issue, and accordingly ordered a new trial. (h)

But where in covenant for rent and fixtures, the defendant pleads *non est factum*, he cannot give notice of set-off as upon a general issue: the set-off must be pleaded, (i) and the court refused a new trial, except upon the terms of amending and paying costs. (i)

(a) *Hill v. Thorn.* 2 Mod. 309. Duke of *tenant's right to set-off or recover the*
St. Alban's v. Shore. 1 H. Bl. 270, 279. amount of money paid for taxes, &c. see

(b) *Campbell v. Jones.* 6 T. R. 570-1. ante,

(c) *Sanway v. Eldsly.* 2 Mod. 73.

(g) *Waters v. Weigall,* 2 Anstr. 475.

(d) *Howlet v. Strickland.* Cowp. 56.

(h) Bull. N. P. 180.

Weigall v. Waters. 6 T. R. 488.

(i) *Oldershaw v. Thompson,* 1 Stark.

(e) *Dunmore v. Taylor,* Peake's Cas. Ni. Pri. 311, 5 Maul. & Sel. 164, 2 Chit. Rep. 388, S. C.

(f) *Tidd's Pract.* 663, 4. And as to the

On the plea of *non est factum*, the issue is that there is no such deed as that stated in the declaration. The lessor's title, therefore, cannot on such plea be controverted. (a)

The defendant may, under this plea, shew that some of the covenants in the deed have been altered or erased, or he may plead it; for if any covenant be altered or erased, the whole deed is discharged: for the deed is a complication of all the covenants, so that by changing any, it remains no longer the same deed. (b)

A deed may be pleaded as lost by time and accident, without *profert* thereof being made. But if *profert* of the deed be made, the Court cannot dispense with oyer. (c) So if it appear by the record that the defendant had oyer of a copy only, it is error: but the Court will in certain cases dispense with oyer, as where an original lease is lost, and an application is made that a copy of the counterpart may be good oyer; and if it be once ordered that a copy be deemed a compliance with the rule demanding oyer, no error can appear on the record, because it does not there appear whether the oyer was given from an original deed or a copy. Much less is it necessary to make a *profert* of a deed which is pleaded only by way of inducement to the action. (d)

As to the plea of *nil habuit in tenementis*; the general rule is, that a tenant cannot be permitted to controvert the title of his landlord: (e) and it is founded on good sense: for so long as the lessee continues to enjoy the land demised, it would be unjust that he should be permitted to deny the title under which he holds possession. But when he is evicted, he has a right to shew that he does not enjoy that which was the consideration for his covenant to pay the rent, notwithstanding he has bound himself by the covenant. (f) If, therefore, the defendant had been evicted, to be sure he cannot be compelled to pay rent, and he may plead that fact in answer to the plaintiff's demand. However, that, generally speaking, an indenture operates by way of estoppel against the tenant, and precludes him from controverting the title of his landlord, is proved by *Lit. s. 58. Co. Lit. 47. b.* and by a variety of other cases. (g)

(a) *Friend v. Eastbrook.* 2 Bl. Rep. 1153. Esp. N. P. 306.

(b) *Ibid.* Co. 28.

(c) *Read v. Brookman.* 3 T. R. 151.

(d) *Bansill v. Leigh.* 8 T. R. 571-573.

(e) *Parker v. Manning.* 7 T. R. 537-539, and see *Hodson v. Sharpe*, 10 East, 350.

(f) *Hayne v. Maltby.* 3 T. R. 442.

(g) *Parker v. Manning.* 7 T. R. 537-539.

Entry and eviction therefore is a good plea to an action of covenant, for rent is suspended by entry into any part. The eviction must be tortious, and such as ousts the defendant of his possession; for a mere trespass will not suffice.—Entry and eviction must in covenant be pleaded; for it cannot, as in debt for rent, be given in evidence: and to a plea of eviction the plaintiff may reply an entry by virtue of a power, and traverse the eviction. (a)

Therefore, where in covenant for non-payment of rent the plaintiff declared that he was seised of tithes, and by indenture demised them to the defendant rendering rent, and that the defendant covenanted to pay it, and assigned the breach in non-payment of so much, the defendant pleaded eviction; the plaintiff demurred, and judgment was given for the defendant; because it is a rent, and the eviction is a suspension of it, and therefore a good plea. (b)

A release of all covenants is a good discharge of the covenant before it is broken; but a release of all actions, suits, and quarrels, would not be so; for at the time of the release no debt, duty, or cause of action existed. (c)

Wherever a discharge is pleaded in the nature of a release, the defendant must plead it to be by deed, or it will be bad, for as the covenant is by deed, by deed only shall it be discharged. (c)

It has been said, that where a covenant runs with the land, and the lease has been assigned, if the covenantee had released before a breach or action brought, it had barred the assignee even for a breach in his own time. (d) [But this cannot, it is conceived, apply to a covenant for payment of rent; for as an assignee shall be bound by covenants that run with the land, so he shall take advantage of them; and were it otherwise, in the case of rent the covenantee might in fact defraud his assignee by defeating the estate that he assigned to him.] (e)

Accord and satisfaction is a good plea where there has been an actual breach: for not till then are damages claimable: and this plea goes in discharge of damages, not of the covenant itself, for that remains. (f)

Therefore, where the plaintiff declared that in consideration that

(a) *Samson v. Smith.* 1 Saund. R. 204. n. 2.

(b) *Dean and Chapter of Windsor v. Governor.* 2 Saund. R. 302-304, n. 7. *Dalston v. Reeve.* 1 Ld. Raym. 77.

(c) *Esp. N. P.* 207.

(d) *Ibid.* 308. *Middlemore v. Goodale.*

Cro. Car. 503.

(e) *Bull. N. P.* 159.

(f) *Esp. N. P.* 308.

he would permit *S. P.* to enjoy a farm at *C.* for one year, the defendant covenanted to pay the rent of 7*2l. per ann.*, and also 200*l.* then in arrear, and the breach assigned was the non-payment of the rent; the defendant pleaded that "before any cause of action did arise on the covenant, it had been agreed between him and the plaintiff, that the plaintiff should take 30*l.* in discharge of all covenants, which the plaintiff had accepted;" on demurrer this plea was held to be a bad one, for at the time there was no covenant broken or damages sustained. (*a*)

Tender and refusal is also a plea to this action. The damages, not the debt, being for the most part the thing in demand by this action, tender and refusal need not in general be pleaded with an *uncore prist.* (*a*)

A lessee cannot plead to covenant for rent, an assignment and tender by the accepted assignee. (*b*)

But where it is brought for rent, it being a debt ascertainable and certain, it is best to plead this plea with an *uncore prist.* (*c*)

Riens in arrièrè, or payment at the day, is a good plea to covenant for non-payment of rent. But "levied by distress," cannot be pleaded; for that is a confession that it was not paid at the day, to which time the breach refers. (*d*)

In covenant for rent the defendant pleaded that he was undertenant of parcel of certain premises, for the whole of which the plaintiff, his lessor, had covenanted to pay rent to the landlord paramount, and shewed that he the defendant paid to the landlord paramount, under threat of distress, more rent than he owed to the plaintiff; the plaintiff traversed that any rent was due from himself to the landlord paramount: it was held that this replication was not supported, by proving that the plaintiff had assigned his term in the residue of the premises to *K.*, who assigned them to the defendant, who covenanted to pay in discharge of the plaintiff, the whole rent reserved to the landlord paramount. (*e*)

Infancy is another plea in this action, which may or may not be good, according to circumstances.

If the defendant have leave to plead double under the stat. 4 &

(*a*) Esp. N. P. 308.

Moore, 200. S. C.

(*b*) Orgill v. Kemshead, 4 Taunt. 642.

(*d*) Esp. N. P. 309.

(*c*) Johnson v. Clay, 7 Taunt. 486. 1

(*e*) Sturges v. Farrington, 4 Taunt. 614.

5 Ann. c. 16., he shall not be allowed to plead inconsistent pleas, as *non est factum*, and a condition precedent; (a) nor *non est factum* and a tender. (b)

But non-tenure, *riens in arrièrè*, and infancy, may be pleaded together. (c)

The bankruptcy of a lessee, we have seen, (d) may be pleaded to an action of covenant, provided the assignees accept of the bankrupt's interest in the demised premises, or the bankrupt complies with the provisions of the stat. 6 Geo. 4. c. 16. s. 75, but not otherwise.

Where the plaintiff declared in covenant for seven quarters' rent, a plea shewing a surrender before the last four of the seven quarters' rent accrued, is bad on demurrer, because it does not go to the whole breach; and the breach is not entire, but part of it may be proved. (e)

In an action of covenant for rent, or for 5*l.* an acre for ploughing meadow, the count being for a liquidated sum, money may be paid into Court. (f)

Where an action of covenant was brought upon a lease for non-payment of rent, and not repairing, &c. the Court made a rule, that upon payment of what should appear to be due for rent, the proceedings as to that should be stayed, and as to the other breaches, that the plaintiff might proceed as he should think fit. (g)

So the Court have referred it to the master to compute what is due in covenant for non-payment of rent. (h)

Respecting the verdict and judgment in this action; in covenant for non-payment of rent at divers days which amounts to so much, if in the declaration the sum be miscast, it is not an error, but the plaintiff shall have a verdict for so much as is really in arrear. (i)

Judgment cannot be given on two covenants where one is bad; therefore where a general verdict was given, and entire damages were assessed, judgment was arrested. (k)

So if covenant be brought against two, and there be judgment by

(a) Esp. N. P. Gilb. R. 123.

(b) Orgill v. Kemshead, 4 Taunt. 462.

(c) Wilson v. Ames, 5 Taunt. 340. 1 Marsh, 74. S. C.

(d) Ante, 447.

(e) Barnard v. Duthy, 5 Taunt. 27.

(f) Esp. N. P. 310.

(g) 1 Tidd's Pract. 541.

(h) Anon. 1 Wils. 75. Byrom v. Johnson.

8 T. R. 410. Campion v. Crawshay, 6 Taunt. 356. 2 Marsh, 56. S. C.

(i) Thwaites v. Ashfield, 5 Mod. 213.

(k) Anon. Cro. Eliz. 685.

default against one, and the other plead performance, which is found for him, the plaintiff shall not have judgment against the other, for on the whole the plaintiff has no cause of action. (a)

In covenant for rent upon a lease by *A.* to *B.*, the point in issue was whether *C.* (whose title both admitted) demised first to *A.* or to another person; *C.* is a competent witness to prove the point in issue, for the verdict cannot be given in evidence in any action which may afterwards be brought either by or against him. (b)

A bill in equity may be brought for rent, where the remedy at law is lost or become very difficult, and the Court will relieve in such case on the foundation of length of time. (c)

SECTION IV. *Action of Debt for Use and Occupation.*

AN action of debt will also lie, or of *assumpsit* for use and occupation, where rent is in arrear by a tenant who holds under a lease not by deed: as under a writing without deed or a parol demise.

Of Debt.—First with respect to the action of debt.

This action, we have before observed, is founded upon a contract, either express or implied, in which the certainty of the sum or duty appears, and the plaintiff is to recover the sum *in numero* and not in damages. (d)

Where there was a tenant at will, with a rent reserved, the lessor might always have an action of debt for arrears of rent. (e)

But in declaring on a lease at will for rent arrear, the plaintiff must shew an occupation; for the rent being only due in respect thereof, it should appear to the Court when the lessee entered, and how he occupied. (f)

An action for use and occupation may be maintained by a cor-

(a) *Porter v. Harris*, 1 Lev. 63.

(b) *Bell v. Harwood*, 3 T.R. 308. Long-champsd. *Evitts v. Fawcett*, Peake's cas., Ni. Pri. 71; and see *Doe d. Freeland v. Burt*, 1 Durnf. & East, 701. *Bunter v. Warre*, 3 Dowl. & Ry. 106.

(c) *Benson v. Baldwyn*, 1 Atk. 598.

(d) *Bull. N. P.* 167.

(e) *Esp. N. P.* 188.

(f) *Bellasis v. Burbrick*, 1 Salk. 209. *Eaton v. Jaques*, Doug. 455-457.

poration aggregate; (a) but if in such an action the name of the present Dean is mentioned at the beginning of the declaration, and it is afterwards laid that the occupation was "by the permission of the said Dean and Chapter," and it appears in evidence that the defendant occupied only in the time and by the permission of a *former* Dean, this is a fatal variance. (a)

Debt will lie for use and occupation generally, without setting forth the particulars of the demise, or where the premises lie. (b)

Therefore, in a case, where to a count for use and occupation generally, the defendant demurred and assigned for causes that it did not set forth any demise of the premises, nor for what term they were demised nor what rent was payable, nor for what length of time the defendant held and occupied the premises, nor when the sum of 5*l* thereby supposed to be due became due, nor for what space of time; after argument, the Court of Common Pleas gave judgment for the plaintiff on that count. (b)

Debt against an executor shall be in the *detinet* only; for he is chargeable no farther than he has assets. (c)

An administrator may be declared against as assignee in debt for rent, for the time that he enjoyed the land and was in possession; and the declaration may be in the *debet* and *detinet*. (d)

An executor must bring debt in the *detinet* only, though this would be aided after verdict by the statute of Jeofails. (d)

In such cases the defendant is entitled to a particular of the plaintiff's demand as in other actions. (e)

But if the particulars of a demise be alleged, they must be proved.

Therefore in an action for double rent on the stat. 11 *Geo. 2. c. 19. s. 18.*, where the declaration stated a lease for three years, but on the evidence it appeared, that the lease for three years was void under the Statute of Frauds, and that the defendant was only tenant from year to year: though this was sufficient for the action, yet a lease for three years having been laid, and not proved, the plaintiff was nonsuited. (f)

(a) *Dean and Chapter of Rochester v. notis.*

Pierce, 1 *Campb.* 466; and see *Dyer*, 86.

a. *Bro. Abr. tit. Corporation*, 6. 2 *Inst.*

666. *Com. Dig. tit. Pleading*, 2 B. 1. 2.

(b) *Wilkins v. Wingate*, 6 T.R. 63. et in

(c) *Bull. N. P.* 169.

(d) *Esp. N. P.* 217. *Bull. N. P.* 169.

(e) *King v. Fraser*, 6 *East*, 348.

(f) *Bristow v. Wright*, *Doug.* 665-668.

An action of debt for use and occupation, is not a local action. (a)

Where a tenant holds over, for double value.—By stat. 4. Geo. 2. c. 28. s. 1. it is enacted, That if any tenant or tenants for life, or lives, or years, or persons coming in under or by collusion with them, hold over any lands, tenements, &c. after the determination of their estates, after demand made and notice in writing given for delivering the possession thereof by the landlord, or the person having the reversion or remainder therein, or his agent thereunto lawfully authorized, such tenant or tenants so holding over, shall pay to the person so kept out of possession at the rate of double the yearly value of the lands, tenements, &c. so detained, for so long a time as the same are detained; to be recovered by action of debt, whereunto the defendant or defendants shall be obliged to give special bail.

This statute is a remedial act; the penalty being given to the party grieved. (b)

The notice to quit (c) may be before the expiration of the lease, or time of demise, or after; (d) and it has been held, that a notice in the following form, “ I give you notice to quit, or I shall insist on the double rent,” instead of double value, is a good notice, and plainly relates to the statute. (e)

So where a landlord gave notice to the tenant to quit at the end of the lease, and he held over, a subsequent notice to quit or pay double rent, did not waive the first notice, or the double rent which had accrued under it. (f)

A demand of possession and notice in writing are necessary to entitle the landlord to double value, and such demand may be made for that purpose above six weeks afterwards, if the landlord have done no act in the mean time to acknowledge the continuation of the tenancy; and he will thereupon be entitled to double value, as from the time of such demand, if the tenant hold over; but if the rent were before reserved quarterly, and such demand be made in the middle of a quarter, the landlord cannot recover single rent for the antecedent fraction of such quarter. (g)

(a) Egler v. Marsden, 5 Taunt. 25. (e) Doe d. Mathews v. Jackson, Doug. Kirtland v. Pounsett, 1 Taunt. 570. King 175.

v. Fraser, 6 East, 348. post.

(f) Messenger v. Armstrong, 1 Durnf.

(b) Wilkinson v. Colley, 5 Bur. 2694.

& East, 53.

(c) See *Aute*, chap. vii. s. 1.

(g) Cobb v. Stokes, 8 East, 358.

(d) Cutting v. Derby, 2 Bl. R. 1075.

The notice in writing is of itself a sufficient demand, within the words of the statute, "after demand made and notice in writing given." (a)

A receiver appointed under an order of the Court of Chancery is "an agent lawfully authorized" within the words of the statute. (b)

One tenant in common may maintain this action for double value of his moiety; for where the injury is separate, tenants in common may have several actions. (c)

In debt for double value under the stat. 4 Geo. 2. the plaintiff, after stating a demise to the defendant's wife and her subsequent intermarriage with the defendant, alleged in the first count a notice to quit and demand of possession delivered to the defendant and his wife, and in the second count alleged a notice to quit and demand of possession delivered to the wife, previous to her intermarriage with the defendant: held that to support the second count the husband need not be joined in conformity; and that to sustain the action, it was not necessary to aver to have given notice to the husband subsequent to the intermarriage. (a)

A landlord declared in debt, first, for the double value, secondly, for use and occupation; the tenant pleaded *nil debet* to the first, and a tender of the single rent before action brought to the second count, and paid the money into Court, which the plaintiff took out before trial, and still proceeded: held that this was no cause of nonsuit upon the ground of such acceptance of the single rent being a waiver of the plaintiff's right to proceed for the double value; but that the case ought to have gone to the jury, and that the plaintiff's going on with the action after taking the single rent out of Court, was evidence to shew that he did not mean to waive his claim for the whole value, but to take it *pro tanto*: it seems that though the single rent were paid into Court on the second count, yet that if the plaintiff had not accepted it, but had recovered on the first count, the defendant would not have been entitled to have the money so paid in, deducted out of the larger sum recovered. (d)

After a landlord has recovered in ejectment against his tenant, he may maintain debt upon the stat. 4 Geo. 2. for double the yearly

(a) *Wilkinson v. Colley*, 5 Burr. 2694.

(b) *Lake v. Smith*, 1 N. R. 174.

(c) *Cutting v. Derby*, 2 Bl. R. 1077.

(d) *Ryal v. Rich*, 10 East. 48.

value of the premises during the term the tenant wilfully held over after the expiration of the landlord's notice to quit, (a) but not otherwise. (b)

The administrator of an executor cannot sue for double value of lands held over after notice to quit under a demise from the testator, according to 4 Geo. 2. c. 28., without taking out administration *de bonis non*, even though the tenant has attorned to him; for most certainly, in any case in which the plaintiff means to make title, he must take out administration *de bonis non*. (c)

Debt on the above statute does not lie against a weekly tenant, (d) nor can a landlord distrain for double value. (e)

For double rent.—Also, by stat. 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. s. 18. it is enacted, That in case any tenant or tenants shall give notice of his, her, or their intention to quit the premises, and shall not accordingly deliver up the possession thereof, at the time in such notice contained, the said tenant or tenants, his, her, or their executors or administrators, shall from thenceforth pay to the landlord double the rent or sum which he, she, or they should otherwise have paid.

An affidavit to hold to bail must state positively that the defendant is indebted to the plaintiff in so much; and therefore in an action on the above statute for double rent, an affidavit stating that the plaintiff, on, &c. gave the defendant notice to quit on, &c., and that the latter held over, &c., by reason of which, and by force of the statute, an action has accrued to the plaintiff to demand of the defendant, &c. (double rent) is not sufficient. (f)

A parol demise from year to year is a sufficient holding within the above statute, so as to subject the tenant to the penalty of double rent, if he hold over after he has given notice to quit. (g)

But if tenant from year to year give his landlord notice that he will quit upon a contingency, and does not quit when the contingency happens, he is not liable to an action on the above statute for double rent. (h)

(a) *Soulsby v. Neving*, 9 East, 310.

East, 364.

(b) *Wright v. Smith*, 5 Esp. Rep. 203.

(g) *Timmins v. Rawlinson*, 3 Bur. 1603.

(c) *Tingrey v. Brown*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 310.

1607. 1 Blac. Rep. 533. S. C.

(d) *Lloyd v. Rosbee*, 2 Campb. 453.

(h) *Farrance v. Elkington*, 2 Campb. 591.

(e) *Sullivan v. Bishop*, 2 C. & P. 359.

and see *Johnstone v. Huddlestone*, 4 Barn.

(f) *Wheeler v. Copeland*, 5 Durnf. &

& Cress. 922.

The notice by the defendant to quit, need not be in writing, a parol notice to quit is sufficient. (a)

The acceptance of a (single) rent accrued since the notice, is, it seems, a waiver of the landlord's right to double rent, but does not necessarily imply that the tenancy should continue. (b)

By stat. 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. s. 12. it is enacted, That every tenant to whom any declaration in ejectment shall be delivered for any lands, &c., shall forthwith give notice to his or her landlord, or his bailiff or receiver, under the penalty of forfeiting the value of three years improved or rack-rent of the premises to the person of whom he or she holds ; to be recovered by action of debt.

This statute, however, only extends to such ejectments as are inconsistent with the landlord's title: therefore a tenant of a mortgagor, who does not give him notice of an ejectment brought by the mortgagee is not within the penalties of the clause. (c)

Where the tenant, under a demise by lease of certain lands, together with the mines under them, with liberty to dig ore in other mines under the surface of other lands not demised, fraudulently concealed a declaration in ejectment delivered to him, and suffered judgment to go by default. The declaration in ejectment did not mention mines at all, but the sheriff, in executing the writ of possession, by the concurrence of the tenant, delivered possession of the premises demised to the tenant, and also of those mines in which he had liberty to dig : it was held, that, although the latter could not be recovered under the declaration in ejectment, still that the tenant by his own act had estopped himself from taking that objection, and that in an action for the value of three years' improved rent under the stat. 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. s. 12., the landlord might recover the treble rent, in respect not only of the demised premises, but of the mines, in which the tenant had only a liberty to dig. (d)

The improved or rack-rent mentioned in the declaration is not the rent reserved, but such a rent as the landlord and tenant might fairly agree on *at the time of delivering the declaration in ejectment*, in case the premises were then to be let. (e)

(a) *Timmins v. Rawlinson*, 2 Bur. 1603. 647.
1607. 1 Blac. Rep. 533, S. C.

(d) *Crocker v. Fothergill*, 2 Barn. & Ald.

(b) *Doe d. Cheny v. Batten*, Cowp. 243. 652.
246.

(e) *Id. Ibid.*

(c) *Buckley v. Buckley*, 1 Durnf. & East

The Pleas.—In debt for rent on demise in writing without deed or by parol, the proper plea is *non demisit*. (a)

Entry and eviction is a good plea to this action; so as it be such a tortious entry and expulsion as to prevent an enjoyment of the premises. For if there were no beneficial occupation, there can be no ground for the action. (b)

The statute of Limitations, 21 J. 1. c. 16, which enacts, That all actions for rent in arrear, or grounded on any lending or contract without specialty, must be brought within six years, is another good plea: and such plea must conclude with a verification, as when pleaded to an action of *assumpsit*. (c)

As to the plea of infancy, see *Ante*, chap. iv.

So a plea of set-off is allowed: and also a tender and refusal. So a release.

Where to debt for rent on a demise of three rooms, the plea was, that the plaintiff demised the said three rooms and another room, and that he entered into the other room, but did not traverse the demise of the three rooms only, it was held to be bad for want of such a traverse. (d)

It is now settled that in an action of debt on a simple contract, as this is, the plaintiff may prove and recover a less sum than he demanded by his writ. (e)

In an action for use and occupation, the property-tax will not be deducted at *nisi prius* from the rent due, if not paid before the trial; (f) but where it was paid before action brought, the deduction was allowed. (g) And in such case, it is sufficient to entitle the tenant to deduct the property-tax, to prove the payments by the collector, without producing the assessment. (h)

The Court of Common Pleas will not, after judgment by default in debt on simple contract for rent, refer it to the prothonotary to compute the rent due. (i)

(a) Bull. N.P. 170. *Wilson v. —*.
Hard. 332.

(b) *Smith v. Raleigh*, 3 Campb. 513.

(c) *Duppa v. Mayo*, 1 Saund. 283. n. 2.

(d) *Salmon v. Smith*, 1 Saund. 206.

(e) *M'Quillin v. Cox*, 1 H. Bl. R. 249.

(f) *Pocock v. Eustace*, 2 Campb. 181.

(g) *Baker v. Davis*, 3 Campb. 474.

(h) *Philips v. Beer*, 4 Campb. 266.

(i) *Campion v. Cawstray*, 6 Taunt. 356.
2 Marsh. 56. S. C.

SECTION V. Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation.

ANOTHER remedy for the recovery of rent, where the demise is not by deed, lies by action of *assumpsit* for use and occupation.

The action of *assumpsit* for use and occupation, affords the most convenient remedy for the recovery of rents, where the demise is not by deed. At common law, difficulties frequently occurred in recovering in this form of action; for wherever there had been a parol demise, upon which a certain rent was reserved, the courts of law looked upon the contract as one respecting the realty, and held that the action of *assumpsit* to recover the reserved rent, could not be maintained, (a) though they allowed it to be brought on a mere promise to pay a sum of money for the use of the premises. (b)

The stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 14, however, in order to obviate some difficulties that many times occur in the recovery of rent, where the demises are not by deed, enacts, That it shall be lawful for the landlord, where the agreement is not by deed, to recover a reasonable satisfaction for the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, held or occupied by the defendant, in an action on the case, for the use and occupation of what was so held or enjoyed; and if in evidence on the trial of such action any parol demise or any agreement (not being by deed) whereon a certain rent was reserved, shall appear, the plaintiff in such action shall not therefore be nonsuited, but may make use thereof as an evidence of the *quantum* of the damages to be recovered.

The action for use and occupation is founded on a contract; and unless there were a contract express or implied, the action cannot be maintained. (c)

Therefore, if a purchaser take possession of premises, under a contract of sale, which on account of a defect in the vendor's title fails to be completed, the vendor cannot afterwards recover rent for the period of the purchaser's possession, upon an implied contract for use and occupation. (d)

(a) 1 Roll. Abr. 7. (O.) pl. 1. Brett v. Read. Cro. Car. 343.

(b) Dartal v. Morgan, Cro. Jac. 598. Johnson v. May. 3 Lev. 150.

(c) Birch v. Wright, 1 T. R. 378-387.

(d) Kirtland v. Pounsett, 2 Taunt. 145; and see Hearn v. Tomlin, Peake's Cas. Ni. Pri. 192. Hall v. Vaughan, Id. (a) cited.

530 *Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation.* [Chap. XIII.]

Where an owner of an estate contracts to sell to another, who thereupon sells a part of the property so contracted for by auction to a third person, and he (the sub-vendee) gets possession, and the original vendor afterwards refuses to perform his contract, which occasions a suit in equity, pending which the original vendor obtains possession from the sub-vendee, on a demand to be restored to it, it being surmised that the original purchaser had failed in the suit instituted for specific performance—if, in fact, the plaintiff should ultimately succeed in that suit, and the estate is in consequence conveyed to the purchaser under a decree of the Court; the sub-vendee may maintain use and occupation against the original vendor, for all the time during which he held the possession so obtained from the second purchaser. (a)

In *assumpsit* for use and occupation, the plaintiff declared, that in consideration that he would permit the defendant to occupy a house for four weeks, at ten guineas per week, the defendant undertook to pay the said rent; and the plaintiff recovered, though the defendant never took possession, and though no other promise was proved than that the defendant said she would take the house upon the above terms: the letting and hiring being evidence of an express promise, sufficient to enable the party to maintain his action. (b)

An action for use and occupation may be maintained by a corporation aggregate. (c)

If there be an agreement by deed to demise, but the words do not amount to an actual demise, an action for use and occupation is maintainable. (d)

The landlord of premises demised under a written agreement may recover against his tenant in an action for use and occupation, the rent accruing after the premises are burnt down, and no longer inhabited by the tenant. (e)

An action of *assumpsit* for use and occupation of a house is not maintainable against the husband alone, if his wife held under a yearly tenancy before marriage, the rent being payable half yearly, where part of the rent was due from the wife *dum sola*, and the remainder accrued after the coverture. (f)

(a) *Hull v. Vaughan*, 6 Price, 157.

(d) *Elliot v. Rogers*, 4 Esp. R. 59.

(b) *Gregory v. Badcock*, 2 Smith R. 18.

(e) *Baker v. Holpzaffel*, 4 Taunt. 45.

(c) *Dean and chapter of Rochester v.*

(f) *Richardson v. Hall*, 1 Brod. & Bing.

Pierce, 1 Campb. 465. *Mayor of Stafford* 50. 3 Moore, 307. S. C.

v. Till, 4 Bing. 75.

SECT. V.] Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation. 531

Where premises are held under an unstamped agreement, the landlord cannot enter into parol evidence of the contents. (a) But parol evidence of the fact of tenancy is admissible, although the tenant hold under a written agreement. (b)

A written agreement, (though coming out of the possession of the opposite party,) cannot be given in evidence in any action unless it be legally stamped. (a)

Therefore where counsel were about to ask a party as to his occupation and payment of rent to the defendant in an ejectment, he was stopped by Lord *Kenyon*, who observed, that the occupation had been under an agreement in writing, and the rent had been paid in pursuance of it; if, said his Lordship, the agreement cannot be given in evidence, you cannot enquire as to the occupation; the party might have been in possession by licence and permission of the defendant, and not as tenant. (c)

The defendants, (assignees of a bankrupt,) produced under a notice from the plaintiff (in an action for use and occupation,) the deed of assignment of the bankrupt's effects, it was held to be admissible in evidence, though not proved by the attesting witness, it having been shown, that the defendants occupied under the deed. (d)

A. agreed in writing to pay the rent of certain tolls, which he had hired, "to the treasurer of the commissioners:" held that no action for the rent could be maintained in the name of the treasurer; for the contract is to pay the commissioners through the medium of their officer. (e)

Where premises had been demised by two tenants in common, and the rent paid for a time to the agent of both, but afterwards the tenant had notice to pay a moiety of the rent to each of the two, and the rent was so paid accordingly, and separate receipts given: it was held, that it then became a question of fact for a jury to say, whether it was the intention of the parties to enter into a new contract of demise, with a separate reservation of rent to each, though the Court were inclined to think, that it was not a new contract, but only an alteration in the mode of receiving the rent, and con-

(a) *Brewer v. Palmer*, 3 Esp. Rep. 213.

(d) *Orr v. Morice*, 3 Brod. & Bing. 139;

(b) *Rex v. Kingston upon Hull*, 7 Barn.

and see *Pearce v. Hooper*, 3 Taunt. 60.

& Cres. 611. 1 Man. & Ryl. 444. S. C.

(e) *Pigott v. Thompson*, 3 Bos. & Pul.

(c) *Doe d. St. John v. Hore*, 2 Esp. R. 147.

724-1249.

532 *Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation.* [Chap. XIII.]

sequently that they were properly joined in an action for use and occupation for subsequent rent. (a)

Where there is a note in writing expressing the *quantum* of rent or the duration of the term, evidence of a parol agreement to annul or substantially to vary the written contract, is inadmissible; else the statute of Frauds would be eluded, and the same uncertainty introduced by suppletory or explanatory evidence, which that statute has suppressed in respect to the principal object. (b)

Thus, where there was a written agreement that a lease should be let of a house at 26*l.* *per ann.* on which an action was brought for use and occupation; the defendant paid 26*l.* into Court. At the trial, the plaintiff offered to give parol evidence, that beside the 26*l.* *per ann.* the defendant was to pay the ground landlord 2*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* but this evidence was rejected; particularly as no evidence was offered of the actual payment of such rent. (b)

But where a lessee took a farm under an agreement which he never signed, and the terms of which, in a material point, the lessor failed to fulfil. In an action for use and occupation of the farm, it was held that the jury might ascertain the value of the land, without regarding the amount of the rent reserved by the agreement. (c)

Parol evidence, indeed, of a verbal agreement cannot be received where it appears that it was reduced to writing: and this even where the written agreement, for want of being stamped, or for other informality or defect, was inadmissible: (d) for parol evidence cannot be admitted to vary the substance of a written agreement. With respect to collateral matters, however, it is otherwise; for a person may show by parol proof who is to put a house in repair, or the like, concerning which nothing is said in the written agreement. So, it may be admitted to explain a deed or other instrument; or to prove other considerations than those expressed in a deed. (e)

But where an agreement in writing, unstamped, for the letting of a tenement at a certain rent, was lost, it was held that parol evidence of its contents was not admissible, for the sake of proving the value of the tenement. (f)

(a) *Powis v. Smith*, 5 Barn. & Ald. 852.
1 Dowl. & Ry. 490. S. C.

(b) *Preston v. Merceau*, 2 Bl. R. 1249.
Meres v. Ansell, 3 Wils. 275-6.

(c) *Tomlinson v. Day*, 2 B. & B. 680.
5 Moore, 558. S. C.

(d) *Curry v. Edensor*. 3 T. R. 524-528.
Rex v. Inhabitants of St. Paul's Bedford,
6 T. R. 452.

(e) *Wilson v. Poulter*, 2 Str. 794 *in notis.*
Rex v. Inhabitants of Laindon, 8 T. R. 379.

(f) *Rex v. Castle Morton*, 3 B. & A. 588.

Where, however, upon the letting of premises to a tenant, a memorandum of agreement was drawn up, the terms of which were read over and assented to by him, and it was then agreed that he should, on a future day, bring a surety and sign the agreement, neither of which he ever did; it was held that the memorandum was not an agreement, but a mere unaccepted proposal, and that the terms of the letting, therefore, might be proved by parol evidence. (a)

In replevin defendant avowed for rent due upon a demise at a certain fixed rent, plea that plaintiff did not hold under defendant at the rent mentioned in the avowry and issue joined upon that fact. At the trial, defendant in order to prove the holding as alleged, tendered in evidence certain unstamped papers, the effect of which was to show that the plaintiff had paid rent at the rate mentioned in the recovery: held that these papers were inadmissible for want of stamps, in as much as they were in effect tendered to prove the payment of the rent; for if they did not prove the payment of the rent, they would not support the issue, and would on that ground be admissible. The defendant's steward proved that a lease had been executed by the defendant, but not by the plaintiff, the terms of which had been reduced into writing by the assent of both parties; and he stated that to be the final agreement between the parties. The plaintiff in order to negative this statement, tendered in evidence another unstamped paper, in the hand-writing of the defendant's steward, the effect of which was to show that it was subsequently proposed by him, that the plaintiff was to hold at a rent different from that mentioned in the lease. Held, that as this paper was not signed by the parties, it did not amount to an agreement or minute of an agreement, but to a proposal only; and therefore that it did not require a stamp, and was properly received in evidence. (b)

This action being founded on a contract either expressed or implied, it is a general rule, that wherever the defendant uses or enjoys the premises by permission of the plaintiff [as his tenant] he shall be liable in this action. (c)

So, this action may be maintained by a grantee of an annuity,

(a) *Doe d. Bingham v. Cartwright*, 3 B. 690; 5 D. & R. 512, S. C. & A. 326.

(c) *Bull v. Sibbs*, 8 T. R. 327.

(b) *Hawkins v. Warre*, 3 Barn. & Cres.

534 *Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation.* [Chap. XIII:

after a recovery in ejectment against a tenant who was in possession under a demise from year to year, for all rent in his hands at the time of the notice by the grantee, down to the day of the demise: but not afterwards. (a)

So after a recovery of possession of the premises, the plaintiff is entitled to the profits for use and occupation, to the time of the demise, but not after, if he thinks fit to sue for them. (b)

Where a landlord said to his tenant, (who held under a parol demise,) in the middle of a quarter, "you may quit when you please," and the tenant accordingly left the premises a few days afterwards, it was ruled by Lord *Ellenborough*, C. J. that the tenant was notwithstanding liable for the rent, for that the tenancy was not determined by such parol licence; for there was a subsisting term, which by the statute of frauds could only be determined by a note in writing, or by operation of law; and on a motion for a new trial, the Court of King's Bench confirmed his decision. (c)

If the occupier of a house submit to a distress for rent, stated in the notice of distress, to be due from him as tenant to the distrainor, this is an acknowledgment of a subsisting tenancy; and therefore he cannot, in an action for use and occupation for subsequent rent, deny the holding. (d)

When the defendant's occupation has once commenced, he will be liable to the payment of rent, until the occupation is legally determined; and it will be incumbent on him to prove the determination of his estate and interest, if he resists the payment of rent subsequent to his giving up the possession. If a notice to quit is necessary, and he quits the premises without having given the requisite notice, and without the consent of the landlord, the latter may still consider him as his tenant: (e) but the landlord may dispense with the notice by parol. (f)

If the tenancy be established by the plaintiff in an action for use and occupation, it is thrown on the defendant to shew that the tenancy was afterwards determined, or that the landlord has accepted another person as his tenant. (g)

(a) *Birch v. Wright*, 1 Durnf. & East, 387. and see *Thomson v. Wilson*, 2 Stark. Ni. Pri. 379.

(b) *Doe d. Cheney v. Batten*, Cowp. (d) *Panton v. Jones*, 3 Campb. 32.

246. *Birch v. Wright*, 1 T. R. 387.

(e) *Redpath v. Roberts*, 3 Esp. Rep. 225.

(c) *Mollett v. Brayne*, 2 Campb. 103;

(f) *Whitehead v. Clifford*, 5 Taunt. 518.

(g) *Ward v. Mason*, 9 Price, 291.

If a landlord in the middle of a quarter accepts from his tenant the key of the house demised, under a parol agreement that upon her then giving up the possession, the rent shall cease, and she never afterwards occupies the premises, he cannot recover in an action for the use and occupation of the house, for the time subsequent to his accepting the key. (a)

The defendant being tenant to the plaintiff of certain rooms in his house, at a rent payable quarterly, a mere parol agreement in the middle of a quarter, to determine the tenancy, is not sufficient to prevent the plaintiff from maintaining *assumpsit* for use and occupation for the whole quarter. (b)

But where *A.* demised to *B.* the first and second floor of a house for a year, at a rent payable quarterly. During a current quarter, some dispute arising between the parties, *B.* told *A.* that she would quit immediately. The latter answered, she might go when she pleased, *B.* quitted, and *A.* accepted possession of the apartments: held, that *A.* could neither recover the rent, which by virtue of the original contract, would have become due at the expiration of the current quarter; nor rent *pro rata*, for the actual occupation of the premises for any period short of the quarter. (c)

Where a lessee quitted, in the middle of his term, apartments which he had taken for a year, and the lessor let them to another tenant: held that she could not recover in an action for use and occupation against the lessee for a subsequent portion of the year during which the apartments had been unoccupied: held also that by the admission of another tenant she dispensed with the necessity of a written surrender. (d)

Tenant from year to year at a rent payable half yearly without giving any notice to the landlord, quitted the premises at the expiration of the current year. Before the next half year expired the landlord let the premises to another tenant who held the same: held that the landlord was not entitled to recover rent from the first tenant from the expiration of the current year when he quitted the premises, to the time when the landlord relet the same to the second tenant. (e)

(a) *Whitehead v. Clifford*, 5 Taunt. 518.

(b) *Thomson v. Wilson*, 2 Stark, Ni. Pri. 379.

(c) *Grimman v. Legge*, 8 Barn. & Cres. 324.

(d) *Walls v. Acheson*, 3 Bing. 462. 2 C. and P. 268. S. C.

(e) *Hull v. Burgess*, 5 Barn. & Cres. 332.

536 *Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation.* [Chap. XIII.]

If the tenant abandon the premises without notice, the landlord is not precluded from recovering the subsequent rent, by putting up a bill at the window, and endeavouring to procure another tenant. (a)

Where *A.* by parol let a house to *B.*, who underlets to *C.*, and *A.* with *B.*'s assent accepts *C.* as his tenant, and receives rent from him, *A.* cannot afterwards recover against *B.*, since the privity of estate is destroyed; (b) but where premises had been let to *B.* for a term determinable by a notice to quit, and pending such term, *C.* applies to *A.* the landlord for leave to become the tenant instead of *B.*; and upon *A.* consenting, agrees to stand in *B.*'s place, and offers to pay rent; it was held that (though *B.*'s term had not been determined either by a notice to quit or a surrender in writing,) *A.* might maintain an action for use and occupation against *C.*, and that the latter could not set up *B.*'s title in defence to that action. (c)

In an action for the use and occupation of a house for six months, it is *prima facie* sufficient to show an occupation of the house by the defendant for the preceding six months, since the continuance of the tenancy is to be presumed until the contrary appear, and it is not sufficient for the defendant, in such case, to prove that the keys had been previously delivered to a servant at the plaintiff's house, and a subsequent declaration on the part of the plaintiff, that the keys had been lost or mislaid. (d)

A. lets lands to *B.*, who underlets to *C.* and others; during these tenancies, *A.* gives notice to *C.* and the other under-tenants to quit, and *C.* does quit, and the lands before occupied by him, remain unoccupied for a year, and are then again let by *B.*; *A.* cannot recover against *B.* for the use and occupation of this land for the year. (e) And it seems, that under these circumstances, an eviction might be pleaded to the whole demand. (e)

And where *A.* having an equitable title to a house, under an agreement for the lease of it, permits his mistress to occupy it, and it is afterwards agreed between them that she shall take up the

(a) Redpath v. Roberts, 3 Esp. Rep. 225.

(b) Thomas v. Cooke, 2 Stark. 408. 2 Barn. & Ald. 119. S.C. Stone v. Whiting, 2 Stark. Ni. Pri.; and the cases there cited.

(c) Phipps v. Sculthorpe, 1 Barn. & Ald. 50.

(d) Harland v. Bromley, 1 Stark. 445.

and see Harding v. Crethorn, 1 Esp. Rep. 57.

(e) Burn v. Phelps, 1 Stark. Ni. Pri. 94; and see Conolly v. Baxter, 2 Stark. Ni. Pri.

525.

bills which he has accepted, in part payment of the purchase-money; and that the lease shall be assigned to her; and she remains in possession; and does not take up the bills, and marries the defendant, who occupies the house; *A.* cannot recover against the defendant for use and occupation. (a)

The defendant in 1799 agreed to take the premises for seventeen years at a yearly rent, and entered. In 1813 the plaintiffs contracted to sell the fee to *A.*, who thereupon bought from the defendant the residue of his term, and without the assent of the plaintiffs, put in a new tenant, who occupied for two years. The contract for sale of the fee was then rescinded. Held, that the plaintiffs were entitled to recover from the defendant, in an action for use and occupation, the rent from 1813 to the end of the original term, as there had been no surrender in writing of his interest, and as the plaintiffs had not assented to the change of tenancy. (b)

Where a lease for years expired at Midsummer, and the tenant refused to give up possession of the premises, insisting that he was entitled to notice to quit, and afterwards continued in possession until Christmas, and paid rent to that time, when he tendered the keys of the premises to his landlord, which the latter refused to take; it was held that this was not a holding over, but conclusive evidence in presumption of law, of a tenancy from year to year, which would entitle the landlord to maintain use and occupation for a quarter's rent due at Lady-day. (c)

An action for use and occupation and an ejectment, when applied at the same time, are totally inconsistent: for in one, the plaintiff says that the defendant is his tenant, and therefore he must pay him rent; in the other, he says that he is no longer his tenant, and therefore must deliver up the possession. He cannot do both. (d)

This action therefore being founded on a contract express or implied, will not lie where the possession of the tenant is adverse and tortious; unless indeed the plaintiff ceases to consider it as such, by waiving the tort, and recurring to his remedy by this action on the contract. (d)

(a) *Keating v. Bulkely*, 2 Stark. 419. 293. 2 Barn. & Cress. 100. S. C.

(b) *Matthews v. Sawoll*. 8 Taunt. 270. (d) *Doe d. Cheney v. Batten*. Cowp. 243-246. *Birch v. Wright*. 1 T. R. 378-387.

(c) *Bishop v. Howard*, 3 Dowl. & Ryl. 387.

538 *Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation.* {Chap. XIII.

The defendant in this action, as in all actions for rent, is not admitted to call in question the plaintiff's title to the premises; or in any way to impeach it.

Therefore, in an action for use and occupation by an incumbent against a tenant of the glebe lands, the defendant cannot give evidence of a simoniacal presentation of the plaintiff, in order to avoid his title. (a)

So, in an action for use and occupation, the plaintiff having given evidence of payment of rent by the defendant for nineteen years, the defendant would have gone into evidence to prove a title in another. *Per Wilmott, J.*—Payment of rent and holding under a person for so long a time, is conclusive evidence against the defendant, and he cannot set up a title in another: and as to the objection that has been made, that the defendant may be liable to two actions for the rent, by persons having different titles, that cannot be the case; for though another has title, yet he cannot bring an action for the rent till he has made an entry, and recovered in ejectment; [which entry need not now be actually made in such case, but is supposed, 3 Burr. 1895. *Run. Eject.* 199.] and then it must be trespass for the mesne profits. (b)

But it was agreed, that though a defendant cannot controvert the title of the plaintiff, yet he may give evidence to explain the holding under him, as that he was executor during the minority of A. B. and that his interest was then determined; for that admits the plaintiff's title during the time the defendant held under him. (b) And though a lessee set up an adverse claim to the property in the premises he holds under a lease, yet that does not incapacitate him from maintaining possession under the lease. (c)

A tenant, it seems, though threatened with suits at law on a title adverse to his landlord's, cannot make them interplead. (d) And if the whole rent actually due is less than 10*l.* a bill filed for that purpose will be dismissed. (d)

An action for use and occupation is maintainable without attornment upon the stat. 4 & 5 *Ann. c. 16. s. 9 & 10.* by the trustees of one, whose title the tenant had notice of before he paid over his

(a) *Cooke v. Loxley*, 5 T. R. 4, 5. 19.

Brooksby v. Watts, 6 Taunt. 333. 2 Marsh. 38. S. C.

(b) *Esp. N. P.* 21.

(c) *Rees d. Powell v. Morris, Forrest*,

(d) *Smith v. Target*, 2 Anstr. 529-30.

Johnson v. Atkinson, 3 Anstr. 796, and see *Homan v. Moore*, 4 Price, 5.

revert to his original landlord; though the tenant had no notice of the legal estate being in the plaintiffs on the record. (a)

In an action for use and occupation, where the defendant has come in under the plaintiff, he cannot show that the plaintiff's title has expired, unless he solemnly renounced the plaintiff's title at the time, and commenced a fresh holding under another person. (b)

In an action for use and occupation, where the defendant did not come in under the plaintiff, the plaintiff can only recover rent for the time he has had the legal estate in him, although he may have had the equitable estate long before. (c)

In an action by plaintiff claiming under an *elegit*, for use and occupation, an examined copy of the judgment-roll, containing the record of *elegit* and return of the inquisition, is evidence of the plaintiff's title, without proving a copy of the *elegit* and of the inquisition. (d)

By the above-mentioned stat. (11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 15.) it is enacted, That where any tenant for life shall happen to die before or on the day on which any rent was reserved or made payable upon any demise or lease of any lands, &c. which determined on the death of such tenant for life, that the executors or administrators of such tenant for life shall and may, in an action on the case, recover of and from such under-tenant, if such tenant for life die on the day on which the same was payable, the whole, or if before such day such a proportion of such rent; according to the time such tenant for life lived, of the last year, or quarter of a year, or other time in which the said rent was growing due.

[Respecting the above statute, see *ante* Chap. VIII. S. 1 tit. *Rent apportionment of.*]

An executor brought an action for rent due to his testator in his lifetime, and for other rent due in his own time, and there was another count on a *quantum meruit* for the rent of another messuage, in which he had not declared as executor. After judgment by default, and a writ of enquiry executed, upon error brought, judgment was reversed, because the demands were incompatible:—but perhaps it would have been helped by a verdict, because for

(a) *Lumley v. Hodgson*, 16 East, 99.

(b) *Balls v. Westwood*, 2 Campb. 11, and see *Neave v. Moss*, 1 Bing. 360.

(c) *Cobb v. Carpenter*, 2 Campb. 13 n.

(d) *Ramsbottom v. Buckhurst*, 2 Maule

& Sel. 565, but see *Gilb. Evid.* (by Loft.) 10, 11. *Run. Eject.* 2 Ed. 2 Wms. Saund. 69, c. contra.

540 *Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation.* [Chap. XIII.]

rent due in his own time, he need not declare as executor; and therefore, if it had been tried, the judge ought not to have permitted him to prove rent due to himself in his own right. (a)

In an action for use and occupation, charging the defendant in his own character, who was an administrator of the original lessee, for rent due after the intestate's death, it was held that although the defendant had taken possession, yet having proved that the premises had been productive of no profit to him, and that eight months after the death of the intestate, he had offered by parol to surrender them to the plaintiff, such proof constituted a good defence to the action. (b)

Assignees of a bankrupt having in a broken quarter entered into possession of land which the latter had agreed to take upon a building lease, upon the terms of paying the rent half-yearly: it was held that use and occupation would lie against them for the whole year, though they had not occupied during all the time. (c)

An action for use and occupation will not lie, where the premises are let for a purpose illegal, or *contra bonos mores*; as to a prostitute. (d)

And in an action for use and occupation of a lodging under a weekly tenancy, where it did not appear that the lodging was originally let for the purpose of prostitution: held that the plaintiff could not recover the weekly rent, which accrued after he was fully informed that the defendant occupied the lodgings for the purpose of prostitution. (e)

An action for rent will not lie where the title is in dispute: the Court therefore will not try a title by the action for use and occupation; an ejectment is the proper remedy. This was decided in a case before the Court of King's Bench, by Lord *Kenyon* C. J. wherein the action was brought against the tenant for rent, while the heir at law and a devisee were contesting their right to the premises. (f)

A. agrees to purchase *B.*'s equitable interest in lands for a term

- | | |
|---|--|
| (a) <i>Hookin v. Quilter</i> , 2 Str. 1271. et. n. 1. | assignees of a bankrupt, see ante, |
| (b) <i>Remnant v. Brennidge</i> , 8 Taunt. 191. | (d) <i>Girardy v. Richardson</i> , 1 Esp. R. 13. |
| 2 Moore, 94, S. C. | (e) <i>Jennings v. Throgmorton</i> , 1 Ry. & Mo. 251, and see <i>Appleton v. Campbell</i> , 2 C. & P. 347. |
| (c) <i>Gibson v. Courthope</i> , 1 Dowl. and Ryl. 205, and as to the liabilities of the | (f) MSS. Hill, T. 37 G. 111. |

Sept. V.] *Qf Assumpsit for Use and Occupation* 541

of years at a specified rent. *A.* after paying the rent for several years and acknowledging that a further sum is due, cannot resist *B.*'s claim for such further rent in an action at law by shewing that he has not been able to use the lands. (*a*). *Q.* Whether *B.* could recover for use and occupation? (*a*)

Several persons rent premises to be used as a Jewish synagogue, the seats in which are let out by an officer appointed annually, who receives the rents and applies them partly in the payment of the rent for the premises, and partly for general purposes connected with the Jewish religion, the lessees may maintain an action for the rent due from an occupier of a seat. (*b*)

In an action by a surviving owner for use and occupation of premises, it is not sufficient to allege that the defendant held the premises by the sufferance and permission of the surviving owner only, where they were in fact held under two jointly. (*b*)

Declaration.—The declaration (*c*) states generally the nature of the premises, and the use and occupation of them by the defendant by the permission of the plaintiff: for which occupation the plaintiff seeks to recover a specific sum, or so much as he reasonably deserves. It is not necessary to set forth the demise, or the entry of the lessee, or the time when the rent became due, the action being maintainable in its most general form. Nor is it necessary to state in what parish the premises are situated; (*d*) and where a parish is known as well by one name as another, it is sufficient to call it by either. (*e*) But where the situation of the premises are alleged in the declaration, a variance in the name of the parish is fatal. (*f*)

The Pleas.—In *assumpsit* under the statute for use and occupation of a house by permission of the plaintiff, *nil habuit in tenementis* is a bad plea; for the action is founded on the promise, and

(*a*) *Conolly v. Baxter*, 2 Stark. Ni. Pri. 525. *Williams v. Burgess*, 3 Taunt. 127. *Doe d. James v. Harris*, 5 Maule and Sel. 326.

(*b*) *Israel v. Simmons*, 2 Stark. 356.

(*c*) 2 Chit. Pl. 39, &c.

(*d*) *King v. Fraser*, 6 East, 348. *Kirtland v. Pounsett*, 1 Taunt. 570.

(*e*) *Kirtland v. Pounsett*, 1 Taunt. 570, and see *Burbige v. Jakes*, 1 Bos. and Pul. 225. *Jefferies v. Duncombe*, 2 Campb. 3. *Doe d. Tollet v. Salter*, 13 East, 9. *Wil-*

Chitty on Pleading, iv. p. 282-3, but see *Goodtitle d. Pinsent v. Laminan*, 2 Campb. 274.

(*f*) *Wilson v. Clark*, 1 Esp. Rep. 273.

Guest v. Caumont, 3 Campb. 235, and see *Pool v. Court*, 4 Taunt. 700. 1 Moore, 161. *Holt, Ni. Pri.* 523. S. C. 2 Moore, 587.

542 Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation. [Chap. XIII.

therefore if the plaintiff had an equitable title or no title at all, yet if the defendant enjoyed by his permission, it is sufficient; for it is no more necessary for the plaintiff to say that it was his house, than in *assumpsit* for goods it is necessary to say that they were his goods. (a)

But the plea would be good at common law; for there an interest is supposed to have passed from the lessor. (a)

Yet *quæ*? Whether at this day such plea would be admitted, even in an action for rent at common law: for if it would, the supposition of an interest having passed would be a fiction, not in furtherance of the ends of justice, but in destruction of them; and the rule laid down by Lord *Kenyon*, that “in an action for use and occupation it ought not to be permitted to a tenant, who occupies by the license of another, to call upon that other to shew the title under which he let the land or premises,” is not a mere technical rule, but is founded on public convenience and policy; and as it was adopted by the Court, in conformity to the recognition of it in cases prior to the one then before them, as well as on the grounds of reason and equity, it may now be considered as a general rule, applicable to all cases of a similar kind.

But where *A.* being tenant of premises under an indenture of lease granted by *B.*, a sequestration issued out of the Court of Chancery against the latter. *A.* then signed the following instrument:—“I hereby attorn and become the tenant to *C.* and *D.*, two of the sequestrators named in the writ of sequestration in the said suit in Chancery, and to hold the same for such time and on such conditions as may be subsequently agreed upon:” Held that this was an agreement to become tenant, and required a stamp: Held, secondly, that the defendant not having received possession of the premises from *C.* and *D.* might dispute their title, and that the lease not being proved to have been surrendered, was an answer to the action. (b)

Land belonging to a parish was occupied by *A.*, and he paid rent to the churchwardens. They executed a lease of the same land for a term of years to *B.* and gave *A.* notice of the lease. In an action for use and occupation by *B.* against *A.*, held that *A.* was not

(a) Bull. N. P. 139. Esp. N. P. 165.
Lewis v. Willis. 1 Wils. 314.

(b) Cornish v. Searell. 8 Barn. & Cres.
471. 1 Man. & Ryl. 703. S. C.

estopped by having paid rent to the churchwardens from disputing *B.*'s title, and that the latter could not derive a valid title from the churchwardens. (*a*)

Where *A.* hired apartments, by the year, of *B.*; and *B.* afterwards let the entire house to *C.*, who sued *A.* in an action for use and occupation for the hire of the apartments, it was held that *A.* could not impeach *C.*'s title. (*b*)

The defendant may, in this action, upon the plea of *non assumpsit*, which is the general issue, give in evidence any thing which proves nothing due, as the delivery of corn or any other thing in satisfaction: or a release; so he may give in evidence, performance. (*c*) In short, the question in *assumpsit* upon the general issue is, whether there was a subsisting debt or cause of action, at the time of commencing the suit: therefore, though a distinction has been taken that payment or any other legal discharge must be pleaded; yet that distinction is not law; but in both cases, the defendant is allowed to give in evidence any thing that will discharge the debt. (*d*)

In action of *assumpsit* for use and occupation of lodgings by *A.* *B.*, defendant's wife; at his request, the defendant cannot plead that *A. B.* was not his wife, as such plea would amount to the general issue, as well as tender an immaterial issue. (*e*)

Matters of law, in avoidance of the contract, or in discharge of the action, are usually pleaded; and it is necessary to plead a tender, set-off, or the statute of Limitations.

An overpayment of rent under the threat of a distress, cannot be set off, as money had and received to the tenant's use. (*f*)

The statute of limitations is a good defence to an action by a landlord for rent against one who had been his tenant from year to year, but who had not, within the last six years, occupied the premises, paid rent, or done any act from which a tenancy could be inferred, although the tenancy had not been determined by a notice to quit. (*g*)

(*a*) *Phillips v. Pearce*, 5 Barn. & Cres. 433. 8 Dowl. & Ryl. 43 S. C. 4 Durnf. & East, 682.
(*c*) Bull. N. P. 151.

(*b*) *Rennie v. Robinson*, 1 Bing. 147. (*d*) Bull. N. P. 152.

7 Moore, 539, S. C. and see *Parry v. House*, (*e*) *Sinclair v. Hervey*, 2 Chit. Rep. 642.

Hals. Ni. Pri. 489. *Sullivan v. Stradling*, (*f*) *Knibbs v. Hall*, 1 Esp. Rep. 84.

2 Wils. 203. *England d. Syburn v. Slade*, (*g*) *Leigh v. Thornton*, 1 Bar. & Ald. 625.

544 *Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation.* Chap. XIII.]

A plea to an action for use and occupation, that the plaintiff before action, took and detained, as a distress for the rent, goods of value sufficient to satisfy the same, was held ill on special demurrer, for not shewing that the rent was satisfied. (a)

And a plea, that after the cause of action accrued, and before the exhibiting of the plaintiff's bill, the defendant delivered to the plaintiff certain goods in satisfaction of the promises in the declaration, which the latter accepted in satisfaction; being in every respect false, the plaintiff, on an affidavit thereof was allowed to sign judgment, as for want of a plea. (b)

The bankruptcy of the lessee, we have seen, (c) may be pleaded to an action of covenant, provided the assignees accept of the bankrupt's interest in the demised premises, or if he comply with the provisions of the stat. 6 Geo. 4. c. 16. s. 75. but not otherwise; and there seems to be no distinction, in principle, in this respect, between an action of covenant, and assumpsit on a parol lease. (d)

Where premises are let at an entire rent, an eviction from part, if the tenant thereupon gives up possession of the residue, is a complete defence to an action for use and occupation. (e)

A. being in possession under a lease for years, underlet the premises, from year to year, to the defendants, who knew the extent of *A.*'s interest; the plaintiff afterwards took a lease of the same premises, expectant on the termination of *A.*'s term, and the defendants, after the determination of *A.*'s term, continued in possession for a quarter of a year, when they paid the rent for that period, and claimed to give up the premises. Held in an action for use and occupation for a subsequent period, that there was no evidence of a tenancy continuing beyond that quarter of a year. (f)

In an action for use and occupation, the property tax will not be deducted at *nisi prius* from the rent due, if not paid before the

(a) *Lear v. Edmonds*, 1 B. & A. 157.
2 Chit. Rep. 301. S. C. *Lingham v. Warren*, 2 Brod. & Bing. 36. 4 Moore. 409. S. C. *Lees v. Wright*, 1 Dowl. & Ryl. 391.

(b) *Richley v. Proone*, 1 Barn. & Cres. 286. 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 661. S. C.

(c) *Ante*, 447.

(d) *Boot v. Wilson*, 8 East, 311.

(e) *Smith v. Raleigh*, 3 Campb. 513.
Stokes v. Cooper, *Id.* in *notis.* and see *Dalston v. Reeve*, 1 Ld. Raym. 77. *Clun's case*, 10 Rep. 128. *Burn v. Phelps*, 1 Stark. Ni. Pri. 94.

(f) *Freeman v. Jury*, Mo. and Mal. 19.

Suit/V. Of Assumpsit for Use and Occupation. 545

trally (a) but when it was paid before action brought, the deduction was allowed. (b)

If a landlord direct a tenant, who is overseer of the poor, to pay on the landlord's account, rates irregularly assessed on him, and promises that the levies shall eat out the rents, the tenant may set them off, or prove them as payment in an action for use and occupation. (c)

A. brought an action for use and occupation against B. and recovered a verdict, and B. afterwards commenced an action of trespass against A. for seizing his cattle for rent due; and A. suffered judgment by default, and on a writ of enquiry, B. recovered 1*l*. more in damages than A. had obtained in his action: Held, that the costs of the one might be set off against the other, although it appeared that A. was insolvent, and that his attorney would be thereby deprived of his security for costs. (d)

The Court of Common Pleas will not after judgment by default refer it to the prothonotary to compute the rent due. (e)

Assumpsit for use and occupation is a cause of action within the jurisdiction of the Bath Court of Requests; and a defendant occupying a warehouse in that city, though he does not personally reside, is entitled to be sued within the local jurisdiction for a debt under ten pounds arising out of the limits thereof. (f)

(a) *Peacock v. Eustace*, 2 Campb. 181. (e) *Campion v. Crawshaw*, 6 Taunt. 356.

(b) *Baker v. Davis*, 3 Campb. 474. ante, 2 Marsh. 56. S. C.

(c) *Roper v. Bumford*, 3 Taunt. 76. (f) *Axon v. Dallimore*, 3 Dowl. &

(d) *Lomas v. Mellor*, 5 Moore, 95. and Ryl. 51.

see, *Brown v. Seyce*, 4 Taunt. 320.

CHAPTER XIV.

OF THE REMEDIES FOR LANDLORD AGAINST TENANT;
*Wherein of the Actions of Ejectment, and Trespass for Mesne
Profits for Recovery of Rent and Possession.*

SECTION I. *Of the Action of Ejectment at Common Law.*

SECTION II. *Of the Action for Mesne Profits.*

SECTION III. *Of a Second Action of Ejectment.*

SECTION IV. *Of the Action of Ejectment upon the Statute
4 G. 2. c. 28.*

SECTION V. *Of the Landlord's Remedy under the Statute
11 G. 2. c. 19. where the Premises are
vacant.*

SECTION VI. *Of the Landlord's Remedy under the Statute
1 G. 4. c. 87.*

SECTION I. *When an Ejectment lies, and the Proceedings
therein at Common Law.*

OF the various remedies which the law affords for the breach of a contract or the reparation of a wrong, none perhaps so intimately concerns the respective relations of landlord and tenant, as that admirable fiction of the Courts of common law, called the action of ejectment.

Besides the remedy given to a landlord, where the lease contains a clause of re-entry on non-payment of rent, by the stat. 4 G. 2. c.

28. s. 2. (of which hereafter) the action of ejectment lies at common law to recover possession, on

The expiration of the lease by effluxion of time; or

The determination of the lease by

Non-payment of rent, or

Non-performance of covenants.

Where the possession is vacant, or

Where the tenant is in possession.

In order, however, to explain the action as applicable to these particular cases, we must go into a general account of the nature of the remedy by ejectment.

History of the Action.—By the ancient common law, the only method of recovering the possession of land, was by real action, by writ of entry of assize, and this in no case where the estate was less than freehold; for a mere leasehold interest or term for years, was, in the early period of our constitution, when feudal principles more strictly prevailed, deemed of such little import, that no remedy was provided, whereby the tenant could regain his possession, in case he were ousted by his landlord or by a stranger. Against the former he could proceed only upon his breach of covenant or agreement; against the latter he might indeed have his writ of ejectment, by which, however, he could recover damages only, and not the possession. (a) In those times the ejectment was a mere personal action of trespass, and the proceedings were by *pone*, or by *capias* and distress infinite. (b)

In process of time, (some (c) say so early as the reign of Ed. IV. but certainly about the time of H. VII., when long leases began to obtain) the remedy by ejectment was extended and rendered more efficacious by the object of the action being completely changed, and the term itself recovered. This was effected by the Courts of Law resolving to give judgment in ejectment, that the lessee in ejectment should recover possession of the land itself by the process of a writ called an *habere facias possessionem*. (b)

From this period, the practice in ejectment became wholly subject to the controul of the Court, and a new method of trial, unknown to the common law, was introduced. (b)

(a) 2 Sell. Pract. 161.

(c) 3 Blac. Com. 201.

(b) *Id.* 162.

Ancient Practice.—It now became usual for a man that had a right of entry into any lands, to enter thereon and seal leases; and then the person that next came on the freehold *animo possidendi* was accounted an ejector of the lessee; by which means any man might be turned out of possession; because the lessee in ejectment would recover his term without any notice to the tenant in possession; so that the Courts of Law made it a standing rule, that no plaintiff should proceed in ejectment to recover his lands against such a feigned ejector, without delivering to the tenant in possession a declaration, and making him an ejector and proper defendant if he chose it. (a) This rule of Court became absolutely necessary upon the alteration of the object of the action in ejectment, which was now *in rem*; for otherwise the Court might have been instrumental in doing an injury to a third person, because a declaration might otherwise be delivered to a stranger, a feigned defence be made, and a verdict, judgment, and execution thereon obtained, whereby the tenant would have been ousted, without notice of any proceedings against him. (a) Upon this notice to the tenant in possession, and affidavit thereof made, it was usual for the tenant in possession to move the Court, that, as the title of the land belonged to him, he might defend the suit in the casual ejector's name; which the Court, upon affidavit of that matter, used to grant, and that the suit should be carried on in the casual ejector's name, the tenant in possession saving him harmless; and then the casual ejector was not permitted to release errors in prejudice of the tenant in possession, as the suit was carried on in his name by rule of Court; and the process for costs was taken out against the casual ejector, who was obliged to resort to the tenant in possession to recover back the same, and put his bond of indemnification in suit upon his refusal to pay them. (b)

Such leases were to be actually sealed and delivered, otherwise the plaintiff could maintain no title to the term; they were also obliged to be sealed on the land itself, otherwise it amounted to the maintenance by the old law, to convey a title to any one, when the grantor himself was not in possession. (b)

Such was the original method of proceeding in ejectment, when the term was first begun to be recovered; but one alteration by de-

(a) 2 Sell. Pract. 162.

(b) Ibid. 163.

gates begat another, and fiction was heaped upon fiction. During the exile of King *Charles II.*, an entirely new mode of proceeding was invented and introduced by Lord C. J. *Rolle*, which method has been followed ever since by the Courts, and is therefore called the modern practice in contradistinction from the ancient one just described. (a)

Modern Practice.—The new method of proceeding in ejectment depends entirely upon a string of legal fiction; neither actual lease, nor actual entry, is made by the plaintiff nor actual ouster by the defendant, but all are merely ideal, for the sole purpose of trying the title. To this end, in the proceedings, a lease for a term of years is stated to have been made by him who claims title, to the plaintiff, who is generally an ideal, fictitious person, who has no existence. In this proceeding, which is the declaration, (for there is no other process in this action,) it is also stated, that the lessee, in consequence of the demise to him made, entered into the premises, and that the defendant, who is also now another ideal, fictitious person, and who is called the casual ejector, afterwards entered thereon and ousted the plaintiff, for which ouster the plaintiff brings the action. Under this declaration is written a notice, supposed to be written by the casual ejector, directed to the tenant in possession of the premises; in which notice the casual ejector informs the tenant of the action brought by the lessee, and assures him, that as he, the casual ejector, has no title at all to the premises, he shall make no defence; and therefore he advises the tenant to appear in Court at a certain time and defend his own title, otherwise he, the casual ejector, will suffer judgment to be had against him, by which the actual tenant will inevitably be turned out of possession. (b)

The declaration is then served on the tenant in possession, with this friendly caution annexed to it, who has thus an opportunity to defend his title; which, if he omits to do in a limited time, he is supposed to have no right at all; and upon judgment being had against the casual ejector, the real tenant will be turned out of possession by the sheriff. (c)

But if the tenant applies to be made defendant, it is allowed him

(a) 2 Sell. Pract. 163, 5. Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 14, 15.

(b) 2 Sell. Pract. 163-4.
(c) Ib. 164-5.

upon this condition, That he enter into a rule of Court to confess at the trial of the cause all the requisites necessary to maintain the plaintiff's action, except title, *viz.* the lease of the lessor, the entry of the plaintiff, the ouster by the tenant himself, who is now made defendant instead of casual ejector, and (by a late rule of all the Courts) (a) his possession of the premises in question; which requisites (except the latter), as they are wholly fictitious, should the defendant put the plaintiff to prove, he must of course be nonsuited at the trial for want of evidence: but by such stipulated confessions the trial will stand solely upon the merits of the title. (b)

Upon this rule being entered into, the declaration is altered by inserting the name of the tenant instead of the fictitious name of the casual ejector; and the cause goes to trial under the name of the fictitious lessee on the demise of *A. B.* (the lessor or person claiming title,) against *C. D.* (the now defendant), and therein the lessor is bound to make out his title to the premises, otherwise his nominal lessee cannot obtain judgment to have possession of the land for the term supposed to be granted. But if he make out his title in a satisfactory manner, the judgment is given for the nominal plaintiff, and a writ of possession goes in his name to the sheriff to deliver possession. But if the now defendant fails to appear at the trial, and to confess lease, entry, ouster, and possession, the nominal plaintiff must then indeed be nonsuited for want of proving these requisites, but judgment will nevertheless in the end be entered for him against the casual ejector; for the condition on which the tenant was admitted defendant is broken, and therefore the plaintiff is put again in the same situation as if he had never appeared at all. (b) The same process, therefore, as would have been had, provided no conditional rule had been made, must now be pursued as soon as it is broken; but execution will be stayed, if any landlord, after the default of his tenant, applies to be made a defendant, and enters into the usual rule to confess lease and entry, &c.

Thus the practice of sealing leases upon the premises, (except in the case of vacant possession,) and making an actual entry (unless to avoid a fine) and ouster are now dispensed with, and a more easy and expeditious method is adopted, while the same substan-

(a) R. M. 1 Geo. 4. K. B. 4 Barn. & 2 Geo. 4. Excheq. 9 Price, 299.
Ald. 196, R. H. 1 & 2 Geo. 4. C. P. 5 (b) 2 Sell. Pract. 164-5.
Moore, 310. 2 Brod. & Bing. 470. R. E.

that justice is done to the tenant in possession, by proper notice being given him of the service of the declaration; nor is there any hardship in compelling him to confess lease, entry, and ouster, for they are mere formalities, and have nothing to do with the merits of the case.—The great advantage, indeed, which has resulted from this fictitious mode is, that being wholly regulated by the Court, it has, from time to time, been so modelled, as to answer in the best manner every end of justice and convenience. (a)

An ejectment, therefore, may be defined a mixed action, by which a lessee for years, when ousted of his term, may recover possession, and damages, and costs. It is real in respect of the lands, but personal in respect of the damages and costs. (b)

Who may have this Action.

Possession gives the person enjoying it a right against every man who cannot shew a better title; the party therefore who would change the possession, must first establish a legal title to it; for the proceedings in ejectment were instituted in order to try who is entitled to the possession of an estate on title. (c)

Mere prior occupancy of land, however recent, gives a good title to the occupier, whereupon he may recover as plaintiff against all the world, except such as can prove an older and better title in themselves. (d)

In order to establish a legal title, the party must have a right of entry on the day of the demise, (e) or he cannot bring the ejectment; for it will not lie in such cases, where the entry of him that hath right is taken away, as in the case of a discontinuance by tenant intail, (f) or descent cast, (g) or by the statute of limitations. (h) In the first of these cases, the only remedy is by writ of *formedon*, which must be brought within twenty years after the

(a) 2 Sell. Pract. 166.

(e) Run. Eject. 44.

(b) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 1.

(f) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 44-5, &c. Ad.

(c) Goodright d. Balch v. Rich, 7 T. R.

Eject. 2 Ed. 35, &c.

387-88.

(g) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 49, &c. Ad. Eject.

(d) Catteris v. Cowper, 4 Taunt. 547, and see Allen d. Harrison v. Rivington, 2

2 Ed. 41, &c. (h) 21 Jac. I. c. 16, but see Doe d. Sou-

Seand. 111. Doe d. Burrough v. Reade, 8 East, 356.

ter v. Hull, 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 38.

right of entry abated; and in the other cases it is usual to proceed by writ of right; and on those things whereon an entry cannot in fact be made, no entry shall be supposed by the fiction of the parties. (a)

Though a good and lawful title may subsist in the plaintiff, yet he may be barred of his right of entry, and therefore of his power to recover in this action, under the stat. 21 J. 1. c. 16, which enacts, That no person shall make an entry into land, &c. but within twenty years after his right and title shall first accrue, with the usual savings for infants, feme covert, and persons insane, &c.

Therefore, if the lessor of the plaintiff is not able to prove himself or his ancestors to have been in possession within twenty years before the action brought, he shall be nonsuited.

The declarations of a deceased occupier of land, of whom he held the land, are evidence of the seisin of that person; but it must first be shewn that the land the deceased occupied, was the land now in the defendant's possession. (b)

This possession must be in actual possession, not an implied or presumptive possession merely.

Therefore, an ejectment for mines, the possession of the manor is no evidence to avoid the statute, there being no entry within twenty years upon the mines, which are a distinct possession, and may be a different inheritance. (c)

So also, a verdict in trover for lead dug out of the mine is no evidence; for trover may be brought on property without possession. (d)

So, the possession of a manor is not the possession of a cottage built thereon; for if it were, the lord would have a better title to that than to any other part of his estate. (d)

Receipt for rent by a stranger is no evidence of possession, so as to take it out of him in whom the right is, for it is no disseisin without the admission of him who right has; not even though he made a lease to the tenant by indenture reserving rent, unless he make an actual entry. So, though the tenant declare that he is in possession for the stranger; though it may be proper to be left to a jury, especially if the stranger have any colour of title. (d)

(a) Run. Eject. 15. 3 Bl. Com. 206. 2 Taunt. 16.
Esp. N. P. 430. (c) Rich d. Cullen v. Johnson. 2 Str. 1143.
(b) Peaceable d. Uncle v. Watson, 4 (d) Bull. N. P. 102, 3, 4.

Whether proof of receipt of rent in the name of the trustees of a charity is sufficient proof of a possession in them? (a) *Quere.*

If a declaration in ejectment has been delivered within twenty years, and a trial had, whereby lease, entry, and ouster has been confessed, if the plaintiff has been nonsuited in that action, and brings another ejectment after the twenty years expired, the former confession of lease, entry, and ouster, shall not be sufficient to save the running of the statute against the plaintiff; for there must be an actual entry within twenty years. (b) But

Possession for twenty years without interruption shall be a good title in itself to enable the party to recover in ejectment, without any other title: for an uninterrupted possession for twenty years is like a descent which tolls an entry, and gives a possessory right that is sufficient to support this action. (c) So that though the defendant be the person who has lawful right to the premises, yet he cannot justify ejecting the plaintiff who has had twenty years previous peaceable possession: the possession, however, must be peaceable and uninterrupted; for repeated trespasses from time to time will not gain a possession, (d) and though a lessee set up an adverse claim to the property in the premises he holds under a lease, yet that does not incapacitate him from maintaining possession under the lease. (e)

Where rent is paid by succeeding tenants, after an adverse possession of twenty-three years, it does not amount to an attornment, unless the consent, or at least the knowledge of the landlord can be shewn. (f)

The twenty years' possession in order to give a title and so bar an ejectment, must be in adverse possession: for where it appears not to be adverse, the statute of limitation does not run.

Therefore where a man made a mortgage as a collateral security, the interest having been paid for twenty years and more, the mortgagee was held not to be barred of bringing his ejectment, though the mortgagor had continued for that time in possession: for their titles being the same, there was no adverse possession. (g)

(a) *Doe d. Duplex v. Penry*, 1 Anstr. 266. lege. 1 Ves. 188-9.

(b) B. 11. Ni. Pri. 102.

(e) *Rees d. Powell v. King*, Forrest 19.

(c) *Esp. N. P.* 432. *Stocker v. Berny*.

(f) *Meredith v. Gilpin*, 6 Price, 146.

1 *Ld. Raymond*, 741.

(g) *Hatcher v. Fineaux*, 1 *Ld. Raym.* 740.

(d) *Hughes v. Trustees of Morden Col-*

So where premises were mortgaged in fee with a proviso for reconveyance, if the principal were not paid on a given day, and in the mean time that the mortgagor should continue in possession; upon special verdict, it was found that the principal was not paid on the given day, but that the mortgagor continued in possession. There was no finding by the jury, either that interest had or had not been paid by the mortgagor: it was held that upon this finding, it must be taken that the occupation was by the permission of the mortgagee, and consequently, that although more than twenty years had elapsed since default in payment of the money, still the mortgagee was not barred by the statute of limitations: it was held also that an entry was not necessary to avoid a fine levied by the mortgagor. (a)

Where upon the treaty for the assignment of a term from *A.* to *B.* it was agreed that *B.* should pay the purchase money on a certain day, that he should in the mean time have possession and pay rent, and that if the purchase money should not be paid at the day, he should not be entitled to an assignment, it was held that upon failure of payment, *A.* might maintain ejectment against *B.* without notice or demand of possession. (b)

One who is put into possession under an agreement to purchase, if considered as a tenant at will, does not, by his admission of a fictitious lease, by entering into the common consent rule, determine his tenancy at will, so as to enable the lessor to maintain an ejectment before the possession is demanded. (c)

Where an agreement was made between *A.* and *B.* that the former should sell certain premises to *B.* if it turned out that he had a title to them, and that *B.* should have the possession from the date of the agreement: it was held that an ejectment could not be maintained by *A.* against *B.* without a demand of possession, although the object of the action was to try the title to the premises, (d)

Where a right of entry is given in three months after notice of premises being out of repair, acceptance of rent after three months

(a) *Hall v. Doe d. Surtees*, 5 Barn. & Ald. 687. 1 Dowl. & Ry. 340. S. C. (c) Right exdim. *Lewis v. Beard*. 13 East. 210.

(b) *Doe exdim Leeson v. Sayer* 3, Campb. 8, and see *Doe d. Knight v. Quigley* 2. Campb. 505. (d) *Doe d. Newby v. Jackson*, 1 Barn. & Cres. 448. 2 Dowl. & Ry. 514. H.

expired, does not prevent plaintiff from maintaining ejectment; particularly if the premises are not repaired at the time of the action being brought. (a)

A lessor who has a right of re-entry on a breach of covenant not to underlet, does not, by waiving his right on one underletting, waive his right to enter on a subsequent underletting, and the law is the same on a breach of covenant to repair. (b)

In ejectments by joint-tenants, the possession of one joint-tenant or coparcener is the possession of the other, so as to prevent the statute of Limitations from running against the title of either: and if one joint-tenant levy a fine, though it sever the jointure, it does not amount to an ouster of his companion; (c) but if an estate descend to parceners, one of whom is under a disability, which continues more than twenty years, and the other does not enter within twenty years, the disability of the one does not preserve the title of the other after the twenty years elapsed. (d)

So, with respect to tenants in common, if one of them bring an ejectment against the other, there must be an actual ouster (e) and adverse possession proved, in order to bar the defendant, for though one tenant in common may dispossess another, it must be done by actual disseisin, and not by bare perception of the profits only; for, generally speaking, the possession of the one is held to be the possession of the other. (f)

An action of ejectment is maintainable by one of two tenants in common who had agreed to divide their property, if, after such agreement, the defendant who held under both as occupier, pay rent under a distress to such co-tenant alone, and it is no defence to such action, that the deed of partition between the co-tenants had not been executed. (g)

In ejectment by two tenants in common, there was a joint demise laid of the whole, and a separate demise by each, but of the whole premises; and, it was held, that under a demise of the whole, an undivided moiety might be recovered. (h)

(a) *Fryett d. Harris v. Jeffreys*. 1 Esp. R. 393.

(b) *Doe d. Boscawen v. Bliss*, 4 Taunt. 735.

(c) *Ford v. Grey*. 1 Salk. 285.

(d) *Roe d. Langdon v. Rowleston*, 2 Taunt. 411.

(e) *Doe d. White v. Cuff*, 1 Campb. 173.

(f) *Co. Lit.* 195. b. Esp. N. P. 431.

(g) *Doe d. Pitcher or Prichett v. Mitchell*, 1 Brod. and Bing. 11. 3 Moore, 229. S. C.

(h) *Doe d. Bryant v. Wippell*, 1 Esp.

Rep. 360.

Also, where two are in possession, the law will adjudge it in him that hath the right: for the statute never runs against a man but where he is actually ousted or disseised.

What shall be deemed an actual ouster, so as to constitute an adverse possession in one tenant in common against another, is matter for the consideration of the jury.

Thus, thirty-six years sole and uninterrupted possession by one tenant in common, without any account to, demand made, or claim set up by his companion, was held to be sufficient ground for the jury to presume an actual ouster of the co-tenant, and they did so presume. (a)

So, if upon demand by the co-tenant of his moiety, the other refuses to pay, and denies his title, saying he claims the whole and will not pay, and continues in possession, such possession is adverse and ouster enough. (b)

In ejectments by tenants in common, an entry by one shall be good for all, for he shall be supposed to enter according to his estate.—A man cannot be disseised of an undivided moiety; and if a man be seised of the whole, and makes a lease to another of a moiety undivided, and a stranger ousts the lessee, he must bring his ejectment of a moiety, and so if they be both ousted, they must bring several ejectments. (c)

For, where two persons claim by the same title, there shall not in general be an adverse possession presumed, so as to toll an entry of the one, but the entry of the other being deemed always lawful, shall preserve the unity of the title. (d)

Thus, where the defendant made title under the sister of the lessor of the plaintiff, and proved that she had enjoyed the estate above twenty years, and that he had entered as heir to her, the Court did not regard it, because her possession was construed to be by courtesy, and not to make a disherison, but by license to preserve the possession of the brother, and therefore was held not to be within the intent of the statute. But had the brother ever been in actual possession and ousted by his sister, it would have been otherwise, for then her entry could not possibly be construed to be to preserve his possession. (e)

(a) Doe d. Fishar v. Prosser. Cowp. 217.

434. Ford v. Grey, 1 Salk. 285.

(b) Doe d. Fishar v. Prosser. Cowp. 217.

(d) Co. Lit. 242. Esp. N. P. 434.

Doe d. Helliars v. Bird, 11 East, 49.

(e) Bull. N. P. 102. Co. Lit. 242. b. :

(c) Smales v. Dale. Hob. 120. Esp. N. P.

So, the possession of one co-heir in gavel-kind is not the possession of the other, where he enters with an adverse intent to oust the other. (a)

Copyhold descending by custom to all the children equally of the tenant last seised, one of the parceners may maintain ejectment on his single demise for his own share. (b)

If there be several lessors and you lay the declaration *quod demisimus*, you must show in them such a title that they might demise the whole; and therefore if any of the lessors have not a legal interest in the whole premises, he cannot in law be said to demise them; for it is only his confirmation, where he is not concerned in interest. (c)

But, where one claims under or through the other, there shall be no adverse possession.

Therefore, though if a cottage be built in defiance of the lord of a manor, and quiet possession of it has been had for twenty years, it seems it is within the statute, and the lord shall not recover; yet if it were built at first by the lord's permission, or any acknowledgment had been since made, (though it were a hundred years since,) the statute will not run against the lord; for the possession of a tenant at will for ever so many years is no disseisin; there must be a tortious ouster. (d)

A mortgagee may maintain an ejectment in order to obtain possession of the mortgaged premises or estate.—But a distinction is to be observed where the ejectment is against the tenant holding under a lease prior to the mortgage; and where against the mortgagor himself, or against a tenant in possession under a lease or demise made subsequent to the mortgage. (e)

For where lands are let for years and afterwards mortgaged, the tenant's possession is protected, and he cannot be turned out by the mortgagee until his tenancy has been regularly determined by the expiration of the lease, a notice to quit, or otherwise; but when the tenant has been let into possession by the mortgagor subsequently to the mortgage, without the privity of the mortgagee, in such case an ejectment may be maintained by the mortgagee without any previous notice to the tenant, for the mortgagor has

(a) *Davenport v. Tyrrel*. 1 Bl. R. 675.

(c) *Bull. N. P.* 107.

(b) *Reed v. Raper v. Lonsdale*, 12 East,

(d) *Ibid.* 104.

39.

(e) 2 Co. 61. *Esp. N. P.* 435.

no power either express or implied to let leases not subject to every circumstance of the mortgage; and therefore such lessee is a trespasser disseisor and wrong doer, and may be turned out at any moment by the mortgagee. If however the mortgagee has assented to such tenancy, it must then be regularly determined before an ejectment can be supported. (a)

In like manner, if the mortgagee assign the mortgage, and the assignee assigns to another, this last assignee may maintain this action for the mortgaged premises. (b)

A second mortgagee who takes an assignment of a term to attend the inheritance, and has all the title deeds, and had no notice of the first mortgage, may recover in ejectment against the first mortgagee. (c)

If upon notice to quit given to a tenant, he gives notice to his under-tenants to quit at the same time, and upon the expiration of the notice he quits so much as is occupied by himself, but his under-tenants refuse to quit, an ejectment may still be maintained against him, for so much as his under-tenants have not given up. (d)

If a rent-charge be granted to any one, with a proviso that if the rent be in arrear it shall be lawful for the grantee, his heirs and assigns, to enter and hold the lands out of which the rent-charge is granted till he shall be satisfied out of the arrears: this shall give to the grantee such an interest that he may make a lease of the land by which he may maintain his ejectment. (e)

The committee of a lunatic may bring an ejectment; but it must be in the name of the lunatic; for the committee is but as bailiff, and cannot make leases of the land. (f)

An infant may maintain this action; but he must name a good plaintiff, who may be answerable for the costs. (g)

Executors may maintain ejectment for land let to their testator for years, if the testator be ousted; for by stat. 4 *Edw. 1. c. 6.* an action

(a) *Keech d. Warne v. Hall.* Doug. 21; 22. (e) *Jemott v. Cowley*, 1 Saund. 112. S. C. 1 Lev. 170.

(b) *Smartle v. Williams.* Salk. 245. (f) *Cocks v. Darson.* Hob. 215. *Dray v. Fitch.* Hutt. 16. *Knipe v. Palmer.* 2 Wils. 130.

(c) *Goodtitle d. Norris v. Morgan.* 1 T. R. 755. (g) *Roe v. Wiggs*, 2 New Rep. C. P. 330. and see *Pleasant d. Hayton v. Benson*, 14 East, 234. *Ad. Eject.* 2 Ed. 115.

is given to executors for goods taken out of their testator's possession, and the act extends to this case, because the term itself is recovered.—So, if the executors themselves of the lessee for years be ousted, they may have either a special writ on the case, or an action of ejectment. (a)

The administrator also of a yearly tenant as long as the lessor and lessee pleased, may maintain an ejectment; for the administrator has the same interest in the chattel as the intestate had.—So if the spiritual court grant administration *pendente lite*, such an administrator may bring this action.

It was formerly said, that in order to enable a corporation aggregate to maintain ejectment, it was necessary for them to give a letter of attorney to some person to enter and seal a lease upon the land, inasmuch as they cannot enter and demise upon the land as natural persons can; (b) and that therefore when a corporation aggregate is lessor, the plaintiff ought to declare upon a demise by deed; but this rule no longer prevails, and the demise may now be laid in the common form. (c)

So, a corporation sole may bring ejectment: as a bishop against the copyholders of a manor belonging to the bishoprick, for a forfeiture committed while the see was vacant; and the lord of a manor may bring this action in the like case. (d)

But where a pauper had been put in possession of a cottage forty years ago, by the then existing overseers of the poor, and had continued in the parish pay, and the cottage had been from time to time repaired by different overseers, till two years ago, when the pauper disposed of it to the defendant and went away: yet it was held, that the existing overseers could not maintain ejectment, for it, having no derivative title as a corporation from their predecessors, so as to connect themselves in interest with the overseers by whom the pauper was put in possession, and the pauper having done no act to recognize his holding under the demising acts of overseers. (e)

But ejectment cannot be maintained against a corporation as such; yet the lessor is not without remedy; for at any rate the

(a) Esp. N. P. 439. Doe d. Shore v. Porter. 3 T. R. 13. Co. Lit. 129. Carth. 390. Run. Eject. 172.
 (d) Bull. N. P. 107. Esp. N. P. 440.
 (b) Bull. N. P. 98.
 (e) Doe d. Grundy v. Clarke, 14 East's R. 488.
 (c) Partridge v. Ball. 1 Ld. Raym. 156.

tenancy may be determined by notice to the corporation served on its officers; and if, after such determination, the cattle of any other person be found upon the premises they may be distrained. (a)

A copyholder, if ejected by his lord, may maintain ejectment against him; for though he is called a tenant at will, yet it is according to the custom of the manor, and he cannot be put out while he performs his services. (b)—But in such cases it seems to be necessary that he should be empowered either by the custom of the manor or the licence of the lord, to make a lease: but even without such a power the copyholder can maintain ejectment against all persons but the lord. (c)

If the heir apparent of a copyholder in fee surrender in the lifetime of his ancestor and survive him, the heir of such surrenderor is not estopped, by that surrender of his ancestor, from claiming against the surrenderee. (d) For, in order to pass an estate by surrender, the estate must pass into the hands of the lord, through which it must be taken; and a fine differs from the case of a surrender; for that will be good against the heir by estoppel, although it passes no estate at all: but if a surrender be not good, there will be no estoppel. (e)

A party claiming copyholds by descent has as complete a title without admittance as with it, against all the world but the lord: (f) wherefore the court will not grant a *mandamus* to compel the lord to admit such a copyholder; though generally the lord is compellable by *mandamus* or decree, to admit; as in case of a surrender. (g)

And where the lord of a manor, by copy of court-roll, granted *A.* the reversion of certain premises then in his tenure, to have and to hold to *B.* for his life, immediately after the death of *A.*, it was held that *B.* might, on the death of *A.*, maintain an ejectment, although

(a) Doe d. Earl of Carlisle v. Wood-
mand, 8 East, 228.

(b) Goodwin. v. Longhurst. Cro. Eliz.
535.

(c) Spark's Case. Ibid. 676.

(d) Goodtitle d. Faulkner v. Morse. 3
T. R. 365.

(e) Taylor v. Philips. 1 Ves. 239.

(f) Rex v. Rennett. 2 T. R. 197. Rex

v. Bow. 1 Wils. 283.; but see Williams
v. Ld. Lonsdale, 3 Ves. 752. Rex v. Lord of
the Manor of Hendon, 2 Durnf. and East,
484. Roe d. Conolly v. Vernon, 5 East, 51.
Rex v. Coggan, 6 East, 431.

(g) Vaughan d. Atkins v. Atkins, 5 Burr.
2765-87; but see Rex v. Brewers' Com-
pany, 3 Barn. & Cres. 172. 4 Dowl. &
Ryl. 492. S. C.

~~he had never been admitted, he having acquired a perfect legal title by the grant without admittance. (a)~~

~~But in the case of surrender, no complete title vests in the surrenderee till admittance, for till then it remains in the surrenderor: and if he die, it is so much in him that his heir may maintain ejectment. (b)~~

~~If, however, a surrender be made, the admittance shall relate to that time, so that the surrenderee may recover on a demise laid between the time of surrender and admittance. (c)~~

~~For there is no rule better founded in law, reason, and convenience than this, That all the several parts and ceremonies necessary to complete a conveyance shall be taken together, as one act; and operate from the substantial part by relation: thus, livery relates to the feoffment; inrollment to the bargain and sale; a recovery to the deed that leads to the use; so admittance shall relate to the surrender, especially when it is a sale for a valuable consideration. (d)~~

~~Where a copyholder dies, and the lord seizes the land, and the heir brings an ejectment for the seizure, the heir must shew that he has tendered himself to be admitted at the lord's court: or that the lord has dispensed with such tender. And where it appeared that the steward, upon the application of the copyholder out of court, had refused to admit him; this was held a sufficient excuse. (e)~~

For what this Action will lie.

~~An ejectment will lie for nothing of which the sheriff cannot deliver possession under an execution: therefore it will not lie for incorporeal hereditaments, as a rent, common *per cause de vicinage*, which is a mere permission, or other thing lying in grant, *quæ neque tangi, nec videri possunt*. (f)~~

~~But it will lie for common appendant or appurtenant, for the~~

(a) *Reed. Coah v. Loveless*, 2 B. & A. 453. 1 T. R. 600.

Wetham on Copyhold, 407.

(d) *Vaughan d. Atkins v. Atkins*, 5 Burr.

(b) *Wilson v. Weddell*, Yelv. 144. Bull. 2765-87.

34 R. 108. *Roe d. Jeffereys v. Hicks*, 2 Wils.

(e) *Doe d. Burrell v. Bellamy*, 2 M. and

20. *Graham v. Sims*, 1 East's R. 632. *Doe d.* S. 87.

Tarrant v. Hallier, 3 T. R. 162-169.

(f) Bull. N. P. 99.

(c) *Holdfast d. Woollams v. Clapham*.

sheriff by giving possession of the land gives possession of the common. (a)

The stat. 32 H. 8. c. 57. enacts, That where any person shall have an estate of inheritance in tithes or other spiritual profits which shall be in lay hands, he may maintain an ejectment or other action for them.—This action is now allowed where the tithes are in the hands of the clergy. (b)

An ejectment lies for small tithes: therefore the action has been adjudged to lie for wool, being tithe; and by the same reason for an egg. (c)

An ejectment will lie by the owner of the soil for land, subject to a passage over it, as the king's highway: for the king has nothing but the passage for himself and his people, but the freehold and all profits belong to the owner of the soil; so do all trees upon it, and mines under it; therefore the owner may carry water-pipes under it. (d)

But it shall be recovered subject to the easement; which the owner may get discharged by a writ of *ad quod damnum*. (d)

An ejectment for a manor, generally, is bad, without expressing the number of acres for services belonging to the manor. (e)

An ejectment will lie for a church; but it must be demanded by the name of a messuage. In this case, it was said, that the curate may have a rule to defend *quoad* a right of entry to perform divine service; but that case has been over-ruled. (f)

So an ejectment for "a certain place called the vestry in D." was held well enough. (g)

This action lies for an orchard; which may be demanded in the *precipe* either by that name, or by the name of a garden. (h)

So, it lies for a stable, and a cottage. (i)

It seems to be the better opinion, that an ejectment will not lie for a close, and that giving it a particular name will not make it sufficiently certain for the sheriff to be able to deliver it: So it will not lie for "a piece of land." (k)

(a) Bull. N. P. 99.

(b) Esp. N. P. 428.

(c) Camell v. Clavering, 2 Ld. Raym. 789.

(d) Goodtitle d. Chester v. Alker, 1 Burr. 153-143.

(e) Esp. N. P. 428.

(f) Esp. N. P. 428. Hillingsworth v.

Brewster, 1 Salk. 256.

(g) Hutchinson v. Fuller, 3 Lev. 95, 96.

(h) Wright v. Wheatley, Cro. Eliz. 834.

(i) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 140.

(j) Knight v. Syms, 1 Salk. 254. Wykes

v. Sparrow, Cro. Jac. 435.

Nor for the third part of a close, or fourth part of a meadow, without setting forth the particular contents or number of acres; and such number should be stated with certainty, and not by estimation; also the nature of the land, as whether meadow, pasture, arable, &c. should be mentioned. (a)

But for a close called *D.* containing three acres of land, was held well enough; for "land," signifies arable land; therefore both quantity and quality were specified. The cases, however, on this point are contradictory. (b)

Ejectment for "a messuage or tenement" is too uncertain; the word "tenement" being of more extensive signification than the word "messuage;" consequently it is uncertain what is demanded by the ejectment. For the same reason it has been held that it will not lie for a tenement only. (c)

Therefore, where in ejectment, the plaintiff declared of "one messuage or tenement" and had a verdict; it was moved in arrest of judgment, because an ejectment will not lie of a tenement; and "messuage or tenement" is so uncertain that the sheriff cannot tell of what he shall give possession; for a tenement may be of an advowson, a house or land of any kind. *Wilmot, C. J.*—To be sure there are many old cases, where judgments in ejectments have been arrested for this supposed uncertainty; but I do not recollect any very modern case: There was a late case in B. R. where the declaration was of a messuage and tenement, and that Court gave leave to strike out the words "and tenement," and to proceed for the messuage. I think "a messuage or tenement," in common parlance, means a messuage: and at this time of day, no mortal imagines that a tenement means any thing but a dwelling-house, for by long use it has acquired that definite signification.—*Hesitante curia*, a rule was made to shew cause why judgment should not be arrested. (d)

This matter came on again, and was debated by counsel on both sides: when the Court seemed inclined to get over this objection if possible, and took further time to consider, until the last day of the Term: [*Note.* It was first before the Court on the second day of

(a) *Run. Eject.* 2 Ed. 141.

(b) *Run. Eject.* 142.

(c) *Run. Eject.* 124. *Wood v. Payne*, Cro.

Eliz. 186. *Doe d. Bradshaw v. Plowman*, 1 East's R. 441.

(d) *Goodright d. Welch v. Flood*, 3 Wils. 23.

Term.] but at last they thought themselves bound by the cases cited, and (against their inclination) arrested the judgment.

But it is questionable, whether the reason on which the objection is founded, ought at present to prevail; inasmuch as the sheriff now delivers possession of the premises recovered, according to the direction of the plaintiff himself. (a)

An ejectment for a messuage *and* tenement has been held good after verdict. (b)

So, a messuage or tenement, with other words expressing its meaning, is good; as a "messuage or tenement called the *Black Swan*;" for the addition reduces it to the certainty of a dwelling-house. (c)

So, for a messuage or burgage in *H.* is good; because they signify the same thing in a borough.—So, for a messuage or dwelling-house; for they are synonymous terms. (c)

So, ejectment for a house is good; but it is said that in the *præcipe* it ought to be demanded by the name of "a messuage." (d)

So, ejectment lies for part of a house; as of a chamber in a house; or of one room in a house. (e)

But an ejectment for a kitchen was determined to be bad; for though the word be well understood in common parlance; yet because any chamber in a house may be applied to that use, the sheriff hath not certainty enough to direct him in the execution; and the kitchen may be changed between judgment and execution. (e)

Even formerly an ejectment would lie for a hop-yard.—So, for *aldercarr*, a provincial term well known in *Norfolk*, where it signifies land covered with alders.—In *Yorkshire*, it is common to bring this action for *cattle-gates*, agreeable to which, it has been held, that an ejectment will lie for a *beast-gate*; a term used in *Suffolk* to denote land and common for one beast. A *cattle-gate* is a distinct thing from a right of common; it passes by lease and release; cannot be devised but according to the Statute of Frauds; and has been

(a) *Run. Eject.* 143.

Massey v. Rice, Cowp. 350. *Run. Eject.*

(b) *Doe d. Stewart v. Denton*, 1 T. R. 11. 144.

Doe d. Lawrie v. Dyeball, 8 Barn. & Cres.

(d) *Run. Eject.* 140.

70. 1 *Moore & P.* 330. S. C.

(e) *Sullivan v. Seagrave*, 1 Stra. 695. *Roe*

(c) *Copleston v. Piper*, 1 Ld. Raym. 191.

d. *Saul v. Dawson*, 3 Wils. 49.

decided to be a tenement, within stat. 13 & 14 C. 2. c. 12. for the purpose of gaining a settlement. (a)

Where an ejectment was brought for a croft and an acre of meadow, the plaintiff had a verdict, and a special judgment for his acre of meadow, releasing the costs and damages for all; for he was allowed his costs, because by the judgment he had a just cause of suit against the defendant.

So, this action will lie for fifty acres of furze and earth, and fifty acres of moor and marsh. (b)

It lay, also, for so many acres of bog in *Ireland*, where that word has but one signification, and comprehends only one sort of land.— So, it will lie for mountain in *Ireland*, because the word mountain is rather a description of quality than the situation of the land.— So, for “a quarter of land,” in *Ireland*, for it may be a term as well known there as mountain is: and that the Courts here will intend. (c)

An ejectment may be brought for ten acres of wood and ten of underwood; for they are of different natures; and even if otherwise *his petitum* is no objection in an ejectment. (c)

Whether it will lie for a fishery seems rather doubtful; the old cases are against it; but the more modern opinion inclines to support the action. (c) For though an ejectment *de piscariâ* in such a river has been holden ill, and the action will not lie *pro quodam rivulo, sive aquæ cursu* called *D.* because it is impossible to give execution of a thing that is transient and always running; the doubt seems to apply merely to the name by which it is recoverable, for an *assize* will certainly lie for a piscary, and there is no doubt that a fishery is a tenement; trespass will lie for an injury to it, and it may be recovered in an ejectment; and where a fishery is demised, it will be presumed that the soil passed along with it. (d)

But it lies for a boilary of salt; for that is not, like a piscary, transient and running, but the water is fixed within a certain space and may be taken to be part of the soil; and by the grant generally of a boilary of salt, the soil itself passes. (e)

So also an ejectment will lie for a coal-mine, for it is not to be considered as a bare profit *apprendre*, but as comprising the ground

(a) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 146.

(b) Connor v. West, 5 Burr. 2672.

(c) Run. Eject. 128, &c.

(d) Rex v. Old Alresford, 1 T. R. 361.

(e) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 152.

or soil itself, which may be delivered in execution; and though a man may have a right to the mine without any title to the soil, yet the mine being fixed in a certain place, the sheriff has a thing certain before him of which he can deliver possession. (a)

The owner of the fee granted to *A.*, his partners, fellow-adventurers, &c. free liberty to dig for tin and all other metals, throughout certain lands therein described, and to raise, make merchantable, and dispose of the same to their own use, and to make adits, &c. necessary for the exercise of that liberty, together with the use of all waters and water-courses, excepting to the grantor, liberty for driving any new adit within the lands thereby *granted*, and to convey any water-course over the premises *granted*, habendum for twenty-one years; covenant by the grantee to pay one-eighth share of all ore to the grantor, and all rates, taxes, &c. and to work effectually the mines during the term; and then, on failure of the performance of any of the covenants, a right of re-entry was reserved to the grantor: held, that this deed did not amount to a lease, but contained a mere licence to dig and search for minerals, and that the grantee could not maintain an ejectment for mines lying within the limits of the set, but not connected with the workings of the grantee. (b)

So, where *A.* being mortgagee in fee of certain lands, and *B.* the mortgagor entitled to the equity of redemption, by lease and release, *A.* conveys and *B.* releases the lands to *C.* in fee, who by the same instrument covenants with and grants to *B.* that it shall be lawful for *B.*, his heirs and assigns, at all times to enter upon the lands to search and dig for coal, and to take and carry away the same to his and their own use. This is only a licence, and conveys no interest in the soil so as to exclude *C.* and those claiming under him from getting coal there; nor could it operate as an exception or reservation out of the grant in respect to *B.* who had not the legal title in him at the time. (c)

An ejectment for a water-course or stream of water is ill, for possession of it cannot be delivered: it should be of so much "land covered with water." (d)

(a) *Comyn v. Kyneto*, Cro. Jac. 150.
Comyn v. Wheatley, Noy. 121.

(c) *Chetham v. Williamson*, 4 East. 469.
 (d) *Esp. N.P. 428. Challenor v. Thomas*,

(b) *Doe d. Hanley v. Wood*, 2 B. & A. Yelv. 143.
 724.

This action lies for the first crop; for the first grass, *primá turfed*, is the best profit of the property, wherefore he who has it is esteemed the proprietor of the land itself, till the contrary be proved. (a)

So, an ejectment lies for herbage; herbage being the most signal profit of the soil, and the grantee having at all times a right to enter and take it. (b)

So, it should seem, this action would lie for the hay-grass and aftermath of a meadow; for the same reason. (c)

So, it will lie for a sheep-walk; as *pro pasturá centum ovium*, that is, as much land as will feed one hundred sheep. (d)

But it will not lie for pannage; that not being the immediate produce of the soil itself, but merely the masts that fall from the trees, on which the swine feed. (d)

An ejectment lay at common law for a rectory, which, consisting of a church, glebe lands and tithes, has been said to resemble a manor; the church being compared to the mansion-house, the glebe lands to the demesnes, and the tithes to the services. (e)

Chapels having become lay inheritances, are recoverable in ejectment like other lay estates; a chapel should however be demanded by the name of a messuage. (e)

This action will not lie for encroachments on the waste made by the tenant.

In such a case, Lord *Kenyon* revolted at the idea that the tenant could make the landlord a trespasser; which, he said, would unavoidably be the case, if the landlord could recover in this action. His Lordship clearly held, that if a tenant inclose part of a waste, and is in possession thereof so long as to acquire a possessory right to it, such inclosure does not belong to the landlord; but, if the tenant has acknowledged that he held such inclosed part of his landlord, this would make a difference. (f)

Twenty years possession of a waste inclosed is a bar to the entry of a commoner; but an encroachment does not cease within sixty years to be part of the waste. (g)

(a) *Ward v. Pettifer*, Cro. Car. 362.

(b) *Wheeler v. Toulson*, Hard. 330.

(c) *Rex v. Inhabitants of Stoke*, 2 T. R. 451-452.

(d) *Run. Eject.* 154.

(e) *Run. Eject.* 2 Ed. 157.

(f) *Doe d. Colclough v. Mulliner*, 1 Esp.

Rep. 460.

(g) *Hawke v. Bacon*, 2 Taunt. 156. and see *Creach v. Wilmot*, *Id.* 160.

On a demise of a piece of ground on which a tenant has built, if it corresponds with the abutments, though not with the measured distance as stated in the lease, and the lessor sees the building going on, without objecting to it, he shall not afterwards be allowed to claim the overplus, above the measured distance, on the ground of an encroachment. (a)

Where a man suffers another to build on his ground without setting up a right till afterwards, a court of equity will oblige the owner to permit the person building to enjoy it quietly. (b)

Of the Action of Ejectment, where the Tenant is in Possession.

As the old mode of proceeding must be adhered to in very few cases, we have noticed those cases under a separate head; conceiving that plan to be more perspicuous, than introducing them incidentally in treating of that part of the subject which regards the modern method of carrying on the action.

Having, therefore, concisely stated the general principle and practice of this action, and enumerated the cases in which, and the things for what, it lies, we proceed more particularly to consider the present practice in common, and indeed with the exception mentioned, in all cases.

The cases that more immediately apply to the subject of this work, are those in which a landlord is compelled to have recourse to this remedy in consequence of

1st. His tenant holding over without his permission and against his consent after the term has expired by effluxion of time: for a man may come in by rightful possession and yet hold over adversely without a title, and if he does, such holding over, under circumstances, will be equivalent to an actual ouster. (c)

2dly. His tenant determining the lease by non-payment of rent, or non-performance of covenants, where a right of re-entry and forfeiture are conditioned on the breach of them.

(a) *Neale d. Leroux v. Parkin*, 1 Esp. General v. Baliol-College, Oxford. 9 Mod. Rep. 229. and see *Doe d. Winckley v. Pye*, 411.

Id. 366.

(c) *Doe d. Fishar v. Prosser*, Cowp.

(b) *East India Comp. v. Vincent*, 2 Atk. 217, 18.

83. *Stiles v. Cowper*, 3 Atk 692. Attorney-

In these cases the modern method of proceeding prevails, for the nature of which we refer the reader to the introductory part of this title.

The declaration in Ejectment is considered as the first process ; (a) and should regularly be entitled of the term in which it is delivered ; or if, as is usual, it be delivered in vacation of the preceding term. And though the demise be laid after the first day of that term, yet the defendant, being a nominal person merely, cannot take advantage of the objection ; and if the tenant appear, and apply to be admitted defendant instead of the casual ejector, he is then bound, by the consent rule, to accept a declaration entitled of a subsequent term, which obviates the objection. (b)

So if the declaration be not entitled of any term, the omission is immaterial ; (c) and no advantage can be taken of its being entitled by mistake of a wrong term, provided the tenant has sufficient notice given him to appear. (d)

An ejectment being a local action, the *venue* must be laid in the county in which the premises are situate. The proceedings being in *rem*, the effect of the judgment cannot be had, if the *venue* be laid in a wrong place. Possession is to be delivered by the sheriff of the county, and as trials in England are in particular counties, the officers are county officers ; the judgment, therefore, could not operate if the action were not laid in the proper county. (e)

The declaration should describe the premises with sufficient accuracy ; but it is not necessary to aver that the premises are in a parish. If they are described as being in the parish of *A.* and *B.* the Court will construe it to mean part in the parish of *A.* and part in *B.*, *B.* being the name of a parish. (f) Where, however, in ejectment for a house in the parish of *St. Peter* in the ward of *Cheap*, the defendant proved it to be in the ward of *Farringdon within*, and that no part of the parish of *Saint Peter* was in the ward of *Cheap*, the plaintiff was nonsuited. (g)

(a) *Rex v. Unitt*, 1 Str. 567. 2 Crompt. Barnes, 186.

174. Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 177. Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 206.

(b) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 239, 40. Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 181-2.

(c) *Goodtitle d. Price v. Badtittle*, H. 58 Geo. 3. K. B. 2 Tidd Pr. 1204.

(d) *Anon.* 2 Chit. Rep. 172-S. but see

(e) *Anon.* 6 Mod. 223. *Moetya v. Fabrigas*, Cowp. 161. 176.

(f) *Goodtitle d. Bremridge v. Walter*, 4 Taunt. 671. but see *Goodtitle d. Fimsent v. Lammiman*, 6 Esp. Rep. 128. 2 Campb. 274. S. C.

(g) *Boddy v. Smith*, 1 Str. 295.

In ejectment, the premises being laid to be in *Farnham*, and proved to be in *Farnham Royal*, is not a fatal variance, unless it be shown that there are two *Farnhams*. (a) But in a subsequent case when the premises were described as in the parish of *Westbury*, and it being proved that there were two parishes of *Westbury*, viz. *Westbury on Trym*, and *Westbury on Severn*: it was held not to be a variance. (b)

The form of the declaration varies, as the action is commenced by *original writ*, or by *bill*.

In the King's Bench, ejectments are most usually commenced by *original writ*, to prevent the delay arising from bringing writs of error in the Exchequer Chamber; (c) but they may be also, and are sometimes, commenced by *bill*.

In the Common Pleas they are always commenced by *original writ*; and in the Exchequer of Pleas, by *bill*.

The declaration by *original* in the King's Bench, begins by stating that the casual ejector was attached to answer, &c.; but when it began with a recital, that the tenant was attached to answer, &c. and then went on and used the name of the casual ejector throughout the rest of the declaration, a rule for judgment was granted against the latter. The learned judge, however, who granted it, suggested to the counsel, that it might be advisable to amend; for though, if the tenant did not appear, this would be immaterial, yet if he did, he might set aside the proceedings. (d)

The declaration in ejectment is founded on one or more *demises*, real or supposed. In the case of a vacant possession, the demise is real, but in other cases, it is merely fictitious; and the declaration supposes that the claimant, who is called the lessor of the plaintiff, demised the premises to the plaintiff, who is a mere nominal person, for a certain term of years; by virtue of which demise, the plaintiff entered and continued in possession till ejected by the defendant, who is also a nominal person, and called the casual ejector.

The demise or demises in ejectment must be laid on some day after, or on the very day, the right of entry accrued. (e)

For when possession had been demanded on the 5th of October,

(a) *Doe d. Tollet v. Salter*, 13 East, 9.

(c) *Run. Eject.* 2 Ed. 235, &c.

(b) *Doe d. James v. Harris*, 5 Maule &

Sel. 326. and see *Doe d. Gunson v. Welch*,

4 Campb. 264.

(d) *Anon.* 1 Chit. Rep. 573. a. 2 Chit.

Rep. 173-4. S. C.

(e) *Bul. Ni. Pri.* 105. 2 Wils. 274.

of the defendant, who had been tenant at will to the lessor of the plaintiff, and an ejectment was brought, and the demise was laid on the 1st of October, it was adjudged that the plaintiff could not recover, the tenancy not having been determined until after the day of the demise in the declaration. (a)

In ejectment on the demise of an heir by descent, the demise was laid on the day the ancestor died, and held well enough after verdict; for as to the fraction of a day, a fiction of law may heal, but shall not hurt. (b)

Where a tenancy of glebe lands expired on *December 25th*, and on *January 17th* following a sequestration was read in the church; the rector was allowed to recover in an ejectment laying the demise between the *25th of December* and *17th of January*, although no writ of possession could issue; for at the time of the demise he had the legal title. (c)

When an entry is necessary to avoid a fine, the demise must be laid after such entry. (d)

If the ejectment be brought on a proviso of re-entry in a lease for non-payment of rent, within a limited time, the demise must be laid after that time has expired. (e)

When several persons have distinct interests in the premises, there should be several demises: (f) and if the lessors of the plaintiff claim as tenants in common, there should be a separate demise by each of them. (g)

Where the lessors of the plaintiff are joint-tenants, or coparceners, it seems, they may either join in one demise, or lay several demises at their election. (h)

If four tenants in common jointly demise from year to year, such of them as give notice to quit may recover their several moieties in ejectment, on their several demises. (i)

(a) *Goodtitle d. Gallaway v. Herbert*, 4 Durnf. & East, 680.

(b) *Roe d. Wrangham v. Hersey*, 3 Wils. 274.

(c) *Doe d. Morgan v. Black*, 3 Campb. 447.

(d) *Berrington v. Parkhurst*, 2 Str. 1086. *Parkhurst v. Smith*, Willes, 327. *Berrington d. Dormer v. Parkhurst*, Andr. 125. 13 East, 489. S. C. *Compere v. Hicks*, 7 Durnf. & East, 727.

(e) 2 Tidd Pr. 1205.

(f) *Fisher v. Hughes*, 2 Str. 908.

(g) *Mantle v. Wallington*, Cro. Jac. 166. *Heatherley d. Worthington v. Weston*, 2 Wils. 232. and see *Doe d. Bryant v. Wip-pell*, 1 Esp. Rep. 360.

(h) *Morres v. Barry*, 2 Str. 1181. *Roe d. Raper v. Lonsdale*, 12 East, 39. *Doe d. Marsack v. Read*, Id. 57. 61. but see *Chal-loner v. Davies*, 1 Ld. Raym. 404. *Boner v. Juner*, Id. 726. 2 Wils. 232.

(i) *Doe d. Whayman v. Chaplin*, 3 Taunt. 120.

gill The plaintiff in ejectment, under the several demises of two, may, after notice to quit, recover the possession of premises held by the defendant as tenant from year to year, upon evidence that the common agent of the two had received the rent from the tenant, which was stated in the receipts to be due to the two lessors; even assuming such receipts to be evidence of a joint-tenancy; for a several demise severs a joint-tenancy: and supposing the contract with the tenant to have been entire, no objection lies on that account to the plaintiff's recovery in this case, as he had the whole title in him. (a)

In ejectment brought upon the joint demise of several trustees of a charity, it is not enough for the defendant, who had paid one entire rent to the common clerk of the trustees, to show that the trustees were appointed at different times, as evidence that they were tenants in common: for as against their tenant, his payment of the entire rent to the common agent of all, is, at all events, sufficient to support the joint demise, without making it necessary for them to show their title more precisely. (b)

In the King's Bench, if a person be named in a declaration in ejectment, as one of the lessors of the plaintiff, without his authority, he may move the court, before appearance, to have his name struck out of the declaration, (c) and even a verdict in ejectment, on a supposed demise by a party without his authority has been set aside. (d)

But the court of Common Pleas would not, at the instance of the defendant in ejectment, interfere against a plaintiff, who had laid a demise by the assignees of a bankrupt without their permission, they having given up the property to the bankrupt, and the plaintiff claiming under him. (e)

- The declaration should state the ejectment by the defendant to have been done subsequent to the date of the supposed lease made to him by the lessor of the plaintiff; for otherwise the ejectment, which is the injury complained of, would precede the time at which the plaintiff's title accrued, so that there could be no cause of action.

(a) *Doe d. Marsack v. Read*. 12 East's Rep. 171.
R. 37.

(d) *Doe d. Hammek v. Fillis*, Id. 170.

(b) *Doe d. Clarke v. Grant*, Ibid. 221.

(e) *Doe d. Vine v. Figgins*, 3 Taunt.

(c) *Doe d. Shepherd v. Roe*, 2 Chit. 440.

But though such be the proper form of declaring, yet this being a fictitious action, it is not fatal if laid otherwise; for in cases that have occurred where the ejectment was laid prior in point of time to the demise, yet the court held it good. (a)

When there are several demises laid on the same day, it is usual to lay only one entry and ouster, but otherwise there should be as many entries and ousters as there are demises.

The declaration should also state, as has been before observed, both the quantity and the nature of the land to be recovered.

In like manner, where the ejectment, was for five closes of arable and meadow, called —, containing twenty acres in *D.* upon not guilty pleaded, and verdict for the plaintiff, judgment was arrested, because it was not shewn how much there was of one, and how much of the other. (b)

But the plaintiff need not declare for the exact quantity which he has a right to recover, for he may declare for any larger quantity, as “one thousand acres of pasture,” “one thousand acres of arable,” &c. and he shall recover according to the quantity to which he proves title.

Therefore, where the plaintiff declared in ejectment of one hundred acres of land, and shewed his lease in evidence only for forty acres; and it was said that he had failed of his lease, for there was none such as that of which he counted; yet it was ruled to be good for so much as was comprised in the lease, and that for the residue, the jury might find the defendant not guilty. (c)

So, if the plaintiff prove a title but to a moiety of that for which he declares, he shall only recover such half: as where he declared for a house, and proof went to show that only part of it was built on the plaintiff's land by encroachment, he recovered so much as was built on his land. (d)

But though part may be recovered on a demand for the whole, the reverse will not hold; for if the plaintiff prove more than he has declared for he shall not recover it, for he can recover no more than he goes for in his declaration. (e)

But as to the plaintiff's title, he shall recover according to what

(a) *Adams v. Goose*, Cro. Jac. 96.

(b) *Knight v. Syms*, 1 Salk. 254.

(c) *Guy v. Rand*, Cro. Eliz. 13.

(d) *Goodwin v. Blackman*, 3 Lev. 334.

(e) *Denn. d. Burges v. Purvis*, 1 Burr. 327-330.

it really is, though he declare for a longer term than he has a right to recover.

Therefore, where the lease declared upon was from the 25th of March 1765 for seven years, the plaintiff proved that *J. S.* was seised, and that by indenture in 1768 he demised the premises in question to *D.* for seven years, to commence at *Midsummer* 1768, and that in 1764 *D.* assigned the residue of the term then unexpired to *Carruthers*. It was insisted for the defendant, that though in ejectment the lease is fictitious, yet the plaintiff must declare on such a lease as suits with the title of his lessor; here if he recover at all, he must recover a term which is of two years longer duration than his title. But *per Lord Mansfield* there is nothing in the objection, for if the lessor have a title, though but for a week, he ought to recover; for the true question in ejectment is, who has the possessory right.—Suppose a person has an interest for three years only, and should make a lease for five years, it would be good for the three years. (a)

A declaration in ejectment contained two demises by two different lessors of two distinct undivided thirds; judgment was given against the plaintiff to recover his said terms. On error it appeared from the facts stated on a bill of exceptions to the judge's directions on a point of law, that the ejectment respected only one undivided third: held well enough on this record, where the point was only raised by bill of exceptions. *Semble* that it would have been well even in a special verdict. (b)

It was formerly holden that the declaration in ejectment could not be amended, before appearance; and afterwards the rule was that it could only be amended in form not in the demise, (c) or other matter of substance; for the declaration being considered as the first process, there was nothing preceding it, to warrant an amendment.

A more liberal principle however has since been adopted; an ejectment being considered as a fictitious mode of proceeding, for the trial of possessing titles, and open to every equitable regulation for expediting the true justice of the case; (d) and hence it is now

(a) *Bedford v. Dendain*. Sit. at Midx. after T. T. 5 G. 3. Bull. N. P. 106.

(b) *Rowe v. Power*, 2 Bos. and Pull. N. R. 2.

(c) *Puliston v. Warburton and others*, Carth. 401, 1 Salk. 48. 5 Mod. 332. S. C.

(d) *Roe d. Lee v. Ellis*, 2 Blac. Rep. 940-41. *Vicars v. Haydon*, Cowp. 841.

settled, that the declaration in ejectment may be amended in the day of the demise, (a) &c. And it has become the practice to permit the plaintiff to add a new demise, when founded on the same title, as by a mortgagee, or trustee of a term to attend the inheritance, &c. though not on a different title. (b)

In a late case, (c) the plaintiff in ejectment was permitted to amend his declaration on payment of costs, by adding a new count on another demise, after three terms had elapsed, and the roll had been made up and carried in.

So a declaration in ejectment has been amended in the description of the premises, by leaving out the word "*tenements*" after judgment and a writ of error brought. (d) And when the notice to appear at the bottom of the declaration, was of a wrong term, the court permitted it to be amended. (e)

The declaration in ejectment could not formerly have been amended by enlarging the term without consent, (f) but afterwards it was allowed to be amended in this respect without any consent: (g) and when the term had expired several years before the ejectment was brought, it was enlarged upon payment of costs, though the issue was made up, a special jury struck, and the cause gone down to trial before the mistake was discovered; the court considering that it was a mere mistake in the declaration, and ought to be amended by the writ, which speaks of a term not yet expired. (h)

In a subsequent case, (i) an enlargement of the term was permitted, where a judgment in ejectment in *Ireland* had been affirmed, on a writ of error in the King's Bench in *England*; but from various delays, the term in the declaration had expired, before the lessor of the plaintiff could obtain possession. But where the lessor of the plaintiff had neglected to sue out a writ of possession for more than *twenty* years after the recovery in ejectment, and in the mean time there had been several changes of the property and

(a) Doe d. Hardman v. Pilkington, 4 East, 469.

Bur. 2447. Doe d. Rendall, 1 Chit. Rep. 586 in notis. (f) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1206.

(b) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1206.

(g) Oats v. Shedherd, 2 Str. 1272.

(c) Doe d. Beaumont v. Armitage, 2 Chit. Rep. 302, 1 Dowl. & Ry. 173. S. C.

(h) Roe d. Lee v. Ellis, 2 Blac. Rep.

(d) Doe v. Rendell, 1 Chit. Rep. 537, in notis, and see Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 25.

(i) Vicars v. Haydon, Cowp. 841, and see Peaceable d. Under v. Watson, 4 Taunt. 16. Doe v. Rendell, 1 Chit. Rep. 535-6.

(e) Doe d. Bass v. Roe, 7 Durnf. and (a) Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 200.

possession, the Court of King's Bench refused to grant a rule for enlarging the term which had expired. (a)

And where a party had been prevented from suing out execution in ejectment, by an *injunction* in *Chancery*, which continued in force for many years, during which the term in the declaration in ejectment expired, the court would not permit it to be enlarged, unless it were quite clear that the amendment would work no injustice to the opposite party. (b)

In one case, (c) where in the declaration delivered to the tenant in possession, the said "*James*" instead of the said "*John*" was said to enter by virtue of the demise, the court refused to amend it, for they considered it as process; and *Wright J.* cited a case in which the premises were laid to be in "*Twickenham or Isleworth, or one of them,*" and the court refused to let the plaintiff amend by striking out the disjunctive words, but it seems that amendments have since been permitted, both in the parcels and the names. (d)

And in a late case, (e) where after issue joined, a summons was taken out to shew cause why the declaration and issue should not be amended, upon payment of costs, by altering the parish from *the parish of "G. to the parish of St. John in G."* the judge permitted the amendment, and refused to allow the party to plead *de novo*, notwithstanding the case of *Goodtitle v. Meymott*.

Of the Notice to appear, &c.

NOTICE should be given at the foot of the declaration by the casual ejector for the tenant to appear, and be made defendant in his stead.

In ordinary cases, the notice to appear should regularly be subscribed with the name of the casual ejector: but where it was subscribed with the name of the nominal plaintiff, instead of the casual ejector, the Court of King's Bench refused to set aside the proceedings. (g)

(a) *Doe v. Rendell*, 2 Barn. & Ald. 773, 1 Chit. Rep. 535. S. C.

(b) *Bradney v. Haselden*, 1 Barn. and Cres. 121, 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 227. S. C.

(c) *Goodtitle v. Meymott*, 2 Str. 1211.

(d) 2 Sel. Pr. 143.

(e) *Doe d. O'Connell v. Porch*, Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 201.

(f) 2 Str. 1211.

(g) *Hazelwood d. Price v. Thatcher*, 3 Durnf. & East, 351, *Peaceable v. Troublesome*, Barnes, 172. *contra*.

The notice should be directed to the tenant in possession by name; (a) a notice directed to the personal representatives of a deceased tenant having been deemed insufficient. (b)

The christian and surname of the tenant in possession are also usually prefixed to the notice; (c) but where a part of the christian name was abbreviated, as where it was written *John B. Jones*, instead of *John Benjamin Jones*, the notice was deemed sufficient. (d)

If there be several tenants, it is usual to prefix all their names to the notice; although it does not seem to be necessary to prefix more than the name of the individual tenant, upon whom each particular declaration is served. (e)

And in the Common Pleas, where several tenants had been duly served with copies of the declaration, judgment was allowed to be entered against the casual ejector; although the notice, at the foot of the declaration, was not addressed to any or either of such tenants. (f)

The notice should require the tenant or tenants in possession to appear, on the first day in full term, (not the essoin day,) (g) or within the first four days of the next term, in *London or Middlesex*; or in any other county, in the term next after the delivery of the declaration. (h) And since the late rule, (i) by which "in all country ejectments, served before the essoin day of *Michaelmas* or *Easter term*, the time for the appearance of the tenant in possession, shall be within four days after the end of such *Michaelmas* or *Easter term*, and shall not be postponed till the fourth day after the end of *Hilary* or *Trinity terms* following," the notice in all country ejectments in the King's Bench and Common Pleas, should be to appear in the term next after the delivery of the declaration, whether it be an issuable term or not. (k)

Where the notice, however, in a town cause, was to appear, not on the first day, but in the beginning of the next term, the Court

(a) Doe d. — v. Badtitle, 1 Chit. Rep. 215. (a.) Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 202.

(b) Doe d. St. Margaret's Hospital v. Roe, 1. Moore, 113. and see Doe d. Atkins v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 179.

(c) Doe d. — v. Roe, 1. Chit. Rep. 273.

(d) Id. (a.)

(e) Roe d. Burlton v. Roe, 7. Durnf. & East, 477.

(f) Doe d. Pearson v. Roe, 5. Moore, 73.

(g) Holdfast v. Freeman, 2 Str. 1049.

(h) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1208.

(i) R. E. 2 Geo. IV, 4 Barn. & Ald. 539. K. B. 2 Brod. & Bing. 705. C. P.

(k) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1208.

granted a rule for judgment. (a) And where the notice, by reference to the title of the declaration, is to appear in a wrong term, this does not seem to be material, provided the notice be properly dated, (b) or the tenant has been apprised of the mistake. (c)

In the King's Bench, by *bill*, the notice should require the tenant to appear in his Majesty's Court of King's Bench at *Westminster*, where the court is holden, or by *original*, wheresoever his Majesty shall then be in *England*: but where the notice by *original*, was not to appear *wheresoever*, &c., but at *Westminster*, as in proceedings by *bill*, it was deemed sufficient. (d)

In the Common Pleas the notice is to appear in his Majesty's Court of Common Bench; and in the Exchequer, in the Office of Pleas of his Majesty's Court of Exchequer, at *Westminster*.

Of the service of the Declaration.

The declaration in ejectment must be delivered before the *essoin* day of the term, in which the notice is given to appear; otherwise the plaintiff cannot have judgment till the next term. (e) And, in a late case, where the service of the declaration was before the *essoin* day, but the explanation of it to the tenant in possession did not take place till after, the court held that the lessor of the plaintiff was not entitled to judgment. (f) It has been doubted whether a declaration in ejectment, being in the nature of process, can be served on a *Sunday*: (g) but where the tenant in possession acknowledged on a *Sunday* the receipt of the declaration, which before the *essoin* day had been delivered to his daughter, who was made acquainted with its contents, this was holden to be sufficient service. (h)

Where a declaration in ejectment was left at the house of the

(a) *Thredder v. Travis*, Barnes, 175.

(b) *Anon.* 2 Chit. Rep. 171-2.

(c) *Ibid.*

(d) *Doe d. Thomas v. Roe*, 2 Chit. Rep. 171,

(e) *Roe d. Bird v. Doe*, Barnes, 172, 3.

(f) *Doe v. Roe*, 1 Dowl. & RyL 563.

(g) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1210.

(h) *Goodtitle v. Thrustout*, Barnes, 183.

but see *Morgan v. Johnson*. 1 H. Blac. 628.

Goodtitle d. Mortimer v. Notitle, 2 Dowl. & RyL, 232. 2 Tidd's Pr. 1210.

tenant in possession on Saturday, and the tenant afterwards acknowledged that he received it on the following Sunday, which was before the essoyn day: held that this was not good service. (a)

The declaration in ejectment should be *personally* served, by delivering a true copy of it, and of the notice or notices thereunder written, to the tenant in possession, or his wife, and at the same time reading over the notices, and explaining the intent and meaning of such service; or by acquainting them generally with the intent and meaning of the declaration and notices. (b)

And where the declaration was not read over and explained to the tenant in possession, on whom it was served, but who subsequently acknowledged that he had received it, and knew what it was, this was deemed sufficient. (c)

The tenant himself may be served any where: (d) but service on the wife should regularly be on the premises, or at her husband's dwelling house; (e) or, if elsewhere, it should appear that she and her husband were living together as man and wife. (f)

And where the service was upon the wife of tenant, who had left the kingdom to settle abroad, and did not intend to return, the court granted a rule for judgment against the casual ejector. (g)

Where there are *several* tenants in possession of *different* parts of the premises, a copy of the declaration must be served on each of them, to entitle lessor of the plaintiff to a rule for judgment against the casual ejector for the whole: (h) and it seems, that when a house is let out in lodgings, a copy of the declaration should be served on each lodger. (i)

But where several persons are in possession of the same premises, as joint-tenants, &c. service on one of them seems to be good service on all, so as to entitle the plaintiff to a rule absolute for

(a) *Doe v. Roe*, 5 B. & C. 764.

(b) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1210.

(c) *Doe d. Thompson v. Roe*, 2 Chit. Rep. 186. *Anon. Id.* 184.

(d) *Savage v. Dent*, 2 Str. 1064. and see *Jones d. Griffiths v. Marsh*, 4 Durnf. & East, 464.

(e) Tidd's Ap. Ch. xlv. § 31. and see *Doe d. Morland v. Bayliss*, 6 Durnf. & East, 765, *Goodright d. Waddington v. Thrustout*, 2 Bl. Rep. 800. *Smith d. Stourton v. Hurst*, 1 H. Bl. 644, *Doe d. Baddam v. Roe*, 2

Bos. & Pul. 5 *Jenny d. Preston v. Cutts*, 1 New Rep. C. P. 308. *Doe d. Simmons v. Roe*, 1 Chit. Rep. 228. (a.) *Goodtitle d. — v. Badtitle*, *Id.* 500, *in notis.*

(f) *Goodtitle d. — v. Badtitle*, 1 Chit. Rep. 500, *in notis.* *Right d. Bornsall v. Wrong*, 2 Dowl. & Ryl, 84.

(g) *Doe v. Roe*, 1 Dowl. & Ryl. 514.

(h) *Doe d. Bromley v. Roe*, 1 Chit. Rep. 141. and see *Doe d. Elwood v. Roe*, 3 Moore, 578.

(i) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1210.

judgment against the casual ejector ; (a) though the practice of the King's Bench in such case formerly was, to grant a rule to shew cause, why service on one of the tenants should not be deemed good service on all of them. (b)

But service on the wife of one of two tenants in possession will not bind the co-tenant. (c)

And where there were *three* defendants, who held severally, and the service was perfect as to *two* of them, but imperfect to the other, the court granted a rule absolute for judgment against the *two* only. (d)

When the tenant or his wife cannot be met with, a copy of the declaration and notice may be delivered to a relation or servant of the tenant, or other person, on the premises, to whom the notice should be read over and explained ; (e) and if the tenant afterwards acknowledge the receipt of the declaration, before the essoin day of the next term, it will be deemed good service. (f)

But, without such acknowledgment, service of the declaration on a relation or servant, &c. will not be deemed sufficient. (f)

And, in the Common Pleas, the mere acknowledgment of the wife, that she has received a declaration in ejectment, will not, it seems, bind the husband. (g)

Where the defendant's attorney, however, had acknowledged the receipt of the declaration from his client, (h) the court granted a rule to shew cause, why it should not be deemed good service.

(a) Doe d. Bromley v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep. 141. Doe d. Bailey v. Roe, 1 Bos. and Pul. 369. and see Jones d. Griffiths, v. Marsh, 4. Durnf. and East, 464-5. Doe v. Watkins, 7 East, 551.

(b) Doe d. Field v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 174. Right d. — v. Wrong, Id. 175. Anon. Id. 176.

(c) Doe v. Godlin, East. T. 40. G. 3. K. B.

(d) Doe d. Murphy v. Moore, 2 Chit. Rep. 176.

(e) Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 182.

(f) Anon. 1 Salk. 255. Roe d. Hambrook v. Doe, 14 East. 441, and see Doe d. Halsey v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep. 100. Doe d. James v. Staunton, Id. 118. (a.) Doe d. Tindale v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 180. Right d. Freeman v. Roe, Id. ibid. Doe d.

Thompson v. Roe, Id. 186. Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 187-8. K. B. Goodright d. Duke of Montague v. Wrong, Barnes, 175. Roe v. Doe, Id. 176. Doe d. Macdougall v. Roe, 4 Moore, 20 C. P. Doe d. Walker v. Roe, 1 Price, 399 Excheq. but see Goodtitle v. Thrustout, Barnes, 183. Smith d. Stourton v. Hurst, 1 H. Blac. 644. *semb. contra.*

(g) Goodtitle d. Read v. Badtitle, 1 Bos. & Pul. 384. Doe d. James v. Staunton, 1 Chit. Rep. 121. Id. 118. (a.) and see Doe d. Halsey v. Roe, *id.* 100. (a.) but see Goodtitle v. Thrustout, Barnes, 183. Smith d. Stourton, v. Hurst. 1 H. Blac. 644. *semb. contra.*

(h) Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 187. Doe d. Teverell v. Snee, 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 5.

And a similar rule was granted, where the declaration in ejectment was served upon the tenant in possession, who was confined to her room, and could not be seen, by leaving it with her daughter, who acknowledged, the day before the essoin day of the term, that she had read over the declaration to her mother, to whom she explained its meaning. (a)

When the declaration has been personally served on and explained to the tenant, or his wife, or admitted by the tenant to have come into his possession, before the essoin day, it is considered as perfect service. (b)

And where the tenant resides abroad, the declaration may be served on his wife. (c)

So, where it appeared that the tenant, who was abroad, carried on his business by an agent, residing on the premises, the court held, that delivering the declaration to such agent, in the usual way, and also fixing it on the premises, was sufficient. (d)

But where the tenant had left this country, and resided abroad, for the purpose of avoiding his creditors, and it appeared that a copy of the declaration had been delivered to a servant on the premises, who was left in charge of them, and another copy affixed on the outer door of the house, this was deemed insufficient. (e)

Where the tenant was confined to his bed by *illness*, the delivery of a copy of the declaration, and explaining it to his servant, on the premises, has been deemed sufficient ground for a rule *nisi*. (f)

So, where the tenant was a *lunatic*, and the declaration served on his committee, the court granted a rule on the committee and *lunatic*, to shew cause, why the service should not be deemed good; and made it a part of the rule, that service on the committee should be deemed sufficient. (g) And if the person who has the care of the lunatic, and management of his affairs, be not a regular

(a) Doe v. Roe, 2 Dowl. and Ryl. 12.

(b) Doe d. Ellwood v. Roe, 3 Moore, 578; and see Kirwood v. Buckhouse, Barnes, 171, where it is said that, in order to constitute a good service, an actual delivery, or tender and refusal, ought either to be proved or confessed. See also Right d. Freeman v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 160-1.

(c) Doe v. Roe, 1 Dowl. & Ryl. 514.

(d) Doe v. Roe, 4. Barn. & Ald. 653.

(e) Roe d. Fenwick v. Doe. 3 Moore, 576.

(f) Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 182-3, and see Doe v. Roe, 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 12.

(g) Doe v. Roe, d. Wright, Barnes, 190.

committee, the rule should be to shew cause generally, and not on any particular person. (a)

Where the tenant was *dead*, leaving a servant in possession of the premises, it was ruled, that the lessor of the plaintiff should endeavour to get possession; and if the servant resisted, he might then consider him as tenant, and serve him with the declaration; and if he did not resist, it might then perhaps be treated as a case of vacant possession. (b)

Where the ejectment was brought for a house, which was rented by the *churchwardens* and *overseers* of a parish, for the purpose of accommodating some of the parish poor, a service of the declaration upon the churchwardens and overseers was deemed sufficient; although they did not occupy the house, otherwise than by placing the poor in it. (c)

And, in an ejectment for a *chapel*, the service may be made on the *chapel-wardens*, or on the persons to whom the keys are entrusted. (d)

So, a rule *nisi* was granted, that service of a declaration in ejectment on a *clerk* of a public body, appointed under the direction of an act of parliament, should be deemed good service. (e)

And service on the *attorney* for the tenant has, under circumstances, been deemed sufficient. Thus, where the declaration was served on an attorney, who represented himself to be the agent of the tenants in possession, and desired the persons serving it not to trouble the tenants, but to give it to him, and he would appear for them, the Court granted a rule *nisi* that it should be deemed good service, and directed the rule to be served on the attorney. (f)

So, where the tenant in possession was out of the way, and, on reference to his attorney, he directed that the declaration should be sent by the two-penny post, to the tenant's last place of abode, which was done accordingly, and it appeared, that service had been made on a person on the premises, whom the deponent supposed to have been left there by the tenant in possession, and also on the attorney, a rule *nisi* was granted, which was afterwards made absolute. (g)

(a) Doe d. Aylesbury, v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 183.

(b) Doe d. Atkins v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 179, per Holroyd, J.; and see Doe d. James v. Staunton, 1 Chit. Rep. 118. Anon. 12. Mod. 313. anon.

(c) Tupper v. Doe. Barnes, 181.

(d) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 157.

(e) Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 181.

(f) Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 181.

(g) Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 179; and see Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 187. Doe d. Teverell v. Snee, 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 5.

And a rule *nisi* was also made absolute, where the declaration had been served on a servant on the premises, which were shut up, and no one in them except the servant, who had the keys of the premises, and a copy also of the declaration was stuck up on a conspicuous part of them. (a)

But where the ejectment was for a house, service upon a person off the premises, having charge of the keys, in order to let the house, was holden not to be good service. (b)

So, service upon a person appointed by the Court of Chancery, to manage an estate for an infant, although the estate consisted of a large wood, of which no tenant was in possession, has been deemed insufficient, as being nothing more than service on a gentleman's bailiff. (c)

In case the tenant, or his wife, refuse to accept a copy of the declaration, when tendered, the notice should be read and explained to them, and a copy of the declaration and notice left on the premises, or put through a window, &c.; after which, an application should be made to the court, on an affidavit of the circumstances, for a rule for judgment, or that it may be deemed good service. (d)

Thus, where it appeared that the tenant in possession refused to accept the declaration, when tendered to him, though acquainted with the contents, and that he brought a gun, and swore he would shoot the person who tendered it, if he did not get off his land; whereupon the declaration was laid on the ground, in the presence of the tenant and his servant, whom the tenant ordered not to take it up; the Court were of opinion that these circumstances amounted to good service, and granted a rule absolute for judgment. (e)

So, where the declaration was tendered to the wife of the tenant in possession, who refused to open the door of the house, but looked out at a parlour window, and was acquainted with the contents, and the notice was read to her, after which, she refusing to accept the declaration, it was put in at the window to her, the service was held sufficient. (f)

(a) Doe d. Atkins v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 184. (c) Halsal v. Wedgwood, Barnes, 174.

(b) Anon. 12 Mod. 313; and see Roe d. Fenwick v. Doe, 3 Moore, 576. (f) Doe v. Roe d. Dry, Barnes, 178; and see Farmer v. Thrustout, Barnes, 180,

(e) Goodtitle d. Roberts v. Badtitle, 1 Bos. & Pul. 385. 81. Bagshaw d. Ashton v. Toogood, Barnes, 185. Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 184, 5.

(d) 2 Tidd. Pr. 1213.

But where it appeared, that a person tendered a copy of the declaration to the wife of the tenant in possession in a shop, and would have read to her the notice, but she refused to hear it, or to receive the declaration, and said she would have nothing to do with it, and went out of the shop, and shut the door after her, whereupon the declaration was left in the shop: the Court thought this service not quite sufficient, as the notice ought to have been read aloud in the shop, though no person was there; but as it was a hard case, they granted a rule to shew cause, why this should not be deemed good service. (a)

And a similar rule was granted, where the tenant was in *Newgate*, and refused to take the declaration, which was pushed through the iron grating to him, and in his presence. (b)

Where several ineffectual attempts had been made to serve the tenant, who was denied by his servant, and the last time, the servant stated that his master was in the house, but refused to be seen by any person, unless he sent in his name and message, whereupon the declaration was delivered to the servant: the Court granted a rule *nisi*, that it should be deemed good service, which was afterwards made absolute. (c)

And a rule *nisi* was granted, where the servants refused to call their master or to receive the ejectment, saying that they had orders to take no papers. (d)

When the tenant absconds or keeps out of the way, to avoid being served, a copy of the declaration should be delivered to his relation or servant, or some other person, on the premises, to whom the notice should be read over and explained, and another copy affixed on the outer door, or some other conspicuous part of the premises; and thereupon if it be made to appear, to the satisfaction of the Court, that the tenant absconded, or kept out of the way, to avoid being served, but not otherwise, the Court, on an affidavit of the facts, will grant a rule *nisi*, that the service on his relation or servant, &c., shall be deemed good service; (e) and direct in what manner the rule shall be served. (e)

(a) Doe d. Neale v. Roe, 2 Wils. 263.

(b) Wright d. Bayley v. Wrong, 2 Chit. Rep. 185; and see Ad. 2 Ed. Eject. 210, 11.

(c) Doe d. Hervey v. Roe, 2 Price, 112.
Doe d. Halsey v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep. 100.
(a.)

(d) Douglas v. —, 1 Str. 575. Cas. temp. Hardw. 164. S. C. cited.

(e) Douglass v. —, 1 Str. 575. Cas. temp. Hardw. 164. S. C. cited. Smalley v. Neale, 173. Doe d. Preston v. —, Barnes, 188. Short d. Elmes v. King, Id. ibid.

When there is no house or building on the premises, or they are shut up, the declaration should be served on the tenant, or his wife, if they can be met with; or if not, a copy of the declaration should be affixed on the most conspicuous part of the premises, and an application made to the Court, on an affidavit of the circumstances, that it may be deemed good service. (a)

Thus, where a rule was moved for, to shew cause, why nailing the declaration on the door of a barn, in which the tenant had occasionally slept, there being no dwelling-house on the premises, should not be deemed good service; and it appeared that the tenant was not to be found at his last place of abode, and that no person belonging to him was to be found upon the premises, the Court hesitated much whether this motion could be attended to; but at length deemed it reasonable, and granted it; adding to the rule "and why service of it, in like manner as the declaration had been served, should not be deemed good service, unless the tenant himself could be found." (b)

And a similar rule was granted, where the house was shut up, and no tenant in possession, and the declaration was stuck up on the most conspicuous part of the premises. (c)

So, where it appeared that diligent inquiry had been made after the late tenant of the premises, which were entirely shut up, and that it was not known nor could be learnt where he then resided, or could be found, so as to serve him with a copy of the declaration and notice; but it was believed that he had absconded, to avoid being arrested for debt, and that a copy of the declaration and notice had been thereupon affixed on the outer door of the house, the Court granted a rule *nisi*, that it should be deemed good service. (d)

But where due diligence had not been used to serve the tenant, as where the person serving the declaration had called at

Roe v. Doe d. Fearnley, Barnes, 190. Fenn d. Batson v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 176, 7. Doe d. Knights v. Dean, Barnes, 192. Sprightly d. Lowe v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 177. Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 178.
ly d. Collins v. Dunch, 2 Burr. 1116. Lessee of Methold v. Noright, 1 Blac. Rep. 290. (a) 2 Tidd. Pr. 1214.
Gulliver v. Wagstaff, 1 Blac. Rep. 317. (b) Fenn d. Buckle v. Roe, 1 New. Rep. C. P. 293.
Fenn d. Tyrell v. Denn, 3 Bur. 1181. Doe d. Neale v. Roe, 2 Wils. 263. Roe d. Fenwick v. Doe, 3 Moore, 576. Doe d. Halsey v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep. 100. (a) Doe d. Batson v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 176, 7. Doe d. Lowe v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 177. Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 178.
(c) Doe d. Hele v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 178.
(d) Doe d. Farley v. Roe. 1 Chit. Rep. 506; but see Roe d. Fenwick v. Doe, 3 Moore, 576.

his house in the morning, and again in the evening, and not finding him either time at home, nailed the declaration upon the most conspicuous part of the premises, this was not deemed sufficient, even for a rule *nisi*. (a)

So, where the declaration had been stuck upon the house, there being nobody in it, and the neighbours believing that the tenant in possession had absconded, (a) or it had been stuck upon the gateway of the premises, (a), a rule *nisi* was refused; as it did not appear that the tenant kept out of the way to avoid being served.

And, in ejectment for a stable, service of the declaration, by nailing it on the door of the stable, no person being therein, and then going to the defendant's house, and informing him of what had been done, was deemed insufficient; (b) the declaration in this case should have been delivered to the tenant.

In ejectment for premises which had been demised on lease to one person who had underlet to others, it was held necessary to serve all the under-tenants with a copy of the declaration, where the tenant of a house locked it up and quitted it, and the landlord three months afterwards fixed a copy of a declaration in ejectment to the door: held, that the service was not sufficient, but that the landlord should have treated it as a vacant possession. (c)

Affidavit of Service.

AN *affidavit of service* of the declaration in ejectment, should regularly be made by the person who served it; or, in the Common Pleas, it may be made by a person who was present, and saw the declaration served, and heard it explained. (d)

This affidavit should be *entitled* in the *Court* where it is sworn, and with the names of the nominal plaintiff, on the demise of his lessor, or several demises of his lessors, if more than one, against the casual ejector; an affidavit entitled with the names of the real defendants, instead of the casual ejector, having been deemed insufficient. (e)

But where the declaration was entitled "*Doe* on the demise of

(a) 1 Chit. Rep. 505. (a)

C. 259,

(b) *Doe d. Lovell v. Roe*, 1 Chit. Rep. 505, 6.

(d) *Goodtitle d. Wanklen v. Badtitle*, 2 Bos. & Pul. 120.

(c) *Doe d. Darlington v. Cock*, 4 B. &

(e) *Anon*, 2 Chit. Rep. 181.

A. and *B.* against *C.*," and the affidavit of service was entitled "*Doe* on the demise of *B.* and *A.* against *C.*," it being a mere clerical mistake, the Court, notwithstanding the variance in the arrangement of the lessors' names, granted a rule for judgment against the casual ejector. (*a*)

The *jurat* of this, like that of other affidavits, must state the day on which it was sworn; and if the affidavit be sworn before a commissioner, and the day omitted, the *jurat* must either be amended by inserting it, or an affidavit produced, on the part of the commissioner, as to his recollection of the day when it was sworn. (*b*)

The affidavit begins with the time of serving the declaration, in order to shew that it was before the *essoins* day of the term; and then proceeds to state on whom, and in what manner, it was served.

When the declaration is served on the tenant, it must appear in the affidavit that he is *tenant* in possession of the premises; an affidavit of service on the tenant, without shewing him to be in possession, (*c*) or on the *person* in possession, (*d*) or who appeared to be in possession, (*e*) or upon a *person* whom the deponent believes to be tenant in possession, (*f*) being insufficient.

In general, it should appear by the affidavit, that the notice was read over and explained to the tenant; but where it appeared by the affidavit, that the declaration was not read over or explained, though he subsequently acknowledged that he had received it, and knew what it was, this, we have seen, (*g*) was deemed sufficient, and the Court granted a rule absolute for judgment against the casual ejector.

So, where it appeared from circumstances, that the tenant understood the contents of the declaration, though the affidavit did not state that it was explained to him, a rule *nisi* was granted, that the service should be deemed sufficient. (*h*)

When the declaration is served on the *wife* of the tenant, it must

(*a*) *Doe* d. *Worthington v. Butcher*, 2 Hurst, Id. 162.

Chit. Rep. 174.

(*e*) *Doe* v. *Roe*, 1 Chit. Rep. 574.

(*b*) *Doe* v. *Roe*, 1 Chit. Rep. 228.

(*f*) *Doe* d. — v. *Badtittle*, 1 Chit. Rep.

(*c*) *Doe* v. *Roe*, 1 Chit. Rep. 575.

215. *Doe* d. *Lovell v. Roe*, Id. 505.; and

(*d*) *Doe* d. *Robinson v. Roe*, T. 35 Geo.

see *Doe* d. *Seabrook v. Roe*, 4 Moore, 350.

S. K. B. *Doe* d. *Walker v. Roe*, 1 Price,

(*g*) Ante.

399; and see *Doe* d. *James v. Staunton*, 1

(*h*) Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 184.

Chit. Rep. 118. (*a*) 121. *Doe* d. *Paul* v.

appear by the affidavit that she was his wife, or at least that the party believed her to be so; (a) an affidavit of the service of the declaration upon a *woman* on the premises, who represented herself to be the wife of the tenant in possession, without adding that the deponent believed her to be so, being insufficient. (b)

An affidavit that deponent did serve *A. B.* tenant in possession, or *C.* his wife, is not sufficient, it not being certain as to either; (c) and where the affidavit stated, that deponent served the wives of *A.* and *B.*, who, or *one of them*, were tenants in possession, &c., the Court refused to make a rule for judgment. (d)

It must also be stated in the affidavit, that the wife was served on the premises, or at her husband's dwelling-house; or, if served off the premises, that she and her husband were living together as man and wife, at the time of the service. (e)

In the King's Bench, this must appear by the affidavit, on which the rule for judgment against the casual ejector is originally moved for; nor can any rule be drawn up in that court, till a perfect affidavit be produced. (f)

But in the Common Pleas, where the affidavit stated that the declaration was served upon the tenant's wife, who admitted that her husband had received it, the Court granted the rule, provided a *supplemental* affidavit were produced, that the wife lived with her husband, and not otherwise. (g)

It is sufficient, however, that the affidavit state the declaration to have been served upon the wife, on the premises, although it be not expressly stated that her husband is tenant in possession, provided that fact can be collected by necessary inference. (h)

When the declaration has been served on *several* tenants in possession of *different* parts of the premises, there should be one or more affidavits, stating the service on each of them: if they were all served by one person, on the same day, a single affidavit of service is sufficient, stating generally, that he personally served *A. B. C.*

(a) Doe d. Deely v. Roe, Barnes, 194.

(f) Good d. — Badtitle, 1 Chit. Rep.

(b) Doe d. Simmons v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep. 228; but see Anon. 2 Chit Rep. 182, 3.

499; and see Doe d. Tarlay v. Roe, Id. 506. Right d. Bomsall v. Wrong, 2 Dowl.

(c) Birkbeck v. Hughes, Barnes, 173.

& Ryl, 84.

(d) Harding v. Greensmith Barnes, 174, 5.

(g) Jenny d. Preston v. Cutts, 1 New

(e) Goodtitle d. — v. Badtitle, 1

Rep. C. P. 308.

Chit. Rep. 499. Right d. Bomsall v.

(h) 1 Chit. Rep. 500, in *notis*.

Wrong, 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 84.

D., &c. tenants in possession, &c.; but otherwise there should be several affidavits, stating the service on each particular tenant.

And where the declaration has been served on one of several persons, in possession of the *same* premises, as joint tenants, &c. or copartners in trade, (*a*) the affidavit must state that they are all *tenants* in possession; (*b*) though it does not seem to be necessary to describe them as joint tenants, or tenants in common. (*c*)

And where it appears by the affidavits, that some only of the tenants have been served, the Court, we have seen, (*d*) will grant a rule absolute for judgment against them only.

When the tenant, or his wife, cannot be met with, the affidavit should state, that a copy of the declaration was delivered and explained to a relation or servant, or other person, on the premises, and that the tenant afterwards acknowledged the receipt of it; (*e*) an acknowledgment by the wife not being sufficient to bind her husband; and it must be stated in the affidavit, that the acknowledgment was made before the *essoin* day of the term. (*f*)

In case the tenant, or his wife, refuse to accept a copy of the declaration, when tendered, the affidavit should state the tender and refusal, and that the notice was read over and explained to them, and a copy of the declaration and notice left on the premises, or put through a window, &c.

And where the tenant absconds, or keeps out of the way to avoid being served, it is not sufficient to state in the affidavit, that the deponent called at the tenant's house, and, not finding him at home, affixed the declaration on the most conspicuous part of the pre-

(*a*) *Doe d. Field v. Roe*, 2 Chit. Rep. 186.
174-5.

(*b*) *Doe d. Bromley v. Roe*, 1 Chit. Rep. 141.

(*c*) *Right d. — v. Wrong*, 2 Chit. Rep. 175, and see *Doe d. Bailey v. Roe*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 369.

(*d*) *Ante*, 500,

(*e*) *Doe d. Halsey v. Roe*, 1 Chit. Rep. 100, 101. and see *Doe d. Jones v. Roe*, *Id.* 213. *Right d. Freeman v. Roe*, 2 Chit. Rep. 180. *Doe d. Thompson v. Roe*, *Id.*

(*f*) *Roe d. Hambrook v. Doe*, 14 East, 441. *Doe d. Macdougall v. Roe*, 4 Moore, 20. *Kerwood v. Backhouse*, Barnes, 171. *Doe d. Walker v. Roe*, 1 Price, 399. *Doe d. Halsey v. Roe*, 1 Chit. Rep. 100. *Doe d. Tindale v. Roe*, 2 Chit. Rep. 180. *Doe d. Thompson v. Roe*, *Id.* 186. *Doe d. Elwood v. Roe*, 3 Moore, 578. but see *Goodtitle v. Thrustout*, Barnes, 183. *Smith d. Stourton v. Hurst*, 1 H. Blac. 644. C. P. *contra*.

mises; (a) but it should be shewn, that the deponent made diligent enquiry after the tenant without effect, and that he verily believes he has absconded, or keeps out of the way to avoid being served with the declaration; (b) and it must also be stated, that a copy of the declaration has been *left*, as well as affixed on the premises. (c)

Motion for Judgment against the Casual Ejector.

THE *motion* for judgment against the casual ejector, is a motion of course, requiring only the signature of a counsel or serjeant; and, when the motion paper is signed, it should be taken by the plaintiff's attorney, to the clerk of the rules in the King's Bench, or to one of the secondaries in the Common Pleas, who will draw up the rule. (d) In the King's Bench, if the premises be situate in *London or Middlesex*, and the notice require the tenant to appear on the *first* day, or within the first *four* days of the next term, the motion for judgment against the casual ejector should regularly be made in the beginning of that term; and then the tenant must appear in *four* days, or the plaintiff will be entitled to judgment. (d)

If, however, the motion be deferred until a later period of the term, the Court will order the tenant to appear in *two* or *three* days, and sometimes *immediately*, in order that the plaintiff may proceed to trial at the sittings after term; but, if the motion be not made before the *four* last days of the term, the tenant need not appear, until *two* days before the *essoin* day of the subsequent term.

In the Common Pleas, it is a rule, that "the motion should be made, in *town* causes, within one week next after the first day of *Michaelmas* or *Easter* term, and within *four* days next after the first day of *Hilary* or *Trinity* term: (e) but this rule relates only to ejectments served on tenants in possession, and does not extend to cases where the possession is vacant, (f) or on the statute 4 G. 2.

(a) Doe d. Lovell v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep. 505. (c) Doe d. Lovell v. Roe, 1 Chit. Rep. 506.

(a) and see Roe d. Fenwick v. Doe, 3 Moore, 576. Doe d. Batson v. Roe, 2 (d) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1218.

Chit. Rep. 176, 7. Doe d. Lowe v. Roe, (e) R. T. 32 Car. 11 C. P.

Id. 177. (f) *Id.* (a)

(b) *Ante*, 585. (d.) and the cases there cited.

c. 28. (a) in which cases the rule may therefore be moved for at any time in term.

In *country* ejectments, since the late rule, (b) the motion for judgment should in all cases be made, in the term in which the tenant is required by the notice to appear.

On moving for judgment against the casual ejector, when there is any thing in the service of the declaration out of the common way, it should be mentioned to the Court, from the affidavits, and they will thereupon grant or refuse the rule for judgment in the first instance; or, if the matter be doubtful, will grant a rule to shew cause, why the service sworn to should not be deemed sufficient. (c)

When the service of the declaration is *perfect*, or where it was personally delivered, and the notice read over and explained to the tenant, or his wife, the Court, on motion, supported by a proper affidavit, will grant a rule absolute in the first instance, for judgment against the casual ejector: (d) and a similar rule will be granted, where the declaration was left with a relation or servant of the tenant, who afterwards acknowledged the receipt of it, before the *casoin* day of the next term.

But where the service of the declaration is *imperfect*, as where the tenant absconds, or keeps out of the way to avoid being served, &c. the Court will grant a rule to shew cause, why service of the declaration, by leaving a copy of it with his relation or servant, or other person upon the premises, or by fixing the same upon some conspicuous part thereof, should not be deemed good service; and why, in default of appearance, judgment should not be entered against the casual ejector; and will direct by the rule, in what manner it should be served.

It was formerly usual, in the King's Bench, to grant such rule with respect to *future* service only, and not with any retrospect; but it is now the practice in both Courts, to grant the rule, on a proper affidavit, for giving effect to a *past* service. (e)

This rule may either be granted upon the tenant, his attorney, or other person, by name, or generally, without naming any person

(a) *Negative v. Positive*, Barnes, 172.

(b) R. E. 2 Geo. 4. 4 Barn. & Ald.

539. K. B. 2 Brod. & Bing, 705. C. P.

(c) 2 Tidd Pr. 1219.

(d) Tidd's Append. Chap. xlv. s. 42, &c.

(e) 2 Tidd Pr. 1219.

in particular; (a) and if the rule be made absolute, the Rule for judgment will be drawn up as a matter of course.

Rule for Judgment.

THE rule for judgment against the casual ejector, in the King's Bench, is a conditional rule or order of the Court, that unless the tenant in possession of (or, *if the premises are untenanted*, "unless some person claiming title to") the premises in question, shall appear and plead to issue on a certain day, being *four* days after granting the rule in *town* causes, or *four* days after the last day of term in *country* causes, judgment shall be entered for the plaintiff, against the casual ejector, by default. (b)

In the Common Pleas, the rule is, that "unless the tenant in possession of the tenement in question, or some other person concerned in the title thereof, shall appear on a certain day, by an attorney of that Court, who shall then forthwith receive a declaration, and plead thereto the general issue, and consent to the common rule for confessing lease, entry, and ouster, upon the trial to be had, judgment shall be entered against the casual ejector, and in the meantime proceedings are to stay. (c)

Where there are *several* tenants in possession of the premises, and it appears from the affidavits that they have all been served, there is only one rule for judgment against the casual ejector, wherein they are mentioned generally, as "tenants in possession of the premises in question," though the name of each tenant was separately prefixed to the notice served on him. (d) But where it does not appear from the affidavits, that all the tenants have been served, the rule is drawn up specially, mentioning the name or names of those tenants only who have been served, and describing them as "tenant or tenants in possession of part of the premises."

And where there were separate declarations, and the notices to appear were addressed to the tenants severally, and there are sepa-

(a) Doe d. Aylesbury v. Roe, 2 Chit. Rep. 183. (c) *Id.* s. 45.

(d) Doe d. Burlton v. Roe, 7 Durnf. &

(b) Tidd's Append. Chap. xlvii, s. 42, &c. East, 477.

rate affidavits of service, several rules are drawn up, as in several ejectments; and they must afterwards, if necessary, be consolidated. (a)

The rule for judgment in town causes, is for the tenant or tenants in possession to appear and plead, in the King's Bench and Common Pleas, on a day certain in term, at the distance of *four days* from the day of granting the rule.

And by a late rule of the King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, (b) in "all country ejectments, in which the declaration shall be served before the essoin day of any *Michaelmas* or *Easter* term, the time for the appearance of the tenant in possession shall be within four days after the end of such *Michaelmas* or *Easter* term, and shall not be postponed till the *fourth* day after the end of *Hilary* or *Trinity* terms respectively following."

The clerk of the rules, in the King's Bench, and secondaries of the Common Pleas, are required to keep a book, in which shall be entered all the rules which from time to time shall be *delivered out* in ejectment; (instead of the book formerly kept, containing a list of *ejectments moved*;) in which book shall be mentioned the number of the entry, the county in which the premises lie, the name of the nominal plaintiff, the first lessor of the plaintiff, (with the words, "and others," if there be more than one,) and also the name of the casual ejector: And unless the rule for judgment be drawn up, and taken away from the office of the clerk of the rules, or secondaries, within *two* days after the end of the term in which the ejectment is moved, no rule shall be drawn up or entered in the book, nor shall any proceedings be had in such ejectment." (c)

If the rule be not taken away from the office in due time, the clerk of the rules, or secondaries, will not deliver it out, without a rule of Court, or order of a judge, authorizing them to do so. (d)

A rule for judgment having been obtained against the casual ejector, the tenant in possession, or his landlord, either *appears*, and enters into the consent rule, to be made defendant instead of the casual ejector, and to confess lease entry, ouster, &c. *confesses* the action, or makes *default*.

(a) 2 Tidd. Pr. 1220.

& East 1, R. E. 48 Geo. 3. C. P. 1 Taunt.

(b) R. E. 2 Geo. 4. 4 Barn. & Ald. 539. 317.

K. B. 2 Brod. & Bing. 705. C. P.

(d) Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 188.

(c) R. M. 31 Geo. 3. K. B. 4 Durnf.

In the latter case, the plaintiff's attorney, having ascertained the fact, by searching the ejectment books at the judge's chambers in the King's Bench, and the plea book at the prothonotaries' office in the Common Pleas, may sign judgment against the casual ejector; and it is not necessary for him to give the rule to plead, before judgment is signed: but common bail must first be filed for the casual ejector, in the King's Bench by bill. (a)

The judgment, however, must not be signed, until the afternoon of the day next after that on which the rule expires; and, if *Sunday* happen to be the last day, it cannot be signed until the afternoon of *Tuesday*. (b)

In order to sign judgment against the casual ejector, the rule for judgment must be drawn up, with the clerk of the rules in the King's Bench, or secondaries in the Common Pleas, and an *incipitur* of the declaration made, which is called the judgment paper, and also on a roll of the same term with the rule, beginning, "in the King's Bench," with warrants of attorney; but, in the Common Pleas the warrants of attorney are made out and filed with the clerk of the warrants, who marks the judgment paper; which is taken to the clerk of the judgments in the King's Bench, or prothonotaries in the Common Pleas; and, on producing the rule, the clerk will sign the judgment: after which a writ of possession may be immediately sued out, and executed; for which a *præcipe* is required in the King's Bench, but not in the Common Pleas. (c)

If the judgment against the casual ejector be *irregular*, the court, on motion, will order it to be set aside, with costs: and where the judgment was set aside for irregularity, and possession ordered to be restored, but the lessor of the plaintiff, who held the possession, absconding, the rule was ineffectual, the court of Common Pleas, on motion, ordered a writ of restitution, in behalf of the late tenants in possession. (d)

And even though the judgment against the casual ejector be *regular*, yet the courts in this, as in other actions, will order it to be set aside, upon affidavit of merits, and payments of costs. (e)

(a) R. T. 14. Car. 11. R. M. 33 Car. 11, K. B.

(b) Say. Rep. 303.

(c) 2 Tidd. Pr. 1224.

(d) Goodright d. Russell v. Noright, Barnes, 178.

(e) Dobbs v. Passer, 2 Str. 975. Doe d. Troughton v. Roe, 4 Bur. 1996. Doe d. Grocer's Company v. Roe, 5 Taunt. 205.

But the court of Common Pleas refused to set aside a judgment and execution in ejectment, in order to let in a person to defend; though he made an affidavit, setting forth a clear title, and offered to pay costs. (b)

So where a plaintiff had obtained judgment and possession in an undefended ejectment, without collusion, and had sold part of the premises, and transferred the possession, that court would not let in the landlord, from whom his tenants had concealed the ejectment, to appear and defend it, on payment of costs. (c)

In *vacation* a judge at chambers, on an affidavit of merits, will compel the plaintiff to accept a plea, or stay the proceedings, provided he will not waive his judgment on payment of costs. (d)

Of the Appearance.

For the defence in ejectment the first step is the appearance which is either by the *tenant*, or his *landlord*, or *both*, or by a *third person*.

If tenant appear either alone or jointly with his landlord, within the time limited by the rule for judgment, he must enter into the common *consent* rule, to be made defendant instead of the casual ejector, and to confess lease entry and ouster, and to insist upon the title only. (e)

By the terms of the *consent* rule, which is in substance the same in all the courts, (f) the party applying consents to be made defendant, instead of the casual ejector; to appear, at the suit of the plaintiff, and, if the proceedings are by bill, to file common bail; to receive a declaration in ejectment, and plead not guilty; and, at the trial of the issue, to confess lease entry and ouster, and insist upon the title only; that if, at the trial, the party appearing shall

(e) Doe d. Ledger v. Roe, 3 Taunt. 506, and see Doe d. Holmes v. Davies, 2 Moore, and see Goodtitle v. Badtitle, 4 Taunt. 581.

820. Doe d. Holmes v. Davies, 2 Moore 581. (c) 2 Tidd Pr. 1225.

(d) Doe d. Duplex v. Roe, 1 Anstr. 86.

(b) Goodtitle v. Badtitle, 4 Taunt. 820, (e) Goodright v. Rich, 7 Durnf. & East, 333, 4.

not confess lease entry and ouster, whereby the plaintiff shall not be able further to prosecute his suit, such party shall pay costs to the plaintiff; and that if a verdict shall be given for the defendant, or the plaintiff shall not further prosecute his suit, for any other cause than for not confessing lease entry and ouster, the lessor of the plaintiff shall pay costs to the defendant.

By a late rule in the court of King's (a) Bench and Common Pleas, (b) "in every action of ejectment, the defendant shall specify in the consent rule, for what premises he intends to defend; (b) and shall consent in such rule to confess, upon the trial, that he (if he defend as tenant, or, in case he defend as landlord, that his tenant) was at the time of the service of the declaration, in possession of such premises; and that if, upon the trial, the defendant shall not confess such possession, as well as lease entry and ouster, whereby the plaintiff shall not be able further to prosecute his suit against the defendant, then no costs shall be allowed for not further prosecuting the same, but the said defendant shall pay costs to the plaintiff, in that case to be taxed."

This rule operates as a notice of the premises for which the tenant means to defend, and supersedes the necessity of the plaintiff's proving him in possession of them at the trial. (c)

The common consent rule is sufficient in all cases except where a fine with proclamations has been levied, when, notwithstanding the confession of entry in the rule, an actual entry must be proved, (d) and the demise we have seen must be laid subsequent to such entry.

But if all the proclamations have not been made an actual entry is not necessary, (e) neither is it necessary when a fine has been levied by a tenant for years, (f) or by a person in remainder, (g) or by one of two joint tenants, parceners, or tenants in common, without a previous ouster of his companion. (h) So also where one

(a) R. M. 1 Geo. 4. K. B. 4 Barn. & Ald. 196. ton v. Parkhurst, Andr. 125, 2 Str. 1086, S. C. but see Tapner v. Merlot, Willes, 177.

(b) R. H. 1 & 2 Geo. 4. C P. 5 Moore, 310. 2 Brod. & Bing. 470. (f) Fenn d. Matthews v. Smart, 12 East 444, Doe d. Burrell v. Perkins, 3 Maule & Sel. 271.

(c) 2 Tidd Pr. 1226.

(d) Doe d. Wright v. Plumptre, 3 Barn. & Ald. 474. (g) Rowe v. Power, 2 N. R. C. P. 1, 1 East. 575.

(e) Doe d. Duckat v. Watts, 9 East 17, Jenkins v. Pritchard, 2 Wils 45, Benington v. Peaceable d. Hornblower v. Read. 1 East. 568.

of two tenants in common of a reversion levied a fine of the whole, no actual entry was necessary by the other to avoid it. (a)

When an ejectment is brought by a tenant in common, joint tenant, or coparcener, against his companion, it is necessary for the lessor of the plaintiff to prove, in order to maintain it, an actual ouster, or denial of entry by the defendant, unless admitted by the consent rule; (b) and therefore, if there has been no actual ouster, the defendant ought to apply to the court for a special rule, (c) to confess lease and entry, and also ouster of the nominal plaintiff, if an actual ouster of the plaintiff's lessor, by the defendant, shall be proved at the trial, but not otherwise; which rule the court of King's Bench's will grant, on an affidavit that there has been no actual ouster by the defendant; (d) and, in the Common Pleas, it is said to be a mere matter of course to grant the rule, whenever the defendant is a joint-tenant, tenant in common, or coparcener. (e)

Proceedings in Defence by Tenant.

If the tenant appear, his attorney procures a blank consent rule, unstamped, from a stationer's in the King's Bench, or from the secondaries office in the Common Pleas, and fills it up, by entitling it of the term of appearance, and inserting in the margin, the county in which the ejectment is laid, and the names of the original parties, thus, "_____ to wit. A. B. on the demise of C. D. (or, on the several demises of C. D. and E. F. &c.) against G. H." and by making the tenant defendant, instead of the casual ejector, in the body of the rule; which must specify for what premises he means to depend.

The defendant's attorney then signs his name at the bottom, leaving a blank space for the plaintiff's attorney to do the like; for this, it should be observed, is rather an agreement between the parties for a rule, than the rule itself, which is afterwards drawn by a proper officer. (f)

(a) *Roe d. Truscott v. Elliot* 1, Barn. & Ald. 85. (d) *Id.* s. 71.

(b) 2 Tidd. Pr. 1227. (e) *Doe d. Gigner v. Roe*, 2 Taunt. 597.

(c) 2 Tidd. Pr. 1227.

(f) Tidd's Append. chap. xlv. s. 66.

(e) Tidd's Append. chap. xlv. s. 72.

Common bail is then filed by the defendant's attorney, in the King's Bench by *bill*, with the clerk of the common bails; (a) and the *plea* of not guilty is then engrossed, annexed to the consent rule, which being done, the plea and rule are carried to, and left at the chambers of one of the judges in the King's Bench; or at the prothonotaries' office in the Common Pleas. (b)

When the tenant appears for the *whole* of the premises, they may either be described in the consent rule generally, as in the declaration, or as they really are; but, when he appears for *part* of the premises only, that part must be particularly specified in the consent rule; and the plaintiff in such case, having obtained the rule for judgment, may sign judgment against the casual ejector for the residue. (c)

When there are *several* tenants, they all may join in the consent rule, to defend for the whole of the premises, stating of what they consist; or they may severally defend for different parts, specifying the particular part each of them occupies. (d)

Proceedings in Defence by Landlord.

By the stat. 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. it is enacted that "it shall and may be lawful for the court in which an ejectment is brought, to suffer the landlord or landlords to make him her or themselves defendant or defendants, by joining with the tenant or tenants to whom such declaration in ejectment shall be delivered, in case he or they shall appear; but in case such tenant or tenants shall refuse or neglect to appear, judgment shall be signed against the casual ejector, for want of such appearance; but if the landlord or landlords of any part of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, for which such ejectment was brought, shall desire to appear by himself or themselves, and consent to enter into a like rule, that, by the course of the court, the tenant in possession in case he or she had appeared, ought to have done, then the court, where such ejectment shall be

(a) Tidd's Append. ch. xlv. s. 78.

(d) Goodright v. Rich, 7 Durnf. and

(b) Roe d. Jones v. Doe, Barnes, 178. East. 330.

(c) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1227.

brought, may and shall permit such landlord or landlords so to do, and order a stay of execution upon such judgment, against the casual ejector, until they shall make further order therein." (a)

This latter clause of the statute has been construed to extend not only to landlords, properly so called, who are in receipt of the rents and profits of the premises, but also to all persons claiming title thereto, consistently with the possession of the occupier, though they have not previously exercised any act of ownership over the property; as to the heir, (b) devisee in trust, (c) or mortgagee, (d) who has never been in possession, or to the remainder-men or reversioners, (e) or even, as it seems, to a lord claiming by escheat. (f)

But a parson claiming right to enter and perform divine service in a chapel, was, before the statute, holden not to have sufficient title to be admitted defendant. (g)

And where a person claims in opposition to the title of the tenant in possession he cannot be considered as landlord. (h)

In such case therefore, if a party should be admitted to defend as landlord, the lessor of the plaintiff may apply to the court or to a judge at chambers, and have the rule discharged with costs. (i)

When a landlord means to defend, a *motion* should be made for a rule, that he may be made defendant with the tenant, if he appear; and, if the tenant do not appear, then that he may appear by himself, and enter into the common rule, and defend his title.

This, in ordinary cases, is a mere motion of course, requiring only the signature of a counsel or serjeant; but it is said, that when the party who wishes to be made defendant, is not the tenant or actual landlord, but has some particular interest to sustain, the

(a) Sec. 13.

(b) Lovelock d. Norris v. Doncaster, 3 Durnf. & East, 783.

(c) Ibid. 4 Durnf. & East, 122.

(d) Doe d. Tilyard v. Cooper, 8 Durnf. & East, 645.

(e) Jones d. Ride v. Carwithen, Comb. 339. Fairclaim d. Fowler v. Shamtitle, 3 Bur. 1290. Lovelock d. Norris v. Doncaster, 3 Durnf. & East, 783, 4 Durnf. &

East, 122.

(f) Fairclaim d. Fowler v. Shamtitle, 3 Bur. 1290.

(g) Martin v. Davis, 2 Str. 914, but see Hollingsworth v. Brenill, 1 Salk. 256.

(h) Driver d. Oxenden v. Lawrence, 2 Blac. Rep. 1259. Fairclaim d. Fowler v. Shamtitle, 3 Bur. 1290.

(i) Doe d. Harwood v. Lippencott, Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 230.

court must be moved, or an affidavit of the facts, to permit him to defend, with or without the tenant, as the case may require. (a)

The motion for a rule to permit the landlord to defend, instead of the tenant, ought regularly to be made before judgment is signed against the casual ejector; and if it be delayed until after that time, the court will grant or refuse the rule at discretion. (b)

Thus where a judgment against the casual ejector was signed, and a writ of possession executed thereon, and it appeared upon motion, that the landlord's delay in his application, arose from the tenant's negligence, in not giving him due notice of the service of the declaration, according to the provisions of the statute, 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. s. 12. the court ordered the judgment and execution to be set aside, compelled the tenant to pay all the costs, and permitted the landlord to be made defendant on the usual terms; notwithstanding it was strongly argued by the opposite party, that the judgment was perfectly regular, and that the tenant's negligence was merely a matter between him and his landlord, for which the statute had given the landlord ample compensation. (c)

But where the landlord applied to be made defendant, after judgment had been signed, but before execution, and the claimant offered to waive his judgment, if the landlord, who resided in Jamaica, would give security for the costs, to which offer the landlord's counsel would not accede, the court refused the application, and permitted the plaintiff's lessor to take out execution. (d)

And in a recent case, in the Court of Common Pleas, after a recovery in an undefended ejectment without collusion, and after the lessor of the plaintiff had contracted for the sale of part of the premises, and let the purchaser into possession, the court refused to set aside the judgment, and a writ of possession, upon an application of this nature; and assigned as their reason that the concealment of the delivery of the declaration was a matter between the tenant and his landlord, with which the plaintiff's lessor had no concern. (e)

(a) Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 237.

(b) Dobbie v. Passer, 2 Str. 975.

(c) Doe d. Troughton v. Roe, 4 Bur. 581, Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 238-9. 2 Tidd. 1229.

(d) Barnes, 186.

(e) Goodtitle v. Badtitle, 4 Taunt. 820.

and see Doe d. Holmes v. Davies, 2 Moore 1996.

and thereby to be admitted to the bill of exchange of the bank.

(a) Proceedings in Defence by Landlord and Tenant.

When the landlord defends with the tenant, he joins with him in the consent rule; but when the tenant refuses or neglects to appear, judgment is signed against the casual ejector; the reason for which is, that under such judgment, the plaintiff, if a verdict be given for him, may obtain possession of the premises, which he could not do, by virtue of a judgment against a person out of possession; (a) and in that case, the landlord alone must enter into the rule; but execution is stayed until the court shall further order. (b)

The rule for admitting the landlord to defend, being drawn up by the clerk of the rules in the King's Bench, or secondaries in the Common Pleas, a copy thereof is made and annexed to the plea, together with the agreement for the consent rule, properly filled up and signed; and common bail being filed, with the clerk of the common bails in action by *bill*, the plea and rules are left at a judge's chambers in the King's Bench, or prothonotaries' office in the Common Pleas. (c) The defendant or defendants having appeared, and entered into the consent rule, or agreement to confess lease entry and ouster, &c. and left the same at a judge's chambers in the King's Bench, or prothonotaries' office in the Common Pleas, and having, when necessary, given the undertaking, and entered into the recognizance required by 1 Geo. 4. c. 87. the plaintiff's attorney must search the ejectment books, at the judge's chambers in the King's Bench, for the consent rule, or agreement, which in that court is signed by the judge, and for which a receipt is given in the ejectment book; and after the plaintiff's attorney has signed his name thereon, over that of the defendant's attorney, he carries it to the clerk of the rules, who files it, and draws up the rule therefrom, which is nothing more than a copy of the agreement, prefixing only the day on which it is drawn up, and adding, "*By the court,*" instead of the attorney's names at the end.

In the Common Pleas, when the defendant has appeared, the consent rule is obtained from the prothonotaries' office; and the plaintiff's attorney, having signed his name thereon, over that of

(a) *Hodson v. Bigland*, 179, 2 Tidd Pr. 1230. (b) 2 Tidd Pr. 1230.

(c) *Ibid.*

the defendant's attorney, carries it to the secondary's office, where it is filed; and two rules are drawn up therefrom, one for each party. (a)

Where in ejectment a person obtains a rule to defend as landlord, the plaintiff nevertheless may sign judgment against the casual ejector; but may not take out execution without further order; held, that after verdict and judgment against the landlord, execution may be issued against him without any further order of the court. (b)

Where a landlord defrayed the cost of defending an ejectment in the name of an illiterate tenant, who gave a *retraxit* of the plea, and *cognovit* of the action, the Court set aside the *retraxit* and *cognovit*, and permitted the lessor to defend as landlord. (c)

Proceedings in defence by a third party.

In all cases, if the person who wishes to defend be neither tenant nor actual landlord, but has some interest to sustain, he must move the Court, on an affidavit of the fact, to be made a defendant, instead of, or with, the casual ejector; and the tenant's consent is not now necessary. (d)

If a party should be admitted to defend as landlord whose title is inconsistent with the possession of the tenant, the lessor of the plaintiff may apply to the Court, or to a judge at chambers, and have the rule discharged with costs. (e)

Where a third person was admitted to defend as landlord, he was not allowed, upon the trial of the ejectment, to give evidence of his title, it appearing that the tenant in possession came in as tenant to the lessor of the plaintiff, and paid rent to him under an agreement which had expired. (f)

Landlord's remedy against tenant for concealing Ejectment.

In order to protect landlords from the frauds or negligence of

(a) 2 Tidd, 1230.

(b) Doe d. Lucy v. Bennett, 4 Barn. and Cres. 897. 7 Dowl. and Ryl. 61. S. C.

(c) Doe d. Locke v. Franklin, 7 Taunt. 9. S. 347.

(d) 2 Sell. Pract. 185.

(e) Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 230.

(f) Doe d. Knight v. Smythe, 4 M. and

tenants who frequently omitted to appear themselves; or to give their landlords the necessary notice, it is enacted by stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 12. that every tenant to whom any declaration in ejectment shall be delivered, shall forthwith give notice thereof to his landlord, bailiff or receiver, under the penalty of forfeiting the value of three years' improved, or rack-rent, of the premises so demised, or holden, in the possession of such tenant, to the person of whom he holds, to be recovered by action of debt to be brought in any of his Majesty's Courts of Record at Westminster, or in the counties Palatine of Chester, Lancaster, or Durham respectively, or in the Courts of Grand Sessions in Wales.

Where there was a demise by lease of certain lands, together with the mines under them, with liberty to dig for ore in other mines under the surface of other lands not demised; and the tenant fraudulently concealed a declaration in ejectment delivered to him, and suffered judgment to go by default; and the declaration in ejectment did not mention mines at all, but the sheriff in executing the writ of possession, by the concurrence of the tenant, delivered possession of the premises demised to the tenant, and also of those mines in which he had liberty to dig: it was held that, although the latter could not be recovered under the declaration in ejectment, still that the tenant by his own act had estopped himself from taking that objection, and that in an action for the value of three years' improved rent under the stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. the landlord might recover the treble rent in respect not only of the demised premises, but of the mines in which the tenant had only a liberty to dig. (a)

Single damages only are recoverable in an action against a tenant, to recover the *value* of three years' improved rent of the premises, under the above statute. (b)

The 12th section of stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. has been interpreted to extend only to those cases in which the ejectment is inconsistent with the landlord's title. Thus a tenant of a mortgagor who does not give him notice of an ejectment, brought by the mortgagee upon the forfeiture of the mortgage, is not within the penalties of the clause. (c) The improved or rack-rent mentioned in this section,

(a) *Crocker v. Fothergill*, 2 B. & A. 652. (b) 2 Barn. & Ald. 662. (a.)

(c) *Buckley v. Buckley*, 1 T. R. 647.

the defendant's attorney, carries it to the secondary's office, where it is filed; and two rules are drawn up therefrom, one for each party. (a)

Where in ejectment a person obtains a rule to defend as landlord, the plaintiff nevertheless may sign judgment against the casual ejector; but may not take out execution without further order: held, that after verdict and judgment against the landlord, execution may be issued against him without any further order of the court. (b)

Where a landlord defrayed the cost of defending an ejectment in the name of an illiterate tenant, who gave a *retraxit* of the plea, and *cognovit* of the action, the Court set aside the *retraxit* and *cognovit*, and permitted the lessor to defend as landlord. (c)

Proceedings in defence by a third party.

In all cases, if the person who wishes to defend be neither tenant nor actual landlord, but has some interest to sustain, he must move the Court, on an affidavit of the fact, to be made a defendant, instead of, or with, the casual ejector; and the tenant's consent is not now necessary. (d)

If a party should be admitted to defend as landlord whose title is inconsistent with the possession of the tenant, the lessor of the plaintiff may apply to the Court, or to a judge at chambers, and have the rule discharged with costs. (e)

Where a third person was admitted to defend as landlord, he was not allowed, upon the trial of the ejectment, to give evidence of his title, it appearing that the tenant in possession came in as tenant to the lessor of the plaintiff, and paid rent to him under an agreement which had expired. (f)

Landlord's remedy against tenant for concealing Ejectment.

In order to protect landlords from the frauds or negligence of

(a) 3 Tidd, 1230.

(b) Doe d. Lucy v. Bennett, 4 Barn. and Cres. 897. 7 Dowl. and Ryl. 61. S. C.

(c) Doe d. Locke v. Franklin, 7 Taunt. 9. S. 347.

(d) 2 Sell. Pract. 185.

(e) Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 230.

(f) Doe d. Knight v. Smythe, 4 M. and

tenants who frequently omitted to appear themselves, or to give their landlords the necessary notice, it is enacted by stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 12. that every tenant to whom any declaration in ejectment shall be delivered, shall forthwith give notice thereof to his landlord, bailiff or receiver, under the penalty of forfeiting the value of three years' improved, or rack-rent, of the premises so demised, or holden, in the possession of such tenant, to the person of whom he holds, to be recovered by action of debt to be brought in any of his Majesty's Courts of Record at Westminster, or in the counties Palatine of Chester, Lancaster, or Durham respectively, or in the Courts of Grand Sessions in Wales.

Where there was a demise by lease of certain lands, together with the mines under them, with liberty to dig for ore in other mines under the surface of other lands not demised; and the tenant fraudulently concealed a declaration in ejectment delivered to him, and suffered judgment to go by default; and the declaration in ejectment did not mention mines at all, but the sheriff in executing the writ of possession, by the concurrence of the tenant, delivered possession of the premises demised to the tenant, and also of those mines in which he had liberty to dig: it was held that, although the latter could not be recovered under the declaration in ejectment, still that the tenant by his own act had estopped himself from taking that objection, and that in an action for the value of three years' improved rent under the stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. the landlord might recover the treble rent in respect not only of the demised premises, but of the mines in which the tenant had only a liberty to dig. (a)

Single damages only are recoverable in an action against a tenant, to recover the *value* of three years' improved rent of the premises, under the above statute. (b)

The 12th section of stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. has been interpreted to extend only to those cases in which the ejectment is inconsistent with the landlord's title. Thus a tenant of a mortgagor who does not give him notice of an ejectment, brought by the mortgagee upon the forfeiture of the mortgage, is not within the penalties of the clause. (c) The improved or rack-rent mentioned in this section,

(a) *Crocker v. Fothergill*, 2 B. & A. 652. (b) 2 Barn. & Ald. 662. (a.)

(c) *Buckley v. Buckley*, 1 T. R. 647.

must like rent reserved, but such a tenant the landlord and tenant might fairly agree on at the time of delivering the declaration in ejectment, in case the premises were then to be let. (a) notwithstanding the remedy provided by this statute, where the tenant had not given notice to his landlord of the ejectment, and there was judgment against the casual ejector, the Court will abide the judgment and ordered the tenant to pay all the costs to the lessor of the plaintiff on the landlord's entering into the usual rule to try the title. (b) The landlord also may bring a writ of error, which operates as a *superseas* of the proceedings under the statute, and thereby stay execution. (c)

(d) *Consolidation Rule.*—Where there are several defendants, to whom the plaintiff delivers declarations, who are severally concerned in interest, and the plaintiff moves to join them all in one declaration, yet the Court will not do it, but the plaintiff must deliver several declarations to each of them; because each defendant must have a remedy for his costs, which he could not have if they were joined in one declaration, and the plaintiff prevailed only against one of them: and by this means the plaintiff might have a tenant of his own defendant with others, in order to save the costs. (d)

(e) When several ejectments however are brought for the same premises upon the same demise, the Court on motion, or a judge at chambers, will order them to be consolidated. (e)

(f) And although, where the ejectments are brought for different premises, the Court will not it seems consolidate them; (f) yet in a modern case, (g) where thirty-seven ejectments had been brought against several tenants for different premises, on the same demise, Lord Kenyon, C.J. on a rule to shew cause why all the proceedings in all the causes should not be stayed, and abide the event of a special verdict in one of them, said, "it was a scandalous proceeding; that they all depended precisely on the same title, and ought to be tried by the same record," and the rule was made absolute.

(a) Buckley v. Buckley, 1 T.R. 647.

2 Tidd Pr. 1232.

(b) Doe d. Troughton v. Roe, 4 Burr. 1996.

(f) 2 Keb. 524, 2 Str. 1149.

(c) Jones v. Edwards, 2 Stran. 1241.

(g) Doe d. Pulteney and Others v. Freeman and Others T. 30 Geo. 3. K.B. 8 Tidd

(d) Rem. Eject. 187.

Pr. 1232.

(e) Barnes, 176. Cas. Pr. C.P. 119. S.C.

Proceedings when stayed.—In certain cases, the Court will stay the proceedings in ejectment, on a motion for a rule to shew cause, or in vacation, by summons before a judge. (a)

Thus, where the lessor of the plaintiff is unknown to the defendant, the latter may call for an account of his residence or place of abode, from the opposite attorney; (b) and if he refuse to give it, or give in a fictitious account of a person who cannot be found, the Court will stay the proceedings until security be given for the payment of costs. (c)

Proceedings also will be stayed, where the lessor of the plaintiff is an infant, (d) or resident abroad, (e) until a real and substantial plaintiff be named, or some responsible person undertake for the payment of costs. (f)

By the practice of making a rule to stay proceedings in this action, on the demise of an infant, until a responsible plaintiff be named, or security be given for the payment of costs, if an infant deliver a declaration to a defendant, some friend or guardian may set up as plaintiff, to be responsible to the defendant for his costs. But if such person die insolvent, so that the defendant cannot derive any benefit from the rule, the infant himself must answer for the costs; the rule was made for his benefit; and an infant must not disturb the possession of others by unlawful entries, without being liable to costs.—Previous however to any motion in Court, inquiry should be made, whether there be a real and substantial plaintiff, or not: for, on inquiry, the guardian may undertake to pay the costs: and in case he should, the Court would probably decline to interpose. (g)

It has likewise been holden, that upon the death of the plaintiff's lessor, the proceedings may be stayed, till the plaintiff shall have given the defendant security for his costs. (h)

So; where an ejectment was brought on the demise of a person residing at *Antigua*; and in another case, where the lessor of the plaintiff resided in *Ireland*, the plaintiff was compelled to give the defendant a similar security: in the latter case he was compelled to

(a) Imp. K. B. 577.

(b) *Short v. King*, 1 Str. 681.

(c) 2 Tidd Pr. 1231.

(d) 2 Barr. 1177. Say. Rep. 153. S. C. 2 Tidd Pr. 1232.

(e) 1 Str. 694. 2 Str. 932. 1206. 1 Wils. 1056.

130. Cowp. 24. Barnes, 183. 2 Tidd Pr. 1232.

(f) Barnes, 147. 2 Str. 1056.

(g) *Run. Eject.* 188.

(h) *Thrustout d. Turner v. Grey*, 2 Str.

do it, although it was an ejectment brought under the direction of the Court of Chancery, where the bill was retained till after the trial of the ejectment and security had already been given there; which security however was only for 40*l.* (a)

But, excepting in such instances, the Court will not compel the lessor of the plaintiff to give security for the costs, nor will they stay the proceedings merely on account of the poverty of the plaintiff or the lessor, (b) or for want of security for costs, where the lessor of his plaintiff is known, of full age, and resident in this country. (c)

Therefore, a rule was refused, for the lessor of the plaintiff to give security for the costs of an ejectment depending. *Buller, J.* said, The application is not warranted by any authority. There are only three instances in which the Court will interfere on behalf of a defendant, to oblige the plaintiff to give security for his costs. The first is when an infant sues; then the Court will oblige the *prochein amy*, or guardian, or attorney, to give security for the costs: secondly, where the plaintiff resides abroad, in which case the Court will stay proceedings till security be given for the costs: and thirdly, where there has been a former ejectment; but there the rule is to stay the proceedings in the second ejectment till the costs of the former are paid, (d) and not till security be given for the costs of the second. (e)

In ejectment by a mortgagee, for the recovery of the possession of mortgaged premises, or in debt on bond for the payment of mortgage money, or performance of covenants in the mortgage deed, when no suit in equity is depending for a foreclosure or redemption, it is enacted by the stat. 7 *Geo. 2. c. 20. s. 1.* that "if the person having a right to redeem shall, at any time pending the action, pay to the mortgagee, or in case of his refusal, bring into Court, all the principal monies and interest due on the mortgage, and also costs to be ascertained and computed by the Court, or proper officer, appointed for that purpose, the same shall be deemed and taken to be in full satisfaction and discharge of the mortgage;

(a) *Denn d. Lucas v. Fulford*, 2 Burr. 383. 1 Bos. & Pul. 96. 2 Bos. & Pul. 236, 1177. 437.

(b) *Cas. Pr. C. P.* 15.

(d) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1232.

(c) 1 Durnf. & East. 491. and see 4 Blac.

(e) *Doe d. Selby v. Alston*, 1 T. R. 491.

and the Court shall discharge the mortgagor of and from the same accordingly, (a) and compel the mortgagee, by rule, to reconvey the mortgaged premises, and deliver up all deeds, &c relating to the title thereof, to the mortgagor, or to such other person as he shall nominate or appoint."

Upon this statute, the proceedings in ejectment on a mortgage may be stayed by the mortgagor, or his assignee of the equity of redemption, on payment of the principal, interest and costs, without paying off a bond due to the mortgagee. (b)

And a rule has been granted, for delivering up a mortgage deed to the mortgagor, on payment of principal, interest and costs, in an action of covenant. (c)

If there be any doubt, as to the amount of what is due, the Court of King's Bench will refer it to the master, (d) or the Court of Common Pleas to one of the prothonotaries, who taxes the costs. And where an affidavit was made, that the mortgagee had been at great expense in necessary repairs of part of the premises in his possession, (the ejectment being brought for the residue,) and it was prayed, that the prothonotary might be directed to make allowance for such repairs; the Court said, that the rule must follow the words of the statute, and that the prothonotary would make just deductions and allowances. (e)

If the title deeds are not delivered up, the money must be paid into Court, unless the plaintiff or his attorney will undertake to deliver them. (f)

But the Courts will not stay the proceedings in an ejectment brought by a mortgagee against a mortgagor, on payment of the principal, interest and costs, if the latter has agreed to convey the equity of redemption to the mortgagee. (g)

And where there are two or more mortgages, the Court of Common Pleas will not compel a redemption of one, without the rest. (h)

(a) Anon. 1 Str. 413.

(b) Archer v. Snatt, 2 Str. 1107. Andr. 341. S. C. Bingham d. Lane v. Gregg, Barnes, 182. but see Felton v. Ash, Barnes, 177.

(c) Anon. 2 Chit. Rep. 264.

(d) Berthon v. Street, 8 Durnf. & East, 326.

(e) Goodright v. Moore, Barnes, 176.

(f) Dambon v. Jacob, 2 Tidd, Pr. 1235.

(g) Goodtitle d. Taysum v. Pope, 7 Durnf. and East, 185. but see 1 Wils. 30. *Semb. contra.*

(h) Roe d. Kaye v. Soley, 2 Blac. Rep. 726.

If a mortgagee recover possession of the mortgaged premises, under a judgment in an undefended ejectment, the Court has no jurisdiction to restore the possession to the mortgagor, who has not appeared, on payment of the principal, interest and costs: (a) but if the recovery be had against a tenant of the mortgagor, the Court will set aside the judgment, and let in the mortgagor to defend as landlord, that he may be in a condition to apply to stay proceedings, on the terms of the statute. (a)

In a *second* ejectment, the courts will stay the proceedings until the costs are paid of a prior one, for the trial of the same title; (b) and also the costs of an action, if any has been brought, for the mesne profits; (c) but they will not extend the rule, so as to include the *damages* in the action for the mesne profits, however vexatious the proceedings of the lessor of the plaintiff may have been. (d)

And it matters not whether the second ejectment be brought by the lessor of the plaintiff, or by the *defendant* in the former one; (e) or by or against all or some of the parties; (f) or by a *third* person under whom the lessor of the plaintiff claims, (g) or for the same or different premises, so as it be on the same title, (h) and for part of the same estate; (i) nor whether it be brought in the same or a different court. (k)

And the length of time which has elapsed, between the first and second ejectments is not material, (l) for there may be many good reasons why the defendant did not call for the costs sooner, such

(a) *Doe d. Tubb v. Roe*, 4 Taunt. 887.

(b) *Coningsby's case*, 1 Str. 548. *Grumble v. Bodilly*. Id. 554. 8 Mod. 225. *S. C. Doe d. Hamilton v. Hatherley* 2 Str. 1152. *Real v. Mackey*. Id. 1206. *Doe v. Alston*, 1 Durnf. & East, 492. *Doe d. Cotterel v. Roe*, 1 Chit. Rep. 195. *Smith d. Gigner v. Barnardiston*, 2 Blac. Rep. 904. *Say costs*, 239. *S. C. Doe d. Chadwick v. Law*, 2 Blac. Rep. 1158. *Doe d. Chambels v. Law*. Id. 1180.

(c) *Doe d. Priohard v. Roe*, 4 East, 585.

(d) *Doe d. Church v. Barclay*, 15 East, 233.

(e) *Thrustout d. Williams v. Holdfast*, 6 Durnf. & East, 223. *Doe d. Walker v. Stevenson*, 3 Bos. & Pul. 22.

(f) *Keene d. Angel v. Angel*, 6 Durnf. & East, 740.

(g) *Doe d. Feldon v. Roe*, 8 Durnf. & East, 645.

(h) 2 Tidd Pr. 1233.

(i) *Keene d. Angel v. Angel*, 6 Durnf. & East, 740.

(k) *Ad. Eject.* 2 Ed. 316.

(l) *Thrustout d. Williams v. Holdfast*, 6 Durnf. & East, 223. *Keene d. Angel v. Angel*, Id. 640.

and the poverty of the other party, or a view to quiet some further controversy. (a)

The vexation of the party is said to be the foundation of these rules; (b) and therefore if there appeared to be no vexation, the courts would not formerly have made a rule for staying proceedings until the costs were paid of a prior ejectment. (c)

But the practice in that respect is altered, and it is now settled that the proceedings shall be stayed in all cases, until the costs are paid of a former ejectment.

And the courts will stay them, if the conduct of the party against whom the application is made, has been vexatious or oppressive, although he is not liable to the costs of the first action. (d)

But they will not stay the proceedings in the second action, where the party is already in custody under an attachment for non-payment of the costs of the first action; (e) nor if it appear that the verdict therein was obtained by fraud and perjury. (f) Nor will they stay the proceedings in ejectment until the taxed costs are paid, of a suit in equity brought by the same party for the recovery of the same premises. (g)

And where a rule has been obtained for staying the proceedings in ejectment, till the costs of a former ejectment were paid, the court will not interfere, and permit the defendant, in case those costs are not paid before a certain day, to be named by the court, to *non pros* the second ejectment. (h)

The court will not at the instance of the defendant in an ejectment interfere against a plaintiff who lays a demise by the assignees of a bankrupt without their permission, they having given up the property to the bankrupt, and the plaintiff claiming under him. (i)

In a second ejectment by a pauper, however, the court refused

(a) Keene d. Angel v. Angel, 6 Durnf. & East, 641.

(b) Roberts v. Cook, 4 Mod. 379. Doe d. Hamilton v. Hatherley, 2 Str. 1152.

(c) Id. Ibid. Short v. King, 1 Str. 681. Trustout v. Troublesome, 2 Str. 1099. Brittain v. Greenville, Id. 1121.

(d) Doe d. Hamilton v. Hatherley, 2 Str. 1152. Smith d. Gigner v. Barnardiston, 2 Blac. Rep. 904.

(e) Barnes, 180.

(f) Doe d. Rees v. Thomas, 2 Barn. & Cres. 622.

(g) Doe d. Williams v. Winch, 3 Barn. & Ald. 602.

(h) Doe d. Sutton v. Ridgway, 5 Barn. & Ald. 523.

(i) Doe d. Vine and others v. Figgins, 3 Taunt. 440.

to grant a rule for staying the proceedings, until the costs were paid of a prior ejectment for the same cause; (a) but it was admitted that he would not in such second action be allowed to sue in *forma pauperis*. (a)

A lessee proceeded against by ejectment, and who has received notice from a claimant disputing his landlord's title, not to pay him any more rent; and has been threatened with a distress by his landlord if he does not; cannot sustain an injunction in equity to restrain either the ejectment or the distress; for he is not permitted by such means to bring his landlord's title into dispute. (b)

When a defendant dies pending an injunction against him to restrain proceedings in ejectment, the heir at law may move that plaintiff in equity may revive the suit within a week, or the injunction be dissolved. (c)

Particulars of Breaches.—In ejectment brought on the forfeiture of a lease, the Court will compel the plaintiff to deliver a particular of the breaches of covenant on which he intends to rely. (d) And it is an abuse to deliver a particular specifying a breach of every covenant. (e)

And if the plaintiff declare generally, and the defendant have any doubt what lands the plaintiff means to proceed for, he may call upon him by a Judge's order to specify them.

On the other hand, the plaintiff may call upon the defendant to specify for what he defends, when that is not ascertained by the consent-rule.

Of the Plea and Issue, &c.

In ejectment, the tenants in possession cannot plead to the jurisdiction without leave of the Court: and when ancient demesne is pleaded, there must be an affidavit, stating that the lands are holden of a manor, which is ancient demesne; and that there is a Court of ancient demesne, regularly holden; and that the lessor of the plaintiff has a freehold interest. (f) This plea may be filed

(a) 2 Tidd Pr. 1233. and see *Brittain v. & East*, 597. 2 Tidd Pr. 1231. *Greenville*, 2 Str. 1121.

(b) *Homan v. Moore and others*, 4 Price, Beam, 30.

5.

(c) *Hill v. Hoare*, 2 Cox, 50.

(d) *Doe d. Birch v. Phillips*, 6 Durnf. 474.

(e) *Lovat v. Lord Ranelagh*, 2 Ves. &

Beam, 30.

(f) *Doe d. Rust v. Roe*, 2 Bur. 1046.

Denn d. Wroot v. Fenn, 8 Durnf. & East,

de bene esse, in the King's Bench, within the time allowed for pleading in abatement. (a)

The general issue in this action is not, guilty, and it seldom happens, by reason of the consent-rule, that the defendant can plead any other plea. This plea is generally left by the defendant with the agreement for the consent-rule; and when this is the case, as soon as the consent-rule is drawn out, the issue is made up, in the name of the real defendant, instead of the casual ejector, by the plaintiff's attorney, who delivers it, with the rule, or, in the King's Bench, a copy of the rule annexed, and notice of trial to the defendant's attorney. If, however, the plea be not left with the consent-rule, the plaintiff must give a rule to plead, and then judgment may be entered for want of a plea, as in other actions, without a special motion in Court for the purpose. (b)

When the party appearing has entered into the consent-rule, and pleaded, he may move for a rule to reply, before the plaintiff's lessor has joined in the consent-rule, and the plaintiff may be *non prossed* thereby: but as the plaintiff is only a fictitious person, the defendant will not be entitled to costs. (c)

The issue must agree with the declaration against the casual ejector in all respects, except in the defendant's name, unless an order for the alteration be obtained; and if there be a difference between the issue and the declaration, the Court on motion will set it right. (d)

If the plaintiff after issue and before trial, enter into part of the premises, the defendant at the assizes may plead it as a plea *puis darrien continuance*. (e)

If a person who is sued by a landlord in the name of his tenant, procure a release from the nominal plaintiff, the Court will order the release to be delivered up and permit the landlord to proceed. (f)

It has also been determined, that the lessor of the plaintiff in ejectment, not being a party to the action cannot release it. (g)

And where a landlord defrayed the costs of defending an ejectment, in the name of an illiterate tenant, who gave a *retraxit* of the

(a) *Doe d. Morton v. Roe*, 10 East, 523.

(e) 2 Sel. Pr. 192.

(b) R. H. 1649. R. T. 18 Car. 11.

(f) See 1 Tidd Pr. 677.

(c) *Goodright d. Ward v. Badtitle*, 2 Blac. Rep. 763.

(g) *Doe d. Byne v. Brewer*, 4 Maule & Sel. 300. 2 Chit. Rep. 323. S. C.

(d) *Bass v. Bradford*, 2 Ld. Raym. 1401.

plea, and *cognovit* of the action, the Court set aside the *retraxit* and *cognovit*, and permitted the lessor to defend as landlord. (a)

Death of the Plaintiff.—The death of the nominal plaintiff in ejectment shall not abate the action; especially if another person of the same name reside on the lands; for the Court will take notice that it is the lessor of the plaintiff that is concerned in interest. (b)

As the plaintiff has a right to proceed both for the possession and the trespass, the death of the lessor, though he be only tenant for life, is no abatement; nor can it be pleaded *puis darrien continuance*, because the right is supposed in the lessee, the plaintiff; and though the possession cannot be obtained, yet the plaintiff has a right to proceed for damages and costs; all that the Court can do, is to oblige him to give security for costs, when the lessor is dead. (a) But if in such case the plaintiff be nonsuited for want of defendant's appearing and confessing, the executor of the lessor shall have no costs taxed on the common rule. (c)

Death of Defendant.—If one of several defendants die after issue joined, and before verdict, the death should be suggested on the roll before trial, and a *venire* awarded to try the issues between the survivors. (d)—Yet when the *venire* was awarded against both, and the verdict was against both, upon suggesting the death of the one upon the roll after verdict, the plaintiff had judgment for the whole against the other. (e)

Death of either Party.—If either party die after the commencement of the assizes, though before trial, it is within the stat. 17 C. 2. c. 28. made perpetual by 1 J. 2. c. 17. s. 5. whereby it is enacted, That in all actions personal, real or mixed, the death of either party between the verdict and judgment shall not be alleged for error, so as such judgment be entered within two terms after verdict.—If judgment be signed, though it be not entered on the roll within two terms after verdict, it is sufficient. (f)

(a) 2 Tidd Pr. 1236.

(b) Addison v. Otway, 1 Mod. 250-52.

(c) Thrustout d. Turner v. Grey. 2 Stra. 1036. 2 Sell. Pract. 198.

(d) Far v. Denn. 1 Burr. 362-3.

(e) Gree v. Rolle, 1 Ld. Raym. 716.

(f) 2 Sell. Pract. 194.

Of the Evidence.

The action of ejectment, by a landlord against his tenant, can be brought only in two instances; one, where the tenancy is at an end by effluxion of time, or voluntary act of the parties; the other upon the breach of a condition or covenant. (*a*)

In neither case will the lessor of the plaintiff be obliged to prove his title to the demised premises; (*a*) nor can the tenant put a third person in possession so as to enable him to set up an adverse title at the trial of ejectment; (*b*) but though the tenant cannot dispute the title of the landlord under which he held, yet he will be allowed to show that such title expired, or was determined, subsequently to the time of his last payment of rent. Thus, where the defendant was under-tenant to the lessor of the plaintiff from year to year, proof has been admitted, that the original lease expired during the last year of the tenancy, at the end of which the defendant had notice to quit. (*c*)

Payment of rent by a lessee to a lessor, after the lessor's title has expired, and after the lessee has notice of an adverse claim, does not amount to an acknowledgment of title in the lessor, or to a virtual attornment, unless at the time of payment the lessee knows the precise nature of the adverse claim, or the manner in which the lessor's title has expired. (*d*)

On determination of demise.—The lessor of the plaintiff in this case has to prove the demise, and that the term has expired. The demise to the defendant, if by deed or *other writing*, may be shown by proving *the counterpart of the lease*, by the subscribing witness, in cases of demise by deed, (which is sufficient, without any notice to produce the original,) (*e*) or, if there is no counterpart, by giving secondary evidence of the contents of the lease, which will be admitted after service of notice to produce the original. (*f*)

Where the demise is by parol, it may be proved by a witness present at the time of the letting, or by an admission of the defendant.

(*a*) Phil. Evid. 6 Ed. 221. Peake's v. Mellish, 10 Vez. 544. Doe d. Lowden v. Evid. 5 Ed. 338. Watson, 2 Stark. Ni. Pri. 230. Doe d.

(*b*) Doe d. Knight v. Smythe, 4 Maule & Sel. 347. Colemere v. Whitroe, 1 Dowl. & Ryl. Ni. Pri. 1.

(*c*) England d. Syburn v. Slade, 5 Durnf. & East, 682; and see Doe d. Jackson v. (d) Fenner v. Duplock, 2 Bing. 10.

Ramsbotham, 3 Maule & Sel. 516. Baker (e) Roe d. West v. Davis, 7 East. 363.

(f) Phil. Evid. 1 v. 437.

The expiration of the term will be proved by the same evidence which proves the lease, namely, the counterpart, or by secondary evidence of the contents of the lease; and if the duration of a term depends upon a certain event, that event must be proved to have happened. (a)

The cases of tenancy from year to year, which almost every demise is now deemed to be, unless some definite time be fixed on, the lessor of the plaintiff must also prove that the demise has been determined by a regular notice to quit.

A written notice to quit may be proved by a duplicate original, or an examined copy, without proof of a notice to produce the one delivered. (b) But the notice delivered must be proved to have been properly signed, and, if it was attested, the attesting witness ought regularly to be called, to prove the signature. (c)

When the notice is given by an agent, some proof of the agent's authority will be requisite. This may be proved by the agent who delivered the notice; and the mere bringing the ejectment in the name of the landlord, where the tenant holds under a single person, seems to be a sufficient recognition of the act done by the agent. (d)

But if the defendant holds under several landlords, the mere fact of bringing the ejectment in their names will hardly be sufficient, as it may have been brought by one of the lessors in the name of all without any joint authority; some further evidence therefore seems necessary, such as proof by the attorney, that the action has been brought under the joint direction of the several lessors; or if a written authority to the agent to give the notice, is produced at the trial, bearing the signature of all the lessors, and signed by them before the commencement of the action, this also will be sufficient, although it appear not to have been signed by all of them before the delivery of the notice. (e)

In the case of a notice given by the steward of a corporation, it will be necessary to prove him such; but as steward, he is competent to give the notice without a power under the corporation seal, the corporation, by bringing the ejectment, having recognised his act. (f)

(a) Phil. Evid. 2 v. 222.

497-499.

(b) Phil. Evid. 2 v. 229.

(e) Goodtitle d. King and others v.

(c) Doe d. Sykes v. Durnford, 2 Maule & Sel. 62.

Woodward, 3 Barn. & Ald. 689.

(d) Right d. Fisher v. Cuthall, 5 East,

(f) Roe d. Dean and Chapter of Rochester v. Pierce, 2 Campb. 96.

The notice must be proved to have been regularly served. And this service may be personally upon the tenant, which is the best of all modes, if practicable; or it may be on the tenant's wife, who lives with him, or on the tenant's servant at his house, though the house may not be situated on the demised premises. (a)

In the case of a joint demise to two defendants, of whom one alone resided on the premises, proof of service of the notice upon him, has been held a sufficient ground for the jury to presume, that the notice so served upon the premises, had reached the other, who resided in another place. (b)

And if the tenant has under-let to another, between whom and the landlord there is no privity, the notice is to be served upon the tenant, not on the under tenant. (c)

The representations of the tenants as to the commencement or close of his tenancy, are evidence against him; and if his landlord has applied to him for information respecting the time of his holding, and given his notice conformably with his statement, the tenant will be precluded from disputing the regularity of the notice upon this point; for, after leading the other party into an error, it is only reasonable, that he should immediately correct it, or suffer all the inconveniences resulting from his mis-statement, whether it proceed from mistake or design. (d)

A receipt of rent also, stating it to be a year's rent up to a particular day, is *prima facie* evidence of the commencement or holding from that day. (e)

The effect of such a receipt would be neutralised by another receipt, produced on the part of the defendant, for a year's rent up to a day at the end of a different quarter, the question as to the commencement of the tenancy being thus involved again in obscurity and doubt; or the receipt for the year's rent may be more effectually answered by producing a lease which created the yearly holding; or by producing the lease of a term, at the expiration of which the yearly holding commenced; and the circumstance of there having been several successive tenants after the expiration of the lease, cannot make any essential difference. (f)

(a) *Jones d. Griffiths v. Marsh*, 4 Durnf. & East, 464.

(b) *Doe d. Bradford v. Watkins*, 7 East, 553. *Doe d. Macartney, v. Crick*, 5 Esp. Rep. 196.

(c) *Roe v. Wiggs*, 2 New Rep. 350.

(d) *Doe d. Eyre v. Lambley*, 2 Esp. Rep. 365.

(e) *Doe d. Castleton v. Samuel*, 2 Esp. Rep. 173.

(f) *Doe d. Castleton v. Samuel*, 3 Esp. Rep. 173.

On a forfeiture.—In cases of forfeiture, by breach of the covenants in the lease, the lessor of the plaintiff must first prove the lease, and then the breach complained of; and as the declaration in this case supplies no information respecting the alleged causes of forfeiture, the defendant may compel the lessor to give him a particular of the breaches of covenants, and the lessor at the trial will be confined to this particular. (a)

The law leans as much as possible against forfeitures, and therefore where a lease contains a proviso for re-entry, the proof of acceptance of rent accrued subsequent to the cause of forfeiture, will furnish a sufficient defence to the action, for by this act, the lessor waives his right of entry. (b)

But it should also be proved, or reasonable evidence given for a jury to presume, that the lessor had notice of the forfeiture, at the time he so received the rent, otherwise it is no waiver; (a) and it is to be observed, that the receipt of rent, though a waiver of a forfeiture, where there is only a proviso for re-entry, does not set up a lease which is entirely void; as if in a lease for years, it be provided, in case of non-payment of rent, or the like, the lease shall be null and void, and if the lessor make a demand, &c. the lease is absolutely at an end, and cannot be afterwards set up; (a) but in the case of a lease for life, the lessor could not determine the lease without entry, and, therefore, the forfeiture may be waived by an act which treats the lessee as his tenant, after notice of the forfeiture, notwithstanding the deed declares that the lease should cease and be void. (c)

The counterpart of a lease, purporting to have been executed by a lessee of a lease granted by the mortgagor, in conjunction with the mortgagee of certain premises, cannot be read in evidence as against one who derives title under the mortgagee, without some evidence of the execution of the original lease, (which has been lost,) by the mortgagee. But proof that the original lease was signed by the mortgagee, the subscribing witnesses not being known, would be sufficient to warrant the reading of the counterpart. (d)

Service of notice on the wife of the defendant's attorney at his

(a) Doe d. Birch v. Philips, 6 Durnf. & East, 425.
East, 597.

(c) Peake's Evid. 5 Ed. 347.

(b) Goodright d. Walker v. Davids, (d) Doe d. Clark v. Trapaud, 1 Stark. Cowp. 803. Roe d. Gregson v. Harrison, Ni. Pri. 281.

lodgings, to produce a lease on the evening before the trial, is insufficient. (a)

A memorandum signed by a person deceased, who had been owner of a copyhold tenement, and had occupied a slip of garden-ground adjoining, stating that no part of the garden-ground belonged to the copyhold, but that he paid rent for the whole of it, is admissible evidence for the lessor of the plaintiff, in an ejectment for this garden-ground, to show that it is not part of the copyhold tenement. (b)

A notice by the owner of premises requiring a party in possession "to leave the premises he then rented of the owner, at *Lady-day* next," is not conclusive evidence of a demise from the *testator* to the party in possession. (c)

In ejectment, the landlord having proved payment of rent by the defendant, and half a year's notice to quit given to him, cannot be turned round by his witness proving on cross examination, that an agreement relating to the land in question was produced at a former trial between the same parties, and was on the morning of the then trial seen in the hands of the plaintiff's attorney, the contents of of which the witness did not know, no notice having been given by the defendant to produce that paper, (d) for though it might be an agreement relative to the land, it might not affect the matter in judgment, nor even have been made between these parties. (e)

Where upon letting of premises to a tenant, a memorandum of agreement was drawn up, the terms of which were read over and assented to by him, and it was then agreed that he should, on a future day, bring a surety, and sign the agreement, neither of which he ever did: held, that the memorandum was not an agreement, but a mere unaccepted proposal; and that the terms of the letting therefore, might be proved by parol evidence. (f)

In ejectment against a lessee of tithes, for holding over, after the expiration of a notice to quit, some evidence must be given to show that he did not mean to quit the possession, as by his declaration to that effect, or even his silence when questioned about it, or as it

(a) *Doe d. Wartney v. Grey*, 1 Stark. 213; and *Rex v. St. Paul's, Deptford*, 6 Ni. Pri. 283. T. R. 432. *sembr. contr.*

(b) *Doe d. Baggalley v. Jones*, 1 Campb. 367. (c) *Doe d. Wood v. Morris*, 12 East, 237.

(d) *Doe d. Wilcockson v. Lynch*, 2 Chit. Rep. 683. (f) *Doe d. Bingham v. Cartwright*, 3 Barn. & Ald. 326.

(e) See *Brewer v. Palmer*, 3 Esp. N. P. C.

seems by showing that the defendant who claimed by assignment from the original lessee had entered into the rule to defend as landlord. But a second notice to the defendant to quit at *Michaelmas*, 1811, is a waiver as to him of a former notice, given to the original lessee, from whom he claimed by assignment to quit at *Michaelmas*, 1810. (a)

If a man get into possession of a house, to be let without the privity of the landlord, and they afterwards enter into a negotiation for a lease, but differ upon the terms, the landlord may maintain ejectment to recover possession of the premises without giving any notice to quit. (b)

In ejectment on a clause of re-entry, in case the tenant should assign, set over, or otherwise let the demised premises, it is not sufficient to prove the defendant a stranger in possession of the demised premises, and his declaration that they were demised to him by another stranger; and such evidence would not be sufficient even if the tenant had covenanted not to part with the possession. (c)

If a tenant holds under an agreement for a lease, which specifies the covenants to be inserted in the lease, with a right of entry for a breach of them, an ejectment may be sustained on any breach, though no lease has ever been executed. (d)

In ejectment for a copyhold on a forfeiture, the plaintiff ought to prove that his lessor is lord, and the defendant a copyholder; and that he committed a forfeiture, but the presentment of the forfeiture need not be proved, nor the entry or seizure of the lord for the forfeiture. (e)

Where copyholder for life cuts trees, though none were applied to the repair of the premises till several months after, and after ejectment brought for a forfeiture, and most of them still remained unapplied, but parts of the premises were still out of repair, it is a question for the jury whether they were cut *bonâ fide* for the purpose of repair, and were in a course of application for that purpose; and there being no evidence that they were to be applied to any other purpose, the Court refused to set aside a verdict for the defendant. (f)

(a) Doe d. Brierley v. Palmer, 16 East, 53. (d) Doe d. Oldenshaw v. Breach, 6 Esp. Rep. 106. Doe d. Broomfield v. Smith, 6

(b) Doe d. Knight v. Quigley, 2 Campb. 505. East, 530.

(c) Doe v. Payne, 1 Stark. Ni. Pri. (e) Bul. Ni. Pri. 107, 8.

(f) Doe d. Foley v. Wilson, 11 East, 56. 86.

An inclosure, made from the waste twelve or thirteen years before, and seen by the steward of the same lord from time to time, without objection made, may be presumed by the jury to have been made by license of the lord, and ejectment cannot be brought against the tenant as a trespasser, without previous notice to throw it up. (a)

If the occupier of a house submits to a distress for rent, stated in the notice of distress to be due from him as tenant to the distrainer, this is an acknowledgment of the tenancy. (b)

Where a third person was admitted to defend as landlord, he was not allowed upon the trial of ejectment to give evidence of his title, it appearing that the tenant in possession came in as tenant to the lessor of the plaintiff, and paid rent to him under an agreement which had expired. (c)

This being an action of trespass, the ward or place mentioned in the declaration, is material.

Thus, in ejectment for a house in the parish of *St. Peter*, in the ward of *Cheap*, the defendant proved it to be in the ward of *Farringdon Within*, and that no part of the parish of *St. Peter* was in the ward of *Cheap*, and the plaintiff was nonsuited. (d)

In ejectment for a copyhold on a forfeiture, the plaintiff ought to prove that his lessor is lord and the defendant a copyholder, and that he committed a forfeiture; but the presentment of the forfeiture need not be proved, nor the entry or seisure of the lord for the forfeiture. (e)

If an ejectment be brought against the lessee for years of a copyholder (relying upon the lease as a forfeiture) the plaintiff must prove an actual admittance of the copyholder: and it will not be sufficient to prove the father admitted and that it descended to the defendant's lessor as son and heir, and that he had paid quit rents: for a copyholder cannot make a lease except to try a title, before admittance and an actual entry; and therefore if after admittance he were to surrender without making an actual entry, the surrender would be void. (f)

(a) *Id. ibid.*

(b) *Panton v. Jones*, 3 Campb. 372.

(c) *Doe d. Knight v. Smythe*, 4 Maule & Sel. 347.

(d) *Boddy v. Smith*, 1 Stra. 595.

(e) *Doe d. Robinson v. Barton*. 2 Stark.

Ni. Pri. 473.

(f) *Doe d. Bland v. Smith*. 2 Stark. 199.

Where, in ejectment, the attorney or the lessor of the plaintiff obtained from one of the defendants (the tenant in possession) a lease of the premises granted to him for a term not then expired, in order to prevent the defendants from setting it up to defeat the action: held, that he thereby recognised it as a valid instrument, and that when produced in pursuance of notice from the defendants, it might be read in evidence without calling the subscribing witness to prove the execution by the grantor of the lease. (a)

The plaintiff in ejectment is bound to produce the rule to confess lease, entry, and ouster as part of his case. (b)

Where a defendant, on being served with a declaration in ejectment, assented to the character of tenant in possession, and afterwards appeared and pleaded: held that it was quite sufficient evidence for a jury to find that he was tenant in possession, although it also appeared that he was in the situation only of a servant, and managed the business for the real owner on the premises. (c)

Witnesses.—The tenant is incompetent to prove the fact of possession; for he cannot be permitted to support his own possession, by his own testimony; besides he is liable for the mesne profits. (d)

A lessor cannot be called to prove right of possession in his lessee. (e)

But where a witness produced to prove the lease was objected to because he had the inheritance in the land demised, it being answered that both parties claimed under the same person, he was admitted to give evidence: for under circumstances between indifferent persons, and where he has not any interest in the question, the landlord is a competent witness to prove the terms of his own demise. (f)

(a) Doe d. Tyndale v. Heming, 6 Barn. 7. S. C. Doe d. Lewis v. Bingham, 4 Barn. & Cress. 28. 9 Dowl. & Ryl. 16. S. C. & Ald. 672.

(b) Doe d. Lamble v. Lamble, Mo. & Mal. 237. (e) Smith v. Chambers, 4 Esp. Rep. 164. Fox v. Swann, Man. Dig. 330.

(c) Doe d. James v. Stanton, 2 B. & A. 371. Doe d. Cuff v. Stradling, 2 Stark. 187. (f) Bell v. Harwood, 3 T. R. 308, 309. Longchamps d. Evitts v. Fawcett, Peake's

(d) Doe d. Foster v. Williams, Cowp. 621. Bourne v. Turner, 1 Stra. 632. Doe d. Jones v. Wilde, 5 Taunt. 183. 1 Mars. Cas. Ni. Pri. 71; and see Bunter v. Warre, 3 Dowl. & Ryl. 106.

Tenant in possession cannot be called to support his landlord's title. (a) But he is a good witness for the plaintiff. (b)

One of two defendants, in ejectment, who has suffered judgment by default, may be called to prove the holding by the other defendant, under the lessor of the plaintiff. (c)

In ejectment, on the several demises of two persons, although the evidence shews the title to be exclusively in one of them, the other cannot be compelled to be examined as a witness for the defendant. (d)

Entries in the land tax collector's books, stating A. B. to be rated for a particular house, and his payment of the sum rated, are admissible evidence to shew that A. B. was in the occupation of the premises at the time mentioned. (e)

In an action at the suit of a tenant claiming a right of common over a piece of waste land against the owner of an adjoining close, for not repairing an intervening fence, the landlord, under whom the plaintiff holds the premises in respect of which he claims the right of common, is not a competent witness to prove the right. Neither in such an action are others, who have a similar right of common, competent witnesses for that purpose. (f)

Declarations by tenants are admissible evidence after their death, to shew that a certain piece of land is parcel of the estate which they occupied; and proof that they exercised acts of ownership in it (not resisted by contrary evidence) is decisive.—Whether parcel or not, is always matter of evidence. (g)

So, where the plaintiff claimed as devisee in remainder under a will twenty-seven years before, under which there was no possession, declarations by the tenant who was in possession at that time, that he held as a tenant to the devisor, were admissible evidence to prove seisin in the devisor. (h)

(a) *Doe d. Winckley v. Pye*, 1 Esp. Rep. Campb. 177.

364. *Doe d. Foster v. Williams*, Cowp. 621. (e) *Doe d. Smith v. Cartwright*, 1 R. & M. 62.

(b) *Doe d. Turner v. Wallinger*, Man. Dig. 330. (f) *Anscomb v. Shore*, 1 Campb. 285, 290. 1 Taunt. 261. S. C.

(c) *Doe d. Harrop v. Green*, 4 Esp. Rep. 198. (g) *Davies v. Pierce*, 2 T. R. 53.

(d) *Fenn d. Pewtriss v. Granger*, 3

(h) *Ibid.*

So, a grantee, when he appears to be a bare trustee, is a good witness to prove the execution of the deed to himself. (a)

An heir apparent may be a witness concerning the title of the land, but the remainder-man cannot, for he has a present estate in the land; but the heirship of the heir is a mere contingency. So, tenant-in-tail, remainder-in-tail, he in remainder cannot be a witness concerning the titles of these lands; for he has an estate, such as it is. (b)

In an action at the suit of a lessor against his lessee, for not cultivating the farm according to covenants contained in the indenture of lease, the sub-lessee of part of the premises is a competent witness to prove performance of the covenant on part of the defendant. (c)

As to executors, an executor may be a witness in a cause concerning the estate, if he have not the surplusage given him by the will. (d) It is clear, therefore, that an executor in trust may be a witness; and it is now held to be no objection to an executor's testimony, that he may be liable to actions as executor *de son tort*. So an executor who takes not any beneficial interest is a competent witness to prove the sanity of his testator. (e)

A person who had sold the inheritance without any covenant for good title or warranty was allowed to be a witness to prove the title of the vendee. (f)

With respect to the objection of interest, which if substantiated applies to the competency of a witness, if a person who is interested execute a surrender or release of his interest, he may be examined as a witness, although the party refuse to accept the surrender, or release: for every objection of interest proceeds on the presumption that it may bias the mind of the witness; but this presumption is taken away by proof of his having done all in his power to get rid of the interest. (g)

An objection to the competency of a witness should be first made at the trial; (g) for if made then, it may be shewn to have been released, or otherwise done away: therefore, on motion for a new trial, no objection to a witness can be received, which was not made

(a) *Goss v. Tracy*, 1 P. Wms. 287, 290. Doug. 139, 141.

(b) *Smith v. Blackhan*, 1 Salk. 283.

(c) *Wishaw v. Barnes*, 1 Campb. 341.

(d) *Anon.* 1 Mod. 107.

(e) *Goodtitle v. Fowler v. Welford*.

(f) *Busby v. Greenslate*, 1 Stra. 445.

(g) *Goodtitle d. Fowler v. Welford*. Doug. 140-1.

at the trial. (a) Nay, an objection to the competency of witnesses discovered after trial, is not sufficient ground, of itself, for granting a new trial; though it may have some weight, if the applicant appear to have merits: and though the objection appear properly made at the trial, yet in case of doubt, it is usual to apply to the credit, rather than the competence of a witness.

After the plaintiff in ejectment has proved his title to a verdict, the Court will not try the question of the precise extent of the plaintiff's claim as defined by particular metes and bounds. (b)

Of the verdict.—With respect to the verdict, the plaintiff shall recover according to the title that he makes out, though not consistent with that stated in the declaration; for the true question in an ejectment is, who has the possessory right. (c)

Therefore, where the plaintiff declared on a demise for seven years, but had title to five only, he recovered according to his title notwithstanding. (d)

So, the plaintiff may recover as many acres as he proves title to, though he declare for more: and though the declaration go for several things, and there be a general verdict; though the declaration be bad as to part, yet the plaintiff may recover for the remainder. (e)

As, where ejectment was “for one messuage or tenement and four acres of land to the same belonging;” the words “to the same belonging,” were held to be void; for land cannot properly belong to a house, and then it is as a declaration of a messuage or tenement, and four acres of land; which though it be void for the first, it is good for the land: whereupon the plaintiff released the damages, and for the four acres had judgment. (f)

In an ejectment upon the several demises of three persons, each demise being of the whole, the lessors of the plaintiff are entitled to a verdict, upon evidence that they jointly granted a lease to the defendant which has expired. (g)

The maxim, however, that *cujus est solum, ejus est usque ad*

(a) *Turner v. Pearse*. 1 T. R. 719. — T. R. 13.

d. *Clymer v. Littler*, 1 Blk. 345.

(e) 2 Esp. N. P. 490. *Denn. d. Burges*

(b) *Doe d. Draper's Company v. Wilson*. v. *Purvis*. 1 Burr. 327, 330.

2 Star. 477.

(f) *Wood v. Payne*, Cro. Eliz. 186.

(c) Bull. N. P. 106.

(g) *Doe d. Lulham v. Fenn*. 3 Campb.

(d) *Ibid.* *Doe d. Shore v. Porter*. 3 190. *Doe d. Marsack v. Read*, 12 East, 57.

casum et ad inferos, does not apply in every case: for it has been adjudged, that the demise of premises in *Westminster*, late in the occupation of *A.*, particularly describing them, part of which was a yard, did not pass a cellar situate under that yard which was then in the occupation of *B.*, another tenant of the lessor. (a)

A verdict cures a defect in setting out the title, though it cannot cure a defective title. (b)

After verdict, if the objection be grounded upon the mere mistake of the clerk, or a trifling nicety, there is no need of any actual amendment at all; the Court will overlook the exception. (b)

After verdict in ejectment for a message and tenement, the Court will give leave to enter the verdict according to the Judge's notes for the message only, pending a rule to arrest the judgment, without obliging the lessor of the plaintiff to release the damages. (c)

The plaintiff in ejectment has a right to an amendment of the record upon payment of costs of the application against a defendant, who refuses to give up the possession. If the defendant refuse to give up the possession, the plaintiff must pay the whole costs, up to the time of the application. (d)

The Court refused to set aside the verdict in ejectment, on the ground that there was a variance between the description of the premises in the *nisi prius* record (upon which the plaintiff recovered) and the issue; it not being stated how the premises were described in the declaration delivered. (e)

Of the Damages.—The damages in ejectment are merely nominal, the recovery of the term being the object of the action. (f)

New Trials in.—It was not formerly usual to grant a new trial in *Ejectment*; (g) but for the sake of obtaining justice, it may be now had in this as well as in other cases. (h)

Of the Judgment.—The judgment in ejectment is a recovery of the possession, (not of the seisin or freehold), without prejudice to the right as it may afterwards appear, even between the parties.

(a) *Doe d. Freeland v. Burt.* 1 T. R. 701.

(b) *Meres v. Ansell.* 3 Wils. 275. Short v. Pruett. 6 T. R. 163, 168.

(c) *Goodtitle d. Wright v. Otway.* 8 East, 357.

(d) *Doe d. Lewis v. Coles.* 1 Ry. & M. 380.

(e) *Doe d. Cotterell v. Wylde.* 2 B. & A. 472.

(f) 3 Blac. Com. 200, 201.

(g) 2 Salk. 648. Pr. Reg. 408.

(h) *Smith d. Dormer v. Parkhurst.* 2 Str. 1105. *Goodtitle d. Alexander v. Clayton.* 4 Bur. 2224.

He who enters under it, in truth and substance can only be possessed according to right, *prout lex postulat*. If he have a freehold, he is in as a freeholder; if he have a chattel interest, he is in as a termor: and in respect of the freehold, his possession enures according to right. If he have no title, he is in as a trespasser; and without any re-entry by the true owner, is liable to account for the profits. (a)

Where the plaintiff declares for the whole of certain premises of which he recovered a moiety only, the judgment should not be for a moiety only, but that the plaintiff recover his term; and he must take out execution for no more than he has a right to recover. (b)

The judgment is either against the casual ejector, or against the tenant, upon a verdict; the former is generally before, the latter always after an appearance. (c)

The casual ejector can in no case confess a verdict. (d)

If judgment be regularly signed, but without loss of trial, it may be set aside on payment of costs, and take notice of trial. (e)

When the landlord is admitted defendant instead of the tenant, the judgment is entered against the casual ejector with a stay of execution till further order: if the landlord be afterwards nonsuited for not confessing lease, &c. or if a verdict be given against him upon the trial, the plaintiff must move for leave to take out execution against the casual ejector; (f) and the day of showing cause against the motion is the proper time for the landlord to make his stand against the plaintiff's taking out execution and getting into possession. It has however been held, that he may bring a writ of error, which would be a sufficient reason against taking out execution. (g)

The plaintiff cannot have judgment against the casual ejector, till common bail is filed.

When the plaintiff is nonsuited at the trial on account of the defendant's not having confessed lease entry and ouster, judgment may be regularly signed on the *first* day of the ensuing term, and a writ of possession issued on the same day, although the *postea* be

(a) Taylor d. Atkins v. Horde, 1 Burr. 60, 90, 114.

(b) Denn d. Burges v. Purvis, Ibid. 326. Far v. Denn, Ibid. 366.

(c) Run. Eject. 402.

(d) Hooper v. Dale, 1 Stra. 531.

(e) Run. Eject. 403.

(f) George d. Bradley v. Wisdom, 2 Burr. 757.

(g) Jones v. Edwards, 2 Str. 1241.

not delivered over at the time by the associate, to the attorney for the plaintiff. (a)

Of the Costs.—Incident to the judgment are the costs, or expenses of the action, which are therefore, as next in order, to be treated of.

In *ejectment*, if the defendant do not appear at the trial, and confess lease entry and ouster, according to the consent rule, the practice is to call the defendant; and on his non-appearance, or refusal to comply with the rule, to call the plaintiff, and nonsuit him: and then, at the plaintiff's instance, the cause of nonsuit is indorsed on the *postea*, which entitles the plaintiff to judgment against the casual ejector, when the *postea* is returned into Court. (b)

If there be several defendants, and some of them refuse to appear and confess, it is the practice to proceed against those who do appear, and enter a verdict for those who do not, indorsing upon the *postea* that such verdict is entered for them, because they do not appear and confess; and the plaintiff's lessor will then be entitled to his costs against such defendants, and to judgment against the casual ejector, when the *postea* is returned into Court.

But in *ejectment* on the statute, 1 Geo. 4. c. 87, it is by the second section enacted, "That whenever it shall appear on the trial that such tenant or his attorney hath been served with due notice of trial, the plaintiff shall not be nonsuited for default of the defendants' appearance, or of confession of lease, entry, and ouster; but the production of the consent rule, and undertaking of the defendant, shall in all such cases be sufficient evidence of lease entry and ouster."

If the tenant appear, confess lease, &c., and a verdict be given against him upon the trial, the judgment is entered against the tenant; and execution may be taken out, or an action brought thereon for the costs; (c) but if the tenant on being served with a copy of the declaration, do not appear, and judgment is consequently entered against the casual ejector by default, the lessor of the plaintiff has no other remedy for his costs than by action for the *mesne profits*, in which they are recoverable against the tenant as consequential damages. (d)

(a) Doe d. Davies v. Roe, 1 Barn. & Cres. 118. 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 229. S. C. but see Doe d. Ld. Palmerston v. Copeland, 2 Durnf. & East, 779.

(b) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1238.

(c) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 463, 4.

(d) 2 Tidd, 1241.

If a stranger carry on a suit in another's name, who has title, and yet is so poor that he cannot pay the costs: in case he fail, the Court, on affidavit of the circumstances, will order the person who carried on the suit to pay costs to the defendant. (a)

So, where baron and feme were lessors, and the baron died after entering into the rule, the feme was notwithstanding held liable to the payment of costs; because they were to be paid by the lessors of the plaintiff, and both of them were in the lease. (a)

By the statute, 4 Jac. 1. c. 3. the defendant in *ejectment* shall have judgment to recover his costs against the plaintiff, in case judgment shall be given for the defendant, or the plaintiff shall be nonsuited. In the Common Pleas, the defendant may give a rule to reply, and *non pros.* the plaintiff for want of a replication, but can have no costs. (b)

Where the nominal plaintiff is nonsuited upon the merits, or has a verdict and judgment against him, the only remedy for the recovery of costs is by attachment against the lessor of the plaintiff. (c)

When the lessor of the plaintiff in *ejectment*, having entered into the consent rule to pay costs, died between the commission day and the trial, and the plaintiff was nonsuited upon the merits, the Court held that his executor was not liable to pay the costs. (d)

In *ejectment* against several, the plaintiff has his election to pay costs to which of the defendants he pleases. (e) But if the defendants fail, each of them is answerable for the whole costs. (f)

Thus, where an *ejectment* was brought against several defendants, who defended severally, and at the assizes one of them confessed lease, entry, and ouster, and had a verdict against him; but the others did not confess: the Court upon application said, the officer must tax the same costs against all the defendants; and that if the plaintiff, after he had satisfaction against one, should take out execution against another, the latter might apply to the Court. (g)

By stat. 8. & 9. W. 3. c. 11. in *ejectment* against several, if any

(a) Rem. Eject. 144.

(b) Goodright d. Ward v. Badtittle, 2 Blac. Rep. 763.

(c) Doe d. Prior v. Salter, 3 Taunt. 485.

(d) Doe d. Pain v. Grundy, 1 Barn. &

Cres. 284. 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 437. S. C.

(e) Jordan v. Harper, 1 Stra. 516.

(f) Bull. N.P. 335.

(g) Bull. Ni. Pri. 335-6.

one or more be acquitted by verdict, he shall recover his costs against the plaintiff, unless the Judge shall, immediately after the trial thereof, in open Court, certify upon the record under his hand, that there was a remarkable cause for making such person a defendant.

This being an action of trespass, if the judge before whom it is tried shall certify under his hand on the back of the record, that the freehold or title of the land came chiefly in question, though the damages are under 40s. there shall be the full costs. This is enacted by stat. 43 Eliz. c. 6. 21 Jac. 1. c. 16. 22, 23 Car. 2. c. 9. s. 136.

Of the Execution.—Touching the execution of the judgment, as the plaintiff in ejectment recovers only the possession of the property in question, execution of course is of the possession only. (a).

The plaintiff having judgment to recover his term, may enter without suing out a writ of execution; for where the land recovered is certain, the recoverer may enter at his own peril, and the assistance of the sheriff is only to preserve the peace. (b)

In ejectment the execution is a writ of *habere facias possessionem*, or (as it is commonly called) a writ of possession.

This writ may be issued *without a scire facies*, at any time within a twelvemonth and a day after judgment is signed, whether it be against the casual ejector by default, or after verdict against the tenant.

But when the plaintiff is nonsuited at the trial, for want of the defendant's confessing lease entry and ouster, he is not entitled, in the King's Bench, to sign judgment against the casual ejector, nor consequently to issue execution, till the day in bank, or first day of the ensuing term; (c) though it seems to be otherwise in the Common Pleas, where the plaintiff in such case has been allowed to sign judgment, and take out execution, immediately after the trial: (d) and in the King's Bench, judgment may be regularly signed, on the first day of the ensuing term, and a writ of possession issued on the same day, although the *postea* be not delivered

(a) Run. Eject. 424. Taylor d. Atkyns v. Horde, 1 Burr. 60-90.

(b) 2 Sell. Pract. 202.

(c) Doe d. Ld. Palmerston v. Copeland, 2 Durnf. & East, 779.

(d) Throgmorton d. Fairfax v. Bentley, 2 Durnf. & East, 780 (a.)

over at the time, by the associate, to the attorney of the plaintiff. (a)

When the landlord is admitted to defend instead of the tenant, and judgment is thereupon signed against the casual ejector, with a stay of execution till further order, and the plaintiff is afterwards nonsuited at the trial, on account of the landlord's not confessing lease entry and ouster, the lessor of the plaintiff, must apply to the court for leave to take out execution against the casual ejector. (b)

The rule for this purpose is a rule to shew cause in the King's Bench; but in the Common Pleas it is absolute in the first instance.

In such case if a writ of error be brought by the landlord, it may be shewn for cause, and will be a sufficient reason against taking out execution; (c) but if the landlord omit the opportunity of shewing it for cause, the execution is regular, and cannot be set aside. (d)

If the plaintiff be apprehensive of a writ of error, he may, after obtaining a verdict in *ejectment*, sue out a writ of *habere facias possessionem*, without waiting to tax his costs, the defendant's writ of error will not operate as a *supersedeas*. (e)

After a year and a day, if the lessor of the plaintiff have previously neglected to sue out his writ of possession, he must revive the judgment by *scire facias*, as in other cases; (f) and the *scire facias*, after judgment by default against the casual ejector, should go against the tertenant, as well as the defendant (g)

Where an ejectment was brought against a feme sole, who married before trial, and a verdict and judgment was had against her, in her original name; it was held to be regular to issue an *habere facias possessionem* against her in the same name. (h)

The writ of *habere facias possessionem* is directed to the sheriff

(a) Doe d. Davies v. Roe, 1 Barn. & Cres. 118, 2 Dowl. & Ry. 229, S. C. Moore, 581. 289, and see Doe d. Holmes v. Davies, 2

(b) Jones v. Edwards, 2 Str. 1241, 2 Bur. 756-7, Barnes, 182, 185. (f) Anon, 1 Salk. 258, 2 Ld. Raym. 806, S. C. and see Doe d. Reynell v.

(c) Jones v. Edwards, 2 Str. 1241, Barnes, 208. Tuckett, 2 Barn. & Ald. 773, 1 Chit. Rep. 555, S. C.

(d) George d. Bradley v. Wisdom, 2 Bur. 756-7. (g) Anon, 1 Salk. 258.

(e) Doe d. Messiter v. Dyneley, 4 Taunt. & Sel. 557. (h) Doe d. Taggart v. Butcher, 3 Maule

of the county where the action was brought, and after reciting the judgment, commands him, without delay, to cause the plaintiff to have possession of his term, or, if there be more than one demise, "his several terms," yet to come of and in the tenements recovered.

And after verdict and judgment against the tenant, a *fiert facias* or *capias ad satisfaciendum* for the damages and costs, may be included in the same writ. (a)

This writ for which there is a *præcipe* in the King's Bench, but not in the Common Pleas, (b) is made returnable on a *general* return day or day *certain*, according to the nature of the proceedings; if by *original* on the former, and if by *bill*, on the latter: and after being signed and sealed, it is delivered to the sheriff, who makes out a warrant thereon, directed to his officer. And it is usual for the lessor of the plaintiff, to give the sheriff an indemnity for executing it. (c)

Under this writ, the sheriff or his officer, by the direction of the lessor of the plaintiff or his attorney, delivers possession of the premises recovered; and as the words of the writ are, "that he cause him to have possession," &c. there must be a full and actual possession given by the sheriff; and consequently, all power necessary for this end must be given him: therefore, if the recovery be of a house, the sheriff may justify breaking open a door, if he be denied entrance by the tenant, because the writ cannot be otherwise executed. (d)

If the plaintiff recover several messuages, or lands in the occupation of *different* persons, the sheriff must go to each house, or the land occupied by each tenant, and deliver the possession thereof, by turning out the tenants; for the delivery of one messuage or parcel of land, in the name of all, is not in that case a good execution of the writ; because the possession of one tenant, is not the possession of the other, each having a several possession. (e)

But it seems that if all the messuages or lands were in the occupation of *one* tenant, it is sufficient to give possession of *one* messuage or parcel of land, in the name of all; (e) and this indeed seems to be the safest way for the sheriff, because he executes the writ at his

(a) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1244.

(b) 2 Sel. Pr. 177.

(c) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 487.

(d) 5 Co. 916, Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 459.

(e) Run. Eject. 485-6.

peril; and therefore if he give possession of any messuage or land not recovered, and not included in the *habere facias possessionem*, he is a trespasser. (a)

But the surest and best way is said to be, for the sheriff to remove all the tenants entirely out of each house or parcel of land, and when the possession is quitted, to deliver it to the plaintiff: for if the sheriff turn out all the persons he can find in the house, and give the plaintiff, as he thinks, quiet possession, and after the sheriff is gone, there appear to be some persons lurking in the house, this is no good execution, and the plaintiff may have a new writ of *habere facias*. (b)

If the execution be for twenty acres, it seems the sheriff must give twenty acres in quantity, according to the common estimation of the county where the land lies; (c) but where lands are confused, and the plaintiff at law recovers on an instrument which states the whole to be twenty-five acres, of which eighteen belonged to him, and in fact it appears that the whole land is only twenty-one acres; he shall not be allowed to take out execution for eighteen, but must abate proportionably. (d)

On a recovery of land being part of a highway, the sheriff should deliver possession, subject to the right of passage over it, for the king and his people. (e)

It is however at the lessor of the plaintiff's peril to take more, under the writ of possession, than he is strictly entitled to; (f) and if he take more, the court on motion will order it to be restored. (g) Thus, where the plaintiff in *ejectment*, as tenant in common, recovered possession of five-eighths of a cottage with the appurtenances, and a writ of possession was executed by the sheriff, who turned the tenant out of possession of the whole, and locked up the door, the court of Common Pleas made a rule upon the sheriff and lessor of the plaintiff to restore the tenant to the possession of three-eighth parts of the premises; otherwise he would be obliged to bring another *ejectment* for the same. (h)

Several crops having been taken under an *habere facias possesi-*

(a) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 486.

(b) 1 Leon. 154, Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 486.

(c) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 487.

(d) Hardcastle v. Shafto, 1 Anstr. 184.

(e) Goodtitle d. Chester v. Alker, 1 Bur.

133.

(f) Cottingham v. King, 1 Bur. 627, 629, Connor v. West, 5 Bur. 263.

(g) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 485, 487.

(h) 3 Wils. 49, and see Barnes, 191.

onem issued on an ejectment brought against a tenant for holding over, the court refused a rule for the lessors of the plaintiff to pay over the value of them to the defendant after deducting the amount of the rent due. (a)

If the officer be disturbed in the execution of the writ, the court on an affidavit, will grant an *attachment* against the party, whether he be the defendant or a stranger; because the writ is the process of the court, and any disturbance given to the execution of it, is a contempt of the authority of the court from whence it issues, and as such will be punished by the court: (b) and the process is not understood to be executed, nor the execution complete, until the sheriff and officer are gone, and the plaintiff left in quiet possession. (c)

But after possession given, either on the *habere facias* or by agreement of the parties, (d) the law seems to make a difference, where the plaintiff is turned out of possession by the defendant, and where by a stranger. When it is done by the defendant, immediately or soon after the possession is delivered, the plaintiff it seems may have a new *habere facias* before the former writ is returned, (e) because the defendant himself shall never by his own act keep the possession, which the plaintiff hath recovered from him by due course of law. (f)

If the sheriff give possession of part only, the lessor of the plaintiff may have a new *habere facias* for the rest. (g) But if the writ be returned by the sheriff, though not filed, it seems no new *habere facias* can issue; because when the return is made, it becomes a record which the court is entitled to. (h) And where the landlord, after the possession had been delivered above a month, went down into the country, and prevailed with the tenants, on giving them security, to attorn to him, and then the plaintiff in ejectment came and complained to the court, and moved for a new writ of possession, the court refused to relieve him, there having been a regular execution of the first writ; and said, the distinction was, that if immediately after the writ had been executed, the tenants had at-

(a) Doe d. Upton v. Witherwick, 3 Bing. 11, 10 Moore, 267, S. C.

(b) Kingsdale v. Mann, 6 Mod. 27, 1 Salk. 321, S. C. and see Davies d. Povey v. Doe, 2 Blac. Rep. 892.

(c) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 489.

(d) 1 Keb. 779, 785.

(e) Kingsdale v. Mann, 2 Brownl. 216, 253, Palm, 289, 1 Keb. 779, 785-6, 6 Mod. 27, 1 Salk. 321, S. C.

(f) Run. Eject. 2 Ed. 489.

(g) 2 Keb. 245.

(h) 2 Brownl. 216, 253, and see 1 Keb. 785.

torred, there should have been a new writ, but not where the possession had continued as delivered so long as it had been in this case. (a)

So where the lessor of the plaintiff had been put in possession, by virtue of a writ of *habere facias possessionem*, on the 22nd of February 1806, which had never been returned by the sheriff, and on the 10th of October 1807, while he continued in possession, the person against whom he had recovered, entered into the house by force, and resisted with violence all attempts to regain the possession, upon which a new *habere facias* was moved for, and an attachment against the party in possession; the court denied the authority of the case in Keble, (b) and held, that possession having been given under the first writ, the sheriff ought to have returned that he had given possession, and that the plaintiff could not afterwards have had another writ; an *alias*, they said, cannot issue after a writ is executed; if it could, the plaintiff, by omitting to call on the sheriff to make his return to the writ, might retain the right of suing out a new *habere facias possessionem*, as a remedy for any trespass the tenant might commit within twenty years after the judgment: and upon these grounds the rule was refused. (c)

The court in their discretion will set aside a writ of *habere facias possessionem* executed, and let in a landlord to try an ejectment, on suggestion of collusion. (d)

The landlord of premises after notice to quit, brought an ejectment against the tenant, and obtained a verdict. The latter still continuing in possession, the landlord afterwards distrained on him for rent which became due after the verdict, and which he paid, the court held that the execution in ejectment could not be stayed, as the tenant should have disputed the distress. (e)

When a *stranger* turns the plaintiff out of possession, after execution fully executed, the plaintiff is put to a new action, or an indictment for a forcible entry, where the force will be punished. (f)

The reason is, the title was never tried between the plaintiff and

(a) Goodright v. Hart, 2 Str. 830.

(b) 1 Keb. 779.

(c) Doe d. Pato v. Roe, 1 Taunt. 55.

(d) Doe d. Grocer's Company v. Roe, 5 Taunt. 205.

(e) Doe d. Holmes v. Davies, 2 Moore, 581, 8 Taunt. 538. S. C.

(f) Sty. Rep. 318, and see Id. 408, 1 Keb. 779, 785.

the stranger, who may claim the land by a title paramount to that of the plaintiff, or he may come under him; and then the recovery and execution in the former action, ought not to hinder the stranger from keeping that possession which he may have a right to. If the law were otherwise, the plaintiff might, by virtue of a new *habere facias*, turn out even his own tenants, who come in after the execution; whereas the possession was given him only against the defendant in the action, and not against others who were not party to the suit. (a)

Where a writ of possession was *tested* in the life time of the lessor of the plaintiff, though it was not actually sued out till after his death, the Court of King's Bench held the execution to be regular. (b)

The sheriff is entitled, upon executing a writ of *habere facias possessionem* to have for poundage, *twelve-pence* for every *twenty shillings* of the yearly value of the lands whereof possession is given, where the whole exceedeth not the yearly value of a hundred pounds, and *sixpence* only for every *20s. per annum* above that value. (c)

It hath been doubted, whether a *scire facias* lay to revive a judgment in *ejectment*, after a year and a day, either by the common law, or by force of the statute of Westm. 2. (13 Edw. 1.) stat. 1. c. 45.: for at common law this was looked upon as a personal action, and it was thought that the statute extended only to such personal actions in which debt or damages were recovered, and not to provide a remedy in this case, since at the time of making the act, the possession was not recovered in this action: but it seems now to be settled, and is confirmed by daily practice, that a *scire facias* lies on a judgment in *ejectment*; (d) in a late case however, where it appeared that the lessor of the plaintiff had neglected to sue out a writ of possession for more than *twenty* years after the recovery in *ejectment*, and in the mean time there had been several changes of the property and possession, the Court of King's Bench refused to grant a rule for issuing a *scire facias* to revive the judgment. (e)

(a) Run . Eject. 2 Ed. 489.

1 Salk. 258, S. C. 2 Tidd's Pr. 1248.

(b) Doe d. Beyer v. Roe, 4 Bur. 1970.

(c) Doe d. Reynell v. Tuckett, 2 Barn. & Ald. 773, 1 Chit. Rep. 535, S. C.

(c) 3 Geo. I. c. 15, s. 16.

(d) Withers v. Harris, 2 Ld. Raym. 806,

In ejectment, the original parties being merely *nominal*, there is no occasion for a *scire facias* after the death of either of them. It also seems to be unnecessary, in case of the death of the lessor of the plaintiff before execution, for he is not a party to the judgment. (a)

If the *real* defendant die after judgment, and before execution, it is doubtful whether a *scire facias* is necessary; because the execution is of the land only, and no new person is charged: (b) but where the judgment is after verdict, a *scire facias* must be sued out, to warrant an execution for the damages and costs; and if a *scire facias* issue, it must be against the *tertenants* of the land, (and the heir may come in as *tertenant*) and not against the executor, without naming him *tertenant*. (c)

Upon a judgment in ejectment, if the defendant die after the writ of possession taken out, it may still be executed by the sheriff. (d)

Of the Writ of Error.

By the consent-rule, as has been before observed, the defendant undertakes to appear and receive a declaration: the necessity, therefore, of an original writ, if the proceedings be in the Common Pleas, is superseded; because as the tenant is to appear and receive a declaration, he cannot take advantage of the want of an original, unless in a writ of error: but when a writ of error is brought, the plaintiff must file an original, unless it be after verdict, when it is helped by stat. 38 *Eliz. c. 14.* (e)

As in the Common Pleas there is no need of an original, (which also is the case in the King's Bench when the proceedings are by original,) so in the King's Bench, when the proceedings are by bill, there is no necessity for a *latitat*, or bill of ejectment; but the party must file bail before he can proceed. He must also file a bill of ejectment besides the plea roll, in case a writ of error be brought,

(a) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1249.

(b) 2 Ld. Raym. 808. per Holt, C. J.
Salk. 319, S. P.

(c) *Eyres v. Taunton*, Cro. Car. 295,

312. Carth. 2 Salk. 600, 1 Ld. Raym. 629,
S. C.

(d) O. Bridg. 468-9.

(e) Run. Eject. 201.

before errors are assigned. The reason is, that the Court has no authority to proceed in ejectment by bill, unless the defendant be in custody; therefore, by the rule, bail is ordered to be filed, that the Court may have authority to proceed. (a)

If the plaintiff, after obtaining a verdict in ejectment, sue out a writ of *habere facias possessionem*, without waiting to tax his costs, the defendant's writ of error will not operate as a *superseas*. (b)

The casual ejector cannot bring error, being a mere nominal person; that writ therefore can only be brought after the defendant has appeared, and confessed lease, entry, and ouster. (c)

So, if the landlord be permitted to defend, a writ of error cannot issue in the name of the casual ejector. (c)

But on a writ of error from an inferior Court, in the name of the casual ejector, the Court will not order a *non pros.* to be entered, though his release of errors be shewn; because inferior Courts are not competent to proceed, as before observed, by a rule confessing lease, &c. (d)

So, if an infant be tenant in possession, and judgment be against the casual ejector; because no laches is imputable to an infant. (d)

In ejectment, if there be judgment for the plaintiff, and the defendant bring a writ of error, the Court of King's Bench will not suffer the latter to proceed in a new ejectment, on the same title, till he has quitted possession, or the tenants have attorned to the lessor of the plaintiff. (e)

And where a defendant in ejectment brought a writ of error in parliament, the Court obliged him to enter into a rule, not to commit waste, during the pendency of the writ of error. (f)

So, if there be judgment for the defendant in ejectment, and the lessor of the plaintiff bring a writ of error, the Court will not suffer him to proceed in a new ejectment, on the same title, until the costs are paid of the former ejectment: unless he can satisfy them that the writ of error is brought with some other view than to keep off the payment of costs. (g)

(a) Run. Eject. 204.

(b) Doe d. Messiter v. Dyneley, 4 Taunt. 289. Doe d. Holmes v. Darby, 8 Taunt. 538. 2 Moore, 581. S. C.

(c) 2 Sell. Pract. 205. George d. Bradley

v. Wisdom, 2 Burr. 757.

(d) Run. Eject. 421.

(e) Fenwick v. Grosvenor, 1 Salk. 258-9.

(f) Wharod v. Smart, 3 Bur. 1823.

(g) Grumble v. Bodilly, 1 Str. 551.

Where, in ejectment, the tenants in possession (having undertaken to appear, enter into the common consent rule, plead *instantier*, and take short notice of trial) made no defence at the trial, but sued out a writ of error when judgment was signed, the Court allowed the lessor of the plaintiff to take his judgment against the casual ejector. (a)

By stat. 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8. s. 8. (made perpetual by the 22 & 23 Car. 2. c. 4.) it is enacted, That no execution shall be stayed by writ of error upon any judgment after verdict in ejectment, unless the plaintiff in such writ of error shall be bound unto the plaintiff in such action of ejectment, "in such reasonable sum as the Court to whom such writ of error shall be directed shall think fit with condition, that if the judgment shall be affirmed, or the writ of error discontinued, in default of the plaintiff or plaintiffs therein, or the said plaintiff or plaintiffs be nonsuited in such writ of error, that then the said plaintiff or plaintiffs shall pay such costs, damages, and sum and sums of money, as shall be awarded upon or after such judgment affirmed, discontinuance, or nonsuit."

And to the end that the same sum and sums and damages may be ascertained, it is further enacted, (s. 4.) that "the Court wherein such execution ought to be granted, upon such affirmation, discontinuance, or nonsuit, shall issue a writ to inquire as well of the mesne profits as of the damages by any waste committed after the first judgment in ejectment, and upon the return thereof, judgment shall be given and execution awarded, for such mesne profits and damages, and also for costs of suit."

In ejectment, the plaintiff in error may either enter into a recognizance himself, without any bail, (b) pursuant to the stat. 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8. s. 8. or he may procure two responsible persons to become bail: for though the words of the statute seem to require a recognizance by the plaintiff in error, yet in the construction of this statute, it is deemed sufficient, if he procure proper sureties to become bound for him: (b) and one reason for this construction seems to be, that an *infant* plaintiff could not enter into such recognizance, nor a plaintiff who had become a *feme covert* after the action brought, and as the legislature could not have meant to exclude

(a) *Doe d. Morgan v. Roe*, 3 Bing. 169.
10 Moore, 574. S. C.

(b) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1252.

infants and *femes covert*s from the benefit of the act, they must put such a construction upon it as would apply to all plaintiffs in error. (a)

Besides, bail in error cannot be taken by a commissioner in the country; (b) and it would be very hard to oblige a plaintiff in error, who may live at a great distance from London, to come to Court to enter into a recognizance: and this construction may in some cases give the defendant in error a better security than he could have had if the plaintiff alone were to become bound.

In the King's Bench, the practice is said to be, for the plaintiff in error, or his bail, to enter into a recognizance, of double the improved rent, or yearly value of the premises, and single amount of the costs. (c)

In the Common Pleas, the clerk of the errors governs himself, in fixing the penalty of the recognizance, by the amount of the rent of the premises, and takes the recognizance in *two* years' rent or profits and *double* costs. (d) And where the plaintiff in error enters into the recognizance, it is not necessary for him, in that Court, to give the defendant in error notice thereof; (e) nor can he be examined, in the King's Bench, as to his sufficiency: though, when bail in error is put in, notice thereof should it seems be given, and they may be examined as in other cases. (f)

In the Exchequer, (g) the bail must justify in double the improved annual rent, or value of the premises recovered. But bail in error are not chargeable for the *mésne* profits, in an action upon the recognizance, until they have been ascertained by writ of inquiry, pursuant to the statute 16 & 17 *Car. 2. c. 8. s. 3.* (h)

(a) *Keene d. Byron v. Deardon*, 8 East, 427. 1 Moore, 118. S. C. 299.

(f) *Keene d. Byron v. Deardon*, 8 East,

(b) Barnes, 78. Cas. Pr. C. P. 152. Pr. 299.
Reg. 180. S. C.

(g) R. E. 35 *Geo. 2.* in *Scao. Man. Ex*
Append. 217.

(c) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1252.

(d) *Doe d. Webb v. Goundry*, 7 Taunt.
428. 1 Moore, 119-20. S. C. and see Barnes,
103.

(h) *Doe v. Reynolds*, 1 Maule & Sel. 247.
and see Cas. temp. Hardw. 374. 2 H. Blac.
286-7.

(e) *Doe d. Webb v. Goundry*, 7 Taunt.

*Of the Action of Ejectment where the Possession is vacant :
—Where a Corporation is Lessor of the Plaintiff:—and
Where the Action is commenced in an inferior Court.*

IN the case of a vacant possession, when the premises are wholly deserted by the tenant, and his place of residence is unknown, (a) and the case is not provided for by the statute 4 Geo. 2. c. 28. (b) the claimant, if he mean to proceed by ejectment, must make an actual entry, and seal and deliver a lease on the premises, in person or by attorney; after which the ejectment is brought by the lessee against the person who ejects him.

It should be observed, however, that in cases of this nature it is not always necessary that the claimant should proceed by *ejectment*; for when the premises are wholly unoccupied, he would, it seems, be justified in entering and taking possession of them, without bringing an ejectment, if he could find an opportunity of doing so, without using force; for which purpose it might be proper, if there is likely to be any resistance, to call in the aid of a peace-officer; and if an action of *trespass* were afterwards brought against him, he might justify the entry under his title. (c)

It should also be observed, that an ejectment cannot be maintained, as on a vacant possession, when there is any thing left by the tenant on the premises however trifling; as beer in a cellar, or hay in a barn. And in the case of ground, on which there is no house or building, if it be known where the tenant lives, the lessor of the plaintiff cannot proceed as upon a vacant possession. (d)

The method of proceeding by ejectment, on a *vacant* possession, is as follows.

A lease for years being previously prepared, and a power of attorney executed, when necessary, the party claiming title, or his attorney, must enter upon the premises before the *essoin* day of the

(a) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1201.

(b) *Post*, 653.

(c) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1201.

(d) *Savage v. Dent*, 2 Str. 1064. Bul. Ni. Pri. 97. S. C. and see *Doe d. Lowe v. Roe*, 2 Chit. Rep. 177.

term, and there seal and deliver the lease to the lessee, who is usually some friend of the lessor, and at the same time deliver him the possession: but it is a rule of Court, (a) in the King's Bench and Common Pleas, for the prevention of maintenance and brocage, that "no attorney shall be lessee in ejectment." The lease being executed, and possession delivered, the lessee continues on the premises, until some other person enters thereon, usually by agreement before-hand, and turns him out of possession; upon which the copy of a declaration in ejectment, which has been previously prepared, is delivered on the premises to the ejector, founded upon the demise contained in the lease.

The declaration is similar to that in ordinary cases, except that the parties to it are real, and not fictitious persons, the lessee being made plaintiff on the demise of the lessor, and the ejector defendant. And in lieu of the ordinary notice, for the tenant to appear and be made defendant, instead of the casual ejector, a notice is subscribed to the declaration, signed by the plaintiff's attorney, and addressed to the real defendant, informing him, that unless he appear in Court on the *first* day, or within the first *four* days, in *London* or *Middlesex*, or, in any other county, within the first *eight* days of the next term, at the suit of the plaintiff, and plead to the declaration, judgment will be entered against him by default. (b)

The affidavit, to move for judgment in the King's Bench, should state the entry of the lessor of the plaintiff, and his sealing a lease on the premises, the entry of the lessee, and ouster by the defendant, with the delivery to the latter of a copy of the declaration in ejectment: and affidavit should also be made of the execution of the power of attorney, if the entry was made by a third person.

The rule for judgment in the Court of King's Bench, is absolute in the first instance, but in the Common Pleas, a motion for judgment is unnecessary, it being sufficient in that Court for the plaintiff to give a rule to plead, as in common cases, and at the expiration of the time for pleading, if there be no appearance and plea, he signs judgment as a matter of course. (c)

(a) R. M. 1654. s. 1. K. B. and C. P.

(b) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1202.

(c) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1202.

When the service of the declaration is perfect, the rule for judgment in the King's Bench is absolute in the first instance. (a)

In the case of a vacant possession, no person claiming title to the premises will be let in to defend; but he that can first seal a lease thereon must obtain possession, and any other person claiming title thereto may eject him if he can: and by the course of the Court, no defence can, it is said, be made in this case, except by the defendant in ejectment, who is a real ejector. (b)

Ejectment by a Corporation.—It was formerly held, that when a corporation was lessor of the plaintiff, they should execute a letter of attorney authorizing some person to enter and seal a lease on the land: and then declare upon a demise by deed; (c) but these formalities are no longer necessary, and the declaration may now be in the common form. (d)

The demise however is still sometimes stated to be by deed; but it is immaterial whether it be so or not, as, notwithstanding the statement, no proof of the deed is required. (d)

If a corporation be aggregate of many, they may set forth the demise in the declaration without mentioning the Christian names of those who compose it; but if the corporation be sole, the name of baptism must be inserted; as if the demise be by a bishop. (e)

Proceedings in an inferior Court.—Where the proceedings are in an inferior Court, the plaintiff must proceed by actually sealing a lease on the premises, and the defendant tries the title in the name of the casual ejector, to save expense: for inferior Courts are not competent to make rules to confess lease, entry and ouster, and if they were, have no power to enforce obedience to them. It seems, therefore, that if the defendant in an inferior Court enter into a rule to confess lease, &c. and the cause be removed by *habeas corpus*, and the judge of the inferior Court grant an attachment against the defendant for disobedience to the rule, the superior Court will grant an attachment against the judge for exceeding his authority, and obstructing the course of the superior Court. (f)

A *certiorari* however lies to remove an ejectment cause from an

(a) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1218.

(b) 2 Tidd, Pr. 1202.

(c) Gilb. Eject. 35.

(d) Farley d. Mayor of Canterbury v.

Wood, 1 Esp. Rep. 199.

(e) Carter v. Cromwell, Sav. 128. cited

Dyer, 86.

(f) Run. Eject. 150, 151, 152.

inferior jurisdiction into the Court of King's Bench, and it need not be removed by *habeas corpus cum causâ*. (a)

If an *habeas corpus* be brought to remove a cause in ejectment out of an inferior Court, the lands lying within their jurisdiction, and the lessor of the plaintiff seal a lease on the premises, the Courts above will grant a *procedendo*; because the title to the land is local, and therefore properly within the jurisdiction of the Court below, where, if it proceed regularly, it will not be prohibited; but if the lessor have not sealed a lease on the premises, the Courts above will not grant a *procedendo*. (b)

So, if an ejectment be commenced in an inferior Court, and an *habeas corpus* be brought to remove it, and the plaintiff in ejectment declares against the casual ejector: there may be a rule to confess lease, &c. as if he had originally declared in the Court above, and the Court will not grant a *procedendo*. (b)

If the land lie partly within the cinque ports, and partly without, the defendant cannot plead the jurisdiction of the cinque ports, above; for though the land be local, yet the demise is transitory, and triable any where: and therefore though the plaintiff may lay his action for that which lies within an inferior jurisdiction in the Court below, if he take proper measures for the purpose, yet if he will proceed in a superior Court, as the demise is transitory, the defendant cannot stop his proceeding, because those Courts have competent jurisdiction. (b)

SECTION II. *Of the Action for Mesne Profits.*

AN ejectment being a feigned action, brought against a nominal defendant, and generally on a supposed ouster, is not a proper action for mesne profits, the action for which is wholly dependant upon facts; being brought against the real tenant for profits which he has actually received. In the one case, therefore, the damages are merely nominal; in the other, they are such as the plaintiff has sustained by a real injury, and the fiction in the former, does not in any manner, affect the latter. (c) The verdict in ejectment

(a) Goodright d. Sadler v. Dring, 1 Barn. & Cres. 253. 2 Dowl. & Ry1. 407. S. C. (c) Doe d. Shore v. Porter, 3. Durnf. & East. 16.

(b) Run. Eject. 150, 151, 152.

having, in fact, established the right of the plaintiff from the time that his title accrued, the defendant is a trespasser, and the plaintiff is intitled to recover from him damages for his unjust possession, equal to the value of the lands during that time. (a)

When a tenant, however, holds over after the expiration of the landlord's notice to quit, the landlord after a recovery in ejectment, may waive his action for mesne profits, and maintain debt upon the stat. 4 Geo. II. c. 28, against the tenant, for double the yearly value of the premises during the time the tenant so holds over: for the double value is given by way of penalty, and not as rent. (b)

The action for mesne profits, which is an action of trespass *vi et armis* is therefore consequential to, or rather resulting from the recovery in ejectment, and may be brought pending a writ of error in ejectment, and the plaintiff may proceed to ascertain his damages, and to sign his judgment; but the court will stay execution until the writ of error is determined. (c)

In this action the defendant may be held to bail or not, at the discretion of the court or a judge; (d) and when an order for bail is made, the recognizance is usually taken in two years value of the premises, but this is also discretionary. (e) And if the plaintiff has recovered different lands against several in the same ejectment, he may bring several actions against the occupiers, and the court cannot compel him to consolidate them. (f)

This action may be brought by the lessor of the plaintiff in his own name, or in the name of the nominal lessee against the tenant in possession, to recover the value of profits unjustly received by the latter in consequence of the ouster complained of in the ejectment. (g) It is usually brought by the lessor of the plaintiff in his own name, and in that case, on proving a good title in himself, and an actual ouster and perception of profits by the defendant antecedent to the demise and ouster in ejectment, he will recover damages for those profits, (h) and, if so brought, the courts will not stay the proceedings until security be given for the costs. (i)

(a) 5 Blac. Com. 205.

(b) *Timmings v. Rowlinson*, 3 Bur. 1603. 137.

(c) *Harris v. Allen*, Cas. Pr. C. P. 46.
Donford v. Ellis, 12 Mod. 138.

(d) *Hunt v. Hudson*, Barnes 85.

(e) 1 Sell. Pr. 36.

(f) *Stacey v. Sutton*, Cas. temp. Hardw.

(g) *Run. Eject.* 492.

(h) *Dacosta v. Atkins*, *Run. Eject.* 492.

(i) *Say. Costs.* 126.

If the action be brought in the name of the nominal plaintiff, the court on application will stay the suit till security be given for costs; but will not permit such a plaintiff to release the action: his release therefore has been set aside as a contempt of court. (a)

It was formerly indeed doubted, whether an action for the mesne profits could be brought, in the name of the lessee or nominal plaintiff in ejectment, after judgment by default against the casual ejector; but it is now settled, that there is no distinction between a judgment in ejectment upon a verdict, and a judgment by default. In the first case, the right of the plaintiff is tried and determined against the defendant, in the latter it is confessed. (b)

The plaintiff however is not bound to claim the mesne profits only from the time of the demise, for if he prove his title to have accrued before that time, and prove the defendant to have been longer in possession, he shall recover antecedent profits. (c) But these profits are seldom an object of litigation, as the demise and ouster are generally laid soon after the time when the lessor's title accrued. (d)

A tenant in common who has recovered in ejectment, may maintain an action for mesne profits against his companion. (e) A joint action for mesne profits may be supported by several lessors of plaintiff in ejectment after recovery therein, although there were only separate demises by each. (f)

As the action for mesne profits is an action of trespass, it cannot be maintained against executors or administrators, for the profits accruing during the life time of the testator or intestate; nor will a Court of Equity interfere to enforce the payment of them against personal representatives, when the lessor has been deprived of his legal remedy by the mere accident of the defendant's death. (g)

But, where the lessor was delayed from recovering in ejectment

(a) 1 Salk. 260, per Holt. Ch. J. But as was observed by Lawrence, J. in the case of *Banerman v. Radenius*, 7 Durnf. & East. 670, Lord Holt, did not say that the release would not defeat the action: this therefore appears to be the most that a court of law can do, in cases of this kind: and see *Payne v. Rogers*, Doug. 407. 1 Bos. and Pul. 448. (a.) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1236.

(b) *Aslin v. Packer*, 4 Bur. 665. *Jeffries v. Dyson*, 2 Str. 960. Run. Eject. 493.

(c) Bul. Ni. Pri. 87.

(d) Run. Eject. 492.

(e) *Goodtitle v. Tombs*, 3 Wils. 121, *Cutting v. Derby*, 2 Blac. Rep. 1077.

(f) *Chamier and another v. Llingow*, 5 Maul. and Sel. 64. 2 Chit. Rep. 410. S. C.

(g) *Pulteney v. Warren*, 6 Ves. 73.

by a rule of the court of law, and by an injunction at the instance of the defendant, who ultimately failed both at law and in equity, the court decreed an account of the mesne profits against the defendant's executors. (a)

It seems that a tenant, whose under tenant retains the possession after his (the tenant's) term is expired, is not liable for the mesne profits, as the action must be brought against the person in actual possession and trespassing. (b)

But any one in possession of the premises after a recovery of them by action of ejectment is a trespasser, and as such liable to damages, and he cannot cover himself under the licence of the defendant in ejectment, for no man can licence another to do an illegal act. In a case where *Sellon*, Serj. moved for a new trial, it appeared that the plaintiff by an action of ejectment had evicted one *Mitchel* (who had been a tenant of his under an agreement for a lease) and had since brought an action against the present defendant, in which he had declared first in trespass *quare clausum fregit*, and in another count for money had and received, being in fact for the mesne profits. *Sellon* for the present defendant contended, that his client being in possession merely as the agent of *Mitchel*, who was in prison, was not liable to any action of trespass, nor for the mesne profits, *Mitchel* himself being the only party to be looked to. But Lord *Kenyon* observed, that the plaintiff having recovered in ejectment against his tenant, any other party in possession was liable to be deemed a trespasser; and that, in an action of trespass, damages ought to be given, though not amounting quite to the mesne profits. Rule refused. (c)

The *venue* is local, and the declaration must expressly state the several parcels of land, &c. from which the profits arose, or the defendant may plead the common bar. (d) It should also state the time when the defendant broke and entered the messuage, &c. and ejected the plaintiff from the occupation of it; and a declaration which states only that the defendant "kept and continued the plaintiff so ejected for a long space of time, without stating how long, is ill on special demurrer; but the defect is cured by the operation of the stat. 4 Ann, c. 16. after judgment by default, and

(a) *Pulteney v. Warren*, 6 Ves. 73.

(c) *Girdlestone v. Porter*, K. B. M. T.

(b) *Burne v. Richardson*, 4 Taunt. 720, 39 Geo. 3. MSS.

per Mansfield, Ch. J.

(d) 2 Crompt. Pr. 223.

a writ of enquiry of damages executed, so that no objection can be taken in arrest of final judgment for such defect in form.(a)

In the statement of the damages in the declaration the costs of the ejectment may be included, whether the judgment be against the casual ejector, or against the tenant or landlord; and when the judgment is against the casual ejector for want of an appearance, the costs are invariably included in the statement of the damages, (b) and indeed the lessor of the plaintiff has no other remedy in that case for them. (c)

The general issue is *not guilty*; and if the plaintiff claim profits for more than *six* years, the defendant should plead the *Statute of Limitations*, to prevent his recovering any damages for the profits taken previous to that time. (d)

In trespass for mesne profits, upon a plea of the general issue, evidence is not admissible that the plaintiff had accepted the rent of the premises for the time in dispute, and had agreed to waive the costs of the ejectment. (e)

Bankruptcy is no plea in bar to an action for mesne profits; for the damages occasioned by the *tort* are uncertain. (f)

So also a plea of a discharge under the Insolvent Debtor's Act is no bar to an action for mesne profits, even though accruing before the discharge. (g)

In this action the defendant cannot pay money into court, for the action is for a tortious occupation from the time he had notice of the title of the lessor of the plaintiff. (h)

If the action is brought against the tenant in possession after judgment in ejectment, the title of the plaintiff, or his lessor, subsequent to the day of the demise in the declaration, cannot be disputed; and therefore, whether the action be brought in the name of the nominal plaintiff in ejectment, or in that of his lessor, this fact, and that of the plaintiff's possession, are sufficiently established by proof of examined copies of the judgment in ejectment, of the writ of possession, and of the sheriff's return thereon; (i) but if the plaintiff has been let into possession of the premises by the de-

(a) *Higgins v. Highfield*, 13 East, 407.

(b) *Bul. Ni. Pri.* 88.

(c) *Ad. Eject.* 337.

(d) *Peake's Evid.* 351. *Goodtitle v. Davis*, *Wightw.* 16.

Tombs, 3 Wils. 121.

(e) *Doe d. Hill v. Leo*, 4 Taunt. 459.

(f) *Goodtitle v. North*, Doug. 584.

(g) *Lloyd v. Peele*, 3 Barn. & Ald. 407.

2 Chit. Rep. 222, S. C. *Moggridge v.*

(h) *Holdfast v. Morris*, 2 Wils. 115.

(i) *Peake's Evid.* 349.

defendant, an examined copy of the judgment in ejectment only will be sufficient. (a)

In addition to this evidence, the plaintiff must prove the length of time that the defendant has been in possession of the premises, the annual value, or value of the crops taken from it, and the costs of the ejectment, in case they are sought to be recovered. (b)

He may also, when such fact is specially alleged in the declaration, give evidence of any injury done to the premises, in consequence of the misconduct of the defendant after the expiration of the tenancy.

But where in an action for mesne profits for one year, the declaration contained other counts for destroying fences, to which a justification was pleaded, and upon a new assignment, the general issue. An examined copy of the judgment in ejectment was proved. The trespass, in respect to the fences, was also proved; but the judge, who tried the cause, being of opinion, that as it was committed while the defendant was in possession as tenant, the action was misconceived for that part, the jury by his direction gave no damages in respect thereof. A rule for a new trial was obtained on the ground of the trespass having been committed after the defendant had ceased to be tenant to the plaintiff, and after the recovery in ejectment; but that not appearing to be the fact, from the report, as it was read from the judge's note, the rule for a new trial was discharged. (c)

If the plaintiff seek to recover profits accrued before the time of the demise laid in the declaration, he must, in addition to the former evidence, prove his title; which the defendant will be at liberty to controvert, (d) which, as before observed, he cannot do, in case the plaintiff do not go for more time than is contained in the demise; because, being tenant in possession, he must have been served with the declaration, and therefore the record is against him conclusive evidence of the title; but against a precedent occupier the record is no evidence, and therefore against such an one it is necessary for the plaintiff to prove his title, and also to prove an actual entry, for trespass being a possessory action, cannot be maintained without it. (e)

(a) *Calvert v. Horsfall*, 4 Esp. Rep. 67.

(b) *Peake's Evid.* 350.

(c) M. T. 41. Geo. 3. T.'s MSS.

(d) *Dacosta v. Atkins*, Bul. Ni. Pri. 87.

(e) *Ibid.* (a)

Yet as to actual entry, it may admit of doubt what proof is sufficient. It has been said that the plaintiff is entitled to recover the mesne profits only from the time he can prove himself to have been in possession; and that therefore if a man make his will and die, the devisee will not be entitled to the profits till he has made an actual entry: for that none can have an action for mesne profits, unless in case of actual entry and possession. (a) Others have holden, (b) that when once he has made an actual entry, that will have relation to the time his title accrued, so as to entitle him to recover the mesne profits from that time; and they say, that if the law were not so, the Courts would never have suffered plaintiffs in ejectments to lay their demises back in the manner they now do, and by that means entitle themselves to recover profits, to which they would not otherwise be entitled besides, the Court will intend every thing possible against the defendant. (c)

A recovery in ejectment against the wife cannot be given in evidence against the husband and wife for mesne profits: for in such case there is no evidence of the trespass, but the judgment in ejectment; and the wife's confession of a trespass committed by her cannot be given in evidence to affect the husband in an action in which he is liable for the damages and costs. (d)

Where premises are in the possession of a tenant, and there is a judgment in ejectment against the casual ejector, in an action for mesne profits and costs of ejectment against the landlord, the judgment in ejectment is no evidence against him without proof that he had notice of the ejectment, so that he might have come in to defend it; but a subsequent promise by him to pay the rent and costs amounts to an admission that he is liable to the action. (e)

In an action for mesne profits the judgment in ejectment is conclusive of the plaintiff's right to the premises from the day of the demise laid in the declaration in ejectment, but is no proof of the defendant's possession at that time. The consent rule admits the possession at the time of the service of the declaration in ejectment; but if the plaintiff intends to go for mesne profits antecedent to

(a) *Metcalfe v. Harvey*, 1 Ves. 248. *Metcalfe v. Harvey*, 1 Ves. 249.
 Bul. Ni. Pri. 88. (d) *Dunn v. White*, 7 Durnf. & East, 112.
 (b) *Trevillian v. Andrew*, 5 Mod. 384. (c) *Hunter v. Britts*, 3 Campb. 455.
 (c) *Goodtitle v. Tombs*, 3 Wils. 121.

that time, he must give distinct evidence of the defendant's possession. (a)

Touching the *quantum* of damages given by the jury in this action, they are not to be bound by the amount of the rent, but may give *extra* damages: indeed, four times the value of the profits have been known to be given; (b) and after judgment by default, in ejectment, the costs of the ejectment, as before observed, may be recovered, (c) and are generally included in the damages. But where the ejectment is defended, and taxed costs are paid, the extra costs cannot be so recovered. (d)

In an action for mesne profits, the plaintiff may recover, by way of damages, costs incurred by him in a Court of Error, in reversing a judgment in ejectment obtained by the defendant. (e)

Where after a recovery in ejectment, and before an action of trespass for mesne profits, the defendant became a bankrupt, and the jury did not include the costs of the ejectment, in their verdict in executing a writ of enquiry in the action for the mesne profits, the Court refused to set aside the inquisition, because the plaintiff might have proved the costs as a debt under the defendant's commission of bankrupt. (f)

If the plaintiff recover less than forty shillings, and the judge do not certify that the title came in question, the plaintiff is entitled to no more costs than damages. (g)

If the defendant bring a writ of error on the verdict against him in ejectment, and enter into a recognizance pursuant to the statute 16 and 17 Car. 2. c. 8. s. 3. to pay costs, the plaintiff on judgment in his favour on the writ of error, need not bring a *scire facias* or action of debt on the recognizance, but may sue out an *elegit* or writ of enquiry to recover the mesne profits since the first judgment in ejectment. (h) But bail in error are not chargeable for the mesne profits, in an action upon the recognizance, until they have

(a) *Dodwell v. Gibbs*, 2 C. & P. 615.

(b) *Goodtitle v. Tombs*, 3 Wils. 121.

(c) *Doe d. Hill, v. Lee*, 4 Taunt. 459.

(d) *Doe v. Davis*, 1 Esp. Rep. 358.

Gulliver v. Drinkwater, 2 Durnf. & East, 261. *Brooke v. Bridges and others*, 7 Moore, 471.

(e) *Nowell v. Roake*, 7 Barn. & Cres.

404. 1 Maer. & Ryl. 470. S. C.

(f) *Gulliver v. Drinkwater*, 2 Durnf. &

East, 261.

(g) *Doe v. Davis*, 1 Esp. Rep. 358.

Durnf. & East, 593. S. C.

(h) *Short v. Heath*, 2 Crompt. Pr. 225.

which the possessor is put.—But where the suit begins in Chancery for relief touching pretended incumbrances on the title of lands, and that Court has ordered the defendant to pursue an ejectment at law, there after one or two ejectments tried, and the right settled to the satisfaction of the Court, the Court has ordered a perpetual injunction against the defendant, because there the suit is first attached in that Court, and never began at law; (a) and such precedent incumbrances appearing to be fraudulent, and inequitable against the possession, it is within the compass of the Court to relieve against it. (b) And in one case, where upon a most vexatious prosecution of ejectments, the Court of Chancery refused to grant a perpetual injunction, upon an appeal to the House of Lords, the injunction was allowed. (c)

As the costs of the ejectment are deemed the recompence as above stated, (though in truth but a poor one,) the Court will not suffer either the plaintiff to bring a new ejectment, or the defendant to bring an ejectment against the successful plaintiff, until the costs of the former action are paid.—The Courts now consider a former ejectment in another Court, as one in the same Court, and will stay proceedings in a second till the costs of the former are paid. (d)

Though the Courts will in general stay the proceedings in a second ejectment, upon the same title, until the costs of the first are paid; still, it seems, that if the verdict in the first was obtained by fraud and perjury, the Court will not restrain the party from proceeding until the costs are paid. (e)

When the plaintiff succeeds in an ejectment, the defendant cannot bring a new ejectment against him, until he has delivered up possession, or the tenants in possession have attorned: and, it should seem, till he has also paid the costs of the former action. (f)

The Court will not give the plaintiff leave to discontinue after a special verdict has been had, in order to adduce fresh proof in contradiction to the verdict. (g)

(a) 2 Sell. Pract. 230.

(d) 2 Sell. Pract. 231.

(b) Leighton v. Leighton, 1 Stra. 404.
1 P. Wms. 671. S. C. Barefoot v. Fry,
Bamb. 158.

(e) Doe d. Rees v. Thomas, 4 Dowl. &
Ryl. 145.

(c) Earl of Bath v. Sherwin, Bro. Cas.
Parl. 270.

(f) Fenwick v. Grosvenor, 1 Salk. 258,

259.

(g) Roe d. Gray v. Gray, 2 Bl. R. 815.

SECTION IV. *Of the Action of Ejectment upon the Statute*
4 G. 2. c. 28. s. 2.

By the common law an actual entry, by the person claiming title to lands and tenements, was necessary to be made in order to support an action of ejectment; but in the case of a lease, the landlord could not enter and take the actual possession until the lease was expired: it therefore became usual to insert a proviso, that in case the rent of the demised premises was behind and unpaid at a certain time, the lessor should have a right to re-enter. In parol demises, however, from year to year, the landlord could not have the benefit of such a proviso; and when the right of re-entry subsisted, great inconvenience frequently happened to lessors or landlords in cases of re-entry for non-payment of rent, by reason of the many niceties that attended such re-entries at common law; and even when a legal re-entry was made, the landlord or lessor was put to the expense and delay of recovering in ejectment before he could obtain the actual possession of the demised premises.—It is therefore enacted,

By the 4th *Geo. 2. c. 28. s. 2.* “ That in all cases between landlord and tenant, as often as it shall happen that one half year’s rent shall be in arrear, and the landlord or lessor to whom the same is due, hath right by law to re-enter for the non-payment thereof; such landlord or lessor shall and may, without any formal demand or re-entry, serve a declaration in ejectment for the recovery of the demised premises; or in case the same cannot be legally served, or no tenant be in actual possession of the premises, may then affix the same upon the door of any demised messuage; or in case such ejectment shall not be for the recovery of any messuage, then upon some notorious place of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, comprised in such declaration in ejectment, and such affixing shall be deemed legal service thereof; which service or affixing such declaration in ejectment shall stand in the place and stead of a demand and re-entry; and in case of judgment against the casual ejector, or nonsuit, for not confessing a lease, entry, and ouster, it shall be made appear to the Court, where the said suit is depending, by affi-

davit, or be proved upon the trial, in case the defendant appears, that half a year's rent was due before the said declaration was served; and that no sufficient distress was to be found on the demised premises countervailing the arrears then due, and that the lessor or lessors in ejectment had power to re-enter, in every such case, the lessor or lessors in ejectment shall recover judgment and execution in the same manner as if the rent in arrear had been legally demanded and a re-entry made; and in case the lessee or lessees, his, her, or their assignee or assignees or other person or persons claiming or deriving under the said lease, shall permit and suffer judgment to be had and recovered on such ejectment and execution to be executed thereon without paying the rent and arrears, together with full costs, and without filing any bill or bills for relief in equity within six calendar months after such execution executed; then and in such case, such lessee, or lessees, his, her, or their assignee or assignees and all other persons claiming and deriving under the said lease, shall be barred and foreclosed from all relief or remedy in law or equity, other than by writ of error, for reversal of such judgment in case the same shall be erroneous; and the said landlord or lessor shall from thenceforth hold the said demised premises discharged from such lease, and if on such ejectment, verdict shall pass for the defendant, or the plaintiff shall be nonsuited therein, except for the defendant's not confessing, lease, entry, and ouster, then in every such case, such defendant or defendants shall have and recover his, her, and their full costs."

Proviso as to Mortgagees.—"Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall extend to bar the right of any mortgagee or mortgagees of such lease, or any part thereof, who shall not be in possession, so as such mortgagee or mortgagees shall and do, within six calendar months after such judgment obtained and execution executed, pay all rent in arrear, and all costs and damages sustained by such lessor, person or persons intitled to the remainder or reversion as aforesaid, and perform all the covenants and agreements which on the part and behalf of the first lessee or lessees are and ought to be performed."

Of Proceedings in Equity.—By sect. 3. "In case the said lessee or lessees, his, her, or their assignee or assignees, or other person or persons claiming any right, title, or interest, in law or equity, of, in, or to the said lease, shall, within the time aforesaid, file one or

more bill or bills, for relief in any Court of equity, such person or persons shall not have or continue any injunction against the proceeding at law on such ejectment, unless he, she, or they do or shall within forty days next after a full and perfect answer shall be filed by the lessor or lessors of the plaintiff in such ejectment, bring into Court, and lodge with the proper officer, such sum of money, and sums of money as the lessor or lessors of the plaintiff in the said ejectment shall, in his, her, or their answer, swear to be due and in arrear, over and above all just allowances, and also the costs taxed in the said suit; there to remain till the hearing of the said cause, or to be paid out to the lessor or landlord, on good security, subject to the decree of the Court; and in case such bill or bills shall be filed within the time aforesaid, and after execution is executed, the lessor or lessors of the plaintiff shall be accountable only for so much, and no more, as he, she, or they shall really and *bonâ fide*, without fraud, deceit, or wilful neglect, make of the demised premises, from the time of his, her, or their entering into the actual possession thereof; and if what shall be so made by the lessor or lessors of the plaintiff, happen to be less than the rent reserved on the said lease, then the said lessee or lessees, his, her, or their assignee or assignees, before he, she, or they shall be restored to his, her, or their possession or possessions, shall pay such lessor or lessors, landlord or landlords, what the money so by them made fell short of the reserved rent, for the time such lessor or lessors of the plaintiff, landlord or landlords, held the said lands."

Sect. 4. "Provided that if the tenant or tenants, his, her, or their assignee or assignees, shall at any time before the trial in such ejectment, pay or tender to the lessor or landlord, his executors or administrators, or his, her, or their attorney in that cause, or pay into the Court where the same cause is depending, all the rent and arrears, together with the costs; then all further proceedings on the said ejectment shall cease and be discontinued; and if such lessee, or lessees, his, her, or their executors, administrators, or assigns, shall, upon such bill filed as aforesaid, be relieved in equity, he, she, and they shall have, hold, and enjoy the demised lands according to the lease thereof made, without any new lease to be thereof made to him, her, or them."

Intent of the Statute.—The statute relates to ejectment for non-payment of rent, only where the landlord has a right to re-enter.—

The true end and professed intention of the Act of Parliament is to take off from the landlord the inconvenience of his continuing always liable to an uncertainty of possession from its remaining in the power of the tenant to offer him a compensation at any time, in order to found an application for relief in equity; and to limit and confine the tenant to six calendar months after execution executed for his doing this: or else that the landlord should from thenceforth hold the demised premises discharged from the lease. (a)

An under-tenant of premises comprised in an ejectment (for non-payment of rent) brought by the first lessor, is not barred from relief, if he file a bill in equity against such lessor within six months after execution had, and within that time deposits in such Court the whole arrear of rent ascertained to be due to the lessor. (b) And in such case it is not necessary that any new lease should be executed by the first lessor. (c)

In ejectment to recover premises forfeited for nonpayment of rent, a difference between the amount of rent proved to be due, and the amount demanded in the lessor of the plaintiff's particular, is not material. (d)

This statute is not confined to cases of ejectment brought after half a year's rent due, where no sufficient distress was to be found on the premises. (e) And where the ejectment was brought on a clause of re-entry in a lease for not repairing, as well as for rent in arrear, under the statute, it was argued, on a motion to stay proceedings upon payment of the rent, that the case was not within the act, because it was not an ejectment founded singly on the nonpayment of rent; but the Court notwithstanding made the rule absolute, with liberty for the lessor to proceed on any other title. (f)

It also seems, that after judgment against the casual ejector, and before any writ of possession executed, the courts will stay the proceedings on payment of the rent and costs: (g) which rent can only be calculated to the last rent-day, not to the day of com-

(a) *Doe d. Hitchins v. Lewis*, 1 Burr. 3. 10 Moore, 252. S.C.
614-619. (e) *Roe d. West v. Davis*, 7 East. 363.
(b) *Berney v. Moore*, 2 Ridg. P. C. 310. (f) See *Roe d. West v. Davis*, 7 East.
(c) *Id. Ibid.* 365.
(d) *Tenny d. Gibbs v. Moody*, 3 Bing. (g) *Goodtitle v. Holdfast*, 2 Str. 900.

puting : (a) and the mortgagee of a lease has the same right to relief against an ejectment for non-payment of rent, and upon the same terms, as the lessee, against whom the recovery is had. (b)

But the Court will not, *after* trial, stay the proceedings, on payment of the rent, &c. ; the statute only warranting such application before trial. (c)

Where a tender of the rent had been made before the ejectment delivered, the Court of Common Pleas set aside the proceedings with costs. (d) But in that Court, if a party obtaining a rule do not choose to proceed on it, the other party cannot compel him. (e)

The proceedings may be staid, either by moving the Court, or in vacation time by summons. (f)

Courts of law always lean against forfeitures, as Courts of equity relieve against them : therefore, whenever a landlord means to take advantage of any breach of covenant so as that it should operate as a forfeiture of the lease, he must take care not to do any thing which may be deemed an acknowledgment of the tenancy, and so operate as a waiver of the forfeiture : as distraining for the rent, or bringing an action for the payment of it, since the forfeiture accrued ; or accepting such rent. So, an action for double rent on the same statute, will be barred by an acceptance of rent. (g)

Therefore, where an ejectment has been brought on the stat. 4 G. 2. c. 28. s. 2. for the forfeiture of a lease, there being half a year's rent in arrear, and no sufficient distress on the premises : acceptance of rent afterwards by the landlord, has, it seems, been held a waiver of the forfeiture of the lease ; which may well be ; for it is a penalty, and by accepting the rent, the party waives the penalty.—Such acceptance of rent, however, must be with the knowledge of the forfeiture having been incurred, for otherwise it does not manifest any intention in the landlord to continue his tenant. (g)

Under a proviso in a lease for the entry of the landlord, in

(a) Doe d. Harcourt v. Roe, 4 Taunt, 883.

(b) Doe d. Whitfield v. Roe, 3 Taunt. 406.

(c) Roe d. West v. Davis, 7 East, 363.
Doe d. Harris v. Masters, 2 Barn. & Cress.
490 : 4 Dowl. & Ry. 45. S. C.

(d) Goodright d. Stevenson v. Noright,
2 Blac. Rep. 746-7.

(e) Doe d. Harcourt v. Roe, 4 Taunt.
883.

(f) Ad. Eject. 2 Ed. 154.

(g) Bull. N. P. 96. Doe d. Cheney v.
Batten. Cowp. 243. 247.

case the rent should be in arrear for fourteen days, and no sufficient distress found upon the premises, he is entitled to recover in ejectment, on proof of half a year's rent due at Lady-day, and no distress on the premises on some day in May; the demise being laid on the 2nd of May, and the declaration served on the 6th of June; the defendant giving no evidence to rebut the inference, that there was no sufficient distress on the premises within the terms of the proviso; as by shewing that there was a sufficient distress on the premises in May up to the day of the demise inclusive; or on the 6th of June, when the declaration was served, if that were material with reference to the stat. 4 G. 2. c. 28. On such proof by the plaintiff the above statute dispenses with proof of a demand of the rent on the day it became due. (a)

Held that by the stat. 4 G. 2. c. 28. s. 2. the service of the declaration in ejectment is substituted for the demand of rent, which at common law must have been made upon the day when the forfeiture accrued in case of nonpayment, and therefore that it was no ground of nonsuit in ejectment, that the declaration was served on a day subsequent to the day on which the demise was laid, that being after the rent became due, because the title of the lessor must be taken to have accrued on the day when the forfeiture would have accrued at common law by non-payment of the rent. (b)

In ejectment on a clause of re-entry for non-payment of rent, if the landlord shews that he was prevented by the defendant from entering on the premises to distrain, he is entitled to recover, under the stat. 4 G. 2. c. 28. s. 2., without shewing that there was actually no sufficient distress on the premises. (c)

An insertion in the proviso of a lease, that the right of re-entry shall accrue *upon the rent being lawfully demanded*, will not render a demand necessary if there be no sufficient distress; for it is only stating in express words, that which is in substance contained from the principles of the common law in every proviso of this nature. (d)

In moving for judgment upon a declaration in ejectment delivered,

(a) *Doe d. Smelt v. Fuchan*, 15 East, 286.

(c) *Doe d. Chippindale v. Dyson*, 1 Mo. & Mal. 77.

(b) *Doe d. Lawrence v. Shawcross*, 3 Barn. & Cress. 712. 5 Dowl. & Ry. 711, S. C.

(d) *Doe d. Scholesfield v. Alexander*, 2 M. & S. 525.

or (in case of no tenant) affixed to the premises, according to the statute, the Courts require an affidavit that half a year's rent was in arrear before declaration served, that the lessor of the plaintiff had a right to re-enter, that no sufficient distress was to be found on the premises countervailing the arrears of rent then due, that the premises were untenanted, or that the tenant could not be legally served with the declaration (as the case is), and that a copy of the declaration was affixed on the most notorious (stating what) part of the premises: else the Court will not grant a rule for judgment. This affidavit is necessary only upon moving for judgment against the casual ejector, or after a nonsuit at the trial for the tenant's not confessing lease, entry, and ouster.

For, if the tenant appear, and the ejectment come to trial, the matters averred in the above affidavit must be proved upon the trial. (a)

Note. The affidavit is necessary only in proceeding under the statute, but not on the common law proceeding. (a)

The declaration in ejectment is prepared in the usual way, taking care to lay the demise after the forfeiture accrued. (b)

The late tenant or other person, claiming title to the premises has the same time to appear in as is allowed to tenants in possession. (b)

After appearance the proceedings are the same as in other cases; therefore in case of no appearance, the plaintiff moves for judgment against the casual ejector on the affidavit above-mentioned, and proceeds as in ejectments at common law. (c)

Thus, where the case comes within the statute, there is no occasion for the landlord to make an actual entry and seal a lease on the premises: which, as we have before shewn, must be done in all other cases, where the premises are untenanted, nor is there any occasion to prove at the trial any actual entry or ouster; for if the defendant appear, the common consent-rule is sufficiently binding. (d)

The affidavit will in some cases be presumed; as after a long and quiet possession.

(a) *Doe d. Scholesfield, v. Alexander*, 2 (c) 2 Sell. Pract. 212.

M. & S. 525.

(d) *Goodright d. Hare v. Cator*. Doug.

(b) *Doe d. Hitchins v. Lewis*, 1 Burr. 477, 483.

614-16.

Thus, where an ejectment was brought by a landlord against his tenant, under this statute, and judgment was had against the casual ejector by default, and possession thereupon delivered, and nearly twenty years after, the tenant brought an ejectment against the same landlord for the same premises. The landlord, who was made defendant in the latter action, was not obliged to produce such an affidavit as this clause requires, as an essential requisite previous to his original recovery; for as it was essentially requisite, the Court presumed that such affidavit was regularly made at the time, and that the judgment was founded on it. (a)

The landlord's remedy for rent in arrear, is by action for the mesne profits, which, as has been before observed, is consequent to the action of ejectment, whereby the possession only is recovered. (b)

If one pretending to have title to land give security to the tenants to save them harmless upon paying him the rent, and afterwards another recovery in ejectment against them, they have no remedy upon the security until recovery of the mesne profits. (c)

SECTION V. *Of the Remedy for the Landlord, under the Statute 11 G. 2. c. 19. where the Premises are vacant.*

THE injury that the landlord would sustain in his profits by his lands lying fallow and his buildings going to decay, owing to the desertion of his tenant and the actual possession of the premises remaining in no one, is remedied by the stat. 11. G. 2. c. 19. s. 16: which after stating that, "Whereas landlords are often great sufferers by tenants running away in arrear, and not only suffering the demised premises to lie uncultivated without any distress thereon, whereby their landlords or lessors might be satisfied for the rent-arrear, but also refusing to deliver up the possession of the demised premises, whereby the landlords are put to the expense and delay of recovering in ejectments, enacts, That if any tenant holding any lands, tenements, or hereditaments at a rack-rent, or where the

(a) Doe d. Hitchins v. Lewis, 1 Barr. 614, 618.

(b) Aslin v. Parkin, 2 Burr. 665-68.

(c) Anon. 6 Mod. 222.

rent reserved shall be full three-fourths of the yearly value of the demised premises, who shall be in arrear for one year's rent, shall desert the demised premises, and leave the same uncultivated or unoccupied, so as no sufficient distress can be had to countervail the arrears of rent, it shall and may be lawful to and for two or more Justices of the Peace for the county, riding, division, or place, (having no interest in the demised premises,) at the request of the lessor or landlord, lessors or landlords, or his, her, or their bailiff or receiver, to go upon and view the same, and to affix, or cause to be affixed, on the most notorious part of the premises, notice in writing what day (at the distance of fourteen days at least) they will return to take a second view thereof: and if upon such second view, the tenant, or some person upon his or her behalf, shall not appear and pay the rent in arrear; or there shall not be sufficient distress upon the premises; then the said Justices may put the landlord or landlords, lessor or lessors, into the possession of the said demised premises; and the lease thereof to such tenant, as to any demise therein contained only, shall from thenceforth become void."

Sect. 17. " Provided always that such proceedings of the said Justices shall be examinable in a summary way by the next Justice or Justices of Assize of the respective counties in which such lands or premises lie: and if they lie in the city of *London*, or county of *Middlesex*, by the Judges of the Court of King's Bench or Common Pleas; and if in the counties palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster*, or *Durham*, then before the Judges thereof; and if in *Wales*, then before the Courts of Grand Sessions respectively; who are hereby respectively empowered to order restitution to be made to such tenant, together with his or her expenses and costs, to be paid by the lessor or landlord, lessors or landlords, if they shall see cause for the same; and in case they shall affirm the act of the said Justices, to award costs not exceeding five pounds for the frivolous appeal."

By stat. 57 G. 3. c. 52. the provisions of this statute are extended to tenants, who shall be in arrear one *half year's* rent, instead of one year, and who shall hold the lands under any demise or agreement, whether written or verbal, and although no right or power of re-entry be reserved or given to the landlord in case of non-payment of rent.

Where a tenant ceased to reside on the premises for several months, and left them without any furniture, or sufficient other property to answer the year's rent: it was held that the landlord might properly proceed under the 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 16. to recover the premises, although he knew where the tenant then was, and although the Justices found a servant of the tenant upon the premises, when they first went to view the same. (a)

Note. In these cases Justices ought to make a record of the whole proceedings. (b)

SECTION VI. *Of the Remedy of the Landlord, under the Statute 1 G. 4. c. 87.*

By the statute 1 G. 4. c. 87. reciting, that "Whereas the laws heretofore made for preventing the losses to which landlords are exposed by the unlawful holding over of lands and tenements by tenants, or persons claiming under them, after the expiration or legal determination of their terms or interests, have been found by experience insufficient, and it is therefore expedient to provide in certain cases a more expeditious mode for recovering the possession of lands and tenements so held over;" it is enacted, That where the term or interest of any tenant now or hereafter holding under a lease or agreement in writing any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, for any term or number of years certain, or from year to year, shall have expired or been determined either by the landlord or tenant by regular notice to quit, and such tenant, or any one holding or claiming by or under him, shall refuse to deliver up possession accordingly, after lawful demand in writing made and signed by the landlord or his agent, and served personally upon, or left at the dwelling-house or usual place of abode of such tenant or person, and the landlord shall thereupon proceed by action of ejectment for the recovery of possession, it shall be lawful for him, at the foot of the declaration, to address a notice to such tenant or person, requiring him to appear in the Court in which the action shall have been commenced on the first day of the term then next

(a) *Ex parte Pilton*. 1 P. & A. 269.

(b) 1 Burn. Just. 893.

following, or if the action shall be brought in *Wales*, or in the counties palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster*, or *Durham* respectively, then on the first day of the next session or assizes, or at the court-day, or other usual period for appearance to process then next following, (as the case may be,) there to be made defendant, and to find such bail, if ordered by the Court, and for such purposes, as are hereinafter next specified; and upon the appearance of the party at the day prescribed, or in case of non-appearance on making the usual affidavit of service of the declaration and notice, it shall be lawful for the landlord, producing the lease or agreement, or some counterpart or duplicate thereof, and proving the execution of the same by affidavit, and upon affidavit that the premises have been actually enjoyed under such lease or agreement, and that the interest of the tenant has expired, or been determined by regular notice to quit, (as the case may be,) and that possession has been lawfully demanded in manner aforesaid, to move the Court for a rule for such tenant or person to shew cause, within a time to be fixed by the Court on a consideration of the situation of the premises, why such tenant or person, upon being admitted defendant, beside entering into the common rule, and giving the common undertaking, should not undertake, in case a verdict shall pass for the plaintiff, to give the plaintiff a judgment, to be entered up against the real defendant, of the term next proceeding the time of trial, or if the action shall be brought in *Wales*, or in the counties palatine respectively, then of the session, assizes, or court-day, (as the case may be,) at which the trial shall be had, and also why he should not enter into a recognizance, by himself and two sufficient sureties, in a reasonable sum conditioned to pay the costs and damages which shall be recovered by the plaintiff in the action; and it shall be lawful for the Court upon cause shewn, or upon affidavit of the service of the rule in case no cause shall be shewn, to make the same absolute in the whole or in part, and to order such tenant or person, within a time to be fixed, upon a consideration of all the circumstances, to give such undertakings, and find such bail, with such conditions and in such manner as shall be specified in the said rule, or such part of the same so made absolute; and in case the party shall neglect or refuse so to do, and shall lay no ground to induce the Court to enlarge the time for obeying the same, then upon affidavit of the service of such order

an absolute rule shall be made for entering up judgment for the plaintiff.

II. "And be it further enacted, That wherever hereafter it shall appear on the trial of any ejectment, at the suit of a landlord against a tenant, that such tenant or his attorney hath been served with due notice of trial, the plaintiff shall not be nonsuited for default of the defendant's appearance, or of confession of lease, entry, and ouster, but the production of the consent-rule and undertaking of the defendant shall in all such cases be sufficient evidence of lease, entry, and ouster; and the Judge before whom such cause shall come on to be tried shall, whether the defendant shall appear upon such trial or not, permit the plaintiff on the trial, after proof of his right to recover possession of the whole or of any part of the premises mentioned in the declaration, to go into evidence of the *mesne profits* thereof, which shall or might have accrued from the day of the expiration or determination of the tenant's interest in the same, down to the time of the verdict given in the cause, or to some preceding day, to be specially mentioned therein; and the Jury on the trial, finding for the plaintiff, shall in such case give their verdict upon the whole matter, both as to the recovery of the whole or any part of the premises, and also as to the amount of the damages to be paid for such mesne profits: provided always, that nothing hereinbefore contained shall be construed to bar any such landlord from bringing an action of trespass for the mesne profits which shall accrue from the verdict, or the day so specified therein, down to the day of the delivery of possession of the premises recovered in the ejectment.

III. "And be it further enacted, That in all cases in which such undertaking shall have been given, and security found as aforesaid, if upon the trial a verdict shall pass for the plaintiff, but it shall appear to the Judge before whom the same shall have been had, that the finding of the Jury was contrary to the evidence, or that the damages given were excessive, it shall be lawful for the Judge to order the execution of the judgment to be stayed absolutely till the fifth day of the term then next following, or till the next Session, Assizes, or court-day; (as the case may be;) which order the Judge shall in all other cases make upon the requisition of the defendant, in case he shall forthwith undertake to find, and on condition that within four days from the day of the trial, he shall ac-

tually find security by the recognizance of himself and two sufficient sureties, in such reasonable sum as the Judge shall direct, conditioned not to commit any waste, or act in the nature of waste, or other wilful damage, and not to sell or carry off any standing crops, hay, straw, or manure produced or made (if any) upon the premises, and which may happen to be thereupon, from the day on which the verdict shall have been given, to the day on which execution shall finally be made upon the judgment, or the same be set aside (as the case may be): provided always, that the recognizance last above mentioned shall immediately stand discharged and be of no effect, in case a writ of error shall be brought upon such judgment, and the plaintiff in such writ shall become bound with two sufficient sureties unto the defendant in the same, in such sum and with such condition as may be conformable to the provisions respectively made for staying execution on bringing writs of error upon judgments in actions of ejectment, by an Act passed in *England*, in the sixteenth and seventeenth years of the reign of King *Charles the Second*, and by an Act passed in *Ireland* in the seventeenth and eighteenth years of the reign of the same King, which Acts are respectively intituled *An Act to prevent Arrests of Judgments and superseding Executions*.

IV. "And be it further enacted, That all recognizances and securities entered into pursuant to the provisions of this Act, may and shall be taken respectively in such manner and by and before such persons as are provided and authorized in respect of recognizances of bail, upon actions and suits depending in the Court in which any such action of ejectment shall have been commenced; and that the officer of the same Court with whom recognizances of bail are filed, shall file such recognizances and securities, for which respectively the sum of two shillings and sixpence, and no more, shall be paid; but no action or other proceeding shall be commenced upon any such recognizance or security, after the expiration of six months from the time when possession of the premises, or any part thereof, shall actually have been delivered to the landlord.

V. "And be it further enacted, That it shall not be lawful for the defendant to remove any action of ejectment commenced by a landlord under the provisions of this Act from any of the Courts of Great Session in *Wales* to be tried in an *English* county, unless such Court of Great Session shall be of opinion that the same ought

to be so removed upon special application to the Court for that purpose.

VI. "And be it further enacted, that in all cases wherein the landlord shall elect to proceed in ejectment, under the provisions hereinbefore contained, and the tenant shall have found bail, as ordered by the Court, then if the landlord upon the trial of the cause shall be nonsuited, or a verdict pass against him upon the merits of the case, there shall be judgment against him with double costs.

VII. "Provided always, That nothing in this Act contained shall be construed to prejudice or affect any right of action or remedy which landlords already possess, in any of the cases hereinbefore provided for.

VIII. "And be it further enacted, That this Act shall extend to all parts of the United Kingdom of *Great Britain and Ireland*, except *Scotland*."

This statute has been holden to extend to a tenancy, by virtue of an agreement in writing for a term certain; (a) but not to the case of a lessee, holding over after notice to quit given by himself, where his tenancy has not expired by efflux of time. (b)

And where a tenant holds from year to year, without a lease or agreement in writing, it is not a case within the statute. (c)

Where a landlord had entered into a written agreement with the tenant to grant him a lease, which lease, however, was never granted, and at the expiration of the term the tenant held over, after having been served with a proper notice to quit, and he was then served with a written demand of possession, with an intimation that if he did not deliver it, an ejectment would be brought; the Court decided first, that the tenant held under an agreement in writing; and secondly, that the demand of possession was sufficient to entitle the plaintiff to the benefit of the undertaking and security required by the statute. (d) But a tenancy for years determinable on lives, is not a holding for any term or number of years certain within the meaning of the above statute. (e)

(a) Doe d. Phillips v. Roe, 5 Barn. & Ald. 770.

Ald. 766. 1 Dowl. & RyL. 433. S. C.

(d) 2 Dowl. & RyL. 565.

(b) Doe d. Cardigan v. Roe, 1 Dowl. & RyL. 540.

(e) Doe d. Pemberton v. Roe, 7 Barn. & Cres. 2.

(c) Doe d. Bradford v. Roe, 5 Barn. &

The notice at the foot of the declaration given by the landlord to the tenant on the above statute, should require the latter to appear in the court in which the action is commenced, on the *first* day of the next term, there to be made defendant, and to find such bail, if ordered by the Court, and for such purposes as are specified in the statute. (a)*

This notice should be signed by the lessor of the plaintiff, and not by the casual ejector; (b) and ought to be a separate notice, in addition to the ordinary one given by the latter. (b) The notice may either state the nature of the bail or undertaking, and the recognizance to be given and entered into by the tenant and his sureties specially, or may describe them generally, with reference to the statute. In proceeding on this statute, the lease or agreement under which the tenant holds the premises, or a counterpart or duplicate thereof, must be produced, though it need not, it seems, be left in Court; and the execution of the same must be proved by affidavit, as well as that the premises have been actually enjoyed under such lease or agreement, and that the interest of the tenant has expired, or been determined by a regular notice to quit; (c) and that a demand in writing of the possession has been made, and signed by the landlord or his agent, and personally served upon, or left at the dwelling-house or usual place of abode of the tenant or person holding under him; upon which the Court will grant a rule to show cause, (d) why the tenant, upon being made defendant instead of the casual ejector, beside entering into the common consent rule, and giving the usual undertaking, should not undertake, in case a verdict should pass for the plaintiff, to give him judgment, to be entered up of the preceding term against the real defendant, and why he should not enter into a recognizance by himself and two sufficient sureties, in a reasonable sum, conditioned to pay the costs and damages which shall be recovered by the plaintiff, pursuant to the statute.

This rule, however, need not specify all the particulars required by the statute; as the Court may mould the rule conformably to its requisites, on showing cause; (e) and if no sufficient cause be

(a) Tidd's Append. c. 46. s. 29.

(b) Doe d. Phillips v. Roe, 1 Dowl. & Ryl. 435. s. and see Goodtitle d. D. of Norfolk v. Nottle, 5 Barn. & Ald. 649.

(c) Tidd's Append. c. 46. s. 28.

(d) Tidd's Append. c. 46. s. 48.

(e) Doe d. Phillips v. Roe, 5 Barn. & Ald. 766. 1 Dowl. & Ryl. 433. S. C.

shown, they will, on making the rule absolute, (a) order the tenant to give the additional undertaking required by the statute, and also that he do, within a certain time to be specified in the rule, enter into a recognizance, by himself and two sufficient sureties, in a certain sum to be fixed by the Court, conditioned to pay the costs and damages, &c. (a)

The *undertaking* to give judgment of the preceding term, is usually inserted in the consent-rule; and the recognizance is taken before a judge in town causes, or, in the country, before a commissioner for taking bail. (b)

CHAPTER XV.

OF THE REMEDIES FOR LANDLORD AGAINST TENANT (CONTINUED.)

For Breach of Covenants and Agreements other than for Rent.

SECTION I. *By Action of Covenant.*

SECTION II. *By Action of Assumpsit.*

SECTION I. *Of the Action of Covenant.*

AN action of covenant or *assumpsit*, according as the premises are demised by deed or not, lies for the recovery of damages for any injury sustained by the landlord in consequence of the tenant neglecting to repair the buildings, suffering trades to be carried on therein contrary to his covenant, treating the land in an unhusbandmanlike manner, or committing any other breach of the agreement.

An action of covenant cannot be maintained except upon a deed, and the declaration must show that it is brought on one. (c)

(a) Tidd's Appond. c. 46. s. 50.

(c) Moore v. Jones, 2 Ld. Raym. 1536.

(b) Stat. 1 Geo. 4. c. 87. s. 1.

In the case of joint-lessees, if a lease be to *A.* and *B.* by indenture, and *A.* seal a counterpart, and *B.* agree to the lease, but does not seal, yet *B.* may be charged for a covenant broken; and this though the covenant be collateral, and not annexed to the land. (*a*) The assignee of a term, however, is not liable on a mere collateral covenant. (*b*)

So, if one party execute an indenture, it shall be his deed, though the other party do not execute it: but in order to make it necessary for the plaintiff to sue in covenant, the binding by deed ought to be mutual (except in the case of lessee of the King's Patent): for where a defendant has never sealed the indenture he cannot be sued in that form of action. (*c*)

If one part of an indenture is executed, the Court will compel the party having the custody of it to produce it for inspection, upon an action commenced against himself by the other party. (*d*) But where two parts of an indenture were executed by both parties, each party keeping one, and one part was lost, the Court would not compel the other party to produce his part in order to support an action against him on the instrument. (*e*) Upon an affidavit that no copy or counterpart of a lease on which the plaintiff had sued was in the possession or power of the plaintiff, and that the attorney who drew the lease and counterpart had absconded, the Court refused to order the defendant, who was in possession of the lease, to permit a copy of it to be taken. (*f*)

Touching the sealing of bonds or deeds, if it appear upon oyer that two parties sealed it, whereas one only is sued, the law will not intend that the other sealed the deeds unless it be expressly averred that he did: and though the bond or deed upon oyer recite, "in witness whereof we have set our hands and seals," yet that does not amount to such an averment, but the defendant must show that the bond or deed was actually sealed by the other. (*g*)

There are, indeed, some words of art, such as "indenture," "deed," or "writing obligatory," which of themselves import that the instrument was sealed by the party without an averment of sealing. If, therefore, the declaration state that *J. S.* by his

(*a*) Co. Lit. 231. a.

see King v. King, 4 Taunt. 666.

(*b*) Mayo v. Buckhurst, Cro. Jac. 439.

(*c*) Street v. Brown, 6 Taunt. 302. 1

(*d*) Foster v. Mape, Cro. Eliz. 212.

Marsh. 610. S. C.

Ewe v. Strickland, Cro. Jac. 240.

(*f*) Ld. Portmore v. Goring, 4 Bing. 152.

(*d*) Blakey v. Porter, 1 Taunt. 386. and

(*g*) Cabell v. Vaughan, 1 Saund. 291. n. 1.

"deed" did so and so, or by "indenture" covenanted or demised, or by his "writing obligatory" acknowledged, &c. without averring in either of these cases that he sealed, still the declaration is good. So, delivery, which is essential to a deed, is never averred. (a) /

But without such averment, or words of art, it is otherwise; for if it be alleged that *J. S.* by his "certain writing" simply, demised, or covenanted, or acknowledged, &c. without averring that he sealed, the Court will not intend that the writing was sealed. (b) Neither does it follow, because the words "in witness whereof we do put our hands and seals," are used in the conclusion of an agreement, that therefore it was sealed by the parties: on the contrary, it has been decided that these words do not amount to an averment that the parties sealed the instrument. (b)

Leaving the glass of windows cracked has been held to be a breach of covenant to repair.—So, not repairing a pavement is a breach of covenant to leave the premises sufficiently maintained and repaired; for it is within the intention of the covenant, and is *quasi* the building; and the not repairing may be matter of injury and of much prejudice to the lessor.—So, carrying away a shelf, though not stated to be a fixture, has been held to be a breach of covenant to leave the premises in the same order, &c.; for it shall be intended to be fixed. (c)

A covenant to repair during the term after three months' notice, and to leave the premises in repair at the end of the term, are distinct clauses: therefore notice is not necessary to sustain an action for non-repair at the end of the term; for the notice refers only to reparations within term, to which the lessee is not tied without notice three months before. (d)

But a covenant to keep a house in repair from and after the lessor hath repaired it, is conditional, and it cannot be assigned as a breach that it was in good repair at the time of the demise, and that the lessee suffered it to decay; for the lessor must repair before the lessee is liable. (e)

A covenant to repair at all times, when, where, and as often as occasion should require during the term, and at furthest within three months after notice of want of reparation, is one covenant:

(a) *Cabell v. Vaughan*, 1 Saund. 391. n. 1.

(d) 1 Saund. 664.

(b) *Pordage v. Cole*, Ibid. 320. n. 3.

(e) Ibid. 645.

(c) 1 Saund. 330.

and it cannot be stated as an absolute covenant to repair at all times when, where, and as often as occasion should require during the term. (a)

A lessee covenanted, within the two first years of the term to put the premises in good and sufficient repair, and at all times during the term to repair, pave, scour, cleanse, empty and keep the messuages, ground, and other the premises when, where, and as often as need should require, and within the first fifty years of the term to take down the four demised messuages, as occasion might require, and in the place thereof, erect upon the demised premises four other good and substantial brick messuages. Breach, that although fifty years of the term had expired the lessee did not, within the fifty years, take down the four messuages, and in the place thereof, erect four other good substantial brick messuages. Plea, that occasion did not require within the fifty years, that the four messuages should be taken down. Upon demurrer, the Court intimated an opinion, that if within the fifty years the houses should be so repaired as to make them completely and substantially as good as new houses, the covenant would be satisfied without taking down the old houses. (b)

If a plaintiff declare on a general covenant to repair a messuage, and assign a breach, *per quod* he was put to expense, it is sufficient for the tenant to plead performance as to all except as to the repairs of a party-wall, and that those repairs were rendered necessary and done under the stat. 14 G. 3. c. 78, and did not become necessary by the defendant's default, and that the defendant was not the owner of the improved rent; and if the plaintiff is possessed of any facts to charge the defendant with a proportion of the repairs, he might to supply them. (c)

If in covenant for not repairing, the covenant contains an exception of "casualties by fire," it is fatal on *non est factum*, if the covenant be stated in the declaration, without such exception; and the court will refuse to permit the plaintiff to amend, on paying the costs of the trial. (d)

In an action for mismanagement of a farm, it is enough to state, that part of the instrument truly which applies to the breach com-

(a) *Horsefall v. Testar*, 7 Taunt. 385. 1 Moore, 89. S. C. (d) *Browne v. Knill*, 2 Brod. & Bing. 395. 5 Moore, 164. S. C. *Tempany v. Bur-*

(b) *Evelyn v. Raddish*, 7 Taunt. 411. *nand*, 4 Campb. 20.

(c) *Moore v. Clark*, 5 Taunt. 90.

plained of, if that which is omitted do not qualify that which is stated. (a)

Upon a covenant that "the lessee should and would well and sufficiently repair and keep in proper repair, all and singular the buildings, &c. during the continuance of the term," an action for breaches may be maintained during the continuance of the term. (b)

If a lessor covenant to let certain lands except such a close, a tortious entry by the lessee into the excepted close is said not to be a breach of a condition to perform all covenants contained in the lease. (c)

Therefore if *H.* let a house, excepting two rooms, and be disturbed therein, covenant lies not: but if he had excepted a passage thereto, and had been disturbed in that, it would have lain; for it well lies for a thing which the lessee agrees to let the lessor have out of the demised premises. (d)

Covenant by lessee that he will at all times during the term, plough, sow, manure, and cultivate the demised premises, (*except the rabbit warren and sheep walk*), in a due course of husbandry; if lessee plough the rabbit warren and sheep walk, covenant lies against him. (e)

If a copyholder in fee make a lease for years warranted by the custom, in which the lessee covenants to repair during the term, a surrenderee of the assignee of the reversion may maintain covenant for non-repair against the original lessee, although he had assigned the term before the reversion was surrendered to the plaintiff: for a copyholder is within the stat. 32 *H.* 8. c. 34. (f)—The doubt in this case arose upon the tenure of the messuage; for if it had been freehold, it was agreed, the action might well have been brought by the assignee of a reversion against a lessee for years after he had assigned his term, notwithstanding the lessor or his assigns had accepted the rent from the assignee of the lessee; and this upon the general words of the statute which gives "the grantees and assignees of reversions of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, the like advantage against lessees by entry for non-payment of rent as the lessors or grantors themselves might have." This

(a) *Tempest v. Rawling*, 13 East, 18; (d) *Cole's case*, 1 Salk. 196.
and see *Howell v. Richards*, 11 East, 638. (e) *Duke of St. Alban's v. Ellis*, 16 East,
(b) *Luxmore v. Robson*, 1 B. & A. 584. 552.
(c) *Russel v. Gulwel*, Cro. Eliz. 657. (f) *Glover v. Cope*, 4 Mod. 81.

clause, therefore, is not confined to a covenant for payment of rent. (a)

If a farm be out of repair in the life of the ancestor, and afterwards the heir bring an action, he shall recover damages for the whole time; but he ought not to allege a breach in the ancestor's life-time, because that belongs to the executor. (b)

A recital of an agreement in the beginning of a deed will create a covenant, upon which this action will lie.

As, where on the demise of a coal mine, it was recited "that before the sealing of the indenture it had been agreed that the plaintiff should have the third part dug," &c. on an action of covenant being brought on this, it was objected, that there was no covenant that the plaintiff was to have the third part: but *per Hale*.—Were it but a recital that before the indenture they were agreed, it is a covenant; so, to say "whereas it was agreed to pay 20*l*." for now the indenture confirms the former agreement by such declaration, and makes it a covenant. (c)

This action lies by the lessor against the assignee of the lessee's assignee for a breach of covenant that runs with the land, though he be assignee of part only of the premises demised; for he is liable while he enjoys. (d)

A reversioner in fee of a house by one deed, and of a lease for years of land by another deed, may bring covenant on a lease against the person to whom both the house and land have been demised by the grantor of the reversions, although he derive his right from different titles. (e)

Where this action was brought on a covenant "to permit the plaintiff, in the last year of the term, to sow clover among the defendant's barley" and the breach assigned was, that the defendant sowed so many acres with barley and so many with oats, without giving "notice" to the plaintiff, by which he was prevented from sowing the clover and grass seeds.—Plea, that the defendant did "not prevent," was upon demurrer holden good: for the covenant made no mention at all about any notice to be given: and the breach assigned, being the not permitting the plaintiff to sow grass seed, the single question was, whether the defendant did or did not pre-

(a) *Bachelour v. Gage*, Cro. Car. 188.

(d) *Congham v. King*, Cro. Car. 221.

(b) *Anon.*, 11 Mod. 45.

(e) *Pyott v. Lady St. John*, Cro. Jac.

(c) *Esp. N.P.* 268. *Barfoot*. *Freswell*, 329.

3 Keb. 465.

vent him? If, indeed, he had refused to give notice, or had given a wrong notice, it might have been a breach: besides, the plaintiff was the party for whose benefit the covenant was intended; therefore he ought to have used due diligence. (a)

In covenant by an executor against a lessee, the declaration stated that one seized in fee by will demised to *W. March* for life, remainder in tail to the said *W. M.* with power to grant leases for life, reserving the best rent; that *W. M.* on *June 9, 1778*, granted to the defendant a lease for twenty years and a quarter; *W. M.* died, and the premises descended to his son, who suffered a recovery, and conveyed them to the plaintiff's testator. The breaches were for non-payment of rent, for not repairing, and for not putting dung upon the premises. The rent, by the *reddendum* of the lease, was 60*l. per ann.* but there was a covenant to render 64*l. Lawes*, of counsel for the plaintiff in error, observed, that the breach assigned was non-payment of 16*l.* as a quarter's rent, which was more than the proportion of 60*l. per ann.* according to the *reddendum*. The last breach was for not laying dung upon the premises. The covenant was, that the dung should be laid each and every year during the continuance of the term. The fact was, that the plaintiff's testator purchased the estate only eight days previous to the expiration of the lease. Did his Lordship therefore think that he was entitled to the benefit of this covenant, and could assign a breach for the non-expenditure of the dung which was to be laid every year upon the premises?—*L. Kenyon*, "Yes, beyond all doubt; if the testator were seised of the reversion during the continuance of the term." Judgment affirmed. The first objection as to the breach for non-payment of rent was abandoned, it appearing that in the Judges' copies of the paper-book, the rent reserved was for 64*l.* The damages were assessed severally on each breach, which (the counsel observed) afforded a presumption that the defendant in error thought some of them not supportable. (b)

The tenant is not estopped by the description of the lands in the lease.

Thus in covenant the plaintiff declared, that whereas he had demised to the defendant a house and several parcels of land, which were particularly described, some to be arable, some meadow, and

(a) *Hughes v. Richman*, Cowp. 125.

(b) — *v. Davis*, M. T. 42 G. 3. T.'s MSS.

some pasture, and especially two meadows, called *Laine's* meadows, the defendant covenanted to pay 5*l.* per acre for every acre of meadow, which he should plough up during the lease; and breach assigned in ploughing up *Laine's* meadow, &c. Plea; that for sixty years past, *Laine's* meadow has been arable land, and by times ploughed up and sold, as the tenants thereof thought proper, and traverse, that at the time of making the lease it was meadow ground, as is supposed in the declaration. To this the plaintiff demurred, on the ground that the defendant was estopped to say that what is in the lease called meadow, is of any other nature. *Sed per Curiam*; The indenture is to be construed according to the intent of the parties, and here the intention was only to covenant against the ploughing up real meadow. Every body knows that in deeds of this nature the parcels are very often taken from former deeds, without regard to every alteration of the nature of the land: and it would be the hardest case in the world, that if this land had been arable at one time and laid down at another, the tenant should be concluded by calling it by either of those descriptions. This is not the essence of a deed, as what is struck at by *nil habuit in tenementis*. It would be carrying estoppels too far, should we extend them to this case; therefore we are all of opinion, that the defendant had a right to try the fact, whether it was ancient meadow or not. (a)

The defendant covenanted not to stock a bank, otherwise than with sheep, the plaintiffs in a declaration for the breach of such covenant, averred under a *videlicet*, that he stocked it with other cattle on the 1st of October, 1816, and on nineteen other days between that day and the 28th September, 1817; the defendant pleaded that he did not stock otherwise than with sheep on the several days, in the declaration mentioned: the Court held that such plea was bad on special demurrer, as it took an immaterial traverse, and tied the plaintiff down to prove breaches on all the particular days mentioned in the declaration. (b)

To breach of covenant for not repairing, &c. the lessee cannot plead in bar that the lessor had only an equitable estate in the premises, for that is tantamount to *nil habuit*, &c. But *semb.* he is not estopped from showing that the lessor was only seised in right

(a) *Skipwith v. Green*, 1 Stra. 610.

(b) *Corporation of Arundel v. Bowman*, 8 Taunt. 190. 2 Moore, 91. S. C.

of his wife for her life, and that she died before the covenant broken; because an interest passed by the lease. (a)

A lessee of land in the *Bedford Level* cannot object to an action by his landlord for a breach of covenant in not repairing, that the lease was void by the stat. 15 *Car. 2. c. 17*, for want of being registered; such act, enacting that "no lease, &c. should be of force but from the time it should be registered," not avoiding it as between the parties themselves, but only postponing its priority, with respect to subsequent incumbrancers registering their titles before. (b)

An assignee in covenant need not name himself assignee where he shows a legal assignment. (c)

Though a covenant be joint and several in the terms of it, yet if the interest and cause of action be joint, the action must be brought by all the covenantees: and, on the other hand, if the interest and cause of action be several, the action may be brought by one only. (d) So, though a man covenant with two or more jointly, yet if the interest and cause of action of the covenantees be several and not joint, the covenant shall be taken to be several, and each of the covenantees may bring an action for his particular damage, notwithstanding the words of the covenant are joint. (d)

By indenture tripartite between *A. B. and C.*, *A.* tenant for life, demised to *C.*, and *C.* covenanted with *B.* (a receiver,) and other the receiver or receivers for the time being, and to and with such other person, who for the time being should be entitled to the freehold, and to and with every of them. *A.* died; it was held that his executrix could not maintain covenant for breach in her testator's life-time, but that the action was joint, and survived to *B.* A covenant with two and every of them is joint, though the two are several parties to the deed. (e)

But where two persons covenant *jointly and severally* with another, the covenantee may bring an action against one of the covenantors only, though their interest in the subject-matter of the covenant be joint: as, where *A.* lets land to *B.* and *C.* and they covenant jointly and severally with the lessor to pay the rent or the

(a) *Blake v. Foster*, 8 T. R. 487; and *Graham v. Peat*, 1 East, 244.

see *Hill v. Saunders*, 4 Barn. & Cres. 529. (c) *Ewre v. Strickland*, Cro. Jac. 240.

7 Dowl. & Ry. 17. S.C.

(d) *Eccleston v. Clipsham*, 1 Saund. 153.

(b) *Hodson v. Sharpe*, 10 East, 350; et in notis.

and see *Cooke v. Loxley*, 5 Durnf. & East, (e) *Southcote v. Hoare*, 3 Taunt. 87.

4. *Blake v. Foster*, 8 Durnf. & East, 487;

like, he may bring an action against either of the covenantors; because they are sureties for each other for the due performance of the covenants, and it is as competent for each of them to covenant for the other, as it is for a stranger to covenant for both, which is a usual thing. (a)

Even if the covenant were joint, and an action brought against one of the covenantors, he could take advantage of it only by a plea in abatement.—For where there are several covenantees or obligees, and one of them only brings an action, without averring in the declaration that the others are dead, the defendant may either take advantage of it at the trial as a variance upon the plea of *non est factum*, or prayoyer of the deed and demur generally. But where an action is brought *against* one of several joint covenantors or obligors the defendant can only take advantage of it by a plea in abatement; and though it should appear upon the record that there are others who ought to be joined as defendants, yet that will not be error. (a)

Where in covenant against an assignee of a lease the plaintiff declared that all the right, &c. of the lessce vested in the defendant by assignment, and that afterwards the premises were out of repair, and defendant pleaded in bar that for one period he was possessed of one-sixth of the premises as tenant in common with *A. B.* and *C.* and for another period for one-third, as tenant in common with *B.* and *C.* and that no more or greater interest in the premises ever came to him by assignment. Held that the plea was bad in substance, as it could not be a bar to the whole action; that it was bad in form also, as it merely confessed that defendant had possession of part of the premises, and not that he was assignee; *semble* that the defendant should have pleaded in abatement, and should have shown how the other persons became tenants in common with him. (b)

Wherever any person who ought to have been joined as a defendant is omitted, it is pleadable in abatement only: the reason is because such plea gives the plaintiff a better writ, which is the true criterion to distinguish a plea in abatement from a plea in bar. (c)

(a) *Eccleston v. Clipsham*, 1 Saund. 153. Cres. 479. 8 Dowl. & Ry. 264. S. C.
et in notis.

(c) *Cabell v. Vaughan*, Saund. 291. Gil-

(b) *Merceron v. Dowson*, 5 Earn. & Hart v. Luth, 1 Stra. 503.

As to what covenants shall be construed to be precedent or not, it has been laid down, that the dependence or independence of covenants was to be collected from the sense and meaning of the parties, and that, however covenants might be in a deed, their precedency must depend on the order of time in which the intent of the transaction required their performance. Conditions therefore are to be construed to be either precedent or subsequent, according to the fair intention of the parties to be collected from the instrument, and technical words should give way to that intention. (a)

Therefore, where in a lease for seven years, containing the usual covenants that the lessee should pay the rent, keep the premises in repair, &c. a proviso was, that the lessee might determine the term at the end of the first three or five years, giving six months previous notice, and that then from and after the expiration of such notice, and payments of all rents and duties to be paid by the lessee and performance of all his covenants until the end of the three or five years, the indenture should cease and be utterly void. Ruled that the payment of rent and performance of the other covenants, are conditions precedent to the lessee's determination of the term at the end of the first three years, and that his merely giving six months' notice, expiring within the first three years, is not sufficient for that purpose. (b)

Plaintiff covenanted to sell defendant a school-house, &c. and to convey the same to him on or before the 1st of *August*, 1797, and to deliver up the possession to him on the 24th of *June*, 1796; and in consideration thereof, the defendant covenanted to pay the plaintiff 120*l.* on or before the said 1st of *August*, 1797: it was holden that the covenant to convey, and that for the payment of the money, were dependant covenants; and that the plaintiff could not maintain an action for the 120*l.* without averring that he had conveyed or tendered a conveyance to the defendant. Were it to be holden otherwise, the greatest injustice might be done; for supposing, in the instance of a trader who had entered into such a contract for the sale of an estate, that between the making of the contract, and the final execution of it, he were to become a bankrupt, the vendee might be in the situation of having had payment

(a) *Portage v. Cole*. 1 Saund. 320. n. 4.

(b) *Porter v. Shephard*, 6 T. R. 665.

enforced from him, and yet be disabled from procuring the property for which he had paid. (a)

But where *A.* covenanted to build a house for *B.* and finish it on or before a certain day, in consideration of a sum of money, which *B.* covenanted to pay to *A.* by instalments, as the building should proceed; the finishing of the house was held not to be a condition precedent to the payment of the money, but that the covenants were independent; wherefore *A.* might maintain an action of debt against *B.* for the whole sum, though the building was not finished at the time appointed. (b) It is accordingly laid down that, if a day be appointed for the payment of the money, and the day is to happen before the thing can be performed, an action may be brought for the money before the thing be done: for it appears that the party relied upon his remedy, and intended not to make the performance a condition precedent. So in this case by the terms of the contract, two several sums of money were to be paid before the thing to be done was done. The plaintiffs therefore were clearly entitled to this action for the money without averring performance, and the defendant to his remedy on the covenants. (c)

So, where the lessee of a public-house covenanted to buy of his lessor all the malt he should brew into ale or beer, or otherwise use therein; and the lessor covenanted to deliver on request sufficient, good, well-dried marketable malt, for the use of the defendant in the demised premises, and that at the market price; but if the lessor should neglect so to do, the lessee might purchase of others: these were held to be independent covenants, and each party must resort to his own covenant. (d) So again, where there was a demise excepting trees, and the liberty of carrying them away; the lessor repairing the hedges and filling up the holes caused by taking them away: these were independent covenants; and therefore, if the lessor be prevented from carrying away the trees when cut, it is no answer to say that he did not repair or fill up the holes; but the lessee's remedy is on the covenant. (e)

(a) *Glazebrook v. Woodrow*, 8 T. R. 366.

(d) *Weaver v. Sessions*, 6 Taunt. 151.

(b) *Terry, v. Duntze*, 2 H. Bl. 389.

1 Marsh 505. S. C.

(c) *Thorpe v. Thorpe*, 1 Salk. 170. 1 Ld.

(e) *Warren v. Arthur*, T. Jon. 205. 2

Raym. 662. Com. R. 98. 12 Mod. 455. S. C. Mod. 317. S. C.

No precise technical words are required in a deed to make a stipulation a condition precedent or subsequent; neither does it depend on the circumstance, whether the clause is placed prior or posterior in the deed, so that it operates as a proviso or covenant, for the same words have been construed to operate as either the one or the other, according to the nature of the transaction: the merits therefore of a question of this kind, must depend on the nature of the contract, and the acts to be performed by the contracting parties, and any subsequent facts disclosed on the record, which have happened in consequence of the contract. (a)

The plaintiff, as tenant of a farm, covenanted with the defendant as landlord to fetch and bring all timber, stone, and other materials as should at any time during the continuance of the term be wanted about the erecting of a threshing-mill, and the latter covenanted to build and erect the same: the defendant pleaded first, that he began to provide the necessary materials for erecting the mill, and that whilst he was so doing, the plaintiff desired him not to build the same, but refrain from so doing, until he should be requested by the plaintiff; and secondly, a plea of licence, the Court held that both these pleas were bad in special demurrer, assigning for causes, that the covenant of the defendant was an absolute and executory covenant under seal, and that the defendant had pleaded only a parol request, alleged to have been made to him by the plaintiff to discharge and release him from his covenant, before any breach thereof; and that it did not appear that such covenant was suspended, released or discharged by any deed under seal: on the grounds that such pleas neither amounted to a release, nor accord and satisfaction. (b)

In covenant the plaintiff may assign as many breaches as he will. So in debt on bond for the performance of covenants, by stat. 8 and 9 W. 3. c. 11. (c)

On a covenant in *London* to repair houses in *Surrey*, the breach must be assigned at the place where, &c. viz. at *London*. (d)

Where there has been an assignment by deed, it is sufficient to

(a) *Hotham v. East India Company*, 1 T. R. 638-45. Doug. 272. S. C. and see *Thomson v. Brown*, 1 Moore, 358. *Sellers v. Bickford*, *Id.* 460.

(b) *Cordwent v. Hunt*, 2 Moore, 660. 8 Taunt. 596, S. C.

(c) *Symms v. Smith*. Cro. Car. 176.

(d) *Sheirs v. Bretton*, Cro. Jac. 446.

prove the assignment by the subscribing witness without calling the witness to the original deed; for the assignment having adopted the original deed in all its parts, it is become as one deed. (a)

In an action by a lessee, against the assignee of a lease, the plaintiff having proved the execution of the counterpart of the lease, the defendant put in the original lease which was produced by a party to whom he had assigned it. Held that it was not necessary for the plaintiff to call the subscribing witness to prove the execution of the lease. (b)

Evidence that the attesting witness to an intermediate assignment of a lease, had absconded from his creditors, was held sufficient to let in proof of his hand-writing, the possession having accompanied the subsequent assignment, and no slur being cast on the title. (c)

In covenant, if some breaches be well assigned and some not, and there be a demurrer to the whole declaration, the plaintiff shall have judgment for those breaches, which are well assigned. (d)

The proper mode of declaring in covenant is to set out, that by indenture certain premises, therein mentioned, were demised, (without stating them particularly) subject among other things to a proviso (setting out the substance of the covenant and the Breach.) (e) If the plaintiff undertake to set out the contract more particularly, and fail to set it out correctly, although in a part on which no breach has been assigned, the variance is fatal. (f)

A variance in setting out one of several covenants in a lease on which breaches were assigned, viz. "the Cellar Beer Field" instead of "the Aller Beer Field" being considered as part of the description of the deed declared on, though the plaintiff waived going for damages on the breach of that covenant is fatal. (g)

But where in covenant on a lease for not repairing, the instru-

(a) Nash v. Turner, 1 Esp. R. 217.

(b) Burnett v. Lynch. 5 Barn. & Cres. 589.

(c) Crosby v. Percy, 1 Taunt. 364.

(d) Duppa v. Mayo, 1 Saund. 282-86. n. 9.

(e) Dundass v. Weymouth, Cowp. 665. Price v. Fletcher, Id. 737.

(f) Hoar v. Mill, 4 Maule & Sel. 470.

Swallow v. Beaumont, 2 Barn. & Ald. 763.

1 Chit. Rep. 518. S. C. Morgan v. Edwards, 6 Taunt. 394. 2 Marsh. 96. S. C. Pool v.

Court, 4 Taunt. 700. Ankerstein v. Clarke,

4 Durnf. & East, 616. Wilson v. Gilbert,

2 Bos. & Pul. 281. Burbige v. Jakes, 1

Bos. & Pul. 225. Tempamy v. Burnand, 4

Campb. 20.

(g) Pitt v. Green, 9 East, 188.

ment was described in the declaration to be made by the plaintiff of the one part, and the defendant of the other. On the production of the lease in evidence, it appeared to have been made between the plaintiff and his wife of the one part, and the defendant of the other: the Court held that this was no variance, although the premises demised were the property of the wife before marriage. (a)

If the plaintiff declares upon a deed, and there is no plea of *non est factum*; still, if at the trial he would read any part of the deed which is not upon the record, he must prove it by the attesting witness in the usual way. (b)

To a count in covenant charging the defendants as executors for breaches of covenant by their testator as lessee, who had covenanted for himself, executors, and assigns, may be joined another count charging them, that after the death of testator and their proving his will and during the term, the demised premises came by assignment to *D. A.*, against whom breaches were alleged, and concluding that so neither the testator nor the defendants after his death, nor *D. A.* since the assignment to him had kept the said covenant, but had broken the same. (c) And *plene administraverunt* may be pleaded to both counts. (d) But it is not enough for the executor of an executor, sued for breach of covenant made by the original testator to plead *plene administravit* of all the goods and chattels of the original testator at the time of his death come to the hands of the defendant, &c. without also pleading *administravit* by the first executor; or at least that he, the second executor, had no assets of the first; so as to show that he had no fund out of which any *devastavit* by the first executor could be made good. (e)

On a breach that the house was not in repair, a plea that the plaintiff agreed that the defendant should employ a person four days in and about repairing the house, in satisfaction, is bad; for the defendant was obliged to do the repairs by the original covenant. (f)

(a) *Arnold v. Revault*, 1 Brod. & Bing. 443. 4 Moore, 66. S. C. and see *Beaver v. Lane*, 2 Mod. 217. *Ankerstein v. Clarke*, 4 Durnf. & East, 616. *Aleberry v. Walby*, 1 Str. 229.

(b) *Williams v. Sills*, 2 Campb. 519.

(c) *Lady Wilson v. Wigg*, 10 East, 313.

(d) *Id. Ibid.* *Lyddall v. Dunlopp*, 1 Wils. 4.

(e) *Wells v. Fydell*, 10 East, 315.

(f) *Adams v. Tapling*, 4 Mod. 88.

If the plaintiff in covenant assign a breach that the defendant did not repair, a plea that the defendant did not break his covenant, is bad on special demurrer; although the declaration concludes by averring that so the defendant had broken his covenant, but it would be good after verdict. (a)

If I covenant to leave all the timber which is growing on the land when I take it, and at the end of the term I cut it down, but leave it there, it is a breach of the covenant: for a covenantor shall not defeat the intent of his covenant, which is ever to be taken most strongly against himself. (b)

A covenant is not a duty nor a cause of action, till it be broken; and therefore it is not discharged by a release of all actions; and when it is broken, the action is not founded merely on the specialty, as if it were a duty, but savours of trespass; and therefore an accord is a good plea to it; and ends in damages. (c)

But if the one party disable himself from performing his part, the other party is not obliged to offer performance of his part, but may have an action immediately. (d)

As, where the lessor covenanted with the lessee to make him a new lease on surrender of the whole within twenty years, and before the twenty years expired, the lessor aliened the land to another by fine: it was adjudged, that the action lay immediately, for he had disabled himself to accept a surrender, and so to make a new lease. (e)

If, however, a man have lands for a term of years, and covenant to leave them in as good a plight as he found them, although he pull down the houses, the lessor shall not have an action of covenant before the end of the term; for the covenant has relation thereto, and he may rebuild them. But if he do waste in wood, covenant lies; for he cannot repair it. (f)

If the defendants, however, prevent the performance of a condition precedent, by their neglect and default, it is equal to performance by the plaintiffs. (g)

(a) *Taylor v. Needham*, 2 Taunt. 278.

(b) 1 Esp. N. P. 271.

(c) *Shep. Touch.* 161. n. 1. and see *St. Germain v. Willan*, 2 Barn. & Cres. 216.

(d) 1 Esp. N. P. 283.

(e) *Scot. v. Mayn.* Cro. Eliz. 450.

(f) *F. N. B.* 145. k. *Winn. v. White*, 2 Bl. R. 840.

(g) *Hotham v. East India Company*, 1 T. R. 638. *Doug.* 272. S. C.

Performance pleaded otherwise than in the terms of the covenant, is bad, (a) even on general demurrer to the plea of "accord and satisfaction," in covenant, (b) where the damages are uncertain and to be recovered, a lesser thing may be done in satisfaction, and there "accord and satisfaction" is a good plea; as to an action on a covenant to repair; (c) but accord and satisfaction made before breach of a covenant, cannot be pleaded in bar of an action on the covenant. (d)

On a covenant that runs with the land, evidence that the defendant is in as heir will support a declaration charging him as assignee. (e)

The lessee of a coal mine, who covenants to pay a certain share of all such sums of money as the coals shall sell for at the pit's mouth, is not liable under that covenant to pay to the lessor any part of the money produced by the sale of the coals elsewhere than at the pit's mouth; and evidence of the lessees having accounted with the lessor, and paid him the share of the money produced by the sale of coals elsewhere, is not admissible to explain the intention of the parties. (f)

In covenant on an indenture of demise of a coal mine made on the 8th of July, 1805, reserving one-fourth of the coal raised, or the value in money, at the election of the lessor, and if the one-fourth fell short of 400*l. per annum*, then reserving such additional rent as would make up that annual sum, to be rendered monthly in equal portions: held that the lessor having elected to take the whole in money, may declare for two years' and three months' rent in arrear; but even if the money rent were reserved annually, the plaintiff may remit his claim as to the three months' rent, and enter up judgment for the two years' rent only, and having first well assigned a breach of the covenant that the lessees had not yielded monthly the one-fourth or the value in money, &c. but had refused, &c. Held, that it would not hurt on general demurrer that the count went on to allege that before the exhibiting of the plaintiff's bill, *viz.* on the 1st of Nov. 1797, 900*l.* of the rent reserved for two

(a) *Scudamore v. Stratton*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 455.

(b) *Adams v. Tapping*, 4 Mod. 88.

(c) *Alden v. Blague*. Cro. Jac. 99.

(d) *Kaye v. Waghorn*, 1 Taunt. 428.

(e) *Derisley v. Custance*, 4 T. R. 75.

(f) *Clifton v. Walmesley*, 5 T. R. 564.

years and three months was due and in arrear; for that date being before the lease made, and therefore impossible in respect to the subject-matter, must be rejected; and the general allegation that before the exhibiting of the plaintiff's bill 900*l.* of the rent reserved, &c. was due, is sufficient. (a)

If the breach of covenant be assigned thus: "That the defendant has not used the farm in an husbandmanlike manner, but on the contrary has committed waste," the plaintiff cannot give evidence of the defendant's using the farm in an unhusbandmanlike manner, if it do not amount to waste.—On the former words of the breach, had they stood alone, such evidence might have been given. (b)

In covenant upon a lease, a view being proper to be had, the venue was changed to the county where the premises lay, though most of the plaintiff's witnesses resided in the county where the venue was laid. (c)

In covenant for non-repair (as for not repairing hedges and not ploughing land) the writ of enquiry shall be to the place where the lease was made. (d)

Where an action for breach of covenant was pending, and, with all matters in difference, was referred to arbitration, the costs of the suit to abide the event: it was held, that an award, that the plaintiff had no demand on the defendant on account of any alleged breaches of covenant, or on any other account whatsoever was final, although the suit was not in terms put an end to. (e)

Covenant lies against an assignee on a covenant not to plough, although assigns are not named in the deed; for it runs with the land. (f)

So, if *A.* lease lands to *B.* and *B.* covenants to pay the rent, repair houses, &c. during the said term, and afterwards assign to *C.*, the assignee is bound to perform the covenants during the term of the first lessee, though the assignee be not named; because the covenant runs with the land made for the maintainance of a thing *in esse* at the time of the lease made. (g)

(a) *Buckley v. Kenyon*, 10 East, 139.

(b) *Harris v. Mantle*, 3 T. R. 307.

(c) *Hodinott v. Cox*, 8 East, 268. but see *Anonymous*, 2 Chit. Rep. 419.

(d) *Smith v. Batten*, Cro. Jac. 142.

(e) *Jackson v. Yabeley*, 5 Barn. & Ald. 848.

(f) *Cockson v. Cock*. Cro. Jac. 125.

(g) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (E. 3.)

So, if *A.* demise to *B.* several parcels of land, and the lessee covenants for him and his assigns to repair, &c. and after the lessee assigns to *D.* all his estate in parcel of the land demised, and *D.* does not repair that to him assigned, the lessor may have an action of covenant against *D.* the assignee. (*a*)

For a covenant may be dividable and follow the land; wherefore an action of covenant will lie against an assignee of part of the thing demised. (*b*)

Tenants in common may sue in covenant for neglect of repairs, the lessee of a house, who, subsequently to the demise, but before the breach alleged, becomes a co-tenant of the plaintiff in the same house. (*c*)

If a lessee covenant that he and his assigns will repair the house demised, and the lessee grant over the term, and the assignee do not repair it, an action of covenant lies either against the assignee at common law, because this covenant runs with the land, or it lies against the lessee at the election of the lessor, who may charge both, but execution shall be against one of them only; for if he take both in execution, he that is last taken shall have an *audita querela*. (*d*)

So, the executor of a lessee is liable to the grantee of the reversion on such a covenant; though the lessee may have assigned his term and the grantee have accepted rent of the assignee. For the personal representative of a lessee for years is his assignee; and a covenant to repair runs with the land, as it is to be performed on it, and therefore binds the assignee. (*e*) So with respect to a covenant to make further assurance. (*f*)

So, if there be a covenant which runs with the land and the lessee assigns over, and the assignee die intestate, the lessor may have covenant against the administrator of the assignee and declare against him as assignee: for such covenants bind those who come in by act of law as well as by act of the parties. (*g*)

(*a*) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (E. 3.)

(*e*) Tilney v. Norris. 1 Ld. Raym. 553.

(*b*) Congham v. King. Cro. Car. 221.

(*f*) Middlemore v. Goodale. Cro. Car.

(*c*) Yates v. Cole, 2 Brod. & Bing. 660. 503.

5 Moore, 554. S. C.

(*g*) Esp. N. P. 290.

(*d*) Brett v. Cumberland. Cro. Jac. 521.

Covenant will lie by the assignee of the reversion of *part* of the demised premises, against the lessee for not repairing. (a)

A covenant by a lessor to supply the premises demised (which were two houses) with a sufficient quantity of good water, at a rate therein mentioned for each house, is a covenant that runs with the land, and for the breach of which the assignee of the lessee may maintain an action against the reversioner. (b)

As to the extent to which the lessee or assignee is liable in covenant, there is a considerable difference.

1. The lessee has, from his covenant, both a privity of contract and of estate; and though he assigns, and thereby destroy the privity of estate, yet the privity of contract continues, and he is liable in covenant notwithstanding the assignment. (c)

2. But the assignee comes in only in privity of estate, and therefore is liable only while he continue to be in possession, and therefore has the legal estate: except in the case of rent, for which though he assign over he is liable as to the arrears incurred before as well as during his enjoyment; and such assignee was made liable in equity, though the privity of estate were destroyed at common law. (d)

An assignee of a lease by indenture is estopped by the deed which estops his assignor, therefore he cannot plead *non dimisit*. (e)

Assignees of a bankrupt are not liable for the rent of premises assigned to them by the commissioners unless they take possession. (f)

Where assignees of a bankrupt advertised a lease of certain premises, of which the bankrupt was lessee, for sale by auction, (without stating themselves to be the owners or possessors thereof,) and no bidder offering, they never took possession in fact of the premises: held that this was no more than an experiment to ascertain the value, whether the lease were beneficial or not to the creditors, and did not amount to an assent on the part of the assignees to take the term, or support an averment in a declaration in covenant

(a) *Twynam v. Pickard*, 2 Barn. & Ald. 105, and see *Kitchen v. Buckley*, 1 Leon. 109.

(b) *Jourdain v. Wilson*, 4 B. & A. 266.

(c) *Eaton v. Jacques*, Doug. 455-58. *Chancellor v. Poole*. Ibid. 764.

(d) Bac. Abr. tit. Covenant. (E. 4.) *Taylor v. Shum*, 1 Bos. & Pull. 21-23. *Stevenson v. Lambard*, 2 East, 575-80. *Stone v. Evans*, ante.

(e) *Taylor v. Needham*, 2 Taunt. 278.

(f) *Bourdillon v. Dalton*. Peake's R. 238.

against them by the landlord, that all the estate, right, title, interest, &c. of the bankrupt in the premises came to defendants by assignment thereof. (a)

Where the breach assigned was on two covenants, and it appeared, that for the one, the plaintiff had no cause of action, and for the other a good cause, and issue was joined on both, and found for the plaintiff in both and damages entirely assessed; the plaintiff could not have judgment. (a)

To an action of covenant for not pulling down part of a house called The Cherry Tree at Southgate, in *Middlesex*, which had been let by the plaintiff to the defendant's testator; the plea was, that the testator had repaired and beautified other parts of the premises, at the plaintiff's request, which the plaintiff had accepted in satisfaction; replication, protesting that the plaintiff did not request the testator to repair; and replying that he did not accept the repairs in satisfaction. It appeared that the plaintiff had demised the house to the testator, who had covenanted to pull down the corner of it for the purpose of letting the plaintiff make a cart-way over the place where the corner of the house stood. *Lord Kenyon*.—The plaintiff has demised the house called the Cherry Tree, and consequently the ground on which it stood. The way he claims is to be made over part of the ground on which the house so demised stood. Every deed is to be taken most strongly against the grantor. If the corner of the house be pulled down, the plaintiff cannot use the ground on which it stood, because it passed by the demise; and not having reserved in the deed any right to use it, unless the plaintiff had so reserved it, he cannot claim it as a way but by prescription: but as the testator did covenant to pull down the corner of the house, and has not done so, there must be a verdict for the plaintiff, but only for nominal damages. (b)

As to bringing money into Court in this action: where there are several counts or breaches in the declaration, and as to some of them, the defendant may bring money into court, but not as to the others, he may obtain a rule for bringing it in specially. Thus, where in covenant upon a lease for non-payment of rent, and not repairing &c. the Court made a rule, that upon payment of what should

(a) *Turner v. Richardson*, 7 East. 335. (b) *Good v. Hill*, 3 Esp. R. 690.
3 Smith, R. 330, S. C.

appear to be due for rent, the proceedings as to that should be stayed; and as to the other breaches, that the plaintiff should proceed as he should think fit. (a)

Respecting relief by bill in equity, the party cannot seek for specific performance of a covenant to repair. (b)

But upon a covenant to build, the covenantee is clearly entitled to apply to a Court of Equity for a specific performance; for to build is one entire thing, and if not done prevents that security for his rent to which the lessor is entitled by virtue of a building lease. (b)

Where a person on a building lease covenants to new build the brick messuages on the premises, the rebuilding some and repairing others was held not to be sufficient to answer the covenant, but the lessee must rebuild the whole. (b)

Where *A.* being possessed of certain premises for a term of years assigned part of them over to *B.* for the residue of his term, with a covenant for quiet enjoyment, and *B.* afterwards assigned them over to *C.* Held that *C.* having been evicted by *J. C.* (the lessor of *A.*) for a breach of covenant, committed by *A.* previously to the assignment to *B.*, might maintain an action against *A.*, upon the covenant for quiet enjoyment, on the ground that there was a privity of estate between *A.* and *C.* (c)

In covenant by the lessor against the lessee upon a lease reserving an increased rent for every acre of certain lands converted into tithage, the jury, by their verdict, having given damages for the actual injury sustained, instead of the increased rent, the Court will not refuse the plaintiff a new trial, on the ground that the verdict was consistent with justice; secondly, the judge having expressly directed the jury to find damages to the amount of the increased rent, the Court granted the new trial, without payments of costs. (d)

(a) 1 Tidd's Pract. 621.

(c) Campbell v. Lewis. 3 B. & A. 392.

(b) City of London v. Nash. 3 Atk. 512.

8 Taunt. 715. 3 Moore, 35, S. C.

(b) Mosely v. Virgin. 3 Vez. 184.

(d) Farrant v. Olmuis. 3 B. & A. 692.

SECTION II.—Of the Action of *Assumpsit*.

IF the lease be by writing without deed, or by parol demise, the landlord's remedy for the breach of such stipulations, as the terms of the agreement express or the contract implies, is by an action of *assumpsit*; for an action upon the case on *assumpsit* (or as it is also called *on promises*) is an action which the law gives the party injured by the breach, or non-performance of a contract legally entered into; it is founded on a contract either express or implied by law, and gives the party damages in proportion to the loss he has sustained by the violation of the contract.

An agreement to leave a farm as he found it, is an agreement to leave it in tenantable repair, if he found it so; and will maintain a declaration so laid. (a)

Where a tenant occupied under an agreement containing a variety of provisions, and amongst others, that he should keep the premises in tenantable repair; it was held that the landlord might declare generally "that the defendant became tenant, and in consideration thereof undertook to repair" without setting out the agreement. (b)

In an action by *A.* his wife and *B.* the declaration stated that the plaintiffs had agreed to let to the defendant certain lands, that the defendant became tenant to the plaintiffs, and in consideration that the plaintiffs had promised the defendant to perform all things in the agreement by them to be performed, the defendant promised, &c. The agreement given in evidence purported to be made by an agent for the wife of *A.* and *B.* only, but *A.* had subsequently received rent from the tenant: held, that the consideration was not proved as alleged, inasmuch as *A.* was not bound by the agreement before the receipt of rent, and therefore was not a joint contractor *ab initio*. Another count stated that the defendant was tenant to the plaintiffs, and in consideration had promised to use the land in an husbandlike manner. The proof was that he had

(a) *Winn v. White*, 2 Bl. R. 840.

273, 3 Dowl. & Ry. 522, S. C.

(b) *Colley v. Streeten*, 2 Barn. & Cres.

agreed to farm the lands in an husbandlike manner to be kept constantly in grass: held, that this also was a variance. (a)

In an action against a tenant upon promises that he would occupy the farm "in a good and husbandlike manner, according to the custom of the country;" an allegation that he had treated the estate contrary to "good husbandry and the custom of the country," is proved by shewing that he had treated it contrary to the prevalent course of husbandry in that "neighbourhood," as by tilling half his farm at once, when no other farmer there tilled more than a third, though many tilled only a fourth: and it is not sufficient to shew any precise definitive custom or usage in respect of the quantity tilled. (b)

Where a tenant came in under an agreement to manage and quit the premises agreeably to the manner in which the same had been managed and quitted by the former tenants; and it appeared upon a bill filed to restrain him from removing crops, &c. after a notice to quit, that the former tenant held under a lease, containing a covenant not to remove crops, &c. at the end of the term, but of which lease the defendant had no notice; and that in point of fact the last tenant did remove the crops, &c. when he quitted the premises; the Lord Chancellor ruled that the tenant was not bound by the covenants of the lease, and refused the injunction. (c)

A tenant at will even is bound to keep the premises in repair, and to use the land fairly according to the course of husbandry which the nature of the soil may require, and the custom of the country points out as being proper. It seems, indeed, that those covenants which are implied in a lease, (of which we have in a preceding part of this work made more particular mention,) subsist between landlord and tenant as resulting from their relative situation, by whatever means that situation is created; so that the breach of any of them is a wrong for which the law affords a remedy: an action on the case therefore will lie for damages arising from the neglect to repair. (d)

An agreement, (as has been before observed,) though not under seal, may be declared on specially, in which case it may be said to bind the parties by its own force; or the plaintiff may in some

(a) *Saunderson v. Griffith*, 5 Barn. & Cres. 909, 8 Dowl. & Ry. 643. S. C.

(b) *Leigh v. Hewitt*. 4 East. 154.

(c) *Liebenrood v. Vines*, 1 Merivale, 15.

(d) Co. Lit. 56. b. n. 2.

instances declare generally, and give the written contract in evidence. (a)

A tenant from year to year is bound (as has been observed) only to fair and tenantable repairs, so as to prevent waste or decay of the premises, but is not bound to do substantial and lasting repairs. (b)

So, a declaration that in consideration that the defendant *had* become tenant to the plaintiff of a farm, the defendant undertook to make a certain quantity of fallow, and to spend 60*l.* worth of manure every year thereon, and to keep the buildings in repair, was held bad on general demurrer: those obligations not arising out of the bare relation of landlord and tenant. (c)

But if after the expiration of a written lease containing a covenant by the tenant to keep the premises in repair, he verbally agree to hold over, paying an additional rent, nothing more being expressed between the parties respecting the terms of the new tenancy, he is presumed to hold under the covenants of the former lease, as far as they are applicable to his new situation; and if the premises be afterwards burnt down by accidental fire, he is bound to rebuild them. (d)

Special covenants as to cultivation are not to be implied from the mere act of holding over, as they may be from payment of rent at the same period, which may be evidence of an agreement to hold, not only on the same terms, but subject to the same covenants. (e)

Where a declaration by landlord against tenant averred; that defendant became tenant to plaintiff of certain messuages, &c. from year to year, at a certain rent payable half yearly, and that defendant undertook and promised that he would, during the continuance of the tenancy, keep the messuages, &c. in repair, and would, during the continuance of the said tenancy, pay rent; and alleged ~~as~~ breaches, in the first count, that the premises were not kept in tenantable repair; and in the second, first, non-repair, and second, non-payment of rent; and the defendant having pleaded the general issue, and paid into Court half a year's rent, upon the second breach: it was held, that such payment admitted the whole of the contract as set out in that count. (f) And a stamped agreement for a lease

(a) *Robinson v. Drybrough*, 6 T. R. 317-19.

(b) *Ferguson v. —*, 2 Esp. R. 590.

(c) *Brown v. Crump*, 1 Mars. 567.

(d) *Digby v. Atkinson*, 4 Campb. 275.

(e) *Kimpton v. Eve*, 2 Ves. & B. 349.

(f) *Dyer v. Ashton*, 1 Barn. & Cres. 3. 2 Dowl. & Ry. 19. S. C.

for seventeen years of the premises in question, to which the plaintiff was no party, but made between defendant and other persons, from whom plaintiff derived title to the premises, was held to be admissible in evidence to prove the defendant's promise to keep the messuages in repair. (a)

A plea (to a declaration against a tenant for not using premises in a husbandlike manner in repairing fences, &c. on his implied promise so do) that the fences became out of repair by natural decay, and that there was not proper wood (without specifying it) which defendant had a right to cut for repairing the fences, and that the plaintiff ought to have set out proper wood for the purpose of repairs, which plaintiff neglected to do, without averring any request on plaintiff's part so to do, or a custom of the country in this respect, is bad. (b)

A tenant having agreed with his landlady that if she would accept another for her tenant in his place, (he being restrained from assigning the lease without her consent,) he would pay her 40*l.* out of 100*l.* which he was to receive for the good-will, if her consent were obtained; and having received the 100*l.* from the new tenant, who was cognizant of this agreement; is liable to the landlady in an action for money had and received for her use; the consideration being executed, and therefore the case being taken out of the Statute of Frauds, as a contract for an interest in land. (c)

Under a submission to an arbitrator of all matters in difference between landlord and tenant, the arbitrator awarded (*inter alia*) that a stack of hay left upon the premises by the tenant, should be delivered up by him to the landlord by a certain day, upon the tenant being paid or allowed a certain sum in satisfaction for it. Held, that the property in the hay did not pass to the landlord on his tender of the money, by the mere force of the award, against the consent of the tenant, who refused to accept the money or deliver up the hay; and that the landlord's only remedy was upon the award. (d)

Trover lies for corn cut by an outgoing tenant after the expiration of his term, though sown by him before that time, under the notion of being entitled to a way-going crop. (e)

(a) *Dyer v. Ashton*, 2 Dowl. & Ry. 19.

(d) *Hunter v. Price*, 15 East, 100.

(b) *Whitfield v. Weedon*, 2 Chit. R. 685.

(e) *Davies v. Connop*, 1 Price, 53.

(c) *Griffith v. Young*, 12 East, 513.

694 *Of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester.* [Chap. XVI.]

In special *assumpsit* against the tenant for not performing his agreements, the estate of the lessor is an immaterial averment, if the tenant have had the enjoyment of his lease. For the true rule is, that on the general issue in an action on the case, all *material* averments are denied, and put in issue, but nothing else. The estate of the plaintiff is not a material averment; for a lease by a tenant in tail (as the plaintiff in this case was) is not void, but only voidable by the issue in tail: it had not been nor could be avoided during the life of the lessor; nor does it lie in the mouth of the defendant, who has enjoyed the fruit of it, to dispute its validity. That therefore being an immaterial averment, the plaintiff (notwithstanding he was mistaken in his title) was held to be entitled to recover on the first count of the declaration, which stated that the lands descended to him in fee on the death of his father, as son and heir. (a)

The defendant's tenancy of land in *F.* at a certain rent was alleged as the consideration for his promise to manage it in an husbandlike manner, the land for which the rent was reserved, was in *F.* and *C.* this was held to be a fatal variance in stating the consideration of the promise. (b)

CHAPTER XVI.

OF THE REMEDIES FOR WASTE.

SECTION I. *By Action of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester; and Trover for Waste.*

SECTION II. *By Action on the Case in the Nature of Waste.*

SECTION III. *By Proceedings in Equity.*

SECTION I. *Of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester.*

REMEDIES for waste lie at common law by prohibition of waste and action of waste: in favour of the owner of the inheritance; however, the statutes of *Marlbridge*, 52 H. 3. c. 23. and of *Gloucester*,

(a) *Legh v. Hewitt*, 4 East, 154.

(b) *Pool v. Court*, 4 Taunt. 700.

6E. 1. c. 5. provided that the writ of waste shall not only lie against tenants by the law of *England* (or curtesy) and those in dower, but against any farmer or other that holds in any manner for life or years: so that for above five hundred years past all tenants merely for life or for any less estate have been punishable or liable to be impeached for waste both voluntary and permissive: unless their leases be made, as sometimes they are, without impeachment of waste, *subque impetitione vasti*; that is, with a provision or protection that no man shall *impetere* or sue him for waste committed. (a)

But tenant in tail, after possibility of issue extinct, is not impeachable for waste; because his estate was at its creation an estate of inheritance, and so not within the statutes. The first incident to an estate tail is, that the tenant shall not be punishable for committing waste, by felling timber, pulling down houses, opening and working mines, &c. But this power must be exercised during the life of the tenant in tail, for at the instant of his death it ceases. If, therefore, a tenant in tail sell trees, growing on the land, the vendee must cut them down during the life of the tenant in tail; for otherwise they will descend to the heir, as parcel of the inheritance. (b)

The Court of Chancery will not, in any case whatever, restrain the tenant in tail from committing waste. It is said also, that if he grant all his estate, the grantee is dispunishable for waste: so if grantee grant it over, his grantee is likewise dispunishable. Neither does waste lie for the debtor against tenant by statute, recognizance, or *elegit*, because against them the debtor may set off the damages in account: but it seems reasonable that it should lie for the reversioner expectant on the determination of the debtor's own estate, or of those estates derived from the debtor. (c)

By the statute of *Marlbridge*, single damages only could be recovered, except in the case of a guardian; but the statute of *Gloucester* directs that tenant in dower, by the curtesy, for life, or years, shall lose and forfeit the place wherein the waste is committed, and also treble damages to him that hath the inheritance. The statute speaks of *terms of years* in the plural number; but though it be a penal law, whereby treble damages and the place wasted shall be recovered, yet a tenant for half a year, being within the same

(a) 2 Bl. Com. 285.

(c) Cruise's Dig. tit. 2. c. 1. s. 22. Anon.

(b) Cruise's Dig. tit. 2. c. 1. s. 33.

3 Leon. 121.

mischief, shall be within the same remedy, though it be out of the letter of the law. The expression of the statute is, that "he shall forfeit the thing which he hath wasted;" and it hath been determined that, under these words, the place is also included.—If waste be done *sparsim*, or here and there, all over a wood, the whole wood shall be recovered; or if in several rooms of a house, the whole house shall be forfeited; because it is impracticable for the reversioner to enjoy only the identical places wasted, when lying interspersed with the other. But if waste be done only at one end of a wood (or perhaps in one room of a house, if that can be conveniently separated from the rest,) that part only is the *locus vastatus*, or thing wasted, and that only shall be forfeited to the reversioner. (a)

The redress under this statute for this injury of waste is of two kinds, preventive and corrective; the former by writ of *estrepement*; the latter by action of waste.

Estrepement.—*Estrepement* from *extirpare*, signifies to draw away the heart of the ground, by ploughing and sowing it continually, without manuring or other good husbandry, whereby it is impaired, and may be also applied to the cutting down trees, or topping them farther than the law allows. The word is used for a writ, which lies in two cases: the one by the statute of *Gloucester*, when a person having an action depending, as a *formedon*, writ of right, &c. sues to prohibit the tenant from making waste during the suit: the other is for the demandant, who is adjudged to recover seisin of the land in question after judgment and before execution sued by the writ of *habere facias possessionem*, to prevent waste being made before he gets into possession. By an equitable construction of the statute of *Gloucester*, and in advancement of the remedy, it is now held that a writ of *estrepement* to prevent waste may be had in every stage, as well of such actions wherein damages are recovered, as of those wherein only possession is had of the lands; for perhaps the tenant may not be able to satisfy the demandant his full damage. In an action of waste itself therefore (of which hereafter) to recover the place wasted and also damages, this writ will lie as well before as after judgment, for the plaintiff cannot recover damages for more waste than is contained in his original complaint: neither is he at liberty to assign or give in evidence any waste made after suing out the writ: it is therefore reasonable that he should have this writ of

(a) Co. Lit. 51.

Sect. I.] *Of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester.* 697

preventive justice, since he is in his present suit debarred of any further remedy. (a)

If a writ of *estrepement* forbidding waste be directed and delivered to the tenant himself, as it may be, and he afterwards proceed to commit waste, an action may be carried on founded upon this writ, wherein the only plea of the tenant can be *non fecit vastum contra prohibitionem*, and if upon verdict it be found that he did, the plaintiff may recover damages and costs, or the party may proceed to punish the defendant for the contempt. (b)

This writ lies properly where the plaintiff in a real action shall not recover damages by his action, and as it were supplies damages; for damages and costs may be recovered for waste, after the writ of *estrepement* is brought. (c)

By virtue of either of these writs, the sheriff may resist those who do, or offer to do waste; and if otherwise he cannot prevent them, he may lawfully imprison the wasters, or make a warrant to others to imprison them; or, if necessity require it, he may take the *posse comitatus* to his assistance. (d)

Writ of Waste.—The writ of waste is also an action partly founded on the common law, and partly upon the statute of *Gloucester*, and may be brought by him that hath the immediate estate of inheritance, whether it be fee-simple or fee-tail; provided the reversion continue with him, in the same state in which it was at the time of the waste done, and be not granted over; for though he take the estate back again, the action is gone, because the estate did not continue. (e) This is a remedy and yet a penal law, and therefore shall have a favourable construction. (f)

A purchaser (as contradistinguished from one by descent) shall have an action of waste.

So, a parson, &c. for it is the dowry of the church.

But if a lease be made to *A.* for life, remainder to *B.* for life, remainder to *C.* in fee, no action of waste lies against the first lessee during the estate in the mesne remainder, for then his estate would be destroyed; otherwise if *B.* had a mesne remainder for years, for that would have been no impediment, the recovery not destroying

(a) F. N. B. 3 Inst. 328. 5 Rep. 115.

(c) 2 Wood's Inst. 951.

(b) Moor. 100.

(f) Mayor of Norwich v. Johnson, 3 Mod. 90.

(e) Ibid. 2 Inst. 328.

(d) Ibid. 329.

698 *Of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester.* [Chap. XVI]

the term for years. But though *B.* cannot bring waste, he may have an injunction (unless it be meliorating waste, as by building houses, &c.): but the reversioner or remainder-man in fee must be made a party, for possibly they may approve of the waste. (a)

If the lessee for years commit waste, and his term expires, yet the lessor shall have an action of waste for the treble damages. (d) If a bishop make a lease for life or years, and die, and the lease the fee being void, doth waste, the successor shall have no action of waste. (e) Tenant in common need not join in action of waste. (d) This action is also maintainable in pursuance of the stat. of *Waste* 2. (13 E. 1. c. 22.) by one tenant in common of the inheritance against another, who makes waste in estate holden in common: the equity of which statute extends to joint-tenants; but not to coparceners, because they, by the old law, might make partition; but tenants in common and joint-tenants could not, whereof the statute gave them this remedy, compelling the defendant either to make partition and take the place wasted to his own share, or give security not to commit any farther waste. But these tenants in common and joint-tenants are not liable to the penalties of the statute of *Gloucester*, which extends only to such as have life estates and do waste to the prejudice of the inheritance. (e)

The grantee of a reversion shall have waste: therefore if the lessee of land open a coal mine and grant all his interest, excepting the mine, waste will lie by an assignee of the reversion against the grantee for coals afterwards dug by the grantor; for the exception being of a thing with which he had not power to meddle, was void. (f)

A proviso in a lease that the lessor shall cut down trees, is a covenant and not an exception: therefore the heir may maintain waste if they be cut down. (g) But if a lease be made excepting the wood and timber, an action of waste will not lie against the lessee for cutting it down, because not demised. If the termor assign his term, except the trees, and afterwards the trees are cut down, waste will lie against the assignee, for the exception was void: but if the

(a) *Mayor of Norwich v. Johnson*, 3 Mod. 90.

(b) *Bewick v. Whitfield*, 3 P. Wms. 266. *in notis.*

(c) *Co. Lit.* 356.

(d) *Curtis v. Bourn*, 2 Mod. 62.

(e) 2 Inst. 133.

(f) *Co. Lit.* 52. *in notis.*

(g) *Ibid.* 690.

tenant for life make a lease for years, he may except the trees, because he still remains tenant and is chargeable in waste. (a)

In a writ of waste, it appeared that the defendant had (though not within six years) cut down timber on an estate in the proportion of thirty-seven to fifty: but it was admitted that many of the trees had been felled for the benefit of the estate. The jury, who were directed to find for the plaintiff if they thought the felling injurious to the inheritance; for the defendant, if not injurious; having found for the defendant, the Court granted a new trial. (b)

Waste lies against an executor *de son tort* of a term of years or of other chattels, by stat. 30 C. 2. c. 7, and 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 24. s. 12.

An occupant shall be punished for waste.—So, if the tenant for life or years, or his assignee, make a grant over, and notwithstanding take the profits, an action of waste lies against him, by him in the reversion or remainder by the statute. (c)

One may have an action of waste upon several leases, and upon several grants of a reversion. (d)

By the custom of *London*, waste lies at common law, for waste in houses there; and now since the statute of *Gloucester*, waste lies there in cases within the statute as well as in others; for though the statute give an action of waste in cases where it would not lie before, and give also treble damages *et locum vastatum*, yet it does not take away the jurisdiction of any Court that before held plea of waste.—So a writ of *estrepement* lies in *London pendente placito*, or after judgment and before execution, to stay waste. (e)

No person is entitled to an action of waste against a tenant for life, but he who has the *immediate* estate of inheritance in remainder or reversion, expectant upon the estate for life. If between the estate of the tenant for life who commits waste and the subsequent estate of inheritance there be interposed an estate of freehold to any person *in esse*, then during the continuance of such interposed estate, the action of waste is suspended; and if the first tenant for life die during the continuance of such interposed estate, the action is gone for ever. But though while there is an estate for life interposed between the estate of the person committing waste, and that

(a) Bull. N. P. 119.

(b) Redfearn v. Smith, 1 Bing. 382.

(c) Co. Lit. 54.

(d) Pyot v. Lady St. John, Cro. Jac.

329. Crocker v. Dormer, Poph. 22-23.

(e) Com. Dig. Waste. (C. 1.)

700 *Of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester.* [Chap. XVI.

of the reversioner or remainder-man in fee, the remainder-man cannot bring waste; yet if the waste be done by cutting down trees, &c., such remainder-man in fee may seize them, and if they be taken away or made use of before he seizes them, he may bring trover: for in the eye of the law a remainder-man for life has not the property of the thing wasted; and even a tenant for life in possession has not the absolute property of it, but merely a right to the enjoyment or benefit of it, as long as it is annexed to the inheritance, of which it is considered a part, and therefore it belongs to the owner of the fee. (a)

But the lord of a manor may enter for waste committed by a copyholder for life, though there be an intermediate estate in remainder between the estate of the copyholder for life, and the lord's reversion. (b)

The action of waste is a mixed action: partly real, so far as it recovers land; and partly personal, so far as it recovers damages; for it is brought for both of those purposes, and if waste be proved, the plaintiff shall recover the thing or place wasted, and also treble damages by the statute of *Gloucester*.

The process in the action of waste is, first a writ of summons made by the cursitor of the county where the land lies, and on the return of this writ the defendant may essoign and the plaintiff adjourn, &c. Then a *pone* is made out by the filazer of the county, on the return of which a *distringas* issues for the defendant to appear, and upon his appearing the plaintiff declares, and the defendant pleads, &c.

The writ of waste calls upon the tenant to appear to shew cause why he hath committed waste and destruction in the place named to the disinherison of the plaintiff. If the defendant makes default and does not appear at the day assigned him, then the sheriff is to take with him a jury of twelve men, and go in person to the place alleged to be wasted, and there inquire of the waste done and the damages, and make a return or report of the same to the Court, upon which report the judgment is founded. (c)—But if the defendant appears to the writ and afterwards suffers judgment to go against him by default, or upon a *nil dicet*, (when he makes no answer or puts in no plea in defence,) this amounts to a confession of

(a) Co. Lit. 218, b. n. 2.

S. 68.

(b) Doe d. Folkes v. Clements, 2 M. &

(c) Crocker v. Dormer, Poph. 22-24.

the waste, since having once appeared, he cannot pretend ignorance of the charge. The sheriff, therefore, shall not go to the place to inquire of the fact, but shall only (as in default in other actions) make inquiry of the *quantum* of damages. (a)

In waste the plaintiff must shew how he is entitled to the inheritance; therefore, if he counts upon a lease by himself, he must shew his seisin in fee, and demise to the defendant. (b)

If the plaintiff has the reversion, he shall say that the defendant holds of him: but it is otherwise, if waste be brought by him in remainder; or by the lord who has by escheat, for there is no tenure of him. (b)

The plaintiff must always charge the defendant in the *tenet*, or in the *tenuit*; for there is no other form: and must charge him as assignee, executor, &c. So, he must charge him by virtue of the lease by which he is possessed: as, if the defendant be in by devise, he must charge him as tenant *ex legatione*. If defendant claims by a remainder for life or for years, which is now in possession, he may be charged upon a demise to him; but if he be in by the statute of uses, it is sufficient to charge him generally, without saying on whose demise. (c)

The declaration must assign the waste conformably to the writ: for if the writ is for waste in land, and it is assigned in cutting wood, it is bad. (d)

If waste be assigned in land, it must say in what parish it lies. (e)

It is sufficient to assign waste directly, without shewing the particular manner in which it was committed; as, if it is in germins, it is sufficient to say, that he destroyed the germins generally, without saying that he suffered the hedges of the wood to be neglected, whereby cattle entered and ate the germins; and if a stranger commit the waste, that fact need not be mentioned.

But the declaration must particularize the quality or quantity of the waste; as if it is in cutting trees, the plaintiff must shew the number of the trees.—If the demise is of a moiety of a manor, and other lands, and the waste assigned in a wood, parcel of the premises, it is bad; for it cannot be parcel of the manor, and also of the other lands.

(a) *Foster v. Spooner*, Cro. Eliz. 17-18.
Warneford v. Haddock, Ibid. 290.

(b) Com. Dig. tit. Pleader. (3 O. 2.)

(c) Com. Dig. tit. Pleader. (3 O. 3.)

(d) Ibid. (3 O. 4.)

(e) Ibid. (3 O. 5.)

702 *Of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester.* [Chap. XVI.]

If trees be excepted out of a demise, *waste* cannot be committed by cutting them down; and therefore ejectment cannot be brought as for *waste* committed in or upon the demised premises. (a)

The landlord of a tenant from year to year, though there is no reservation of the timber on the premises, may support trespass *et armis*, against a third person, for carrying it away, after it has been cut down. (b)

A declaration in waste that the defendant ploughed up the land which was pasture, *et sic vastum fecit*, was held bad for uncertainty; even after verdict. (c)—After verdict, nothing is to be presumed but what is either expressly stated in the declaration, or necessarily implied from those facts which are stated; (d) for a verdict will cure ambiguity only, but will not aid where the gist of the action is omitted to be laid in the declaration. (e)

The declaration must be *ad exhereditationem* of the plaintiff: if he be seised in right of his wife, it shall be *ad exhereditationem* of the wife. So, if there are several plaintiffs, there may be summons and severance; for it is a real action, and *ad exhereditationem*. (f)

The general issue to an action of waste, is “no waste done;” but this admits nothing, but puts the whole declaration in issue; and may be pleaded in all cases where there is no waste, as if destruction happens by tempest, &c. If therefore the defendant plead *nil waste fait*, and issue is taken thereupon, the plaintiff must prove his title as laid in the declaration: he must likewise prove the kind of waste laid in the declaration; and therefore if he allege waste in cutting trees, and the jury find that he stubbed them and did not cut them, it is variance. (g)—Defendant may also, under the general issue, give in evidence any thing which proves that it is no waste; as that it was by tempest, &c. as before observed; but not that it was for repairs, or that plaintiff gave him leave to cut, or that he had repaired before the action brought. Neither will it be any defence that a stranger did it, for if the plaintiff should not have his action of waste, he would be without remedy; and the defendant may bring trespass against the stranger, and recover his

(a) Goodright d. Peters v. Vivian, 8 East. 190.

(b) Ward v. Andrews, 2 Chit. Rep. 636. 1 Saund. 322. Evans v. Evans, 2 Campb. 491. Berry v. Heard. Palm. 327. Cro. Car. 242. S. C.

(c) Gunning v. Gunning, 2 Show. R. 8.

(d) Spieries v. Parker, 1 T. R. 141-43.

(e) Avery v. Hoole, Cowp. 826.

(f) Com. Dig. tit. Pleader. (3 O. 6.)

(g) Bull. N.P. 119.

Sect. I.] *Of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester.* 703

damages. But it would be a good plea to say that the plaintiff himself did it. (a)

If several wastes are assigned, and the defendant is not guilty of part of any, he may plead "no waste done" to the whole, and need not say to every part severally "no waste." (b)

If the tenant repairs before action brought, it is said, he in reversion cannot have an action of waste; but the tenant cannot, in such case, plead that he did not waste, but must plead the special matter; (c) for

"No waste done" is no plea where the defendant has matter of justification, or excuse. Therefore, if there be a lease to *A.* for two years, and afterwards a lease to *B.* for ten years, in waste against *B.* for waste during the two years, he cannot plead "no waste done." (d)

The defendant may plead in justification that he took for repairs; as for repair of the fences and other necessary uses: or, that he pulled down to rebuild and repair the houses, fences, &c. Therefore tenant for life may justify cutting down timber upon the ground letten, and repairing the house therewith, though he is not compellable to repair it if it were ruinous when the lease was made. (d) But it is not sufficient to say, that he took for repairs, if he does not add that he used or keeps for repairs: for it is waste for a lessee to cut down timber-trees for the purposes of repairs when there is no occasion, for were it otherwise, every farmer might cut down all the trees growing upon the land, under pretence that he keeps them to employ about reparations whenever such shall become necessary. (e)

So, he may plead that he took them for other necessary botes; as for wain-bote, cart-bote, plough-bote, or hedge-bote, or for gates, or stiles; or for making utensils in husbandry; or for fuel. So, he may plead that they were dead wood, bearing neither fruit nor foliage. (f)

So, he may plead that the lease was without impeachment of waste: or, that the plaintiff's ancestor made a bargain and sale of the trees to him: or, that the lessor covenanted that the lessee might

(a) Bull. N. P. 120.

(b) Com. Dig. tit. Pleader. (3 O. 7.)

(c) 1 Inst. 282.

(d) Co. Lit. 54. b.

(e) Com. Dig. tit. Pleader. (3 O. 11.)

Gorges v. Stanfield, Cro. Eliz. 593.

(f) Com. Dig. tit. Pleader. (3 O. 12.)

704 *Of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester.* [Chap. XV

cut down trees.—But it is no bar, that the lessor covenanted to repair, and that he did it for him. (a)

He may also plead, that he has rebuilt and since kept in repair for he may plead in excuse, that he repaired before action brought for the jury must view the place wasted; but “repaired pending the suit” is no plea. So he may plead that it was so ruinous at the commencement of his lease, that he could not repair. (b)

So, he may plead a release from the plaintiff, or one of the plaintiffs, in bar for if waste be by two plaintiffs in the *tenuit*, release by one is a bar to both: but where waste is in the *tene* a release by one plaintiff bars himself only. (c)

So, to waste in the *tenuit*, he may plead accord with satisfaction. (c)

So, the defendant may plead in abatement to the plaintiff's title or that the plaintiff has nothing in reversion; but he ought to show how the reversion is devested, for “nothing in reversion,” generally will be bad; except where waste is brought by a grantee of the reversion. (d)

So, if the plaintiff's title fails *pendente lite*, the defendant may plead it after the last continuance.

So, he may plead a *mesne* remainder-man still alive.

So, the defendant may plead no demise made to him: or, no demise as to part: or, that wood was excepted by the demise.—So that he has nothing by the assignment of *B.* or that after the demise the defendant assigned, before which assignment no waste was done. (e)

To the plea of assignment before waste done, the plaintiff may reply, that the assignment was by fraud, and he afterwards took the profits: and if the defendant rejoins, he must traverse the permanency of the profits, not the fraud. (e)

In waste, if issue is joined, six jurors at the least ought to have view of the place wasted, otherwise the trial shall be staid: if there be waste done in several places, the jury may find “no waste done” in a place of which they had no view, and they ought it seems, to have a view, (as the *venire facias* directs them to have, though the issue be upon a collateral point, and the waste be com-

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Pleader. (3 O. 4.)

(b) Ibid. (3 O. 15.)

(c) Ibid. (3 O. 8-16.)

(d) Com. Dig. tit. Pleader. (3 O. 10.)

(e) Ibid. (3 O. 19.) Ibid. (3 O. 18.)

Sect. I.] *Of Waste on the Statute of Gloucester.* 705

fessed. Whether the *venire facias* be returned or not, the Court may examine as to the fact of the jury having viewed or not; for the return does not conclude the parties: but it is not necessary, that the officer return upon the *distringas juratorum*, that the jury have viewed; or that he was present at the view. (a)

If, however, the waste be assigned in a wood *sparsim*, it is sufficient if the jury view the wood, though they do not enter into it. So, if it be in several rooms of a house.

The verdict for the plaintiff in a writ of waste ought to find the place wasted. (b)

Of the Judgment.—Touching the judgment in waste, if there be judgment for want of an appearance upon the *distringas* by the stat. *W. 2. c. 14.* the sheriff taking twelve, &c. shall go to the place wasted and take inquisition of the damage, and upon the return thereof, there shall be damage.

When the waste and damages are ascertained, either by confession, verdict, or enquiry of the sheriff, judgment is given in pursuance of the statute of *Gloucester, c. 5.* that the plaintiff shall recover the place wasted; for which he has immediately a writ of *seisin*, provided the particular estate be still subsisting; (for if it be expired, there can be no forfeiture of the land;) and also, that the plaintiff shall recover treble the damages assessed by the jury; which he must obtain in the same manner as all other damages in actions personal or mixed are obtained, whether the particular estate be expired, or be still in being. (c)

In an action of waste upon this statute against the tenant for years, for converting three closes of meadow into garden ground, if the jury give only one farthing damages for each close, the Court (who have a kind of discretionary power therein) will give the defendant leave to enter up judgment for himself. (d)

By stat. 8 & 9 *W. 3. c. 11. s. 3.* a plaintiff shall have costs in all actions of waste, where the damages found do not exceed twenty nobles; which he could not at common law.

Trover for Waste.—Waste is a tort, and the remedy lies at law. Therefore, where timber is cut down, trover may be brought to

(a) *Com. Dig. tit. Pleader. (3 O. 21.)*

(b) *Redfern v. Smith, 2 Bing. 262.*

(c) *3 Bl. Com. 229.*

(d) *Governors of Harrow School v. Alderton, 2 Bos. and Pul. 86.*

recover the value.—In an action of waste, the place wasted is recovered; in an action of trover, damages. (a)

Trover may be brought against the executor of the person who converts the timber to his own use. (b)

But though trover will lie at law, it may be very necessary for the party who has the inheritance to bring his bill in equity, because it may be impossible to discover the value of the timber, being in possession of and cut down by the tenant. (c)

Yet whether a bill for an account may be brought by the lord of a manor, or a lessor, against a tenant for timber felled, seems to be doubtful. (d)

SECTION II. *Of the Action upon the Case in the Nature of Waste.*

SINCE the statute of *Gloucester*, which gives no more costs than damages, it is usual to bring trespass or case in the nature of waste instead of the action of waste.

An action on the case does not lie for permissive waste against a tenant at will; (e) nor against a tenant by lease who has not covenanted to repair. (f)

Either an action on the case or trespass will lie, at the plaintiff's election, against his tenant for despoiling the premises: and case is the better action to recover as much as he may be damaged, because he is subject to an action of waste. (g)

One tenant in common cannot maintain an action on the case in the nature of waste against another tenant in common (in possession of the whole, having a demise of the moiety from the first) for cutting down trees of proper age and growth for being cut; for it is no hurt to the inheritance. If, however, the trees were not fit to be cut, he might maintain such action. (h)

(a) *Jesus College v. Bloome*. 3 Atk. 263.

(b) *Garth v. Cotton*. Ibid. 751-57.

(c) *Whitfield v. Bewit*. 2 P. Wms. 241.

(d) *Bishop of Winchester v. Knight*. 1 P. Wms. 406. aff. *Jesus College v. Bloome*. 3 Atk. 362. neg.

(e) *Gibson v. Wells*. 1 Bos. and Pul.

N. R. 290. 2 Smith R. 677. S. C. *Countess of Shrewsbury's case*, 5 Co. 13. *Jones v. Hill*, 7 Taunt. 392.

(f) *Herne v. Benbow*, 4 Taunt. 764.

(g) *West v. Treude*. Cro. Car. 187.

(h) *Martyn v. Knowllys*. 8 T. R. 145.

Where a farm was demised to *A.* and *B.* jointly, and *A.* by agreement underlet part of it to *C.*, and gave receipts for payment of rent, and a notice to quit in his name alone; it was held that *A.* and *B.* could not maintain a joint action against *C.*, for pulling down a shed, which stood on part of the premises demised. (a)

Tenant at will has no power to commit any kind of voluntary waste: but he is not within the statute of *Gloucester*: and therefore an action of waste lies against him. (b) If, however, a tenant at will cut down timber-trees, or pull down houses, the lessor shall have an action of trespass against him. (c)

So, with respect to permissive waste; no remedy whatever lies against tenant at will; for he is not bound to repair or sustain houses like tenant for years. (d)

Tenant for years, though there be no covenant to repair or rebuild, is subject to waste in general; and if the house is burnt, he must rebuild. (e)

A tenant from year to year is only bound to fair and tenantable repairs, so far as to prevent waste or decay of the premises, not to substantial and lasting repairs, such as new roofing, (f) &c. nor to general repairs. (g)

It is so notoriously the duty of the actual occupier to repair the fences, and so little the duty of the landlord, that without any agreement to that effect, the landlord may maintain an action against his tenant for not so doing, upon the ground of the injury to the inheritance. (h)

Where a lessee covenanted to repair the premises during the term, and yield them up at its expiration "in as good condition as the same should be in when finished under the direction of *J. M.*," it was ruled that an action on the case, in the nature of waste, would not lie against the assignee for yielding up the premises at the expiration of the term "in a much worse order and condition than when the same were finished under the direction of *J. M.*;" for waste can only lie for that which could be waste, if there was no stipulation respecting it; but if there were no stipulation, it

(a) *Steel v. Western Clerk*, 7 Moore, 29.

(b) 1 Cruise's Dig. Tit. 9. s. 13.

(c) 1 Inst. 57. a.

(d) 1 Cruise's Dig. Tit. 9. s. 14-15.

(e) *Rooke v. Warth*, 1 Ves. 462.

(f) *Ferguson v. —* 2 Esp. Rep. 590.

(g) *Horsfull v. Mather*, Holt. Ni. Pri. 7.

(h) *Cheetham v. Hampson*. 4 T. R. 319.

could not be waste to leave the premises in a worse condition than *J. M.* had put them into. (a)

It is waste for an outgoing tenant of garden ground to plough strawberry beds in full bearing, although when he entered he paid for them, on a valuation to the person who occupied the premises before him, and although it may have been usual for strawberry beds to be appraised and paid for as between out-going and coming tenants. (b)

An action on the case in the nature of waste, lies at the suit of a landlord against his tenant for acts done by the latter after the expiration of a notice to quit. (c)

On a bill filed to stay proceedings in an action brought by a defendant for dilapidations founded on the destruction of the building thereon, and for a discovery whether he has not, since the commencement of the suit at law, assigned his interest in the premises, the defendant cannot protect himself from the discovery, or discharge himself from answering, by a plea that the building had been destroyed by fire, at a time when defendant was entitled, and had ever since continued out of repair and waste. (d)

Where defendant was served with an order of Court to reinstate forthwith premises belonging to the plaintiff; it was held, that attachment could not issue against him, for disobedience of the order, unless the service of it was accompanied with an oral demand of performance. (e) And an attachment was issued against defendant, for not commencing within four days, (at the end of which time the attachment was moved for,) compliance with the order of Court, which it would have taken him three weeks to complete. (f)

(a) *Jones v. Hill*, 7 Taunt. 392. 1 and see *Cobb v. Stokes*, 8 East, 358. *Wright v. Smith*, 5 Esp. Rep. 203. *Soulby v. Moore*, 100. S. C.

(b) *Watherell v. Howells*, 1 Campb. 257. *Neving*, 9 East, 310. and see *Penton v. Robart*, 2 East, 88.

(d) *Duke of Bedford v. Macnamara*, 3 Esp. Rep. 11. *Price*, 208. *Elwes v. Maw*, 3 East, 38. *Dean v. Allal-ley*, 3 Esp. Rep. 11.

(e) *Dodington v. Hudson*, 1 Bing.

(f) *Ibid.* 464.

(c) *Burchell v. Hornaby*, 1 Campb. 360.

SECTION III. *Of the Remedies in Equity in the Case of Waste.*

On the subject of waste, the Court of Chancery has, it should seem, a concurrent jurisdiction with the Courts of common law.

The relief afforded by that Court is in many cases the most eligible, and in some absolutely necessary to be sought, in order to prevent the commission of threatened or impending waste: for the Court will stay waste upon application by bill brought for that purpose praying an injunction.

At the common law, a prohibition went out of Chancery, against the tenant by the curtesy, in dower, or as guardian, at the prayer of him who had the inheritance, to inhibit waste, and that before waste committed. (a)

Respecting the remedy of the remainder-man or reversioner (or in the case of copyholds, of the lord) against the tenant about to commit, or committing waste, although a Court of Equity will not assist a forfeiture, yet the tenant in possession shall be restrained in equity from waste in all cases in which waste is punishable by law; and for this purpose, an injunction will be granted before the bill is filed. The lord of a manor is also entitled to injunction and account in respect of waste by a copyholder. (b) Also an injunction will be granted to stay waste in behalf of an infant *in ventre sa mere*. Equity will likewise, in some particular cases, restrain the tenant from committing waste, where he is punishable by law, either by the nature of the estate, or by express grant "without impeachment of waste:" but where, by agreement of the parties, the lease is made without impeachment of waste, equity will not restrain the lessee from cutting timber, ploughing, opening mines, &c. though such lessee shall be restrained from pulling down houses, defacing seats, &c. (c)

With respect to threatened or impending waste; the act of sending a surveyor to mark out trees, is a sufficient ground for an injunction. (d)

So, a threat to open mines, entitles a party to come into this

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Chancery. (D. 11.)

(c) 2 Ep. Ca. Abr. 399. *in notis*.

(b) Richards v. Noble, 3 Meriv. 673.

(d) Jackson v. Cater. 3 Ves. jun. 688.

Court to restrain him. (a) Even if a tenant for life insists on right to do waste, and has none, the reversioner may have an injunction, though no proof of waste appear. (b)

Where a tenant, while defending an ejectment at the suit of his landlord, commits waste, the Court will grant an injunction in vacation: *secus* if no ejectment be brought. (c)

The Court of Chancery will grant an injunction against permissive waste. (d)

When a bill is filed to restrain waste or any other injury very detrimental, so that it is necessary to lose no time, an injunction may be applied for immediately after the bill is filed, by special motion supported by affidavit of the grievance. (e)

So, now an injunction shall be granted upon an affidavit of waste committed, to inhibit any waste to be committed by tenant for life or years; as to inhibit meadow, or other pasture, not ploughed within twenty years, being ploughed; but not against a lessee, who had agreed to pay 20s. *per acre per ann.* increase of rent, if he ploughed a meadow, &c. (f) So it will be granted to inhibit ancient inclosures being thrown down; or houses being pulled down. (g)

Where a lessee covenanted to spend all the hay and manure on the premises, the Court is said to have granted an injunction to restrain the breach of this covenant. (h)

So, against tenant after possibility, &c. or him who in respect of a trust, &c. is not liable to an action of waste. (g)

So, against tenant for life, at the suit of the remainder-man in fee, though there is an intermediate remainder: and if tenant for life, without impeachment of waste, or any other lessee, has cut timber, so as not to leave sufficient for repairs, the Court will restrain him from cutting any more without leave of the Court. (g) Tenant for life, without impeachment of waste, will be restrained also from cutting down trees in lines or avenues, or ridings in park, whether planted or growing naturally, or trees not of a proper growth to be cut; (i) and though he be tenant for life, with liberty to cut timber "at seasonable times," he is not to cut trees plante

(a) Gibson v. Smith, 2 Atk. 182.

(b) Barnard, 491.

(c) Lathrop v. Marsh, 5 Ves. 261.

(d) Caldwell v. Baylis, 2 Meriv. 108.

(e) Park, An. 17.

(f) Woodward v. Gyles, 2. Vern. 112.

(g) Com. Dig. tit. Chancery. (D. 11.

(h) Geest v. Ld. Belfast, 3 Anstr. 7.

(i) but see Johnson v. Goldswaine, 1

749.

(j) Anon. 3 Atk. 215. Garth v. Cotte

1532. 751-55.

for ornament or shelter to the mansion-house, or sapling trees not fit to be cut or felled for timber. (a)

Injunction against cutting ornamental timber, upon the principle of equitable waste, will be extended to trees, planted for the purpose of excluding objects from view. (b)

So against waste by destruction of a dove-cote: not by removing presses, &c. unless fixed. (c)

So, he will be restrained from pulling down the ancient and capital house, and not only so, but the Court will compel him to put it in the same plight in which he found it. (d)

But the Court of Chancery, it is said, will not decree a tenant for life to repair, or appoint a receiver with directions to repair. (e)

However, where a jointress gave leave to the next in remainder for life without impeachment of waste, to cut timber on the jointure estate, and he dying without issue, the remainder-man over in tail having acquiesced in and encouraged the so doing, he was restrained from an action of waste against the jointress. (f)

Where the plaintiff and defendant in possession were tenants in common, an injunction to stay waste was refused: but on affidavit of the defendant's insolvency it was granted. (g)

So an injunction against waste between tenants in common, was granted, on the ground that one was occupying tenant to the other; otherwise not, except as to destruction. (h)

The Court will grant an injunction at the suit of a ground landlord to stay waste in an under-lessee, who holds by lease from the original landlord; upon a certificate being produced of the waste. (i)

An injunction will be granted against a trespasser, cutting timber by collusion with the tenant, without prejudice to the case of mere trespass. (k)

So, the mortgagor may have an injunction to stay waste against the mortgagee if he cut down timber, and do not apply the money

(a) *Marquis of Downshire v. Lady Sandys*, 6 Ves. 107. *Lord Tamworth v. Lord Favers*, Id. 419. *Chamberlayne v. Drummer*, 3 Bro. Chan. cas. 549. *Williams v. McNamara*, 8 Ves. 70. *Lord Lansdown v. Lady Lansdown*, 1 Mad. Chan. cas. 136.

(b) *Day v. Merry*, 16 Ves. 375.

(c) *Kimpton v. Eve*, 2 Ves. & B. 349.

(d) *Com. Dig. tit. Chancery*. (D. 11.)

(e) *Wood v. Gaynon*, Ambl. 395.

(f) *Aston v. Aston*, 1 Ves. 396.

(g) *Smallman v. Onions*, 3 Br. R. 621.

(h) *Twort v. Twort*, 16 Ves. 128.

(i) *Farrant v. Lovel*, 3 Atk. 723. *Farrant v. Lee*, Ambl. 105.

(k) *Courthorpe v. Mapplesden*, 10 Ves. 290. *Hamilton v. Worsfold*, Id. (c)

arising from the sale in sinking the interest and principal. (a) — If where the mortgagor commits waste, the Court will grant the mortgagee an injunction; for they will not suffer the mortgagor to prejudice the incumbrance. (a)

So, though a rector may cut down timber for the repairs of the parsonage-house or chancel, (but not for any common purpose,) he is entitled to votes for repairing barns and out-houses belonging to the parsonage, an injunction to stay waste in cutting down timber in the church-yard, will be granted till the cause be heard; (b) — an injunction was granted to stay waste against the widow of rector, at the suit of the patroness, during a vacancy. (c)

An injunction to stay waste may be granted in favour of a child *in ventre sa mere*. (d)

But where a clause "without impeachment of waste," is inserted in a lease or demise for years, it will have the same effect as when it is inserted in a conveyance of an estate for life; and the Court of Chancery will restrain the import of it, in the same manner as in the case of an estate for life. (e)

The Court will not grant an injunction to stay waste in digging mines, where the defendant sets up a right to the inheritance of the estate, till the answer is come in or the defendant has made default in not putting in his answer, for such injunctions are never granted before the hearing, unless the defendant had only a term in the estate, for years, or for life, and the reversion was in the plaintiff. (f)

The lord of a manor may bring a bill for an account of ore dug or timber cut, by the defendant's testator. Indeed, as to the property of the ore or timber, it would be clear even at law that if it came to the executor's hands, trover would lie for it; and if it had been disposed of in the testator's life-time, the executor, if assets were left, ought to answer for it: but it is stronger here, by reason that the tenant is a sort of fiduciary to the lord, and it is a breach of trust, which the law reposes in the tenant, for him to take away the property of the lord. (g)

A bill, however, for a mere account of timber cut down, was dismissed.

(a) *Farrant v. Lovel*, 3 Atk. 723. *Farrant v. Lee*, Amb. 105.

(b) *Strachy v. Francis*, 2 Atk. 217.

(c) *Hoskins v. Featherstone*, 2 Br. R. 552.

(d) *Robinson v. Litton*, 5 Atk. 209-11.

(e) 1 Cruise's Dig. tit. 8. s. 12.

(f) *Lowther v. Stamper*, 3 Atk. 496.

(g) *Bishop of Winchester v. Knight*, P. Wms. 406.

missed by Lord *Hardwicke*, as being the proper subject of an action at law; but his Lordship added, that there were many instances where the Court had decreed an account in the case of mines, which they would not have done in that of timber; because the digging of mines is a sort of trade. (a)

But as to the trespass of breaking up meadow, or ancient pasture ground, it dies with the person; wherefore no bill will be entertained for an account thereof. (b)

Neither is every common trespass a foundation for an injunction, where it is only contingent and temporary: but if it continue so long as to become a nuisance, in such case the Court will interfere and grant an injunction to restrain the person from committing it. (c)

But the Court will award a perpetual injunction to restrain waste by ploughing, burning, breaking, or sowing down lands. (d)

An injunction was granted on affidavit, to restrain the tenant of a farm from breaking up meadow, contrary to express covenant, for the purpose of building; but the Court doubted if the tenant could be restrained upon the ground of waste, without an affidavit that it was ancient meadow, if there had been no express covenant. (e)

So an injunction was granted against a tenant's ploughing up pasture, upon a covenant to manage in an husband-like manner, though there was no express covenant to convert pasture into arable. (f)

So, an injunction shall go to restrain the defendant from injuring fish-ponds. (g)

Where a bishop was directed by the Court of Chancery, to bring trover in order to try the right as to certain ore dug and disposed of by the tenant of a manor of which the bishop was lord; upon trial thereof it appeared that there never had been any mine of copper before discovered in the manor, wherefore the jury could not find that the customary tenant might by custom dig and open new copper mines; so that upon the production of the *postea*, the Court held that neither the tenant without the license of the lord, nor the

(a) *Jesus College v. Bloome*, 3 Atk. 369-77. *Lord Grey de Wilton v. Saxon*, 362. S. C. Amb. 54. 6 Ves. 106.

(b) *Bishop of Winchester v. Knight*, 1 P. Wms. 407. (c) *Lord Grey de Wilton v. Saxon*, 6 Ves. 106.

(c) *Coulson v. White*, 3 Atk. 21.

(f) *Drury v. Molins*, 1d. 328.

(d) *Hartpole v. Hunt*, 4 Br. Ca. in Parl.

(g) *Bathurst v. Burded*, 2 Br. R. 64.

lord without consent of the tenant, could dig in those copper mines being new mines. (a)

On motion to stay waste, a particular title must be shown; and the motion should be made upon affidavit of the title, waste committed, and a certificate of the bill filed. (b)

In the Exchequer, it is a rule, (c) that where any application shall be made for an injunction to stay waste, or in the nature of an injunction to stay waste, before the defendant is in Court, support by affidavit, such affidavit shall be filed, and the office copy thereof be produced, with the necessary certificate of the bill being filed.

CHAPTER XVII.

OF THE LANDLORD'S REMEDY AGAINST THIRD PERSONS.

SECTION I. *By Action on the Case for Nuisances, to the Injury of his Reversion.*

SECTION II. *By Action against the Sheriff, on stat. 8 Ann. c. 14, for removing the Tenant's Goods under an Execution without paying Year's Rent; and herein of the Sheriff's Duty on levying Execution on Property of Tenant of a Farm, &c.*

SECTION III. *By Action on the stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19, for assisting the Tenant in a fraudulent Removal of his Goods.*

SECTION I. *Action on the Case for Nuisances to the Injury of his Reversion.* (d)

AN action of trespass on the case lies for a nuisance to the habitation or estate of another, by which remedy the landlord may recover damages commensurate with the degree of injury that he

(a) *Bishop of Winchester v. Knight*, 1 88.

P. Wms. 406.

(b) *Lowther v. Stamper*, 3 Atk. 496. (d) And see Post, ch. xxi. s. 11, as to action on the case by the tenant for nuisances, &c.

Com. Dig. tit. Chancery. (D. 11.)

(c) R.H. 1 & 2 G. 4. Excheq. 9 Price.

sustained by the deterioration of that property of which the reversion is in him. And an action on the case for an injury to the inheritance, lies by the reversioner, pending the term, against the tenant, for inclosing and cultivating waste land included in the demise, and for continuing the grievance. (a)

Case for an injury done to the plaintiff's reversionary interest in land, by cutting and carrying away branches of trees growing there. Second count in trover for the wood carried away. It appeared in evidence, that the land was let to the occupier under a written agreement: held that in order to support the first count, the plaintiff was bound to produce it. The plaintiff proved that the defendant carried away some branches of the trees, but gave no evidence of the value: held that he was entitled to nominal damages on the count in trover. (b)

Quære, whether in an action for an injury to the reversion, proof that the premises were devised to the plaintiff, and that an occupier held as tenant to the plaintiff, the latter fact being established by oral evidence, although the occupier holds under a written agreement, be sufficient to show a reversion in the plaintiff. *Best, C. J. and Burrough, J. neg. Park, J. and Gazelee, J. aff. (c)*

Touching the remedies afforded to the landlord and the tenant respectively for a nuisance to the thing demised, an action may be brought by one in respect of his inheritance, for the injury done to the value of it, and by the other, in respect of his possession. (d)

As, if a man have an ancient house, and another build so near as to darken his windows, he may have an action upon the case. (e)

So, if a man build a new house, and afterwards grant the adjacent soil, and the grantee by an edifice upon it stop the lights of the other house, though it was not an ancient house; (f) for if a man build a new house upon part of his land, and afterwards sell the house to another, neither the vendor, nor any other claiming under him, may stop the lights: (g) but if he sell the vacant ground to another, and keep the house without reserving the benefit of the lights, the vendee may build. (g)

(a) *The Provost, &c. of Queen's College v. Hallett*, 14 East, 489; and see *Farrant v. Thompson*, 5 Barn. & Ald. 826. 2 Dowl. & Ry. 1.

(b) *Cotteril v. Hobby*, 4 Barn. & Cres. 465. 6 Dowl. & Ry. 551. S. C.

(c) *Struther v. Barr*, 5 Bing. 136.

(d) *Jesser v. Gifford*, 4 Burr. 2141.

(e) *Aldred's case*, 9 Co. 58.

(f) *Com. Dig. tit. Action, &c. for a Nuisance. (A.)*

(g) *Palmer v. Fletcher*, 1 Lev. 22. 1 Salk. 459. *Curth.* 454. S. C.

To constitute an illegal obstruction, by building, of the plaintiff's ancient lights, it is not sufficient, that the plaintiff has less light than he had before; but there must be such a privation of light will render the occupation of his house uncomfortable, and prevent him, if in trade, from carrying on his business as beneficially as he had previously done. (a)

A custom that one may build upon a new foundation to the obstruction of ancient lights, is void.

If the lights of the house be stopped up by throwing logs, &c. this action will lie. (b)

A parol licensee to put a skylight over the defendant's area (which impeded the light and air from coming to the plaintiff's dwelling-house through a window) cannot be recalled at pleasure, after it has been executed at the defendant's expense, at least not without tendering the expenses he had been put to: and therefore no action lies as for a private nuisance, in stopping the light and air, &c. or in communicating a stench from the defendant's premises to the plaintiff's house by means of such skylight. (c)

If an ancient window be raised and enlarged, the owner of the adjoining land cannot lawfully obstruct the passage of light and air to any part of the space occupied by the ancient window, although a greater portion of light and air be admitted through the unobstructed part of the enlarged window than was anciently enjoyed. (d)

Where the plaintiff is entitled to lights by means of blinds, forming a garden of the defendant's, which he takes away, and opens an uninterrupted view into the garden, the defendant cannot justify in making an erection to prevent the plaintiff so doing, if he thereby renders the plaintiff's house darker than it was before. (e)

An adverse enjoyment of windows for twenty years, or *perpetually*, is a sufficient title in an action for an obstruction. (e)

Twenty years uninterrupted enjoyment of windows, looking upon the land of another, is sufficient ground for presuming a grant of licence to open the windows, in the absence of evidence to the contrary. (f)

(a) *Back v. Stacey* 2 C. & P. 465.

(b) *Com. Dig. tit. Action, &c. for a Nuisance.* (A.)

(c) *Winter v. Brockwell*, 8 East, 308.

(d) *Chandler v. Thompson*, 3 Campb.

(e) *Cotterell v. Griffiths*, 4 Esp. Rep.

(f) *Cross v. Lewis*, 4 Dowl. & Ry.

Where *A.* had enjoyed lights made in a building not erected at the extremity of his land, looking upon the premises of *B.* without interruption for at least thirty-eight years, and there was no evidence of the time when the lights were first put out, and *C.* the purchaser of *B.*'s premises erected in their stead a building which obstructed *A.*'s lights: it was held that an action was maintainable for the obstruction, though there was no proof of knowledge in *B.* or his agents, of the existence of the windows. (*a*)

If an ancient window has been completely shut up with brick and mortar above twenty years, it loses its privilege. (*b*)

An action for a nuisance cannot be maintained for that which was no nuisance to the house before a new window was opened in it by the plaintiff, and which becomes a nuisance only by that act. (*c*)

If a building after having been used for twenty years as a malt house, is converted into a dwelling house, in its new state it is entitled only to the same degree of light which was necessary to it in its former state, and the owner of the adjoining ground may lawfully erect a wall which prevents the admission of sufficient light for domestic purposes, if what is still admitted would be enough for the making of malt. (*d*)

Where lights had been put out and enjoyed without interruption for above twenty years during the occupation of the opposite premises by a tenant; that will not conclude the landlord of such opposite premises, without evidence of his knowledge of the fact, which is the foundation of presuming a grant against him; and consequently will not conclude a succeeding tenant who was in possession under such landlord from building up against such encroaching lights. (*e*)

Where lights had been enjoyed for more than twenty years, contiguous to land which within that period had been glebe land, but was conveyed to a purchaser under the 55 Geo. 3. c. 147. it was held that no action would lie against such purchaser for building so as to obstruct the lights, inasmuch as the rector, who was tenant for life, could not grant the easement, and therefore no valid grant could be presumed. (*f*)

(*a*) *Cross v. Lewis*, 4 Dowl. & Ry1. 234. (*e*) *Daniel v. North*, 11 East, 372.

(*b*) *Lawrence v. Obee*, Id. 514.

(*f*) *Barker v. Richardson*, 4 Barn. and

(*c*) *Id.* Ibid.

Ald. 579.

(*d*) *Martin v. Goble*, 1 Campb. 320.

Injunction to restrain obstruction of ancient lights refused, the nature of the alleged inquiry not requiring preventive interposition before a trial at law, and the legal right being doubtful. (a) The presumption of a right from twenty years undisturbed enjoyment of light is excluded by the custom of London. (a)

If a man fixes a spout to his own house, from whence the rain falls into the yard of another, and hurts the foundation of his buildings; this action will lie.—So, if a man dig a pit in his land, near that my land falls into the pit.

So, it lies against any one who erects any thing offensive so near the house of another, that it becomes useless thereby, as a swin sty, or a lime-kiln, or a dye-house, or a tallow furnace, or a privy, or a brew-house, or a tan-vat, or a smelting-house, or a smith forge.

So, if a man erect a watch-house, stable, &c, and put filth in it to the annoyance of a garden.

So, if a parson permit the tithes to continue upon the soil, that the grass there is corrupted: due notices having been given the parson of the setting out the tithes of fruit and vegetables in garden, which were accordingly set out on the days specified; and the tithes not having been removed at the distance of a month afterwards, when they had become rotten; a notice then given by the owner, to remove the tithed fruit and vegetables within two days otherwise an action would be commenced against the parson, sufficient notice of their having been set out, whereon they found an action if they be not removed. And due notices having been given of setting out tithes of garden vegetables, and field barley on certain days between the 11 and 16th of September, a general notice on the 17th to the parson, to take away *all the tithes of* (the plaintiff's) lands, within two days, is sufficient whereon found an action. (b)

So, if a vendee of hay, permit it to continue on the land, after the time agreed on for carrying it away.

So, if a lessee overcharge his room with weight, whereby it falls upon the cellar beneath. (c)

(a) *Winstanley v. Lee*, 2 Swanst. 333. 213.

(b) *Kemp v. Filewood*, 11 East, 338, (c) *Com. Dig. tit. Action, &c. fo* and see *Fecay v. Hurdom*, 3 Barn. & Cres. Nuisance. (A.)

So, if a man who ought to inclose against my land, do not inclose, by which the cattle of his tenants enter into my land, and do damage to me. But the action must be brought against the person in possession: for it is clear that an action on the case for not repairing fences whereby another party is damnified, cannot be supported against the owner of the inheritance, when it is in the possession of another person. (a) Deplorable, indeed, would be the situation of landlords, if they were liable to be harassed with actions for the culpable neglect of their tenants. (b)

An action on the case however, lies against the landlord of a house demised by lease, who under his contract with his tenant employs workmen to repair the house, for a nuisance occasioned by the negligence of his workmen. (c)

And if the owner of a house is bound to repair it, he and not the occupier is liable to an action on the case for an injury sustained by a stranger from the want of repair. (d)

So an action lies, if a man erect a mill so near to my ancient mill, that the water to my mill is obstructed or diverted. So, if part only of the stream is diverted. So, if he stop a watercourse, whereby my land was overflowed. So, if water has been accustomed to run to his well, and from thence to his house for his use, and one diverts the stream from coming to the well. (e)

The right to the use of the water of rivers, as an easement to lands contiguous to rivers seems to be a right of occupancy. The first settler may use as much as he pleases, but having taken a certain quantity by a channel of a certain dimension, and another person having settled lower down the stream, and taken the use of the water, subject to the then definite use by the first settler, the latter is entitled to enjoy as much as he can so occupy; and although the prior settler might have previously used all the water, he cannot then abridge the second settler and occupant. (f)

After twenty years uninterrupted enjoyment of a spring of water, an absolute right to it is gained by the occupier of the close in which it issues above ground, and the owner of an adjoining close

(a) *Cheetham v. Hampson*, 4 Durnf. & East, 318. see *Sly v. Edgley*, 6 Esp. Rep. 6.

(b) *Bull*, N. P. 74.

(c) *Leslie v. Pounds*, 4 Taunt. 649.

(d) *Payne v. Rogers*, 2 H. Blac. 349. (e) *Com. Dig. tit. Action, &c. for a Nuisance*. (A.)

(f) *Bealey v. Shaw*, 6 East, 208, 2 Smith, R. 321, S. C. and see *Williams v. Morland*, 4 Dowl. & Ryl. 383.

cannot lawfully cut a drain, whereby the supply of water to a spring is diminished. (a)

The owner of a mill may maintain an action for forcing back the water and injuring his mill, although it has not been enjoyed precisely in the same state for twenty years; and therefore it is holden to be no defence to such an action, that the plaintiff had within a few years, erected in his mill a wheel of different dimensions, but requiring less water than the old one, although the declaration stated the plaintiff to be possessed of a mill, without alleging it to be an ancient mill. (b)

In a public navigable river twenty years' possession of the water at a given level, &c. is not conclusive as to the right. (c)

So a man possessed of an ancient ferry may bring an action against one who sets up a new ferry near to it; for if it be an ancient ferry he is compellable to keep boats, &c. (d)

So, if without warrant one erect a market, to the prejudice of another market. (e)

So, if the soil, over which another has a way, be ploughed by the tenant of the land, it is a nuisance. (e)

If the nuisance be to the damage of the inheritance, he in reversion shall have an action for it; notwithstanding that plaintiff may have an assise, or *quod permittat*. (e)

The action lies as well against him who continues the nuisance as against him who originally erected it: for though the party having recovered in one, cannot have another action for the same erection, he may maintain a new action for the continuance of it.

A man carrying on a noxious business in a place where it has been long established, is indictable for a nuisance, if the mischief increased by the manner or extent in which he carries it on; or otherwise, although the business has increased in amount. (g)

But if *A.* by the direction of *B.* builds a wall upon the land of *C.*, *C.* cannot support an action against *B.* for the continuance of this wall. (h) And *semble* if *A.*, building a house on his own land

(a) *Balston v. Bensted*, 1 Campb. 463.

(b) *Saunders v. Newman*, 1 Barn. and Ald. 258.

(c) *Vooght v. Winch*, 2 Barn. & Ald. 662.

(d) Bull. N. P. 74.

(e) Com. Dig. tit. Action, &c. for Nuisance. (A.)

(f) *Johnson v. Long*, 1 Ld. Raym. 3

(g) *Rex v. Watt and another*, 1 Ld. and Mal. 281.

(h) *Coventry v. Stone*, 2 Stark. Nisi. 534

encroach upon the adjoining land of *C.* and dispose of his interest to *B.*, *C.* cannot maintain an action on the case against *B.* for the continuance of the wall. (*a*)

Where bricklayers, employed by commissioners of sewers to repair a public sewer, perform the work in such a manner as to occasion a damage to a neighbouring house: held that they are liable to an action, though the work itself appears to be performed in a skilful manner. The notice of action in such case is not to be construed with the same strictness as is required in pleading, provided there is a sufficient cause of action shewn upon the face of the notice. Notice of action "that defendants made, altered, repaired, cut, dug, worked, and enlarged (the sewer) in so negligent, incautious, unskilful, improvident, and improper a manner, that plaintiff's premises fell, and were greatly damaged, weakened, and destroyed," is a sufficient notice to sustain the action, though the proof is, first, that the defendants had not propped and shored up the plaintiff's house in the progress of the work; and, second, that the intermediate cause of the injury was the falling of other houses, which drew the plaintiff's after it. (*b*)

If *A.* recover damages against *B.* for stopping his lights, and afterward *B.* assign the lands in which the nuisance was erected, *A.* may maintain another action against *B.* for the continuance of the nuisance; for before the assignment *B.* was answerable for all the consequential damages, and it shall not be in his power to discharge himself by granting it over: yet *A.* may bring the action against the assignee. Though formerly a distinction was taken, viz. where the continuance occasions a new nuisance, and where the first erection has done all the mischief; that in the first case the assignee is liable to an action, but not in the second. (*c*)

In case for a nuisance, notice to remove the nuisance left at the premises is evidence against a subsequent occupier. (*d*)

If *A.* divert water by a pipe and cock to his house, an action lies against his wife after his death, if she lives in the house, and uses the water, for every turning of the cock is a new nuisance. (*e*)

(*a*) *Coventry v. Stone*, 2 Stark. Ni. Pri. 554.

(*b*) *Jones v. Bird*, 1 Dowl. & Ry. 497, 5 Barn. and Ald. 837. S. C.

(*c*) Bull. N. P. 74-5.

(*d*) *Salmon v. Bensley*, 1 R. & M. 189.

(*e*) Com. Dig. tit. Action, &c. for a Nuisance. (A).

So, if a man erect a house or mill to the nuisance of another, every occupier afterwards is subject to an action for the nuisance. (a)

So, if a man recover against A. for the erection of a nuisance, may afterwards maintain an action against him, for the continuance of it; and this, although, he had made a lease to another, for plaintiff might bring the action, notwithstanding his recovery of the erection, against either the tenant for years or his under-lessee at his election. (b)

All these cases go upon this principle, that every man should use his own as not to damnify another; for some damage must be proved in order to sustain this action; the mere act of diverting a watercourse, &c. not being sufficient, if it do no injury to the plaintiff's inheritance, or possession. (c)

Of the Declaration.—The action upon the case for a nuisance is local in its nature, and the nuisance must be proved to have been committed in the county where the *venue* is laid, and if no place and county are alleged where the nuisance is committed, the county in the margin shall be intended. (d)

In an action upon the case for a nuisance, the plaintiff must shew himself entitled to the thing to which the nuisance was done at the time of the nuisance: as in this action for diverting his watercourse to his mill, he must shew, that he was seised of the mill at the time, but a seisin in law is sufficient for this action. (e)

In declaring for a nuisance, the immediate cause of the injury must be stated; and under an averment of the remote cause, such as an allegation that by means of the premises, the noxious manure annoyed the plaintiff's house, it is not competent to give evidence of the intermediate cause. (f)

In case for negligently pulling down a wall adjoining a wall of the plaintiff's cellar, whereby the roof of the latter fell in, and a quantity of wine was destroyed, and it appearing that the proximate cause of the damage was the placing a quantity of bricks on the roof of the cellar: held, that this was no variance, and need not be set out in the declaration to support the action. (g)

(a) *Brent v. Haddon*, Cro. Jac. 555.

(b) *Rosewell v. Prior*, Salk. 460.

(c) *Bull. N. P.* 75. *Tenant v. Goldwin*, 6 Mod. 312-14.

(d) *Warren v. Webb*, 1 Taunt. 379.

(e) *Com. Dig. tit. Action, &c. for a nuisance*. (E. 1.)

(f) *Fitzimons v. Inglis*, 5 Taunt. 53.

(g) *King v. Williamson*, 1 Dowling & Ryd. N. P. 35.

Therefore, if the plaintiff allege that his father was seised and died, and a descent to himself by virtue of which he was seised, without saying that he entered, it will be well. (a)

But in such action the plaintiff need not set forth his title to the premises; it is sufficient for him to shew that he was possessed of them. (b)

In an action for a nuisance to a dwelling house, the declaration stated, that at the time of committing the grievance, plaintiff was seised in fee of the dwelling house, and that it was then *in the possession and occupation of a certain tenant or tenants thereof under plaintiff*. It appeared that plaintiff was seised in fee for the use of the inhabitants of a particular parish, and that the house was occupied by the parish paupers, and a person appointed by the parish officers to take charge of them; it was held that neither the poor, nor the master of the workhouse, could be considered as *tenants* to the plaintiff, and that this was a fatal variance between the declaration and the evidence. (c)

If the plaintiff declare as reversioner for an injury done to his reversion, the declaration must allege it to have been done to the damage of his reversion, or must state an injury of such a permanent nature as to be necessarily injurious to his reversion; otherwise the want of such allegation will be cause for arresting the judgment: therefore where the plaintiff declared as reversioner of a yard and part of a wall which *W. F.* occupied as tenant to him, and that the defendant on, &c. and on divers days, &c. wrongfully placed on the said part of the wall, quantities of bricks and mortar, &c. and thereby raised it to a greater height than before, and placed pieces of timber, &c. on the said wall, overhanging the yard, *per quod* the plaintiff during all the time lost the use of the said part of the wall, and also by means of the timber, &c. overhanging the wall, quantities of rain and moisture flowed from the wall upon the yard, and thereby the yard and said part of wall have been injured, to the damage of the plaintiff, &c. without stating that his reversion was prejudiced; the court arrested the judgment. (d)

(a) Com. Dig. Tit. Action, &c. for a Nuisance, (E 1.) thereof is not a competent witness. *Jebb v. Povey*, 2 Esp. Rep. 679.

(b) *Hoare v. Dickenson*, 2 Ld. Raym. 1569.—In an action for obstructing a water-course, a person claiming a right to the use

(c) *Martin v. Goble*, 1 Campb. 320.

(d) *Jackson v. Peaked*, 1 Maule & Sel. 478.

724 *Action on the Case for Nuisances, &c.* [Chap. XV]

So the plaintiff ought to allege a continuance of the nuisance the time of the action only. for *ad hoc continuatur existit* is for that goes to the time of the declaration. But, if the declaration shews a continuing nuisance, it is not material, though the first nuisance was before the plaintiff was entitled. (a)

So, if the plaintiff allege, that his house, mill, &c. was an ancient house, &c. without prescribing for it, or that it was ancient erected; for that is tantamount. (b)

So, a declaration for stopping lights is sufficient, though it not say an ancient messuage: and if the plaintiff allege that he possessed of such a house, &c. in which he ought to have so many lights, &c. without more, it is sufficient. (b)

So, a declaration for diverting a watercourse, which was used to run to a well, and from thence to his house, is sufficient: though it do not say from what place it runs to the well. This was ruled after verdict, for it ought to be proved. (c)

The plaintiff ought, also, to shew that the diversion was a nuisance to his mill: for as damage must be proved, such allegation is material. (a)

So, a declaration against a man for causing water to flow through pipes near the foundation of the plaintiff's house, and neglecting to repair them, so that the water flowed through them and sapped the foundation of the plaintiff's house, is unexceptionable after verdict, though it do not expressly state that the pipes were the defendant's, that he laid them there, or that he is bound to repair them. (c)

Touching the pleas to this action, the general issue is, not guilty, which may be pleaded where case is brought for a nuisance in hanging the plaintiff's house, &c. or for a nuisance in stopping lights. (d)

So, the custom of the City of London, by which a man build upon an ancient foundation against the lights of another, which the plaintiff may reply by denying the custom, which he tried by the mouth of the Recorder. (d)

But to an action upon the case for a nuisance the defendant

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Action, &c. for a Nuisance. (F. 1.)

(b) Hoare v. Dickenson. 2 Ld. Raym. 1569.—In an action for obstructing a water-course, a person claiming a right to the use

thereof is not a competent witness. v. Povey, 2 Esp. Rep. 679.

(c) Com. Dig. tit. Action for a nuisance. (F. 2.)

Sect. II.] *Of the Action against the Sheriff, &c.* 725

not plead, that being a blacksmith, he came to the house wherein he dwells by the advice of the plaintiff himself, and there erected a forge for his trade. (a)

In an action for diverting a watercourse, the defendant pleaded, that he was seised of two closes through which, &c. and that he and all those, &c. had used to water their cattle in the same watercourse, &c. and the Court held that one prescription could not be pleaded against another, without a traverse: but if upon the general issue it had been proved that the water was usually drunk up by the cattle of the defendant, the plaintiff would have failed in his prescription. (b)

A verdict obtained by the defendant in a former action for diverting a watercourse, and which, if pleaded in bar, would be an estoppel, when given in evidence under the general issue, is not conclusive against the plaintiff, but only evidence to go to the jury. (c)

If the verdict finds generally, that the house is not erected upon the ancient foundation, the whole shall be abated, though it exceed only a foot. (a)

In an action on the case by a reversioner for an injury done to his inheritance by a stranger, the tenant in possession is a competent witness to prove the injury. (d)

SECTION II. *Of the Action on the Case against the Sheriff for removing Goods under an Execution, without paying a Year's Rent, by virtue of the Stat. 8 Ann. c. 14.; and herein of the Sheriff's Duty on levying Execution on Property of Tenant of a Farm, &c.*

EXECUTIONS at common law took place of all debts that were not specific liens; even of rents due to landlords. At length, it being thought hard that landlords should not have something like a specific lien, Parliament gave them a remedy for one year's rent, but

(a) Com. Dig. Tit. Action for a Nuisance. (F. 2.)

(b) Bull. N. P. 75.

(c) Vaught v. Winck, 2 Barn. & Ald. 632.

(d) Doddington v. Hudson, 1 Bing. 257.

728 *Of the Action against the Sheriff, &c.* [Chap. XV]

no more, because *causantibus et non dormientibus juris remedium*. (a)

The remedy in question is by action on the case by virtue of stat. 5 Ann. c. 14. for the more easy and effectual recovery of rents reserved on leases for life or lives, term of years, at will or at lease, by sect. 1. of which it is enacted, "That no goods or chattels whatsoever, lying or being in or upon any messuage, lands, or tenements which are, or shall be leased for life or lives, term of years at will or otherwise, shall be liable to be taken by virtue of execution on any pretence whatsoever, unless the party at whose suit the said execution is sued out, shall before the removal of the goods from off the said premises, by virtue of such execution, to the extent, pay to the landlord of the said premises or his bailiff such sum or sums of money as are or shall be due for rent for the said premises at the time of the taking such goods or chattels by virtue of such execution; provided the said arrears do not amount to more than one year's rent: and in case the said arrears exceed one year's rent, then the said party, at whose suit the execution is sued out, paying the said landlord or his bailiff one year's rent, may proceed to execute his judgment, as he might have done before the making of the Act; and the sheriff or other officers are thereby empowered and required to levy and pay to the plaintiff, as well the money so paid for rent, as the execution money.

Sect. 8. "Provided always, that nothing in the Act contained shall be construed to extend or hinder or prejudice her Majesty, her [his] heirs or successors, in the levying, recovering, or seizing any debts, fines, penalties, or forfeitures due or payable to her [his] Majesty, &c. but that it shall and may be lawful for her [his] Majesty, &c. to levy, recover, and seize such debts, &c. in the same manner as if the Act had never been made."

This statute shall have a liberal construction: and the words "party at whose suit the execution is sued out," &c. shall be construed to mean either the plaintiff or defendant, whose judgment and execution it is. (b)

Before the removal of goods under a sequestration out of the Court of Chancery, the landlord is entitled to one year's rent

(a) *Henchett v. Kimpson*, 2 Wils. 111.

(b) *Marriott v. Lister*, 2 Wils. 141.

SECT. II.] for removing Goods, under an Execution, &c. 727

the equity of the above statute; for his legal remedy of distress cannot be enforced against sequestrators any more than against receivers. (a)

The landlord's rent must be paid without any deduction; the sheriff therefore cannot claim poundage of him. (b)

But, the King not being bound by this statute, the landlord of premises on which goods have been seized under an extent, in chief or in aid, is not entitled to call on the sheriff to pay him a year's rent, due before the *teste* of the writ. (c)

An immediate extent against the king's debtor tested after a distress taken for rent justly due to the landlord, with notice to the tenant being the king's debtor, and appraisal of the goods and chattels, but before sale, shall prevail against the distress. (d)

Where goods seized under an extent had been kept a long time by the officers on the premises, pending a reference of the prosecutor's claim, during which a subsequent arrear of rent accrued due to the landlord: the Court refused to interfere in his behalf, by ordering the effects to be sold, and the rent in arrear to be paid to him out of the produce. (e) *Semble*, his remedy is by action for use and occupation against the tenant, or case against the officer. (e)

The growing crops of a tenant having been seized under a *fiery facias*, a writ of *habere facias possessionem* was subsequently delivered to the sheriff in an ejectment, at the suit of the landlord, founded on a demise made long before the issuing of the *fiery facias*: it was held that the sheriff had no right to allow to the landlord a year's rent, under the above statute, that statute contemplating an *existing* tenancy, which in this case must be taken to have ceased on the day of the demise in the ejectment. (f)

But in an action against the sheriff for removing goods taken in execution without paying the landlord a year's rent; it is sufficient to prove the occupation by the tenant, and it lies on the defendant to shew that the rent has been paid. (g)

The landlord is entitled to the benefit of the above statute for

(a) *Dixon v. Smith*, 1 Swanst. 457.

281, S. C.

(b) *Gore v. Goston*, 1 Str. 643.

(c) *Rex v. Hill*, 6 Price, 19.

(e) *Rex v. De Caux*, 2 Price 17, and see *Rex v. Southerby*, Bunb. 5. *Rex v. Pritchard*, Id. 269.

(f) *Hodgson v. Gascoigne*, 5 Barn. & Ald. 88.

(g) *Harrison v. Barry*, 7 Price, 690.

(d) *Rex v. Cotton, Parker*, 112, 2 Vez.

the recovery of forehand rent, or rent stipulated by the lease to be paid in advance. (a)

The landlord, however, can only claim from the party suing in execution, the rent due at the time of taking the goods; and that which accrues after the taking and during the continuance of the sheriff in possession: (b) and after he has had one year's rent paid him, he is not entitled to another upon a second execution nor is the ground landlord within the act, where there is an execution against the under lessee. (d)

The goods of a tenant are liable to a year's rent, notwithstanding an outlawry in a civil suit; (e) and where a sheriff's officer, being in possession of the tenant's goods under an outlawry, made a distress for rent, and sold the goods so distrained, and afterwards the outlawry was reversed; it was ruled that the officer was liable to pay the produce of the goods to the landlord, in an action of money had and received. (f)

But a commission of bankrupt is not considered as an execution within the above statute; and as the landlord on the one hand, may distrain for his whole rent, (g) even after an assignment and sale of the assignees, before the goods are removed off the premises; on the other hand, if he suffer the goods to be removed, without distraining, he must in general come in for his rent *pro rata* with the other creditors. (h)

If the sheriff remove the goods, without satisfying the landlord, he is liable to a special action on the case, which may be brought by an executor, administrator, (i) or trustee of an outstanding term. And such an action may it seems be maintained, if the sheriff remove any part of the tenant's goods, without retaining the year's rent, though other part be left on the premises: (j) but if upon the goods of a tenant being taken in execution, an agent of the landl

(a) *Harrison v. Barry*, 7 Price, 690.

(b) *Hoskins v. Knight*, 1 Maule & Sel. 245, and see *Guilliam v. Barker*, 1 Price, 274.

(c) *Dod v. Saxby*, 2 Str. 1024.

(d) *Bennet's Case*, 2 Str. 787.

(e) *St. John's College v. Murcott*, 7 Durnf. & East, 259, 264, and see *Greaves v. D'Acastro*, Bunb. 194, *accord.* but see *Rex v. Southerby*, 1d. 5, *semb contra.*

(f) *St. John's College v. Murcott*, 7 Durnf. & East, 259.

(g) But see 6 Geo. 4. c. 16. s. 74, wh

by it is enacted, that the distress shall be available for more than one year's due, the landlord being allowed to pay for the residue.

(h) *Ex parte Plummer*, 1 Atk. 101. v. *Lojes*, 15 East, 230.

(i) *Palgrave v. Windham*, 1 Str. Chace v. Chace, Fort. 359, 60.

(j) *Colyer v. Speer*, 2 Brod. & Bing 4 Moore, 473.

Sect. II.] *for removing Goods, under Execution, &c.* 729

takes from the sheriff's officers an undertaking for a year's rent, and then consents to the goods being sold, the landlord cannot afterwards maintain an action against the sheriff on the above statute for not paying a year's rent on making the levy; although the rent is not paid according to the undertaking, and although the undertaking should be void under the statute of frauds for not stating any consideration. (a)

And an action for money had and received cannot be maintained by a landlord to recover the amount of a year's rent against the sheriff, who has sold his tenant's goods under an execution. (b)

In an action against a sheriff for removing goods seized under a *fieri facias* without paying the landlord a year's rent, under the statute of 8 Ann. wherein the plaintiff recovered a verdict, the Court refused a new trial on the ground that the goods having been afterwards returned, the plaintiff had not been damnified, because while they were in the custody of the law, the landlord could not distrain them. (c)

11. When certain goods upon a farm were seized by virtue of a writ of *pone per vadios* against the occupier, issued out of the Court of Eleas at Durham, and were afterwards, upon his default, forfeited to the bishop, who, by writ to the sheriff, ordered them to be assigned to the party at whose suit the *pone* issued, in satisfaction of his damages: held, that the sheriff was not bound to pay the landlord half a year's rent then due, before he removed the goods. (d)

12. Where, in an agreement for the sale and assignment of certain premises, there was a stipulation "that in the meantime, until the assignment was made, the intended purchaser should pay and allow to the seller at the rate of 100*l.* per annum from the time of taking possession of the premises until the completion of the purchase;" the intended purchaser having taken possession, and one half-yearly payment having become due before the completion of the purchase: held, that it was due as rent, and that the sheriff levying on the goods of the occupier under a *fi fa*, was bound by the 8 Ann. c. 14. to pay it over to the seller as landlord. (e)

(a) *Rothery v. Wood*, 3 Campb. 24. Cress. 467.

(b) *Green v. Austen*, 3 Campb. 260.

(e) *Saunders v. Musgrave*, Bart. 6

(c) *Lane v. Crockett*, 7 Price, 566.

Barn. & Cress. 521.

(d) *Brandling v. Barrington*, 6 Barn. &

236 *Of an Action against the Sheriff, &c.* [Comp. XV]

instead of bringing an action against the sheriff, the landlord may move the Court, one of which the execution would, that may be paid what is due to him, out of the money levied, if a license for the purpose, as otherwise so much as it will satisfy. (a)

It is a general necessity for the landlord to give notice to the sheriff of the rent in arrear, and it is usually given before the removal of the goods from the premises. (b) But where a tenant with knowledge that there is rent due to the landlord, procures with the tenant's goods by writ of *fiat fieri facias*, with returning a year's rent, he will be liable to an action, although specific notice has been given to him by the landlord. (c) And is bound to return a year's rent out of the proceeds of a writ *spacio* taken in execution, provided he has notice of the landlord's claim at any time while the goods or the proceeds remain in his hands; and the Court upon motion ordered the same to be paid the landlord, even when the notice was given after the issue of the *spacio* from the premises. (d)

If the goods seized be not sold or removed by the sheriff, as to transfer the property therein, but the defendant pays the debt and costs, the landlord, though he has given notice and demanded rent, is not entitled in such case.

A bill of sale was made by the sheriff, and it was held to be removal of the goods taken by a writ of *fiat fieri facias*. (e)

Where a landlord has distrained for rent arrear, and the tenant has replevied the goods, and has sold a part on his own account by permission of the landlord, if in the mean time the remains are seized under an extent tested after the distress for a debt due to the crown, which is satisfied thereout, according to the exigent of the writ, the Court of Exchequer cannot, in the exercise of equitable jurisdiction, interfere to enlarge the time for the return of the process, that the sheriff may in the *interim* proceed under against the defendant's lands, for the landlord's indemnity, on

(a) *Cas. temp. Hardw.* 255. *Henchett v. Kimpton*, 2 Wils. 140. 1 *Crompt.* 381. Price, 566.

(b) *Waring v. Dewberry*, 1 Str. 97. (c) *Andrews v. Dixon*, 3 Barn. & Smith v. Russell, 3 Taunt. 400; and as to the form of the notice, see *Colyer v. Speer*, 2 Brod. & Bing. 67. 4 Moore, 473, 645.

(d) *Arnett v. Garnett*, 3 Barn. & Ald. S. C., and for the manner of stating it in (e) *West v. Hedges*, Barn. 211.

ground that the defendant *had not, pending the distress, in point of fact, goods and chattels sufficient* to satisfy the crown's debt, or in any way use the crown process in favour of the landlord under such circumstances, and principally, because on the levy having been made, the writ would be *eo instanti functus officio*. (a)

... In an action against the sheriff for taking goods without leaving a year's rent, the declaration need not state all the particulars of the demise: but if it do, and they are not proved as stated, there shall be a nonsuit. (b)

... In an action against the sheriff on the 8 Ann, c. 14, for taking goods off the premises without paying the rent, the declaration stated that the sheriff "by virtue of, and under pretence of a certain writ of our said Lord the King, before the King himself, before that time sued forth, &c. took the goods," &c. The writ under which the goods were seized issued from the common pleas: held a fatal variance. (c)

By the stat. 56 G. 3. c. 50, s. 11, it is enacted, that no sheriff or other officer in England or Wales shall, by virtue of any process of any court of law, carry off or sell or dispose of for the purpose of being carried off from any lands let to farm, any straw thrashed or unthrashed, or any straw of crops growing, or any chaff, colder, or any turnips, or any manure, compost, ashes, or seaweed, in any case whatsoever, nor any hay, grass or grasses, whether natural or artificial, nor any tares or vetches, nor any roots or vegetables, being produce of such lands, in any case where according to any covenant or written agreement entered into and made for the benefit of the owner or landlord of any farm, such hay, grass or grasses, tares, and vetches, roots or vegetables, ought not to be taken off, or withholden from such lands, or which by the tenor or effect of such covenants or agreements ought to be used or expended thereon; and of which covenants or agreements, such sheriff or other officer shall have received a written notice before he shall have proceeded to sale.

The 2nd section provides that the tenant shall give notice to the sheriff of the existence of covenants; and the sheriff to the landlord.

(a) *Rex v. Hodders*, 4 Taunt. 313.

1 Ry. & M. 266, 4 Barn. & Cres. 657, 7

(b) *Bristow v. Wright*, Doug. 665.

D. & R. 128, S. C.

(c) *Sheldon v. Whittaker and another*,

732 *Sheriff's Duty on levying Execution, &c.* [Chap. XVI]

Section 3 enacts, "That such sheriff or other officer executing such process, may dispose of any crops or produce hereinbefore mentioned, to any person or persons who shall agree in writing with such sheriff or other officer, in cases where no covenant or written agreement shall be shewn, to use and expend the same on such lands in such manner as shall accord with the custom of that country; and in cases where any covenant or written agreement shall be shewn, then according to such covenant or written agreement; and after such sale or disposal so qualified, it shall be lawful for such person or persons to use all such necessary barns, stable buildings, outhouses, yards, and fields, for the purpose of consuming such crops or produce, as such sheriff or other officer shall allot or assign to them for that purpose, and which such tenant or occupier would have been entitled to, and ought to have used for the like purpose on such lands."

And by section 6, it is further enacted, "That in all cases where any purchaser or purchasers of any crops or produce hereinbefore mentioned, shall have entered into any agreement with such sheriff or other officer, touching the use and expenditure thereof on lands let to farm, it shall not be lawful for the owner or landlord of such lands to distrain for any rent on any corn, hay, straw or other produce thereof, which, at the time of such sale, and the execution of such agreement entered into under the provisions of this Act, shall have been severed from the soil, and sold, subject to such agreement, by such sheriff or other officer; nor on any turnips, whether drawn or growing, if sold according to the provisions of this Act; nor on any horses, sheep or other cattle, nor on any beast whatsoever, nor on any waggons, carts, or other implements of husbandry, which any person or persons shall employ, keep, or use on such lands for the purpose of thrashing out, carrying, or consuming any such corn, hay, straw, turnips, or other produce under the provisions of the Act, and the agreement or agreements directed to be entered into between the sheriff or other officer, and the purchaser or purchasers of such crops and produce as therein before are mentioned.

This statute, although passed for the purpose of general good and public benefit, in promoting good husbandry, does not extend to bind the crown; therefore sales of goods seized under pro-

Sect. III.] *Landlord's Remedy on Stat. 11 Geo. 2. c. 19.* 733

rogative process are not within it, and the sheriff must sell unconditionally. (a)

SECTION III. *The Landlord's Remedy on the Statute 11 Geo. 2. c. 19, touching Goods fraudulently carried off the Premises.*

THE statute 11 G. 2. c. 19, (which is a remedial and not a penal act,) (b) s. 1, enacts, that "In case any tenant or tenants, lessee or lessees, for life or lives, term of years, at will, sufferance, or otherwise, of any messuages, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, upon the demise or holding whereof any rent is reserved, due or made payable, shall fraudulently or clandestinely convey away or carry off or from such premises, his, her, or their goods or chattels, to prevent the landlord or lessor, landlords or lessors, from distraining the same for arrears of rent so reserved, due or made payable, it shall be lawful to and for every landlord or lessor, landlords or lessors, or any person or persons by him, her, or them for that purpose lawfully impowered, within the space of *thirty* days next ensuing such conveying away or carrying off such goods or chattels, as aforesaid, to take and seize such goods and chattels wherever the same shall be found, as a distress for the said arrears of rent; and the same to sell or otherwise dispose of, in such manner as if the said goods and chattels had actually been distrained by such lessor or landlord, lessors or landlords, in and upon such premises for such arrears of rent."

Sect. 2. "Provided always, that no landlord or lessor, or other person entitled to such arrears of rent, shall take or seize any such goods or chattels as a distress for the same, which shall be sold *bona fide*, and for a valuable consideration, before such seizure made, to any person or persons not privy to such fraud as aforesaid."

By sect. 3. "To deter tenants from such fraudulent conveying away their goods and chattels, and others from wilfully aiding or assisting therein, or concealing the same, it is enacted, that if any such tenant or lessee shall fraudulently remove and convey away

(a) *Rex v. Osbourne*, 6 Price, 94.

(b) *Stanley v. Wharton*, 9 Price 301.

his or her goods or chattels as aforesaid, or if any person or persons shall wilfully and knowingly aid or assist any such tenant or lessor in such fraudulent conveying away or carrying off of any part of his or her goods or chattels, or in concealing the same, all an every person and persons so offending shall forfeit to the landlord or landlords, lessor or lessors, from whose estate such goods and chattels were fraudulently carried off as aforesaid, *double the value of the goods* by him, her, or them respectively carried off or concealed as aforesaid; to be recovered by action of debt in any of His Majesty's Courts of Record at *Westminster*, or in the Courts of Session in the counties palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster*, or *Durham* respectively, or in the Courts of Grand Sessions in *Wales*, where no essoin, protection or wager of law shall be allowed, nor more than one imparlance."

In an action on the above clause against a tenant for fraudulently removing his goods to avoid a distress for rent, it is not necessary to shew an actual participation in the act, if the removal takes place with his privity. (a)

A landlord may maintain an action on the statute 11 G. 2. c. 14 s. 3, for double the value of goods fraudulently removed to prevent a distress, although they be worth less than 50*l.*; he is not confined to his remedy by application to two magistrates. (b)

Sect. 4, provides "that where the goods and chattels so fraudulently carried off or concealed shall not exceed the value of 50*l.* shall and may be lawful for the landlord or landlords, from whose estate such goods and chattels were removed, his, her, or their bailiff, servant or agent, in his, her, or their behalf, to exhibit complaint in writing against such offender or offenders, before two or more justices of the peace of the same county, riding, or division of such county, residing near the place whence such goods and chattels were removed, or near the place where the same were found not being interested in the lands or tenements whence such goods were removed; who may summon the parties concerned, examine the fact, and all proper witnesses upon oath, or if any such witness be one of the people called *Quakers*, upon affirmation required by law; and in a summary way to determine, whether such person or persons be guilty of the offence with which he or they are charged

(a) *Lister v. Brown*, 3 Dowl. & Ry.
501.

(b) *Bromley v. Holden and another*,
M. & M. 175.

and to inquire in like manner of the value of the goods and chattels by him, her, or them respectively so fraudulently carried off or concealed as aforesaid; and upon full proof of the offence, by order under their hands and seals, the said justices may and shall adjudge the offender or offenders to pay *double the value of the said goods and chattels* to such landlord or landlords, his, her, or their bailiff, servant, or agent, at such time as such justices shall appoint: and in case the offender or offenders, having notice of such order, shall refuse or neglect so to do, may and shall, by warrant under their hands and seals, levy the same by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of the offender or offenders, and for want of such distress, may commit the offender or offenders to the house of correction, there to be kept to hard labour, without bail or mainprize, for the space of six months, unless the money so ordered to be paid as aforesaid shall be sooner satisfied."

..Sect. 5. "Provided always, that it shall be lawful for any person who thinks himself aggrieved by such order of the said two justices, to appeal to the justices of peace at their next General or Quarter Sessions, to be held for the same county, riding, or division of such county, who may and shall hear and determine such appeal, and give such costs to either party as they shall think reasonable, whose determination therein shall be final."

..Sect. 6. "Provided also, that where the party appealing shall enter into a recognizance with one or two sufficient surety or sureties in double the sum so ordered to be paid, with condition to appear at such General or Quarter Sessions, the order of the said two justices shall not be executed against him in the mean time."

..By sect. 7, it is further enacted, "That where any goods or chattels fraudulently or clandestinely conveyed or carried away by any tenant or tenants, lessee or lessees, his, her, or their servant or servants, agent or agents, or other person or persons aiding or assisting therein, shall be put, placed, or kept in any house, barn, stable, outhouse, yard, close or place locked up, fastened or otherwise secured, so as to prevent such goods or chattels from being taken and seized as a distress for arrears of rent, it shall and may be lawful for the landlord or landlords, lessor or lessors, his, her, or their steward, bailiff, receiver, or other person or persons empowered to take and seize, as a distress for rent, such goods and chattels, (first calling to his, her, or their assistance the constable, headborough, borsholder,

or other peace officer of the hundred, borough, parish, district, or place, where the same shall be suspected to be concealed, who are hereby required to aid and assist therein; and in case of a dwelling-house, oath being first made before some justice of the peace, of a reasonable ground to suspect that such goods or chattels are therein,) in the day-time, to break open and enter into such house, barn, stable, out-house, yard, close, and place, and to take and seize such goods and chattels for the said arrears of rent, as he, she, or they might have done by virtue of this or any former Act, if such goods and chattels had been put in any open field or place."

In proceeding on the above statute it does not seem to be necessary, to shew, in proof of *concealment* of cattle, that they were withdrawn from sight; and if they have been removed to a neighbour's field, so as to cause to the landlord difficulty to find them, it is sufficient. (a)

Justices either of the county from which the tenants fraudulently remove goods, or of that in which they are concealed, may convict the offenders in their respective counties. (b)

The fourth section of the above statute does not oust the superior courts of their jurisdiction, (a) and a proceeding under that section was ruled to be an order, and not a conviction; and therefore that it is not necessary to set out the evidence. (c) Upon the same principle it was determined, (d) that the offence might be set out disjunctively.

But in order to justify the landlord in seizing, under this statute, within thirty days, goods removed off the premises, as a distress for rent wherever found, the removal must have taken place after the rent became due, and must have been secret, and not open and in the face of day, as in such case the removal could not be said to be clandestine, within the meaning of the statute. (e)

The statute 11 G. 2. c. 19, applies to all cases where a landlord is, by the conduct of his tenant in removing goods from premises for which rent is due, turned over to the barren right of bringing an action for his rent. Where a tenant openly and in the face of day, and with notice to his landlord, removed his goods without leaving sufficient on the premises to satisfy the rent then due, and

(a) *Stanley v. Wharton*, 9 Price, 301. tit. distress, 1 v. p. 711.

(b) *Rex v. Morgan*, 1 Cald. R. 156.

(d) *Rex v. Middlehurst*, 1 Bur. 322.

(c) *Rex v. Bissex*, Say. Rep. 301, Burn.

(e) *Watson v. Main*, 3 Esp. R. 16.

the landlord followed and distrained the goods; it was held that, although the removal might not be *clandestine*, yet as it was *fraudulent*, (which was a question for the jury,) the landlord was justified under the statute. (a)

Trespass for breaking and entering the plaintiff's house and distraining his goods; plea the general issue. The defence was, that the plaintiff had held the house as tenant to the defendant, that the goods distrained were clandestinely and fraudulently conveyed away from this house on the 28th day of *September*, to prevent the landlord from distraining them for the arrears of rent to become due the following day, and that they were within thirty days afterwards taken and seized as a distress for the said arrears of rent. On the part of the plaintiff it was contended, that there was no right to follow these goods, as they were removed before the rent became due; (b) and, secondly, that at all events this was no defence under the general issue, as the goods were not taken upon the premises for which the rent became due. (c) Lord *Ellenborough*, C. J. Upon the first point I entertain considerable doubts, and if the cause had turned upon that, I should have reserved it for the opinion of the Court. Where goods are fraudulently removed from the premises in the night, to prevent the landlord from distraining upon them for arrears of rent to become due next morning, the case certainly comes within the mischief intended to be remedied by 11 G. 2. c. 19, and there is some ground to contend it comes within the provisions of the statute. But upon the second point, I am clearly of opinion that the defendant was bound to justify specially. (d)

A creditor may, with the assent of his debtor, take possession of the goods of the latter, and remove them from the premises for the purpose of satisfying a *bona fide* debt, without incurring the penalty of the above statute; although the creditor takes possession knowing the debtor to be in distressed circumstances, and under an apprehension that the landlord will distrain. (e)

When the double value of the goods fraudulently removed to prevent a distress, does not exceed 50*l.*, the party injured may, at

(a) *Opperman v. Smith*, 4 Dowl. & Ry. 23. (d) *Furneaux v. Fotherby*, 4 Camp. 136, and see 2 Wins. Saund. 284 (n. 2.)
 (b) *Watson v. Main*, 3 Esp. 15. (e) *Bach v. Meats*, 5 Maul. & Sel. 200.
 (c) *Vaughan v. Davis*, 1 Est. 257.

738 *Landlord's Remedy on 11 Geo. II. c. 19.* [Chap. XVI]

his option, proceed either by action or in a summary way before a magistrate; and the fact of the party having, in the first instance, made his complaint before a magistrate, will not preclude him from afterwards maintaining an action. (a)

An averment in a declaration in an action of debt on sect. 3, of this statute, to recover double the value of goods removed in order to prevent a distress, that "a certain sum was due for rent" before the goods were removed, need not be precisely proved as laid; whether 5*l.* or any other sum were in arrear is perfectly immaterial, the damages not being to be measured by the quantity of rent, but by the value of the goods removed. Besides, the gist of the action is the fraudulent removal of the goods from the premises in order to defeat the distress; it was therefore immaterial to the defendant whether one sum or another were due for rent, for in either case they are guilty of a tort. Where the variance, therefore, does not consist in any part of the contract, but in an averment of matter subsequent to the contract, such averment being merely a matter of inducement to the action, need not be precisely proved. (b)

So the notice of distress may be abandoned; for a party may distrain for rent and avow for fealty. (b)

This statute applies to the goods of the tenant only, and not those of a stranger; wherefore a plea justifying the following of goods off the premises and distraining them for rent arrear, must shew that they were the tenant's goods. (c)

In an action founded on the statute 11 *G. 2. c. 19, s. 3*, against a party for aiding and assisting the tenant in the fraudulent removal of his goods, with intent to remove and prevent the landlord from distraining them, it is incumbent on the landlord not only to prove that the defendant assisted the tenant in such fraudulent removal, but also that he was privy to the fraudulent intent of the tenant. *Seem*, that the statute is so far penal that it is incumbent in an action by the landlord against a third party, for assisting the tenant in such fraudulent removal, to bring the case by strict proof within the words of the first section. (d)

[See this statute as it regards the duty of a magistrate, as also the forms of orders, &c. thereon, 1 *Burn. Just. Tit. Distress.*]

(a) *Horsefall v. Davy*, 1 *Stark.* 169.

(c) *Thornton v. Adams*, 5 *M. & S.* 3

(b) *Gwinnet v. Phillips*, 3 *T. R.* 645, 6.

(d) *Brookes v. Nokes*, 8 *B. & C.* 537

CHAPTER XVIII.

OF THE REMEDIES FOR TENANTS AGAINST LANDLORDS. OF THE ACTION OF REPLEVIN.

SECTION I. *Of the Action.*

SECTION II. *Of the Writs, &c.*

SECTION III. *Of the Verdict, Judgment, and Costs.*

SECTION I. *Of the Action of Replevin.*

THE action of replevin is founded upon, and is the regular way of contesting the validity of, a distress: being a re-delivery of the pledge, or thing taken in distress, to the owner, by the sheriff or his deputy; (a) upon the owner giving security to try the right of the distress, and to restore it, if the right be adjudged against him: after which the distrainer may keep it till tender made of sufficient amends, but must then re-deliver it to the owner. (b)

In this writ or action, both the plaintiff and defendant are called **actors**; the plaintiff suing for damages, and the defendant or **avowant** to have a return of the goods or cattle. (c)

Replevin is an action founded on the right, and different from trespass, or detinue: and it is now held, that as no lands can be recovered in this action, it cannot, with any propriety, be considered as a real action, though the title of lands may incidentally come in question; as it may do in an action of trespass or even debt, which are actions merely personal. (c)

(a) *Griffiths v. Stephens*, 1 Chit. Rep. 196.

(b) 3 Bl. Com. 147.

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (A.)

The writ of replevin is merely meant to apply, where *A.* takes goods wrongfully from *B.* and *B.* applies to have them re-delivered to him upon giving security, until it shall appear whether *A.* has taken them rightfully; but if *A.* be in possession of goods, in which *B.* claims a property, replevin is not the proper writ to try the right. (*a*)

In our account of this action, we shall endeavour to confine our notice of it to distress for rent, or cattle damage feasant; the services of copyholders, &c. not being within the scope of our consideration.

By the Statute 21 *Jac.* 1. c. 16. s. 3. it is enacted "That actions of replevying for taking away goods or cattle, shall be commenced and sued within six years next after the cause of such action."

Who may have Replevin.—This remedy may be said to be a common right: for if a man by his deed grant a rent with a clause of distress, and grant further that the party shall keep the goods distrained against gages and pledges, until the rent be paid, may shall the sheriff replevy the goods distrained; for it is against the nature of such a distress to be irreplevisable, and by such an invention the current of replevins would be overthrown to the hindrance of the commonwealth; and therefore it was disallowed by the whole Court, and awarded that the defendant should give bail or liverance [that is, engage to deliver the distress to the owner on pledging to try the distrainer's right thereto] or else go to prison. (*b*)

It is a general rule that the plaintiff ought to have the property of the goods in him at the time of the taking: (*c*) but there are two kinds of properties: a general property, which every absolute owner hath, and a special property, as goods pledged or taken for manure his lands, or the like, and of either of these replevin lies. (*b*)

An executor may have a replevin for goods taken in the lifetime of his testator. (*d*)

So, if the cattle or other goods of a feme sole be taken and afterwards intermarry, the husband alone may have replevin: a

(*a*) In re Wilson, 1 Scho. & Lef. 321. (*n*.)

(*b*) Co. Lit. 145. b.

(*c*) Ex parte Chamberlain, 1 Scho. & Lef. 320. Shannon v. Shannon, *Id.* 324.

(*d*) Arundel v. Trevil, 1 Sid. 32.

if they join, judgment will not be arrested after verdict, because the Court will presume them jointly interested; (as they may be if a distress be taken of goods of which a man and woman were joint-tenants, and afterwards intermarry;) the avowry admitting the property to be in the manner it is laid. (a)—But in replevying goods which a wife holds as executrix, this action cannot be brought by either of them singly, but they must be joined. (b)

The right of the tenant to replevy, is not taken away by the removal and appraisement of the goods after the expiration of five days; it continues until the same are sold. (c)

Where cattle put on the premises for the purpose of taking possession where the tenant had held over, were distrained by the tenant on the ground of being damage feasant, on replevin being brought, L. *Kenyon* said, The case is too plain for argument. Here is a tenant from year to year, whose term expired upon a proper notice to quit, and because he holds over in defiance of law and justice, he now attempts to convert the lawful entry of his landlord into a trespass. If an action of trespass had been brought, it is clear that the landlord could have justified under a plea of *liberum tenementum*.—If, indeed, the landlord had entered with a strong hand to dispossess the tenant by force, he might have been indicted for a forcible entry; but there can be no doubt of his right to enter upon the land at the expiration of the term. There is not the slightest pretence for considering him a trespasser in this case, and therefore there must be judgment for the plaintiff. (d)

So, where a tenant having omitted to deliver up possession, when his term had expired, after a regular notice to quit, the landlord in his absence broke open the door and resumed possession; though some articles of furniture remained, and the tenant having obtained a verdict against the landlord in trespass for this entry, the Court granted a new trial, holding that the landlord might so enter in such case. (e)

If the goods of several persons be taken, they cannot join in replevin, but every one must have a several action. (f)

Tenants in common, therefore, should not join.—But coparceners

(a) *Bourne v. Mattaire*, Cas. temp. 135. S. C. Hardw. 119.

(d) *Taunton v. Costar*, 7 T. R. 431.

(b) Bull. N. P. 53. Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (G.)

(e) *Turner v. Meymott*, 1 Bing. 158. 7 Moore, 574.

(c) *Jacob v. King*, 5 Taunt. 451. 1 Mars.

(f) Co. Lit. 145. (b.)

should join, for they make but one heir: and for the same reason should joint tenants. (a)

Against whom.—Replevin lies against him who takes the goods and also against him who commands the taking or against both.

So it lies against him who takes damage feasant, if he does after amends tendered. (c)

A defendant in replevin, residing abroad, must give security costs. (d)

Replevin lies for what.—Replevin lies for whatever is capable of being distrained, and for nothing else, for the action is the remedy of the party whose goods are distrained. (e)

Replevin, therefore, does not lie of things *feræ naturæ*; nor of deeds or charters; nor of money; nor of leather made into shoes. (f)

But if a mare in foal, a cow in calf, &c. be distrained, and then happen to bring forth their young whilst they are in custody of the distrainer, a replevin lies of the foal, calf, &c. (f)

Replevin lies of a ship: so, of the sails of a ship. (f)

But no replevin lies of goods taken beyond the seas, though brought hither by the defendant afterwards.

In those cases in which replevin does not lie, the party may bring an action of detinue to recover the deeds, goods, &c. *specie.* (f)

The plaintiff having brought replevin for goods levied under warrant of distress for an assessment, by a special sessions under the Highway Act, 13 G. 3. c. 78. s. 47, on the ground of the premises for which he was assessed being situated without the township which was liable to repair the road; the Court refused to discontinue the proceedings. (g)

It is doubtful whether goods distrained by commissioners of sewers may not be replevied whilst in the officer's hands; but

(a) *Willis v. Fletcher.* Cro. Eliz. 530.

Stedman v. Bates, Salk. 390. Bull. N.P. 53.

(b) 2 Roll. 431. l. 5.

(c) *F. N. B.* 19. G.

(d) *Selby v. Crutchley,* 1 Brod. & Bing. 505. 4 Moore, 280. S. C.

(e) It is not universally the case, however, that where there is a distress replevin may be maintained, for in *Rex v. Monkhouse,* 1 Str. 1184, the Court attached an

under sheriff for granting a replevin of goods distrained for rent. So neither replevin lies on a distress made for a debt due to the Crown. *Rex v. Oliver,* Bunb. 100. but see *Dore v. Wilkinson,* 2 Stark. Pri. 288. 1 Tidd Pr. 5. (f.)

(f) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (F.)

(g) *Fenton v. Boyle,* 2 N. R. 394. Taunt. 344. S. C. but not S. P.

they are, and the cause is removed into the King's Bench, that Court will not quash the proceedings on a summary application, but leave it to the defendant in replevin, to put his objection on record. (a)

The several kinds of Replevin.—Replevin may be made either by original writ of replevin at common law, or by plaint by the statute of *Marlbridge*, 52 H. 3. c. 21.

Formerly, when the party distrained upon intended to dispute the right of the distress, he had no other process by the common law than by a writ of replevin, *replegiari facias*, which issued out of Chancery, commanding the sheriff to deliver the distress to the owner, and afterwards to do justice in respect of the matter in dispute in his own County Court. But this being a tedious method of proceeding, the beasts and other goods were long detained from the owner, to his great loss and damage.

The statute of *Marlbridge*, therefore, directs, "That (without suing a writ out of the Chancery) if the beasts of any person be taken and wrongfully withholden, the sheriff, after complaint made to him thereof, may deliver them without let or gainsaying of him that took the beasts, if they were taken out of liberties; and if they were taken within liberties, and the bailiffs of the liberty will not deliver them, then the sheriff, for default of those bailiffs, shall cause them to be delivered."

Also, for the more speedy delivery of cattle taken by way of distress, the statute of the first of *Philip and Mary*, c. 12. provides, that the sheriff shall, at his first county day, or within two months next after he hath received his patent of office of Sheriffwick, make, at least, four deputies in each county, dwelling not above twelve miles from each other, for the sole purpose of making replevins, under a penalty of 5*l.* for every month such deputies shall be omitted to be provided.

When any man's goods, therefore, are distrained or impounded, he may, upon application for the purpose to one of these deputies, upon giving pledges to return the distress if judgment be against him, have a replevin, by which his goods will be restored to his possession.

But when an Act of Parliament orders a distress and sale of

(a) *Pritchard v. Stevens*, 6 Durnf. & East, 522.

goods, it is in the nature of an execution, and replevin does lie. (a)

Out of what Court Replevin issues.—The sheriff, upon plea made to him without writ, may either by parol or precept, commit his bailiff to deliver the goods, that is to make replevin of the and by the words in the statute of Marlbridge, “after complaint made to him thereof,” he may take a plaint out of the County Court, and make replevin presently, which he is to enter in Court. (b)

Where a sheriff or his deputy neglects to enter a plaint in replevin, in the County Court, this Court [K. B.] will not commit him to do so on motion. (c)

By this statute, the sheriff may hold plea in the County Court on replevin by plaint, whatever may be the value of the subject dispute, although in other actions he shall only hold plea where matter is under 40s. value; and the plaint may be taken at a time as well out of, as in Court. But if the taking be in right of the Crown, or if any thing touching the freehold come in question or ancient demesne be pleaded, or if the distrainer claim property in the goods, and on a writ *de proprietate probanda*, they be found to be his, the sheriff can proceed no further, but must return proceedings into the Court of K. B. or C. P. to be there, if thou adviseable, finally determined. (d)

But either party may, by the writs of *pone*, and *recordari facere* remove a replevin to these superior courts: the plaintiff at his election, the defendant upon reasonable cause. It is therefore usual to carry it up, in the first instance, to *Westminster Hall*. (e)

The writ of replevin issues out of the Court of Chancery, and returnable only into the Court of King’s Bench, Common Pleas, the Court of the Cinque Ports, and the County Court. (f)

If the sheriff make replevin he need not return the writ; but if he do, he ought to return the cause; and if he do not an attachment lies against him to the coroners, commanding them to attach the sheriff for his contempt, and in the interim make replevin. (g)

Proceedings in replevin cannot be carried on in the Hundred

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (C.)

(b) Bull. N. P. 52.

(c) *Ex parte Boyle*, 2 Dowl. & Ry. 15.

(d) 2 Bl. Com. 149.

(e) Co. Lit. 145. b. 2 Crompt. Prac.

(f) 2 Inst. 312.

(g) 2 Sell. Pract. 244.

Court Baron, or any other Court claiming a jurisdiction over such proceedings by prescription; unless perhaps by process of the Court after a plaint entered. But it lies by plaint in *London*. (a)

If the distress be made in a franchise or bailiwick, the sheriff is to direct the replevin to the bailiff thereof to deliver the goods upon pledges, and if he make no answer, or return that he will make no deliverance, or the like, then the sheriff may enter into the liberty, and make deliverance; and if the distress be taken without the liberty and impounded within the liberty, then the sheriff may enter and make deliverance, and need not first make out a warrant to the sheriff of the liberty. (b)

But if a man were to presume to replevy goods, seized in order to condemnation, it would be a contempt of the Court of Exchequer, for which an attachment would be granted instantly. (c)

The action of replevin is of two sorts: 1. In the *detinet*. 2. In the *detinuit*. Where the party has had his goods re-delivered to him by the sheriff upon a writ of replevin, or upon a plaint levied before him, the action is in the *detinuit*, "wherefore he detained the goods," &c. but where the sheriff has not made such replevin, but the distrainer still keeps possession, the action is in the *detinet*, "wherefore he detains the goods," &c.—The advantage that the plaintiff has in bringing an action of replevin in the *detinet*, instead of an action of trespass *de bonis asportatis*, is, that he can oblige the defendant to re-deliver the goods to him immediately, in case, upon making his avowry, they appear to be replevisable: but as he may more speedily have them delivered, immediately after they are distrained by application to the sheriff, the action in the *detinet* has fallen into disuse, and is never brought, unless the distrainer has eloigned [removed] the goods so that the sheriff cannot get at them to make replevin; whereupon, after avowry made, the plaintiff may pray that the defendant gage deliverance; or he may act as mentioned under title *the writ of withernam* which *vide post*. (d)

The method of proceeding usually adopted now is by plaint, that by writ being generally disused.

The sheriff is obliged to grant replevins in all such cases as are allowed of by law, and the officer who takes the goods by virtue of

(a) *Hallet v. Birt*, 1 *Ld. Raym.* 219. 2
Lil. Reg. 557.

(b) 2 *Inst.* 149, 194.

(c) *Anstr.* 212.

(d) 2 *Sell. Pract.* 241. *post*. 749.

a replevin, issuing for what cause soever, is not liable to an act of trespass; unless the party in whose possession the goods we claim property therein; and in all cases of misbehaviour by a sheriff or other officers in relation to replevins, they are subject the controul of the king's superior courts, and punishable by attachment for such misbehaviour. (a)

Where a tenant has, on coming into possession under an assignment, had notice that the lease was held under any particular person to whom the former tenant has paid rent, the title of this person cannot be contested in an action of replevin. (b)

Of the Pledges.—The sheriff, when, upon complaint made to him he makes replevin must take two kinds of pledges: 1st, By common law, that the party replevying will pursue his action against the distrainer, for which purpose he puts in *plegiū de proquendo*, or pledges to prosecute at common law; and 2ndly, by stat. 13 E. 1. c. 1. that if the right be determined against him will return the distress again; for which purpose he is bound find *plegiū de retorno habendo*, or pledges to make return, if it be adjudged. (c)

The pledges taken must not only be sufficient in estate, viz. capable to answer in value, but likewise sufficient in law and undisturbed by any incapacity; and therefore infants, &c. are not to be taken as pledges, neither are any persons politic or bodies corporate. But the sufficiency of these pledges is discretionary, and if the sheriff return insufficient pledges, he shall answer for the price of the goods himself; for insufficient pledges are as no pledges. But the sheriff is not bound to warrant the sufficiency of the pledges; if he make proper inquiries, and the persons are apparently responsible, it is sufficient. (d)

The pledges when taken must be recorded in the Court of Common Pleas. (e)

Upon complaint being made, therefore, and pledges found, which are done at the sheriff's office, the sheriff or one of his deputies, by stat. 1 & 2 P. & M. is to make replevin of the goods or cattle distrained, which is done by granting a warrant. (f)

Prohibition may be issued to the sheriff to restrain him from

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (C.)

Marsh. 27. S. C. Ante,

(b) Johnson v. Mason, 1 Esp. R. 91.

(d) Co. Lit. 145. 2 Inst. 340.

(c) Handle v. Blades, 5 Taunt. 225. 1

(e) 2 Sell. Pract. 216.

proceeding in a replevin suit under the 11 *Geo. 2. c. 19.* after the expiration of the five days allowed by 2 *W. and M. stat. 2. c. 5.* for replevying a distress, and after sale of such distress, where a person had acted for many years as clerk of replevins to several, and had been recognized as such by the present sheriff; but it did not appear that he had been appointed to his office under the stat. 1 and 2 *Phil. and M. c. 12.* the Court of King's Bench granted a prohibition to restrain the sheriff from proceeding in a suit, when a replevin had been granted by such an officer. (*a*)

If goods distrained, however, remain unsold after the five days, the tenant has a right to replevy them, although they may have been removed. (*b*)

In replevin, a bond instead of pledges, taken by a sheriff to prosecute the action with effect for wrongfully taking the plaintiff's gelding, and to make return thereof if return should be adjudged, is good: but he cannot take gage instead of pledges. (*c*)

If the sheriff neglect to take a replevin-bond, the party injured may have his action against him; but it is not a contempt of Court for which they will grant an attachment. (*d*)

If upon such bond the plaintiff in replevin do not enter his plaint in the County Court, the bond will be forfeited: so, if afterwards he do not proceed in the prosecution; or if he be nonsuit, or have a verdict against him. (*e*)

But if the plaintiff in replevin enter his plaint, and afterwards be restrained by injunction out of Chancery till his death, whereby his plaint abates, the bond will not be forfeited. (*e*)

The bond may be assigned, if the plaintiff in replevin do not appear at the County Court *next* after giving the bond: and he may sue on the bond as assignee of the sheriff in the superior Courts, though the replevin be not removed out of the County Court. (*f*)

A defendant in replevin is not entitled to an assignment of the replevin bond on the plaintiff's neglecting to declare at the next County Court, if he himself have not then appeared to the sum-

(*a*) *Griffiths v. Stephens*, 1 Chit. Rep. 196.

(*b*) *Jacob v. King*, 5 Taunt. 451. 1 Marsh 135. S. C.

(*c*) *Blackett v. Crissop*, 1 *Ld. Raym.* 278.

(*d*) *Rex v. Lewis*, 2 T. R. 617.

(*e*) Com. Dig. tit. Replevin. (D.)

(*f*) *Dias v. Freeman*, 5 T. R. 195.

mons. (a) And if he obtain an assignment, and bring an act the court will stay the proceedings (on an affidavit being made that a writ of *recordari facias loquelam* has been sued out) with payment of costs by the defendant, which will be ordered to al the event of the proceedings on the *re. fa. lo.* (a)

But though if the distress be not for rent, the bond is not assailable, yet the party may apply to the sheriff for the bond and to at liberty to sue in his name.

How to make Replevin where Distress is for Rent.

If the tenant mean to replevy, he must, within five days a notice of the distress, take with him two housekeepers, living in city or county where the distress was made, and go to the sheriff's office of such city or county, where he must enter into a bond with the two housekeepers, as sureties in double the value of the goods distrained, according to statute 11 G. 2. upon which the sheriff direct a precept to one of his bailiffs, and the possession of goods will be restored to the tenant to abide the event of the in replevin. (b)

It has before been observed, that upon making replevin, two kinds of securities were at common law taken by the sheriff, the one for prosecuting the suit; the other, for returning goods if a return should be awarded. The first were merely nominal (*John Doe* and *Richard Roe*,) but the second should be real responsible persons. Sheriffs, however, gradually became remiss in their duty, and often neglected taking these pledges *pro reto habendo*; or, if any were taken, for the most part they were found to be indigent and irresponsible people. (b)

The stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 23. therefore, for the better securing the payment of rents and preventing frauds by tenants, enacted "That to prevent vexatious replevins of distresses taken for rent all sheriffs and other officers having authority to grant replevin may and shall, in every replevin of a distress for rent, take in their own names from the plaintiff and two responsible persons as sureties, a bond in double the value of the goods distrained (such as

(a) *Seal v. Phillips*, 3 Price, 17.

(b) 2 Sell. Pract. 260.

to be ascertained by the oath of one or more credible witness or witnesses not interested in the goods or distress, which oath the person granting such replevin is hereby authorized and required to administer,) and conditioned for prosecuting the suit with effect and without delay, and for duly returning the goods and chattels distrained, in case a return shall be awarded before any deliverance be made of the distress."

A replevin clerk, who is partner in an attorney's firm, must sue alone for the expenses of preparing a replevin bond, though it be prepared at the office of the firm. (a)

SECTION II. *Of the Writs in Replevin.*

THE original writ in replevin issues out of Chancery, and neither that nor the *alias* replevin are returnable, but are only in the nature of a *justicies* to empower the sheriff to hold the plea in his County Court, where a day is given to the parties. But the *pluries* replevin is always with this clause, "or show cause before us," and is a returnable process. (b)

The *pluries* replevin supersedes the proceedings of the sheriff, and the proceedings are upon that, and not upon the plaint as they are when that is removed by *recordari*: and though there be no summons in the writ, yet it gives a good day to the defendant to appear, and if he do not appear, a *pone* issues, and then a *capias*. (b)

Process of outlawry lies upon the *capias in withernam*, which issues upon the sheriff's return of *averia elongata* upon the *pluries*; and upon the sheriff's special return of *nulla bona* on the *withernam*, there shall go a *capias* against the person, and so to outlawry. (b)

Capias and process of outlawry in replevin were given by stat. 25 E. 3. c. 17.

Of the Withernam.—If on the *pluries* replevin the sheriff return that the cattle are eloigned to places unknown, &c. so that he cannot deliver them to the plaintiff, then shall issue a withernam [from the *Saxon* words *weder*, other, and *naam*, distress, signifying another distress, instead of the former which was eloigned, that is, removed,] directed to the sheriff, commanding him to take the cattle or goods of the defendant, and detain them till the cattle or

(a) *Brandon v. Hubbard*, 2 Brod. & Bing. 11. 4 Moore, 367. S. C. (b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (E.)*

goods distrained are restored to the plaintiff; and if upon the withernam a *nihil* be returned, then an *alias* and *pluries* repl shall issue, and so to a *capias* and *exigent*. (a)

The writ of withernam ought to rehearse the cause which sheriff returns, for which he cannot replevy the cattle or goods that it does not lie upon a bare suggestion that the beasts eloigned, &c. If upon the withernam, the cattle be restored to party who eloigned them, yet he shall pay a fine for his tempt. (a)

The withernam is but mesne process, and cannot be an execution, because it is granted before judgment.

Cattle taken in withernam may be worked, or if cows, may milked; for the party has them in lieu of his own: and as party is to have the use of the cattle, he is not to have any lowance or payment for the expenses he has been at in maintain them. (a)

In *scire facias* against an executor on a judgment *de retorno bendo* against his testator for a cow, but which was not executed was held that the plaintiff should have execution, for the defendant could not be prejudiced; inasmuch as, if the sheriff return *an elongata*, he shall not have a withernam but of the goods of the testator: or if there be no goods of the testator, the sheriff can return nothing, but shall return *nulla bona*, and then the plaintiff may have his ordinary way to charge the defendant, if he have made a *de tavit*; and it was adjudged for the plaintiff. (a)

If upon an *elongata* returned, the defendant's cattle be taken in withernam, yet upon the defendant's appearance, and pleading *cepit*, or claiming property, the defendant shall have his cattle again, and if they are eloigned, a withernam against the plaintiff: for if the property or taking be in question, there is no reason that the plaintiff should have the defendant's cattle. Both the plaintiff and defendant, indeed, may, it seems, have a withernam. (a)

Of writ of second deliverance.—At common law, if the plaintiff had been nonsuited either before or after verdict, the defendant distrained should have had return, but not irreplevisable; which signifies, that ought not to be replevied, or set at large upon conditions;] so that the plaintiff after nonsuit might have had as many replevins as he chose. To remedy which evil the stat. *West* (13 Ed. 1. st. 1. c. 2.) restrains the plaintiff from any more repl

(a) Bac. Abr. ut ante. (F. 2.)

after nonsuit, but gives a writ of second deliverance : and if in such writ the plaintiff be nonsuited, or if the plea be discontinued, or the writ abate, or if he prevail not in his suit, return irreplevisable shall be granted. (a)

If defendant in replevin have return awarded upon nonsuit of the plaintiff, upon which he sues a writ *de ret. hab.*, and the sheriff return *averia elongata per querentem*, and upon this a withernam be awarded, and upon the withernam, the defendant have *tota catalla* to him delivered of the goods of the plaintiff, and thereupon the plaintiff sue a second deliverance : he shall sue it for the first distress taken, and not for the withernam, as appears by the nature and form of the writ of second deliverance. (b)

Retorno habendo awarded to the sheriff, after a writ of second deliverance prayed by the plaintiff, is a *supersedeas* to the *ret. hab.* and closes the sheriff's hand from making any return thereon. If the sheriff will not execute the writ of second deliverance, the party has his remedy against him. (b)

The stat of *Westm. 2.* gives the writ of second deliverance out of the same Court whence the first replevin was granted, and a man cannot have it elsewhere : for if he could, then he might vary from the place limited, as to this, by the statute. But though the writ cannot vary from the first in year, day, place or number of beasts, yet if the first writ were of a heifer, the second may be of a cow, as by presumption it may in that distance of time grow to such.

Where the defendant had avowed, and plaintiff being nonsuited brought this writ, it was held that though the writ be a *supersedeas* to the *ret. hab.* it is not so to the writ of enquiry of damages ; for these damages are not for the thing avowed for, but are given by the stat. 21 *H. 8. c. 19.* as a compensation for the expense and trouble the avowant has been at.

In error on a second deliverance, the writ must be certified : and if it vary in substance from the declaration in replevin it shall be abated. (b)

Upon a nonsuit either before or after evidence, this writ will lie, because there is no determination of the matter, and there a writ of second deliverance lies to bring the matter in question. (b)

But no second deliverance lies after a judgment upon a demurrer, or after verdict, or confession of the avowry ; but in all these cases,

(a) *Bac. Abr. ut ante. (F. 2.)*

(b) *Ibid. (E. 3.)*

judgment must be entered with a return irreplevinable; for in case of a demurrer and verdict, the matter is determined by the jury, and in that of a confession, it is determined by the confession of the party. (a)

Note. In an avowry for rent, the second deliverance is taken away by stat. 17 Car. 2. c. 7.

Yet if the plaintiff in replevin be nonsuited for want of delivering a declaration, which happened through any cause that would entitle him to a writ of second deliverance, as sickness of person employed, &c. the Court will order the defendant to answer for a declaration on payment of costs; else the plaintiff would be remediless, the writ of second deliverance being taken away by 17th C. 2. c. 7.

Of the Writ de proprietate probandâ.—The writ *de proprietate probandâ* issues out of Chancery, or K. B. or C. P. When it issues out of Chancery it is an original, and goes upon the sheriff's return to the *alias* replevin; when out of either of the other Courts, judicial and granted on the return of the *pluries*, for the *pluries* returnable only there, the original and *alias* giving no day, being merely vicontiel. (b)

If the defendant in replevin claim property, the sheriff cannot proceed, for property must be tried by writ. In this case, therefore, the plaintiff may have the writ *de proprietate probandâ* to the sheriff, who is to give notice to the parties of the time and place for executing it, for it is an inquest of office. If it be found for the plaintiff, the sheriff is to make deliverance; if for the defendant then he is to proceed no further, but being an inquest of office the plaintiff may notwithstanding have a replevin to the sheriff, and if he return the claim of property, yet it shall proceed in C. P. where the property shall be put in issue and finally tried. None but he who is party to the replevin shall have the writ *prop. prob.*

The sheriff is to return the claim of property on the *pluries*, before which time the writ *de prop. prob.* does not issue, for it rests on the *pluries*. (a)

If the defendant in replevin claim property, the plaintiff may have the writ *de prop. prob.* without continuance of the replevin though it be two or three years after; for by the claim of property the first is determined. (a)

(a) Bac. Abr. ut ante. (E. 3.)

(b) Ibid. (E. 4.)

If the plaintiff have property, and omit to claim it before the sheriff, he may notwithstanding plead property in himself, or in a stranger, either in abatement or bar.

If it be notified to him that comes in aid of the sheriff or his officer, that claim of property is made, he at his peril ought to desist, for if he take them away, he will be a trespasser *ab initio*. (a)

A man cannot claim property in the County Court by his bailiff or servant, for if the claim be false, a fine will be imposed for the contempt: but in K. B. one may make conusance and claim property by a bailiff, for there the bailiff is not liable to a fine. (a)

Of the Writ de retorno habendo. A replevin being granted, if the person who takes the distress “avow,” or if his bailiff make “conusance,” and prove the distress to be lawfully taken; or if upon removal of the plaint into the Courts above, the plaintiff whose cattle were replevied, make default or do not declare, or prosecute his action, and thereby become nonsuited; or if a verdict be given against him; in any of these cases, the party distraining, that is, the defendant in replevin, shall have a writ *de retorno habendo*; which being a judicial writ, and not a returnable process, if on the *pluries* the sheriff return that the cattle, goods, or chattels are eloigned, he shall have a *scire facias* against the pledges according to the stat. of *Westm. 2.*; and if they have nothing, then he shall have a *withernam* against the plaintiff's own cattle. (b)

A bailiff who makes conusance may have judgment of a return, and consequently, a writ *de ret. hab.* grounded on such judgment. (b)

Of Returns irreplevisable.—Return irreplevisable is a judicial writ directed to the sheriff for the final restitution of the cattle unjustly taken by another, and so found by verdict or after nonsuit in a second deliverance. (b)

If the plea be to the writ, or any other plea be tried by a verdict, or judged upon demurrer, return irreplevisable shall be awarded, and no new replevin shall be granted, nor any second deliverance by stat. *Westm. 2. s. 2* but only upon a nonsuit. But if upon issue joined the plaintiff do not appear on the trial, being called for that purpose, return irreplevisable shall not be awarded, but the party may have a writ of second deliverance.

If a man have return irreplevisable, and a beast die in the pound, he may distrain anew: so, if the beast die before judgment. (b)

(a) *Bac. Abr. ut ante* (E. 4.)

(b) *Ibid.* (E. 5.)

If a return irreplevisable be awarded, the owner of the cattle may offer the arrearages; and if the defendant refuse to deliver the distress, it being only in the nature of a pledge, the plaintiff may have detinue.

Such processes how to be executed.—By the stat. *Westm. 2.* if a party who distrains, convey the distress into any house, park, castle, or other place of strength, and refuse to suffer them to be replevied, the sheriff may take the *posse comitatus*, and on request, and if needful, may break open such house, castle, &c. and make deliverance. If the sheriff return that the beasts are enclosed in a park and with savages, &c. or *quod mandavi ballivo libertatis, &c. qui nullum dedit mihi responsum*, or that the bailiff will not make deliverance of the cattle, these are not good returns; for he ought to execute the franchise and make deliverance. (a)

If a man sue a replevin in the County Court without writ, and the bailiff return to the sheriff, that he cannot have view of the cattle to deliver them, the sheriff ought by inquest of the office to inquire of the truth thereof, and if it be found by a jury that the cattle were eloigned, &c., the sheriff may award a withernam to take the defendant's cattle: if he will not so do, the plaintiff may have a writ out of Chancery directed to the sheriff rehearsing the whole matter, commanding him to award a withernam, &c., and may have an *alias*, and after a *pluries*, and an attachment against the sheriff, if he will not execute the king's command. (a)

If the sheriff return *quod averia elongata sunt ad loca incognita* it is a good return, and the party must pursue his writ of withernam; but if the sheriff return *averia elongata ad loca incognita fra comitatum meum*, he shall be amerced, for the law intends that he may have notice in his county. (a)

Quod averia mortua sunt is a good return; so, *quod nullus venit ex parte quærentibus ad demonstranda averia*; but it seems the sheriff is not obliged to require this. (a)

If the sheriff come to take replevin of beasts impounded on another man's soil; if the place be inclosed and have a gate open to the inclosure, he cannot break the inclosure and enter thereby, but he may enter by the open gate: but if the owner hinder him, so that he cannot go by the open gate for fear of death, he may break the inclosure and enter there. (a)

(a) Bac. Abr. ut ante. (F. 7.)

If the sheriff be shewn a stranger's goods and he take them, trespass lies against him, else the stranger could have no remedy. But it seems to have been held, that the action lies more properly against the person who shews the goods. (a)

The sheriff is to return, that the cattle are eloigned, or that no person came to shew, &c. or a delivery: but he cannot return that the defendant *non cepit* the cattle, because it is supposed in the writ, and is the ground of it, which the sheriff cannot falsify. (a)

Of removing the Suit from the County Court, wherein of the Re. fa. lo. Also of subsequent Proceedings, compelling the Party to proceed.

THE suit remains before the sheriff, &c., though the goods and chattels, &c. distrained be above the value of forty shillings: for the replevin *alias*, and *pluries*, are all vicontiel writs, and the suit may be determined in such inferior Court. (b)

The method of removing it depends on the manner in which the suit was commenced below. If a replevin be sued by writ out of Chancery, then if the plaintiff or defendant would remove the cause out of the county Court, into the King's Bench, (c) or Common Pleas, he ought to sue out a writ of *pone*, (d) which is an original writ, issuing out of Chancery, directed to the sheriff of the county where the replevin is brought; and when returnable in the King's Bench, it commands the sheriff to put before the king, on a general return day, wheresoever, &c., the plea which is in his county, by the King's writ, between the parties, of the cattle or goods taken and unjustly detained, &c.

The writ of *pone*, if taken out by the *plaintiff* in replevin, hath a clause in it, commanding the sheriff to summon the defendant to appear in the Court above at the return day, that he be then there, to answer the plaintiff thereupon. (d)

If the replevin be removed by the *defendant*, then the *pone* commands the sheriff, that he warn the plaintiff to be there, to prose-

(a) Bsc. Abr. ut ante. (E. 7.)

(b) 2 Sell. Pract. 248.

(c) 1 Tidd. Pr. 414, &c.

(d) F. N. B. 69. M. Gilb. Repl. 102.

Tidd's Append, Chap. xlv. s. 26.

ecute his plaint thereupon against the defendant, if he shall be proper. (a) And by this means, both parties have a day in Court above. (b)

When the plaint is in the county court, and the replevin sued without writ, then if the plaintiff or defendant would remove it ought to sue out a writ of *recordari facias in quodam*: which is original writ, issuing out of Chancery, (c) directed to the sheriff whose court the plaint is entered, (d) commanding him that in full county, he cause to be recorded the plaint which is in same county, without the king's writ; and that he have that return in the Court above, on a general return day, under his seal, and seals of four lawful knights of his county, who were present at recording; and that he prefix the same day to the parties, that he then there, to proceed in the action. (e)

If a replevin be sued by plaint in the court of any lord, other in the county court before the sheriff, then the *recordari* has a clause therein, commanding the sheriff, that taking with him four discreet and lawful knights of his county, he go in his proper person to court of the lord; and in that full court, cause to be recorded the plaint, &c.: (f) and from this clause in the writ it is called *ad curiam*. (g) On this writ the sheriff must go in person to lord's court, and take with him four men of his county; but it is necessary that they should be knights. (h)

The plaintiff may remove the plea out of the County Court either by *pone* or *recordari*, without cause shewn: for it is in his own delay: but the defendant cannot remove it without cause shewn; for since it is in delay of the plaintiff, a just cause ought to appear on record for such removal. (i)

The cause of removal usually assigned is, that the sheriff or clerk is related to one of the parties; (k) and the sheriff cannot return that the cause is not true. But if the plaintiff or defendant remove a suit out of the Lord's Court, they ought to shew cause

(a) Tidd's Append. chap. xlv. s. 27.

(b) F. N. C. 70. a. Gilb. Repl. 106, 7, B. 2 Ld. Raym. 1102, 3. Davis v. James, 1 Durnf. & East, 371.

(c) F. N. B. 70. B. Gilb. Repl. 108.

(d) Tyre, 93.

(e) F. N. B. 70. B. Tidd's Append. ch. xlv. s. 35.

(f) F. N. B. 70. A. Gilb. Repl. 1

(g) Tidd's Append. chap. xlv. s. 1 and see Thompson v. Jordan, 2 B. Pul. 138. a.

(h) F. N. B. 10. E.

(i) Gilb. Repl. 103. cites F. N. B. M. 70. B.

(k) Tidd's Append. chap. xlv. s. 2.

because they should not oust the lord of the profits of his jurisdiction, without apparent reason. (a)

In order to remove the suit, the party makes out a *præcipe* to the cursitor of the proper county, who then makes out the writ, which must be carried to the under-sheriff of the county, who returns it of course. (b)

The writ of *pone*, *recordari*, or *accedas*, when delivered to the sheriff or lord to whom it is directed, instantly suspends his power; so that if he afterwards proceed, he is liable to an attachment, and the proceedings are void and *coram non judice*. (c)

And it has been adjudged, that the officer of the inferior court cannot refuse obedience to the writ, under pretence of not being paid his fees; for he is obliged to obey the writ, and has a proper remedy for such fees as are due to him. (d) On the receipt of the writ therefore, it should be forthwith allowed and returned, under the peril of an attachment. (e)

The return to the *pone* or *recordari*, &c., should be made and filed by the party suing it out, with the filacer of the Court above, in two terms after it is returnable; (f) or upon the filacer's certificate, the cursitor will issue a *procedendo*. (g)

The *recordari* and *accedas ad curiam* should be returned under the sheriff's seal, and the seals of four suitors of the court: and it is a good return for the sheriff to say, that after the receipt of the writ, and before the return thereof, no court was holden; and also, that he required the lord to hold his court, and he would not, so that he could not execute the same; and thereupon the justices shall award a *distringas*, directed unto the sheriff, to distrain the lord to hold his court; and *sicut alias*, &c. (h)

When the return is filed, the cause, it seems, cannot afterwards be remanded; unless it was removed from a court of ancient demesne. (i)

If the *pone* or *recordari*, &c., bear date before the plaint entered in the county court, yet the cause is well removed; because both are the king's courts. (i) But if the cause be removed out of the

(a) F. N. B. 70. A. Gilb. Repl. 105.

(b) 2 Sell. Pr. 249.

(c) F. N. B. 4 E.

(d) Bevan v. Protheak, 2 Bur. 1151. 2. Gilb. Repl. 115.

(e) 1 Tidd's Pr. 415.

(f) For the form of a return to a *recordari*, see Tidd's Append. chap. xlv. s. 38.

(g) Id. s. 46.

(h) 1 Tidd's Pr. 416.

(i) Id. Ibid.

court of any other lord, by a writ which bears date before the date of the plaint, it is not good. (a)

So the plaint is well removed by *certiorari* where it ought to have been by *pone* or *recordari*. (a)

So, if one plaint be removed, where another ought to have been, or where there is a variance between the plaint and the writ. (a) if the plaintiff has already declared in the county court, yet not removed, shall be removed but the plaint; and although the plea be discontinued in the county, yet the plaintiff or defendant may remove the plaint into the King's Bench or Common Pleas by *recordari*, and he shall declare, and the Court shall hold plea, upon the removal of the plaint. (a)

Of compelling the party to proceed, &c.—If the writ of *pone recordari*, &c., be brought by the plaintiff, and the defendant do not appear, on or before the appearance day of the return, the plaintiff having previously filed the writ and return with the filacer, should give a rule with that officer, for the defendant to appear, (c) which expires in four days; (d) and upon his non-appearance within that time, sue out a *pone per vadios*; (e) upon which a summons is made out thereon at the sheriff's office, and served upon the defendant by the officer; and if the defendant do not appear, the plaintiff, on the return of *nihil*, should sue out a *distringas*, and afterwards, if necessary, an *alias* or *pluries distringas*, which issues are levied from time to time, until the defendant appears, when he must pay the costs of the different writs; (g) or if *bona* be returned, the plaintiff may have a *capias*, (h) and proceed to outlawry.

If the cause be removed by the defendant by *pone*, and the plaintiff appear, but the defendant make default, a *distringas* is the first process for compelling his appearance; (i) and on *bona* returned a *capias* may be issued.

The appearance of the defendant is entered with the filacer; and which the next step is for the plaintiff to declare: and though

(a) 1 Tidd. Pr. 416.

(b) Barnes, 222.

(c) Prac. Reg. 371.

(d) 2 Bos. & Pul. 138.

(e) Tidd's Append. chap. lxx. s. 41.

(f) Id. s. 43.

(g) 2 Sel. Pr. 250.

(h) 1 Tidd's Pr. 417. Tidd's App. chap. xlv. s. 45.

(i) 1 Tidd's Pr. 417; and see Tidd's App. chap. xlv. s. 45. *son v. Jordan*, 2 Bos. & Pul. 137, where a *distringas* issued, for compelling the defendant's appearance, on the removal of the cause by the plaintiff, by *accedas ad*

has already declared in the inferior court, yet as nothing is removed but the plaintiff, he must declare *de novo* in the court above. (a)

Quære. Whether the stat. 51 Geo. 3. c. 124. s. 2. authorizes the plaintiff in replevin to enter a common appearance for the defendant. (b)

The declaration in the Common Pleas should regularly be delivered before the end of the *second* term after the return of the *recordari*, &c., unless the plaintiff has obtained a rule for time to declare, which it seems he may do in *replevin* as well as in other actions; (b) and if it be not delivered till the *third* term, the Court will set it aside for irregularity. (b)

After a writ of *recordari facias loquelam*, and many writs of *pone* issued thereon to compel the defendant's appearance, if the plaintiff file a declaration in a subsequent term, intitled as of an intermediate term between the term in which the *re. fa. lo.* is returnable, and the term in which the declaration is filed, with notice to plead in the following term, both declaration and notice to plead are irregular. (b)

When the writ of *pone* or *recordari*, &c., is brought by the defendant, he should file it and the return with the filacer; and having entered his appearance, give a rule for the plaintiff to declare, with the master in the King's Bench, or filacer in the Common Pleas; and if the return be filed on or before the appearance day, there is no occasion to demand a declaration in writing; (c) but otherwise, a written demand is necessary. (d)

The rule to declare may be given, in the King's Bench within *fourteen* days, (e) or in the Common Pleas within *four* days after the end of the term, and served on any day before the time in the rule has expired; and the plaintiff in the King's Bench must declare within *four* days after such service. (e)

The same mode of proceeding may be adopted, to compel the plaintiff to declare, where he neglects to do so, after having sued out and filed the writ of *recordari*, &c.; and if he do not declare within the time limited by the rule, or obtain a rule for time to declare, the defendant may sign a judgment of *non pros.* (f) upon which he is entitled to costs, and may sue out a writ of *retorno ha-*

(a) 1 Tidd's Pr. 417.

(b) Topping v. Fuge, 5 Taunt. 771.

(c) James v. Moody, 1 H. Blac. 281.

(d) Prac. Reg. 370. Cas. Pr. C. P. 55.

S. C.

(e) Edwards v. Dunch, 11 East, 183.

(f) Tidd's Pr. 418.

bendo: or, if the distress was for rent, proceed to execute a writ of inquiry, on the stat. 17 Car. 2. c. 7. (a)

A plaint was removed into the Court of Common Pleas by *replevin* on the part of the defendants in replevin tested on the 13th May, and returnable on the 7th of June. There was no court between the *teste* and return. No rule to declare was set on the plaintiff, or demand of declaration made. The defendant signed judgment of *non pros*: the Court set it aside, as well as subsequent proceedings, without costs, on the plaintiff's undertaking to declare on the *re. fa. lo.* (b)

If the party suing out a *recordari*, &c. do not get it returned and filed within *two* terms, the other party should apply to the filacer, for a certificate that the same is not returned and filed, which will be a sufficient warrant for the cursitor to make out a writ of *procedendo*, for remanding the cause to the inferior court. (c)

Or if either party having sued out a *recordari*, &c., neglect to file it, the other party, for the sake of expedition, may, without waiting till the end of the *second* term, sue out another writ of the same nature, and get it returned and filed for removing the proceedings into the court above. (d)

After the plaintiff has declared, he should give a rule for the defendant to avow or make cognizance; and, in the Court of Common Pleas the writ by which a cause is removed, be returnable on the return of the term, and the plaintiff do not declare within *four* days before the end of that term, the defendant is entitled to an immediate discharge, though he has not appeared within the term. (e)

But as both parties are actors in replevin, either of them may take down the record to trial; for which reason there can be no judgment as in a case of nonsuit in replevin; and if the defendant give notice of trial and do not proceed, the Court will give judgment against him. (f) But though an avowant be an actor, he cannot have a rule to discontinue; for it is the plaintiff's suit notwithstanding. (g)

If the plaintiff remove the plaint, he should, upon the return

(a) 1 Tidd's Pr. 418.

(b) Ward v. Crensey, 2 Moore, 612.

(c) Tidd's Pract. Forms, chap. xlv. s. 49.

(d) 1 Tidd's Pr. 418.

(e) Thompson v. Jordan, 2 Bos. & Pul. 137.

(f) 1 Blac. Rep. 375. Say. Costs, 166.

S. C. Shortridge v. Hiern, 5 Durn. & East, 400. Per. Cur. M. 33 Geo. 3.

C. P. 389; but see Barnes, 317. *semble* *tra.* 2 Tidd. Pr. 762.

(g) Long v. Buckeridge, 1 Str. 101. 1 Tidd. 679.

the *re. fa. lo.*, file it with plaint, &c. with the filazer of the county, and search for the defendant's appearance: if the defendant have not appeared on or before the appearance-day of the return of the *re. fa. lo.*, the plaintiff should serve him with a rule to appear, which may be had at the filazer's, and, upon his non-appearance thereto, sue out a *pone*. The *pone* is also got at a filazer's; a summons is made out thereon at the sheriff's office, and served upon the defendant by the officer. If no appearance be entered on, or before, the appearance-day of the return, get the sheriff to return *nihil* on the *pone*, and sue out a *distringas*, which may likewise be had at the filazer's, and proceed to levy thereon: the issues may be 4*l.* next 8*l.* and so on; if the defendant do not appear, proceed with *distringases ad infinitum*. If he do afterwards appear, he must pay the costs of the *distringases*. Then (as before observed) declare *de novo*, not noticing the proceedings in the Court below.—Rules may be afterwards given to compel the defendant to avow, and so on as in common actions. (a)

But if the defendant remove it, he must file the *re. fa. lo.*, and return thereto with the filazer; and having entered an appearance, he must give a rule for the plaintiff to declare; and for want of declaration, when the rule is out, he may sign a *non pros.* for not declaring, and immediately sue out a writ *de retorno habendo*. (a)

If the *re. fa. lo.* be not filed by the defendant, on or before the appearance-day of the return of it, notice must be given to the plaintiff of the filing thereof by a demand in writing being made of the declaration, before *non pros.* can be signed; but if filed on the appearance-day of the return, such demand is not necessary. (a)

After a writ of *re. fa. lo.*, and many writs of *pone* issued thereon to compel the defendant's appearance, if the plaintiff file a declaration in a subsequent term, intitled as of an intermediate term between the term in which the *re. fa. lo.* is returnable, and the term in which the declaration is filed, with notice to plead in the following term, both declaration and notice to plead are irregular.—*Quære*, whether the stat. 51 Geo. 3. c. 124. s. 2. authorizes the plaintiff in replevin to enter a common appearance for the defendant. (b)

If the plaintiff have removed the cause, and do not proceed there-

(a) 2 Sell. Pract. 250.

Marsh, 341. S. C.

(b) Topping v. Fuge, 5 Taunt. 771. 1

in, or if the defendant have removed it, and after having served plaintiff with a rule to declare, and demanded a declaration, plaintiff do not declare or proceed therein, the defendant may sign *non pros.*, and judgment *pro. ret. hab.*, and then sue out a writ *ret. hab.*, which he may obtain of the filazer. (a)

If the defendant have taken out the *re. fa. lo.*, and do not get it returned, and filed within two terms, the plaintiff should apply to the filazer for a certificate, that the same is not returned and filed, which certificate is a sufficient warrant for the cursitor to make a writ of *procedendo*, which remands the cause to the County Court to be there determined. (a)

If the *re. fa. lo.* be not returned, so as to enable the party to get it filed, the sheriff must be ruled to return it. (a)

Of the Declaration.

THE declaration in replevin must state the description, number and value of the goods taken, with certainty; and therefore a declaration in replevin for taking divers goods and chattels of plaintiff, is bad for uncertainty. (b) And although judgment given by default for the plaintiff, the defect is not cured by the statute Jeofails, 4 Anne, c. 16. (b)

In his count the plaintiff must allege the taking to be at a certain place, or (according to the precedents) *in quodam loco vocat*, where the defendant may have notice as to what he is to answer, and in his title: therefore the alleging the taking *apud Dale*, or at a vill, is too general and uncertain. (c)

The *venue* in this action is local, and the vill and place are material and traversable. (d)

Where a defendant takes cattle wrongfully at first, the wrong continued to any place where he had them in custody, so that a place different from that where they were originally taken is well pleaded in the declaration, if defendant had them in custody at such place. (c)

A man may count of several takings, part at one day and part

(a) 2 Sell. Pract. 251.

(b) Pope v. Tillman, 7 Taunt. 642. 1 Moore, 386. S.C.

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (H)

(d) Hob. 16. Willis, 475, 2 Wils. 1 Saund. 347, n. 1.

and part at another day and place, for he need not shew how many he took in one vill, and how many in another. (a)

Where the defendant counted of four oxen taken at divers times and places, and that delivery was made of two, but the other two were withheld to his damage 10s., this was held sufficient without any severance as to the damages. (a)

The count, as in other actions, must agree with the writ, so that if the writ be *de averiis*, and the count *de averiis et catallis*, this is ill. In replevin the writ was in the *detinet*, and the count in the *detinuit*, and this was thought to be a material variance: but the parties agreed to amend. (a)

A declaration in replevin by *J. S.* and his wife, without shewing any cause for joining the wife, is bad on demurrer. (b) And if defendant demur, without adding an avowry and prayer of return, it is no discontinuance. (c)

After a rule for time to declare in replevin, the Court will not set that rule aside, and compel the plaintiff to declare sooner in that form of action, than in any other. (d)

Of the Pleas.

AT common law, the defendant could only have pleaded a single matter to the whole declaration; but now, by the statute for the amendment of the law, (e) “the defendant or tenant in any action or suit, or any plaintiff in replevin, in any court of record, may, with the leave of the same court, plead as many several matters thereunto, as he shall think necessary for his defence: Provided nevertheless, that if any such matter shall, upon a demurrer joined, be judged insufficient, costs shall be given at the discretion of the Court; or if a verdict shall be found, upon any issue in the said cause, for the plaintiff or demandant, costs shall be also given in like manner; unless the judge who tried the said issue shall certify that the said defendant or tenant, or plaintiff in replevin, had

(a) *Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (H.)*

(c) *Serres & Wife v. Dodd, 2 New Rep.*

(b) *Serres and Wife v. Dodd, 2 New C. P. 405.*

Rep. C. P. 405. Abbott v. Blofield, Cro. Jac. 644; but see Bourn & Wife v. Mat-

35.

taire, Bull. Ni. Pri. 53.

(e) 4 Ann. c. 16. s. 4, 5.

“ a probable cause to plead such matter, which upon the said i
 “ shall be found against him.”

Pleas in replevin are generally of four kinds, viz. either, pleas in bar; 2dly, in justification; 3dly, by way of conusance; 4thly, by way of avowry.—The defendant may either justify or avow at his election; but if he justify he cannot have a return.

The general issue in replevin is *non cepit*; and one of several defendants may plead *non cepit*. (a)

If the defendant claim property in himself, or a stranger ab as he may do, though it ought to have been before the sheriff, does not amount to the general issue, but may be pleaded in bar or abatement, and if the plaintiff demur, the defendant shall have a return without avowing; for it appears that the beasts are not the plaintiff's. But on the issue *non cepit*, property cannot be given in evidence, for that were contrary to it. (a)

If the defendant make conusance as bailiff to A. the plaintiff may not traverse that he is his bailiff; for it is a matter of which by indentment he can have knowledge. But, if in bar of the avowry the plaintiff plead that another had made conusance as bailiff to him for the same cause and was barred, he need not shew that it was with the privity of A. for it shall be intended; and if in truth it were without, the defendant may traverse his being ever his bailiff. (a)

In a replevin against the master and bailiff or servant, if the bailiff make conusance as bailiff, and the master plead that he did not take, the servant shall not have any return upon his conusance, for by the master's plea his conusance is changed into a justification. (a)

In replevin of beasts taken at D. the defendant pleads in abatement that they were taken at another place *absque hoc* that they were taken at D. and *pro retorno habendo* avows for rent on a lease for years, &c. the plaintiff replies and traverses the lease, &c. and this is ill; for though the defendant, when he pleads in abatement, may also avow to have a return, yet the plaintiff cannot answer to it, but must take issue on the other matter. (a)

Prisel in auter lieu, is only matter in abatement, and the plaintiff may have a new writ without being put to his second defence. (a)

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (1.)

Of Avowries.

AN avowry, as has been before observed, is the setting forth, as in a declaration, the nature and merits of the defendant's case, and the shewing that the distress taken by him was lawful, which must be done with such sufficient authority as will entitle him to *retorno habendo*.

A distinction is to be observed between an avowry and a justification. An avowry always goes for a return, and therefore shews a right subsisting at the time of the avowry, as made for rent, for example; but a plea of justification does not always go for a return; as where the original taking was lawful, but it is not so at the time of the plea pleaded. (a)

In one respect, however, there is no difference between an avowry and a justification; for, generally speaking, whatever is set forth in either, must be maintained.

The defendant in replevin, to entitle himself to a return of the goods distrained, must make his avowry, unless it be in a case in which he claims property; so that though the plaintiff's writ abate, yet the defendant is not entitled to a *retorno habendo*, unless he had made his avowry. (b)

The avowant is in the nature of a plaintiff, as appears, 1st. from his being called an "actor," which is a term in the civil law, signifying plaintiff; 2dly. from his being entitled to have judgment *de retorno habendo*, and damages as plaintiff; and, 3dly. from this, that the plaintiff may plead in abatement of the avowry, and, consequently, such avowry must be in the nature of an action. (b)

An avowry, therefore, is in the nature of a declaration, and it sufficeth if it be good to a common intent. But it should shew the certainty of the place, day, and cattle, to entitle the avowant to a writ of inquiry of damages. (b)

The avowant being, however, in the nature of a plaintiff, need not aver his avowry with a *hoc paratus est verificare*, more than any other plaintiff need aver his count, and being an actor, he shall not have a protection cast for him more than any other plaintiff. (b)

The claim of right to distrain must be made out by the avowant against the plaintiff, who claims property in the distress; and the

(a) 1 Esp. N. P. 353.

(b) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (A.)

defendant in replevin cannot have a return of more cattle than avows for. (a)

With respect to avowry for rent arrear, if the clause in the be, "That if the rent be behind, being demanded at another place beside the land, or of the person of the lessee, that the lessor distrain;" there, if the lessor distrain without any demand, it is lawful; for the form of the demand is different from what the requires, and must be complied with. (b)—But if the clause "That if the rent be behind, being lawfully demanded, that he may distrain;" it is no more than the law speaks, and there the lessor may distrain without a previous demand; for the distress is of itself a demand. (c)

But where a penalty is annexed to the non-payment of the rent and a distress is given for it, there a demand must be laid. where the avowry was for rent and a *nomine pænæ*, and no demand alleged, the avowry was held to be clearly ill for the *nomine pænæ* for want of a demand, but good for the rent: and the defendant had a return for that. (d)

However, where the issue was on a collateral matter, *vis. non cessit*, though no demand of the *nomine pænæ* was laid, it was to be cured by a verdict. (e)

An avowry for part of a rent or penalty is bad, unless it shows how the remainder was discharged: for otherwise there may be another distress and avowry for the residue. (f)

In avowry for rent arrear for two years and a quarter *unconscilicet*, where the issue is upon the tenure, it is not necessary to prove the whole rent to be due for the whole of the time; but sufficient to prove rent due for any part of it. (g)

But the avowant may abate his own avowry for part of the distrained for; but not after judgment.

So, where an avowry is made for several rents, and it appears that part is not due, yet the whole avowry shall not abate. (h)

If to an avowry for 120*l.* rent in arrear the plaintiff plead, "the said 120*l.* is not due," and the defendant join issue thereon.

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (A.)

(b) Brown v. Dunnery, Hob. 208.

(c) 7 Co. 28, b.

(d) Howell v. Sambach, Hob. 133.

(e) Sir Thos. Wentworth's Case, Hut. 42.

(f) Holt v. Sambach, Cro. Car. 10

(g) Forty v. Imber, 6 East, 434. 2

R. 548, S. C.

(h) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (I)

at the trial it appears that *24l.* only is due, upon which the plaintiff objects that the evidence does not support the issue joined by the defendant; yet if a verdict be taken for *24l.* subject to the opinion of the Court, such finding will cure the defect in the formality of the issue. (a)

In replevin *A.* avowed for a rent-charge, due *anno* 1660, and afterwards he distrained and avowed for another part of the same rent-charge, which became due before the said year, and which was against a different tenant; in this case it was held by three Judges against a fourth, that the avowant was not estopped by his first avowry in such manner as a lessor is by giving an acquittance for the last gale of rent; but that he may, at his pleasure, avow for part of his rent at one time, and for part at another, in the same manner as the lord may command his bailiff to distrain for so much rent, and afterwards for the sum due before. (b)

In avowry for rent, and so many hens for quit-rent, the avowant had a verdict for the whole; but it afterwards appearing upon the face of avowry, that the hens were not due at the time of the distress, the avowant had leave to release his damages as to them, and take judgment for the rent with his costs. (b)

If the grantee of a rent-charge avow upon several under-tenants for the same rent, the Court will upon a tender pleaded by the under-tenants, make an order that the payment of the rent into Court in one action shall serve for all. (c)

A man cannot proceed for damages upon a plea of tender after taking the money out of Court. But on a plea of tender to an avowry for rent, the plaintiff need not bring the money into Court. (d)

Where a man is sole seised or hath title to an entire rent, he should distrain for it all at once.

But if the defendant avow for more than is due, though the avowry be for that reason bad, yet it may be cured. As where the defendant avowed for rent due at *Michaelmas*, and the distress appeared to have been made on the 26th of *September*, which was three days before *Michaelmas*, it was held, That though the avowry was bad (for the judgment is to have a return irreplevisable till all the rent avowed for is paid, and so would be for more than was

(a) *Cobb v. Bryan*, 3 Bos. & Pul. 348.

(b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (C.)*

(c) *Anon.* 1 *Ld. Raym.* 429.

(d) *Stedman v. Bates*, *Salk.* 390.

due), yet that the defendant might before judgment abate his avowry for so much as was claimed to *Michaelmas*, and take judgment for the rest. (a)

If defendant in replevin avow on a contract for 110*l.* rent, prove a demise at 15*s.* an acre, amounting to 111*l.* it is a variance; (b) which, however, the Court will permit the defendant to amend on paying into Court the costs of the trial. (b)

Replevin for taking plaintiff's corn in four closes. Avowry rent arrear, stating that plaintiff held the closes in which, &c. and under a certain yearly rent. Plea in bar, *non tenuit modum formam*. It appeared in evidence that the tenant held the four closes mentioned in the declaration, and two others also, at the times mentioned in the avowry: held, that this evidence supported the avowry. (c)

Where one is not sole seised, or has not sole title to the tenement, he cannot avow alone, for such avowry would be bad.

Therefore parceners must join in an avowry for rent or maintenance; for they make but one heir, and the rent is an entire inheritance. (d)

Joint-tenants also should join. (e)

One tenant in common cannot avow the taking of the cattle of a stranger upon the land damage feasant, without making him bailiff or servant to his companion; for if one were to distrain without the other, as there could not be a double satisfaction for the same injury, the other would have no remedy. As to any supposed hardship in one denying his consent to the other avowing as bailiff to him: if he dislike his situation he may put an end to the tenancy by a writ of partition. (f)

An avowry by one of several co-heirs in gavelkind in his own right, with a cognizance as bailiff of the other co-heirs, is sufficient without averring an authority to distrain from the other co-heirs: and one of several co-heirs in gavelkind may distrain for rent due to him and his companions, without an actual authority from his companions. (g)

(a) *Richards v. Cornforth*, Salk, 580.
5 Mod. 364. Com. R. 42. S. C.

(b) *Brown v. Sayce*, 4 Taunt. 320.

(c) *Hargrave v. Shewin*, 6 Barn. & Cres.
34. 9 Dowl. & RyL. 20. S. C.

(d) *Horne v. Lewis*, 1 Ld. Raym.
B. N. P. 60.

(e) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (K).

(f) *Culley v. Spearman*, 2 H. Bl. R.

(g) *Leigh v. Shepherd*, 2 B. & B.
5 Moore, 297. S. C.

In replevin against two, they made several avowries, each in his own right, and both avowries were abated; for if both the issues should be found for the avowants, the Court could not give judgment severally for the same thing. (a)

Where the lessee has entered under a lease, though such entry be tortious, it does not discharge the contract for the payment of rent; for there is a great difference between replevin and ejectment. (b)

If one distrain for rent, and before the avowry the estate on which it was reserved determine, the avowry shall be as if the estate on which it was reserved had continued, for the avowant is to have the rent notwithstanding: but if the distress were for a personal service, the defendant must have a special justification, for he cannot have the service *in specie*, when the estate is determined. (c)

The defendant in replevin need not set out his title: for the stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 22. enacts, "That it shall and may be lawful for
 " all defendants in replevin to avow or make conusance generally,
 " that the plaintiff in replevin, or other tenant of the lands and tene-
 " ments whereon such distress was made, enjoyed the same under a
 " grant or demise at such a certain rent, during the time wherein
 " the rent distrained for incurred, which rent was then and still re-
 " mains due, or that the place where the distress was taken was
 " parcel of such certain tenements held of such honour, lordship or
 " manor, for which tenements the rent, relief, heriot or other service
 " distrained for, was at the time of such distress and still remains
 " due; without further setting forth the grant, tenure, demise, or
 " title of such landlord or landlords, lessor or lessors, owner or
 " owners of such manor; and if the plaintiff or plaintiffs in such
 " action shall become nonsuit, discontinue his, her, or their action,
 " or have judgment given against him, her, or them, the defendant
 " or defendants in such replevin shall recover double costs of suit."

The defendant may avow in this general manner whether the plaintiff be tenant or not, for the words of the statute are in the disjunctive, " plaintiff in replevin or other tenant."

Where defendant (who was assignee of the reversion under an annuity deed) avowed generally for rent, according to stat, 11 G. 2.

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (K.) (b) Macdonnel v. Welder, 1 Str. 350.

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (K.)

c. 19. and the plaintiff applied to the Court for an inspection of the deed, upon the ground that before the passing of the Act defendant must have set out the deed in his avowry, the Court refused the application, saying he might get all the information he could from the memorial of the deed. But it seems the Court would have compelled the defendant to shew the deed if the justice of the case required it. (a)

In avowing for rent under the stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. it is not necessary to aver that the rent continued in arrear at the time of making the avowry. (b)

Where the rent reserved at the time of entering upon the premises, was afterwards varied by agreement between the parties, it was holden that the landlord might avow as on a demise at a certain, for that such subsequent agreement operated by relation to make it a reservation of the rent from the beginning. (c)

The statute was made for the benefit of landlords, that after a tenant had enjoyed the land he should not be allowed to pry into the lessor's title: therefore, if the defendant avow under the statute *nil habuit in tenementis* is a bad and inadmissible plea, for it attempts to bring the lessor's title in question: were the premises mortgaged, for example, if this plea were allowed, the defendant could not recover his rent, which the statute never had it in contemplation to prevent, but rather to assist. (d)

Plea to an avowry of distress for rent arrear, "that before the lessor (who claimed title under a pretended agreement between himself and one T. R.) had any thing in the premises, and before the deed was made by the lessor to the lessee, T. R. mortgaged them in fee to J. B. that the mortgage being forfeited, notice of the forfeiture being given to the lessee, and the lessee having been required to attorn to the mortgagee, he distrained for the rent, and the lessee paid him, to save the goods from being sold:" held a demurrer. (e)

So, where the defendant in replevin having made cognizance of the rent-service as bailiff of A. and B. who were lawfully possessed of a certain manor, of which the *locus in quo* was parcel, and he

(a) *Brown v. Rose*, 6 Taunt. 283. and see *Rex v. Sheriff of Chester*, 1 Chit. Rep. 476.

(b) *Clarke v. Davies*, 7 Taunt. 72; 2 Marsh. 366; S. C.

(c) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (C)

(d) *Sullivan v. Stradling*, 2 Wils.

(e) *Alchorne v. Gomme*, 2 Bing.

at a certain rent, the plaintiff's replication that *A.* and *B.* were not seised in their demesne as of fee of the manor, was held bad on demurrer. (a)

So, there may be judgment in replevin though the party misrecite his title, provided he shew a good and subsisting one. As where the plaintiff entitled himself by a lease of the 3rd of *March*, the defendant traversed the lease *modo et formâ*; the jury found a lease of another date; yet judgment was given for the plaintiff: for the substance of the issue is, whether he has a lease or not: yet if they had found a lease from another, it would not have done. (b)

An avowry for an increased rent on a demise for every acre of the land which should be converted into tillage, is supported by the evidence of a lease for a term of years, with a covenant to pay the increased rent for every acre which should be so converted during "a part of the term;" for example, for the last three years, by the stat. 11 *G. 2. c. 19.* (c)

In a replevin for taking the plaintiff's goods, the defendant avowed for arrears of an advanced rent on account of the plaintiff not having purchased the beer sold in his house from Messrs. *E.* and *C.*, a plea in bar "that Messrs. *E.* and *C.* delivered to the plaintiff bad, nauseous, and unwholesome beer, to be sold by him in his public house, by reason whereof he lost divers customers; that he required Messrs. *E.* and *C.* to take back the bad beer and send him some which was good, but they refused to do so; and thereupon, and not before, for the necessary supply of his customers, he purchased beer from other persons," was held good, and the plaintiff on proof of the facts alleged therein had a verdict. (d)

If executors avow under stat. 32 *H. 8. c. 37.* for rent in fee, &c. due to their testator, they must shew the land in the seisin of tenant, or in those who claim under him. (e)

If a person distrain as executor or administrator, he must bring himself within the statute; under the words of which, the distress can be made only on the tenant in whose hands the lands were

(a) *Bulpit v. Clarke*, 1 N. Rep. C. P. 56. and see *Holcombe v. Hewson*, 2 Campb.

(b) *Pope v. Skinner*, Hob. 72. 391.

(c) *Roulston v. Clarke*, 2 H. Bl. 563.

(e) *Myles v. Willoughby*, Cro. Eliz. 547.

(d) *Cooper v. Twibill*, 3 Campb. 286. a.

chargeable, or some person claiming under him; and there not in the hands of one claiming by title paramount, as the law escheat. (a)

But where the avowry was as administratrix of rent to which defendant was entitled in her own right; she nevertheless had judgment, that part respecting the claim as administratrix being rejected as surplusage. (b)

In avowing, as executor or administrator, under the statute 32 H. 8. c. 37. s. 1. it is not necessary for the defendant to state what term the tenant held the premises, nor to set out the title of the testator. *Quære*, whether the statute 32 H. 8. c. 37. applies to rent arising out of terms for years. (c)

The above act gives no remedy where the testator himself has dispensed with the arrearages, or had no remedy when he died. (d)

An avowry by husband and wife for rent due to the wife alone before the coverture, was held to be good, the supposed inconsistency being mere matter of form; for the avowry being for rent arrears, it is not necessary to say that it was arrear to him and his wife, is but surplusage; although he doth not say *adhuc a retro existit*, it was held to be good in substance. (e)

Also, if there be lease for years, and the reversion descend to a feme covert, and afterwards the rent be in arrear, and the baron distrain, and the lessee bring a replevin, the baron ought to avow in the name of himself and his wife, and not in the name of him only, for the avowry is to be made according to the reversion, which is in the feme. (f)

But an avowry by a husband alone for rent due to him and his wife is good, if it appear upon the record that *he* was entitled to make the distress. (g)

A joint demise by husband (seised in right of his wife) and wife, is disproved by evidence of a receipt for rent given by husband only. (h)

(a) Co. Lit. 162. b.

(b) Brown v. Dunnery, Hob. 208. Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c. (K.)

(c) Meriton v. Gilbee, 8 Taunt. 159. 2 Moore, 48. S. C. Martin v. Burton, 1 Brod. & Bing. 279. 3 Moore, 608. S. C.

(d) Co. Lit. 162. b. Dixon v. Harri-
Vaugh. 36-40.

(e) Bowles v. Poore, Cro. Jac. 282.

(f) Bac. Abr. tit. Rep. S. C. (K.)

(g) Wise v. Bellent, Cro. Jac. 442.

(h) Parry v. Hindle, 2 Taunt. 180.

Avowries, first, by *W.* and *T.* for rent due to *W.* and *T.* from plaintiff as tenant to *W.* and *T.*; secondly, by *W.* and *T.* and his wife, in right of his wife, for rent due to *W.* and *T.* and his wife, in right of his wife, from plaintiff, as tenant to *W.* and *T.* and his wife, in right of his wife; were holden to be supported by evidence of an attornment from plaintiff to *W.* and *T.* and his wife. (a)

Where the avowants proved an attornment made by the plaintiff, after ejectment brought against him seven years before the commencement of the replevin suit, during which period it did not appear that rent had been demanded, and the plaintiff offered to prove a feoffment to himself by the person under whom the avowants claimed, and certain letters from that person containing expressions adverse to the avowant's claim; which evidence having been rejected, on the ground that the plaintiff could not be permitted to dispute his tenancy after an attornment, the Court granted a new trial. (b)

Where a tenant by mistake or misrepresentation pays rent to a person not entitled to demand it, he is not precluded by such payment from giving evidence on a plea of *non tenuit* in replevin against the supposed landlord, to shew that the latter is not entitled to the rent. (c)

The plaintiff, who had occupied lands under *A.*, upon *A.*'s death entered into an agreement to pay rent to the defendant, and paid 1*s.* as an acknowledgment of his title, being ignorant that it was disputed. It turning out afterwards that the defendant had no claim to the property, held, that the plaintiff might dispute the defendant's title in a plea of *non tenuit* in replevin. (d)

Cognizance for rent arrear under a demise from *W.* It appeared by the lease, that *W.* was a receiver in Chancery, "in a cause wherein *A.* was plaintiff and *B.* defendant," the *redendum* was to *W.* or any future receiver: held, that the lessee could not plead *non tenuit*. (e)

Though the defendant may be entitled to the rent, yet may the distress be tortious. As if he come on the land to distrain, and the

(a) *Gravenor v. Woodhouse* and others, 1 Bing. 38. and see *Rogers v. Pitcher*, 1 Bing. 38. 2 Bing. 71. 7 Moore, 289. and 6 Taunt. 202. 1 Marsh. 541. S. C.

see *Arnold v. Revault*, 1 Brod. & Bing. 443. (c) *Rogers v. Pitcher*, 1 Marsh. 541

Walsal v. Heath, Cro. Eliz. 656. *Nooth v.* 6 Taunt. 202. S. C.

Wyard, 2 Bulst. 233.

(d) *Gregory v. Doidge*, 3 Bing. 474.

(b) *Gravenor v. Woodhouse* and others, (e) *Dancer v. Hastings*, 4 Bing. 2.

tenant then tender the arrears due; in such case, if he distrain cattle, it is tortious, and the defendant may replevy. (a)—But not sufficient for the tenant to say that he was on the land on day and ready to pay the rent; for if he did not make a tender *at the time of the distress made*, the taking was not tortious. The tender must be before the impounding, for when impounded they are *in custodia legis*. (c)

Replevin was of cattle taken in *A*. The defendant avowed taking in *A*. under a demise of certain premises of which *B*. parcel, and because the cattle were damage-feasant in *B*. he took them and drove them through *A*. in his way to the pound; upon general demurrer the avowry was held to be well pleaded.

To an avowry for rent, the plaintiff in replevin may plead payment of an annuity reserved out of or interest of mortgage secured on the demised lands (with power of distress) previous to the demise to him, for the arrears of which the grantee of the annuity had threatened to distrain. (e)

To an avowry for rent in arrear, the plaintiff pleads in bar, “before and at the time of the supposed demise, and when the supposed rent became due, she was married to one *J. C.*” Held whether it were to be presumed that the coverture continued until the time when the distress was taken or not, the plea was no answer to the avowry. (f)

The plaintiff in replevin may plead in bar to the defendant’s avowry or cognizance that he did not hold as tenant, with a plea of infancy. (g)

In 1784 a tenant for life, who had a power to lease for two or three years, leased for fifty-three years to defendant, who in 1793 (nine years after the death of tenant for life) underlet to plaintiff for ten years after the death of tenant for life, the remainder in fee after giving to plaintiff and defendant notice to quit, granted plaintiff a new lease, and received the rent thereon for six years.

(a) Esp. N.P. 357. 8 Co. 147. a.

(b) *Crawley v. Kingswell*, Hut. 13.

(c) *Pilkington v. Hastings*, Cro. Eliz. 813.

(d) *Abercrombie v. Parkhurst*, 2 Bos. & Pul. 480.

(e) *Taylor v. Zamira*, 6 Taunt. 524. S. C. 2 Mar. 220. *Dyer v. Bowley*, 2 Bing. 94.

and see *Sapsford v. Fletcher*, 4 Durn. & East, 511.

(f) *Clarke v. Davies*, 7 Taunt. 72.

2 Marsh. 386.

(g) *Wilson v. Ames*, 5 Taunt. 34.

Marsh. 74. S. C.

at the end of which time defendant, who had acquiesced in the transaction, during the interval, distrained on plaintiff for six years' rent: it was held, that after this acquiescence plaintiff might, in an action of replevin, plead *non tenuit* to defendant's avowry under the lease which plaintiff accepted from him in 1813. (a)

But where a copyholder has been admitted to a tenement and done fealty to the lord of a manor, he is estopped in an action by the lord for a forfeiture from shewing that the legal estate was not in the lord at the time of admittance. (b)

Non demisit; nothing in arrear; nothing in arrear for part of the rent and tender of the residue; are good pleas to an avowry for rent. (c)

Plea in bar, "that long before the said time when, &c. to wit, on, &c. at, &c. defendant demised the *locus in quo* to plaintiff," and replication "that long before the said time, when, &c. to wit, on, &c. at, &c. defendant did not demise *modo et forma*" on demurrer, that the replication contained an immaterial traverse and negative pregnant; the Court held that the words "before the said time, when," &c. were the material part of the traverse; and proof of a demise at any time before the distress would maintain the plea; and that the day and place subsequently mentioned, were immaterial, and that consequently the replication was sufficient. (d)

To a declaration of replevin, for taking the plaintiff's goods, the defendants avowed, that one *T. P.*, for two years next before and ending on the 6th of April, 1819, and from thence until, &c. was tenant to them, by virtue of a demise to him made, at the yearly rent of 298*l.*, payable half-yearly, and that one year's rent being due from him to them, on the day aforesaid, they well avowed the taking, &c.—Plea in bar, that one *W. P.*, before the making the demise in the avowry mentioned, and before the defendants had anything in the premises, to wit, on the 6th of April, 1815, was seised thereof, in fee, and being so seised, demised the same to the plaintiff, to hold to him for one year, and so from year to year, so long as they should respectively please, at the yearly rent of 20*l.*

(a) *Neave v. Moss*, 1 Bing. 360.

(c) *Bac. Abr. tit. Rep. S. C. (K.)*

(b) *Doe d. Nepean v. Budden*, 5 Barn.

(d) *Cuff v. Coster*, 2 Chit. Rep. 296. 1 & Ald. 626. 1 Dowl. & RyL. 243. S. C. Dowl. & RyL. 42. S. C.

That *W. P.* being so seised, the plaintiff entered under the demise made to him, and so remained until the said time when, &c. That *W. P.*, being entitled to the reversion, on the determination of the demise to the plaintiff, on the 1st of December, 1815, demised the premises to *T. P.* for fourteen years, at the yearly rent of £20, payable half-yearly. That after making that demise, and during the continuance of the plaintiff's, *W. P.* conveyed the premises to the defendants in fee, and that they had nothing therein at the time of making the distress, except by virtue of that conveyance, subject to the previous demise to the plaintiff. That *T. P.* did not enter under the demise to him, but that the plaintiff was in possession by virtue of that demise made to him, and held the premises of the defendants, as assignees of *W. P.*, and paid them the yearly rent of £20, so reserved under that demise, which was still subsisting and undetermined. That none of that rent was in arrear from the plaintiff, but that all arrears thereof were paid at the time of making the distress, and that the defendants took the plaintiff's goods of their own wrong:—Without this, that *T. P.*, during the whole or part of the time in which the rent in the avowry was alleged to be in arrear, held as tenant to the plaintiff, otherwise than as in the plea was alleged.—Replication that *T. P.*, during the whole of the time in which the rent in the avowry was alleged to be in arrear, held as tenant to the defendants, as they had in their avowry alleged.—Special demurrer thereto, assigning for causes, that the defendants had not traversed the making of the demise by *W. P.* to the plaintiff, or the continuance thereof, or that the plaintiff, when the arrears of rent for which the distress was made, held the premises by virtue of that demise:—That it was not alleged, that such demise had ceased, nor was it shewn that any of the rent reserved under it remained unpaid, and that the defendants did not taken issue on the traverse offered by the plea in bar, sufficiently denied, confessed, or avoided the matters therein alleged; that no proper issue was taken by the replication; that it attempted to put in issue a fact immaterial, and not issuing with relation to the matters in the said plea. The Court overruled the demurrer, as the replication put the material point in issue between the parties, viz. whether *T. P.* held under the defendants, as stated by them in their avowry, and as the f

alleged in the plea in bar, previous to the traverse, were matter of inducement only. (a)

In an avowry founded on a distress for rent, the defendant averred, that the plaintiff held certain strata or veins of iron-stone under a lease, which contained a proviso, that "if the stone should not be wholly gotten or wrought out within the term of eight years, from the commencement of the demise, the rent in respect of such as should then remain ungotten, should be paid to the lessor." On the production of the lease, the proviso contained the additional words "if the same should be found to be gettable:"—held, that this was a fatal variance, and that the plaintiff was entitled to recover on *non est factum*; and it seems, that he would only be liable to pay for such stone as could be gotten, and not for that which was not gettable. (b)

Where to an avowry for rent due upon a *quarterly* holding, the plaintiff does not deny the tenure, but pleads *rien in arriere*, he cannot shew that the holding is *half yearly*, and that therefore no rent had accrued, though one of the quarters had elapsed. (c)

A tender and refusal may be pleaded to an avowry, without bringing the money into Court; because, if the distress were not rightfully taken, the defendant must answer the plaintiff his damages. (d)

Attending on the land to pay the rent will not destroy the right to distrain, unless a tender of payment be actually made. (e)

A plea of tender of half a year's rent simply is not supported by evidence of a tender of the half year's rent, requiring the lessor to get change, and pay back the property tax. (f)

When a tender is pleaded, and a subsequent demand and refusal replied, the demand must be made by, and the refusal to the defendant; if made to one sent or authorized by him, the evidence does not support the issue. (g)

After an avowry for rent arrear the plaintiff may pay into Court the rent for which the defendant avows, because the demand is certain: but not where the damages are unliquidated. (h)

(a) *Upton v. Curtis*, 5 Moore, 201.

(b) *Adam v. Duncalfe*, 5 Moore, 475.

(c) *Hill v. Wright*, 2 Esp. Rep. 669.

(d) Bull. N. P. 60.

(e) *Horne v. Lewin*, 1 Ld. Raym. 69.

Bull. Ni. Pri. 60.

(f) *Robinson v. Cook*, 6 Taunt. 336. and see *Betterbee v. Davis*, 3 Campb. 70.

Tinckler v. Prentice, 4 Taunt. 549.

(g) *Pimm v. Grevill*, 6 Esp. Rep. 95.

(h) *Vernon v. Wynne*, 1 H. Bl. 21.

That the avowant afterwards used or sold the cattle or goods distrained, may also be pleaded. (a)

So, to an avowry for rent, the tenant may plead payment of ground-rent to the original landlord, which he paid to prevent himself from a distress; for it is a payment of so much to the immediate landlord. (b)

A payment of ground rent by the occupier, in default of the mesne tenant, is not the less a compulsory payment, because the ground landlord on demanding it allows the occupier time to pay.

Growing rent may be discharged by such payment, as where the rent is actually due.

Where growing rent has been reduced by payment of land tax &c. if the landlord distrains for the whole sum reserved, the tenant may properly sue in case. (c)

If a stranger receive rent due to the testator in his life-time, afterwards, by desire of the tenant in possession, pays the debt of ground rent, due at the same time, for the same premises may deduct such payment in an action by the executor for rents received. But not a payment of ground rent arising after the death of the testator. (d)

But the plaintiff cannot plead a set-off; because this action is founded in a tort, and the stat. 2 G. 2. does not extend to actions; besides, a set-off supposes a different demand arising from a different right. (e) Neither can a mutual demand be given in evidence, where the defendant justifies under a distress.—Yet it is said, that he may plead a mutual debt of more than the rent in way of special plea to the avowry. (f) At all events, payment may be pleaded. Therefore where to an avowry for rent, the tenant pleaded payment of a ground rent to the original landlord, (b) or of an annuity charged on the premises, it was held to be good.

An allegation of payment of land tax and paving rates due

(a) Com. Dig. ut ante. (K. 19.)

(b) Sapsford v. Fletcher, 4 T. R. 511-14.

(c) Carter v. Carter, 5 Bing. 407.

(d) Wilkinson v. Cawood, 3 Anstr. 905.

(e) Absolon v. Knight, Barnes, 450.

Bull. N. P. 181. S. C. Laycock v. T.

2 Chit. Rep. 531.; and see 4 Du

East, 512. (u.) S. C. cited.

(f) Absolon v. Knight, Barnes, 4

any period preceding the current year, is no plea in bar to an avowry for rent arrear. (a)

If the land tax and paving rates be not deducted (as they ought to be) from the rent of the current year, they cannot be deducted or the amount of them be recovered back, from the landlord in any subsequent year. (a)

A plea in bar in replevin stated, that divers sums of money, amounting to a certain sum, had been from time to time duly assessed and rated upon the premises for land tax, and from time to time paid by the plaintiff; wherefore he deducted the said sum, being the amount of the tax which defendant, as landlord, was liable to bear in respect of the rent. Held that this plea was bad, for not stating the specific periods for which the respective sums were assessed or paid, and in not stating that the payment was made after the rent distrained for had accrued, or was accruing. (b)

A. succeeded B. as tenant of certain premises at *Michaelmas*, a quarter's rent being then due, and received from B. a receipt for a year's property tax also due at *Michaelmas*: at *Christmas* the landlord distrained for half a year's rent: it was held that A. was entitled to set off the amount of the year's property tax, and might plead it as a payment made by himself. (c)

In an avowry for non-payment of rent, a plea in a bar is *de injuriâ sua propria absq. hoc, quod præd. R. cepit, &c.* *Non cepit* is a good traverse, but he should pursue his title, and *de injuriâ sua propria* is enough. (d)

In replevin, plea of a former distress for the same rent, without adding that the rent was satisfied, is bad. (e)

After issue joined upon a plea in bar to an avowry, the Court will not suffer the plea to be withdrawn and the avowry confessed, without consent, for the avowant will lose his costs. (f)

The rights between party and party are paramount to the rights between one of the parties and his attorney: therefore where one

(a) *Andrew v. Hancock*, 1 Brod. & Bing. 2 Marsh, 371. S. C.
 37. 3 Moore, 278. S. C.; and see *Denby* (d) Com. Dig. ut ante. (3 K. 16.)
v. Moore, 1 Barn. and Ald. 123. *Spragg v.* (e) *Hudd v. Ravenor*, 2 B. and B. 662.
Hammond, 2 Brod. and Bing. 59. 4 Moore, 5 Moore, 542. S. C. *Lingham v. Warren*,
 431. S. C. 1 Brod. and Bing. 36. 4 Moore, 409. S. C.
 (b) *Stubbs v. Parsons*, 3 B. and A. 516. *Lear v. Edmonds*, 1 Barn. and Ald. 157.
 (c) *Clennell v. Read*, 7 Taunt. 50. (f) Com. Dig. ut ante. (3 K. 20.)

party owing rent, had obtained a verdict on a variance, and become insolvent, the Court permitted the avowant to amend to pay the costs of the former trial into Court, as a fund for payment of his rent in derogation of the plaintiff's attorney's lien. (

As to what shall be a departure, replevin was for taking plaintiff's goods and chattels, to wit, a lime-kiln, avowry for plea in bar, that the lime-kiln was affixed to the freehold: Court held the plea in bar bad, because it was a departure from the declaration, which had treated the lime-kiln as a chattel. (b)

In an avowry for a distress for rent, the avowant was to shew seisin, and such seisin by the stat. 32 H. 8. c. 2. must be alleged within fifty years before the making of the avowry or connusance and though by stat. 21 H. 8. c. 19. the lord need not avow upon person in certain, yet he must allege seisin by the hands of a tenant in certain, within fifty years.—Where the commencement of the rent appears, seisin is not material.

The stat. 32 H. 8. c. 2. which limits an avowry or connusance for rent, suit, or service, to a possession of fifty years next before making the avowry, &c. does not extend to a new rent created by Act of Parliament.

In replevin by an under-tenant against a landlord who, towards discharging the rent due from his tenant, distrained, as bailiff of his tenant for the amount of rent due from the under-tenant to the tenant: it was held, that the tenant was not a competent witness to prove the amount of the rent due from the under-tenant. (c)

Declaration in replevin for taking the growing corn of the plaintiff. Avowry, that plaintiff and one J. B. held the *locus in question* as tenants, to the defendant, at a money-rent, and because it was in arrear, defendant took the corn as a distress. Plea in bar, denying the tenancy *modo et forma*, and issue joined thereon. At the trial some evidence was given by the defendant, that the plaintiff and J. B. were in possession of the premises in question; that a lease had been executed to them by the defendant's ancestor, which the plaintiff and J. B. had paid for, but which they refused to execute. It was not proved that J. B. was so connected with the plaintiff as to the premises in question as to be jointly liable for the rent;

(a) Brown v. Sayce, 4 Taunt. 320.; and see Lomas v. Mellor, 5 Moore, 95.

(b) Niblet v. Smith, 4 T. R. 505.

(c) Upton v. Curtis, 1 Bing. 210.

was it shewn that the corn was the joint property of the plaintiff and *J. B.* The plaintiffs gave evidence to shew that the holding was under an agreement for a corn rent, and in support of that he tendered *J. B.* as witness, but he was rejected without being examined on the *voire dire* as to his liability to the rent or not. It was held, that *J. B.* was not an incompetent witness until that fact was established, and therefore, that he was improperly rejected. (a)

Of Avowry, &c. for Cattle damage-feasant.—Respecting avowry or connusance for damage-feasant, if the defendant avow, or make connusance for damage-feasant, he must shew that the place where, &c. is his freehold, or the freehold of *B.* under whom he makes connusance: and if he say that he himself or *B.* was seised, he must say of what estate in fee, tail, or for life.

So, the bailiff who distrains for damage-feasant in right of a devisee, must set forth what estate the devisor had; it is not sufficient to say in general, that he was seised.—The stat. 11 *G. 2.* applies only to avowries for rent arrear. (b)

To justify the taking of cattle damage-feasant it is necessary and sufficient that the distrainor should have entered the *locus in quo*, whilst the cattle were in it. (c)

In replevin the title was by a lease made by a parson, and the avowry was that *A.* was seised of the rectory of *H.* and made the lease without shewing that he was parson: and by the Court, that would have been a good exception, had it not been said in the avowry, that he was seised *in jure ecclesiæ*, which supplies all. (b)

The general rule indeed in pleading is, that where a title is made under a particular estate, the commencement of that estate must be shewn, but that an estate in fee may be alleged generally. (b)

A plaintiff in replevin, whose claim was founded on a custom to demise without deed, right of common appurtenant, pleaded generally a custom to demise the right of common, and a demise according to the custom: it was held, on general demurrer, that supposing such a custom good, the plea was ill on the face of it; for alleging a demise of a thing in grant without a *profert* of the deed of grant, or without alleging in lieu thereof a custom to demise without deed. (d)

(a) *Bunter v. Warre*, 1 Barn. and Cress. 689. 3 Dowl. and Ry. 106. S. C.

(b) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin. (F.)

(c) *Clement v. Miller*, 3 Esp. Ref. 95.

(d) *Lathbury v. Arnold*, 1 Bing. 217.

In an avowry the issue was, whether the place where, &c. the freehold of the avowant or not, and it was found by the ver that it was the freehold of the avowant's wife. *Et per Cur.*—found against the avowant, for when he saith *his* freehold, it be intended his sole freehold, and in his own right. (a)

Though the cattle of a stranger cannot be distrained unless were levant and couchant, yet it must come on the other side shew that they were not so. (a)

Avowry that the defendant demised the close in which, (amongst others) to *A. B.*, and because the cattle were there distrained them for rent arrear, plea in bar, that the cattle not levant and couchant upon the close in which, &c. Held demurrer, that the plea was bad; first, for not shewing how cattle came upon the land; secondly, for not stating that were not levant and couchant upon any part of the lands demised. (b)

In replevin for *bona, catalla, et averia*, a connusance of whole and a justification for part is bad; for if a distress be entered and it be wrong in part, it is bad for the whole. (a)

If a man take a distress for a thing for which he had good cause of distress, but had good cause of distress for another thing, replevin be brought and he come into Court, he may avow which he pleases. (a)

To an avowry that the freehold was in the defendant or the person under whom he makes connusance, the plaintiff may say in that it is his freehold; or the freehold of *A.*, and by licence puts his cattle there; or, a special title by devise, fine, lease, &c. (c)

So, the plaintiff may plead in bar to an avowry, *de son tort*, a traverse that *locus in quo*, &c. is parcel of the tenements all to be held. (d)

Replevin for taking his cattle in the road, avowry for damage feasant in the four acres, so took them there and drove them to the road to impound them; plea, in bar, that the road is not part of the four acres; upon demurrer, the avowry was held well entered.

(a) Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin. (F.)

(c) Com. Dig. tit. Pleading. (3 K.

(b) *Jones v. Powell*, 5 Barn. and Cress.

(d) *Ibid.* (3 K. 16.)

647. 8 Dowl. and Ry1. 416. S. C.

and the plea ill; for by connecting the beginning of the avowry and connusance with the latter end thereof, it appeared to be one entire transaction. (a)

So, the plaintiff may plead in bar "tender of amends." (b)

If the defendant plead that he was seised of three acres *in loco in quo*, &c. it is sufficient, without saying how many acres the *locus in quo*, &c. had.

In replevin for taking three steers, the defendant made cognizance as bailiff of lord of a manor, that the *locus in quo* was a common within it, and that the jurors at a court leet made a regulation and bye law, that no person should keep any steer on the common after two years old, under the penalty of paying 20s. a head for each of such cattle; and that by another custom, if the sum directed to be paid by way of a penalty, for a breach of such regulation, was refused, a distress might be levied: that as the plaintiff's steers being more than two years old were depasturing on the common, he took them in the name of a distress; and, secondly, that he distrained them damage feasant. The plaintiff pleaded in bar to the second cognizance that he was entitled to right of common, as being seized in fee of a messuage, and that he turned the steers in question, being less than two years old, to wit one year old, on the common to depasture. To this the defendant replied, that they were not less than two years old: the Court held that the first cognizance was bad, as it did not state that the distress was taken for the penalty, or that the plaintiff refused to pay the same; and also that the plea in bar to the second cognizance was bad, as it did not state that the steers were less than two years old when they were distrained; and that although the defendant had tendered an immaterial issue in his replication to that plea, still, as the jury had found a verdict on it for him, it could not be disturbed. (c)

By stat. 21 H. 8. c. 19. all plaintiffs and defendants shall have like pleas and like *aid priors* in all such avowries, connusances, and justifications, (pleas of disclaimer only excepted,) as they might have had before the Act.

(a) *Mettravers v. Fosset*, 3 Wils. 295.
Abercromby v. Parkhurst, 2 Bos. and Pul.
480.

(b) *Com. Dig. ut ante*. (3 K. 32.)
(c) *Clears v. Stevens*, 2 Moore, 461.
3 Taunt. 413. S. C.

Staying Proceedings, &c.—The Court will not stay proceedings in an action of replevin where the defendant avows for rent, and upon payment of the rent in arrear, together with all costs; though the arrears were tendered before replevin brought, with costs at that time. (a)

And the proceedings cannot be stayed, where the avowry is *damage feasant*; (b) because the Court in such case have no guide to guide them in ascertaining the damages.

Were the defendant in replevin made cognizance as bailiff or lord of a manor, under a distress on the plaintiff as constable of a township, for palfrey rent, the Court of Common Pleas would stay the proceedings upon payment of costs, on the application of the defendant. (c)

But in a subsequent case, where cognizance was made by defendants, as bailiffs of the commissioners appointed by an enclosure act, under a warrant of distress, for non-payment of several sums of money ordered by the commissioners to be paid by the plaintiff by virtue of the said act, the proceedings in replevin were stayed by the Court of King's Bench, on payment of the costs of the action and distress and replevying the goods, and delivering up the replevin bond to be cancelled, there being no special damage. (d)

Where the plaintiff brought replevin for goods, levied under a warrant of distress, for an assessment made by a special session under the highway act, 13 G. 3. c. 78. s. 47. on the ground of premises for which he was assessed being situated without a township, which was liable to repair the road, the Court of Common Pleas refused to set aside the proceedings. (e)

Where an avowant in replevin carried down the issue to a verdict without adding the *similiter* to the plea in bar, the Court set aside the verdict for irregularity, but without costs. (f)

In replevin, wherein the defendant is considered as an actor, the issue may be made up and entered by the *defendant* as well as

(a) 2 Salk. 597. *Vernon v. Wynne*, 1 H. Bl. 24. *Hopkins v. Sprole*, 1 Bos. and Pul. 382. (d) *Banks v. Brand*, 3 Maule and 525.

(b) *Anon.* 8 Mod. 379.

(e) 2 New Rep. C. P. 399.

(c) *Hodgkinson v. Snibson*, 3 Bos. and Pul. 603. (f) *Griffith v. Crockford*, 6 Moore, Brod and Bing. 1. S. C.

Sect. III.] *Of the Verdict, &c. in Replevin.* 785

plaintiff. (a) And either of the parties may take down the record to trial; for which reason there can be no judgment, as in case of nonsuit in replevin; (b) and if the defendant give notice of trial and do not proceed, the Court will give costs against him. (c) But though an avowant be an actor, he cannot have a rule to discontinue; for it is the plaintiff's suit notwithstanding. (d)

The party under whom defendant makes cognizance in replevin may be called at the trial; his declarations therefore cannot be given in evidence to disprove the tenancy. (e) So the wife of such party. (f)

But where the defendant made cognizance under the party beneficially interested, and also under the person who had the legal estate; it was held that the trustee could not be called to support the title. (g)

SECTION III. *Of the Verdict, Judgment, and Costs in Replevin, in Cases not within the Statute 17 Car. 2.*

ON the execution of the writ of replevin by the sheriff, the beasts distrained are actually returned to the plaintiff, so that he hath the possession and use of the cattle pending the suit; consequently if the plaintiff in replevin have judgment, it can only be for damages. But the judgment for the defendant at common law, is to have a return of the goods. (h)

At common law (even before the statute of Gloucester) the plaintiff could recover damages, and by that statute his costs. (i)

Where a defendant in replevin removes proceedings by *recordari facias loquelam*, from a County Court into one of the superior Courts, and signs judgment of *non pros.* in default of the plaintiff's appearing, he is, we have seen, (k) entitled to costs. And by the 7 Hen. 8. c. 4. s. 3. and 21 Hen. 8. c. 19. s. 3. the defendant in re-

(a) 2 Tidd's Pr. 734. Str. 805.

(b) 2 Tidd's Pr. 762.

(c) 2 Sell. Pr. 253.

(d) Long. v Buckeridge, 1 Str. 112.

(e) Hart v. Horn, 2 Camp. 92.

(f) Johnson v. Mason, 1 Esp. Rep. 89.

(g) Golding v. Nias, 5 Esp. Rep. 292.

(h) Tidd's Append. c. xlv. s. 55.

(i) 2 Tidd's Pr. 931.

(k) Davies v. James, 1 Durnf. & East, 371.

plevin or second deliverance, making avowry, cognizance, or justification for rents, customs, services, or for *damage-feasant*, is in to costs, if the avowry, cognizance, or justification be found him, or the plaintiff be nonsuit or otherwise barred.

These statutes extend to avowries, &c. made by an executor or for an estray, and as it should seem to an amercement by a leet; (b) but not to pleas of *prisel eu auter lieu*, upon which writ is abated, (c) or to pleas of property in the thing trained. (d)

Neither the 21 *Hen.* 8. c. 19. nor the 43 *Eliz.* (if the defendant avow as overseer for a distress for a poor-rate,) tie the inquiry up to the same jury as are returned or impanelled, as the 17 2. c. 7. does. (e) If, therefore, there is a verdict for the plaintiff the jury usually assess the damages; (f) or the jury, after verdict may be dismissed, and damages assessed by the justices, with defendant's consent. (g) Or, if the jury do not assess the damages and the goods, &c. be detained, the plaintiff may make a suggestion thereof upon the roll, whereupon a writ shall go to inquire of the value of the cattle, &c., and damages, upon which the plaintiff have judgment for both. (h)

If there be judgment for the plaintiff upon a *relictâ verificat cognovit actionem, nil dicit*, &c. or for want of a replication to a plea in bar to the avowry, or upon a demurrer, a writ of inquiry of damages shall be awarded. (i)

But if there be judgment for the plaintiff, *quod adhuc detinetur* by default after appearance, there shall be a special writ of inquiry for the value of the goods or cattle and damages.—But where the taking was lawful, the damage shall be only for the detention as where goods are taken *damage-feasant*, and detained until amends tendered.

If the plaintiff let judgment go by default, or become nonsuit the defendant is entitled to his judgment *pro retorno*, and to a writ of inquiry, to assess his damages and costs.

(a) Cro. Eliz. 330.

(b) Cro. Jac. 520. but see Cro. Eliz. 300. and contra.

(c) Cas. Rep. 122. 2 Ld. Raym. 78. S. C.

(d) Hard. 153.

(e) Salk. 95.

(f) 2 Saund. 315.

(g) 2 Sell. Pr. 272.

(h) Dewell v. Marshall, 3 Wils. 4.

(i) 2 Sell. Pract. 271-2.

The judgment after verdict for the defendant need not express the return to be irreplevisable, because now it necessarily must be so, since the statute of *Westm. 2.* Therefore a judgment in replevin, "that the defendants have a return of the cattle, and recover their damages and costs assessed by the jury," &c. is good, either as a judgment at common law, though the return be not adjudged irreplevisable, or as a judgment under stat. 21 *H. 8. c. 19.* which entitles the defendants to damages and costs; but not under stat. 17 *C. 2. (a)*

If the defendant upon the judgment *de ret. hab.* sue out a writ *pro ret. hab.* and the sheriff cannot find the cattle, he may have a *capias* in withernam upon the return of the *elongata. (b)* But if the defendant have judgment for a return irreplevisable, if the owner of the cattle or goods tender all that is due on the judgment and it be accepted, he shall have a writ of delivery for the goods; so if he tender the whole upon the judgment which is ascertained upon the avowry, and be refused, he shall have detinue. *(c)* •

In avowry for damage-feasant, defendant had a verdict, and adjudged that he shall have a *ret. hab.* for the cattle, and a *ca. sa.* for the damages; but if the party tender the costs and damages, the sheriff, after such tender, ought not to execute the *ret. hab. (c)* But if, for want of such tender, he do execute the *ret. hab.* and afterwards the costs and damages be paid, a writ *si constare poterit* lies upon suggesting that the costs, &c. are paid, and this is to redeliver the distress, and is called "a writ of restitution." *(d)*

In an action of replevin between the assignees of a bankrupt (who was formerly tenant to *A.*) and the bailiff who distrained, one issue was, whether the assignees were tenants to *A.*: a verdict against the assignees, on such issue, is afterwards conclusive as to the tenancy of the assignees in an action brought by *A.* for rent. *(e)*

Where the bailiff of an executrix made cognizance in replevin for arrears of rent incurred in the life-time of the testator, and a verdict was found for the defendant, the court would not permit the plaintiff to enter up judgment *non obstante veredicto*, on the ground

(a) Gamon v. Jones, 4. T. R. 509.

(b) 2 Leon. 174.

(c) 2 Sell. Pract. 273.

(d) Cro. Car. 162. 3 Salk. 54.

(e) Hancock v. Welsh, 1 Stark. 347.

that the record did not show the executrix to be entitled to dis under the 32 Hen. 8. c. 37. s. 1. (a)

Where a replevin cause being referred after issue joined and jury sworn, the arbitrator found one issue for defendant, awarded the payment of rent due to him, but ordered no verdict judgment to be entered; held, that the defendant was not entitled on motion, to enter up judgment in the action for the rent and of the action taxed for him. (b)

Where an avowry stated that defendant held the premises certain yearly rent, to wit the yearly rent of 72*l.*, and the plea pleaded, 1st, *Non tenuit*; and 2dly, *Riens in arriere*, and the plea was found for the plaintiff; held, that the second plea be thereby immaterial, and that the proper course was to discharge jury from finding any verdict upon it; but that if any verdict entered upon it, it must be entered for the plaintiff. (c)

The avowant or defendant in replevin, though not within words, is plainly within the meaning of stat. 4 Ann. c. 16. (d)

And accordingly, where there are several avowries or pleas in bar in replevin, and some of the issues joined thereon are found for the plaintiff, and some for the defendant, the party for whom issues are found, which entitle him to judgment on the whole re shall have the general costs of the cause; but the other party be allowed to deduct therefrom the costs of the issues found against him, unless the judge who tried the cause certify, that the party entitled to judgment had a probable cause to make the avowry or plead the pleas upon which such issues were joined. (e)

And in that case the officer of the court in taxing the costs, allow the party for whom the issues are found, not only the costs of the pleadings, but also of such parts of the briefs and expenses of witnesses as relate to the trial of those issues; (f) and he will allow the other party the costs of such parts of the pleadings

(a) *Martin v. Burton*, 1 B. & B. 279. 3 and see *Barnes*, 144, 146.
Moore, 608. S. C. *Meriton v. Gilbee*, 8 (e) *Dodd v. Joddrell*, 2 Durnf. & Taunt. 159. 2 *Moore*, 48. S. C. and see 235. and see *Cook v. Green*, 5 Taunt. 1 Marsh. 234. S. C.
Stamford v. Sinclair, 2 Bing. 193.

(b) *Grundy v. Wilson*, 7 Taunt. 700. (f) *Brook v. Willett*, 2 H. Blaw
(c) *Cossey v. Diggons*, 2 Barn. & Ald. *Vollum v. Simpson*, 2 Bos. & Pul
546. *Cook v. Green*, 5 Taunt. 594. 1 1

(d) *Stone v. Forsyth*, Doug. 709. in notes. 234. S. C.

of the briefs and witnesses as are not applicable to the points on which the verdict proceeds. (a)

On the other hand, if the judge who tried the cause certify, that the party entitled to judgment had a probable cause for making the avowries, or pleading the pleas, the issues on which are found against him, the officer is not to deduct the costs of those issues. (b)

And, in the Common Pleas, if a defendant in replevin, after trial and verdict for the plaintiff, obtain judgment *non obstante veredicto*, in consequence of the plaintiff's pleas in bar being bad, he is not entitled to any costs upon the pleadings subsequent to the pleas in bar, because he should have demurred to them. (c)

An avowant shall pay costs on the special avowries found against him; and shall not have costs on the affirmance of a judgment in his favour on a writ of error. (d)

Where a defendant in replevin avows as landlord for rent in arrear, and obtains a verdict, he is entitled to double costs although the action be really and *bona fide* brought to try the title to the land.

The true mode of estimating the amount of double costs is, first to allow the defendant the single costs, including the expenses of witnesses, counsel's fees, &c.; and then to allow him one half of the amount of single costs, without making any deduction on account of counsels' or court fees, &c. &c. (e)

The certificate of probable cause is not required to be made in court, at the trial of the cause; (f) and where the judge refuses to grant it, the court have not a discretionary power whether they will allow the plaintiff any costs at all; but are bound by the statute to allow him some costs, though the quantum is left to their discretion. (g)

An avowant in replevin for rent in arrear, for whom verdict and judgment are given below, which are affirmed on a writ of error, is not entitled to be allowed interest on the sum recovered, by force of the statute 3 Hen. 7. c. 10. which is confined to judgments recovered by *plaintiffs* below and affirmed on a writ of error. Neither is such defendant in error entitled to his costs on the stat. 8 & 9

(a) Penson v. Lee, 2 Bos. & Pul. 335.

(e) Staniland v. Ludlam, 4 Barn. &

(b) Dodd v. Joddrell, 2 Durnf. & East, Cres. 889. 7 Dowl. & Ry1. 484.

237.

(f) Barnes 141.

(c) Da Costa v. Clarke, 2 Bos. & Pul. 376.

(g) Id. 140. Dubberley v. Page, 2

(d) Stone v. Forsyth, Doug. 709.

Durnf. & East, 394-5.

790 *Of the Non Pros., Nonsuit, &c.* [Chap. X
W. 3. c. 11. s. 2. which is confined to judgments for defendants
demurrer. (a)

To a declaration in *scire facias* on a judgment in replevin
damages £478 13s. 4d. the defendant pleaded that before the
out of the *scire facias*, the plaintiff sued out a *fiari facias*
manding the Sheriff to levy £274 13s. 4d. and which writ
delivered to the Sheriff, who, before the return thereof, seized
took in execution goods of the defendant of the value of £37
it was held, that such plea was bad, as it did not state that
the Sheriff had returned the writ; it seems also that such plea affords
no answer to the whole of the declaration, as the sum levied
only sufficient to satisfy part of the judgment, and that it was
fore bad on special demurrer. (b)

*Of the Non Pros., Nonsuit, Verdict, and Judgment, under
Stat. 17 Car. 2. c. 7. where the Distress was for Rent*

If the cause have been removed into the superior Court by
plaintiff, and after the defendant has appeared he do not declare
proceed therein; or if the cause have been removed by the
defendant, and a rule having been served on the plaintiff, he do
declare or proceed therein; the defendant may in these cases
a *non pros.*, enter up judgment *pro retorno habendo*, and, if
original distress were made for rent, he may proceed to execute
writ of inquiry of damages, which is the better way than to
out a writ *pro retorno habendo*, because that writ may be
satisfied by the plaintiff suing out a writ of second deliverance, as
been seen before.

When the plaintiff in replevin does not appear, the defendant
cannot take a verdict, though the record be brought down by
writ of *Nisi Prius*, but a nonsuit must be entered. (c)

For the stat. 17 C. 2. c. 7. which is an Act for the more speedy
and effectual proceeding upon distresses and avowries for rent,
reciting that "Forasmuch as the ordinary remedy for arrearages

(a) *Golding v. Nias*, 10 East, 2.

(b) *Peploe v. Galliers*, 4 Moore, 163.

(c) *Mann v. Lovejoy*, 1 Ry. & M.

and see *Symes v. Larby*, 2 C. & P.

rents is by distress upon the lands chargeable therewith ; and yet nevertheless, by reason of the intricate and dilatory proceedings upon replevins, that remedy is become ineffectual :” by Sect. 2. enacts, “ That whensoever any plaintiff in replevin shall be nonsuit “ before issue joined in any suit of replevin by plaint or writ law- “ fully returned, removed, or depending in any of the King’s “ Courts at *Westminster*, that the defendant making a suggestion “ in nature of an avowry or cognizance for such rent, to ascertain “ the court of the cause of distress, the court upon his prayer shall “ award a writ to the sheriff of the county where the distress was “ taken, to inquire, by the oaths of twelve good and lawful men of “ his bailiwick, touching the sum in arrear at the time of such dis- “ tress taken, and the value of the goods or cattle distrained : and “ thereupon notice of fifteen days shall be given to the plaintiff or “ his attorney in court, of the sitting of such inquiry ; and there- “ upon the sheriff shall inquire of the truth of the matters con- “ tained in such writ by the oaths of twelve good and lawful men of “ his county ; and upon the return of such inquisition, the de- “ fendant shall have judgment to recover against the plaintiff the “ arrearages of such rent, in case the goods or cattle distrained “ shall amount unto that value ; and in case they shall not amount “ to that value, then so much as the value of the said goods and “ cattle so distrained shall amount unto, together with his full costs “ of suit, and shall have execution thereupon by *feri facias*, or “ *elegit*, or otherwise, as the law shall require : and in case such “ plaintiff shall be nonsuit after cognizance or avowry made, and “ issue joined, or if the verdict shall be given against such plaintiff, “ then the jurors that are impannelled or returned to inquire of “ such issue, shall, at the prayer of the defendant, inquire con- “ cerning the sum of the arrears, and the value of the goods or “ cattle distrained ; and thereupon the avowant, or he that makes “ cognizance, shall have judgment for such arrearages, or so much “ thereof as the goods or cattle distrained amount unto, together “ with his full costs, and shall have execution of the same by *feri* “ *facias*, or *elegit*, or otherwise, as the law shall require.”

Sect. 3. gives the like remedy to the avowant or party making cognizance for any rent, upon a judgment given for him upon demurrer.

Sect. 4. enables the party or his representatives to distrain again

for the residue of the arrears, in case the value of the cattle, taken by the first distress shall not be the full value of the arrears distrained for.

The judgment for the defendant upon the above statute is to cover the arrearages of rent, or value of the goods, and costs. (a)

By the above statute, in case of a nonsuit or *non pros.* be issue joined, defendant may enter a suggestion upon the record the nature of an avowry or conusance, and thereupon sue out a writ of inquiry; but in case of a nonsuit at the trial, or of a verdict against the defendant, the jury at the trial must inquire of the rent in arrears and the value of the goods distrained. (b)

If they omit to make such inquiry, no other jury can afterwards make it; (c) no writ of inquiry therefore can go, the defendant cannot enter his judgment according to the statute and proceed to execution by *fi. fa.* or *ca. sa.* but must resort to his common-law judgment, and sue out his writ *de retorno habendo*: and this if the jury omit to inquire either of the rent or the value of the goods, for they must assess both; as the statute must be strictly complied with. (b) But a writ of inquiry may be sued out after a writ of second deliverance, on a judgment of nonsuit in replevin, for want of a declaration in the Common Pleas. (d)

If the plaintiff become nonsuit, the defendant is not bound to take his remedy under the statute, but has his option either to proceed by writ of inquiry under it, or to bring his action against the plaintiff and his sureties on the replevin bond. (e)

Nor does the statute take away or alter the judgment at common-law; it only gives a further remedy to the avowant. So that a *non pros.* plaintiff may still enter his judgment *pro retorno*: it is better to make a suggestion, and proceed by writ of inquiry, because if the plaintiff sue out a writ of second deliverance, it will operate, as has been observed, as a *supersedeas* of the *ret. hab.* not so to the writ of inquiry: for by this statute the legislature intended that the proceeding by writ of inquiry, *fi. fa.* and *ele.* should be final for the avowant to recover his damages, and that the plaintiff should keep his cattle notwithstanding the course of awarding a *ret. hab.* which is the right judgment, and is still entered as before the statute. (e)

(a) 2 Tidd's Pr. 888.

(b) 2 Sell. Pract. 269. 1 Salk. 205, 6.

Cas. temp. Hardw. 111. 205.

(c) 1 Sid. 380. &c. 2 Tidd's Pr. 51.

(d) 2 Wils. 116.

(e) 2 Sell. Pract. 269.

If the defendant proceed upon the stat. 17 Car. 2. c. 7. for the arrearages of rent and costs, he cannot have a writ of *retorno habendo*; nor consequently proceed against the pledges, on account of the plaintiff's not making a return of the cattle or goods, nor, as it seems, against the sheriff, for taking insufficient pledges; (a) though if judgment be given against the plaintiff for not prosecuting his suit with effect, his pledges will be answerable to the defendant, notwithstanding he has afterwards proceeded on the statute. (b)

If plaintiff in replevin be nonsuited, the defendant is not bound to have his damages assessed by the jury under 17 Car. 2. c. 7. or to take the earliest moment to prosecute his writ *de retorno habendo*, and he may again distrain the same goods for rent subsequently accrued previously to executing his *retorno habendo* without waiving his action against the sureties in the bond. (c)

Where judgment is given on demurrer for the avowant in replevin, fifteen days' notice of the execution of the writ of inquiry should be given to the plaintiff, as in the case of nonsuit, on stat. 17 Car. 2. c. 7. (d)

Where the judgment is for the defendant after verdict, if the jury have not inquired at the trial as the statute directs, it must be entered up as a common law judgment *pro. ret. hab.* But if the jury have assessed damages, but not the amount of the rent, &c. it may be entered as a judgment under stat. 21 H. 8. c. 19.: and the court will permit the defendant to amend his judgment if entered as under the statute, and not warranted thereby, to make it a common law judgment. (e)

Where the defendant made conusance for rent in arrear, and the jury found a verdict for him, and damages to the amount of the rent claimed in his conusance, without finding either the amount of the rent in arrear or the value of the cattle distrained, and judgment was entered for the damages assessed, the Court permitted the defendant to amend his judgment, and to enter a judgment *pro. ret. hab.* after a writ of error brought. (f)

In replevin the plaintiff avowed for a year's rent; verdict for the defendant; but no value found for the jury. It was moved for a

(a) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1039.

(b) Turnor v. Turner, 2 Brod. & Bing. 6 Taunt. 57.

107, 4 Moore, 606, S. C.

(c) Hefford v. Alger, 1 Taunt. 218.

(d) Burton v. Hickey, 1 Mars. 441, S. C.

6 Taunt. 57.

(e) Gamon v. Jones, 4 T. R. 509.

(f) Rees v. Morgan, 3 T. R. 349.

writ of inquiry under the stat. 17 C. 2. c. 7. to ascertain the in arrear and the value of the cattle. *Gould*, J. doubted whether it could be granted to supply a defective verdict in case of: though after a judgment by default it would certainly lie; added, that *Burrow's* note of *Andrews* and *James*, M. 24. *B. R.* appeared to be a judgment by default. However, no being shewn, the rule was made absolute. (a)

If there have been no avowry, the Court will set aside a writ of inquiry obtained, and the inquisition thereon: for the avowry the nature of a declaration, and is the only ground of an inquiry for the defendant in replevin. (b)

By the 17 Car. 2. c. 7. s. 2. the defendant obtaining judgment thereon, for the arrearages of rent, or value of the goods distrained is also entitled to his full costs of suit. (c) And by the 11 Geo. c. 19. s. 22. if the plaintiff in an action of replevin, founded upon distress for rent, relief, heriot, or other service, shall become nonsuit, discontinue his action, or have judgment against him, the defendant shall recover double costs of suit. But this latter statute does not extend to a distress for rent charge, (d) or seizure heriot custom. (e) And where, by a canal act, the company is authorized to take certain lands for the purposes of the act, making certain payments, either by annual rents or sums in gross, and the persons from whom the land was to be taken were empowered to distrain the goods of the company, even off the premises in case of nonpayment of such sums; an avowant, stating a distress under this act of parliament, was holden not to be entitled, on obtaining a verdict, to double costs under the statute 11 Geo. 19. s. 22. (f)

The stat. 11 Geo. 2. gives double costs (g) against a plaintiff in replevin, only in three cases; viz. where he is nonsuit, discontinues his action, or has judgment given against him: and therefore

(a) *Freeman v. Lady Archer*, 2 Bl. R. 763.

(b) *Bac. Abr. tit. Replevin, &c.* (D.)

(c) 2 *Tidd's Pr.* 977.

(d) *Lindon v. Collins*, Willes, 429. *Leominster Canal Company v. Cowell*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 214, and see *Bulpet v. Clarke*, 1 New Rep. C. P. 56.

(e) *Barnes*, 148, 2 Wils. 28, *Saylvi's*, 107.

(f) *Leominster Canal Company v. Cowell*, 7 Durnf. and East, 500, 1 Bos. & Pul. 213.

(g) When a statute gives double costs they are calculated thus; 1. The common costs; and then half the common costs; if treble costs, 1. the common costs; and then half of the last of these; and see *Ante* 789.

in *replevin*, the cause not being then at issue, the parties agreed by bond to submit the question to arbitration, the costs to abide the event, and the arbitrator afterwards awarded in favour of the defendant; it was holden that he was not entitled to double costs under the statute. (a)

Defendants in *replevin* who avowed generally under 11 *Geo. 2. c. 19.* for rent due on a demise, under which the plaintiff held as their tenant, were held entitled to double costs upon a judgment in their favour, notwithstanding they pleaded many other avowries in various rights, from which circumstance it was suggested that they did not distrain as landlords, but with a view merely to try a title. (b)

Of the Execution in Replevin.

THE execution for the *plaintiff*, upon a judgment in *replevin*, is for the damages and costs, to be levied of the goods, person, or of the goods and a moiety of the lands, of the party chargeable. (c) For the *defendant*, upon a judgment in *replevin*, the execution at common law is for a return of the goods; (d) or upon the statute 17 *Car. 2. c. 7.* for the arrearages of rent and costs. (e)

The writ of *retorno habendo*, in the former case, shortly recites the proceedings and judgment in *replevin*, and commands the sheriff to cause the cattle or goods to be returned to the defendant, to hold to him irreplevisable for ever, after judgment on *verdict*, (f) or *demurrer*; (g) or upon a *non pros.* for want of a declaration, (h) or plea in bar, (i) or nonsuit at the trial, that he do not deliver them, on the complaint of the plaintiff, without the king's writ; (of *second deliverance*) (k) which shall make express mention of the judgment.

The latter part of the writ is founded on the statute of *Westminster* 11. (13 *Edw. 1. c. 2.*) previous to which the return was never irreplevisable after a *nonsuit*, whether before the avowry, or

(a) *Gurney v. Buller*, 1 *Barn. & Ald.* 670.

(b) *Johnson v. Lawson*, 2 *Bing.* 341.

(c) 2 *Tidd's Pr.* 993.

(d) *Tidd's Append. Chap. xlv. s. 92, &c.*

(e) *Id. s. 89, 90, 91.*

(f) *Tidd's Append. Chap. xlv. s. 95.*

(g) *Id. s. 94.*

(h) *Id. s. 92.*

(i) *Id. s. 93.*

(k) *Id. s. 105, 6.*

after, or before or after issue joined; because where the defendant had judgment for a return on a nonsuit, though after verdict, the judgment was not founded upon the verdict, but on the default of the plaintiff in withdrawing himself at a continuance day after the verdict. (a)

When judgment is given on demurrer, for a return of the good the avowant may immediately have a writ of *retorno habendo* an inquiry of damages; (b) and after verdict, or inquiry executed, he may have a *retorno habendo*, and *fiore facias* for the damages and costs at the same time. (c)

If the cattle or goods be *eloigned*, or removed by the plaintiff so that the sheriff cannot deliver them on the writ of *retorno habendo*, the defendant, on the sheriff's return of *elongata*, (d) may either have a *capias in withernam*, (e) for taking other cattle and goods in lieu of them, or he may sue out a *scire facias* (f) against the pledges for a return at common law; or if the distress was for rent, and the sheriff has taken a replevin bond, or the pledges were insufficient at the time of taking it, he may proceed by *scire facias* or action on the case against the sheriff for neglect of duty. (g)

But if the defendant proceed upon the statute 17 Car. 2. c. 1 for the arrearages of rent and costs, he cannot have a writ of *retorno habendo*; nor consequently proceed against the pledges, on account of the plaintiff's not making a return of the cattle or goods nor as it seems, against the sheriff for taking insufficient pledge (h) though if judgment be given against the plaintiff, for not prosecuting his suit with effect, his pledges will be answerable to the defendant, notwithstanding he has afterwards proceeded on the statute. (i)

(a) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1038.

(b) Tidd's Append. Chap. xlv. s. 94.

(c) Id. s. 95. 2 Tidd's Pr. 1038.

(d) Tidd's Append. Chap. xlv. s. 98.

(e) Id. s. 99, 100.

(f) Id. s. 102-3.

(g) 2 Tidd's Pr. 1039.

(h) Id. Ibid.

(i) Turner v. Turner, 2 Brod. & Bins 107, 4 Moore, 606, 8. C.

SECTION IV. *Of the Remedies where the Pledges on a Replevin Bond prove insufficient.*

1. *By Action against the Sheriff.*
2. *By Scire Facias against the Pledges.*
3. *By Proceedings on the Replevin Bond.*

1. *Of the Action against the Sheriff.*

THE sheriff, upon making replevin, is bound (a) to take pledges, and they must be sufficient pledges; for if they be not, an action on the case will lie against him; the Court, however, will not proceed in a summary way, by granting an attachment against the sheriff for neglecting to take a replevin bond. (b)

In case pledges are taken and they prove to be insufficient, the party has a double remedy, *viz.* against the sheriff and against the bail; against the sheriff by action, and against the bail, if the distress were not for rent, by *scire facias*; if for rent, either by *scire facias*, or upon the replevin bond, assigned according to the statute. (c)

The pledges taken by the sheriff when the distress is not for rent, are according to the statute of *Westminster 2.* and may be by bond, and that too of the plaintiff himself only, for the sheriff being answerable for the sufficiency of the pledges, may take the security as he pleases, since it is at his own peril. (d)—But he cannot take money or cattle as a pawn or pledge. (e)

The pledges taken when the distress is for rent are governed by stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. and must be by bond with two sureties, and ought to be at least in double the value of the goods distrained. The sheriff, the under-sheriff, and the replevin-clerk, are, as has been before observed, all liable to the defendant in replevin for the sufficiency of the pledges *de retorno habendo*, (f) and a rule may be made absolute against all three, to shew cause why they should not pay the defendant the damages recovered by him, (g) but they

(a) See *Ante*. chap. xviii. sect. 1.

(e) *Moyser v. Gray*. Cro. Car. 446.

(b) *Rex v. Lewis*, 2 T. R. 617, 2 Sell. Pract. 262.

(f) *Richards v. Acton*, 2 Bl. R. 1220. 2 Sell. Pract. 263.

(c) *Ibid.* Gilb. L. of Rep. 220.

(g) *Ibid.* *Rous v. Patterson*, 16 Vin.

(d) *Gilb. Law of Rep.* 97.

Abr. 399.

798 *Of the Action against the Sheriff.* [Chap. XV

are not bound *to warrant* their sufficiency; if they be appar responsible it is enough, (a) and the sheriff is liable if either o sureties be insufficient. (b)

If insufficient pledges *de retorno habendo* however, be take the officer of the Court below in the replevin, the remedy ag him is by action, and the Court of Common Pleas will not c him to pay the costs recovered by defendant in replevin. (c)

The mode of proceeding on the stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. is now rally preferred to the old remedy by *sci. fa.* where the distress for rent; and it is not affected by the 17 C. 2. c. 7. for wher pursuance of that statute, the avowant had judgment for want plea in bar, it was held that he had two methods of proceedin his election; namely, either to execute a writ of inquiry or t upon the replevin bond; the plaintiff not having prosecuted suit with effect. (d)

The action ought to be brought in the name of the person ing conusance, where there is no avowant on record. (e)

Where a landlord with the permission of a bailiff, who had for him a distress for rent, commenced in the bailiffs an a against the sheriffs for taking insufficient pledges, and the b afterwards, without the landlord's privity, released the sheriff, court set aside the release, and a plea thereof *pius darrien c nuance.* (f)

In an action against a sheriff for taking insufficient pledges a replevin bond, where the defendant produced the bond in pu ance of notice, which purported to have been duly executed an tested, it seems to be unnecessary to prove the execution of the by means of the attesting witness. (b)

In the action against the sheriff, some evidence must be give the plaintiff of the insufficiency of the pledges; but very slight dence is sufficient to throw the proof on the sheriff; for the su are known to him, and he is to take care that they are sufficien and in proof of the insufficiency of them it is evidence that

(a) *Hindle v. Blades*. 5 Taunt. 225. 1 Pull. N. R. 292.
 Marsh, 27, S. C. Bull. Ni. Pri. 60. c. Scott (d) *Gilb. Law of Rep.* 225. *Water*
v. Waithman, 3 Stark. Ni. Pri. 168. Yea. 2 Wils. 41.
 (b) *Scott v. Waithman*, 3 Stark. Ni. (e) *Page v. Eamer*. 1 Bos. and Pull
 Pri. 168. (f) *Hickey v. Burt*, 7 Taunt. 48.
 (c) *Tesseyman v. Gildart*. 1 Bos. and (g) Bull. N. P. 60.

were in debt, had been applied to for payment, and promised payment, but did not pay. (a)

It is sufficient however, on the part of the sheriff, to shew that such sureties were apparently persons of responsibility, although they were not actually such, unless it appear that the sheriff had notice of the fact, or neglected the means of information within his power and did not act under the circumstances, and considering the information which he had, with a reasonable degree of caution and the general reputation as to the want of credit of the sureties in the neighbourhood of their residences, is evidence against the defendant. (b)

In this action, the sureties in the bond may be witnesses to prove whether they were sufficient or not. (c)

This action against the sheriff, will lie without any *scire facias* previously sued out against the bail. But in a case before mentioned, after judgment *pro. ret.* and an *eloignement* returned, the Court on motion granted a rule against the sheriff, under-sheriff, and replevin-clerk, to pay the defendant 57*l.* 15*s.* the amount of the verdict in replevin (damages and costs), together with the costs of the application. (d)

The sheriff, however, is only liable to the extent of double the value of the goods distrained; for though the statute of *Westminster* the second, directs that the sheriff shall be answerable for the price of the beasts if the pledges are insufficient; yet, since the statute 11 *Geo.* 2. has enlarged the security to a given extent, it has been held not unreasonable that the sheriff's liability should be limited by analogy to that statute. (e)

In an action against the sheriff for taking insufficient sureties in replevin, the assignee of the replevin bond cannot recover as special damage (beyond the penalty of the replevin bond) the expenses of a fruitless action against the pledges, unless he gives the sheriff notice of his intention to sue them. (f)

Where the plaintiff declared that in a certain messuage, or dwell-

(a) *Gwyllim v. Scholey*, 6. *Esp. Rep.* 100.

(b) *Scott v. Waithman*, 3 *Stark, Ni. Pri.* 168.

(c) 1 *Saund.* 195. *g.*

(d) *Richards v. Acton*. 2 *Bl. R.* 1220. 2 *Sell. Pract.* 263.

(e) *Evans v. Brander*, 2 *H. Blac.* 547.

Hefford v. Alger, 1 *Taunt.* 218, overruling *Concanen v. Lethbridge*, 2 *H. Blac.* 36, and see *Yea v. Lethbridge*, 4 *Durnf. and East*, 433.

(f) *Baker v. Garratt*, 3 *Bing.* 56. 10 *Moore*, 324, *S. C.*

ing-house, and premises, he distrained for the rent of the premises with the appurtenances, by virtue of a certain demise the proof of a lease of two messuages, reserving a rent, and of a distress for the rent of the two messuages, was held not to variance. (a)

Where a declaration against a sheriff for taking insufficient pledges in a replevin bond, stated that the party replevying his plaint "at the next county court, to wit, at the county holden on, &c. before A. B. C. and D. suitors of the court," his plaint was afterwards removed by *re. fa. la.* and by that record appeared that the plaint was levied at a court holden before G. and H. it was held that the variance was immaterial, for it was unnecessary to state or prove the names of the suitors, and they might be rejected as surplusage. (b)

2. Of the Remedy by Scire Facias against the Pledges

ANOTHER remedy which the defendant in replevin has, if the plaintiff do not make a return of the goods when a return has been awarded, is, by *scire facias* against the pledges. Before a *facias* issues, a writ *pro. ret. hab.* must have been sued out, as *elongata* or eloignment be returned by the sheriff. After which the names of the pledges be not known, an application may be made to the replevin clerk, and if he refuse or delay to tell the Court on motion will make a rule upon him for that purpose. (c)

If the plaint have never been removed, the defendant may *non. pros.* in the Court below, and have a precept in the nature of a *scire facias*. (d)

Note. The two preceding remedies are used where the distress is not for rent, as well as where it is.

3. Of the Remedy on the Replevin Bond.

WHEN goods are taken in distress for rent, and replevied, the distrainer has no lien on the goods but is left to his remedy on the replevin bond. (e)

(a) Taylor v. Brooke, 3 M. & S. 169.

(b) Draper v. Garratt, 2 Barn. & Cres.

2. 3 Dowl. & Ry. 226, S. C.

(c) 2 Sell. Pract. 266.

(d) Waterman v. Yea. 2 Wils. 41

(e) Brudyard v. Ball. 1 Br. R. 427.

The usual remedy, therefore, where the distress is for rent, and a replevin bond is entered into, according to stat. 11 *G. 2. c. 19.* is by taking an assignment of the replevin bond, and bringing an action thereon against the pledges in the defendant's own name. (a)

A rent charge is within the meaning of the 11 *G. 2. c. 19. s. 23.* upon a replevin therefore of a distress for such a rent, the sheriff may take and assign a bond, as in a replevin for any other kind of rent: and it was held, that a bond so taken by the sheriff, and conditioned for appearance at the next county court; prosecuting the plaint with effect, making a return if adjudged; and indemnifying the sheriff from all charges and damages by reason of the replevin, was authorized by the above statute. (b)

If the defendant, however, proceed upon the stat. 17 *Car. 11. c. 7.* for the arrearages of rent and costs, he cannot proceed against the pledges, on account of the plaintiff's not making a return of the cattle or goods, nor, as it seems, against the sheriff, for taking insufficient pledges; (c) though if judgment be given against the plaintiff for not prosecuting his suit with effect, his pledges will be answerable to the defendant notwithstanding the latter has also proceeded on the statute. (d)

By the statute 11 *Geo. 2. c. 19. s. 23.* the sheriff or other officer, taking any replevin bond, shall, at the request and costs of the avowant, or person making conusance, "assign the replevin bond to the avowant or person aforesaid, by indorsing the same, and attesting it under his hand and seal in the presence of *two* or more creditable witnesses;" which may be done without any stamp, provided the assignment so indorsed be duly stamped before any action brought thereupon; and if the bond so taken and assigned be forfeited, the avowant or person making cognizance may bring an action and recover thereupon in his own name, and the court where such action shall be brought may by a rule of the same court give such relief to the parties upon such bond, as may be agreeable to justice and reason, and such rule shall have the nature and effect of a defeazance to such bond.

(a) 2 *Sell. Pract.* 266.

(b) *Short v. Hubbard*, 2 *Bing.* 349.

(c) 2 *Tidd's Pr.* 1039.

(d) *Turnor v. Turner*, 2 *Brod. & Bing.* 107, 4 *Moore*, 606. *S. C.* and see *Perreau v. Bevan*, 5 *Barn. & Cres.* 284.

The assignment of a replevin bond by a person acting in sheriff's office, under the seal of the office is sufficient. (a)

A replevin bond may be assigned to the avowant only, or he may bring his action upon it without joining the party making co-surance. (b)

A defendant in replevin is, indeed, entitled to an assignment of the bond, if the plaintiff in replevin do not appear in the County Court and prosecute according to the condition; (c) which condition is not satisfied by a prosecution in the County Court, but if removed by *re. fa. lo.* into a superior Court, must be prosecuted there with effect, and a return made, if adjudged there. In such case, the defendant may sue on the bond as assignee of the sheriff in the superior Court, though the replevin be not removed out of the County Court; averring, in his declaration, that the plaintiff did not appear at the next County Court and prosecute according to the condition of the bond. (c)

But a defendant in replevin is not entitled to an assignment of the replevin bond on the plaintiff's neglecting to declare, at the next County Court, if he himself have not then appeared to answer the summons. (e) And if he obtain an assignment, and bring an action on the bond, the Court will stay the proceedings, (on an affidavit being made that a writ of *recordari facias loquelain* has been sued out,) with payment of costs by the defendant, which will be ordered to abide the event of the proceedings on the *re. fa. lo.* (e)

To an action on a replevin bond conditioned for the defendant to prosecute his suit below *with effect*, and alleging a breach in not prosecuting it, according to the tenor and effect of the condition, but therein failing and making default, it is a good defence to plead that the defendant did appear at the next County Court and then prosecute his suit which he had then commenced against the now plaintiff, and which suit was still depending and undetermined; and such plea is not avoided by replying that the defendant did not prosecute his suit as in the plea mentioned, but *wholly abandoned the same, and that the said suit is not still*

(a) Middleton v. Sandford, 4 Campb. 36. v. Newman, Id. 361. Vaughan v. No

(b) Page v. Eamer, 1 Bos. and Pull. 378. Cas. temp. Hardw. 137. Chapman v.

(c) Dias v. Freeman. 5 T. R. 195. cher, Carth. 248. Lane v. Foulk, C

(d) Gwillim v. Holbrook. 1 Bos. & Pull. 228.

(e) Seal v. Philips, 3 Price, 17.

pending; without shewing how it was determined and ceased to depend. (a)

The obtaining an injunction out of the Court of Chancery will not forfeit the bond; for the plaintiff cannot be said to discontinue the suit till nonsuit, retraxit, or some other act which puts an end to it. (b)

The bond may be assigned four days exclusive after the time limited therein for plaintiff to prosecute his suit. (c)

The action must be brought in the same Court in which the *re. fa. lo.* is returnable. The mode of assigning and proceeding is the same as on a bail-bond. (d)

The two sureties in a replevin bond, are together liable only to the amount of the penalty in the bond, and the costs of the suit on the bond. (e)

A declaration by *P.* and *C.*, assignees of a replevin bond, stating that they distrained the defendant's goods for rent due to *P.*, is good without naming *C.* bailiff. (f)

The action on the case against the sheriff for taking insufficient pledges, ought to be brought by the person making cognizance where there is no avowant on the record. (g)

The avowant and the person making cognizance may together take an assignment of the bond, and sue jointly upon it. (f)

The declaration need not set out the goods distrained; and if it state that the sheriff took the bond in double the value, conditioned for prosecuting, &c., and for making return of the goods *in the condition mentioned, and thereupon the sheriff replevied the same*, that shews the bond was conditioned for a return of *the goods distrained*. And the declaration is not double, because it alleges that the defendant did not prosecute his suit with effect, and hath not made a return. (f)

The condition of a replevin bond was, that defendant should prosecute with effect his action against plaintiff for taking and unjustly detaining the goods and chattels of the defendant, in the dwelling-house, farm lands, and premises of the defendant, viz. in

(a) *Brackenbury v. Pell*, 12 East, 585.

(b) *Duke of Ormond v. Brierly*, 12 Mod. 380.

(c) 2 Sell. Pract. 266.

(d) *Ibid.* 267.

(e) *Hefford v. Alger*. 1 Taunt. 218.

(f) *Phillips v. Price*. 3 M. & S. 180. and see *Archer v. Dudley*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 381. *n.*

(g) *Page v. Famer*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 378.

the parlour a carpet, &c., growing crops of corn in a field &c. and should make return thereof, if return should be adjudged, and should indemnify the sheriff and his officers for replevying the said goods and chattels. The declaration stated the condition that defendant should prosecute with effect his action against plaintiff, for taking and unjustly detaining defendant's goods and chattels in the said condition mentioned, and should make return thereof, if return should be adjudged, and should indemnify the sheriff and his officers for replevying the said goods and chattels, that this was no variance. (a)

Debt lies by the assignee of a replevin bond against one of the sureties in the *detinet* only. And where they declared that the city of C. and within the said jurisdiction of the mayor of the said city distrained the goods of W. H. for rent, and that W. H. of the said city, made his plaint to the mayor, &c. and prayed deliverance whereupon the mayor took from him, and the defendant, and another person, a bond, which they all three executed, conditioned for W. H. appearing before the mayor or his deputy at the Court of Record of the city, and there prosecuting his suit, and thereupon the mayor replevied, &c. Held, that it was no ground for special demurrer, that the declaration did not show the custom for the mayor to grant replevin, and take bond, and did not shew that plaint was made *in Court*. (b)

A defendant in replevin does not, at law, by giving time to the plaintiff in replevin, discharge the sureties in the replevin bond.

But in the above case, the Court of Exchequer granted a writ of injunction to restrain the landlord from proceeding at law on the assignment of the replevin bond *against the sureties*, there appearing to have been an agreement to refer, and a reference between the landlord and tenant (without the concurrence of the surety) on matters in difference, *whereby the performance of the condition of the land (to proceed with effect) has been suspended*. (d)

Notwithstanding this decision of the Court of Exchequer the cause was tried in another shape before the Court of Common Pleas. The plaintiff declared as assignee of a replevin bond against the surety; the declaration alleged that a return of the goods was

(a) Glover v. Coles, 1 Bing. 6. 7 Moore, 231 S. C.

(b) Wilson v. Hobday. 4 M. & S. 120.

(c) Moore v. Bowmaker, 6 Taunt. 2 Marsh. 81. S. C.

(d) Bowmaker v. Moore, 3 Price

judged, but that *S.* the plaintiff in replevin, did not make return. The defendant pleaded, 1st. that the judgment was obtained by the plaintiff by fraud, in collusion with *S.*; 2dly, that before judgment obtained, all matters in difference between the plaintiff and *S.* were referred to arbitration, pending which the proceedings were staid. Held, that the *first* plea, not stating that the judgment was obtained for the purpose of defrauding the *sureties*, was no answer to the action; and that the *second* plea was bad, since the reference was as much for the benefit of the *sureties* as the principal, and therefore no prejudice could arise to them from the delay. (*a*) But upon this cause coming again before the Court of Exchequer, they granted a perpetual injunction against the defendant in equity, to restrain him from suing on the replevin bond, on the ground that the circumstances affected the conscience of the defendant in equity: because the suit was in point of fact delayed, and the surety placed in a different situation by the delay, which might have been prejudicial to him, whether it actually was so or not. (*b*)

The plaintiff and defendant in a replevin suit referred the cause to an arbitrator, and agreed, without the privity of the *sureties*, that the replevin bond should stand as a security for the performance of the award: Held, that the *sureties* were discharged. (*c*)

Allowing two years to elapse without proceedings, held to be a breach of the condition in a replevin-bond to prosecute the replevin without delay, and that the obligee might recover on such breach, although judgment of *non pros.* was never signed in the County Court. (*d*)

By 11 *G. 2. c. 19. s. 23.* the sheriff, on taking a replevin bond, must ascertain the value of the goods distrained, on oath. Where the under-sheriff administered the oath to *A. B.*, the broker, and there was also written on the margin of the replevin bond, "*A. B. maketh oath, that the value of the goods within specified is 49l. 16s.*:" Held, that this was a mere memorandum, and did not require an affidavit stamp. (*e*)

In an action by the assignee of the sheriff on a replevin bond, conditioned for the plaintiff in replevin to appear at the County Court, and prosecute his suit with effect, and make a return of the

(*a*) Moore v. Bowmaker, 7 Taunt. 97. S. & P. 285. S. C.
 C. 3 Marsh. 392. S. C. (*d*) Axford v. Perrett, 4 Bing. 586. 1
 (*b*) Bowmaker v. Moore, 7 Price, 225. M. & P. 476.
 (*c*) Archer v. Hale. 4 Bing. 464. 1 M. (*e*) Dunn v. Lowe. 1 Bing. 193.

goods distrained, if it should be adjudged; and the plaintiff in replevin, after removing the plaint into the Common Pleas, be nonsuit; it was held, that he had thereby not prosecuted the writ with effect, and that the condition of the bond was broken; the avowant had his election of proceeding by a writ *de re habendo*, or issuing a writ of inquiry under the statute 17 Car. 2. c. 7. s. 2. Therefore, where to a declaration against one of the sureties on the bond, averring that the plaintiff in replevin did not prosecute his suit with effect, a plea, stating the writ of inquiry and judgment to recover the arrears found under 17 Car. 2. c. 7. is no bar to the action on the bond, and is bad on general demurrer, it not shewing that any execution had issued on the judgment, that the sum recovered had been levied and paid to the avowant before action brought. (a)

Declaration in debt by the assignee of a replevin bond, setting out the condition, which was, that "if *B.* appeared at the then County Court, and there prosecuted his suit without delay against *I.*, the bond to be void;" averment, "that *B.* did not appear, and did not prosecute, first, *non est factum*, and issue thereon; second, "that *B.* did appear and prosecute, &c.;" and third, "that *B.* did appear at the then next County Court, and prosecute, &c." and which said declaration is *still depending and undetermined*. Replication to the second and third pleas, traversing the appearance and prosecuting of the suit, but not traversing the allegation that the suit was *still depending and undetermined*, and issue on the replication: Held, on the pleadings, that an agreement (which was made a rule of this Court) between plaintiff and the principal to stay all proceedings in replevin, upon payment by the latter of a certain sum of money, each party to pay his own costs, was admissible evidence to negate the allegation in the third plea, that the suit was *still depending and undetermined*, and that the surety was not discharged by the agreement, after breach by the principal, but was liable for the sum as appeared, upon a reference, to be due. (b)

Though a replevin bond be executed by one of two sureties, it is nevertheless available by the sheriff against such surety.

(a) Turnor v. Turner, 4 Moore, 606. 2 & Ry. 343.

Brod. & Bing. 107. S. C.

(c) Austen v. Howard, 7 Taunt.

(b) Hallett v. Mountstephen, 2 Dowl. Marsh. 352. S. C.

but it seems not to a greater amount, than a moiety of the rent and costs. (a)

One of the sureties in a replevin bond, being a material witness in the cause, the Court granted a rule for substituting another surety in his place, upon giving the defendant's attorney notice of such rule. (b)

In debt upon a replevin bond, assigning for breach the not making a return of the goods distrained for rent, the plaintiff may, after signing judgment against the defendant for not returning the demurrer book, tax the costs and issue execution for them, and the amount of the goods distrained as indorsed on the replevin bond, without executing a writ of enquiry. (c)

The Court will not set aside proceedings on a replevin bond because the action is commenced before breach, for it may be pleaded. (d)

After a nonsuit for a variance in an undefended action on a replevin bond, the Court will permit the declaration and record to be amended, and a new trial had. (e)

Interest is not allowed on the affirmance of a judgment in an action on a replevin bond. (f)

CHAPTER XIX.

REMEDIES FOR TENANTS AGAINST LANDLORDS.

Of the Remedies for an unfounded, irregular, or excessive Distress.

SECTION I. *For Rent pretended to be Arrear.*

SECTION II. *For other supposed Right to distrain.*

It has been seen that where the goods or cattle of a person have been taken as a distress, whether on the ground that they are liable

- | | |
|--|--|
| (a) <i>Austen v. Howard</i> , 7 Taunt. 327. 1 Moore, 68. S. C. | (c) <i>Middleton v. Bryan</i> . 3 M. & S. 155. |
| (b) <i>Bailey v. Bailey</i> , 1 Bing. 92. 7 Moore, 439. S. C. | (d) <i>Anon.</i> 5 Taunt. 776. |
| | (e) <i>Halhead v. Abrahams</i> , 3 Taunt. 81. |
| | (f) <i>Anon.</i> 4 Taunt. 30. |

for rent-arrear or damage-feasant, the party so distrained upon contest the distrainer's right by an action of replevin; beside action, however, the law affords other remedies where the distress is unfounded; these are by action of trespass *de bonis asportatis* *quare clausum fregit*, for damages; or trover for the value of thing distrained.

Trespass *quare clausum fregit* was the remedy commonly resorted to of old, not merely as a remedy for a distress wrongfully taken, but as a means of trying the title to lands and tenements, the title frequently coming into question in the course of that action; that action, however, has of late years been in some degree superseded by that of replevin in the one case, and ejectment in the other.

Still, however, these actions of trespass, and that of trover, are open to the party who means to contest the validity of a distress. The proceedings have in effect much similarity; but in respect of proof of title, (where the distress was for damage-feasant,) the action of replevin being more strict than that of trespass for taking and carrying away the goods, the latter remedy is often preferred.

SECTION I. *Remedies for unfounded Distress for Rent pretended to be Arrear.*

To entitle a man to bring trespass he must, at the time when the act was done which constitutes the trespass, either have the actual possession in him of the thing which is the object of the trespass, or else he must have a constructive possession in respect of the thing being actually vested in him. (*a*)

This action lies for an unlawful taking; as if the distress were made at night. So, if beasts of the plough had been taken without other sufficient distress could have been had. So, if doors had been broken open (or enclosures thrown down) to make it, for the outer door can in no case be broken open, except under the direction of stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. of which we have before treated.

But in distress for rent, if the outer door be open, the person

(*a*) *Burser v. Martin.* Cro. Jac. 46. *Smith v. Milles.* 1 T. R. 430.

training may justify breaking open an inner door or lock to find any goods which are distrainable. (a)

So, even where the trespass was brought for breaking and entering the plaintiff's house and taking his goods, and the case in evidence was, that the defendant having with him a constable, had entered the plaintiff's house to make a distress for rent. After he had told his business and began to make an inventory, the plaintiff's wife tore his paper, beat him and the constable out, and then blocked up the door; about an hour after the defendant *with several others returned and demanded admittance, which being refused, he broke open the doors.* It was ruled by *Wilmot, J.* that the distress having been lawfully begun and not deserted, but the defendant compelled to quit it by violence, this was a re-continuance of the first taking, and so was lawful; though he could not when he first came have so broke open the doors. (b)

Trespass or Case.—The stat. 2 *W. & M. sess.* 1. c. 5. s. 5. provides, “that in case any distress and sale as aforesaid, shall be made by virtue or colour of that Act, for rent pretended to be arrear and due, where in truth no rent is arrear or due to the person or persons distraining; or to him or them in whose name or names, or right, such distress shall be taken as aforesaid, that then the owner of such goods or chattels distrained and sold as aforesaid, his executors or administrators, shall and may, by action of trespass, or upon the case, to be brought against the person or persons so distraining, any or either of them, his or their executors or administrators, recover double of the value of the goods or chattels so distrained and sold, together with full costs of suit.”

The plaintiff gave a note of hand for rent arrear, and took a receipt for it when paid, the defendant afterwards distrained for rent, the plaintiff brought trespass; and it was holden, that notwithstanding this note, the defendant might distrain, for it is no alteration of the debt till payment.—But if *A.* indorse a note to *B.* for a precedent debt, and *B.* give a receipt for it as money when paid, yet if he neglect to apply to the drawer in time, and by his laches the note be lost, it will extinguish the precedent debt, and in an action he would be nonsuited. (c)

If a landlord accept a bond for rent, this does not extinguish it,

(a) Bull. N. P. 81.

(c) Bull. N. P. 182.

(b) Esp. Ni. Pri. 396.

for the rent is higher, and the acceptance of a security of a degree is no extinguishment of a debt, as a statute-staple bond: but a judgment obtained upon a bond is an extinguishment of it. (a)

To covenant for rent against three defendants, it was pleaded that of the rent 41*l.* was paid; that of the residue, two of the defendants had paid their shares, and that the defendant, *Mitchel*, gave the plaintiff a promissory note for his share payable at a banker's; that such note was dishonoured, whereupon the plaintiff *Mitchel* and had judgment by default on such note, which judgment was still unsatisfied. When the plea was pleaded, the defendant was under terms to plead issuably. The plaintiff treated no plea under a Judge's order, and signed judgment for want of plea. On cause being shown, the defendant's counsel contended the plea was good; for that the action on the covenant averred the judgment on the note, and the defendant had a right to set himself off on the point. *L. Kenyon*. "The judgment is a merger of the original cause of action where it is obtained immediately on the original cause itself; but it is no merger, where it is on a collateral point, unless the fruits of it be obtained." The defendant's counsel then said, that at any rate the plaintiff ought not to have signed judgment; he ought to have demurred. *3 Burr.* 1788. *Ld. Kenyon*. "I suspect that this plea is founded on knavery; it goes to defeat the justice of the case: but I fear that the plaintiff was justified in treating it as no plea. He ought to have demurred. Rule absolute. (b)

Where the tenant of premises under a lease, and at a rent payable half yearly, agreed to pay all taxes, except the landlord's property tax, which the landlord agreed to allow, and the tenant agreed to lay out 20*l.* in repairs, which the landlord also agreed to allow, but afterwards distrained for half a year's rent, and sold to the tenant the amount, without allowing either for repairs or property tax, where he knew the tenant had paid to the collector: Held, that the tenant might recover, in respect of the property tax; but not in respect of the repairs, in an action for money had and received against the landlord. (c)

A tenant, whose standing corn and growing crops have

(a) *Bull. N. P.* 182.

G. S. T.'s MSS.

(b) *Drake v. Mitchel, et al.* *M. T.* 42

(c) *Graham v. Tate*, 1 *M. & S.* 608

seized as a distress for rent before they were ripe, cannot maintain an action upon the case under 2 *W. & M. s. 28. c. 5.* against the landlord or his bailiff, for selling the same before five days, or a reasonable time, have elapsed after the seizure, such sale being wholly void. (a)

A. brought an action for use and occupation against *B.* and recovered a verdict; and *B.* afterwards commenced an action of trespass against *A.* for seizing his cattle for rent due, and *A.* suffered judgment by default; and on a writ of enquiry *B.* recovered 1*l.* more in damages than *A.*, and obtained in his action: it was held that the costs of the one might be set off against the other, although it appeared that *A.* was insolvent, and that his attorney would be thereby deprived of his security for costs. (b)

SECTION II. *For other supposed Right to distrain.*

Trespass.—If the distress were made for other supposed cause, than under pretence of rent arrear, when in truth it was unfounded, trespass also lies for the illegality.

After judgment vacated, and restitution awarded, the defendant brought trespass against the plaintiff for taking the goods, and the Court held that the action would lie; for by vacating the judgment it is as if it had never been, and is not like a judgment reversed by writ of error.—But, in such case, it would not lie against the sheriff, who has the King's writ to warrant him; but the party must produce not only the writ, but the judgment. (c)

Where the action is transitory (as trespass for taking goods) the plaintiff is foreclosed to pretend a right to the place, nor can it be contested upon the evidence who had the right: therefore possession is justification enough for the defendant, and it is sufficient for him to plead that he was possessed of *Blackacre*, and that he took the goods damage-feasant without showing title.—But it is otherwise in trespass *quare clausum fregit*, because there the plaintiff claims the close, and the right may be contested. (d)

Trespass for taking and detaining his cattle at *Teddington*; the

(a) *Owen v. Legh*, 3 Barn. & Ald. 470.

(b) *Lomas v. Mellor*, 5 Moore, 95.

(c) *Bull*, N. P. 84.

(d) *Ibid.* 89.

defendant justified taking them damage-feasant at *Kingston*, that he carried them to *Teddington* and impounded them there. It was objected on demurrer that the justification was local, therefore the defendant ought to have traversed the place in declaration: *sed non allocatur*, for when the defendant says he carried them to *Teddington*, and impounded them there, they were in the place; for if the defendant had not a right to take them from a trespasser at *Teddington*. (a)

The general issue in trespass, is "not guilty."

In trespass *quare clausum fregit*, the defendant may, upon "not guilty," give in evidence that he had a lease for years, (but not for life, for that is like a licence which may be terminated at pleasure,) or that his servant put the cattle there without his assent; but he cannot give in evidence a right of common or to a way, or any other easement; nor can the defendant give in evidence that the plaintiff ought to repair his fences, for which whereof the cattle escaped; nor that he entered to take his rents or cattle; nor that he entered in aid of an officer for execution of process, or in fresh pursuit of a felon, or to remove a nuisance, nor that it was the freehold of *A.* and that he entered by command or licence; for these are all matters of justification only. (a)

So, the defendant cannot give in evidence, that the goods were seized as a heriot, or that they were distrained damage feasant &c. (a)

But he may give in evidence, or plead, that he was tenant in common with the plaintiff: but if he would take advantage of a stranger being so, he must plead it in abatement, for that will not prove him not guilty. So, if there be two defendants, they may plead tenancy in common in one of them, with the plaintiff. (b)

In case of an absolutely stinted common in point of number, a commoner may distrain the supernumerary cattle of another: but not if any admeasurement be necessary; as where the stint has relation to the quantity of common land. (c)

With respect to the plea of *liberum tenementum*, and to a denial of assignment, if the defendant say that the *locus in quo* is six acres in *D.* which are his freehold, and the plaintiff say they are his

(a) Bull, N. P. 90.

(b) Ibid. 34. 91.

(c) Hall v. Harding, 1 Bl. R. 673.

hold, and in truth the plaintiff and defendant have both six acres there, the defendant cannot give in evidence, that he did the trespass in his own soil, unless he give a name certain to the six acres, for otherwise (says *Dyer*, 23. c. 147.) the plaintiff cannot make a new assignment. (a)

It is certain, that where the action is transitory (as for taking the plaintiff's goods) the defendant, if he would plead the *locus in quo* to be his freehold, and that he took the goods damage-feasant, must ascertain the place at his peril; because by his plea he has made that local which was at large before: for the taking of the goods is the gist of the action, and therefore the plaintiff may prove it at a different place from that laid in the declaration. (a)

Indeed, it should seem that anciently, upon a writ of *quare clausum fregit*, the plaintiff might, and may still, declare either generally, for breaking his close at *A.* or might name the close in his count, as for breaking and entering his close called *Blackacre* in *A.* or might otherwise certainly describe the same. If he declared generally, and the defendant pleaded the general issue, the plaintiff might give evidence of a trespass in any part of the township of *A.* So that, for the advantage of the defendant, and to enforce the plaintiff to ascertain the place exactly, a method was devised of permitting the defendant to plead what is called the "common bar," that is, to name any place, as *Broomfield* (true or false was immaterial) in *A.* as the place where the supposed trespass happened, and then allege that such place so named was the defendant's own freehold: and as the plaintiff could not prove a trespass in *Broomfield*, this drove him to a new assignment of the *locus in quo*, by naming the place in certain, as a close called *Blackacre*, to which the defendant was now to plead afresh. (b)

In trespass, the defendant justified in a place called *A.* as his freehold; the plaintiff, by way of new assignment, said that the place in which, &c. is called *B.* It is no plea to say that *A.* and *B.* are the same place, for by the new assignment the bar is at an end. (a)

If the plaintiff make a new assignment, and the general issue be joined thereon, the plaintiff cannot prove the defendant guilty at the place mentioned in the bar; for when the plaintiff makes a new assignment, he waives that whereto the defendant pleaded in bar; so as

(a) Bull, N. P. 92.

(b) *Martin v. Kesterton*, 2 Bl. R. 1089.

in truth if it be the same place, he can never take advantage thereof, and therefore if it be the same, yet the defendant ought not to rejoin that it is so, but plead not guilty, and take advantage of it at the trial. (a)

A man is not obliged to justify a distress for the cause which he happens to assign at the time it was made. If he can show that he had a legal justification for what he did that is sufficient. A man may distrain for one thing and avow for another: thus, he may distrain for rent and avow for heriot service. (b)

On a justification for taking cattle damage-feasant, if it appear that the party distraining had not actually got into the *locus in quo* before the cattle had got out of it, the justification cannot be supported. (c)

In trespass for taking and driving plaintiff's cattle, to which there was a justification, that defendant was lawfully possessed of a certain close, and that he took the cattle damage-feasant, plaintiff may specially reply title in another by whose command he entered, &c. and it does not vitiate the replication that it is unnecessarily proved, and farther to give colour to the defendant. (d)

For as trespass is a possessory action, it is enough for the plaintiff in his replication to traverse the title set out by the defendant, without setting up a title in himself; for the possession admitted in the plea in giving colour, is sufficient unless the defendant can make out a title in himself.—But if in trespass for taking a gelding, (or other chattel,) the defendant plead that the place where, &c. is one hundred acres, and that *J. S.* is seised thereof in fee, and that he as his servant and by his express orders took the gelding (or other chattel) damage-feasant: the plaintiff cannot reply *de injuria sua propria absq. tali causa*, for that would put in issue three or four things; but he must traverse one thing in particular. (e)

If the defendant plead that it is his freehold, the plaintiff may reply three ways: 1. that it is *his* freehold, and then he must always traverse the defendant's plea, except in one case, and that is where he makes a new assignment. 2. Or he may derive a title under the defendant, and then he must not deny its being the defendant's freehold. 3. He may set up a title not inconsistent with the defend-

(a) Bull, N. P. 92.

(b) *Crowther v. Ramsbottom*, 7 T. R. 67, 8. *Gwinnet v. Philips*, 3 T. R. 646.

(c) 1 Esp. N. P. 95.

(d) 1 Esp. N. P. 212.

(e) Bull, N. P. 93.

ant's, and then he may either traverse the defendant's title, or not, as he pleases. (a)

It is not necessary to have an interest in the soil, to maintain trespass *quare clausum fregit*, but an interest in the profits is sufficient, as he who has *prima tonsura*. So, if *J. S.* agree with the owner of the soil to plough and sow the ground, and for that to give him half the crop, *J. S.* may have his action for treading down the corn, as the owner is not jointly concerned in the growing corn, but is to have half after it is reaped by way of rent, which may be of other things than money: though in *Co. Lit.* 142, it is said it cannot be of the profits themselves; but that (as it seems) must be understood of the natural profits. (b)

The plaintiff may prove trespass at any time before the action brought, though it be before or after the day laid in the declaration. But in trespass with a *continuando*, the plaintiff ought to confine himself to the time in the declaration; yet he may waive the *continuando*, and prove a trespass on any day before the action brought, or he may give in evidence only part of the time in the *continuando*. (c)

The plaintiff can only prove the taking such goods as are mentioned in the declaration; because a recovery in the action could not be pleaded in bar to any other action brought for taking other goods than those specified in the declaration. Therefore, when the declaration was for entering the plaintiff's house, and taking *diversa bona et catalla ipsius querentis ibidem inventa* after verdict for the plaintiff, the judgment was arrested. (d)

By the stat. 21 *J. 1.* c. 16, the defendant may to trespass *quare clausum fregit*, plead a disclaimer, and that the trespass was by negligence or involuntary, and tender of sufficient amends before the action brought; whereupon, or upon some of them the plaintiff shall be forced to join issue: and if the said issue be found for the defendant, or the plaintiff shall be nonsuited, the plaintiff shall be clearly barred from the said action, and all other suits concerning the same.

Though the verdict do not agree with the plea in the manner and nature of the tenure, yet if it agree in substance in the point for which the distress was made, that is sufficient; for there is a differ-

(a) Bull, N. P. 94.

(b) Ibid. 85.

(c) Bull. N. P. 86.

(d) Ibid. 84.

ence between trespass and replevin, for in replevin it behoves avowment to make a good title *in omnibus*. (a)

Thus in trespass for breaking and entering the plaintiff's and taking his goods, the defendant pleaded, that the house is of a half yard holden of A. by homage, fealty, escuage, unsuit of Courts, enclosing his park with pales, and rent of a penny of comyn, and for three years' arrear, and for homage and of the tenant, he by A.'s command entered and took, &c. the defendant traversed the tenure *modo et formâ*. Special verdict he held of A. by homage, fealty, enclosing his park, rent of a penny of comyn, *et non aliter*, and judgment for the defendant. (b)

In trespass for taking the plaintiff's cattle, justification that were damage-feasant in the defendant's close is sufficient without setting forth a title. (c)

If trespass for taking and selling the plaintiff's goods be brought against two persons, and the one suffers judgment to go by default and the other justifies *the taking* on a distress for rent, by command of his co-defendant, and *the selling* by the licence of the plaintiff, and issue be taken on the licence and found for the defendant, judgment suffered by default shall be arrested; for the case of licence cannot be distinguished from a gift of goods, or a release which destroys the cause of action as to all the defendants. (d)

Trover for an irregular Distress, &c.

TROVER also lies for a distress illegally taken; as where a right of distress exists, but the distrainer (where the distress is for wearing-apparel) takes such goods as are not lawfully the subjects of a distress.

For where cattle or goods are wrongfully taken and detained, the party may bring trespass *vi et armis*, replevin, trover, or debt; or if they be converted into money, he may waive the tort and bring *assumpsit* for money had and received: but the plaintiff, once made his election, cannot afterwards bring another

(a) Bull. N. P. 56.

(b) Ibid. 55.

(c) *Osway v. Bristow*, 11 Mod. 37.

(d) *Biggs v. Greenfield*, 8 Mod. 1372. S. C. 1 Str. 610.

for the same cause, either whilst the former is depending, or after it has been determined. (a)

If therefore a party pay money in order to redeem his goods from a wrongful distress for rent, (or any other supposed ground of distress, it is presumed,) he may maintain trover against the wrong doer. (b)

But where a party threatened with a distress for rent, pays money, against the payment of which he might legally have defended himself, but does not do it, this shall not be deemed a payment by compulsion; nor shall he be allowed to set it off against another demand. (c)

In order to maintain trover, the plaintiff must have a right of property in the thing, and a right of possession; and unless both these things concur, the action will not lie.—Therefore where goods leased, as furniture with a house, have been wrongfully taken in execution by the sheriff, the landlord cannot maintain trover against the sheriff. (d)

But where certain mill machinery, together with a mill, had been demised for a term to a tenant, and he without permission of his landlord, severed the machinery from the mill; and it was afterwards seized under a *fiery facias* by the sheriff, and sold by him: it was held that no property passed to the vendee, and the landlord was entitled to bring trover for the machinery, even during the continuance of the term. (e)

A. is let into possession of the refuse spar, produced from a lead mine, situate in land demised to *B.* a farmer, (as tenant from year to year,) and pays an annual rent for the spar to *B.*'s landlord, and exercises dominion over it by disposing of it as his property; *C.* from time to time enters upon the land, and carries away portions of the spar, and *A.* brings *assumpsit* for the value of the spar so taken away. After verdict by the jury, finding that *B.* the tenant of the land has an interest in the spar, and has not surrendered it to his landlord: held, that the landlord cannot convey such a title to *A.* as will enable the latter (supposing his possession is clearly established) to waive the tortious taking, and bring *assumpsit* for

(a) 1 Tidd, Pr. 10.

(d) Gordon v. Harper, 7 T. R. 9.

(b) Shipwick v. Blanchard, 6 T. R. 296.

(e) Farrant v. Thompson, 3 Stark, Ni.

(c) Knibbs v. Hall, 1 Esp. Rep. 84, recognised in Lothian v. Henderson, 3 Bos. & Pul. 530. Pri. 130. 5 Barn. & Ald. 826. 2 Dowl. & Ryl. 1 S. C.

the value of the spar, in the absence of an express contract or though the tenant has never disturbed his possession. (a)

The landlord of a tenant from year to year, though there is reservation of the timber on the premises, may support *travi et armis*, against a third person, for carrying it away, after it has been cut down. (b)

Trover is a special action on the case, which one man may bring against another, who hath in his possession any of his goods by deliv-
finding, or otherwise, or sells or makes use of them without his consent, or refuses to deliver them on demand; and it is for recovery of damages to the value of the goods; and therefore a declaration ought to contain convenient certainty in the description of the thing so that the jury may know what is meant thereby. (c)

The conversion is the gist of the action, and the manner in which the goods came to the hands of the defendant is only inducement, and therefore the plaintiff may declare upon a *devenerunt ad* him generally, or specially *per inventionem*, (though the defendant must show to the goods by delivery,) for being but inducement, such need not be proved; but it is sufficient to prove property in himself, possession to have been in the defendant, and a conversion by him. The declaration was holden to be good, though the conversion was to be on a day before the trover, for the *postea convertit* is sufficient and the *vix. void*. (d)

The distinction between the action of trespass and trover is now settled; the former is founded on possession, the latter on property. A special property is sufficient in order to enable the party to bring trover; and even property is sufficient, without possession. (d)

To support an action of trover, there must be a positive tortious act. (e)

Trover being founded on a tort, "not guilty" is the general plea. A release also may be pleaded specially, and it seems is the special plea in this action. But as the defendant cannot deny the special matter, he may give it in evidence on the general issue. (f)

Where the goods are cumbrous, instead of allowing them

(a) *Lee v. Shore*, 2 Dowl. & Ry. 198. Bull, N. P. 33.

(b) *Ward v. Andrews*, 2 Chit. Rep. 636. (e) *Bromley v. Coxwell*, 2 Bos. Ante, 228. 239.

(c) Bull, N. P. 32.

(f) Bull. N. P. 48.

(d) *Ward v. Macauley*, 4 T. R. 489.

brought into Court, the Court will grant a rule to show cause, why on the delivery of the goods to the plaintiff and paying costs, proceedings should not be staid. (a)

Trespass for an irregular Distress.

Trespass will also lie for an irregularity in making the distress, (b) or in the subsequent disposition of it, or conduct respecting it.

Therefore trespass lies against a landlord, who, on making a distress for rent, turned plaintiff's family out of possession, and kept the premises on which he had impounded the distress. (c)

But respecting a distress for rent, by stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. a distress for rent shall not be deemed unlawful for any irregularity in the disposition of it afterward, nor the party making it a trespasser *ab initio*: but the party aggrieved may recover full satisfaction for the special damage he shall have sustained thereby, and no more, in an action of trespass or on the case, unless tender of amends have been before made. s. 19.

Trover therefore will not lie in such case. (d)

Trespass will not lie on an irregular distress, when the irregularity complained of is not in itself an action of trespass, but consists merely in the omission of some of the forms required in conducting the distress, such as procuring goods to be appraised before they are sold; the true construction of the provisions in 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 19. that the party may recover a compensation for the special damage he sustains by an irregular distress in an action of trespass, or on the case, is that he must bring trespass if the irregularity be in the nature of an act of trespass; and case if it be in itself the subject-matter of an action on the case. (e)

The appraiser of a distress must be sworn before the constable of the parish where it is taken: the constable of the adjoining parish cannot interfere, though the proper constable is not to be found when wanted. (f)

A reasonable time after the expiration of five days from the time

(a) Bull. N. P. (49.)

139.

(b) For the manner of making a distress for rent arrear, and of the sale of the same, see Appendix.

(d) Wallace v. King, 1 H. Bl. 15, 16.

(e) Messing v. Kemble, 2 Campb. 155.

(c) Etherton v. Popplewell, 1 East, R. 172.

(f) Avenell v. Croker, 1 Mo. & Mal.

of distress is by law allowed to the landlord for appraising and selling the goods distrained. (a) Therefore where an action was brought against the defendant for remaining upon the premises for too long a period, and for not appraising and selling the goods immediately after the expiration of five days from the time a distress was taken, pursuant to the statutes 2 W. and M. sess. 1. c. 5. and 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. s. 10. The Court of King's Bench, was clearly of opinion that it was lawful for the landlord and acting under him, to remain more than five days upon the premises, for the purpose of selling the goods distrained. By law he could not sell till five days had expired; and taking the two statutes together, it is clear that it must be left to the jury to determine what is a reasonable time, after that period, within which to sell the goods. (b)

If a landlord, who has distrained for rent does not sell within the five days by arrangement between him and the tenant, till no proof *per se* of collusion to defraud other creditors. (b)

It seems that there is no order required by law to be observed on the sale of goods distrained, so that the beasts of the plough should be postponed to other goods; nor is it, therefore a cause of action that *the beasts of the plough should be sold before the other goods are disposed of*, when the distress itself was not wrongful. (c)

Trespass will not lie against a landlord who occupies an apartment over a mill demised to a tenant, from which it was divided only by a boarded floor, without any ceiling, for taking up part of the floor of his own apartment, and entering through the aperture to distrain for rent. (d)

Action on the Case for an excessive Distress.

As to an excess of a distress taken, an action on the case lies that on the statute of *Marlbridge*, 52 H. c. 1. but that will not warrant an action of trespass. (e)

Thus in trespass for breaking and entering his house, and taking

(a) *Pitt v. Shew*, 4 Barn. & Ald. 208.

(d) *Gould v. Bradstock*, 4 Taunt.

(b) *Harrison v. Barry*, 6 Price, 690.

(e) *Crowther v. Ramsbottom*, 7

(c) *Jenner v. Yolland*, 6 Price, 3. 2 Chit. 655-658.

Rep. 167. S. C.

an excessive distress, after judgment by default, it was holden, on error brought, that trespass would not lie, for the entry was lawful, and there is nothing subsequent to make it a trespass, as there is when the distress is abused. At common law, the party might take a distress of more value than the rent, therefore that did not make him a trespasser *ab initio*, but the remedy ought to be by a special action founded upon the statute of *Marlbridge*. (a)

Case will not lie for taking an excessive distress, where one thing only could be taken, though greatly exceeding in value the amount of the distress. (b)

Where a landlord's agent went upon the tenant's premises, walked round them, and gave a written notice that he had distrained certain goods lying there for an arrear of rent, and that unless the rent was paid, or the goods replevied within five days, they would be appraised and sold, and then went away, not leaving any person in possession. Held that this was a sufficient seizure to give the tenant a right of action for an excessive distress; and that quitting the premises without leaving any one in possession was not an abandonment of the distress, the 11 G. 2. c. 19. s. 10. giving the landlord power to impound or otherwise secure on the premises goods distrained for rent arrear. (c)

A lodger may maintain an action, if his goods are taken on an excessive distress by the landlord of the party under whom he occupies.

The request of the tenant will justify the landlord in detaining the goods of a lodger upon the premises beyond the proper time of selling, if he did not know which were the goods of the lodger, and which those of the tenant. (d)

Where a party distrains for more rent than is due, but takes only a single chattel, he is not liable to an action for distraining for more rent than is due, though the thing taken be of greater value than is necessary to cover the rent actually due, unless there were others of less but sufficient value to be found. (e)

If a landlord distrain *inter alia* his tenant's cattle and beasts of the plough, for rent arrear, and it turn out *after the sale* (judging by the result, that there would in *point of fact* have been sufficient to satisfy the rent due, and expenses, without taking or selling

(a) Bull. N. P. (81.)

Cres. 456.

(b) Field v. Mitchell, 6 Esp. Rep. 71.

(d) Fisher v. Kettle, 2 C. & P. 374.

(c) Swan v. Earl Falmouth, 8 Barn. and

(e) Avenell v. Croker, Mo. and Mal. 172.

them, such a distress is not thereby proved to be an excessive distress, and contrary to the stat. 51 Hen. 3. stat. 4. if there were reasonable grounds for supposing (from the appraisement of proper and competent persons made at the time of the taking) that without taking the beasts of the plough, there would not have been sufficient to have satisfied the rent and expenses when sold. (a)

Where the goods of *A.* were distrained for rent in arrear, after the amount had been tendered: it was held that *A.* might bring an action on the case for an excessive distress. (b)

A lessee declares against his lessor in case for distraining after a tender of the rent due, and also in a second count for an excessive distress. The lessee may proceed on the second count after proof that the lessor distrained after a tender of the sum due for rent. (c)

In an action for an excessive distress for rent, the plaintiff need not allege, or prove the precise amount of rent due; and it is no bar to such an action, that between distress and sale of the goods distrained, the parties come to an arrangement respecting the sale. (d)

In an action for an excessive distress, the premises were laid to be in the parish of *Saint George the Martyr, Bloomsbury*, and proved to be in the parish of *Saint George, Bloomsbury*; the court held this an improper description. (e)

CHAPTER XX.

OF THE REMEDIES FOR TENANTS AGAINST LANDLORDS, &c.

Of the Tenant's Remedies by Action of Covenant or Assumpsit, according as the Lease is by Deed or without Deed; wherein of the Remedies, &c. for outgoing Tenants.

IF the landlord commit a breach of covenant, if the lease be by deed, or violate his contract if the lease be by writing without

(a) *Jenner v. Yolland*, 6 Price, 3. 2 401. *Willoughby v. Blackhouse*, 2 Barn. and Cres. 821. 4 Dowl. and Ry. 539.

(b) *Branscomb v. Bridges*, 1 Barn. and Cres. 145. 2 Dowl. and Ry. 256. S. C. (c) *Harris v. Cooke*, 2 Moore, 587. 8 Taunt. 539. S. C. and see *Guest v. Caumont*.

(c) *Branscomb v. Bridges*, 3 Stark. Ni. 3 Campb. 235. *Pool v. Court*, 4 Taunt. 700. *Taylor v. Hooman*, Holt. Ni. Pri. 523. 1

(d) *Sells v. Hoare and others*, 1 Bing. Moore, 161. S. C.

deed, or by parol agreement, the tenant may in the one case sue him for damages in an action of covenant, and in the other in that of *assumpsit*.

A breach of covenant need not be assigned in express words : it is sufficient if it be a direct affirmative, and certain to general intent. (a)

Therefore, on a covenant that the defendant had a right to let for the term, a breach assigned generally that he had not a right to let is good ; for the covenant being general, the breach may be assigned as general as the covenant, and it lies not in the plaintiff's notice who had the rightful estate ; but the defendant ought to have maintained, that he was seised in fee, and had a good estate to demise, and then the plaintiff ought to have shown a special title in some other ; but *primâ facie* the count is good, the covenant being general, to assign a general breach. (b)

So in assigning a breach of covenant that was for quiet enjoyment, it was held to be sufficient that at the time of the demise to the plaintiff, *A.* had lawful right and title to the premises, and having such lawful right and title entered, &c. and evicted him, &c. without showing what title *A.* had ; or that he evicted the plaintiff by legal process, &c. Alleging that " the party having a lawful right and title, entered," is equivalent to saying " he entered by lawful right and title." (c)

In breach of covenant on defendant's demise, for not having title to demise for the whole of the term demised, whereby plaintiff's assignee of the lease was evicted, and plaintiff put to costs in an action against him by such assignee, for such eviction ; plaintiff must show who evicted the assignee ; and merely stating that a third person was seized in fee of the premises, and that the assignee was evicted generally, is not sufficient. (d)

In action by vendee against vendor for breach of covenant for good title, stating that plaintiff was ejected by a third person, and incurred great expense, the plaintiff must show, in some manner, that the person evicted does not derive title from him ; and without

(a) *Penning v. Lady Plat.* Cro. Jac. 383. *Norman v. Foster*, 1 Mod. 101. *Foster v. Foster v. Pierson*, 4 T. R. 617-621. *Pierson*, 4 T. R. 617-621. *Hodgson v. East*

(b) *Salman v. Bradshaw*, Cro. Jac. 304. *India Company*, 8 T. R. 278.
Cont. semb. Wootten v. Heal, 1 Mod. 66. (d) *Fraser v. Skey*, 2 Chit. Rep. 646.

(c) *Foster v. Mapes*, Cro. Eliz. 212.

this qualification the special averment of "having lawful right title," &c. would be bad, after verdict. (a)

And it seems that under the word "demise" the lessee may maintain an action of covenant against the lessor, for not having sufficient power to demise, for the whole term, whereby plaintiff was put to expense in procuring a better title for the whole term.

If a covenant be against the act of any particular person, in a disruption assigned as a breach is good, without showing by what title. (b)

So, if a lessor covenant for quiet enjoyment against the lessor, let, suit, entry, &c. of himself, his heirs, and assigns, the declaration for a breach of the covenant need not expressly allege that he is ousted claiming title, if the disturbance complained of be such that clearly appears to be an assertion of right. (c)

On a covenant that A. and his wife shall enjoy, &c. a breach that A. was ousted is sufficient. (d)

However, to establish a breach of covenant for quiet enjoyment without incumbrance from any person, the plaintiff must show lawful incumbrance. (e)

A condition that the lessee shall not molest, vex, &c. any co-tenant holder, is not broken by any entry on the premises *vi et armis* if he do not oust him from his copyhold. (f)

But where in covenant for quiet enjoyment the breach assigned was, that the defendant had exhibited a bill in Chancery against him for ploughing meadow, and obtained an injunction, which had been dissolved with 20s. costs; on demurrer, this was held to be no breach of covenant, for the covenant was for quiet enjoyment and this was a suit for waste. (g)

The churchwardens and overseers of a township lease lands long to the poor, to the plaintiff, for a term of years, covenant that it shall be lawful for the plaintiff to take all manure, from the poor house, and to use it upon the demised premises, the plaintiff covenanting to provide straw for the use of the poor. The plaintiff cannot maintain trover against a succeeding over-

(a) Kirby v. Hansaker, Cro. Jac. 315.

(b) Foster v. Manes, &c. (as before.)

(c) Lloyd v. Tomkies, 1 T. R. 671.

(d) Penning v. Lady Plat, Cro. Jac. 383.

(e) Broking v. Cham. Ibid. 425.

(f) Chantflower v. Priestley, Cro.

914. Lanning v. Lovering. Ibid. 916.

(g) Morgan v. Hunt, 2 Vent. 213.

who uses the manure from the poor-house on his own land, even though it arise from straw supplied by the plaintiff. (a)

The seller covenants to the purchaser of an estate that he shall enjoy and receive the rents, &c. without any action, &c. or interruption by the seller or those claiming from him, or "by, through, or with his, or their acts;" this means default. Therefore a breach was holden to be well assigned in respect of certain quit-rents in arrear before and at the time of the conveyance, though not stated to have accrued while the seller was tenant of the premises. (b)

But to covenant for enjoyment free from arrears, plea that the defendant delivered money to the plaintiff, with intention for him to pay it over to the lessor, is good. (c)

A covenant to surrender a copyhold to a purchaser, and to make and do all acts, deeds, &c. for the perfect surrender and assurance of the premises at the costs and charges of the seller, is not broken by the non-payment of the fine to the lord on the admission of the purchaser; for the title is perfected by the admittance of the tenant, and the fine is not due till after the admittance. (d)

In an action against executors in their own right on a covenant for "good title and quiet enjoyment against any person or persons whatsoever," contained in an assignment of a lease of the testator by way of mortgage, the declaration must shew a breach by some act of the covenantors. (e)

Where the tenant of certain premises under-let a part by deed, and the original landlord distrained for rent upon the under-tenant, held that *assumpsit* would not lie by the latter against his lessor upon an implied promise to indemnify him against the rent payable to the superior landlord. (f)

Covenant by a lessee against his lessor, and breach assigned on the covenant for quiet enjoyment, for that the lessor ousted him: the defendant pleaded that he entered to distrain for rent, and traversed that he ousted him *de præmissis*; the plaintiff demurred, for that he did not traverse that he ousted him *de præmissis* or any part thereof.

(a) *Sowden v. Emsley*, 3 Stark. Ni. Pri. 28. *Rex v. the Lord of the Manor of Hendon*, 2 T. R. 484.

(b) *Howes v. Brushfield*, 3 East, R. 491.

(c) *Noble v. King*, 1 H. Bl. 34.

(e) *Griffith v. Harrison*, 4 Mod. 240.

(f) *Schlenker v. Moxsy*, 3 Barn. & Cres.

(d) *Graham v. Sime*, 1 East, R. 632. 789. 5 Dowl. & Ry. 477. S. C.

Sed per Curiam, the plea is good, and proof of any part, by plaintiff joined issue, would have been sufficient. (a)

Where the covenant is founded on a conveyance of an estate proves to be void, the covenant is void also.

Thus, where the conveyance was "a grant of so much of land as should be unexpired at the death of A." and covenant for enjoyment and bond for performance of covenants; this conveyance being void, on account of the uncertainty of the time when the lease was to commence and end [*Co. Lit.* 456.] the covenants were judged to be void, as they depended on the estate. (b)

But though a lease be void, covenant lies in certain cases for breach of covenant before the lease became void.

Thus, upon the stat. 18 *Eliz. c.* 20. (since repealed) of leases by parsons, that upon non-residency for eighty days the lease should be void, yet it was adjudged, that where a parson made such a lease by indenture, in which were divers covenants on the lessee's part, and after the lease, &c. became void by non-residency, &c. the covenants broken before, an action of covenant lay. (c)

Where the tenant of premises, under a lease, and at a rent of £100 half yearly, agreed to pay all taxes, except the landlord's property tax, which the landlord agreed to allow, and the tenant agreed to lay out 20*l.* in repairs, which the landlord also agreed to allow, but afterwards distrained for half a year's rent, and sold to the tenant for that amount, without allowing either for repairs or property tax, he knew the tenant had paid to the collector: held, that the tenant might recover, in respect of the property tax, but not in respect of the repairs, in an action for money had and received against the landlord. (d)

The plaintiff repaired certain leasehold premises held by the defendant under a covenant to repair, on a parol promise by the defendant to assign him a lease: held, that the defendant's refusal to assign, was liable on an implied assumpsit to pay the plaintiff for such repairs. (e)

Defendant agreed to pay plaintiff, in consideration of her becoming his tenant, 20*l.* to repair the house, and also to make certain alterations; plaintiff became tenant under a lease, in which this agree-

(a) Bull. N. P. 301.

(b) *Copenhurst v. Copenhurst*, Sir T. Raym. 27.

(c) *Nunns v. Gee*, Cro. Eliz. 77.

(d) *Graham v. Tate*, 1 Maule & S.

(e) *Gray v. Hill*, 1 Ry. & M. 420

was not stated, and did the repairs, when defendant promised to pay for them: held, that he was liable, at all events on the account stated, although the agreement had not been introduced into the lease. (a)

A custom for the tenant of a farm in a particular district to provide work and labour, tillage, sowing, and all materials for the same, in his away-going year, and for the landlord to give him a reasonable compensation for the same, is valid in law, notwithstanding the farm is held under a written agreement; provided such agreement does not in express terms exclude the custom. (b)

An usage for the landlord to pay a sum in compensation to the off-going tenant, for labour and expense bestowed by him in tilling, fallowing, and manuring arable and meadow land, according to the course of good husbandry, the advantage of which labour and expense the tenant could not otherwise reap, is a reasonable usage. And such practice being a mere usage of the neighbourhood, is not to be considered as a custom, strictly speaking, and need not be immemorial. (c) And the declaration averring that the plaintiff had sowed divers, to wit, twenty acres of land with wheat and clover, and that he had manured ten acres of meadow land; was held to be in substance an averment that part of the land was arable and part meadow. (c)

But where, by the custom of the country, the out-going tenant was entitled to an allowance for foldage from the in-coming tenant, and the tenant held under a lease which specified certain payments to be made by the in-coming to the out-going tenant, at the time of quitting the premises, among which there was not included any payment for foldage: it was held that the terms of the lease excluded the custom, and that the out-going tenant was not entitled to any allowance in respect of foldage. (d)

By an agreement between the plaintiffs and the defendant, the defendant was to accept of the assignment of a lease of a farm from the plaintiffs, and to take the fixtures and crops at a valuation. He was afterwards let into possession of the fixtures, and the crops were valued to him; but the lease was never assigned. Held, that *inde-*

(a) *Seago v. Deane*, 4 Bing. 459. 1 M. & P. 227. 3 C. & P. 170. S. C.

(b) *Senior v. Armytage*, Holt. N. P. Rep. 197.

(c) *Dalby v. Hirst*, 1 Brod. & Bing. 224. 3 Moore, 536. S. C.

(d) *Webb v. Plummer*, 2 B. & A. 746.

bitatus assumpsit would not lie for the price of the fixtured crops, and that the plaintiffs' only remedy was by a special count on the agreement. (a)

Where an agreement between an out-going and an in-coming tenant, was that the latter should buy the hay, &c. of the out-going tenant upon the farm, and that the former should allow to the latter the expense of repairing the gates and fences of the farm; and that the value of the hay, &c. and of the repairs, should be settled by the persons: held, that the balance settled to be due to the out-going tenant for his hay, &c. after deducting the value of the repairs might be recovered by him in a count upon a general *indebitatus assumpsit* for goods sold and delivered: having failed to set up a count on the special agreement, for want of including in it the value of the repairs of the agreement which related to the valuation of the repairs. And nothing being referred to the appraisers, except the mere value of the goods and of the repairs, an appraisement stamp upon the written valuation is sufficient, under the stat. 46 Geo. 3. c. 4. an award stamp is not necessary. (b)

Trover does not lie by an in-coming tenant, to recover the value of the away-going crops, taken by the off-going tenant, who continued to hold the land as tenant from year to year, after the expiration of an old lease, which reserved to him the right, at the end of term at Lady-day, "to fence in and preserve all such corn, as should be sown on the premises, the winter seedness, and the summer seedness, so as the same exceeded not twenty-nine acres, and summer fallowed and well manured, &c., and at harvest to receive and carry away the same:" for neither is trover the proper action in such a case, nor is it a question as to the right to the land, nor does the proper remedy lie for any mismanagement of the land during the former term, but it lies against the in-coming tenant, but to the landlord. And, how could the in-coming tenant maintain an action against the off-going tenant for a breach of the custom of husbandry in the place, in not leaving one-third of the away-going crop of wheat sown upon a clover field, where yet the custom of the country could have no place, where the off-going tenant held under a lease expressly making a different provision, in respect of the away-going crop, or where he continued to hold over after the expiration of such a lease without coming

(a) *Neal v. Viney*, 1 Campb. 471.

(b) *Leeds v. Burrows*, 12 East, 1

fresh agreement with his landlord, by which he must be taken to hold under the same terms. (a)

Where the out-gone tenant had covenanted with his landlord to leave the manure made by him on the farm, and sell it to the in-coming tenant at a valuation, to be made by certain persons; the effect of such covenant is to give the out-gone tenant a right of on-stand for his manure upon the farm; and the possession of and property in it remains in him in the mean time; and therefore if the in-coming tenant remove and use it before such valuation, he is answerable to the out-gone tenant in trespass. (b)

Certain parts of a machine had been put up by the tenant during his term, and were capable of being removed without either injuring the other parts of the machine or the building, and had been usually valued between the out-going and in-coming tenant: held, that these were the goods and chattels of the out-going tenant, for which he might maintain trover. (c)

A tenant was bound, either to consume the hay on the demised premises, or for every load of hay removed to bring two loads of manure. On quitting possession of the premises, he sold part of a rick of hay then left standing to a purchaser, without mentioning his liability to bring manure. The in-coming tenant refused to allow the purchaser to take away the hay until the manure was brought. After an interval of a month, during which time the hay had been considerably damaged, the latter consented that it should be removed; the purchaser, however, then refused to accept or pay for the same: held, that although the bringing on the manure was not a condition precedent to the carrying off the hay, as between the landlord and tenant, still, that after the tenant had quitted possession of the premises, the succeeding tenant had a right to refuse to permit the hay to be removed till after the manure was brought on, and that as the vendor had not enabled the purchaser to remove the hay in the first instance, he was not entitled to recover the price. (d)

(a) *Boraston v. Green*, 16 East, 71.

(b) *Beaty v. Gibbons*, 16 East, 116.

(c) *Davis v. Jones*, 2 Barn. & Ald. 165.

(d) *Smith v. Chance*, 2 Barn. & Ald. 753.

CHAPTER XXI.

OF THE REMEDIES FOR TENANTS AGAINST THIRD
PERSONS.SECTION I. *Of Distress for Damage Feasant and Rescous*SECTION II. *Of Trespass for immediate Injuries to the Possession; and Case for consequential ones*SECTION I. *Of Distress for Damage Feasant and Rescous*

If the inclosures, &c. of the tenant be broken down, or his person injured by the cattle, &c. of another person, he may either bring an action of trespass for the damage done, or he may take the cattle as a distress damage feasant; for the party has his election of the remedies; but using one of them is an utter waiver of the other: the election of one cannot but be considered to be an implied rejection of the other; beside that, *nemo debet bis vexari pro eadem causa*; a distress, therefore, taken damage feasant, as long as it is detained, is a good bar to trespass. (a)

If two persons have the concurrent possession of land for the purpose that each may take profits of a special nature, and disseisin, but not inconsistent with the right of the other, whether one is bound to guard against casual damage by cattle, &c. while he is during and by the fair enjoyment of his right, may happen to the other, *quære*; but clearly the one cannot distrain the cattle of the other *damage feasant*. (b)

The owner of land, it seems, may distrain tithes as *damage feasant* after a reasonable time. (c)

If a beast have done more damage than he is worth, let the injured party not distrain, but rather take his action. (a)

(a) *Vaspor v. Edwards*, 12 Mod. 660-63. (b) *Churchill v. Evans*, 1 Taunt. 56

(c) *Baker v. Leathes*, Wightw. 113.

This ground of distress is upon the principle of the law of recompence, which justifies the party in retaining that which occasions an injury to his property, till amends be made by the owner.

Damage feasant, however, is the strictest distress that is; for the thing distrained must be taken in the very act, for if they be once off, though on fresh pursuit, you cannot distrain them; this diversity existing between distress for rent and damage feasant, that one may distrain any cattle he finds on the premises for rent, but in the other case they must be actually doing damage, and are only distrainable for the damage they are then doing and continuing; for if they have done damage to-day and gone off, and come again at another time and are doing damage, and are taken for that, and the owner tender amends for that damage, the party cannot justify keeping them for the first damage. (a)

To justify the taking of cattle *damage feasant*, it is necessary and *sufficient*, that the distrainer should have entered the *locus in quo* whilst the cattle were in it. (b)

Moreover, if ten head of cattle be doing damage, one cannot take one of them and keep it for the whole damage, but may bring trespass for the rest. (a)

For damage feasant one may distrain in the night, otherwise it may be the beasts will be gone before he can take them; in which respect, this distress differs from that for rent, or rent-service, which must be in the day-time. (c)

If the distress be stolen or set at large by a stranger, the distrainer shall not be answerable for it; but if in that case replevin be brought and an *elongatur* returned, as there must be, there shall be a *withernam*, and the distrainer is liable till he shew the matter, which, being no default of his, will excuse him. (d)

If tender be made of damages before the taking, the taking is unlawful; if after the taking and before impounding, then the detainer after is unlawful; but tender comes too late after the impounding to make either the taking or detaining unlawful: still, however, after the impounding, the distrainer may take the amends and let go the distress if he please.

If a distress damage feasant escape, or die, without any neglect of the distrainer, he may have an action of trespass against the owner.

(a) *Vaspor v. Edwards*, 12 Mod. 660-63.

(c) Co. Lit. 142.

(b) *Clement v. Miller*, 3 Esp. Rep. 95.

(d) *Vaspor v. Edwards*, 12 Mod. 660.

In trespass *quare clausum fregit*, the defendant pleaded, that plaintiff distrained his hog damage feasant for the same trespass; the plaintiff replied, that the hog escaped without his consent, that he was not satisfied for the damage: on demurrer, it was hold that the action would not lie, though it was admitted that if distress had died, the action would revive, but the escape (or the contrary be shewn) was the fault of the plaintiff. (a)

Of Rescous.

Rescous is where the owner or other person takes away by force a thing distrained from the person distraining; but the person must be actually in possession of the thing, or else it is no rescous as if a man come to make a distress, and he be disturbed to do it: but the party may bring an action on the case for disturbance. (a)

The plaintiff ought to count for what rent or services he took distress, and the defendant may traverse the tenure. (a)

If a man send his servant to distrain for rent, &c. and rescous made, the master shall have the writ, and he may join in the writ for assault and battery of the servant; for both are torts. Joinder of action depends on the form of the action; for where the same plea may be pleaded, and the same judgment given on counts, they may be joined in the same declaration. (a)

If the defendant plead "not guilty," which is the general issue, he cannot give in evidence non-tenure of the plaintiff who distrains for rent, but he ought to plead it. (b)

But this action is rarely brought at this day, but a special action on the case in which non-tenure may be given in evidence on general issue. (b)

Vide ante touching stat. 2 W. & M. c. 5. s. 4. &c.

In an action on the case for the rescue of a distress intended to be sold, the plaintiff need not state that he gave notice of the distress to the defendant, nor, if the rent became due upon a lease for years, need he state the occupation: for upon a lease for years the rent is payable though the lessee never occupy; *contra* of a lease at will. Nor, though

(a) Bull. N. P. 61. a.

(b) Bull. N. P. 62.

rent was payable only during occupation, need he shew any thing more than the lessee's entry. (a)

The venue may come from the vill where the rescue was, without joining either the vill where the demise was made, or the distress taken. (a)

SECTION II. *Of Trespass for immediate Injuries to the Tenant's Possession.*

WHERE the immediate act itself occasions a prejudice, or is an injury to the house, land, &c. of another, trespass *vi et armis* will lie. (b)

This is a possessory action; therefore, whoever is in possession may maintain an action of trespass against a wrong-doer to his possession. (c)

Therefore, where a party being entitled under a lease from the Crown to the sole right of digging lead in a certain district, to the soil of which she had no right, let to the plaintiff all her right so to dig during her term: upon his bringing trespass on the case against the defendant for taking the lead, it was held that, being in possession, he should have brought trespass *vi et armis*; wherefore he was nonsuited. (d)

So, trespass *vi et armis* lies for one who has the profits of the soil, though not the soil itself; as *herbagium, pastura, &c.* (e)

It lies against a wrong-doer, even though the tenant's possession be void.

Therefore, one in possession of glebe land under a lease void by stat. 13 *Eliz. c. 20.* by reason of the rector's non-residence, may yet maintain trespass upon his possession against a wrong-doer. (f)

As trespass is a possessory action, and possession is sufficient to maintain it against a stranger, no special title need be made. (g)

An action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* is maintainable by a

(a) *Bellasis v. Burbrick*, 1 Ld. Raym. 170.

(b) Bull. N. P. 79.

(c) *Dent v. Oliver*, Cro. Jac. 122. *Har-ker v. Birkbeck*, 3 Burr. 1557-1563.

(d) *Ibid. Shapcott v. Mugford*, 1 Ld. Raym. 187-188.

(e) *Wilson v. Mackreth*, 3 Burr. 1825-1827.

(f) *Graham v. Peat*, 1 East's R. 244.

(g) *Dent v. Oliver*, Cro. Jac. 123.

tenant from year to year, who had become bankrupt after the committing the trespass, and before the commencement of the suit, the right of such action does not pass to the assignees by the assignment, unless they interfere, as the bankrupt may sue as a trustee, and has a good title against all persons but them. (a)

In trespass, the plaintiff need not falsify the defendant's title: the defendant's title being out of the case, it then stands under the plaintiff's possession, which is enough against a wrong-doer; the plaintiff need not reply a title. (b)

Trespass was brought for breaking and entering the plaintiff's house, and beating, and abusing, and ill-treating him: plea guilty. The defence was, that the plaintiff being a pauper many years before been placed by the parish officers of that town in the house, where the defendants, seven in number, committed trespass, and that the defendants as parish officers came to the house to remove the plaintiff and his family to another house; that the plaintiff refused to quit, and fastened his house against them; that they in consequence broke open the house, and by violence dispossessed the plaintiff and his family. *Plumer* for the plaintiff objected, that under the plea of "not guilty," the defendants were not at liberty to enter into evidence of this kind by way of justification. But *Le Blanc, J.* was clearly of opinion that the defendants might, under not guilty, give evidence of *liberum tenementum*, that if the plaintiff had been put into the house by the parish officers could by no length of possession whatever acquire any title, might at any time be turned out of possession by the parish officers and if he resisted, force might lawfully be used to dispossess him: that the evidence offered, therefore, amounted to *liberum tenementum*, and that it would be a question for the jury to decide, whether any unnecessary violence had been used in accomplishing a lawful object, and to what damages, if any, the plaintiff was entitled. It being proved that great and unnecessary violence had been used by the jury, on that ground only, found a verdict for the plaintiff for 40s. (c)

At the assizes at *Hereford* on this circuit, the same question came before *Lawrence, J.* in *Worthington v. Baister*, and received a

(a) *Clark v. Calvert*, 3 Moore, 96. 8 Taunt. 742. S. C. (c) *Fox v. Oakley and others*, Oxf. Ass. 1802, at Shrews. T.'s MSS.

(b) *Cary v. Holt*, 2 Str. 1238.

lar determination. This was an action of trespass for breaking and entering the plaintiff's house, and disquieting him in the possession thereof, &c. On the evidence it appeared, that the house, more than twenty years ago, had been built on a piece of waste ground at the expense of the parish for the plaintiff; that the plaintiff had ever since occupied it with his family, paying no rent to the parish, or making any other acknowledgment; that lately the parish officers had made claim to the premises, and put another family into the house to occupy it jointly with the plaintiff, in doing which they had committed what the plaintiff declared on as a trespass. *Lawrence*, J. very early in the cause, delivered it as his clear opinion, that if the house were originally built by the parish, and the plaintiff put into it by them, no length of time would turn his possession into a title against the parish; that he could only be considered as a mere tenant at will, and that of course his right of possession ceased with the determination of that will.—Upon this opinion of the Judge's being given, the point contended between the counsel on both sides was, at whose expense the house was originally built; and on its being proved that the house was erected at the costs of the parish, the plaintiff was immediately nonsuited.

Where a landlord occupied an apartment over a mill demised to his tenant, from which it was divided only by a boarded floor, without any ceiling, it was held that trespass would not lie against him, for taking up the floor of his own apartment, and entering through the aperture to distrain for rent. (a)

A lease was made of a farm, and also of certain allotments of common, inclosed under an Act that contained the usual clause empowering the commissioners to distrain or enter, and take the rents and profits in failure of the owner of the land to whom the allotments were parcelled out, paying his proportion of the expenses of the Act; and the question was, who should defray such expense, and the expense of fencing such allotments? It was ruled that such expenses were to be borne by the landlord, *Lord Ellenborough*, C. J. observing, that "The Act gives the commissioners power to oust the tenant from his occupation; and when a power is to oust the tenant of the rents and profits, there the tenant may pay in his own discharge, and for the redemption of the land. (b)

(a) *Gould v. Bradstock*, 4 Taunt. 562.

(b) *Smith v. Pearce*, Sitt. at Guildhall after M. T. 43 G. 3.

Trespass lies against a person for disturbing the plaintiff in profits of a fair by erecting a toll-booth, without saying *quod clausum fregit*. (a)

The stat. 16 & 17 Car. 2. says, that if in an action of trespass plaintiff happen to omit the words *vi et armis*, or *contra pacem*, want of those words shall not vitiate the declaration.

If there be lessee for life or years of lands, the lessee has no property in the trees growing on the land; and even if the clause the lease be "without impeachment of waste," it gives no proper but is merely an exemption from an action. Yet if a stranger cut down any trees, the lessee may maintain trespass, but he shall recover damages for the value of the trees, because the property them is in him in reversion; but the damages shall be for cropping and breaking his close, and perhaps for the loss of shade, &c. (b)

But where *J. T.* demised land to the plaintiff at an annual rent for twenty-one years, with liberty to dig half an acre of brick earth annually; and the lessee covenanted that he would not dig more, if he did, that he would pay an increased rent of £— per half acre being after the same rate that the whole brick earth was sold for. A stranger dug and took away brick earth, the lessee recovered against him the full value of it; and the Court held that he was entitled to retain the whole damages. (c)

This action also lies for not repairing fences, whereby cattle come into ground of the tenant and do damage. (d)

Every man's ground is, in the eye of the law, fenced; and where a hedge and ditch join together, in whose ground or side the hedge is, to the owner of that land belongs the keeping of the same hedge or fence, and the ditch adjoining to it on the other side, in repair and scoured. (e)

If two persons are possessed of adjoining closes, neither being under any obligation to fence, each must take care that his cattle do not enter the land of the other. (f)

If one of two proprietors add to the height of a party wall, standing partly on his own land, and partly on the land of the other erected at their joint expense, and the latter pulls down the addition, the former may maintain trespass for pulling down so much

(a) *Smith v. Pearce*, Sitt. at Guildhall after M. T. 43 G. 3.

(b) *Esp. N. P.* 384. 4 Co. 62. a.

(c) *Attersoll v. Stevens*, 1 Taunt. 183.

(d) *Star v. Rookesby*, 1 Salk. 335.

(e) *Skinner v. Newton*, 10 Mod. 1

(f) *Churchill v. Evans*, 1 Taunt. 521

it as stood on the half of the wall, which was erected on his, the plaintiff's soil. (a)

Where entry, authority, or licence, is given to any one by the law, and he abuses it, he will be a trespasser *ab initio*; but where it is given by the party, he may be punished for the abuse, but he will not be a trespasser *ab initio*. (b)

Where to trespass for breaking through the wall of the plaintiff's house, the defendant pleaded a licence, to which the plaintiff new assigned *excess*; it appeared that the plaintiff had given the defendant leave to do what was necessary for repairing his own house, which adjoined the plaintiff's; and it was held that the workmen employed to do the repairs were competent witnesses for the defendant to disprove the excess, without a release. (c)

Where the plaintiff is in the actual occupation of the land, though he had no legal title whatever, the defendant cannot give evidence of property in a stranger under the general issue; but where land is not in the actual possession of any person, as commons and the like, the defendant on such issue, may prove the *legal* possession to be in a third person. (d)

It will be trespass, if a man wrongfully enter the house, lands, or tenements of another, without his consent; and therefore trespass lies *de domo suo fracta*. So, for entering his messuage or tenement. Or breaking his close. Or treading down, spoiling, eating, &c. his hay or corn. Or cutting down trees. Or hunting in his close. Or breaking hedges and ditches. Or throwing down or disturbing the setting of his fold. Or breaking up his pond. So if a man enter and do damage to another, though he do not keep the possession; as trespass lies *quare domum vel clausum fregit*. (e)

The lord of a manor as such has no right without a custom, to enter upon the copyholds within his manor, under which there are mines and veins of coal, in order to bore for and work the same: the copyholder may maintain trespass against him for so doing.

But where the defendant justified under the lord, as being seised in fee of the veins of coal lying under the copyhold tenements,

(a) *Matts v. Hawkins*, 6 Taunt. 20.

(b) *Bull. N. P.* 81.

(c) *Cuthbert v. Gostling*, 3 Campb. 515.

(d) *Philpot v. Holmes*, Peake's Cas. Ni.

Pri. 97; and see *Graham v. Peat*, 1 East,

244. *Chambers v. Donaldson*, 11 East, 72.

but see *Dodd v. Kyffin*, 7 Durnf. & East

354. *Argent v. Durrant*, 8 Durnf. & East,

403. *contra*.

(e) *F. N. B.* 87. *B. & c. Com. Dig. tit.*

Trespass. (A. 2.)

together with the liberty of boring for and getting the coals, &c. it is not enough for the plaintiff to reply, that as well all the veins of coal under the said closes in which, &c. as the rest of the soil within and under the same, had immemorially been parcel of the manor, and demised and demiseable by copy, &c., without any exception or reservation of the coal, &c., unless he also traverse the liberty of working the mines; because the plea claims such liberty, not merely as annexed to the seisin in fee, to be exercised when in actual possession, but as a present liberty to be exercised during the continuance of the copyholder's estate; and therefore the replication is only an argumentative denial of the liberty, and does not confess and avoid it. (a)

The lessee for years, after the lease is expired, may have action for a trespass on the land before his lease was ended. (b)

Where one declared in case for obstructing a watercourse upon his "possession" of a mill "with the appurtenance," and that "by reason of such his possession he had a right to the use of the water running in a certain tunnel to the mill," such allegation was not supported by proof that the tunnel was made on the defendant's land, which he had agreed to let the defendant have for this purpose for a certain consideration, but of which no conveyance was made by him to the plaintiff, and he had since refused assent because the plaintiff had not the water by reason of his possession to the mill, &c., but by parol licence or contract, which could not pass the title to the land, and as a licence was revocable, and revoked. (c)

Where there is a tenant in possession, and an execution (as by *fa.*) is against the landlord, whose term is to be sold, the tenant cannot, it should seem, be turned out of possession. (d)

But it is very different where the debtor himself is in possession: in such case, *Buller J.* inclined to think that the sheriff might turn him out of possession. (d)

The action of trespass is local. (e)

In a declaration of trespass for breaking and entering a house

(a) *Bourne v. Taylor*, 10 East, 189.

(b) *Bro. Tresp.* 456.

(c) *Fentiman v. Smith*, 4 East's R. 107.

In an action for obstructing a watercourse, a person claiming a right to the use there-

of, is an inadmissible evidence, *Jebb v. Ivey*, 2 Esp. Rep. 679.

(d) *Taylor v. Cole*, 3 T. R. 292-298.

(e) *Anon.* 11 Mod. 181. *Doulson v. Mthews*, 4 T. R. 503.

the premises were laid in the parish of *Clerkenwell*, it was proved that *Clerkenwell* consisted of two parishes or districts, though it was generally known by the name of *St. James, Clerkenwell*; the Court held the description insufficient. (a)

In trespass *quare clausum fregit*, when the plaintiff names the close in his declaration, and the defendant pleads *liberum tenementum* generally, without giving any further description of the close, the plaintiff is not driven to a new assignment, but is entitled to recover upon proving a trespass done in a close in his possession bearing the name given in the declaration, although the defendant may have a close in the same parish, known by the same name. (b)

The plaintiff may prove trespass at any time before the action brought, though it be before or after the day laid in the declaration. But in trespass with a *continuando*, the plaintiff ought to confine himself to the time in the declaration: yet he may waive the *continuando*, and prove the trespass on any day before the action brought, or he may give in evidence only part of the time in the *continuando*.—*Note*. That of acts which terminate in themselves, and once done cannot be done again, there can be no *continuando*; as hunting or killing a hare or five hares, but that ought to be alleged, that *diversis diebus ac vicibus* between such a day and such a day, he killed five hares, and cut and carried away twenty trees. Where trespass is laid in continuance that cannot be continued, exception ought to be taken at the trial, for he ought to recover but for one trespass; but hunting may be continued, as well as spoiling and consuming grass. (c)

Whether the trespass may be laid with a *continuando* or not, depends much upon the consideration of good sense; as where trespass is brought for breaking a house or hedge, it may well be laid with a *continuando*, for pulling away every brick or stick is a breach: but if the declaration be that the defendant threw down twenty perches of hedge *continuando transgressionem prædictam* from such a day to such a day, this must be intended as a prostration done at the first day, and therefore will be ill upon demurrer or judgment by default; but it will be aided by verdict, be-

(a) *Taylor v. Hooman*, Holt. Ni. Pri. 523. 1 Moore, 161. S. C.; and see *Har- ris v. Cooke*, 2 Moore, 587. 8 Taunt. 539. S. C. *Guest v. Caumont*, 3 Camp. 235. Pool v. Court, 4 Taunt. 700. (b) *Cocker v. Crompton*, 1 Barn. & Cres. 489. 2 Dowl. & RyL 719. S. C.; and see *Richards v. Peake*, 4 Dowl. & RyL 572. (c) *Bull. N. P.* 86.

840 *Of Trespass for immediate Injuries.* [Chap. XX

cause the Court will intend that the jury gave no damage for *continuando*. (a)

So, trespass cannot be laid of loose chattels with a *continuando* and if it be so laid no evidence can be given but of the taking one day; and therefore in trespass for meane profits it ought to be laid *diversis diebus ac vicibus*. Where several trespasses are laid in one count of a declaration, *continuando transgressiones predictas*, and some of them may be laid with a *continuando* and some not, after verdict the *continuando* shall be extended to the trespass which may be laid with a *continuando*. So, where the *continuando* is impossible, the Court will intend that no damages were given for it. (a)

Though persons having only a right are not to assert that right by force, and if any violence be used it becomes the subject of criminal prosecution, yet a person having a right of possession may peaceably assert it, if he do not transgress the laws of his country; for a person who has a right of entry may enter peaceably, and being in possession may retain it and plead that it is his *seisin* and freehold. (b) The common plea of *liberum tenementum* proves this. (c)

A tenant having omitted to deliver up possession when his term had expired, after a regular notice to quit, the landlord in his absence, broke open the door and resumed possession, though some articles of furniture remained. The tenant having obtained a verdict against his landlord in trespass for this entry, the Court granted a new trial, holding that the landlord might so enter in such case. (d)

If a man in his own soil, erect a thing which is a nuisance to another, as by stopping a rivulet, and so diminishing the water used by him for his cattle, the party injured may enter on the soil of the other, and abate the nuisance, and justify the trespass; and this right of abatement is not confined merely to nuisances to a house, to a mill, or land. (e)

Trespass for cutting down a virginia-creeper; plea removal, but cause it was doing damage to the defendant's premises. Replication that the defendant used greater force and violence, and

(a) Bull. N. P. 86.

7 Moore, 574. S. C.

(b) Taylor v. Cole, 2 T. R. 292-295.

(c) Raikes v. Townsend, 2 Smith R.

(c) Taunton v. Costar, 7 T. R. 431.

and see 9 Edw. 4. 35. 9 Co. 56. b.

(d) Turner v. Meymott, 1 Bing. 158.

greater damage than was necessary. On issue joined upon this replication, the plaintiff cannot go into evidence to shew the quantum and nature of the damage done to the premises. (a)

It is impossible to suggest the possession of a certain term that is not the subject-matter of a seisure by the sheriff under a *feri facias*: (b) and as in a deed of assignment the sheriff need not specify the particular interest which the party had, so, if he can convey a title in general words, it is equally sufficient to justify in the same general words in an action of trespass. (c)

Matter of excuse or justification must be pleaded specially; as in trespass to real property, a licence; or that the beasts came through the plaintiff's hedge, which he ought to have repaired; or by reason of a rent-charge, common, or the like. (d)

A justification of trespass must, it is said, answer the whole trespass as laid in the declaration. (e)

Thus, in trespass for breaking and entering plaintiff's house and expelling him, the plea justified the breaking and entering, shewing a good cause for it, and it was held to be a full answer to the count; for the breaking and entering are the gist of the action, and the expulsion is only matter of aggravation. (c) If the plaintiff had wished to take advantage of the expulsion, he should have shewn the special matter in a new assignment; for according to the six carpenters' case, he should shew in reply that which makes the party a trespasser *ab initio*.

Therefore, where trespass was for going over the plaintiff's close with horses, cows, and sheep, and the defendant justified that he had a way for horses, cows, and sheep, and said, that such a day he went over with horses; upon demurrer it was adjudged ill, for it was a justification for horses only. (e)

If to trespass by a tenant against a landlord for turning him out of possession, the defendant pleads a fact by which the lease was forfeited, and the plaintiff replies generally *de injuria*; when the fact is proved by which the lease was forfeited, the plaintiff cannot give in evidence a waiver of the forfeiture; but he ought to have replied this specially, in avoidance of the plea. (f)

(a) *Pickering v. Rudd*, 1 Stark. Ni. Pri. 56.

(b) *Taunton v. Costar*, 7 T. R. 431.

(c) *Taylor v. Cole*, 3 T. R. 292-28.

(d) 1 Tidd's Pract. 645-6.

(e) *Roberts v. Morgan*, 11 Mod. 219.

(f) *Warrall v. Clare*, 2 Campb. 629.

842 *Of Trespass for immediate Injuries.* [Chap. X

In trespass, a person who commits the trespass but is not a competent witness for the plaintiff, against his co-trespasser without being released by the plaintiff. (a)

The Court will not, on the application of a defendant, in an action of trespass brought to try the title to land, compel the plaintiff or his landlord to permit the defendant to inspect or take a copy of one of the landlord's title-deeds to his estate. (b)

In trespass, the value of the damages must be stated and proved. (c)

Judgment recovered against another for the same injury is a plea in bar to this action. (d)

Of the judgment and damages.—In actions of tort, as trespass &c., where the wrong is joint and several, the distinction seems to be this, that where the plea of one of the defendants is such as to show that the plaintiff could have no cause of action against any of them, there if this plea be found against the plaintiff, it shall operate to the benefit of all the defendants, and the plaintiff cannot have judgment or damages against those who let judgment go by default; but where the plea merely operates in discharge of the party pleading it, that it shall not operate to the benefit of the other defendants, but notwithstanding such plea be found against the plaintiff he shall have judgment and damages against the other defendants. (e)

If there be a demurrer to part and an issue upon the other, or in an action against several defendants, if some of them demur and others plead to issue, the jury who try the issue shall assess the damages for the whole, or against all the defendants. In this case the issue be tried before the demurrer is argued, the damages are said to be contingent, depending upon the events of the demurrer. But where the issue, as well as the demurrer, goes to the whole cause of action, the damages shall be assessed upon the issue, not upon the demurrer. (e)

Where there are several defendants who sever in pleading, the jury who try the first issue shall assess damages against all, *without cesset executio*; and the other defendants, if found guilty, shall be contributory to those damages. In trespass against several de-

(a) *Morris v. Daubigny*, 5 Moore, 319.

(b) *Pickering v. Noyes*, 1 Barn. & Cres.

262.

(c) *Dove v. Smith*, 6 Mod. 153.

(d) *Morton's Case*, Cro. Eliz. 30.

(e) 2 *Tidd's Pract.* 895.

ants who join in pleading, if the jury on the trial find them all jointly guilty, they cannot assess several damages. But they may find some of them guilty and acquit others, in which case the damages can be assessed against those only who are found guilty: or they may find some of the defendants guilty of the whole trespass, and others of part only: or some of them guilty of part, or at one time, and the rest guilty of the other part, or at another time; in either of which cases, they may assess several damages. (a)

Also, where in an action against several defendants the jury by mistake have assessed several damages, the plaintiff may cure it, by entering a *nolle prosequi* as to one of the defendants, and taking judgment against the others; or he may enter a *remittitur* as to the lesser damages; or, even without entering a *remittitur*, he may take judgment against all the defendants for the greater damages. (a)

Where the jury upon the trial of an issue have omitted to assess the damages, the omission may in certain cases be supplied by writ of inquiry. Where they give greater damages than the plaintiff has declared for, it may be cured by entering a *remittitur* of the surplus before judgment. (a)

Of the Costs.—As to costs, the stat. 22 & 23 Car. 2. c. 9. enacts, that in all actions of trespass, wherein the Judge, at the trial of the causes, shall not find and certify, under his hand, upon the back of the record, that the freehold or title of the land mentioned in the plaintiff's declaration was chiefly in question; the plaintiff, in case the jury shall find the damages to be under the value of forty shillings, shall not recover or obtain more costs of suit than the damages so found shall amount unto.

The construction (b) of this statute, which now prevails, is that the statute is confined to actions of assault and battery (which action is comprised in it) and actions for *local* trespasses, wherein it is possible for the Judge to certify that the freehold or title of the land was chiefly in question. In actions, therefore, for *local* trespasses, the statute applies, whenever an injury is done to the freehold; or to any thing growing upon or affixed to the freehold; and in a modern case it was carried still further.—That was an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*; the first count stated, that the defendants broke and entered the close of the plaintiffs, and the

(a) 2 Tidd's Pract. 896.

(b) Ibid. 963.

grass of the plaintiffs there then growing, with feet in wa
trod down, spoiled, and consumed, and dug up and got divers
quantities of turf, peat, sods, heath, stones, soil, and earth
plaintiffs, in and upon the place in which, &c. and *took and c*
away the same, and converted and disposed of the same to
own use. Another count was upon a similar trespass in a
close. The defendants pleaded the general issue to the
declaration, and two special pleas to the second count. O
trial a verdict was found for the plaintiffs on the general issue
one shilling damages; and for the defendants on the special
and the Judge had not certified. *Per Lord Mansfield*.—
question on this record is, whether the plaintiffs are entitled
more costs than damages under the stat. 22 & 23 C. 2. c. 9?
is a puzzle and perplexity in the cases on this part of the st
and a jumble in the reports; and as the question is a genera
we thought it proper to consult all the Judges; and they are
opinion, that this case is within the statute, and that the pla
ought to have no more costs than damages. You will observe
what has been called an *asportavit* in this declaration is a m
qualification of the injury done to the land. The trespass i
to have been committed on the land by digging, &c. and the
tavit as part of the same act, and on the trial of the issue, the
hold certainly might have come in question. This is clearl
tinguishable from an *asportavit* of personal property, whe
freehold cannot come in question, and which therefore is not
the Act. Thus after trees are cut down, and thereby severed
the freehold, if a trespasser come and carry them away, that
not within the statute, because the freehold cannot come in
tion; here it might. (a)

Where an injury is done to a personal chattel, it is not with
statute; nor where an injury to a personal chattel is laid,
same declaration, with assault and battery, or a local trespass
sequently, in these cases, though the damage be under forty
lings, the plaintiff is entitled to full costs, without a certifi
But then it must be a substantive and independent injury
where it is laid or proved merely in aggravation of damages
mode or qualification of the assault and battery, or local tre
or there is a verdict for the defendant upon that part of the

(a) *Clegg v. Molyneux*, Doug. 780.

ration which charges him with an injury to a personal chattel, it is within the statute. (a)

The certificate required by this statute need not, it seems, be granted at the trial of the cause.—The award of an arbitrator is not tantamount to a Judge's certificate under this statute.

It has been determined in several cases, that if the defendant, in trespass *quare clausum fregit*, plead a licence or other justification, which does not make title to the land, and it is found against him, the plaintiff is entitled to full costs, though he do not recover 40*s.* damages; the principle on which these determinations have proceeded is, that where the case is such, that the judge who tries the cause cannot in any view of it grant a certificate, it is considered to be a case out of the statute. So on a plea of not guilty to a new assignment of *extra viam*, the plaintiff, obtaining a verdict for less than 40*s.* damages, is entitled to full costs, without a Judge's certificate: unless the way pleaded be set forth by metes and bounds; and when the plaintiff is entitled to costs upon the new assignment, he is entitled to the costs of all the previous pleadings. (b)

The stat. 4 & 5 *W. & M. c. 23, s. 10*, after reciting that great mischiefs ensue by inferior tradesmen, apprentices, and other dissolute persons, neglecting their trades and employments, who follow hunting, fishing, and other games, to the ruin of themselves and damage of their neighbours, enacts, "That if any such person shall presume to hunt, hawk, fish, or fowl, (unless in company with the master of such apprentice, duly qualified by law,) such person shall be subject to the penalties of this Act, and shall or may be sued or prosecuted for his wilful trespass, in such his coming on any person's land: and if found guilty thereof, the plaintiff shall not only recover his damages thereby sustained, but his full costs of suit: any former law to the contrary notwithstanding." The words "inferior tradesman" extend, it seems, to every tradesman, not qualified to kill game; but this was doubted in a subsequent case, wherein the Judges were divided in opinion upon the question, whether a surgeon and apothecary should be considered as an inferior tradesman. (c)

So, by the stat. 8 & 9 *W. 3. c. 11, s. 4*, for the prevention of wilful and malicious trespasses, it is enacted, "That in all actions of

(a) 2 Tidd's Pract. 964.

(c) Ibid. 967-8.

(b) Ibid. 966.

846 *Of Trespass for immediate Injuries, &c.* [Chap. X]

trespass, to be commenced or prosecuted in any of his Majesty's courts of record at *Westminster*, wherein at the trial of the cause shall appear, and be certified by the Judge under his hand and the back of the record, that the trespass, upon which any defendant shall be found guilty, was wilful and malicious, the plaintiff recover not only his damages, but his full costs of suit; any law to the contrary notwithstanding." The certificate, required by this statute, need not be granted at the trial of the cause; nor shall it appear on the trial that the trespass, however trifling, was committed after notice, and the jury give less than 40s. damage. The Judge is bound to certify that the trespass was wilful and malicious, in order to entitle the plaintiff to his full costs. (a)

In an action of trespass, brought by a pauper against the overseers of the poor, for entering his house and taking away his goods, it was proved that on the defendants' entering the house, the plaintiff desired them to go away, notwithstanding which they persisted in accomplishing their purpose. *Heath, J.* ruled this to be a wilful trespass; and though he reprobated the action as an improper one, under the circumstances in evidence, yet, he said he had no discretion, but was bound to certify that the trespass was wilful. (b)

Where the declaration consists of several counts, the plaintiff in the Court of *K.B.* is only entitled to the costs of such as are found for him; and neither party is allowed the costs of those which are found for the defendant. Where the plaintiff's declaration consisted of two counts, to one of which the defendant pleaded a general issue, which was found for the plaintiff, and to the other a justification, to which the plaintiff demurred, and judgment thereupon given for the defendant; the Court agreed that the plaintiff could have no costs upon the demurrer. (c)—But if there be two distinct causes of action, in two separate counts, and one the defendant suffers judgment to go by default, and as to the other takes issue, and obtains a verdict, he is entitled to judgment for his costs on the latter count, notwithstanding the plaintiff is entitled to judgment and costs on the first count. So where the declaration in trespass consisted of one count only, to which there were several pleas of justification on which issues were taken

(a) 2 Tidd's Pract. 968.

(c) 2 Tidd's Pract. 971.

(b) Oxf. Sum. Ass. 1800. T.'s MSS.

a new assignment on which judgment passed by default, and a *venire* was awarded, as well to assess the damages on the judgment by default, as to try the issues; all the issues being found for the defendant, it was holden that he was entitled to the costs of them. (a)

Of Trespass on the Case.

FOR injuries to his possession, an action on the case will also lie in most cases where trespass would be maintainable; and in others where it would not.

The Court of Chancery has jurisdiction by injunction on danger of irreparable injury to property, though as a public nuisance, an object of prosecution by the Attorney General. (b)

An action on the case lies for consequential damages where the act itself is not an injury. It is now indeed a settled distinction, that where the immediate act itself occasions a prejudice, or is an injury to the plaintiff's person, house, land, &c. trespass *vi et armis* will lie; but where the act itself is not an injury, but a consequence from that act is prejudicial to the plaintiff's person, house, land, &c. trespass *vi et armis* will not lie, but the proper remedy is an action on the case. (c) The difference, therefore, between trespass and case is, that in trespass the plaintiff complains of an immediate wrong; and in case, of a wrong that is the consequence of another act. (d)

A. having recovered against *B.* for driving holdfasts into *A.*'s wall, to support a nuisance, should declare in case, and not in trespass, for the continuance of the injury. (e)

Where the defendant nails to his own wall a board which overhangs the plaintiff's close, the remedy seems to be case, and not trespass. (f)

Fixing a spout, therefore, so as to discharge water upon the land of another, if only consequentially injurious, and the party who sustains the damage must bring case in order to get a compensation. (c)

(a) 1 Tidd's Pract. 971.

(d) Reynolds v. Clarke. 1 Stra. 634-35.

(b) Crowder v. Tinkler, 19 Ves. 617.

(e) Laurence v. Obee, 1 Stark. Ni. Pri.

(c) Bull. N. P. 74. Reynolds v. Clarke. 22.

2 Ld. Raym. 1399-1402. Warne v. Varley.
6 T. R. 443-49.

(f) Pickering v. Rudd, 4 Campb. 219,
1 Stark. Ni. Pri. 56. S. C.

So, if a man who ought to enclose against my land, do not enclose, whereby the cattle of his tenants enter into my land, & do damage to me, I may have this remedy. (a)

So, case lies for breaking the fences of a third person, with which my cattle escape into his land and are distrained. (b)

If a house of office be separated from other premises by a wall, and that wall belong to the owners of the house of office, he has a common right bound to repair it, and an action on the case will lie.

In such action by a lessee for years against the owner of the adjoining house, for not repairing a party-wall, by which the plaintiff's house was damaged, it is not necessary to state that he is bound by prescription to repair the wall; it is sufficient to state that he was possessed of a messuage for a certain number of years, and that the defendant ought to repair the wall. (c)

Note. If the owner of the house be bound to repair it, he is, and not the occupier is liable to an action on the case for an injury sustained by a stranger from the want of repair. (d)

Case lies against the landlord of a house demised by lease, under his contract with his tenant, employs workmen to repair the house, for a nuisance in the house, occasioned by the negligence of his workmen. (e)

A. jointly with others, employs B. to sink a sewer, which is not open; C. falls in, A. is liable to C. and may be sued alone; C. has his remedy over against B. (f)

In an action on the case for obstructing the plaintiff's light, the clerk who superintended the erection of the building by which the light was darkened, and who alone directed the workmen; may be joined as a co-defendant with the original contractor. (g)

An action on the case for not repairing fences, whereby another party is damaged, can only be maintained against the occupier and not against the owner of the fee, who is not in possession.

It is universally the duty of the occupier of a house having a frontage area fronting a public street, so to fence it as to make it safe.

(a) Bull. N. P. 74.

(b) Courtney v. Collet, 1 Ld. Raym. 272. 73.

(c) Tenant v. Goldwin, 6 Mod. 312, S.C. 2 Ld. Raym. 1089.

(d) Payne v. Rogers, 2 H. Bl. 349. Rider v. Smith, 3 T. R. 766.

(e) Leslie v. Pounds, 4 Taunt. 649.

(f) Sly v. Edgley, 6 Esp. Rep.

see Matthews v. West London Works, 3 Camp. 403, Bush v. Stei Bos. & Pul. 404, Flower v. Adam, 314.

(g) Wilson v. Peto and another, 47.

(h) Cheetham v. Hampson, 4 T.

passengers; and it is no defence to an action against him for neglecting so to do, whereby the plaintiff fell down into the area, and was hurt, that when he took possession of the house, and as long back as could be remembered, the area was in the same open state as when the accident happened. (a)

Case may be maintained by a lessee for years, for obstructing the lights of an ancient messuage. A declaration, that the defendant was, and yet is, possessed of a house and a void piece of land, and erected buildings thereon, and thereby stopped the light coming by the said windows into his house, whereby his house was totally darkened, and he much prejudiced by such stopping, is good. (b)

So in an action for stopping the plaintiff's lights, it is sufficient to declare that he was possessed of such a messuage for years, and had and ought to have such light, without stating that the messuage and lights were ancient. (c)—Not lengthening windows, or making more lights in the old wall than formerly, was thought by *L. Hardwicke* not to vary the right of persons. Indeed, a contrary doctrine might create innumerable difficulties in populous cities. (d)

A prescription of ancient lights is to the house, and not to the person. (e)

The occupier of one of two houses built nearly at the same time, and purchased of the same proprietor, may maintain a special action on the case against the tenant of the other, for obstructing his window-lights by adding to his own building, however short the previous period of enjoyment by the plaintiff. (f) It is sufficient that the plaintiff declare on his possession, and that he has sustained a wrong. (f)

Where the owner of a house divided it into two tenements, and let one of them; it was held that the lessee was liable to an action on the case for obstructing windows existing in the landlord's house at the time of the demise, though of recent construction, and though no stipulation was made against the obstruction. (g)

A parol licence to put a skylight over the defendant's area, (which

(a) *Coupland v. Hardingham*, 3 Campb. 398.

(b) *Symonds v. Seabourne*, Cro. Car. 325.

(c) *Rosewell v. Pryor*, 6 Mod. 116.

(d) *East India Company v. Vincent*, 2 Atk. 83.

(e) *Symonds v. Seabourne*, Cro. Car. 325.

(f) *Compton v. Richards*, 1 Price 27,

and see 2 Saund. 103 a. *Palmer v. Fletcher*, 1 Lev. 123.

(g) *Reviere v. Bower*, 1 Ry. & Mo. 24.

impeded the light and air from coming to the plaintiff's dwelling house through a window,) cannot be recalled at pleasure after being executed at the defendant's expence; at least, not without incurring the expences he had been put to; and therefore no action lies as for a private nuisance, in stopping the light and air and communicating a stench from the defendant's premises to the plaintiff's house by means of such skylight. (a)

Where lights had been put out and enjoyed without interruption for above twenty years during the occupation of the opposite premises by a tenant; that will not conclude the landlord of opposite premises, without evidence of his knowledge of the fact which is the foundation of presuming a grant against him. Consequently will not conclude a succeeding tenant who was in possession under such landlord from building up against such croaching lights. (b)

Where lights had been enjoyed for more than twenty years contiguous to land which within that period had been glebe land was conveyed to a purchaser under the 55 G. 3. c. 147, it was held that no action would lie against such purchaser for building to obstruct the lights, inasmuch as the rector, who was tenant in life, could not grant the easement, and therefore no valid easement could be presumed. (c)

A. by the direction of *B.* builds a wall upon the land of *C.* *A.* cannot support an action on the case against *B.* for the continuance of this wall. Semble, if *A.* building a house on his own land encroach upon the adjoining land of *C.* and dispose of his interest in the house to *B.*, *C.* cannot maintain an action on the case against *B.* for the continuance of the wall. (d)

Special matter may be given in evidence on the general issue in an action on the case for stopping lights. (e)

This action lies for damage done to the plaintiff's colliery by what the defendant has done to his own colliery, within his own soil, though several other collieries lie between them; and *trespass et armis* does not lie, for the damage is not immediate, but consequential. (f)

No action will lie for disturbing a rookery. (g)

(a) *Winter v. Brockwell*, 8 East. 308.

(b) *Daniel v. North*, 11 East. 372.

(c) *Barker v. Richardson*, 4 Barn. & Ald. 579.

(d) *Coventry v. Stone*, 2 Stark. 554.

(e) *Kent v. Wright*, 1 Id. Raym.

(f) Com. Dig. tit. Action on the case.

(A.)

(g) *Hannam v. Meckett*, 4 D. Ryl. 518.

Case does not lie for a mere trespass: as, for pulling down a wall, and taking down the tiles from the house, unless it be alleged that the timber was thereby rotted. (a)

A possessory right is sufficient to maintain an action of trespass or case, though not a replevin. But trespass and case cannot be joined, for the judgments differ; that in trespass being a *capiatur*; and that in case, though *vi et armis*, a *misericordia*. (b)

As this action arises from the special damage, any thing may be given in evidence on the general issue that destroys the right of action. (c)

The owner of land through which a river runs, cannot by enlarging a channel of certain dimensions through which the water had been used to flow before any appropriation of it by another, divert more of it to the prejudice of any other landowner, lower down the river who had at any time before such enlargement appropriated to himself the surplus water which did not escape by the former channel. (d)

After twenty years' uninterrupted enjoyment of a spring of water, an absolute right to it is gained by the occupier of the close in which it issues above ground, and the owner of an adjoining close cannot lawfully cut a drain, whereby the supply of water is diminished. (e)

The occupier of a mill may maintain an action for forcing back water, and injuring his mill, although he has not enjoyed it precisely in the same state for twenty years, and therefore it was holden to be no defence to such an action that the occupier had, within a few years erected in his mill a wheel of different dimensions, but requiring less water than the old one, although the declaration stated the plaintiff to be possessed of a mill, without alleging it to be an ancient mill. (f)

If a building after having been used for twenty years as a malt house is converted into a dwelling house, in its new state it is entitled only to the same degree of light which was necessary to it in its former state, and the owner of the adjoining ground may lawfully erect a wall which prevents the admission of sufficient light for

(a) Com. Dig. tit. Action on the Case, (B. 6.)

(b) Courtney v. Collet. 1 Ld. Raym. 272-3. Templeman v. Case, 10 Mod. 25. Jacob v. Dallow. 12 Mod. 233.

(c) Bull. N. P. 78.

(d) Bealy v. Shaw, 6 East. 208, and see Williams v. Moreland, 4 Dowl. & Ry. 583.

(e) Balston v. Bensted, 1 Camp. 463.

(f) Saunders v. Newman, 1 Barn. & Ald. 258.

domestic purposes, if what is still admitted would be enough the making of malt. (a)

If an ancient window be raised and enlarged, the owner of adjoining land cannot lawfully obstruct the passage of light and air to any part of the space occupied by the ancient window, though a greater portion of light and air be admitted through unobstructed part of the enlarged window than was anciently enjoyed. (b)

If an ancient window has been completely shut up with brick and mortar above twenty years it loses its privilege. (c)

An action for a nuisance to a house cannot be maintained for that which was no nuisance to the house before a new window was opened in it by the plaintiff, and which becomes a nuisance only by that act. (c)

A count for *diverting and turning* a stream of water is not supported by proof of *penning back and checking it*, whereby the water was made to overflow the plaintiff's meadow. (d)

A declaration for stopping up a watercourse, without shewing how, is bad upon demurrer: but unobjectionable after verdict. (e)

Where an action for a nuisance was defended by the defendant landlord, and the defendant being told he need not attend the trial the attorney employed by the landlord entered into a consent rule to abate the nuisance without the consent, and against the direction of the defendant; the Court, upon strong affidavits to shew that the grievance complained of was no nuisance, set aside an attachment which had been issued on the consent rule, and granted a new trial. (f)

Case lies against the proprietor of tithes for not taking the away: but trespass *vi et armis* will not; because it is only a non-feasance and not a mal-feasance. (g) The declaration may state that the plaintiff set out the tithes, and the defendant refused to take them away; or the plaintiff may declare with a *per quod* the grass did not grow where the tithes lay, and he could not put his cattle into the close to pasture the residue of the grass, lest they should hurt the tithes; for though the proprietor of tithes do not remove

(a) *Martin v. Goble*, 1 Campb. 322.

(b) *Chandler v. Thompson*, 3 Campb. 80.

(c) *Lawrence v. Obee*, 3 Campb. 514.

(d) *Griffiths v. Marson*, 6 Price, 1.

(e) *Anon.* 1 Ld. Raym. 452.

(f) *Bodington v. Harris*, 1 Bing. 187.

(g) *Butter v. Heathby*, 3 Burr. 1891.

them in convenient time, the owner of the land cannot put in his cattle and eat them, for to permit the owner, if the corn be not removed at the day, to put in his cattle and eat all the corn, would be a much greater loss to the parson than that which the plaintiff hath sustained by the continuance of the corn upon the land, besides that it is much more reasonable to permit the plaintiff to bring an action against the parson, and so the Court to be the judge of the reasonableness of the time, and that the recompence be proportionable to the loss sustained. (a)—In such a case, the owner's remedy is either by distress or action. (b). And it seems that the owner of the land may distrain tithes as *damage feasant*, after a reasonable time. (c)

Case will not lie against a parson for not taking away his tithe, unless they have been properly set out: it is, therefore, not maintainable for not taking away the tithe of hay where it was not set out in swathe. (d)

Due notices having been given to the parson of the setting out the tithes of fruit and vegetables in a garden, which were accordingly set out on the days specified; and the tithes not having been removed at the distance of a month afterwards, when they had become rotten; a notice then given by the owner, to remove the tithed fruit and vegetables within two days, otherwise an action would be commenced against the parson, is sufficient notice of their having been set out, whereon to found an action if they be not removed. And due notices having been given of setting out tithes of garden-vegetables and field-barley on certain days, between the 11th and 16th of September, a general notice on the 17th to the parson, to take away *all the tithes of his (the plaintiff's) land*, within two days, is sufficient whereon to found the like action. (e)

A parson is not entitled to carry his tithes home by every road which the farmer himself uses for the occupation of his farm. *Sem-ble*, that he may only use such road as the farmer does for the occupation of the close in which the tithes grow. (f)

For other points respecting this action, and the declaration, &c. we refer our readers to chap. XVII. sect. 1.

(a) *Shapcott v. Mugford*, 1 *Ld. Raym.* 187, 189. *Facit v. Hurdon*, 3 *Barn. & Cres.* 213.

(b) *Williams v. Ladner*, 8 *T. R.* 72.

(c) *Baker v. Leathes*, *Wightw.* 113.

(d) *Moyes v. Willet*, 3 *Esp. R.* 31.

(e) *Kemp v. Filewood*, 11 *East*, 358.

(f) *Cobb v. Selby*, 2 *New. Rep. C. P.*

466 6 *Esp. Rep.* 103, *S. C.*

CHAPTER XXII.

OF REMEDIES AGAINST THIRD PERSONS; WHEREIN OF
FORCIBLE ENTRY AND DETAINER.

FORCIBLE entry and detainer are offences at the common law: and the prosecutor, if he please, may proceed in that way: but then the indictment ought to express, not only the common technical words *with force and arms*, but also such circumstances, as that it may appear upon the face of the indictment to be more than a common trespass. (a)

But the safest and most usual way is, to proceed upon the statutes. Concerning which, it may be premised, that "they who keep possession with force, in lands and tenements, whereof they or their ancestors, or they whose estate they have in the same, have continued their possession of the same, by three whole years next before without interruption, shall not be endamaged by force of any of the statutes concerning forcible entry." 8 H. 6. c. 9. s. 7.

Forcible Entry, what.—A forcible entry is committed by violently taking or keeping possession of lands and tenements with menaces, force and arms, and without the authority of the law. (b)

By the 5 R. 2. c. 8. "None shall make any entry into any lands or tenements (or benefice of the holy church, 15 R. 2. c. 2, or other possessions, H. 6. c. 9. s. 2.) but in cases where entry is given by the law; and in such case, not with strong hand, nor with multitude of people, but only in peaceable and easy manner, on pain of imprisonment and ransom at the King's will."

To constitute a forcible entry or a forcible detainer, it is not necessary that any one should be assaulted, but only that the entry or detainer should be with such numbers of persons, and show of force, as is calculated to deter the rightful owner from sending the persons away, and resuming his own possession. (c)

(a) *Rex v. Storr*, 3 Burr. 1698. *Rex v. Bake*, *Ibid.* 1731.

(b) 4 Blac. Com. 148.

(c) *Milner v. Maclean*, 2 C. & P. 17.

Or other possessions.] It seems clear, that no one can come within the danger of these statutes, by a violence offered to another in respect of a *way*, or such like easement, which is no possession. But there seems to be no good authority, that an indictment will lie on this case for a *common* or *office*. (a)

Not with strong hand, nor with multitude of people.] It seems certain, that if one, who pretends a title to lands, barely go over them, either with or without a great number of attendants, armed or unarmed, in his way to the church or market, or for such like purpose, without doing any act, which either expressly or impliedly amounts to a claim upon such lands, he cannot be said to make an entry thereinto. (b)

But it seemeth, that if a person enter into another man's house or ground, either with apparent violence offered to the person of any other, or furnished with weapons, or company, which may offer fear; though it be but to cut or take away another man's corn, grass, or other goods, or to fell or crop wood, or do any other like trespass, and though he did not put the party out of his possession, yet it seemeth to be a forcible entry. But if the entry were peaceable, and after such entry made, they cut or take away any other man's corn, grass, wood, or other goods, without apparent violence or force; though such acts are accounted a disseisin with force, yet they are not punishable as forcible entries. (c)

But if he enter peaceably, and then shall, by force or violence, cut or take any corn, grass, or wood, or shall forcibly or wrongfully carry away any other goods there being; this seemeth to be a forcible entry punishable by these statutes. (c)

So also shall those be guilty of a forcible entry, who, having an estate in land, by a defeasible title, continue with force in the possession thereof, after a claim made by one who had a right of entry thereto. (d)

But he who barely agrees to a forcible entry made to his use, without his knowledge or privity, shall not be adjudged to make an entry within these statutes, because he no way concurred in, or promoted the force. (e)

Indeed, in general, it seemeth clear, that, to denominate the entry

(a) 2 Burn's Just. 419. 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 64. s. 31.

(b) 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 64. s. 20.

(c) Dalt. c. 126. p. 294.

(d) 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 64. s. 23.

(e) Ibid. s. 24.

forcible, it ought to be accompanied with some circumstance of actual *violence* or *terror*; and therefore that an entry which is not accompanied with no other force than such as is implied by the law, in every trespass whatsoever, is not within the statutes.

As to the matter of *violence*; it seems to be agreed, that an entry may be forcible, not only in respect of a violence actually done to the person of a man, as by beating him if he refuse to relinquish his possession, but also in respect of any other kind of violence in the manner of the entry, as by breaking open the doors of a house, whether any person be in it or not, especially if it be a dwelling house, and perhaps also by an act of outrage after the entry, as by carrying away the party's goods. But it seems, that an entry is not forcible by the bare drawing up a latch, or pulling back a bolt of a door, there being no appearance therein of being done by a *strong hand* or *multitude of people*; and it hath been holden, that an entry into a house through a window, or by opening a door without key, is not forcible. (a)

In respect of the circumstances of *terror*; it is to be observed, that wherever a man, either by his behaviour or speech, at the time of his entry, gives those who are in possession just cause to believe that he will do them some bodily hurt, if they will not give way to him, his entry is esteemed forcible, whether he cause such terror by carrying with him such an unusual number of attendants, or by arming himself in such a manner, as plainly intimates a design to use force, by actually threatening to kill, maim, or beat those who shall refuse to continue in possession, or by giving out such speeches as plainly imply a purpose of using force, as if one say that he will keep possession in spite of all men, or the like. (b)

But it seems that no entry shall be judged forcible from the mere threatening to spoil another's *goods*, or to destroy his cattle, or to do him any other such like damage, which is not personal. (c)

However, it is clear that it may be committed by a single person as well as by twenty. (d)

But, nevertheless, all those who accompany a man, when he makes a forcible entry, shall be judged to enter with him, whether they actually come upon the land or not. (e)

(a) 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 64. s. 26.

(b) Ibid. s. 27.

(c) Ibid. 28.

(d) Ibid. 29.

(e) Ibid. s. 22.

Forcible Detainer, what.—The same circumstances of violence or terror which will make an entry forcible, will make a detainer forcible also: and a detainer may be forcible, whether the entry were forcible or not. (a)

How punishable by Action at Law.—By stat. 8 H. 6. s. 6. “If any person be put out or disseised of any lands or tenements in a forcible manner, or put out peaceably, and after holden out with a strong hand: the party grieved shall have assize of novel disseisin, or writ of trespass against the disseisor; and if he recover he shall have treble damages, and the defendant moreover shall make fine and ransom to the king.”

The Party aggrieved shall have Assize, &c.] But this action being at the suit of the party, and only for the right, is only where the entry of the defendant was not lawful; for if a man enter with force, where his entry is lawful, he shall not be punished by way of action; but yet he may be indicted upon the statute, for the indictment is for the force and for the king, and he shall make fine to the king, although his right is never so good. (b)

The statute 8 H. 6. c. 9. s. 6. which gives treble damages to the party grieved by a forcible entry and expulsion, applies only to persons having the freehold, for the remedy is given against the disseisor. (c)

Treble Damages.] And this he shall recover as well for the mesne occupation as for the first entry; and albeit he shall recover treble damages, yet he shall recover costs, which shall be trebled also; for the word *damages* includeth costs of suit. (d)

How punishable at the General Sessions.—The party grieved, if he will lose the benefit of his treble damages and costs, may be aided and have the assistance of the justices at the general sessions, by way of indictment, (e) on the statute of 8 H. 6. which being found there, he shall be restored to his possession, by a writ of restitution granted out of the same Court to the sheriff. (f)

In the caption of which indictment, it will be sufficient to say, “*justices assigned to keep the peace of our lord the king,*” without

(a) 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 64. s. 30. 2 Burn's Just. 421. Cres. 409.

(d) 1 Inst. 257.

(b) 2 Burn's Just. 422. Dalt. c. 129. p. 303.

(e) For the form of this indictment, see 2 Burn's Just. 469.

(c) Cole et l'x. v. Eagle, 8 Barn. & (f) Dalt. c. 129. p. 303.

shewing that they have authority to hear and determine fe and trespasses; for the statute enables all justices of the peace such, to take such indictments. (a)

The tenement in which the force was made, must be described with convenient certainty; and the indictment must set forth the defendant actually entered, and ousted the party grieved continueth his possession at the time of finding the indictment otherwise he cannot have restitution, because it doth not appear that he needeth it. (b) But if a man's wife, children, or servants do continue in the house or upon the land, he is not ousted of possession, but his cattle being upon the ground do not prove his possession. (c)

A repugnancy in setting forth the offence in an indictment of any of the statutes, is an incurable fault. (d)

An indictment for forcible entry was quashed therefore for setting forth that the party was seised or disseised, or what he had in the tenement; for if he had only a term for years, the entry must be laid into the freehold of A. in the possession of B. (e)

An averment in an indictment for forcible entry, merely that the prosecutor was "seised," is sufficient to found an application for writ of restitution, and it need not be shewn by the prosecutor that he still continues seised. (f)

On an indictment for a forcible entry and detainer, under the statutes of R. 2. and Jac. 1. the party aggrieved is not a competent witness. (g)

How punishable by one Justice.—By 8 H. 6. c. 9. for a speedy remedy, the party grieved may complain to any one justice or to a mayor, sheriff, or bailiff within their liberties. But although one justice alone may proceed in such cases, yet it may be advised for him, if the time for viewing the force will suffer it, to take his assistance one or two more justices.

Concerning which power of one justice it is enacted as follows: "After complaint made to such justice, by the party grieved

(a) 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 64. s. 36.

v. Bake. 3 Burr. 1732.

(b) Ibid. s. 37. 41.

(f) Rex v. Dillon and others,

(c) Dalt. c. 132. p. 307.

Rep. 314.

(d) 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 64. s. 39.

(g) Rex v. Beavan and others,

(e) Regina v. Griffiths. 3 Salk. 169. Rex M. 242.

forcible entry made into lands, tenements, or other possessions, or forcibly holding thereof, he shall, within a convenient time, at the costs of the party grieved, (without any examining or standing upon the right or title of either party,) take sufficient power of the county, and go to the place where the force is made." 15 R. 2. c. 2. 8 H. 6. c. 9. s. 2. (a)

Complaint—by the Party Grieved.] Yet these words do not enforce any necessity of such a complaint; for it is holden, that the justice may and ought to proceed, upon any information or knowledge thereof whatsoever, though no complaint at all be brought unto him, by any party grieved thereby. (b)

Power of the County.] All people of the county, as well the sheriff as others, shall be attendant on the justices, to arrest the offenders, on pain of imprisonment and fine to the king. 15 R. 2. c. 2.

And if the doors be shut, and they within the house shall deny the justice to enter, it seems he may break open the house to remove the force. (c)

And if after such entry made, the justice "shall find such force, he shall cause the offenders to be arrested." 15 R. 2. c. 2. 8 H. 6. c. 9. s. 2.

He shall also take away their weapons and armour, and cause them to be appraised, and after to be answered to the king as forfeited, or the value thereof. (c)

Also such justice ought to "make a record of such force by him viewed;" which record shall be a sufficient conviction of the offenders, and the parties shall not be allowed to traverse it; and this record, being made out of the sessions by a particular justice, may be kept by him; or he may make it indented, and certify the one part into the King's Bench, or leave it with the Clerk of the Peace; and the other part he may keep himself. For this view of the force by the justice, being a judge of record, maketh his record thereof, in the judgment of the law, as strong and effectual as if the offenders had confessed the force before him: and touching the restraining of traverse, more effectual than if the force had been found by a jury, upon the evidence of others. [This is, as to the fine and imprisonment, but not as to restitution.] 15 R. 2. c. 2. (d)

(a) Dalt. c. 44. p. 96.

(b) Lamb. 147.

(c) Dalt. c. 44. p. 96.

(d) Ibid. Hawk. P. C. c. 66. s. 8.

Shall be put in the next Gaol.—The offenders being arrested before said,) shall be put in the next gaol, there to abide by the record of the same justice, until they have made ransom to the king. 15 R. 2. c. 2.

But it is said, that the justice hath no power to commit the offender to gaol, unless he do it upon his own view of the fact, and not the jury finding the same afterwards. (a)

And if such offenders, being in the house at the coming of the justice, shall make no resistance, nor make show of any force, the justice cannot arrest or remove them at all upon such view.

If, however, the force be found afterwards, by the inquiry of the jury, the justice may bind the offenders to keep the peace; if they be gone, he may make his warrant to take them, and after send them to the gaol, until they have found sureties to keep the peace. (b)

Until they have made Fine.] If the justices convict a man of forcible detainer, they ought to set the proper fine upon him; but this they are not bound to do upon the spot, but they may take a reasonable time to consider of the fine: for by the words of the Statute in that behalf made, the commitment is to be until he has paid the fine. (c)

The fine must be assessed upon every offender severally, and not upon them jointly; and the justice ought to estreat the fine, and send the estreat into the exchequer, that from thence the sheriff may be commanded to levy it for his majesty's use. But upon payment of the fine to the sheriff, or upon sureties found (by recognizance) for the payment thereof, it seemeth that the justice ought to deliver the offenders out of prison again at his pleasure. (b)

So much concerning removing the force. But the party cannot be restored to his possession by the justice's view of the force, nor unless the same force be found by the inquiry of a jury.

Concerning which it is enacted as follows: "And though the persons making such entry be present, or else departed before the coming of the justice; he may notwithstanding, in some town next the tenement so entered, or in some other convenient place by his discretion, (and that though he go not to see the force where the force is,) have power to inquire by the people of the

(a) Dalt. c. 44. 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 64. s. 8.

(b) Ibid. 2 Burn's Just. 423.

(c) Rex v. Elwell. 2 Str. 794.

Raym. 1514. S. C.

county, as well of them that make such forcible entry, as of them which hold the same with force." (a)

In order to which, "the justice shall make his precept to the sheriff, commanding him in the king's behalf, to cause to come before him sufficient and indifferent persons, dwelling next the lands so entered, to inquire of such entries; whereof every man shall have lands or tenements of 40s. a year, above reprises. And the sheriff shall return issues on every of them, at the day of the first precept returnable 20s. and at the second day 40s. and on the third day 100s. and at every day after double. And the sheriff making default, shall, upon conviction of the said justice, or before the judge of assize, forfeit 20*l.* half to the king and half to him who shall sue, with costs; and moreover, shall make fine and ransom to the king." s. 4, 5.

An inquisition for a forcible entry is good, although it be not stated that the jurors were then and there sworn and impanelled. (b)

Before the same justice.] The justice may proceed against the sheriff for this default, either by bill at the suit of the party, or by indictment at the suit of the king. (c)

The defendant, if he be not present, ought to be called to answer for himself; for it is implied by natural justice in the construction of all laws, that no one ought to suffer any prejudice hereby, without having first an opportunity of defending himself: (d) and it seems to be settled at this day, that if the defender tender a *traverse* of the force, the justice ought not to make any restitution till the *traverse* be tried. (e)

The defendant may also by the 31 *Elix. c. 11.* plead "*three years' possession*;" whereby it is enacted, "That no restitution upon an indictment of forcible entry, or holding with force, shall be made, if the person indicted have had the occupation, or been in quiet possession for three years together next before the indictment found, and his estate therein not determined; and restitution shall stay till that be tried; and if it be found against the party indicted he shall pay such costs and damages as the judges or justices shall assess; to be recovered as costs and damages in judgment on other actions."

(a) 8 Hen. vi. c. 9. s. 3.

(b) *Rex v. Waite.* 4 Mod. 249.

(c) *Dalt c. 44.* 2 Burn's Just.

(d) 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 64. s. 60.

(e) *Ibid.* s. 58. *Rex v. Bengough*, 3 Salk. 170.

It hath been holden, that the plea of such possession is good without shewing under what title, or of what estate, such possession was; because it is not the title, but possession only, which is material in this case. (a)

It was holden in *Leighton's case*, that if the defendant either traverse the entry or the force, or plead that he has been three years in possession, the justice may summon a jury for the trial of the traverse, for it is impossible to determine it upon view: and if the justice have no power to try it, it would be easy for any one to elude the statute by the tender of such a traverse, and therefore by a necessary construction the justice must needs have this power incidental to what is expressly given him: (b) and this traverse must be tendered in writing, and not by a bare denial of the facts in the words; for thereupon a *venire facias* must be awarded, a jury returned, the issue tried, a verdict found, and judgment given, costs and damages awarded; and there must be a record, which must be in writing, to do all this, and not a verbal plea. Upon a traverse tendered, the justice shall cause a new jury to be returned by the sheriff, to try the traverse; which may be done the next day but not the same day. (c)

It seemeth, that he who tendereth the traverse, shall bear all the charges of the trial; and not the king, or the party prosecuting.

And "if such forcible entry and detainer be found before the justice, then the justice shall cause to reseise the lands and tenements so entered or holden, and shall restore the party put out to the full possession of the same." 8 H. 6. c. 9. s. 3.

The said Justice.] It seems to be agreed, that no other justice of the peace, except those before whom the indictment shall be found, shall have any power, either at the sessions or out of it, to make any award of restitution. (d)

Shall cause to reseise.] And the justice may break open a house by force, to reseise the same; and so may the sheriff having the justice's warrant.

Reseise.] That is, shall remove the force, by putting out

(a) 1 Hawk, P. C. c. 64. s. 57.

(b) Ibid. s. 8.

(c) Dalt. c. 133, p. 309. 1 Hawk. 64. s. 58.

(d) 1 H. P. C. c. 64. s. 50.

such offenders as shall be found in the house, or upon the lands, that entered or held with force. (a)

And shall restore the party put out.] And this he may do in his own proper person : or he may make his warrant to the sheriff to do it. (b)

And by 21 J. 1. c. 15. it is enacted, "That such judges, justices, or justice of the peace, as may give restitution unto tenants of any estate of freehold, may give the like unto tenants for term of years, tenants by copy of court-roll, guardians by knight's service, tenants by *elegit*, statute merchant and staple, of lands or tenements by them so holden, which shall be entered upon by force, or holden of them by force."

If possession under a writ of restitution is avoided immediately after execution by a fresh force, the party shall have a second writ of restitution without a new inquisition : but the second writ must be applied for within a reasonable time. (c) And where restitution is not ordered till three years after the inquisition, it is bad. (d)

How punishable on a certiorari.—Although regularly the justices only who were present at the inquiry, and when the indictment was found, ought to award restitution ; yet if the record of the presentment or indictment shall be certified by the justice or justices into the King's Bench, or the same presentment or indictment be removed or certified thither by *certiorari*, the justices of that Court may award a writ of restitution to the sheriff, to restore possession to the party expelled ; for the justices of the King's Bench have a supreme authority in all cases of the crown. (e)

And an averment, we have seen, (f) in an indictment for forcible entry, merely that the prosecutor was "seised" is sufficient to found an application to the Court of King's Bench, for a writ of restitution, and it need not be shewn by the prosecutor that he still continues seised.

Also where upon removal of the proceedings into the King's Bench the conviction shall be quashed, the Court will order restitution to the party injured. As in the case of the *K. v. Jones*, (g) a conviction of forcible entry was quashed for the old exception of

(a) Dalt. c. 130, p. 304.

(b) 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 64. s. 49.

(c) *Rex v. Harris*, 1 Ld. Raym. 482.

(d) *Rex v. Harris*, 3 Salk. 313.

(e) Dalt. c. 44, p. 98.

(f) Ante.

(g) 1 Str. 474.

864 *Of Remedies against third Persons ;* [Chap. X

messuage or tenement, by reason of the uncertainty, but the restitution was opposed, on an affidavit that the party's title, whether by lease, was expired since the conviction. But the Court they had no discretionary power in this case, but were bound to award restitution on quashing the conviction.

How punishable as a riot.—If a forcible entry or detention be made by three persons or more, it is also a riot, and may be proceeded against as such, if no inquiry have before been made by force. (a)

For Precedents of the Forms, see Burn's Justice, 2. p. 4

CHAPTER XXIII.

Of remedies against third Persons ; wherein of Obstacles to the exercise of a Right of Way.

A WAY, or a right of going over another man's ground has been before noticed in *Chap. V. Sect. II.* among other incorporeal hereditaments.

In such private ways a particular man may have an interest in a right, though another be the owner of the soil. (b)

This may be grounded on a special permission ; as when the owner of the land grants to another a liberty of passing over his grounds, to go to church, to market, or the like ; in which case the gift or grant is particular and confined to the grantee and his heirs, and dies with the person, and if the grantee quit the country he cannot assign over his right to any other, nor can he justify the exercise of his right by another person in his company. (b)

A way may also be by prescription, as if all the inhabitants of such a hamlet, or all the owners and occupiers of such a farm immemorially used to cross such a ground, for such a particular purpose ; for this immemorial usage supposes an original right whereby a right of way thus appurtenant to lands or houses

(a) Dalt. c. 44, p. 99.

(b) 2 Bl. Com. 35.

be clearly created, (a) but no one can claim a prescription in his own land (b)

A right of way may also arise by act and operation of law ; for if a man grant me a piece of ground in the middle of his field, he at the same time tacitly and impliedly gives me a way to come at it ; and I may cross his land for that purpose without trespass ; for when the law doth give any thing to one, it giveth impliedly whatsoever is necessary for enjoying the same. (a) Therefore when one, (even as trustee) conveys land to another to which there is no access but over the grantor's land, a right of way passes of necessity as incidental to the grant. So also, if the owner of two closes, having no way to one of them but over the other, part with the latter without reserving the way, it should seem that it will be reserved for him by operation of law. So also, under a grant of a free and convenient way for the purpose of conveying oats, among other articles, the grantee has a right to lay a framed waggon-way. (c)

A lease demised a messuage, consisting of two parts, separated by intervening reserved land, subjected only to a specific right of way for the lessee to a third building for a specific purpose, which reservation, strictly interpreted, would preclude him from all access to the one part, which was accessible only by crossing the reserved land, in one of two directions, the one by entering it from the residue of the demised premises ; the other, and far the more convenient, by entering it from a public street ; held that the lessee was entitled to a way across the reserved land from the public street to that part. (d)

A way of necessity exists after unity of possession of the close to which, and the close over which, and after a subsequent severance.

If a person purchases close *A.*, with a way of necessity thereto over close *B.*, a stranger's land, and afterwards purchases close *B.*, and then purchases close *C.*, adjoining to close *A.*, and through which he may enter close *A.*, and then sells close *B.*, without reservation of any way, and then sells closes *A.* and *C.* ; the purchaser of close *A.*, shall nevertheless have the ancient way of necessity to close *A.* over close *B.* (e)

Whether a way of necessity is commensurate only with the use

(a) 2 Bl. Com. 36.

(d) *Morris v. Edgington*, 3 Taunt. 24.

(b) *Cooper v. Barber*, 3 Taunt. 99.

(e) *Buckby v. Coles*, 5 Taunt. 311.

(c) *Howton v. Frearson*, 8 T. R. 50.

866 *Of Obstruction of a Right of Way.* [Chap. X

to which the premises are applied at the time of the conveyance, or with all uses to which they may be converted after the conveyance. (*a*)

Disturbance of ways principally happeneth when a person hath a right of way over another's grounds, by grant or prescription, is obstructed by enclosures or other obstacles, or by plovers across it; by which means he cannot enjoy his right of way at least not in so commodious a manner as he might have done.

If this be a way annexed to his estate, and the obstruction made by the tenant of the land, this brings it to another species of injury; for it is then a nuisance for which an assize will lie.

But if the right of way, thus obstructed by the tenant, be in gross, (that is, annexed to a man's person, and unconnected with any lands or tenements,) or if the obstruction of a way belonging to a house or land be made by a stranger, it is then in either case a disturbance: for the obstruction of a way in gross is no detriment to any lands or tenements, and therefore does not fall under the legal notion of a nuisance which must be laid *ad nocumētum tenementi*, and the obstruction of it by a stranger can never put the right of way in dispute. (*b*)

The remedy therefore for these disturbances is not by any real action, but by the universal remedy of action on the case to recover damages. (*c*)

Case and trespass for disturbing a right of way.—A right of way, however, is as often contested in an action of trespass.

Case for obstructing a highway does not lie without damages actually incurred, (the proper remedy being by indictment for a nuisance.) (*d*)

It is not sufficient, that from the situation of the plaintiff's premises, he must have been particularly affected by the obstruction.

Or that the plaintiff was obliged to carry his goods by a circuitous and inconvenient way. (*f*)

In an action on the case for spoiling the plaintiff's way with

(*a*) *Ballard v. Dyson*, 1 Taunt. 279.

7462. S. C.

(*b*) 3 Bl. Com. 36.

(*f*) *Hubert v. Grove*, 1 Esp. Rep.

(*c*) *Ibid.* 242.

Paine v. Patrick, Carth. 191. *Re*

(*d*) *Hubert v. Grove*, 1 Esp. Rep. 148.

clendon, 1 Maule & Sel. 268, according

(*e*) *Id.* *ibid.*; but see *Rose v. Miles*, 4 Maule & Sel. 101; and see *Iveson v. Moor*, Ld. Raym. 486. 12 Mod. 262. *Willes*,

see *Hart v. Basset*, T. Jon. 157. (*g*) *ter v. Lethbridge*, v. 71.

Chap. XXIII.] *Of Obstruction of a Right of Way.* 867

defendant's carriages, the defendant may justify going along the way with the carriages of a third person having a right to go along the way. (a)

But under a right of way over a close to a particular place, a man cannot justify going beyond the place.

Therefore if a defendant justify passing along a private way under a right of way to a close called *A*. the plaintiff may reply that he went beyond *A*. (a)

So, it is not a good justification in trespass, that the defendant has a right of way over part of the plaintiff's land, and that he had gone upon the adjoining land, because the way was impassable from being overflowed by a river: for he who has the use of a thing ought to repair it; and in the principal case, for aught that appeared, the overflowing might have happened by the neglect of the defendant; and it did not appear that the defendant had no other road. (b) A way of necessity cannot be pleaded generally, without showing the manner in which the land, over which the way is claimed, is charged with it. (c) Highways, however, are governed by a different principle: they are for the public service, and if the usual tract be impassable, it is for the general good that people should be intitled to pass in another line. (d)

A person who prescribes in a *que estate*, for a private way, cannot justify going out of it on the adjoining land, because the way is impassable. (e)

A man may prescribe for a way for himself and all those whose estate he hath, without showing that the way is appurtenant to his estate: and if he state that he was seised of two closes, and that he and all those, &c. had a right of way "*tanquam ad tenementum spectantem*," the Court will reject these words as surplusage. (f)

Evidence of a prescriptive right of way for all manner of carriages does not necessarily prove a right of way for all manner of cattle, but is evidence of a drift way, for the jury to consider with the other evidence. (g)

(a) *Laughton v. Ward*, Lutw. 111, S. C. 570.
1 *Ld. Raym.* 75; but see *Ballard v. Dy-*

(b) *Taylor v. Whitehead*, Doug. 745.
(c) *Bullard v. Harrison*, 4 *Maule & Sel.* 387.

(d) *Senhouse v. Christian*, 1 *T. R.* 560.

(e) *Bullard v. Harrison*, 4 *Maule & Sel.* 387; and see *Pomfret v. Rycroft*, 1 *Saund.* 323, n. 6.

(f) *Laughton v. Ward*, 1 *Ld. Raym.* 75.
(g) *Ballard v. Dyson*, 1 *Taunt.* 279.

In trespass, where no evidence appeared to show that a way across another's land had been used by leave or favour, or under a grant of an award which would not support the right of way of such an usage for above twenty years exercised adversely under a claim of right, is sufficient to leave it to the jury to presume a grant which must have been made within twenty-six years as all former ways were at that time extinguished by the operation of an Inclosure Act. (a)

Where the lessees of a fishery had publicly landed their boats on certain parts of bank of a river, for more than twenty years, and had occasionally sloped and levelled such landing places, and no evidence was offered at the trial to show that the owner of the soil, or any person claiming under him, had any knowledge of the lessees landing their nets: held, that as such acts could not have been exercised without such knowledge, it was properly left to the jury to presume a grant of the right of landing nets on the lessees of the fishery, by some former owner of the soil. (b)

In trespass and justification under a public right of way *locus in quo*, which was not a thoroughfare, had been used from 1719 to 1818, but as far back as living memory could reach had been used by the public, and lighted, paved, and watched by an Act of Parliament, in which it was enumerated as one of the streets in Westminster. After 1818, the plaintiff who previously lived in the neighbourhood, inclosed it. Held, under these circumstances, the jury were well justified in finding that there was no public right of way, inasmuch as there could be no dedication to the public by the tenants for ninety-nine years, or any one, except the owner of the fee. *Quære*, whether there be a public highway which is not a thoroughfare? (c)

A claim of a prescriptive right of way from *A.* over the owner's close into *D.* is not supported by proof that a close called *X.* over which the way once led, and which adjoins to *D.* was formerly possessed by the owner of close *A.* and was by him conveyed to another, without reserving the right of way; for thereby it appears that the prescriptive right of way does not, as claimed, extend unto *D.* but stops short at *C.* (d)

(a) *Campbell v. Wilson*, 3 East. R. 294. 1 Dowl. & RyL. 80. S. C.; and see

(b) *Gray v. Bond*, 5 Moore, 527. 2 Brod. & Bing. 667. S. C. v. Charlesworth, 4 Barn. & Cres. Dowl. & RyL. 372. S. C.

(c) *Wood v. Veal*, 5 Barn. & Ald. 454. (d) *Wright v. Rattray*, 1 East. 1

Chap. XXIII.] *Of Obstruction of a Right of Way.* 869

But where in trespass *quare clausum fregit* the defendant prescribed for an occupation way *from* his own close “unto, through and over,” the *locus in quo* “to and unto” a certain highway, &c. such plea may be sustained, though it appeared that one out of several intervening closes was in the possession of the defendant himself. (a)

One who has a grant of an occupation way may declare in case against the owner of the land over which the way leads for obstructing it, although it be proved that the public in general had used the way without denial for the last twelve years. (b) The *terminus ad quem* being laid to be a *public highway*, is proved by evidence of a *public footway*, though such description of the *terminus* might be bad on special demurrer, as not being sufficiently certain. (b)

In an action to try a right of way, which was stated to be from a certain highway leading *from* the parish of *L.* to *B.* The highway was proved to be, at that part, *within* the parish of *L.* : this is no variance. (c)

However, under a grant of way from *A.* to *B.* “in, through and along” a particular way, the grantee is not justified in making a transverse road across the same. (d)

But where *A.* granted to *B.*, his heirs and assigns, occupiers of certain houses abutting on a piece of land about 11 feet wide, which divided those houses from a house then belonging to *A.*, the right of using the said piece of land as a foot or carriage way; and gave him “all other liberties, powers, and authorities incident or appurtenant, needful or necessary to the use, occupation, or enjoyment of the said road, way, or passage,” held that under these words *B.* had a right to put down a flag stone upon this piece of land, in front of a door opened by him out of his house into this piece of land. (e)

A private Act of Parliament, for enclosing the waste lands of a manor, reserved to the lord and his assigns all mines, &c. together with all convenient and necessary ways, &c. then already made, or thereafter to be made; and liberty of laying waggon ways, &c. at his and their free will and pleasure, and to do all such other works, acts, and things as might be necessary or convenient for the full

(a) Ibid. 381. (cited.) *Weaver v. Bush*, 8 T. R. 78-80.

(b) *Allen v. Ormond*, 8 East, 4.

(c) *Philips v. Davies*, 2 Anstr. 572.

(d) *Senhouse v. Christian*, 1 T. R. 560.

(e) *Gerrard v. Cooke*, 2 New Rep. C. P. 109.

870 *Of Obstruction of a Right of Way.* [Chap. XXI

and complete enjoyment thereof, in as full, ample, and beneficial manner as if that Act had not been made. An action of trespass having been brought against the lord's assignee for laying a waggon way over one of the allotments in an improper direction and manner: it was held, that the real question to be decided by the jury was, whether the waggon way had been laid in such a direction a person of reasonable skill would have selected; and whether the mode adopted was such as a prudent person would have adopted if he had been making the road over his own land, and not over the land of another. (a)

By lease granted in 1814, to take effect from 1830, certain houses together with a piece of ground which was part of an adjoining yard were leased to a tenant, together with all ways with the said premises, or any part thereof used or enjoyed before. At the time of granting the lease, the whole yard was in the occupation of one person, who had always used and enjoyed a certain right of way over every part of that yard: held that the lessee was entitled to a right of way to the part of the yard demised to him. (b)

A servant put into the occupation of a cottage, with leave on that account, does not occupy it as tenant, but the master must properly declare on it as his own occupation, in an action on the case for a disturbance of a right of way over the defendant's land to such cottage. And it matters not that the cottage was divided into two parts, one of which only was in the occupation of the servant, the other being occupied by a tenant paying rent. (c)

A plea of a right of way, stated a surrender to defendant of copyhold, with all ways then used by the tenants and occupiers thereof; that defendant was admitted and continued seized, being so seized, and having occasion to use the way, committed trespass. New assignment that defendant used the way for other purposes, &c. it was held, that the defendant, being landlord, had a right, while the copyhold was in the occupation of the tenant, to use the way to remove an obstruction; and that the words of the plea were sufficiently large to comprehend all the purposes for which a person seized might lawfully use the way. (d)

Quare obstructit.—Another remedy which the law affords in case of a similar kind, is by writ of *quare obstructit*.

(a) *Abson v. Fenton*, 1 Barn. & Cres. 830. 1 Dowl. & Ry. 506. S. C. 195.

(b) *Koovvstra v. Lucas*, 5 Barn. & Ald. (c) *Berlie v. Beaumont*, 16 East, 3

(d) *Proud v. Hollis*, 1 Barn. & Cres.

Chap. XXIV.] *Of Liability to repair a Church, &c.* 871

This writ lay for him who, having a liberty to pass through his neighbour's ground, could not enjoy his right, because the owner had so obstructed it. (a)

It lies in the nature of a writ of right close, *de recto clauso*, directed to the lord or bailiffs of a manor of ancient demesne. (b)

CHAPTER XXIV.

Of Liability to repair a Church, and of Right to Pews therein.

Of common right, that is, by the ancient canon and civil law, the parson ought to have repaired the whole church; and it is by the custom of England only that the parish repairs the body. (c)

In one case the Court said, that the repairing of the church is a real charge upon the land let the owner live where he will. (d)

But in a subsequent case it was holden, that the occupier of land in a parish shall be rated to the repairs of the church, and not the landlord living out of the parish. So it was said, if a man take a lease of a stall in a market-town, where he uses once a week to sell his wares, but live in another parish, he shall not be charged towards the repairs of the church in that market-town. (e)

So, church ornaments are a personal charge upon the inhabitants, and not upon those who live elsewhere, though they occupy lands in that parish. (d)

If there be a special custom in a parish, that the adorning of the inside of the *chancel* of the church shall be done at the charge of the owners and occupiers of *ancient houses*, yet they are not bound by such a custom both to ornament and repair the *chancel*; for the parson is bound to *repair* of common right, and the custom does not release him; nor can the owners and occupiers of *mills* or *racks* be rated towards such ornaments, for where a temporal inhe-

(a) Fleta. L. 4. c. 26.

(b) F. N. B. 11. Com. Dig. in voce.

(c) Price v. Rouse, 12 Mod. 83.

(d) Woodward's case, 3 Mod. 211. Paget

v. Crumpton, Cro. Eliz. 659.

(e) Anon. 4 Mod. 148.

872. *Of Liability to repair a Church, and* [Chap. XX]

ritance is to be charged by a *particular custom*, the custom must be strictly pursued. (a)

The paying towards the repairs of a chapel of ease will not prevent the churchwardens from proceeding in the Spiritual Court for non-payment of a rate for repairing the mother church. (b) making of church-rate is a subject of ecclesiastical jurisdiction; wherefore a *mandamus* to the churchwardens to make such rate refused. (c)

Under the 53 G. 3. c. 127, a party summoned before two justices for non-payment of a church rate, may give them notice that he disputes the validity of the rate, or his liability to pay the same; although no proceeding is commenced in the ecclesiastical Court; and where a party so summoned told the justices that he would bring an action against any person who ventured to levy the rate, as he thought he had no right to pay, because he had no claim or seat in the chapel: held that this was sufficient notice. (d)

A libel was entered in the Episcopal Court at *Easter*, against a person for not paying a church-rate at *Totness*. Plea that the corporation of *T.* was bound to repair, and it appeared that this was the first time ever made. A prohibition had been moved for on the ground that the plea put in issue matter of prescription. *Gibbs* showed cause. Lord *Kenyon* said, an individual may be subject to the rate for the aisle, or any other part of a church, by prescription; so as to be liable of the whole church, so that the parishioners may not be able, and so of a corporation. (e)

The owner of landed property within a chapelry is a competent witness to relieve the inhabitants of the chapel from the permanent burden of repairing the parish church; though the witness does not reside within the chapelry; and a lessee for years of his estate within the chapelry is bound to pay all rates. (f)

An individual may have a prescriptive right to a seat in a church which might be in respect to his house, and its inhabitants; even though it be situated in another parish; and not in respect to his lands, and the sheep and horses thereon: but the right

(a) *Hawkins's case*, 5 Mod. 390. Holt, 139. Carth. 360. S. C.

(b) *Godfrey v. Eversden*, 3 Mod. 264.

(c) *Rex v. Churchwardens of St. Peter's, Thetford*, 5 T. R. 364.

(d) *Rex v. Chapelwardens of Midsomerhampton*, 5 Maule & Sel. 248.

(e) *MSS. East T. 30 G. 3.*

(f) *Rhodes v. Ainsworth*, 2 Star Pri. 215.

repair a part or the whole of the church, may well be in respect of lands. (a)

A pew in the aisle of a church may be prescribed for as appurtenant to a house out of the parish. *Quære*, as to a pew in the body of the church? (b)

Extra-parochial persons cannot establish a claim to seats in the body of a parish church, without proof of a prescriptive title; and therefore if they sue in the ecclesiastical court, to be quieted in the possession of such seats, this court will grant a prohibition. *Semble*, that they cannot establish such a claim even by prescription. (c)

A person may prescribe for a pew in the chancel of a church. (d)

But there cannot be a gift of a pew without a faculty: (e) and a faculty to a man and his heirs is bad. (f)

However, if a faculty be annexed to a messuage, it may be transferred with the messuage to another person. (f)

A faculty may be granted even for exchanging seats in a church. (d)

A seat in a church may be annexed to a house either by a faculty, or by prescription; and from long uninterrupted usage a faculty may be presumed. (d)

A grant of part of the chancel of a church by a lay impropriator to A., his heirs and assigns, is not valid in law. And therefore such grantee, or those claiming under him, cannot maintain trespass for pulling down his or their pews erected. (g)

It is impossible to determine *a priori*, what evidence will or will not be sufficient to support such a right; it must vary in each particular case.

Evidence of continued possession for thirty-six years, where the pew was claimed as appurtenant to a messuage, was deemed good presumptive evidence of a faculty. (e)

So, uninterrupted possession of a pew in the chancel for twenty-eight years, unexplained, is presumptive evidence of a prescriptive right to the pew, in an action against a wrong-doer; which presumption, however, may be rebutted by proof that prior to that time the pew had no existence. (d)

(a) *Frances v. Ley*, Cro. Jac, 366. Mod. 231.

(b) *Davis v. Witts*, Forreast, 14.

(c) *Byerley v. Windus*, 5 Barn. & Cres. 431. (d.)

1. 7 Dowl. & Ryl. 564. S. C.

(d) *Griffith v. Mathews*, 5 T. R. 296. 428, 432.

and how a prescription in a corporation to a pew in a church may be pleaded see 6 498.

(e) *Rogers v. Brooks*, 1 Durnf. & East,

431. (d.)

(f) *Stocks v. Booth*, 1 Durnf. & East,

428, 432.

(g) *Clifford v. Wicks*, 1 Barn. & Ald.

874 *Of Liability to repair a Church, and* [Chap. XXI

So in an action for disturbing plaintiff's enjoyment of a pew claimed in right of a messuage, an old entry in the vestry book signed by the churchwardens stating that the pew had been paired by the then owner of the messuage, (under whom the plaintiff claimed,) in consideration of his using it, is admissible evidence to prove the plaintiff's right to the pew. (a)

But possession alone of a pew in a church, though for above six years, was, in an antecedent case, holden not to be a sufficient title to maintain an action on the case even against a wrong-doer, for disturbance in the enjoyment of it : but that the plaintiff must prove either a prescriptive right or a faculty, and should claim it in declaration as *appurtenant to a messuage in the parish*. For bare possession can never give a right ; because every parishioner has a right to go into the church : and therefore it was the plaintiff's own fault if he did not gain to himself a complete title to a pew, whether he might do either by applying to the ordinary for a faculty, or the minister or churchwardens to allot him a seat in the church. Bare possession were allowed to be a sufficient title, it would be an encouragement to commit disorders in the church ; for disputes would frequently arise respecting the possession. (b)

Trespass will not lie for entering into a pew, because the plaintiff has not the exclusive possession ; the possession of the church being in the parson ; wherefore in case for such disturbance, a right of prescription or faculty must be proved. (b) And an action at common law will not lie for disturbing another in the possession of a pew, unless it be annexed to a house in the parish. (c)

In an action against a stranger and wrong-doer for disturbing the plaintiff in the use of a seat in a church, no title or consideration is necessary to be shown. But where the plaintiff claims against the ordinary himself, who hath *prima facie* the disposal of all the seats in the church, he ought to show some cause or consideration, such as building, repairing, &c. (d)

Though the possession of the church be in the parson, (for the whole church and church-yard are the rector's freehold,) yet, when a rector was cited in the episcopal consistorial court to show cause why the ordinary should not grant to a parishioner a faculty

(a) Price v. Littlewood, 3 Campb. 288.

(c) Mainwaring v. Giles, 5 Barn

(b) Stocks v. Booth, 1 T. R. 428-430. Ald. 356.

Clifford v. Wicks, 1 Barn. & Ald. 498.

(d) Ashly v. Freckleton, 3 Lev. 73.

stopping up a window in a church, against which it was proposed to erect a monument, to the grant of which the rector dissented, notwithstanding which the court below were proceeding to grant the faculty with the consent of the ordinary; it was held to be no ground for a prohibition: but mere matter of appeal if the rector's reasons for dissenting were improperly over-ruled; for as yet, no common law right was touched which called upon the Court to prohibit the ecclesiastical court from proceeding to grant a faculty; which faculty was no more than a licence from the ordinary himself to do the act proposed, and would not bind the rector against his consent, if by law his consent were material. (a)

Upon a libel in the consistorial court for disturbance in the plaintiff's right to a pew, the court adjudged the right to be in the plaintiff, and admonished the defendant not to sit in the pew: the Court of Arches reversed the sentence, but admonished the defendant not to use the pew again. The sentences were held not *conclusive evidence* of the plaintiff's right in an action for a disturbance between the same parties. (b) A suggestion to prohibit the spiritual court from proceeding on a right to a pew, must show whether *the Church was presentative or donative*. (c)

(a) *Bulwer v. Hase*, 3 East's R. 217.(c) *Jacob v. Dallo*, 6 Mod. 230.(b) *Cross v. Salter*, 3 Durnf. & East, 639.



The following table shows the results of the experiments conducted on the various samples of the material under investigation. The data is presented in a clear and concise manner, allowing for easy comparison and analysis of the different samples. The results indicate that the material exhibits a high degree of strength and durability, particularly in the case of the samples that were subjected to the most rigorous testing conditions. The data also suggests that the material is highly resistant to wear and tear, and is capable of withstanding a wide range of environmental conditions. Overall, the results of the experiments are very promising, and suggest that the material is well-suited for a variety of applications, including those that require high strength and durability.

APPENDIX.

PRECEDENTS OF AGREEMENTS, &c.

Agreement for granting a Lease of a House and Field.

MEMORANDUM of an agreement entered into this
day of 1804, between *A. B.*, of of
the one part, and *C. D.*, of of the other part,
whereby the said *A. B.* agrees by indenture to be
executed on or before Michaelmas day next, to demise
and let to the said *C. D.* a messuage or tenement, with
the garden and appurtenances thereto belonging, situate,
lying, and being in in the parish of in the
county of now or late in the occupation of
together with all that field or close, situate, lying, and
being in aforesaid, called or known by the name
of now or late in the occupation of to hold
to the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, and as-
signs, from Michaelmas day aforesaid, for and during the
term of years, at or under the clear yearly rent of
pounds, payable half-yearly, clear of all taxes and de-
ductions except the land tax and sewers rate. In which
lease there shall be contained covenants on the part
of the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, and
assigns, to pay the rent, and to pay all taxes, rates, and
assessments (except the land tax), to repair the premises
(except damages by fire), to deliver the same up at the
end of the term in good repair (except as last aforesaid),
with all other usual and reasonable covenants, and a

Precedents of Agreements.

proviso for the re-entry of the said *A. B.*, his heirs and assigns, in case of non-payment of the rent for the term of days after either of the said rent days, or non-performance of the covenants.—And there shall be contained a covenant on the part of the said *A.* his heirs and assigns, for quiet enjoyment. And the *C. D.* hereby agrees to accept of the said lease or terms aforesaid.—And it is mutually agreed that the costs of this agreement, and of making the said lease and a counterpart thereof, shall be borne by the parties equally.

In witness whereof the said parties have hereunto subscribed their names, the day and year first above written.

Witness

E. F.

A.
C.]

Agreement for granting a Farming Lease.

MEMORANDUM of an agreement made this of in the year between *A. B.*, of the one part, and *C. D.*, of of the other part, whereby it is agreed, that the said *A. B.* shall, on or before the 25th day of March now next ensuing, make and execute unto the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, and assigns, a good and valid lease of all messuage, &c. and all those several closes, pieces or parcels of land, &c. with the appurtenances thereto belonging, for the term of years, from the 25th day of March, at the yearly rent of pounds payable half-yearly clear of all deductions for taxes and any other account whatsoever (except the land-tax), the first payment of the said rent to be made at Michaelmas day next, and at or under the further yearly rent of for every acre, and so in proportion for a less quantity of meadow or pasture ground, which shall be ploughed or converted into tillage, contrary to a covenant contained in the said lease, as hereinafter directed: the first payment of the last-mentioned rent to be made

At a yearly
rent.

And a further
rent per acre
for ploughing.

the first half-yearly rent day after such ploughing and conversion into tillage as aforesaid: and in the said lease there shall be contained covenants on the part of the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, and assigns, To pay the aforesaid rents, and to pay all taxes, rates, and assessments (except the land tax),—For doing all manner of repairs to the said buildings, hedges, ditches, rails, and other fences (the said *A. B.*, his heirs or assigns, providing upon the premises, or within miles thereof, rough timber, bricks, tiles, and lime, for the doing thereof, to be conveyed by the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, or assigns).—For permission for the said *A. B.*, his heirs or assigns, at all seasonable times, to view the state of repairs.—That the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, or assigns, shall not plough or convert into tillage any of the closes of meadow or pasture ground without the licence of the said *A. B.*, his heirs or assigns, in writing first obtained.—That the said *C. D.*, his executors or administrators, shall not carry off from the farm any hay, straw, or other fodder, and that the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, or assigns, shall spread on some part of the said lands in an husbandman-like manner, all the dung, manure, and compost, which shall arise from the said farm, and shall in all respects manage and cultivate the same in an husbandman-like manner, and according to the usual course of husbandry used in the neighbourhood, and shall leave all the dung, manure, and compost of the last year, for the use of the landlord or succeeding tenants.—That the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, or assigns, shall not cut or plash any of the quick hedges under years' growth, and shall cut or plash those at seasonable times in the year, and at the time of doing thereof shall cleanse the ditches adjoining thereto, and guard and preserve the hedges, which shall be so cut and plashed as aforesaid, from destruction or injury by cattle, and shall also at all times guard and preserve all young hedges and young trees from the like destruction or injury.—That the said *C. D.*, his execu-

The lease to contain covenants on the part of the tenant.

To pay rent and taxes.

For repairing (landlord finding timber, &c.)

For permission to view state of repairs.

Not to plough meadow.

Not to carry off fodder, &c.

To spread dung on the premises.

And manage same in an husbandman-like manner.

To leave dung of last year.

Not to cut hedges under certain growth.

To cleanse ditches, &c.

To prepare fallow lands at the end of the term for a crop. tors, administrators, or assigns, shall, in the summer immediately preceding the determination of the said term to be granted as aforesaid, prepare for seed in a husbandman-like manner such part of the land as shall be in a course of fallow and fit to be sown with a crop the ensuing season, and lay down with clover-seed and rye-grass acres of the arable land which shall be then in tillage, sowing upon each acre thereof pounds of the best clover-seed, and bushels of the best rye grass seed. And in the said lease there shall be contained a proviso for re-entry by the said *A. B.*, his heirs or assigns, in case of non-payment of rent for the space of days, or non-performance of the covenants, or in case the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, or assigns, shall assign, under-let, or otherwise dispose of the said premises, or any part thereof, or do commit or suffer any act or deed whereby, or by means whereof, the said premises, or any part thereof, shall be assigned, under-let, or disposed of, without the consent in writing of the said *A. B.*, his heirs or assigns, first obtained.—

And covenants on the part of the landlord for quiet enjoyment. And there shall be contained covenants on the part of the said *A. B.*, his heirs and assigns, for quiet enjoyment.—That the said *A. B.*, his heirs or assigns, shall upon days' notice, provide and allow to the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, and assigns, upon the premises, or within miles thereof, all such rough timber, bricks, tiles, and lime, as shall be necessary for the repair of the premises: the said material to be conveyed at the expense of the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, and assigns.—That the said *A. B.*, his heirs and assigns, shall permit the said *C. D.*, his executors, administrators, or assigns, to have the use of the great barn, the stable for four horses adjoining, and the stack-yard and farm-yard, until after the expiration or determination of the said term, for the convenience of thrashing out the last years' crops of corn and grain, and feeding his or their cattle with the straw and fodder, so that the same may be made into manure to be left on the said premises as aforesaid: and also

To lay down part with clover, &c.

And to contain a proviso for re-entry.

To provide timber, &c. for repairs.

To permit tenants to have the use of the barn, &c. at the end of the term.

some convenient room in the farm-house for his or their servants to lodge and diet in, until the time aforesaid, without any recompence being made for the same respectively.

In witness, &c.

Agreement for Lodgings.

MEMORANDUM of an agreement entered into this
day of 1829, by and between *E. F.*, of,
&c. and *G. H.*, of. &c. whereby the said *E. F.* agrees to let, and the said *G. H.* agrees to take, the rooms or apartments following: that is to say, an entire first floor, and one room in the attic story or garrets, and a back kitchen and cellar opposite, with the use of the yard for drying linen, or beating carpets or clothes, being part of a house and premises in which the said *E. F.* now resides, situate and being in To have and to hold the said rooms or apartments, and the use of the said yard as aforesaid, for and during the term of half a year, to commence from next after the date hereof, at and for the yearly rent of pounds of lawful money of Great Britain, payable quarterly, by even and equal portions; the first quarterly payment to be made on next ensuing the date hereof; and it is further agreed, that at the expiration of the said term of half a year, the said *G. H.* may hold, occupy, and enjoy the said rooms or apartments, and have the use of the said yard as aforesaid, from quarter to quarter, for so long a time as the said *G. H.* and *E. F.* may and shall agree, at the rent of for each quarter, and that each party be at liberty to quit possession, on giving to the other a quarter's notice or warning in writing. And it is also further agreed between the said parties, that when the said *G. H.* shall quit the premises, he shall leave them in as good condition and repair as they shall be in on his taking possession thereof, reasonable wear excepted.

In witness, &c.

An Agreement to let a ready furnished Lod

MEMORANDUM of an agreement entered into, day of . . . is the year of our Lord . . . by and between *J. K.* of &c. of the one part, and *L. M.* of the other part, by which the said *J. K.* agrees to let the said *L. M.* a room or apartment, upwards of . . . pair of stairs, in his the said *J. K.*'s house, situate in the parish and county aforesaid, furnished, together with the use and attendance of a servant, in common with the other lodgers, at such hours and times when he himself can spare, also the use of a cellar, at the rent of . . . per lawful money of Great Britain per quarter. And the said *L. M.* agrees to take the said room or apartment with the use of the servant and cellar as aforesaid, at the rent aforesaid, and also to find and provide for himself, all manner of linen and china or crockery whatsoever, that he shall have occasion for, and he shall break or damage any part of the furniture the said *J. K.* he will make good or repair the same, and pay her sufficient to enable her to put the same in the same plight and condition as they now are in. It is further agreed, that if either party shall quit the premises, he or she shall respectively give one quarter's notice or warning.

In witness, &c.

A Lease for Years of a House and Lands in the County of . . . with an Exception of Trees, and other special Covenants.

THIS INDENTURE made the . . . day of . . . year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Fourth, and in the year of our Lord . . . between *A. A.* of the one part, and *B. B.* of the other part, witnesseth, that for and in consideration of the rents

The parties.
The consideration.
ation.

S. E.

nants, provisoes, and agreements hereinafter reserved and contained, and which on the part and behalf of the said *B. B.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, are to be paid, done, and performed, he the said *A. A.* hath demised, granted, and to farm let, and by these pre-^{The demise.} sents doth demise, grant, and to farm let unto the said *B. B.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, all that messuage, tenement, or farm-house, late in the possession ^{The parcels.} of *E. B.* and those two cottages or tenements, now or late in the possession of *F. F.* and *G. G.* or their assigns, with the appurtenances, situate, standing, and being in the parish of *C.* and *H.* or one of them, in the said county of *D.* together with all and singular the yards, ^{General words.} gardens, orchards, backsides, barns, stables, out-houses, edifices, and buildings thereunto belonging, and also all those several closes, pieces, or parcels of arable land, ^{More parcels.} meadow, pasture, wood, and wood ground, containing by estimation acres, (be they more or less,) lying and being in the several parishes, fields, precincts, and territories of *C.* and *H.* or one of them, in the said county of *D.* to the said messuage, tenement, or farm-house belonging, and therewith held, used, occupied, and enjoyed, as part and parcel thereof (*except*, and al-^{Exception of trees, &c.} ways reserved out of this present lease, unto the said *A. A.* his heirs and assigns, all timber and timber-like trees, and all other trees whatsoever, but the fruit trees for their fruit only, and the pollard trees for their tops and tops only, which now are, or at any time or times hereafter shall be standing, growing, and being in, upon, and about the said demised premises, or any part thereof, with free liberty of ingress, egress, and regress, to and ^{With ingress, &c. for the lessor, &c.} for the said *A. A.* his heirs* and assigns, servants and

* Where the lessor has the freehold, make the exception, reservation, &c. to him, his heirs and assigns, and not heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, so he may covenant for himself, his heirs, and assigns, and it is sufficient; executors and administrators are superfluous; they are his assigns in law of course, but have nothing to do with the freehold as such: but where the lessor has not the freehold, then make the exception, reservation, &c. to him, his executors, administrators, and assigns, and the covenants from him, his executors, administrators, and assigns; though here it is usual to make him covenant for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, and

And liberty to
view, &c.

Habendum.

Term.

Reddendum.

And an addi-
tional rent for
ploughing.

men, from time to time, and at all times during
the term hereby granted, the same to fell, stack up, cut,
hew, and carry away, in and through the said demes-
nises, or any part thereof, doing no wilful in-
jury or damage to the grain and grass of the said *B. B.* his
executors, administrators, and assigns, and also over
the said *A. A.* his heirs and assigns, at all times during
the term hereby granted, free liberty to enter upon
upon the said premises, and every part thereof, to
the condition of the repairs thereof to have and at
the said messuage, tenement, or farm-house, doles, or
panels of arable land, meadow, pasture ground
premises, with their and every of their appurtenances
(except as before excepted) unto the said *B. B.* his
executors, administrators, and assigns, from the first
next ensuing the date hereof, for and unto the full end and term of *xx* years, at
next ensuing, and fully to be complete and ended, and
ing and paying therefore yearly, and every year during
the said term, unto the said *A. A.* his heirs or assigns, the
yearly rent or sum of *xx* *l.* of lawful money of
Great Britain, at the two most usual feasts or days of
payment in the year, that is to say, the feasts of *Michaelmas*
and *Easter* in every year, the first payment thereof to
begin and be made on the feast day of *Michaelmas* next
ensuing the date hereof, and also yielding and paying
therefore yearly, and every year during the said term, unto
the said *A. A.* his heirs and assigns, on the said *Michaelmas*
and in manner aforesaid, (over and above the yearly rent of
xx *l.* hereinbefore reserved) that the said *B. B.* his executors, ad-
ministrators or assigns, shall plough, dig up, or convert
into tillage, the sum of *xx* *l.* of like money, an-
proportionably after that rate, for every greater or
quantity than an acre, the first payment of the said
xx *l.* per acre to be made on the first day of the said fea-
st of *Michaelmas*, and in manner aforesaid, and in which case the
said *A. A.* his heirs and assigns, shall be bound to pay the same

which shall next happen after the ploughing or digging up any part of the same meadow or pasture ground. *Provided always*, nevertheless, that if it shall happen that the said yearly rents, hereby reserved, or either of them, or any taxes, levies, and assessments, which shall be rated or assessed on the said hereby leased premises, (except land-tax) shall be behind and unpaid by the space of twenty-one days, next over or after either of the said feasts or days of payment, whereon the same ought to be paid as aforesaid, (being lawfully demanded,) or if the said *B. B.* his executors, or administrators, shall assign over, or otherwise part with this indenture, or the premises hereby leased, or any part thereof, to any person or persons whomsoever, (except the said two cottages,) without the consent of the said *A. A.* his heirs and assigns, first had and obtained in writing, under his or their hands and seals for that purpose, then, and in either of the said cases, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said *A. A.* his heirs or assigns, into the said premises hereby leased, or any part thereof in the name of the whole, to re-enter, and the same to have again, retain, repossess, and enjoy, as in his and their first and former estate or estates, any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof, in anywise notwithstanding. *And* the said *B. B.* doth hereby for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, covenant, promise, and agree, to and with the said *A. A.* his heirs and assigns, in manner following, (that is to say,) that he the said *B. B.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall and will well and truly pay, or cause to be paid unto the said *A. A.* his heirs and assigns, the said yearly rent of *£* and also the said rent of *£* per acre, *per annum*, for ploughing up any meadow, or pasture as aforesaid, at the days and times, and in such manner as are hereinbefore limited and appointed for payment thereof according to the respective reservations thereof, and the true intent and meaning of these premises. *And also* that the said *B. B.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall and will, at his and their

Proviso on non-payment.

Or assignment by the lessee without consent, the lessor may re-enter.

The lessee covenants for payment of rent.

And for repairs.

The landlord
to find all
rough timber.

The tenant co-
venants not to
sow the same
above two
years together,
and that the
lessor may en-
ter within the
term to plough
the fallow
ground.

And to have
the dung, and
lodging for
servants, &c.

own proper costs and charges, well and sufficiently
pair, maintain, amend, tutor, and cleanse, preserve, &
keep in repair the said messuage, tenement, or the
house, and all other the houses, out-houses, outhouses,
buildings, barns, stables, yards, gardens, privies, ash
drains, dove-houses, gates, rails, pales, stiles, hedge
fences, and mounds, belonging to the said hereby demised
premises, from time to time during this present lease
(he the said A. A. his heirs and assigns, upon request
and notice to them made, finding and allowing on
said premises, or within four miles' distance thereof,
rough timber, brick, lime, tiles, and all other materials
whatsoever (except straw) for doing thereof, to be car-
ried to the said hereby demised premises, at the charge
of the said B. B. his executors, administrators, or assigns.
And the same premises, so repaired, amended, and kept
in repair, as aforesaid, at the end, expiration, or of
sooner determination of this present lease, shall and will
yield up unto the said A. A. his heirs or assigns. And
also that the said B. B. his heirs, executors, adminis-
trators, or assigns, shall not, nor will at any time during
this present lease, crop, or sow, above two years together,
any of the arable lands and closes hereby leased, but
every third year permit the same to lie fallow and
unsown. And that it shall and may be lawful, to and
for the said A. A. his heirs and assigns, with several
horses, ploughs, carts, and other necessaries, at
any day next preceding the expiration of the present lease
to enter upon such closes and grounds, parcel of the
said hereby demised premises, as then ought to lie fallow
and unsown, and the same to plough, fallow and manure
and to have the grass, herbage, sheep walks, and other
commons thereof. And also to enter upon the dwelling-
house which shall be then in the yard or yards, and at the
same time to have the dung in the dove-house, and the
hen-dung in the hen-house. And also to have some
convenient place in the said dwelling-house, for his or
their servants to lodge and diet in, and some convenient
place to lay hay and chaff in, and some convenient s

ble for their horses to stand and be in, without extinguishment of any of the yearly rents hereinbefore reserved, and without giving or making any allowance or satisfaction for the same. *And further*, that the said *B. B.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall not at any time or times during the last two years of the said term, sell, give away, or otherwise dispose of any of the straw which shall be growing and arising upon the said demised premises, and shall not burn any straw, except it be for the necessary singeing of his and their hogs, for the use of their own families. *And that* the said *B. B.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall and will lay in and in-barn all the crops of grain, which shall be growing and arising upon the said hereby demised premises, in every year of the said term, in the barns and rick-yards belonging to the said demised premises, and not elsewhere, and the same there thrash out, and the straw and stover which shall arise therefrom and thereby, turn into the yard and yards, and the same feed up with his or their cattle, for the better increase and making of dung, and the dung and soil which shall arise thereby, lay, spread and bestow upon the hereby demised premises, in a husbandmanlike manner, and not elsewhere; and shall and will leave unto, and for the use of the said *A. A.* his heirs or assigns, all the dung and compost which shall be made on the said demised premises during the three last years of the said term, which shall arise from the two last crops of corn and grain, for manuring the premises, or otherwise to be disposed of as he the said *A. A.* his heirs and assigns, shall think fit and convenient; and that the said *B. B.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall sow during the three last years of this present lease, one third part of the edge crop with peas or vetches. *And* that the said *B. B.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall and will, at all times, during the term hereby leased, endeavour to preserve and keep the dove-house, with a good flight of pigeons, dove-house like, and at the end, expiration, or other sooner determination

The lessee not to dispose of straw within the last two years.

And to in-barn the corn upon the premises.

And to use the straw there.

To sow peas, &c. in the latter years.

To preserve pigeons.

of the said term of years, shall and will give the same, so preserved and kept, into the hands of said A. A. his heirs and assigns. And that the B. B. his executors, administrators, and assigns, and will, at all times during the said term of

To pay taxes,
&c.

hereby granted, bear, pay, and discharge all such rates, levies, and assessments whatsoever, as shall be taxed, rated, levied, or assessed upon the said hereby demised premises, land-tax only excepted. And the said B. B. his executors, administrators, and assigns shall not nor will, at any time or times during this

Not to cut
hedges under a
certain growth,
&c.

sent lease, cut, plash, or new-make any of the hereby demised premises, but such hedges shall be of twelve years' growth, and those only as shall be cut at reasonable times in the year; and when the closes ground to which such hedges belong shall be sown with wheat, rye, or barley, on a summer's tilth, or be used as old pasture, and after the same shall have been plashed, or new-made, as aforesaid, the same premises shall be kept free and keep from biting, or destruction by cattle or otherwise, and shall and will, at such cutting and plashing thereof, cleanse and scour the ditches, against such hedges or hedges, where ditches have been heretofore, and

And to spend
wood in the
house.

lie, next to any lane or highway, and the offal which shall arise by the cutting or plashing of hedges, faggot and make up, and carry unto the demised messuage, or farm-house, there to be spent in the way of fire-wood, and not to be sold or disposed of in any other manner whatsoever. And that the said B. B. his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall not

Not to lop
trees, except
pollards.

will, at any time or times during the term hereby leased, lop, top, shred, or cut, any of the trees or spring wood belonging to the said demised premises, but such pollard trees, and spring wood, as have been used and lopped, and cut by the former and other tenants, those only of twelve years' growth, and the lops which shall arise and come therefrom, carry into the said hereby demised messuage or farm-house, there to be spent in the way of fire-bote, and not to be sold or disposed of in

The loppings
to be spent in
the house.

other way whatsoever, and shall not, nor will at any time or times during this lease, inordinately burn or waste any of the fire-wood, which is so allowed to be spent by way of fire-bote, as aforesaid, and shall preserve and keep the said pollard trees, as also all the fruit trees, and spring wood, belonging to the said hereby demised premises, from all wilful or negligent waste. *The lessor covenants to find timber for repairs.* And the said A. A. doth hereby for himself, his heirs, and assigns, covenant, promise, and agree, to and with the said B. B. his executors, administrators, and assigns, in manner following, (that is to say,) that he the said A. A. his heirs, and assigns, shall and will from time to time, and at all times during this present lease, at seasonable times for cutting timber, find, provide for, and allow unto the said B. B. his executors, administrators or assigns, on the said premises hereby demised, or within four miles distant therefrom, necessary rough timber, brick, lime, and tiles, and all other materials whatsoever, for the repairing and amending thereof (except straw,) *Upon notice.* within forty days after the notice of the want thereof, and demand of the same made by the said B. B. his executors, administrators, or assigns, the said materials to be carried to the said demised premises at the expense of the said B. B. his executors, &c. And also shall and will from time to time, and at all times during this present lease, allow unto the said A. A. his executors, administrators, or assigns, timber to be had and taken off and from the said hereby demised premises (if any such there be,) for necessary plough-bote, to be used and spent upon the said premises, and not elsewhere, and to be set out for that purpose by the said A. A. his heirs or assigns, on such notice as aforesaid of the want thereof, and that the said A. A. his heirs and assigns, shall and will permit and suffer the said B. B. his executors, administrators, or assigns, to have the use of all the barns, yards, and granaries hereby demised, for the laying in, and threshing out of his or their crop of corn or grain, which shall be growing and arising upon the premises in the last year of the said term hereby granted, for *And to allow room for threshing the tenant's last crop for straw.*

And room for
servants.

And for quiet
enjoyment.

the spending of the straw and stover which shall arise therefrom, with horses, cows, bullocks, and other cattle, until the feast of next after the end, expiration, or other sooner determination of the said term of years; and also to have some convenient rooms in the said hereby demised messuage or farm-house, for his or their servants to lodge and diet in, and some convenient place for his and their horses to stand and be in, and some convenient place to lay hay and chaff in, until the said feast day of next after the determination of the said term. *And lastly*, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said *B. B.* his executors, administrators, and assigns (paying the rent hereinbefore reserved, and performing the covenants and agreements hereinbefore mentioned and contained, and which on his and their part and behalf, are or ought to be paid, done, and performed) peaceably and quietly to have, hold, occupy, possess, and enjoy, all and singular the said hereby demised premises, with the appurtenances, during the said term of years hereby granted without any molestation or interruption whatsoever, of or by him the said *A. A.* his heirs or assigns, or of or by any other person or persons lawfully or equitably claiming or to claim, by, from, under, or in trust for him, them, or any of them.

In witness whereof the said parties to these presents have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals, the day and year first above written.

A. A. (seal.)

B. B. (seal.)

Signed, sealed, and delivered (being first duly stamped)
in the presence of [Witness's name and addition.]

A Building Lease.

THIS INDENTURE, made, &c. between *A. B.* of, &c. The parties.
of the one part, and *C. D.* of, &c. of the other part,
~~witnesseth~~, that the said *A. B.* for and in consideration The considera-
of the rents, covenants and agreements, hereinafter re- tion.
served and contained, by, and on the part and behalf of
the said *C. D.* his executors, administrators and assigns,
to be paid, done, and performed, ~~hath~~ demised, leased, The demise.
set, and to farm let, and by these presents ~~doth~~ demise,
lease, set, and to farm let, unto the said *C. D.* his execu-
tors, administrators and assigns, ~~all~~ that piece or parcel The parcels.
of ground, situate, lying and being on, &c. in the said
parish of , containing in breadth on the north side
thereof and in depth on the east side thereof
(he the same more or less) and on the west side thereof
east and from thence south and from
thence east, be the same more or less, together with the
messuages or tenements, and other the erections and
buildings thereon, which the said *C. D.* shall have full
liberty to pull down, and to take to and for his own use ;
which said piece or parcel of ground abuts north on
aforesaid, south on gardens to some houses on the north
side of belonging to the said *A. B.* now on lease
to east on buildings, &c. and west, &c. and is more
fully delineated and described in the plan or ground plot
thereof, in the margin of these presents, together with
all erections and buildings to be erected and built there-
on, and all ways, paths, passages, sinks, drains, sewers,
waters, watercourses, easements, profits, commodities,
and appurtenances, whatsoever, belonging, and which
shall belong to the said hereby demised premises, or any
part or parcel thereof, ~~to have and to hold~~ the said piece Habendum.
or parcel of ground, messuages, or tenements, erections,
buildings, and premises hereby demised or intended so
to be, with their and every of their appurtenances, unto
the said *C. D.* his executors, administrators, and assigns,

Term. from the ~~year~~ ^{year} to day of ~~January~~ ^{January} last past, for and during, and unto the full end and term of ~~year~~ ^{year} years from thence next ensuing, and fully to be complete and ended;

Reddendum. ed, *yielding and paying* therefore for the first year of the said term hereby demised, the rent of a pepper-corn on the last day thereof, if demanded, and yielding and paying therefore yearly, and every year, for and during the remaining ~~and~~ ^{years} of the said term hereby demised, unto the said *A. B.* his heirs and assigns, the yearly rent or sum of ~~one~~ ^{one} £. of lawful money of *Great Britain*, by half yearly payments, on the ~~one~~ ^{one} ~~half~~ ^{half} and ~~yearly~~ ^{yearly} in each year, by even and equal portions, the first payment thereof to begin and be made on ~~the~~ ^{the} in the year of our Lord ~~the~~ ^{the} the said several rents to be paid and payable from time to time, on the several feasts aforesaid, during the said term, free and clear of all rates, taxes, charges, assessments, and payments whatsoever, (now, or during the said term hereby granted to be taxed, charged, assessed, or imposed upon the said hereby demised premises, or any part thereof, by authority of parliament or otherwise howsoever. And the said *C. D.* for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, doth covenant, promise, and agree, to and with the said *A. B.* his heirs and assigns, by these presents, in manner following, (that is to say,) that the said *C. D.* his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, shall and will yearly, and every year during the last ~~and~~ ^{years} of the said term hereby granted, well and truly pay, or cause to be paid unto the said *A. B.* his heirs and assigns, the said yearly rent or sum of ~~one~~ ^{one} pounds of lawful money of *Great Britain*, on the several days and times, and in the manner hereinbefore limited and appointed for payment thereof, without making any deduction or abatement thereof, for, or in respect of any rates, taxes, assessments, duties, charges, or impositions whatsoever, now, or during the said term hereby granted to be, taxed, charged, assessed, or imposed upon the said hereby demised premises, or any part thereof, all which rates, taxes, assessments, duties, charges, or impositions, be the

Covenant by lessee for payment of rent,

and taxes.

said *C. D.* his executors, administrators, or assigns, shall and will bear, pay, and discharge, and thereof, and therefrom, acquit, save harmless, and keep indemnified, the said *A. B.* his heirs and assigns. *And that he the* For building.

said *C. D.* his executors, administrators or assigns, shall and will, before the expiration of the first year of the term hereby granted, at his and their own proper costs and charges, erect, build, complete, and in a workmanlike manner finish, one or more good and substantial brick messuages or tenements, upon some part of the ground hereby demised, and shall and will lay out and expend thereon the sum of . . . pounds or upwards, *and*

also that he the said *C. D.* his executors, administrators For repairing.

and assigns, shall and will, from time to time, and at all times, from and after the said messuage or tenement, erections and buildings, on the said piece of ground hereby demised, shall be respectively completed and finished, during the remainder of the said term hereby granted; when, where, and as often as need or occasion shall be and require, at his and their own proper costs and charges, well and sufficiently repair, uphold, support, maintain, pave, purge, scour, cleanse, empty, amend, and keep the said messuage or tenement, messuages or tenements, erections and buildings, and all the walls, rails, lights, pavements, gates, privies, sinks, drains, watercourses, and appurtenances thereunto belonging, and which shall belong unto the same, in, by, and with all and all manner of needful and necessary reparations, cleansings and amendments whatsoever. *And that he the said C. D.*

his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall not, *nor* Not to carry on offensive trades.

will, during the said term hereby granted, permit or suffer any person or persons to use, exercise, or carry on, in and upon the said hereby demised premises, or any part thereof, any trade, practice, or business which may be noisome or offensive, or grow to the annoyance, prejudice, or disturbance of any of the other tenements of the said *A. B.* nearly adjoining thereto, and the said messuages or tenements, erections, buildings, and premises with the walls, pavements, sewers, drains, and appurte-

nesses

nances belonging thereto, being in every respect and sufficiently repaired, upheld, supported, and maintained, paved, purged, scoured, cleansed, amended, and kept, shall and will, at the expiration or sooner determination of the said term hereby granted, peaceably and quietly leave, surrender, and yield unto the said *A. B.* his heirs and assigns, together with all the doors, locks, keys, bolts, bars, wainscots, key-pieces, slabs, foot-pieces, windows, window-shutters, partitions, dressers, shelves, pumps, water-pipes, and all other things which shall be any ways fixed or fastened to, and shall be standing, being, and set out upon the said premises hereby demised, or any part thereof within the last years of the said term hereby granted. And that the said *C. D.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall and will, at his and their own proper costs and charges, from time to time sufficiently insure all and every the messuages or tenements, erections and buildings, which shall be erected upon the said piece or parcel of ground hereby demised, or any part thereof, from casualties by fire, during the said term hereby granted, in some or one of the insurance offices in *London* or *Westminster*; and if the said messuage or tenements, erections and buildings, or any of them, or any part of any of them, shall, at any time or times during the said term, be burnt down, destroyed, or damaged by fire, shall and will, from time to time, immediately afterwards, rebuild, or well and sufficiently repair, and reinstate the same. And further, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said *A. B.* his heirs and assigns, or any of them, with workmen or others, in his, their, or any of their company, or with or without the consent of the said *C. D.* to enter or come into and upon the said demised premises, and every part thereof, at seasonable and convenient times, in the day time, as well at any time or times during the last seven years of the said term hereby granted, to make an inventory or schedule of the several things and things then standing and being, in and upon the said hereby demised premises, which are to be,

To insure.

For entry of
lessor to schedule and inspect.

the end of the said term, to and for the use of the said *A. B.* his heirs and assigns, pursuant to the covenant hereinbefore in that behalf contained, as also twice or oftener in every year, during the said term hereby granted, to view, search, and see the defects and want of reparations of the said premises and all defects and want of reparations, which upon every and any such view or search shall be from time to time found, to give or leave notice or warning thereof in writing, at or upon the said demised premises, unto, and for the said *C. D.* his executors, administrators or assigns, to repair and amend the same. *And* that the said *C. D.* his executors, administrators or assigns, shall and will, within three months next after every such notice or warning shall be given or left, at his and their own proper costs and charges, well and sufficiently repair, amend, and make good, all and every the defects and want of reparations, whereof such notice or warning shall be so given or left as aforesaid. *Provided always*, nevertheless, and these presents are upon this condition, that if the said yearly rent, or sum of *l.* hereby reserved, or any part thereof, shall be behind and unpaid, by the space of days, next after either of the said feasts or days of payment, whereon the same ought to be paid as aforesaid, (being lawfully demanded,) or if the said *C. D.* his executors, administrators or assigns, shall not well and truly observe, perform, fulfil, and keep, all and every the covenants, articles, clauses, conditions, and agreements, in these presents expressed and contained, on his and their part and behalf to be performed and kept according to the true intent and meaning thereof, then, and from thenceforth, in either of the said cases, it shall and may be lawful, to and for the said *A. B.* his heirs and assigns, into, and upon the said demised premises, or any part thereof in the name of the whole, wholly to re-enter, and the same to have again, retain, repossess and enjoy, as in his and their first and former estate, and the said *C. D.* his executors, administrators or assigns, and all other tenants or occupiers of the said premises, thereout, and

To repair according to notice.

Proviso for re-entry.

Covenant by
Lessor for
quiet enjoy-
ment.

from thence utterly to expel, put out, and amove, and that from and after such re-entry made, this present lease, and every clause, article and thing, herein contained on the lessor's part and behalf, from thenceforth to be done and performed, shall cease, determine, and be utterly void to all intents and purposes whatsoever, any thing hereinbefore contained to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding. *And* the said *A. B.* for himself, his heirs, and assigns, doth hereby covenant, promise, and agree, to and with the said *C. D.* his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, that he the said *C. D.* his executors, administrators, or assigns, paying the said yearly rent hereby reserved, in manner and form aforesaid, and observing, performing and keeping, all and singular the covenants and agreements hereinbefore mentioned, on his and their parts and behalf to be performed and kept, shall and may lawfully, peaceably and quietly have, hold, use, occupy, possess, and enjoy the said piece or parcel of ground and premises hereby demised, with their and every of their appurtenances, for and during the said term of years hereby granted without any lawful let, trouble, denial or interruption, of or by the said *A. B.* his heirs or assigns, or any other person or persons, lawfully claiming or to claim, by, from, under or in trust for him, them, or any of them.

In witness, &c.

Underlease of a House in a Town.

Parties.

THIS INDENTURE, &c. between *A. A.* of &c. of the one part, and *H. H.* of, &c. of the other part, ~~witnesseth~~ that for and in consideration of the yearly rent, and of the covenants, provisoes and agreements, hereinafter reserved and contained, by and on the part and behalf of the said *H. H.* his executors, administrators and assigns, to be paid, observed, and performed, he the said *A. A.*

Demise.

hath demised and leased, and by these presents doth de-

mise and lease unto the said *H. H.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, *all* that messuage or tenement and dwelling-house, situate and being on the side on part of . . . street, in the parish of . . . in the city of *London*, together with *[here describe the particulars of the premises]*, and also all ways, passages, lights, easements, rooms, vaults, cellars, areas, yards, water, courts, profits, conveniences, hereditaments, and appurtenances, whatsoever, to the said messuage, or premises hereby demised, belonging or in any way appertaining, or reputed or known to be part, parcel, or member thereof: all and singular which said messuage and premises, are now, or lately were, in the occupation of *G. G.* his undertenant or assigns, to have and to hold the said messuage or tenement and premises, with the appurtenances here demised, or mentioned so to be unto the said *H. H.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, from the 25th day of *December* last past, for and during the term of twenty-one years, thence next ensuing, and fully to be complete and ended, determinable nevertheless at the expiration of the first seven or fourteen years thereof upon such conditions as are hereinafter mentioned: he the said *H. H.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, *giving and paying* yearly and every year during the said term, unto the said *A. A.* his executors, administrators and assigns, the yearly rent or sum of pounds, of lawful money of *Great Britain*, the same to be paid by equal quarterly payments on the respective days following: namely, on the 25th day of *March*, the 24th day of *June*, the 29th day of *September*, and the 25th day of *December*, in every year, (save and except, at all times during the said term, such proportionable part of the said yearly rent of pounds as shall or may grow due during such time, as the messuage or tenement hereby demised, shall without the hindrance of the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. be and remain uninhabitable by reason of accidental fire) and to be clear of all and all manner of parliamentary, parochial and other taxes, assessments, rates and deductions whatsoever (ex-

The parcels.

General words.

Habendum for 21 years.

Determinable at the end of 7 or 14 years.

Reddendum.

Exception as to fire.

Covenant to
pay rent,

And taxes (ex-
cept land-tax,
&c.)

Covenant that
lessee shall
paint every 3rd
year.
And do other
repairs.

cept the land tax and sewer's rate;) the first quarterly payment thereof to commence and be made on the day of *June* next ensuing the date of these presents the said *H. H.* doth hereby for himself, his executors, &c. covenant, promise and agree to and with the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. that he the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. shall and will yearly and every year during the continuance of the said term hereby demised and except as aforesaid,) well and truly pay, or cause to be paid unto the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. the yearly sum or rent of pounds, of lawful money of *Great Britain*, on the respective days, and in the manner the same is hereinbefore made payable. *And* the said *H. H.* shall and will well and truly pay, or cause to be paid, all and all manner of taxes, assessments, rates, impositions whatsoever, parliamentary, parochial or otherwise, (the land tax and sewer's rate only excepted,) now are, or shall at any time during the continuance of the said term hereby demised, be assessed, rated, imposed on the said demised messuage or tenement or premises, or any part thereof, or on the said yearly sum hereby reserved, or any part thereof, or on the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. on account thereof. *And also* the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. shall and will pay his and their own proper costs and charges, cause and well and sufficiently painted, all the outside woodwork and iron work belonging to the said messuage or tenement and premises hereby demised, every third year during the continuance of the said term, and at his and their proper costs and charges, shall and will at all times during the continuance of the said term, keep in a sufficient, and tenantable state of repair, as well as singular the glass and other windows, wainscots, and floors, partitions, ceilings, tilings, walls, rails, fences, pavements, gates, sinks, privies, drains, wells, and courses, as also all and every other the parts and appurtenances of the said messuage or tenement and premises hereby demised (reasonable wear and use thereof excepted) and damage happening by casual fire only excepted.

be lawful for the said *A. A.* Power to lessor to view the state of the repairs.
alone or with others, twice in
said term hereby granted, at such
to him or them shall seem meet, to
times of the day into and upon the
tenement and premises hereby demised
thereof, and there to view and examine
condition thereof, notice of such intention
ing at all times previously given unto the said After notice.
or himself, executors, &c. one day at least before
ame shall take place; and in case any decay or
t of reparation be found on such view, the said *H.*
. for himself, executors, &c. doth hereby covenant,
promise, and agree, to and with the said *A. A.* his exe-
cutors, &c. to cause the same to be well and sufficiently
repaired and amended within the space of six months
after notice thereof in writing shall have been given to
him or them for that purpose. *And also* that the said
H. H. his executors, &c. shall not nor will, at any time Covenant by the lessee not to use or assign for any offensive trade.
during the continuance of the said term hereby granted,
use or carry on, or suffer or permit to be used or carried
on, in the said demised messuage or tenement and pre-
mises, or assign over the present indenture of lease, or
set over, let or assign any part of the said messuage or
tenement and premises, to any person or persons using
or carrying on, the trade, business or calling of a maker
of sedan or other chairs, baker, brewer, butcher, currier,
distiller, dyer, founder, smith, soap-boiler, school-master,
or school-mistress, sugar-baker, auctioneer, pewterer, tal-
low-chandler or tallow-melter, working brazier, tinman,
tripe-boiler, pipe-maker, pipe-borer, plumber, or any
other noxious or offensive trade, practice, business, or
calling whatsoever, without the consent in writing of the
said *A. A.* his executors, &c. first had and obtained for
that purpose, nor shall nor will, without such consent as
aforesaid make or cause to be made any addition or alte-
ration whatever, in, upon, or about the said messuage
or tenement and premises, or any part thereof. *And* Covenant for lessee to quit at the end of the
the said *H. H.* doth for himself, his executors, &c. pro-

term, and to
leave the pre-
mises in repair,
&c.

Proviso for les-
see to re-enter.

Covenant that
lessee shall
quietly enjoy
the premises.

mise, covenant, and agree, to and with the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. that he the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. at the end or earlier determination of the said term hereby granted, shall and will leave and yield up unto the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. all and singular the said messuage or tenement and premises with their appurtenances, in such good, sufficient and tenantable state of repair as aforesaid, together with all and every the doors, locks, keys, bolts, bars, chimney-pieces, dressers, shelves, water-pipes, and other things mentioned in an inventory or schedule, hereunder written or hereunto annexed, in as good plight and condition as the same now are (reasonable use and wear thereof and casualties happening by fire only excepted;) *Provided always*, and these presents are upon this express condition, that if the said yearly rent hereby reserved, or any part thereof, shall be in arrear and unpaid for the space of days next after any of the days whereon the same is hereinbefore covenanted to be paid as aforesaid, (it being first lawfully demanded,) or if the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. shall not well and truly observe, and keep, according to their true intent and meaning, all and every the covenants, clauses, provisoes and agreements by him and them to be observed and kept, then and from thenceforth in either of the said cases, it shall be lawful for the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. to re-enter into and upon the said hereby demised messuage or tenement and premises, or any part thereof, in the name of the whole, and the same to have again, repossess, retain, and enjoy, as in his and their former estate, and the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. and all other tenants and occupiers of the said premises, thereout utterly to eject and remove, and that from and after such re-entry made, this lease, and every clause and thing herein contained, shall determine, and be utterly void to all intents and purposes, any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding. *And* the said *A. A.* for himself, his executors, &c. doth covenant, promise, and agree, to and with the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. by these presents, in

manner following, that is to say, that he the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. paying the rent hereby reserved in manner aforesaid, and performing the covenants and agreements herein contained and by him and them to be performed, shall and lawfully may peaceably and quietly hold, use, occupy, and enjoy the messuage or tenement, and all other the premises hereby demised, for and during the said term of twenty-one years hereby granted, without any lawful action, suit, or interruption of the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. or any other person lawfully claiming by, from, under, or in trust for him or any of them; and that freed and discharged, or otherwise by the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. saved harmless and indemnified from the rents and covenants reserved and contained in a certain indenture of lease, bearing date the day of in the year of our Lord whereby the said *A. A.* holdeth the said messuage or tenement and premises hereby demised, from the date thereof for the term of sixty-one years, and from all claims and demands whatsoever in respect thereof. *And* the said *A. A.* doth hereby further covenant, promise and agree to and with the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. that the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. shall and will, before the expiration of this present lease, on the request, and at the costs and charges of the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. grant and execute unto him and them, a new and fresh lease of the messuage or tenement, and all other the premises hereby demised, with their appurtenances, for the further term of years, to commence from the expiration of the term hereby granted, the same to be at the same yearly rent, payable in like manner; and under and subject to the like covenants, provisoes and agreements, (except a covenant for the renewal thereof at the end of such further term,) as are contained in these presents, such new lease however to be granted and be valid, only on condition that the said *H. H.* his executors, &c. do execute a counterpart thereof, and also pay unto the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. the sum of pounds of lawful money, &c. at the time of executing the said lease, as and by way of fine and

Free from the original lease.

Covenant for the renewal of the lease.

And for determining the present one at 7 or 14 years' end at the lessee's option.

premium for the renewal thereof, *And also*, that if said *H. H.* his executors, &c. shall be desirous to quit said messuage or tenement and premises hereby demised at the expiration of the first seven or the first fourteen years of the term of twenty-one years hereby granted thereof; and of such his or their desire, shall give notice in writing to the said *A. A.* his executors, &c. six calendar months before the expiration of the said first seven or fourteen years (as the case may be), then and in such case (all arrears of rent being duly paid, and the said messuage or tenement, and all other the premises hereby demised being in such repair as they are hereinbefore covenanted to be maintained and left in,) this lease and every clause and thing herein contained, shall, at the expiration of such first seven or first fourteen years of the said term of twenty-one years hereby granted, (whichever be in said notice expressed,) determine and be utterly void of all intents and purposes, in like manner as if the whole term of twenty-one years had run out and expired, nothing in these presents contained to the contrary notwithstanding. In witness, &c.

An Indorsement for continuing a Lease for a longer Term after the expiration of an existing Term.

Parties.	THIS INDENTURE, &c. between the within-named <i>A.</i> of the one part, and the within-named <i>C. D.</i> of the other
The consideration.	part, <i>witnesseth</i> , that for and in consideration of the sum of money hereby reserved, and of the covenants, conditions, and agreements respectively hereinafter contained, which the part and behalf of the said <i>C. D.</i> his executors, administrators, and assigns, are to be paid, done, and performed, the said <i>A. B.</i> hath demised, leased, set, and farm let, and by these presents <i>doth</i> demise, lease, set, and to farm let unto the said <i>C. D.</i> his executors, administrators, and assigns, <i>all</i> that piece or parcel of ground with the messuage or tenement, thereon erected and built, and all and singular other the premises respectively
The demise.	
The parcels.	

ly, comprised in the within written lease, and thereby demised to the said *C. D.* (except as therein is excepted,) *to have and to hold* the said piece or parcel of ground, *Habendum.* messuage or tenement, and all and singular other the premises hereby leased, set, and to farm let, or mentioned, or intended so to be (except as aforesaid,) unto the said *C. D.* his executors, administrators and assigns, from the day of , which will be in the year of our Term. Lord, , and when the said within written lease will expire, for and during, and unto the full end and term of years longer, from thence next ensuing, and fully to be complete and ended, subject to, and under the like *Reddendum.* rent, and payable in like manner, as is within mentioned, for and in respect of the rent reserved, in and by the said within written lease, and subject to the like power of entry as well on non-payment of rent, as on the happening of any of the other incidents mentioned in the within written proviso or condition of re-entry, *and it is Covenants.* hereby covenanted declared and agreed, by and between the said parties to these presents, that they, and their respective heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, shall and will, by these presents, during the continuance of the additional term of years hereby granted, stand, and be bound, for and in respect of the said hereby demised premises with the appurtenances, in such and the like covenants, conditions, and agreements respectively, as they the said parties and their respective heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, do now stand bound in and by the said within lease, for and during the now residue unexpired of the within mentioned term hereby granted, it being the intent and meaning thereof, that this present indorsed lease, and the additional term hereby granted, shall be upon such and the like footing, and all the covenants, clauses, provisoes, conditions and agreements, respectively therein contained, be equally available, take place, and have the like force and effect, to all intents and purposes, as if every article, clause, matter and thing, contained in the said within lease,

Assignment of a Lease by Indorsement.

were inserted and contained in this present indenture.

In witness, &c.

An Assignment of a Lease by Indenture indorsed thereon.

The parties.	THIS INDENTURE, made, &c. between <i>H. H.</i> of &c. of the one part, and <i>J. J.</i> of &c. of the other part,
Consideration.	<i>Witnesseth</i> that for and in consideration of the sum of pounds of lawful money of <i>Great Britain</i> to him the said <i>H. H.</i> in hand paid by the said <i>J. J.</i> at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof
Assignment.	the said <i>H. H.</i> doth hereby acknowledge, He the said <i>H. H.</i> hath granted, bargained, sold, assigned, transferred, and set over, and by these presents doth grant, bargain, sell, assign, transfer, and set over unto the said
Parcels.	<i>J. J.</i> his executors, administrators, and assigns, <i>All</i> that the within mentioned messuage or tenement, dwelling-house and premises, together with the appurtenances thereunto belonging. And all the estate, right, title, interest, term and terms of years yet to come and unexpired, use, trust, property, privilege, claim and demand whatsoever, both at law and in equity, of him the said <i>H. H.</i> of, in, and to the same, or any part thereof, together with the said indenture of lease, To have and to hold the said messuage or tenement, dwelling-house and premises, and also the within indenture of lease [if an under-lease has been granted say, "together with the indenture of under-lease hereinafter mentioned"] unto the said <i>J. J.</i> his executors, administrators, and assigns, from the
Habendum.	day of now last past, for and during all the unexpired residue of the term of by the within indenture of lease granted, free and clear of and from all arrears of rent, rates, and taxes whatsoever, up to the said day of last. <i>But subject nevertheless</i> to the payment of the rent and to the observance of all and singular the covenants, conditions, and agreements therein reserved

and contained, [*And also* subject to a certain indenture of lease, bearing date the day of and made between the said *H. H.* of the one part, and *K. L.* therein described of the other part, whereby the said *H. H.* for the considerations therein mentioned, did demise the said messuage or tenement, dwelling-house and premises, unto the said *K. L.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, to hold the same unto the said *K. L.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, from the day of then instant, for the term of years, at the yearly rent of pounds, and subject to the covenants and agreements therein contained.] And the said *H. H.* doth hereby for himself, his heirs, executors, and administrators, covenant, promise, and agree, to and with the said *J. J.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, in manner following (that is to say) that he the said *H. H.* shall and will well and truly pay, or cause to be paid, all the rent, taxes, charges, rates, and assessments due in respect of the said premises hereby assigned up to the said day of last. *And further*, that he the said *H. H.* hath not at any time heretofore made, done, committed, or executed, or willingly permitted, or suffered, any act, deed, matter, or thing whatsoever, whereby the said within indenture of lease, messuage, or tenement, dwelling-house, and premises hereby assigned, or any part thereof, are, is, can, shall, or may be, impeached, charged, affected, or incumbered, in title, charge, estate, or otherwise howsoever [save and except the indenture of underlease hereinbefore in part recited], and that for and notwithstanding any such act, deed, matter, or thing as aforesaid, the said within written indenture of lease is a good and effectual lease valid in the law; and that the rent and covenants therein and thereby reserved and contained have been hitherto well and truly paid, kept, and performed. And that for and notwithstanding any such act, deed, matter, or thing as aforesaid, he, the said *H. H.* now hath in himself good right, full power, and lawful and absolute authority, to assign and assure the said premises herein

Clause in case of an under-lease.

Covenant by assignor to pay rent and taxes due.

That he has done no act to incumber.

That the rent has been paid and covenants observed.

Right to assign

Assignment of a Lease by Indorsement.

For quiet enjoyment.

before mentioned, with the appurtenances, unto the said *J. J.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, in manner aforesaid, and according to the true intent and meaning of these presents. *And also* that he, the said *J. J.* his executors, administrators, and assigns, shall and may from time to time, and at all times hereafter during all the rest, residue, and remainder of the said term of

For further assurance.

peaceably and quietly have, hold, use, occupy, possess, and enjoy the said messuage or tenement, dwelling-house and premises, with the appurtenances hereby assigned [subject to the indenture of under-lease aforesaid] and the rents, issues, and profits thereof without the lawful let, suit, trouble, denial, eviction, or interruption of or by him, the said *H. H.* his heirs, executors, or administrators, or any other person or persons lawfully claiming, or to claim, by, from, under, or in trust, for him, them, or either of them. *And further* that he, the said *H. H.* his heirs, executors, and administrators, and all and every other person or persons lawfully claiming or to claim, from, by, under, or in trust for him, them, any, or either of them, shall and will from time to time, and at all times hereafter, upon every reasonable request, and at the costs and charges in the law of the said *J. J.* his executors, administrators, or assigns make, do, and execute, or cause to be made, done, and executed, all such further and other lawful and reasonable acts, deeds, and things, assignments, and assurances in the law whatsoever, for the further, better, and more perfect and absolute assigning, assuring, and confirming the said premises with the appurtenances unto the said *J. J.* his executors, administrators, or assigns, for all the rest, residue and remainder of the said term, as he, or they, or his or their counsel in the law shall reasonably advise and require. *And* the said *J. J.* for himself, his

Covenant by assignee to pay rent and observe covenants.

executors, administrators and assigns doth hereby covenant, promise and agree to and with the said *H. H.* his heirs, executors and administrators in manner following, (that is to say,) that he, the said *J. J.* his executors, administrators and assigns, shall and will from time to

time, and at all times from the said day of
last, during the residue of the said term of years,
well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto such person
or persons as for the time being shall be entitled to re-
ceive the same, the yearly rent by the said indenture of
lease reserved and made payable, and which from thence-
forth shall grow due. *And also* well and truly perform,
fulfil and keep all and singular the covenants, clauses,
provisoes, and agreements in the said lease contained,
and which by and on the lessee's or assignee's part and
behalf is or are to be paid, observed, and performed
from the said day of last. *And also* And to indem-
nify the as-
signor.
shall and will from time to time, and at all times, well
and sufficiently save, defend, keep harmless and indem-
nified the said *H. H.* his executors, administrators, and
assigns, from and against all costs, charges, damages
and expenses whatsoever, which they or either of them
shall or may sustain or become liable to, by reason or
means of the said *J. J.* his executors, administrators or
assigns not paying all or any part of the said rent from
time to time to become due for or in respect of the said
premises hereby assigned, from and after the said
day of , or by reason or means of their not ob-
serving and fulfilling all or any of the covenants, pro-
visoes and agreements in the said within written indenture
of lease reserved and contained, which by and on the
part of the said *J. J.* his executors, administrators and
assigns are to be observed, performed, fulfilled, and
kept from thenceforth. In witness &c.

*Form of a Receipt for the Consideration Money,
to be underwritten.*

RECEIVED, (the day and year first above-written,) of
and from the above-named *J. J.* the sum of
being the consideration above-mentioned, to be paid by
him to me.

Witness.

A surrender of a Lease, by Deed Poll indorsed thereon.

To all to whom these presents shall come, the within-named *H. H.* sends greeting: Whereas the within-named *A. A.* hath contracted and agreed with the said *H. H.* for the absolute surrender of the within-written indenture of lease, and the residue of the term yet to come thereby granted; and the messuage or tenement and premises thereby demised, for the price of pounds. *Now these presents witness*, that in pursuance of the said agreement, and to the intent and purpose that the remainder of the term of years, by the within indenture granted, and now to come and unexpired, may be wholly merged and extinguished, and also for and in

Recital of Contract. consideration of pounds of lawful British money, to the said *H. H.* in hand well and truly paid by the said *A. A.* at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents, (the receipt whereof he the said *H. H.* doth hereby acknowledge,) He, the said *H. H.* hath surrendered and yielded up, and by these presents doth surrender and yield up unto the said *A. A.*, his executors, administrators and assigns, *All* that the said messuage or tenement, and premises, by the within indenture demised, with their and every of their appurtenances: And all the estate, right, title, interest, term, and terms of years yet to come and unexpired, trust, property, benefit, claim, and demand whatsoever, both at law and in equity, of him the said *H. H.* of, in, to, or out of, the said messuage or tenement, and premises hereby surrendered and yielded up, and every part thereof; together with the within-written indenture of lease, To the end and intent that the remainder of the said term of years hereby surrendered and yielded up, may from henceforth become and be merged, and absolutely extinguished to all intents and purposes whatsoever: and that the within indenture may become void and of no

Consideration.

Surrender.

Parcels.

effect. And the said *H. H.* for himself, his executors and administrators, doth hereby covenant, promise, and agree, to and with the said *A. A.*, his heirs, executors and administrators, in manner following, (that is to say,) that he the said *H. H.* hath not at any time heretofore made, done or committed, or permitted or suffered any act, deed, matter, or thing whatsoever, whereby or by reason or means whereof, the said within-written indenture of lease, or the term of years thereby granted, or the messuage, or tenement and premises thereby demised, or any part thereof, is, are, can, shall, or may be impeached, charged, affected, or incumbered in title, charge, estate, or otherwise howsoever. In witness, &c.

Covenant that
Surrenderor
had done no
act to incum-
ber.

Forms of Notices to quit Possession of the Premises, Repair, &c.

[They need not be stamped.]

Notice to quit by the Landlord to a Tenant from year to year.

SIR,

I HEREBY give you notice to quit and deliver up, on the day of next, the possession of the messuage or dwelling house, (or "rooms and apartments," or "farm lands and premises,") with the appurtenances, which you now hold of me, situate in the parish of in the county of

Dated the day of 18—.

Yours, &c.

A. B. [*the landlord.*]

To *C. D.* [*the tenant in possession.*]

Or (if it be doubtful who is tenant,)

To *C. D.* or whom else it may concern.

The like by an Agent for the Landlord.

SIR,

I do hereby as the agent for and on behalf of your landlord *A. B.* of _____ give you notice to quit and deliver up, on, &c. (*as in preceding form*) which you now hold of the said *A. B.* situate, &c.
Dated, &c.

Yours, &c.

E. F.

Agent for the said

*A. B.*To *C. D.*, &c.*The like by the Landlord, where the commencement of the tenancy is uncertain.*

SIR,

I HEREBY give you notice to quit and deliver up, on the _____ day of _____ next, the possession of the messuage or dwelling house, (or "rooms and apartments," or "farm lands and premises,") with the appurtenances, which you now hold of me, situate in the parish of _____ in the county of _____ provided your tenancy originally commenced at that time of the year; or otherwise, that you quit and deliver up the possession of the said messuage, &c. at the end of the year of your tenancy which shall expire next after the end of one half year from the time of your being served with this notice.

Dated, &c.

Yours, &c.

*A. B.*To *C. D.*, &c. (*as before.*)

Notice to quit Lodgings.

SIR,

I HEREBY give you notice to quit and deliver up, on or before next, the rooms or apartments, and other tenements which you now hold of me in this house
[*as the case is.*]

Witness my hand, the day of in the year
To *E. N.* [*the lodger.*] *E. F.* [*the landlord.*]

*Notice to the Tenant either to quit the Premises, or
pay double Rent.*

SIR,

I HEREBY give you notice to quit and yield up, on the day of next, possession of the messuage with its appurtenances, lands, tenements, and hereditaments which you now hold of me situate at in the parish of and county of on failure whereof I shall require and insist upon double the value of the said premises according to the statute in such case made and provided. Dated this day of

To *A. B.* [*tenant.*] *E. N.* [*landlord.*]

Notice to quit by the Tenant.

SIR,

I HEREBY give you notice that on the day of I shall quit possession of the messuage or tenement and premises which I now hold of you, situate at in the parish of in the county of Dated this day of 18—

Yours, &c.

To *T. E.* [*landlord.*] *A. B.* [*tenant.*]

Notice by the Tenant to quit Lodgings.

SIR,

THIS is to give you notice that on day of
next I shall quit and deliver up possession of the room
and apartments, and other tenements which I now hold
of you in this house.

Witness my hand, this day of 18-

N. O. [*lodger*]To T. E. [*landlord.*]*Notice to Tenant to repair.*

SIR,

You are hereby required to put in good and tenantable
repair, all and singular the messuage or tenement and
premises which you now hold of me, situate at, &c.
Particularly the servant's hall in the said messuage or
tenement, and the tilting or roof at the northern end
thereof [*as the case may be.*]

Witness my hand, this day of

To E. N. [*tenant.*] P. L. [*landlord.*]*Notice to Tenant to pay Rent.*

SIR,

THIS is to warn you that unless you pay, or cause to be
paid unto me, on or before the day of
next, the sum of being a year's rent due on
the day of for the messuage or tenement
and premises which you now hold of me, at the
yearly rent of situated, &c. I shall claim and insist
upon such forfeiture thereof, as I may be by law entitled to.

Witness my hand.

X. Y. [*landlord.*]To I. K. [*tenant.*]

*How to make a Distress for Rent, and of the Sale
of the same. (*)*

THE landlord himself, or any other person, as his bailiff, ^{Written authority to distrain.} by an authority from him in writing, may make the distress. The warrant or authority may be in the following form: "To Mr. A. B. my bailiff, greeting.—Distrain the goods and chattels of C. D. (the tenant,) in the house he now dwells in, (or on the premises in his possession,) situate in in the county of for pounds, being one year's rent, due to me for the same at *Christmas day* last, and for your so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant and authority. Dated the day of 18—. "J. S."

Being legally authorised to distrain, you enter on the premises, and make a seizure of the distress. ^{How to make distress.} If it be made in a house, seize a chair or other piece of furniture, and say, "I seize this chair, in the name of all the goods in this house, for the sum of pounds, being one year's rent due to me (or to J. S. the landlord) at *Christmas day* last, by virtue of an authority from the said J. S. for that purpose (*provided you distrain as bailiff.*]"

Then take an inventory of so many goods as you judge will be sufficient to cover the rent distrained for, and also the charges of the distress. Make a copy thereof, as follows:

"An inventory of the several goods and chattels ^{The inventory.} distrained by me A. B. this day of in the year of our Lord in the houses, out-houses, and lands (*as the case is*) of C. D. situate in in the

* For the landlord's power to distrain, see *ante*, 460, &c.

“ county of by the authority and on the behalf of
“ *J. S. (provided you distrain as bailiff,) for the sum of*
“ pounds, being one year’s rent due to me, or to
“ the said *J. S. (as the case is,) at Christmas day last.*
“ In the dwelling-house, two tables, two chairs, &c.
“ In the barn, six hurdles,” and so on.

"MR. C. D.

“Take notice, that I have this day distrained (or that
“as bailiff to *J. S.* your landlord, I have this day dis-
“trained) on the premises above-mentioned, the several
“goods and chattels specified in the above inventory,
“for the sum of pounds, being one year’s rent, due
“to me (or to the said *J. S.*) at *Christmas-day* last, for
“the said premises; and that unless you pay the said
“rent, with the charges of distraining for the same,
“within five days from the date hereof, the said goods
“and chattels will be appraised and sold according to
“law. Given under my hand, the day of in
“the year of our Lord. “*W. T.*”

A true copy of the above inventory and notice must either be given to the tenant himself, or left at his house, or, if there be no house, on the most notorious place on the premises. And it is proper to have a person with you when you make the distress, and also when you serve the inventory and notice, to examine the same, and to attest the regularity of the proceedings.

The goods may be removed immediately, and in the notice the tenant may be acquainted where they are removed; but it is now most usual to put a man in possession, and let them remain on the premises till you are entitled by law to sell them,* which is on the sixth day

* By the common law, a distress was merely a pledge, and could not be sold; but to protect landlords in the recovery of their rent, the statute :

inclusive, after the distress made, *i. e.* goods distrained on the Saturday, may be removed and sold on the Thursday afternoon following.*

If the tenant require further time for the payment of the rent, and the landlord chuses to allow it, it is best to take a memorandum in writing from the tenant: "That I consent that you should continue in possession of my goods and chattels in your house (or upon the premises) for such a time longer, you having agreed not to sell them for that time, and that I will pay the expenses of keeping possession." This memorandum prevents the landlord from being deemed a trespasser, which, after the expiration of five days, he otherwise would be, and might have an action of trespass brought against him for staying longer upon the premises.

If there be no allowance of, or agreement for, further time, search at the expiration of the five days at the sheriff's office to see if the goods have been replevied; if not, and the rent and charges still remain unpaid, send for a constable,† and two sworn appraisers, who having viewed the goods, the former must administer to the latter the following oath:

"You, and each of you, shall well and truly appraise the goods and chattels mentioned in this inventory, (holding it in his hand,) according to the best of your judgment. So help you God."

Then indorse on the inventory the following memorandum:

"Memorandum; that on the day of in the thereof."

W. & M. 1. c. 5, s. 2, authorises the sale of goods distrained for rent, after five days from the making of the distress.

* *Wallace v. King and another, 1 H. Bl. 13.*

† It should be a constable of the hundred, parish or place, where such distress was taken, and not one of the district. *Wallace v. King, 1 H. Blac. 14.*

Distress, how made.

“ year of our Lord *A. B.* of, &c. and *C. D.* of, &c.
 “ two sworn appraisers, were sworn upon the Holy
 “ Evangelists, by me *J. K.* of, &c. constable, well and
 “ truly to appraise the goods and chattels mentioned in
 “ this inventory, according to the best of their judgment,

"As witness my hand,

"Present at the time" "J. K. Constable."

“ of swearing the said

" *A. B.* and *C. D.* as

“above, and witness

“ thereto.

"*L. M.*

"O. P."

After the appraisers have valued the goods, continue the indorsement on the inventory as follows :

Appraisement. "We, the above-named *A. B.* and *C. D.* being sworn
 "upon the Holy Evangelists, by *J. K.* the constable
 "above-named, well and truly to appraise the goods and
 "chattels mentioned in this inventory, according to the
 "best of our judgment; and, having viewed the said
 "goods and chattels, do appraise the same at the sum of
 " pounds. As witness our hands the
 " day of in the year of our Lord

“ A. B. } Sworn Appraisers.”
 “ C. D. }

How disposed of. When the goods are thus valued, it is usual for the appraisers to buy them at their own valuation, and a receipt at the bottom of the inventory, witnessed by the constable, is usually held a discharge. But if the distress be of considerable value, it is much more advisable to have a proper bargain and sale between the landlord, the constable, the appraiser, and the purchaser.

The goods being disposed of, deduct the rent in arrear, and all reasonable charges attending the distress, and return the overplus (if any) to the tenant.

If the produce be not sufficient to cover the demand,
you may distrain again.

Form of a Tenant's Consent to the Landlord's continuing in Possession upon the Premises, when he requires further Time for Payment.

I *E. T.* do hereby consent that *A. B.* my landlord, who on the day of distrained my goods and chattels for rent due to him, shall continue in possession thereof on the premises for the space of seven days from the date hereof, the said *A. B.* undertaking to delay the sale of the said goods and chattels for that time, in order to enable me to discharge the said rent.

Witness my hand, this day of 18—. *E. T.*

Notice to the Sheriff when in Possession on an Execution.

If the sheriff be in possession of the tenant's goods on an execution, the landlord need not make a distress, but should forthwith serve him with the following notice :

To *N.O.* }
and } Esqrs. Sheriffs of Middlesex [*as the case maybe*].
E. F. }

TAKE notice, that the sum of for one year's [*as the case is*] rent due at last is now due from *E. N.* the person to whom the goods belong of which you are now in possession, by virtue of his Majesty's writ of returnable [*state the writ and return.*]

As witness my hand, this day of 18—.

Note. The man in possession of the goods, &c. is to be paid 2s. 6d. *per diem*, if the tenant keep him : and 3s. 6d if he keep himself.



...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...
...the ... of ...

INDEX.

ACCEPTANCE,

- of tenant by landlord, evidence of, 183.
- of rent, when waiver of forfeiture, 213.
- of rent, when waiver of notice to quit, 244, 5.

ACCORD AND SATISFACTION,

- plea of, in action of covenant for rent, 519, 20.

ACTION ON THE CASE,

- when it lies for taking excessive distress, 820.

ADMINISTRATORS. See *Executors*.

- of leases by, 116.
- notice to quit given by or to, 232.

ADVOWSON,

- definition of, 146.
- may be the subject of a demise, 146.

AGENT,

- of leases by, 131, &c.

AGREEMENT. See *Covenant*.

- for leases, and remedies thereon, 23, &c.
- to grant a lease contains no implied agreement for warranty of land, &c. 24.
 - remedy in equity, 25, &c.
 - when equity will compel specific performance of, and when not, 25—37.
- remedies at law, 37.,
 - covenant, 37.
 - assumpsit, 37—43.
- stamps required to, 43.
- to assign a lease good against an executor, 25.
- to grant lease for 7 or 14 years, gives option to lessee alone, 180.

ALIEN,

- lease cannot be granted to, 138, 9.
- may take by purchase, 139.

ALTERATION

- in deed, effect of, 15.

APPURTENANCES,

what will pass under these words, 143, 4.

APPURTENANT,

explanation of the term, 339, 40.

ASSESSED TAXES. See *Taxes*.

liabilities to and exemptions from, 280, &c.

collector of, may distrain goods of third person for

ASSIGNEE. See *Assignment, Bankruptcy*.

liability of, in covenant, 687.

ASSIGNMENT,

of covenants against, 391.

such covenants are legal, 392.

lessor not entitled to such covenant, without exp

what shall be good as an underlease and not as an

if lessee alien without licence equity will not rel

without licence, covenant against when dispense

assignment by assignee of bankrupt no breach, :

what shall not be deemed a breach of covenant a

proviso against, is broken by underlease as well :

covenant against, not broken by taking in lodge

by operation of law, no breach of general covens

entry on breach of covenant against, when not :

definition of, 415, 417.

who may make, 416.

covenant restraining, will not prevent underletti

a power coupled with an interest may be assign

but a bare power is not assignable, *id*.

by what words made, 418.

no consideration need be expressed, *id*.

ASSIGNMENT,

- the assignee is only liable in respect of possession, 421.
- but under an absolute assignment, he is liable before possession, *id.*
- a mortgagee is liable though not in possession, 421.
- to what extent an assignee is liable in covenant, 421, &c.
- lessee continues always liable, 421, 2.
- assignee of part, not liable to rent of whole, 423.
- assignee bound by covenants that run with land, though not named, *id.*
- assignee may get rid of his liability by assigning over, 423, 4.
- if assignee assign over he is not liable to action of covenant though his assignor have not taken possession, 424, 5.
- assignee not liable on collateral covenant, 426.
- covenant not to assign, not binding on assignee, 428.
- assignee cannot have action for breach, before his own time, 430.
- assignee of term may take advantage of covenant that runs with land against assignee of reversion, *id.*
- at common law, grantee or assignee of reversion could not take advantage of condition of re-entry, *id.*
- provisions of stat. 32 Hen. 8. c. 34. 430, &c.
- this stat. extends only to leases made for life or years, 430.
- assignee of part of estate of reversion, may take advantage of condition, 431.
- the grantee shall not take advantage of condition before notice to lessee, *id.*
- the grantee or assignee may take advantage of what conditions, *id.*
- lessor's assignee may maintain covenant against lessee after lessee had assigned, and he had accepted rent from assignee, 432.
- the surrenderee of a copyhold reversion is within the statute, 432.
- Of assignments by way of mortgage, see Mortgage.*

ASSUMPSIT,

- when it lies, for breach of agreement, 37, &c.
- form of declaring in, 40, &c.
- evidence of damage in, 42.
- Action of by landlord for breach of agreement, 690, &c.*
 - when maintainable, 690.
 - on agreement to leave farm as tenant found it, *id.*
 - on agreement to keep premises in repair, *id.*
 - on agreement to occupy farm in good and husbandlike manner, 691.
- when it lies by tenant against landlord, 822, &c.

ATTESTATION,

- necessary to validity of deed, 14.

ATTORNEY,

- of leases pursuant to power of, 131, &c.
- ought to be made in name of principal, 131.

ATTORNMENT

rendered almost unnecessary by 4 Ann. c. 16., 216, 17.

AUCTIONEER,

when liable to pay rent of premises on which he was employed, to sell the goods, 476, 7.

AVOWRIES

in *replevin*. See *Replevin*.

BAILIFF OF MANOR,

of leases by, 134, 5.

BANKRUPT,

lessor may insert clause to determine lease on bankruptcy of lessee, 211.
goods of, not liable to be distrained for more than one year's rent, 443.
money paid to landlord who was about to distrain, not recoverable by assignees, *id*.

landlord has no lien after goods of, are removed from premises, *id*.
if landlord prove his debt for rent, and swear he has no security, he waives his right to distrain, 444.

assignees not entitled to benefit of covenant for renewal of lease, *id*.
covenant in a lease that it shall be void, on commission issuing, is good, *id*.

commissioners cannot assign such lease, *id*.

but they may assign a lease though it contain a covenant that lessee shall not assign, 444, 5.

assignees of a bankrupt, are not liable for rent, unless they take possession, 445.

in what cases they shall be liable, 445, 6.

when discharged from payment of rent and performance of covenants in lease, 446, &c.

what shall be deemed an acceptance by the assignees under 6 Geo. 4. c. 16. 448,

surety of, where not discharged, *id*.

assignee of, when bound by covenants as to husbandry, &c. 449.

BANKRUPTCY,

of changes by, 443, &c. See *Bankrupt*.

BANKRUPTCY,

when it supersedes agreement, not to assign without licence, 395, 6.
proviso for re-entry in case tenant commit act of, 399.

landlord's right to distrain in case of, 476.

solicitors of assignees of bankrupt when personally liable for rent, *id*.

BARGES,

lying between high and low water, when not distrainable for rent of wharf, 471.

BOND,

for performance of covenants, debt on. See *Debt*.

- BOND,**
for performance of covenants,
in what case forfeited, 373, 4.
surety when not discharged, 374.
when not discharged by insolvent act, *id.*
in writ of enquiry on execution of, lease need not be proved, *id.*
- BOTE.** See *Estovers.*
- BOUNDARIES,**
tenant obliged to preserve, 144.
- BREWER,**
agreement between and publican to take beer from former when it
cannot be enforced, 371, 2.
- BROKER,**
charges of, on making distress, if irregular, when tenant may recover
back, 493, 4.
- BUILDING,**
covenant, to surrender land for purpose of, 390, 91.
- BUILDING ACT.** See *Party Walls.*
- BUTCHER,**
covenant against exercising trade of, when broken, 389.
- CANCELLING,**
of deed, not a surrender of lease, 210, 11.
of lease, not a surrender within the statute of frauds, 196.
- CARRIER,**
goods in possession of common carrier not distrainable for rent, 471.
- CATTLE.** See *Damage Feasant.*
- CATTLE,**
feeding in common appendant, &c. may be distrained for rent, 472.
of stranger, when distrainable, and when not, 472, &c.
- CESTUIQUE VIE,**
beyond sea, &c. when accounted dead, 164, &c.
- CHIMNEY PIECES,**
though marble, may be removed by tenant, 321.
- CHURCH.** See *Pew.*
liability of party to repair, 871.
- CLAY PIT,**
rateable to relief of poor, 303.
- COAL MINES,**
rateable to relief of poor, 302.
- COHEIRS,**
one of, may distrain for rent due to him and his companions, 466.
- COMMENCEMENT,**
of lease for years, 168, &c.
with regard to date of lease, 169.
if made, to begin from an impossible date, 169.
may be at one day in point of computation, and at another in point
of interest, 170.

adverse possession of for more than twenty years
right to waste land adjoining the road, 150.
encroachment on, 150, &c.

COMPOSITION,

for tithes, notice to determine, 234.

CONDITION,

what is such, 12. 360.

termination of lease by condition indorsed, 211.

how created, 360.

must be interpreted according to intention of pa
distinction between precedent and subsequent con
difference between a proviso and a condition, 361
conditions and covenants differ much, 361.

a proviso with no penalty annexed is a condition
if a penalty be annexed it is a covenant, *id.*

a proviso is binding upon both parties, but a cov
covenantor only, 362.

to re-enter on non-payment of rent, 404, &c.

such a condition good, 404.

when not saved, *id.*

on non-payment of rent, lessor not lessee
termining lease, *id.*

when legal demand must be made, *id.*

who has right of re-entry, *id.*

demand of rent, on land, sufficient, 405.

when lessee may enter without demand, .

if no sufficient distress, every part of
searched, 406.

the land is the debtor and the place of d
acceptance of rent waives right of re-en
408.

a distress affirms continuance of lease, 40

- CONSERVATORY,
when not removeable by tenant, 330.
- CONSOLIDATION RULE,
in ejectment. See *Ejectment*.
- CORRODIES,
definition of, 156, 7.
may be demised, 157.
- COPARCENERS,
of leases by, 126.
- COPYHOLD,
not within the provisions of the statute 32 Hen. 8. c. 28, p. 56.
- COPYHOLDERS,
of leases by, 121, &c.
right of to estovers, 338, &c.
when he may maintain ejectment, 560, 61.
- CORPORATION,
ejectment by. See *Ejectment*.
- CORPORATIONS,
of leases by, 91.
notice to quit, by steward of, when sufficient, 242.
lands of, when rateable, to poor, 298.
when they may distrain for rent, 465.
aggregate, may maintain action for use and occupation, 522, 3.
- CORPOREAL HEREDITAMENTS,
the subject matter of leases, 140, &c.
of what they consist, 142.
- COSTS,
in ejectment. See *Ejectment*.
- COURT,
bringing money into, in action of debt for rent, 508.
- COVENANT,
what is such, 12.
what shall be implied under usual and reasonable, 312.
definition of, 37.
action of when it lies, 37.
damages recoverable in, *id.*
to pay taxes, construction of, 276, 7.
to repair generally, does not bind lessee to do repairs to party walls
required by building act, 291.
is either in law or deed implied or expressed, 353.
an implied covenant, what, *id.*
implied covenant for quiet enjoyment, 353, 4.
when lessor cannot recover on eviction by paramount title,
353, 4.
it implies that the lease shall be valid, 354.

COVENANT,

implied covenant to cultivate the land, 354, 5.

to use land in husbandlike manner, 354.

to keep fences in repair, *id.*

implied covenant to keep messuage, &c. in repair, 355, 6.

a yearly tenant is bound only to tenantable and not to lasting repairs, 355.

strict tenant at will is not bound to repair like tenant for years, *id.*

implied covenant for payment of rent, 356, 7.

unless lease granted in consideration of a fine, 356.

implied covenants are inherent or appertain to the land, 356

implied covenants is constructed within limits of expression, *id.*

distinction between implied and express covenants, 357.

express covenants to be taken more strictly, *id.*

to repair, &c.

when bound to repair fixtures erected during tenancy, 380.

what shall be waiver of forfeiture incurred by breach of, *id.* 381.

breaking of door-way and keeping it open amounts to breach of covenant to repair, 381.

Court of Equity cannot decree performance of, 382.

will not relieve against damages for breach of, as excessive, *id.*

right of re-entry when not waived, 382, 3.

affidavit to hold to bail for breach of, when not sufficient 383.

when action may be commenced for breach of, 383.

under tenant when liable for expense of repairs, 384.

landlord when not liable for money paid by tenant in rebuilding party wall, 384, 5.

runs with the land, 385.

in case of accidental fire. See *Fire*.

to reside on the premises. See *Residence*.

not to permit particular trades to be carried on, 388, &c.

assignment to a schoolmaster when a breach, 388.

against trade of butcher, broken by selling raw meat by retail, though no beasts slaughtered, 389.

against business which might be offensive, &c. not broken by opening a public house, 390.

to re-deliver goods, &c.

in what cases necessary, 390.

to surrender land for the purpose of building, 390, 1.

when landlord can enforce, *id.*

not to assign, 391, &c. See *Assignment*.

COVENANT,

- to insure*, 400. See *Insurance*.
- construction of*, 401, &c.
 - in case of agreement for lease with proper covenants, 402.
 - covenant for perpetual renewal, 403.
 - covenant to make a certain quantity of malt annually, not a usual covenant, *id.*
 - how affected by an act of parliament, 412, 13.
 - covenants in general, and covenants secured by a penalty, difference between, 413.
 - equity when it will relieve against penalty on compensation, *id.* 414.
 - damages on breach of, 414, 15.
- express covenant*, what, 357.
 - parties to it, *id.*
 - no particular technical words requisite to form it, *id.*
 - covenants are either real or personal, 358.
 - covenants real run with the land and bind accordingly, *id.*
 - covenants personal, regard some individual whom it benefits or charges, *id.*
 - assignee when bound by, *id.*
 - covenant to supply premises with water, runs with the land, 359.
 - so a covenant to insure against fire, *id.*
 - of the construction of, *id.* 360.
 - common and usual covenants, what shall be, 363, 4.
- for quiet enjoyment*, 364.
 - implies that lease is valid, *id.*
 - to what kind of disturbance it extends, *id.* 365, 6.
 - when confined to acts of covenantor alone, 365, 6.
 - what amounts to an interruption, 366, &c.
 - does not extend to oblige lessor to rebuild, if house be burnt down, 366.
- for payment of rent*, 369, &c.
 - tenant how far liable to pay rent when bankrupt, 369.
 - bound to pay rent, though premises are burnt down, *id.*
 - so, if he covenant to pay rent and repair, with express exception of casualties by fire, *id.*
 - tenant is liable on covenant to pay rent, though deprived of use of premises, *id.*
 - if forfeiture incurred solely by non payment of rent, court of equity will relieve, 370.
- for payment of rent*,
 - of forehand rents or fines, 370, 371.
 - considered as improved rent, *id.*

COVENANT,

form of declaration against assignee, 513, 14.
 declaration, when it should aver performance by plaintiff, 515.
 venue in, *id.*
 statement of breach in, 515, 16.

pleas in

performance when it cannot be pleaded, 516, 17.
 set off when pleadable, 517.
non est factum, plea of, 517, 18.
nil habuit in tenementis, 518.
 entry and eviction is a good plea, 519.
 release of all covenants is pleadable, *id.*
 accord and satisfaction when a good plea, 519, 20.
 tender and refusal may be pleaded, 520.
riens in arriere, plea of, *id.*
 infancy, when a good plea, *id.*
 non tenure, *riens in arriere*, and infancy may be pleaded together, 521.
 bankruptcy of lessee when pleadable, *id.*
 proceedings when stayed in, *id.*
 verdict and judgment in, 521, 2.

of the action of, for breach of covenants and agreements, other than for rent, 668, &c.

leaving glass of windows cracked, held breach of covenant to repair, 670.
 so not repairing pavement, *id.*
 so carrying away a shelf, *id.*
 a covenant to repair after 3 months' notice, and to leave premises in repair at end of time, are distinct clauses, *id.*
 when action may be maintained on covenant to repair, 670, &c.
 action lies by lessor against assignee of lessee's assignee, for breach of covenant that runs with land, 673.
 the tenant is not estopped by description of lands in lease, 674, 5.
 action of, where covenant is joint and several, 676, &c.
 pleas in action, for not repairing, &c. 675, 6.
 covenants, whether precedent or subsequent, 678, &c.
 variance in setting out covenants, 681, 2.
 extent to which lessee or assignee is liable in covenant, 687.
 bringing money into court, in action of, 688, 9.
 when it lies, by tenant against landlord, 822, &c.

CULTIVATION,

covenants respecting. See *Covenant*.

CULTIVATION

of farm, assignee of bankrupt or insolvent to comply with covenants respecting, 449.

DAMAGE FEASANT,

avowry for. See *Replevin*.

DAMAGE FEASANT,

of tenants' remedies for, 830, &c.

when cattle are distrainable, 831.

taking of cattle, when unlawful, 831.

of rescous of cattle, 832, 3.

DAMAGES

in action of debt for rent, 507, 8.

DATE

of lease. See *Commencement*.

DEAN AND CHAPTER,

when agreement for a lease from shall bind them, 25.

DEATH. See *Devise*.

alteration made by death of landlord or tenant, affects devisees, executors, and administrators, 450.

an interest from year to year is transmissible to representatives, 451.

DEBT,

action of, lies for rent, where demise is by deed, 494.

the action is founded on a contract express or implied, *id*.

it lies, though party entered before his title began, *id*.

for rent lies by tenant for another's life, 495.

executor, &c. of lessee for years, will not be liable to action of, *id*.

assignee of lessor who assigns his rent only, may maintain debt for the rent, 496.

if lessor grant away his reversion, he cannot have an action of debt, 496.

in such case the grantee is entitled to debt for rent, *id*.

but the grantee cannot have debt if lessee have assigned over, *id*.

if lessee assign part only of land demised, he is liable for the whole rent, *id*.

a devisee may maintain debt for his share of rent, *id*.

if lessee for years, re-demise his whole term to lessor, with a reservation of rent, it operates as a surrender of original lease, and he cannot maintain debt for rent, 496, 497.

otherwise, if he assign his whole term to a stranger, 497.

assignee of a rent may maintain debt for arrears, *id*.

does not lie on expired lease, 497.

or when by surrender and a new lease it is gone, *id*.

husband is liable for rent accrued during his wife's life-time, on lease granted to her *dum sola*, and expired, *id*.

so if lease become void on non-payment, debt may be brought for arrears of rent, *id*.

as to the declaration in, 497, &c.

plaintiff need, not set forth any entry or occupation, 497, 8.

DEBT,

- if rent reserved quarterly, &c. each gale is a distinct debt, 498.
- declaration should state when rent was due, *id.*
- if plaintiff declare for part of the gale of rent, he must show how remainder satisfied, *id.*
- of the declaration against lessee's devisee, *id.*
- if plaintiff undertake to recite a lease, misrecital of, when fatal, *id.*
- plaintiff must show by what authority lease was made, in what case, 498.
- venue in, 49, 9, 500, 501.
- of declaring against executor or administrator, 499.
- if arrears were incurred in life time of testator, *id.*
- if they were incurred afterwards, *id.*
- in debt by assignee of reversion against lessee for rent, declaration must set forth all *mesne* assignments, *id.*
- in action by lessor against assignee, plaintiff need not set out *mesne* assignments, 500.
- he need only set forth original demise to lessee, *id.*
- proof of possession and occupation sufficient to charge defendant, *id.*
- as to variance between declaration and evidence, 500.
- as to the pleas in action of, for rent*, 501, &c.
- nil debet*, 501.
- what may be given in evidence under, 501, 2.
- nil habuit in tenementis*, 502.
- when it cannot be pleaded, *id.*
- evidence under it, *id.*
- defendant may plead levied by distress, 503.
- when payment of taxes may be pleaded, *id.*
- when payment for necessary repairs may be pleaded, *id.*
- non est factum*, may be pleaded, *id.*
- evidence under, 503, 4.
- riens in arriero* is a good plea, 504.
- defendant may plead payment at or after the day, *id.*
- tender may also be pleaded, 504.
- money must be brought into Court on, *id.*
- entry and eviction is a good plea, 505.
- evidence on, *id.* 506.
- infancy may be pleaded, 506.
- a set off may also be pleaded, *id.*
- requisites of, *id.*
- release is a good plea, 507.
- damages in, 507, 8.
- money may be brought into Court, 508.

DEBT,

- on bond for performance of covenants, 508, 9.*
- breach, how assigned, 508.*
- effect of demurrer to, id.*

DEED. See Lease.

- lease by, contents of, 9.*
- when Court will not compel defendant to produce, for inspection of, plaintiff, 509.*

DEED POLL. See Forms.

- definition of, 9.*

DELIVERY,

- necessary to validity of deed, 13.*
- ascertains time, if date be false or impossible, 13.*
- of notice to quit, 243, &c.*

DEMAND

- of Rent.—See Tit. Rent.*

DEMISE

- for term certain, does not require notice to quit, 228.*

DENIZEN

- may grant or accept a lease, 140.*

DE PROPRIETATE PROBANDA,

- writ of. See Replevin.*

DE RETORNO HABENDO,

- writ of. See Replevin.*

DETAINDER. See Forcible Entry.**DETERMINATION**

- of lease, at whose option, 180, &c.*

DEVISE.

- devisee of lands, to what he is entitled, 451.*
- proviso for determination of lease by executors, &c. extends to devisee, id.*
- devisee is an assignee in law, and is liable to what covenants, 451, 2*
- so he may maintain covenant, in what cases, 452.*
- devisee in same situation as an ordinary assignee, id.*

DEVISEE. See Devise.

- when he may distrain for rent, 464.*

DIGNITIES

- cannot be granted for years, 156.*

DISTRESS. See Forms.

- landlord's remedy for rent by, 460, &c.*
- definition of, 460.*
- lies for what, 461, &c.*
- landlord cannot distrain for double rent upon a weekly tenant, who holds over after notice to quit, 461.*

DISTRESS,

- lessor cannot distress unless an actual demise at fixed rent, 462.
- by whom it may be made*, 463, &c.
 - if lessee assign his term, he cannot distress without express power reserved, 464.
 - a devisee may distress, in what case, *id.*
 - receiver appointed by Court of Chancery may distress, 465.
 - corporation, when they may distress, *id.* 466.
 - one joint tenant may distress alone, 466.
 - one tenant in common may distress for his share, 466.
- what things are distressable*, 467, &c.
 - all chattels personal, except particularly protected, 468.
 - when growing corn sold under a *fiery facias* is distressable, 469.
 - tools and utensils of man's trade, when not distressable, *id.*
 - all things upon premises liable to distress, 470.
 - goods in possession of common carrier are protected from, 471.
 - wearing apparel, when not distressable, 472.
 - goods of guest at inn not distressable, 473, 4.
 - whatever is part of freehold, cannot be distressed, 474, 5.
 - goods in custody of law, not distressable, 475, 6.
 - animals *feræ naturæ* cannot be distressed, 477.
 - when wrong distress made, and money paid to redeem goods.
 - trover* may be maintained for them, *id.*
- when, where, and how made*, 478, &c.
 - cannot be made in the night, 478.
 - must be for rent in arrear, *id.*
 - must not be after tender of payment, 479.
 - right of, not taken away by agreement to take interest on rent in arrear, *id.*
 - a tender of rent at proper time and place will save distress, 479.
 - may be made for rent accrued after expiration of notice to quit, *id.*
 - may be made after determination of lease, 479, 80.
 - if there are separate demises, there ought to be separate distresses, 481.
 - landlord's remedy if goods fraudulently removed from premises, 481, 2.
 - distress may be taken in house if outer door open, 483.
 - outer door or window must not be broken open, *id.*
 - distress ought not to be excessive, *id.*
 - when a second distress may be taken, 483, 4.
 - criminal prosecution will not lie for excessive distress, 484.
 - nor an action of trespass, *id.*

DISTRESS,

- remedy for, when excessive, is by special action on stat. of *Marlbridge*, 484.
- tenant's remedy where distress and sale is made, and no rent due, 485.
- landlord, when liable for necessary expences of, *id.*
- how to be used*, 485, &c.
- notice of, to be given to owner, 485.
- not to be driven out of county, 485, 6.
- in action for driving distress out of hundred into another county, *venue* may be laid in either, 486.
- when trespass will lie against pound keeper, 486.
- beasts ought to be put in a public pound, 486, 7.
- household goods, &c. must be put in pound covert, 487.
- distraîner cannot use thing distrained, *id.*
- where party may make a rescous, *id.* 488.
- of pound, breach, and rescous*, 488.
- definition of, *id.*
- remedy for, *id.*
- damages and costs recoverable in action for, *id.*
- of disposition of*, 488, &c.
- distress when it may be sold, 488, 9.
- notice of taking distress may be by parol, 489.
- requisites of notice for sale of, 489.
- party distraining must not be sworn one of appraisers, *id.*
- landlord must remove goods at end of five days, *id.*
- a reasonable time after expiration of five days allowed for appraising and selling distress, 490.
- no order required to be observed on sale of, *id.*
- appraisers before whom to be sworn, *id.*
- irregularity in distress, does not render distraîner a trespasser *ab initio*, 490, 91.
- when *trover* will not lie for goods distrained, 491.
- tenant's remedy for distress made, when no rent due, 492.
- expences on making*, 492, &c.
- when money paid to broker by tenant may be recovered back, 493, 4.
- trespass for irregular distress, when it lies, 819, &c.
- action on the case for taking distress, when excessive, 820, &c.
- tenant's remedies for distress for rent, where unfounded, &c. 808, &c.
- trespass or case, 809.
- for other supposed right to distrain, 811.
- trespass when maintainable, 811, &c.
- trover* for when irregular, 816, &c.

DISTRESS,

for poor's rate. See *Poor's Rate*.

DOUBLE RENT,

action for. See *Use and Occupation*.

when landlord cannot distrain for, 229.

DOUBLE VALUE,

action for. See *Use and Occupation*.

DOWER,

widow holds, discharged from all incumbrances of husband,
442.

a rent may be assigned in lieu of, *id*.

DURATION

of lease for years, 177, &c.

for a year, and from year to year, 179.

EASEMENT,

not rateable to relief of poor, 303.

ECCLESIASTICAL PERSONS,

of leases by, 95,

regulations respecting grant of, 97, &c.

EFFLUXION OF TIME,

termination of lease by, 182, 3.

EJECTMENT,

provision of 11 Geo. 2. c. 19, s. 12, respecting concealment by
tenant of declaration in, 527.

to what ejectments this statute extends, *id*.

what rent landlord entitled to receive, *id*.

when it lies, and proceedings therein at common law, 546, &c.

history of the action, 547, 8.

ancient practice, 548, 9.

modern practice, 549, 50.

who may have this action, 551, &c.

for what this action will lie, 561, &c.

of action of, when tenant is in possession, 568, &c.

declaration in, 569, &c.

form of, 570, &c.

demise in, 570, 1.

amendment of, 574, 5, 6.

of the notice to appear, &c. 576, &c.

to whom directed, 577.

of the service of, 578, &c.

affidavit of, service of, 586, &c.

motion for judgment against casual ejector, 590, &c.

rule for judgment, 592, &c.

of the appearance, 595, &c.

of the evidence in, 613.

on determination of demise, 613, &c.

on a forfeiture, 616, &c.

witnesses in action of, 620, &c.

of the verdict in, 623, 4.

of the damages in, 624.

new trials in, *id.*

of the judgment in, 624, &c.

of the costs in, 626, &c.

of the execution in, 628, &c.

of the writ of error, 635, &c.

action of, where possession is vacant, 639, 40.

by corporation, 641.

proceedings by, in inferior court, 641, 2.

of the action for *mesne profits*. See *Mesne Profts*

of a second action of ejectment, 651, 2.

of the action of, upon the stat. 4 Geo. 2. c. 28, s.

of the remedy for landlord by, under stat. 11 G

premises are vacant, 660, &c.

of the action of, under stat. 1 Geo. 4. c. 87, 662, 4

EMBLEMENTS,

signification of the word, 346.

the doctrine of emblements, extends to what thing

hops, being in nature of, go to husband or executor o

but it is otherwise of things not planted annually,

profit of the earth, *id.*

who are entitled to, and who are not, *id.*

executor of tenant in fee, &c, who die after sowing

ance, shall have emblements, 347.

EMBLEMENTS,

- difference respecting emblements as applied to tenants for life, and tenant for years, 349.
- in case of lessee's entry before sowing, the lessee at will shall not have the costs of ploughing and manuring, 350.
- ingress, egress, and regress accompany a right to, 351.
- are distinct from the real estate in the land, in what respects, *id.*
- in what respect they are considered as personal property, *id.*
- may be distrained for rent arrear, *id.*

ENCROACHMENT,

- on common, 150, &c.

ENTRY AND RE-ENTRY. See *Condition.*

- notice to quit, when it has reference to time of, 235.
- and eviction, plea of, in action of debt for rent, 505, 6.

EQUITY,

- remedies in, in case of waste, 709, &c.

ERASURE,

- in deed, effect of, 15.

ERROR,

- in ejectment. See *Ejectment.*

ESTATE,

- contractor for purchase of, to which title proves defective when not entitled to satisfaction, 39.

ESTOPPEL,

- definition of, 217, &c.
- ought to be mutual, 219.
- how long it continues, *id.*
- assignee of lease is estopped by deed which estops his assignor, 219, 20.
- not in general to be favoured, 222.

ESTOVERS,

- may be the subject of a demise, 148.
- tenant from year to year entitled to, 228.
- common of estovers, what, 338.
- bote, what, 338.
- estovers and bote, synonymous terms, 338.
- are incident to the estate of every tenant, except tenant at will, 338.
- must be reasonable or it will be waste, *id.*
- cannot be appendant to land except by prescription, 339.
- if one having common of estovers use them to an improper purpose, trespass lies, 341.
- the tenant shall not take wood to make new fences, &c. 341.
- but he may cut down dead wood, 341.
- so he may fell seasonable wood, *id.*

ESTOVERS,

- wood is deemed timber according to custom of country, 341.
- a termor may cut underwood, in what cases, 342.
- copyholders may cut off the under-boughs, *id.*
- but not the top-boughs, *id.*
- to cut green timber, and exchange it for old for repairs, is not within right of estovers, *id.*
- a termor may cut timber for repair of house, *id.*
- but he cannot cut either oak or ash for fire-wood, *id.*
- if one cut wood to burn when he has sufficient it is waste, *id.*
- a copyholder not of inheritance has, what property in trees severed from the freehold, 343.
- a custom that every copyholder may fell trees at his pleasure, void, *id.*
- a copyholder may cut timber for repairs, *id.*
- windfalls are the property of the lord, 335.
- the lord may in any case cut down timber, leaving sufficient, 343.
- if the lord plant trees on a common, the common has no right to abate them, 345, 6.
- but if they destroy the common they are a nuisance which the commoner may abate, 346.

ESTREPEMENT,

writ of. See *Waste*.

EXECUTION,

- goods taken in, cannot be distrained for rent, 475, 6.
- construction of the stat. 8 Ann, c. 14, 726.
- no goods or chattels on the premises shall be taken in execution, unless the party pay to the landlord a year's rent, or as much thereof as is due, 726.
- the landlord's rent must be paid without any deduction, 727.
- the crown not bound by the stat. *id.*
- landlord required in action against sheriff, only to prove occupation by tenant, *id.*
- landlord entitled to recover fore-hand rent, 727, 8.
- claim can only be for rent due at time of taking goods, 728.
- sheriff liable to special action if he remove goods, without satisfying landlord, *id.*
- by whom it may be brought, *id.*
- when action is maintainable, 728, 9.
- landlord may apply to court out of which execution issued, 730.
- when necessary to give notice to sheriff of rent being due, 730.
- what is held to be a removal of the goods, *id.*
- form of declaration in action against sheriff, 731.
- on levying execution on tenant of farm, &c. sheriff not to sell, &c. contrary to covenants in lease, 731, 2.
- this provision does not bind the crown, 732, 3.

EXECUTORS,

- of leases by, 116.
- notice to quit given by or to, 232.
- have the same interest as the deceased had, 452.
- are entitled to evidences concerning testator's title, 454.
- entitled to fines due in lord's time, 452.
- of tenant in fee, &c. may bring debt for arrearages of rent, *id.*
- benefit of a covenant, goes to covenantee's executors, in what case, 453.
- how far chargeable for debt of testator, 455, &c.
- how far personally liable to payment of rent, &c. 457.
- cannot charge another for personal wrong done to testator, *id.*
- how far affected by covenants made by or in favour of their testators, 457, 8.
- when chargeable as such, or as assignee, 459.
- agreement to assign a lease is good against, *id.*
- covenant lies by lessor against administrator, of assignee, of lessee, *id.*
- covenant binds executors of deceased lessee, where the covenant by two lessees is joint and several, *id.*
- action will not lie against, upon an implied covenant, 460.
- of distress by, 466, 7.

EVIDENCE.

- in ejectment.—See *Ejectment*.

EVICITION.—See *Entry*.**EXPENCES,**

- on making distress.—See *Distress*.

EXPIRATION

- of term, when tenant holds over, after, he holds upon former terms, 229.

FACTOR,

- goods of principal, in hands of, not distrainable for rent, 471.

FARMER

- not rateable to poor, for stock on farm, 295.

FEE FARM RENT,

- definition of, 158.

FEE SIMPLE,

- estate in, definition of, 47, 8.

FEE TAIL,

- estate in, definition, 48.

FEME COVERT,

- cannot be sued as lessee, 138.
- husband of, liable for use and occupation, 138.

FENCES,

- duty of occupier to repair, 707.

by accidental fire, 385.

covenant to insure against, when it runs with the la
when accidental, person in whose house it comme
able, 386.

exception against, often introduced into leases, 386.
but notwithstanding exception, tenant is liable to
covenant to pay rent, 387.

farm house burnt by accident, landlord not bound t

FISH POND.

injunction will go to restrain defendant from injuring

FIXTURES, •

what are such, 317, &c. 321.

removal of, must be within term, 318, 19.

what may be removed by tenant, 321, &c.

right of removal between tenant for life, &c. and re
heir and executor, 323, 325, &c.

buildings erected by tenant in agriculture for use of
be removed, 325.

price of, cannot be recovered under count for goods
delivered, 331.

FORCIBLE ENTRY AND DETAINER.

an offence at common law, 854.

definition of, *id.*

what constitutes it, 855, 6.

by whom offence may be committed, 856.

forcible detainer, what, *id.*

how punishable by action at law, 857.

how punishable at sessions, 857, 8.

how punishable by one justice, 858, 9.

justice ought to make record of the force 859

FORCIBLE ENTRY AND DETAINER.

- of restoring party disseised to possession, 860, 61.
- justice after forcible entry and detainer proved, may remove the force, 862.
- justice may restore party excluded, 863.
- offender, how punishable *on a certiorari, id.*
- how punishable as a riot, 864.

FOREHAND RENTS.—See *Covenant*.**FORFEITURE.**

- termination of lease by, 211, &c.
- law will always lean against, 213.
- equity will relieve against, 213.
- acceptance of rent, when a waiver of, 213.
- when waived by acceptance of rent, 213.
- how waived, 213, &c.

FORMALITIES.

- requisite to a lease, 12, &c.

FORMS OF

- agreement for lease of house and field, 877.
- for a farming lease, 878.
- for lodgings, 881.
- for a furnished lodging, 882.
- of lease of house and lands in the country, 882.
- a building lease, 891.
- underlease of a house in town, 896.
- indorsement for continuing a lease for a longer term, 902.
- assignment of lease by indenture indorsed, 904.
- receipt for consideration money, 907.
- surrender of lease by deed poll indorsed, 908.
- notice to quit by landlord to yearly tenant, 909.
- the like by an agent for the landlord, 910.
- the like by the landlord, where the commencement of the tenancy is uncertain, 910.
- notice to quit lodgings, 911.
 - either to quit or pay double rent, *id.*
 - to quit, by tenant, *id.*
 - to quit lodgings, by tenant, 912.
 - to tenant to repair, *id.*
 - to tenant to pay rent, *id.*
- warrant to distrain, 913.
- how to make distress, *id.*

FRAUDULENT REMOVAL

- of goods to prevent distress, landlord's remedy for, 481, &c.
- of goods to prevent distress, landlord's remedy, under 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. p. 733, &c.

FRAUDULENT REMOVAL,

- within what time they may be seized, 733.
- unless *bond fide* sold, *id.*
- penalty on persons aiding tenant in, 733, 4.
- if goods not worth more than 50*l.* landlord may apply to two justices, &c. 734, 5.
- power of justices to proceed on complaint, *id.*
- does not prevent landlord from maintaining action, though goods worth less than 50*l.* *id.*
- party thinking himself aggrieved may appeal to sessions, 735.
- appellant to enter into recognizance, *id.*
- landlord's remedy if goods so removed, are put, &c. in any house, to prevent seizure, 735, 6.
- not necessary on the statute to show in proof of concealment, that the goods, &c. were withdrawn from sight, 736.
- what justices may act, *id.*
- in order to justify landlord in seizing, removal must have taken place after rent became due, *id.*
- to what cases the statute applies, 736, 7.
- the statute does not apply to the goods of a stranger, 738.

FREEHOLD,

- whatever is part of, is exempt from distress, 474, 5.

FRUIT TREES,

- if tenant cut down or destroy, when growing in garden, it is waste, 333, 4.

FUTURE INTERESTS,

- when barred or destroyed, 222, &c.

GARDEN GROUND,

- what shall be waste in, 708.

GLEANING.

- the right to glean is merely notional, and does not legally exist, 351, 2.
- a right to glean, however, may exist by particular custom, 352.
- stealing corn severed from freehold, is felony, *id.*

GOODS

- in custody of the law are not distrainable, 475, 6.

GOODS AND CHATTELS

- may be let for years, 141.

GRAVEL,

- digging for, where it shall be waste, 336.

GUARDIAN IN SOCAGE,

- may make leases, 114.

GUARDIANS

- of leases by, 114.

- HABENDUM,**
in a lease, nature of, 10.
- HEREDITAMENT,**
definition of the word, 141.
corporeal hereditaments, of what they consist, 142.
- HOLDING,**
from what term to be computed, 230, 31.
- HONOURS**
cannot be granted for years, 156.
- HOUSES,**
when rateable to relief of poor, 300.
- HUSBAND.** See *Dower*.
marriage is a gift in law of the wife's chattels real, 437.
may generally dispose of a trust term, 437, 8.
estate by curtesy is subject to wife's charges, 438.
husband and wife must join in what cases, *id.* 441.
if baron and feme be demised of land of *feme*, they must join in action, 441.
marriage does not determine wife's lease at will, 440.
- IDIOT**
may be a lessee, 135.
- INCOMING TENANT,**
remedy of outgoing tenant against, 827.
- INCORPOREAL HEREDITAMENTS,**
definition of, 145, &c.
may be subject matter of leases, 145.
- INDENTURE,**
definition of, 9.
- INFANCY,**
plea of, in action of debt for rent, 506.
covenant for rent, 520.
for use and occupation, 528.
- INFANT,**
of leases by, 113.
leases may be granted to, 135.
may be lessee, 137, 8.
liable for use and occupation, 138.
when he may maintain ejectment, 558.
- INN,**
cattle and goods of stranger at, not distrainable for rent, 473, 4.
- INSOLVENCY,**
relation of landlord and tenant how affected thereby, 449, 50.
of tenant when a discharge from covenants in lease, 450.
- INSURANCE**
against fire, covenant for, runs with land, 359.

IRON MINES

not rateable to relief of poor, 302.

JOINT TENANTS,

of leases by, 126.

notice to quit by, 242.

reservation of rent to, 264, 5.

mode of proceeding, if house belonging to, is out o
may distrain alone, 466.

JOINT TRUSTEES,

notice to quit by, 242.

KINGSTON UPON HULL,

registry of deeds, &c. in town of, 19.

LAND TAX. See *Taxes*.

LEAD MINES

not rateable to relief of poor, 301.

LEASE. See *Forms*.

definition of, 1.

parties to, 1.

of requisites to, and how it may be made, 1.

by what words made, 2.

how made, 9.

by deed poll, 9.

indenture, 9.

parts of, 9.

formalities requisite, 12.

how it may be avoided, 14, 15.

by writing without deed, 16.

by parol demise, 16.

of registering leases, 18—23.

of agreements for, and the remedies therein, 23—4:

bill in equity, 25.

LEASE,

- of parties to, and by whom lease may be made, 47.
- by tenants in fee-simple, 47, 8.
 - tenants in tail, 48.
 - power of, to lease by the common law, 48.
 - by the enabling statute, 51.
- by tenant in tail after possibility of issue extinct, 57.
- by tenant for life, absolute or contingent, *id.*
- by tenants pour autre vie, 60.
- by tenant by the curtesy, 61.
 - in dower, 60.
 - in jointure, 60.
- under powers, 61.
 - with respect to the lessor, 62.
 - lessee, 63.
 - subject on which power is to operate, 63.
 - quality and quantity of interest to be granted, 67.
 - rent, 75.
 - form of the lease, 88.
- by tenant for years, 89.
 - tenant from year to year, or for a less term, 90, 91.
- by corporations, 91.
- by ecclesiastical persons, 95.
- trustees of charities, 104.
- married women, and husbands seised in right of them, 107.
- infants, 113.
- guardians, 114.
- executors, 116.
- administrators, 116.
- mortgagors and mortgagees, 116, &c.
- tenants by elegit, statute-merchant, and statute-staple, &c. 121.
- copyholders, wherein of license, 121, &c.
- joint tenants, coparcenors, and tenants in common, wherein of partition, 126, &c.
- pursuant to authority, wherein of leases by attornies, agents, &c. 131, &c.
- to whom they may be made, 135, &c.
- of the subject matter of, 140, &c.
 - of corporeal hereditaments, 140, &c.
 - incorporeal hereditaments, 145, &c.
- for what terms made.*
 - of terms for life, and how created, 160, &c.
 - of terms for years, absolutely, or on condition, &c. 167, &c.
 - commencement of lease for years, 168, &c.

LEASE,

- duration of lease for years, 177, &c.
- termination of lease for years, 182, &c.
- termination of lease for years, 182, &c.
- renewal of, 199, &c.
- in reversion, 214.
- of attornment, 216, 17.
- estoppel, 217, &c.
- future interests, being barred, 222, &c.
- terms in trust, 224, &c.
- by way of mortgage, 225, 6.
- distress may be made for rent, after determination

LESSEE,

- liability of, in covenant, 687.

LESSOR,

- duty of, in granting leases under powers, 62, 3.

LETTER

- will take parol agreement out of Statute of Frauds, 29, &c.

LICENCE

- to inhabit amounts to a lease, 2.
- from a lord to the copyholder, to grant leases, &c. 121, &c.

LIFE,

- terms for, and how created.*
- definition of estate for life, 160.
- estate for life, how long it endures, 160, 61.
- livery of seisin*
- in deed or in law, 161.
- tenant for a *cestui que vie*, beyond sea, &c. when account 164, &c.

LIGHTS,

- trespass on the case, when it will lie for obstruction of, 849
- no defence to action for darkening, that they are not conf
- provisions of building act, 292.

LIME WORKS,

- rateable to relief of poor, 303.

LIME KILNS,

- whether removable? Quære, 330.

LODGINGS,

- verbal agreement to take, when it may be abandoned, 38,
- of the notice to quit, 250, 51.
- punishment of stealing chattels or fixtures left with, 251, 2

LUNATIC

- may be a lessee, 135.
- committee of, may maintain ejectment, 558.

MARRIAGE,

of changes happening by, 437, &c.; and see *Husband*.

MARRIED WOMEN,

of leases by, and husbands seised in right of them, 107 &c.

of leases by husband and wife, pursuant to statute 32 H. 8. c. 28, 110.

leases may be granted to, 135.

MEMORIAL

of registry of lands, requisites of, 18, &c.

MERGER,

definition of, 183.

termination of lease by, *id*.

MESNE PROFITS,

of the action for, 642, &c.

results from action of ejectment, 643.

defendant may be held to bail in, *id*.

by whom to be brought, *id*.

when security for costs required, 643, 4.

tenant in common may maintain, 644.

cannot be maintained against executors, &c. 644, 5.

venue is local, 645.

what declaration should contain, 645, 6.

pleas in action for, 646.

money cannot be paid into Court in, 646.

evidence in, 646, &c.

damages in action for, 649.

costs in, *id*.

writ of error in, 649, 50.

mode of proceedings for recovery of, under 1 G. 4. c. 87. s. 2. 650, 51.

MESSAGE,

what may pass under demise of, 142

MIDDLESEX,

registry of deeds, &c. in, 19.

MILLSTONE,

not distrainable for rent, 475.

MINE,

when Lord of Manor will be restrained from opening, 336.

MORTGAGE

of leases by way of, 225, 6.

of assignments by way of, 432, &c.

considered merely as security for money, 432.

assignee by way of, liable on covenant for payment of rent, 432, 3.

MORTGAGOR,

when he have injunction to stay waste, against mort;
of leases by, 116, &c.

NEW TRIAL

in ejectment.—See *Ejectment*.

NIGHT,

distress, cannot be made in, 478.

NIL DEBET,

plea of, in action of debt for rent, 501, &c.

NIL HABUIT IN TENEMENTIS,

plea of, in action of debt for rent, 502.
covenant for rent, 518.

NOMINE PŒNÆ,

what is such, 371.

being incident to the rent, it descends to the heir, *id*
acceptance of rent is a waiver of the penalty, *id*.

it is no *nomine pœnæ* unless it refer to rent, *id*.

it must be demanded in what case, 373.

such demand at what time to be made, 373.

NON EST FACTUM.

plea of, in action of debt for rent, 503, &c.
covenant for rent, 517.

NOTICE TO APPEAR,

in Ejectment.—See *Ejectment*.

NOTICE TO QUIT.—See Lodgings.

when not necessary, 228.

distinction between six months and half a year's not
must be six months on either side, except by special
on tenancy commencing in middle of a quarter, 231.

when tenancy may be determined by a quarter's noti

NOTICE TO QUIT.—See *Lodgings*.

- no distinction between houses and lands, 233.
- on composition for tithes, 234.
- has reference to the letting, 234.
- if house taken by the month, a month's notice sufficient, 234.
- when it must be given with reference to time of entry, 235, 6.
- evidence as to commencement of tenancy, 236 &c.
- when landlord is ignorant of commencement of tenancy, 238.
- when it does not recognize subsisting tenancy, 238.
- should be clear and certain in its terms, 239.
- at Lady-day or Michaelmas-day generally, means new Lady-day, &c. 240.
- on 29th Sept. to quit on 25th March, is a good half year's notice, 240.
- if premises taken for "12 months certain, and six months notice to quit afterwards," 241.
- by parol, sufficient under parol demise, 242.
- by whom to be given, 242, &c.
- to whom directed, 243.
- how served, 243, 4.
- when waived by acceptance of rent, &c. 244, &c.
- when not necessary, 246, &c.
- distress may be made for rent accrued after expiration of, 479.

NUISANCE.

- trespass on the case will lie for nuisance to injury of lessor's reversion, 714, 15.
- this action will lie for a nuisance to the habitation of another, 715.
 - when it lies for obstructing plaintiff's lights, 715, &c.
- what is sufficient title in action for obstruction of lights, 716, 17.
- of the action for obstructing or diverting water to mill. 719, &c.
- who may have the action, 720.
- against whom it lies, *id*.
- what shall be considered such, 719, &c.
- of the declaration*,
 - venue in, 722.
 - plaintiff must shew title to things to which nuisance was done *id*.
 - immediate cause of injury must be stated, *id*.
- pleas in action for*, 724, 5.
- verdict in*, 725.

OCCUPIER

- of premises *prima facie* liable to pay taxes, 275.

OFFICE

- may be subject of demise, 155.
- cannot be demised by parol, 156.

OUTGOING TENANT,

remedy of, against incoming tenant, 827, &c.

OUTLAWRY.

goods of tenant in case of, liable to year's rent, 472.

PAROL

notice to quit, when sufficient, 242.

PAROL AGREEMENT

when equity will enforce performance of, 26, &c.

PAROL DEMISE

provision of statute of frauds respecting leases by, 16, 17.

PARTITION,

definition of, 129.

method of making, 129, &c.

PARTY WALLS.

lessor of house at rack rent, when to contribute to expenses of, 287.

lessee liable in what case, 287, 8.

the owner of improved rents liable, 287, 8.

in case of a building lease, the lessee is not liable under what circumstances, 289.

what expenses tenant cannot recover from landlord, 290.

the 3 months' notice required by 14 G. 3. c. 78. s. 38, when necessary, 290.

before action brought, accounts prescribed by 14 G. 3. c. 78, s. 41, must be delivered, 290, 91.

when not common property, 291.

common use of, evidence that wall belongs to owners of adjoining lands in equal moieties, 291.

under covenant to repair generally, tenant not required to repair party wall, 291.

building act has not destroyed right to lateral windows, 292.

if building erected contrary to building act, when not rendered legal, 292.

owner of adjoining house when liable to expense of party wall, without reference to building act, 292.

defence in action for negligence of agent in pulling down, 292.

defendant when entitled to treble costs under 14 G. 3. c. 78. s. 100, 292.

PAYMENT

of rent.—See tit. *Rent*.

PAYMENT,

plea of, in action of debt for rent, 504.

PENSIONS,

definition of, 156, 7.

may be demised, 157.

PERMISSIVE WASTE.—See *Waste*.

PEW,

an individual may have a right to a pew in a church in respect of his house, 872.

so a person may prescribe for a pew, 873.

extra-parochial persons when they cannot establish claim to seats in body of parish church, *id*.

a seat in a church may be annexed to a house, 873.

evidence in support of such right, 873, 4.

sixty years' possession alone, is an insufficient title in action on the case for disturbance in enjoyment of, 874.

trespass will not lie for entering into, *id*.

when action at law will not lie, *id*.

PLANTS.—See *Trees*.

POOR'S RATE,

payable by occupier, 276.

of the statute 43 Eliz. p. 293, &c.

overseers by whom appointed, 293.

power of to distrain for, 294.

a farmer is not rateable for his stock, 295.

must be charged on occupier, 295.

inhabitant ought to be rated according to present value of estate, 296.

property not rateable unless some person in beneficial occupation of it, 297, &c.

possessions of crown or of the public not rateable, 299.

tolls directed to be applied to public purposes not rateable, 299.

owner of house occupying part, when liable to be rated for whole, 300.

houses, shops, &c. when rateable to the poor, 300.

iron mines not rateable, 302.

saleable underwoods are rateable, 302.

a mere easement is not rateable, 303.

proprietor of tithes rateable to, 303, 4.

ground rents rateable to, 304.

how to be made and raised, 305, &c.

if not published in church a nullity, 306.

superior court cannot enter into inequality of, 306.

justices at sessions are proper judges of equality or inequality of, 306.

overseers to permit inhabitants to inspect and take copies of, 306.

where to be collected, 306, &c.

distress for, 310, &c.

goods of party assessed may be distrained on, 310.

if money not paid, goods may be sold, 311.

distress when not unlawful for want of form, &c. 311.

when warrant may be made, 312.

when warrant ought not to be granted, 312.

household goods, &c. distrained ought to be put in
POUND KEEPER,

trespass when it will lie against, 486.

POWERS

of leases, under, 61.

with respect to the lessor, 62.

lessee, 6.

subject on which power is
quality and quantity of inte
rent, 75.

form of the lease, 88.

PREMISES

of a lease, what they ought to contain, 9, 10.

PRECEDENTS.—See *Forms*.

PROVISO,

what is such, 12.

PUBLICAN,

agreement between and brewer, to take beer from
cannot be enforced, 371, 2.

PUBLIC POUND,

beasts distrained ought to be put in, 486, 7,

QUIET ENJOYMENT,

covenant for. See *Covenant*,

QUIT RENTS,

definition of, 158.

not rateable to relief of poor, 304.

RACK RENT,

definition of, 158.

RECEIVER,

appointed by court of chancery, notice to quit by, w
may distrain for rent, 465.

RE-ENTRY,

for forfeiture for non-payment of rent, when equity will relieve against, 370.

REGISTRY,

of leases, 18, &c.

intention of register act, 19.

effect of, 20, &c.

of assignment is not registry of lease, 21.

memorial of execution of deeds, 22.

oath of execution of, 22.

clerical mistakes do not vitiate enrolment, 23.

examined copy of, admissible as secondary evidence of contents of deed, 23.

RELEASE,

plea of, in action of debt for rent, 507.

REMOVAL.—See *Fraudulent Removal*.

of fixtures, must be within the term, 318, &c.

RENEWAL,

of leases, 199, &c.

covenant for perpetual, when to be specifically executed, 207, 8.

in case of lessee becoming bankrupt, 207.

tenant, right of, 208, &c.

assignee not entitled to covenant for, 444.

RENT,

condition to re-enter on non-payment of.—See *Condition*.

covenant for payment of.—See *Covenant*.

recovery of, by distress.—See *Distress*.

when recoverable by action of debt.—See *Debt*.

covenant.—See *Covenant*.

reservation of, on granting leases under powers, 75, &c.

may be the subject of a lease, 157.

different description of, 157, 8.

reservation of, 257, &c.

when lessor bound to reserve the best rent, 261.

must be to lessor himself, 261, 2.

by two joint-tenants, 264, 5.

at what time payable, 265, &c.

paid in advance is not usurious, 265.

rent payable yearly is payable during term, 265, 6.

if rent reserved quarterly, &c. each apportionment is a distinct debt, 267.

payment of rent when to be computed, according to the *reddendum* or the *habendum*, 267.

apportionment of, 268, &c.

regulations concerning, 268, &c.

273, 4.

secus, if he be evicted by a former owner of 1
when to be made in case of coparcenors, *id.*

at what time demandable, 274, 5.

as to time for payment, 275.

RENT CHARGE,

definition of, 157.

RENT SECK,

definition of, 158.

RENT SERVICE,

definition of, 157.

RENTS OF ASSIZE,

definition of, 158.

REPAIR.—See *Assumpsit. Covenant.*

covenants respecting.—See *Covenant.*

REPLEVIN,

of the action of, 739, &c.

nature of, 739.

both plaintiff and defendant are actors, *id.*

who may have, 740.

plaintiff ought to have the property in him *at*
id.

when an executor may have, *id.*

tenants in common should not join, 741.

coparcenors should join, 741, 2.

against whom, 742.

defendant in replevin residing abroad must
costs, *id.*

for what it lies, 742, 3.

the several kinds of, 743, 4.

out of what court it issues, 744, &c.

of the remedies in, 746

REPLEVIN,

- how to make, when distress is for rent*, 748, 9.
- of the writs in*, 749, &c.
 - original writ in, 749,
 - of the withernam, *id.*
 - of writ of second deliverance, 750, 51.
 - do proprietate probanda*, 752.
 - de retorno habendo*, 753.
 - of return irreplevisable, 753, 4.
- of removing suit from county court*, 755, &c.
- of the *recordari facias loquelam*, 757,
- of compelling party to proceed in, 758.
- of the declaration in, 762, 3.
- of the pleas in, 763, 4.
- of avowries in, 765, &c.
- of avowry, &c. for cattle damage feasant, 781, &c..
- of staying proceedings in, 784, 5.
- of the verdict, judgment, and costs in, in cases not within the stat. 17 Car. 2, p. 785, &c.
- of the non-pros, non-suit, verdict, and judgment under stat. 17 Car. 2. c. 7, where the distress was not for rent, 790, &c.
- of the execution in, 795, 6.
- of the remedies when the pledges on a replevin bond prove insufficient, 797, &c.
- of the action against the sheriff*, 797.
 - duty of sheriff on making replevin, *id.*
 - what pledges sheriff may take, 797, 8.
 - in whose name action ought to be brought, 798.
 - evidence in, 798, 9.
 - witnesses in, 799.
 - extent of sheriff's liability, *id.*
- of the remedy by scieri facias against the pledges*, 800.
- of the remedy on the replevin bond, id. &c.*
 - when defendant cannot proceed against the pledges, 801.
 - replevin bond, how assigned, 801, 2.
 - bond, when it may be assigned, 803.
 - liability of sureties on, *id.*
 - sureties when not discharged, 804, 5.
 - remedy on bond when executed by only one surety, 806.

RESCOUS.—See *Distress*.

- definition of the term, 832.
- what may be given in evidence under the general issue, *id.*

RESERVATION,

- of rent.—See tit. *Rent*.

SALE,

of goods distrained.—See *Distress*.

SCHEDULE,

to lease, amount of stamp duty on, 47.

SEAL,

sealing essential to a deed, 12, 13.

SEALING,

not necessary to bring agreement out of statute of :

SEISIN,

delivery of, in deed or in law, 161.

in deed, how performed, 161, 2.

law, how performed, 162, 3.

when not requisite, 163, 4.

when presumed, 164.

SERVICE,

of declaration in ejectment. See *Ejectment*.

affidavit of.—See *same Title*.

of notice to quit, 243, &c.

SET OFF,

when tenant may set off against demand for rent,
in repairs, 369.

plea of, in action of debt for rent, 506.

covenant for rent, 517.

for use and occupation, 520.

SECOND DELIVERAN

writ of.—See *Replevin*.

SEWER'S RATE,

when party not liable to be assessed to, 284.

decree of commissioners when not conclusive, 285.

lessee where liable to, 285.

SHERIFF.—See *Execution*.

SHOPS,

when rateable to relief of poor, 300.

SHRUBS.—See *Trees*.

SLATE WORK,

rateable to relief of poor, 302.

SPECIFIC PERFORMANCE

of agreement to make a lease, where equity will grant, and where not, 25, &c.

SPIRITUAL PERSONS

may be lessees, 135.

restrictions on taking leases, 135, 6.

STAMP

required to leases and agreements, 43, &c.

inventory, 47.

necessary to parol lease for 3 years, if reduced into writing, 44.

amount of, on lease, 45.

agreement, 45, 6.

inventory, 47.

STATUTES.

52 Hen. c. 1. p. 820.

52 Hen. 3. c. 4. p. 469, 483, 484, 494, 822.

52 Hen. 3. c. 21. p. 743.

52 Hen. 3. c. 23. p. 694.

1 Edw. 1. stat. 1. p. 158.

4 Edw. 1. c. 6. p. 558.

6 Edw. 1 c. 5. p. 695.

13 Edw. 1. c. 1. p. 48, 698, 746, 751, 795.

18 Edw. 1. stat. 1. p. 216.

25 Edw. 3. c. 17. p. 749.

42 Edw. 3. c. 6. p. 326.

5 Rich. 2. c. 8. p. 854.

15 Rich. 2. c. 2. p. 859, 860.

8 Hen. 6. c. 9. p. 854, 857, 858, 859, 861, 862.

9 Edw. 4. c. 35. p. 840.

3 Hen. 7. c. 10. p. 789.

7 Hen. 8. c. 19. p. 785, 793.

21 Hen. 8. c. 13. p. 135.

21 Hen. 8. c. 15. p. 225.

21 Hen. 8. c. 19. p. 751, 780, 783, 786.

27 Hen. 8. c. 10. p. 61, 85, 216.

27 Hen. 8. c. 11. p. 621.

28 Hen. 8. c. 11. p. 351.

32 Hen. 8. c. 2. p. 780.

STATUTES.

- 32 Hen. 8. c. 16. p. 138, 139.
 32 Hen. 8. c. 28. p. 51, 55, 62, 80, 82, 95, 96, 98, 110, 111, 148, 160, 202.
 32 Hen. 8. c. 34. p. 118, 430, 672.
 32 Hen. 8. c. 37. p. 466, 495, 771, 772, 788.
 32 Hen. 8. c. 57. p. 562.
 32 and 34 Hen. 8. c. 1. p. 450.
 34 and 35 Hen. 8. c. 5. p. 216.
 2 and 3 Edw. 6. c. 13. p. 234.
 1 and 2 Ph. and M. c. 12. p. 485, 743, 746, 747.
 1 Eliz. c. 19. p. 96.
 13 Eliz. c. 9. p. 99.
 13 Eliz. c. 10. p. 96, 98.
 13 Eliz. c. 20. p. 99, 826, 833.
 14 Eliz. c. 11. p. 96, 99.
 18 Eliz. c. 6. p. 97, 98, 99.
 18 Eliz. c. 11. p. 96, 99.
 31 Eliz. c. 11. p. 861.
 43 Eliz. c. 2. p. 293, 298, 308, 309, 315, 316.
 43 Eliz. c. 6. p. 628.
 43 Eliz. c. 9. p. 99.
 43 Eliz. c. 29. p. 96.
 1 Jac. 1. c. 3. p. 96.
 4 Jac. 1. c. 3. p. 627.
7 Jac. 1. c. 5. p. 312.
 21 Jac. 1. c. 12. p. 312, 313.
 21 Jac. 1. c. 15. p. 863.
 21 Jac. 1. c. 16. p. 528, 551, 552, 628, 740, 815.
 12 Car. 2. c. 24. p. 115, 159.
 12 Car. 2. c. 25. p. 159.
 12 Car. 2. c. 33. p. 159.
 13 and 14 Car. 2. c. 12. p. 565.
 15 Car. 2. c. 17. p. 623, 676.
 16 and 17 Car. 2. c. 8. p. 637, 638, 649, 836.
 17 Car. 2. c. 7. p. 438, 752, 760, 786, 787, 790, 793—796, 798, 801, 805.
 17 Car. 2. c. 28. p. 613.
 19 Car. 2. c. 6. p. 164.
 22 and 23 Car. 2. c. 9. p. 628, 843, 844.
 22 and 23 Car. 2. c. 12. p. 158.
 29 Car. 2. c. 3. p. 13, 15—18, 26—30, 37, 38, 98, 129, 187, 210, 418, 496, 699.
 1 Jac. 2. c. 17. p. 613.

STATUTES.

- 2 Will. 3. s. 1. p. 460.
- 2 Will. 3. c. 5. p. 468.
- 2 W. and M. sess. 1. c. 5. p. 485, 488, 490, 492, 809, 820.
- 2 W. and M. c. 5. p. 488, 832.
- 2 W. and M. s. 28. p. 811.
- 4 and 5 W. and M. p. 84.
- 4 and 5 W. and M. c. 1. p. 276.
- 4 and 5 W. and M. c. 23. p. 845.
- 4 and 5 W. and M. c. 24. p. 699.
- 8 and 9 Will. 3. c. 11. p. 373, 627, 680, 705, 789, 845.
- 8 and 9 Will. 3. c. 31. p. 130.
- 12 Will. 3. c. 2. p. 140.
- 2 and 3 Ann. c. 4. p. 18.
- 3 and 4 Ann. c. 18. p. 130.
- 4 Ann. c. 16. p. 216, 645, 762, 763, 788.
- 5 Ann. c. 16. p. 521.
- 6 Ann. c. 18. p. 165.
- 6 Ann. c. 31. p. 386.
- 6 Ann. c. 35. p. 19.
- 7 Ann. c. 20. p. 19, 21.
- 8 Ann. c. 14. p. 443, 480, 714, 725, 726, 729, 731.
- 10 Ann. c. 6. p. 296, 386.
- 2 Geo. 2. c. 22. p. 506, 778.
- 4 Geo. 2. c. 28. p. 84, 159, 209, 251, 406, 409, 414, 461, 524—526,
546, 590, 643, 653, 657—659.
- 5 Geo. 2. c. 19. p. 316.
- 7 Geo. 2. c. 20. s. 1. p. 606.
- 8 Geo. 2. c. 6. p. 19.
- 8 Geo. 2. c. 25. p. 506.
- 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. p. 128, 216, 229, 269, 270, 272, 351, 468, 469,
472, 481, 487, 490, 491, 523, 526, 527, 598, 600, 603, 660, 714,
733, 747, 748, 769, 770, 771, 781, 794, 795, 797, 798, 799, 801,
808, 819, 820, 821.
- 13 Geo. 2. c. 17. p. 155.
- 16 Geo. 2. c. 18. p. 310.
- 17 Geo. 2. c. 3. p. 305, 306.
- 17 Geo. 2. c. 38. p. 309—312, 316.
- 24 Geo. 2. c. 44. p. 313—315.
- 25 Geo. 2. c. 4. p. 19.
- 27 Geo. 2. c. 20. p. 310.
- 28 Geo. 2. c. 2. p. 276.
- 42 Geo. 2. c. 44. p. 315.
- 5 Geo. 3. c. 17. p. 53, 147.
- 7 Geo. 3. c. 37. p. 278.

STATUTES.

- 11 Geo. 3. c. 22. p. 300.
11 Geo. 3. c. 29. p. 278.
13 Geo. 3. c. 78. p. 742, 784.
13 Geo. 3. c. 81. p. 148.
14 Geo. 3. c. 28. p. 435.
14 Geo. 3. c. 56. p. 298.
14 Geo. 3. c. 78. p. 287—290, 292, 359, 384, 385, 671.
17 Geo. 3. c. 18. p. 307.
20 Geo. 3. c. 17. p. 295.
23 Geo. 3. c. 58. p. 43, 187.
27 Geo. 3. p. 278.
28 Geo. 3. c. 49. p. 311.
34 Geo. 3. c. 96. p. 278.
35 Geo. 3. c. 55. p. 311.
39 and 40 Geo. 3. c. 41. p. 98, 99.
40 Geo. 3. c. 41. s. 1. p. 96.
41 Geo. 3. c. 23. p. 310, 316.
43 Geo. 3. c. 84. p. 99, 135.
43 Geo. 3. c. 99. p. 281.
43 Geo. 3. c. 161. p. 276.
44 Geo. 3. c. 98. p. 43.
46 Geo. 3. c. 43. p. 828.
46 Geo. 3. c. 55. p. 276, 376.
46 Geo. 3. c. 109. p. 135.
48 Geo. 3. c. 149. p. 46.
49 Geo. 3. c. 121. p. 374, 398, 449.
50 Geo. 3. c. 35. p. 43.
51 Geo. 3. c. 124. p. 759, 761.
53 Geo. 3. c. 127. p. 872.
54 Geo. 3. c. 91. p. 298.
55 Geo. 3. c. 147. p. 717, 850.
55 Geo. 3. c. 184. p. 43, 45—47.
56 Geo. 3. c. 50. p. 378, 448, 449, 731.
57 Geo. 3. c. 25. p. 278, 280.
57 Geo. 3. c. 29. p. 278.
57 Geo. 3. c. 52. p. 661.
57 Geo. 3. c. 93. p. 492, 493.
59 Geo. 3. c. 12. p. 255.
1 Geo. 4. c. 87. p. 601, 626, 650, 662, 668.
6 Geo. 4. c. 7. p. 281.
6 Geo. 4. c. 16. p. 369, 426, 443, 446—448, 450.
7 Geo. 4. c. 57. p. 450.
7 and 8 Geo. 4. c. 17. p. 493.
7 and 8 Geo. 4. c. 29. p. 251.

STAYING PROCEEDINGS

in ejectment.—See *Ejectment*.

STEALING

fixtures, &c. in lodgings, 251, 2.

STRANGER,

effects of, may be distrained upon for rent, 470.

SURETY

of lessee not discharged by bankruptcy of principal, 448.

SURRENDER,

definition of, 186.

termination of lease by, 186, &c.

form of, 186.

must be by deed or notice in writing, 187.

must be stamped, 187.

when tenant holds under parol demise, 187, 8.

what act of landlord will amount to, 188, 9.

upon what it may operate, 189.

in law excepted in Statute of Frauds, 190.

of leases in possession, 190, &c.

by joint-tenants, 192, 3.

executor, 193.

husband in right of wife, 193.

if lessee redemise whole term to lessor it is a surrender, 194.

acceptance of, when not to be presumed, 194.

not effected by mere cancelling of lease, 196.

may be upon condition, 196.

of leases *in futuro*, 198.

requisites to make a good surrender in deed of lands, 198.

how to be pleaded, 198, 9.

when presumed, 199.

presumed to let in statute of limitations, 199.

TAXES.—See *Assessed Taxes*.

covenant to pay.—See *Covenant*.

occupier of premises liable to pay, 275.

the land tax is *quoad* the public, the tenant's tax, 275, 6.

but as between landlord and tenant, it is the landlord's tax, 275, 6.

the landlord is to pay only the old land tax, 276, 7.

covenant to pay, when not repealed by a statute, 277.

covenant to pay generally includes parliamentary taxes, 277.

house within limits of hospital not assessable to land tax, 278.

tenant not relieved in equity, in what case, 278.

if not deducted from rent of current year, cannot be deducted, &c. in subsequent year, 278, 9.

will not be deducted at *nisi prius* if not paid before trial, 280.

TENANT POUR AUTRE VIE,

leases by, 60.

who is, 60.
leases by, 61.

TENANT BY ELEGIT,
of leases by, 121,
TENANTS IN FEE SIMPLE,
of leases by, 47, 8.

TENANT IN JOINTURE,
who is, 61.
leases by, 61.

TENANT FOR LIFE,
leases by, 57.

TENANT BY STATUTE MERCHANT,
of leases by, 121.

TENANT BY STATUTE STAPLE,
of leases by, 121.

TENANT AT SUFFERANCE,
definition of, 256.

TENANTS IN TAIL,
of leases by, 48.
power of to lease, by the common law, 48.
by the enabling statute, 51.

TENANT IN TAIL, AFTER POSSIBILITY OF ISSUE
nature of this estate, 57.
of leases by, 57.

TENANT AT WILL,
definition of, 252, 3.
pending treaty for further lease, 254.
treaty for purchase, 254.

TENANT RIGHT,

of renewal of lease, 208, &c.

TENDER

of payment of rent, distress must not be made after, 479.

rent, when it will save distress, *id.*

plea of, in action of debt for rent, 504.

covenant for rent, 520.

TENENDUM

in a lease, nature of, 10, 11.

TERMINATION,

of lease for years, 182.

by effluxion of time, 182, 3.

merger, 183.

surrender, 186.

cancelling the deed, 210, 11.

condition indorsed, 211.

forfeiture of lease, 211.

TERMS IN TRUST,

nature of, 224, &c.

TIMBER TREES,

how waste may be committed in respect of, 334.

TITHES,

definition of, 146.

may be subject of demise, 147.

composition for ceases on death of incumbent, 147.

parol compositions for, cease on death of incumbent, *id.*

notice to determine composition for, 234.

rateable to relief of poor, 303, 4.

distress cannot be made for rent issuing out of tithes, 463.

when action will be against parson for not removing, 852, 3.

TOLLS,

may be let on lease, 148.

mortgaged, *id.*

TOOLS,

and utensils of a man's trade, when they cannot be distrained for rent, 469, 70.

TREES,

right of lord to plant on common, 345, &c.

when not distrainable for rent, 469.

TRESPASS,

action of, cannot be maintained for taking excessive distress, 484.

will not lie for irregular distress, 491.

for irregular distress when it lies, 819, &c.

TRESPASS ON THE CASE,

when it lies for injuries to tenant's possession, 847, &c

TROVER,

when maintainable in case of wrongful distress, 477.

when it will not lie for goods distrained, 491.

when it lies for waste, 705, 6.

for irregular distress when it lies, 816, &c.

TRUSTEES OF CHARITIES,

of leases by, 104.

TURF,

tenant, when restrained from cutting, 337.

UNDER LEASES.—See *Assignment*.

when they expire, 90.

when extinguished, 434.

that which cannot be supported as an assignment shall underlease, *id.*

will not work a forfeiture, under a process not to assign when good in respect to its commencement, duration & in what case, 435.

under-tenant not liable for accidental fire, *id.*

landlord cannot sue under-tenant on covenant for reversion original lease, *id.*

under-tenant not bound by any of the covenants contained in lease, *id.*

of whole term amounts to assignment, *id.*

except lessor reserve rent to himself, 435, 6.

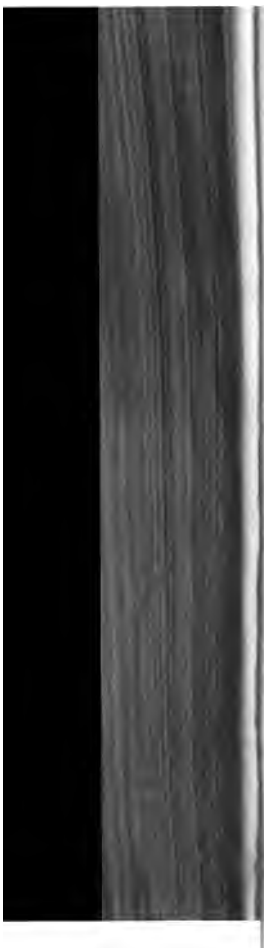
UNDERWOODS,

when rateable to relief of poor, 302.

USE AND OCCUPATION

USE AND OCCUPATION,

- the particulars of the demise or situation of the premises need not be stated, 523.
- if particulars of demise be alleged, they must be proved, *id.*
- debt against executor shall be in *detinet* only, *id.*
- how administrator may be sued, *id.*
- action of debt for use and occupation is not local, 524.
- where tenant holds over for double value*, 524, &c.
- the statute 4 Geo. 2. c. 28, is remedial, 524.
- notice to quit when it may be given, *id.*
- demand of possession and notice in writing necessary, under statute 4 Geo. 2. c. 28.
- notice in writing, a sufficient demand, 525.
- one tenant in common may maintain this action, *id.*
- form of declaring in, *id.*
- action for double value, when it may be brought after recovering in ejectment, 525, 6.
- debt on 4 Geo. 2. c. 28, does not lie against a weekly tenant 526.
- for double rent*, 526, &c.
- provision of, 11 Geo. 2. c. 12. s. 18—526.
- affidavit to hold to bail for, *id.*
- what is a sufficient holding within the statute, 526.
- notice need not to be in writing, 527.
- what shall be a waiver of landlord's right to, *id.*
- pleas in* :
- non demisit*, may be pleaded, 528.
- entry and eviction is also a good plea, *id.*
- Statute of Limitations, *id.*
- infancy is also pleadable, *id.*
- set off, tender, and refusal, as well as a release, *id.*
- when taxes will not be deducted at *nisi prius* from rent due, *id.*
- when court of C.P. will not refer it to Prothonatary to confer to rent due, *id.*
- of the action of assumpsit under provisions of 11 G. 2. c. 19, s. 14*, p. 529.
- when maintainable, 529, &c.
- by whom maintainable, 533, &c.
- if tenancy established, defendant must shew that landlord has accepted another person as tenant, 534.
- when action not maintainable, 535, 6, 540.
- will not lie when possession is tortious, 537.
- defendant cannot impeach title of plaintiff, 538, 9.
- form of declaration*, 541.
- pleas in*, 541, &c.
- what may be given in evidence under non-assumpsit, 543.



is either voluntary or permissive, 317.
if house be destroyed by tempest, &c. it is no waste
may be done in houses by pulling them down or
be uncovered, 332, 3.
also if glass windows be broken, &c. 333.
if tenant repair before action brought he is not liable
selling trees cut down for repairs is waste, though
bought and used, 333.
if tenant cut down fruit-trees in garden, 333, 4.
may be committed by cutting down timber-trees, 333.
cutting down beech, willows, &c. standing in defence
house, is waste, 334.
or stubbing up quickset fence, 334.
a tenant for life without impeachment of waste may
do, &c. 335, 6.
to suffer house to be wasted, and then cut timber
waste, 336.
digging for gravel, &c. in what case waste, and in what
if mines be open, timber cannot be taken to use in
to suffer a wall to decay whereby the sea damages
waste, 336.
it is waste, if the tenant repair not the banks of river
the law will not allow that to be waste, which does not
inheritance, 336, 7.
the tenant must not change the thing demised, 336
action of, on Statute of Gloucester, 694, &c.
against whom it lies, 694, 5.
damages recoverable in, 695, 6.
writ of estrepement, 696, 7.
when it lies, 697.
what sheriff may do under it, *id.*
writ of waste, 697, 2.

WASTE,

action of, on Statute of Gloucester,

pleas in, 702, 3, 4.

view by jury, 704, 5.

verdict in, 705.

judgment in, *id.*

costs in, *id.*

trover for, 705, 6.

action upon case, in nature of, 706, &c.

does not lie for permissive waste, 706.

one tenant in common cannot maintain against another tenant in common, 706.

when maintainable, 707, 8.

of remedies in Equity, in the case of, 709, &c.

Court of Chancery has concurrent jurisdiction with courts of law, 709.

injunction will be granted against permissive waste, 710.

against whom injunction will be granted, 710, 11, 12.

on motion to stay waste particular title must be shewn, 714.

rule in Exchequer, when application made for injunction, *id.*

WASTE LAND.—See *Common*.

WATERCOURSE.

when an action will lie for preventing enjoyment of, 851, 2.

WAY,

right of, is demiseable with land, 153.

of necessity, when it exists, 153.

how limited, 153, 4.

grant of right of, 154, 5.

of obstruction of right of, 864, &c.

origin of right of, 864, 5.

right of, may arise by operation of law, 865.

of way of necessity, *id.*

disturbance of, 866.

remedy for obstructing right of, 866, &c.

WEARING APPAREL,

when not distrainable for rent, 472.

WEEKLY TENANT,

when landlord cannot distrain upon for double rent, 461.

WHARF,

goods landed at, not distrainable for rent, 471.

WINDFALLS,

property of the lord, 335.

WINDOW.—See *Lights*.

WINDOWS,

action for obstruction of, when it lies, 715, &c.

tenant for, bound only to fair and tenantable repair
YORKSHIRE,
registry of deeds, &c. in west, east, and north ridings

THE END.



1

